



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

HARVARD COLLEGE
LIBRARY



FROM THE FUND OF
FREDERICK ATHEARN LANE
OF NEW YORK
Class of 1849

R E P O R T S
FROM
C O M M I T T E E S:
EIGHT VOLUMES.

—(7.)—

MINES; MINES, &c. ASSESSMENT BILL;
OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITIES EDUCATION
BILL;
SIR JOHN PORT'S CHARITY BILL;
TANCRED'S CHARITIES BILL;
VALUATION OF PROPERTY BILL.

Session
5 February — 21 August 1867.

VOL. XIII.

^c 1867.

Brit Doc 745

1869, April 16.

Lane Fund.

1422

REPORTS FROM COMMITTEES:

1867.

EIGHT VOLUMES:—CONTENTS OF THE

SEVENTH VOLUME.

N. B.—*THE* Figures at the beginning of the line, correspond with the N° at the foot of each Report; and the Figures at the end of the line, refer to the MS. Paging of the Volumes arranged for The House of Commons.

MINES:

496. REPORT from the Select Committee on MINES; together with the PROCEEDINGS of the COMMITTEE, MINUTES of EVIDENCE, and APPENDIX - - - - - p. 1
- 496-I. INDEX to Ditto - - - - - 107

MINES, &c. ASSESSMENT BILL:

321. SPECIAL REPORT from the Select Committee on MINES, &c. ASSESSMENT BILL; together with the PROCEEDINGS of the COMMITTEE, and MINUTES of EVIDENCE - - - 127

OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITIES EDUCATION BILL:

497. SPECIAL REPORT from the Select Committee on the OXFORD and CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITIES EDUCATION BILL; together with the PROCEEDINGS of the COMMITTEE, MINUTES of EVIDENCE, and APPENDIX - - - - - 183
- 497-I. INDEX to Ditto - - - - - 501

SIR JOHN PORT'S CHARITY BILL:

413. MINUTES of PROCEEDINGS of the Select Committee on SIR JOHN PORT'S CHARITY BILL - - - - - 561

TANCRED'S CHARITIES BILL:

396. MINUTES of PROCEEDINGS of the Select Committee on TANCRED'S CHARITIES BILL - - - - - 569

VALUATION OF PROPERTY BILL:

322. REPORT from the Select Committee on the VALUATION of PROPERTY BILL; with the PROCEEDINGS of the COMMITTEE - - 575
-

1

R E P O R T

FROM THE

SELECT COMMITTEE

ON

M I N E S;

TOGETHER WITH THE

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE,

M I N U T E S O F E V I D E N C E,

A N D A P P E N D I X.

Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
31 July 1867.

Friday, 8th February 1867.

Ordered, THAT a Select Committee be appointed to inquire into the operation of the Acts for the Regulation and Inspection of Mines, and into the complaints contained in Petitions from Miners of Great Britain, with reference thereto, which were presented to the House during Session 1865.

Tuesday, 12th February 1867.

Ordered, THAT Reports of Inspectors of Mines be referred to the Select Committee on Mines.

Thursday, 14th March 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Committee do consist of Seventeen Members.

Committee nominated of,—

Mr. Bruce.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Neate.
Mr. Greenall.
Mr. Fawcett.
Sir Philip Egerton.
Mr. Kinnaird.
Mr. Powell.

Mr. Ayrton.
General Dunne.
Mr. Clive.
Mr. Hussey Vivian.
Viscount Cranborne.
Mr. Woods.
Mr. William Orme Foster.
Mr. Bromley.

Ordered, THAT the Committee have power to send for Persons, Papers, and Records.

Ordered, THAT Five be the Quorum of the Committee.

Wednesday, 8th May 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Return relative to Coal Mines (Accidents and Explosions) [presented 15th February], and also the Copies of the Reports of Mr. Dickinson on the Oaks Colliery Explosion, and that of Mr. Wynne on the Talk o' th' Hill Explosion [presented 22nd March], be referred to the Committee.

Wednesday, 31st July 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Committee have power to report their Opinion and Observations, together with the Minutes of Evidence taken before them, to The House.

REPORT	- - - - -	p.	iii
PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE	- - - - -	p.	xiii
MINUTES OF EVIDENCE	- - - - -	p.	1
APPENDIX	- - - - -	p.	59

R E P O R T.

THE SELECT COMMITTEE appointed to inquire into the Operation of the Acts for the Regulation and Inspection of MINES, and into the Complaints contained in PETITIONS from MINERS of *Great Britain*, with reference thereto, which were presented to the House during Session 1865 :—
HAVE considered the matters to them referred, and have agreed to the following REPORT:

YOUR COMMITTEE having in the last Session reported the evidence which they then took, have, in the present Session, further prosecuted their inquiry, and in framing their Report they have, in the first instance, directed their attention to the terms of the Miners' Petition, which was specially referred to them by your Honourable House, and which states—

“ That on account of the want of a uniform system of weighing miners' material at the pit banks of the mines and collieries of this country, your petitioners are subjected to great hardships from the impossibility of the true quantity or value of their labour being known to them.

“ That your petitioners and their families are seriously inconvenienced, and suffer great loss on account of the length of time their wages are withheld by the proprietors of mines and collieries, thus making them dependent on truck shops for the supply of their family necessities.

“ That your petitioners are deeply impressed with the low social condition of miners, and believe that this mainly arises from a want of opportunity and means to educate their children, and the impossibility of making them an intelligent class of men, so long as colliers' boys descend the mine at 10 years of age.

“ That the fearful sacrifice of life in mines and collieries affords abundant proof that the legislative measures hitherto passed have proved to be totally inadequate for securing the personal safety of the miners of this country.

“ That the practice in the Staffordshire collieries of working the thick coal in more than one face, is highly dangerous, and very destructive to life in the said collieries.

“ That the loss of life in the ironstone and limestone mines of the United Kingdom affords ample evidence that legislative supervision should be extended to them.

“ That the practice of employing females on or about the pit banks of mines and collieries is degrading to the sex, leads to gross immorality, and stands as a foul blot on the civilisation and humanity of the kingdom.

“ That your petitioners believe that the sacrifice of life in mines and collieries can only be prevented by the appointment of a sufficient body of sub-inspectors, whose duty should be to examine, internally, the mines and collieries in which your petitioners are called upon to labour.

“ That the constitution and practice of coroners' courts, so far as they relate to accidents in mines, are so objectionable that justice is not secured to your petitioners.

“ That accidents in mines are mainly caused by a want of skill in the agents, overmen, and chief managers of mines and collieries, and from lack of diligence or want of care on the part of the subordinate officers.

“ Your petitioners therefore humbly pray that your Honourable House will be pleased to pass a law making it compulsory for all coal to be paid for by weight only, and that true weighing machines be placed on every pit bank in the kingdom.

“ That a uniform system of paying wages weekly be made compulsory by Act of Parliament.

“ That boys be not permitted to enter mines till they are 12 years of age, and also that their working time be limited to eight hours per day to all under 14 years of age.

“ That your Honourable House will be pleased to put a clause in the Bill prohibiting the working of the thick coal in Staffordshire to one face only.

“ That, in any future legislation affecting mines and collieries, your Honourable House would be pleased to insert a clause extending the inspection system to all ironstone and limestone mines.

“ That your Honourable House would prohibit the employment of females on or about the pit banks of the mines and collieries of this country.

“ That a sufficient number of sub-inspectors be appointed to aid the present inspectors, so as to render inspection of mines efficient, or to act in such a manner as your Honourable House may be pleased to direct.

“That not less than one-half of the number of jurors who form the panels in coroners’ courts shall be composed of operative miners.

“That all agents, overmen, or chief managers of mines be subjected to a scientific examination, and that a certificate of competency be given by some qualified person, or Board of Examiners, as your Honourable House may be pleased to direct, previous to any mine being placed under their charge.”

The most important parts in this petition have appeared to your Committee to be, first, those which relate to the social and moral condition of the miners; secondly, those which have for their object the provisions to be made for the safe working of the mines; and thirdly, those which relate to the sufficiency of the inspection now provided by Act of Parliament.

Under the first head, your Committee have, in the first instance, considered the objections that have been raised to the employment of women at the pit’s mouth.

The witnesses who have been examined by the Committee on behalf of the working miners, have strongly urged upon your Committee those considerations of decency and morality which, in their opinion, would justify the prohibition of such employment of women; but your Committee, upon a careful consideration of their statements, and of the statements on the other side, have come to the conclusion that the allegations of either indecency or immorality were not established by the evidence; and, on the other hand, it was shown to your Committee, that many of the working miners, and the women themselves, were opposed to any such legislation, as being an uncalled-for interference with the freedom of labour; and your Committee are pleased to observe that in the coal fields of Durham and Northumberland women are no longer employed at the pit’s mouth; and they have come to the conclusion, upon this part of the subject referred to them, that the employment of women on pit banks does not require legislative prohibition or interference. (*See 1st Resolution.*)

Employment of boys.

The restrictions that should be put upon the employment of boys underground, both as to age, duration of labour, and compulsory teaching, is the other great point which falls under the head of the social and moral condition of the miners, and it is one to which your Committee have given the most careful and lengthened consideration.

Under the existing law, boys are not admissible at all into a coal mine under the age of 10, nor under the age of 12 without a certificate of their being able to read and write, except under the condition of attending school up to the age of 12, for six hours a week, of which attendance it is the duty of the owner or manager of a mine to satisfy himself by requiring, from time to time, the production of a certificate.

The result of this legislation has been very greatly to restrict, if not generally to prevent, the employment of boys in mines under the age of 12, partly from the unwillingness of owners and managers to trouble themselves with the inspection of certificates, partly from the difficulty of fixing a convenient time for the attendance of the boys at school, and partly, as suggested to your Committee, from an objection entertained by some owners of mines to the employment of boys under the age of 12, in mines at all.

Your Committee therefore have come to the conclusion that no boys should be admitted into coal mines under the age of 12; but though it was urged upon them by some of the witnesses to carry this restriction to the age of 14, your Committee, looking to the absence of such a restriction in other trades, and to the special need of early training in the business of coal mining, have not thought it right to concur in such a view.

Nor have your Committee thought it desirable to impose upon the boys after their admission into the mines, any conditions of continued attendance at school, for though such attendance is required up to the age of 13 as to boys in those trades which come under the Factory Acts, the facilities for ensuring such compliance with the law are much greater in those cases than they are in the case of coal mines (of which the failure in this respect of the Act of 1860 is some evidence). And it may be further urged, as a reason for not binding the coal owners by the conditions of the Factory Acts, that they are, or will be, if the

the recommendations of your Committee be adopted, subject to a much greater restriction than is enjoined by those Acts, as to the age of the boys whom they may employ; the minimum of age under those Acts being 8 years, while in their case it will be 12 years.

With regard to the duration of the labour of boys in mines, it has been urged upon your Committee that it should be restricted to eight hours a day until the age of 14; and evidence has been produced to your Committee of boys being occasionally employed for as much as 14 hours a day, including the time required in coming and going between their homes and the pit. Such excessive employment is not, however, alleged to exist generally or extensively, and the evidence relating to it has been to some extent contradicted; and evidence has been produced on behalf of the masters of the difficulty of enforcing the restriction of eight hours as to the boys, without making it also necessary in the case of the men, owing to the difficulty of procuring different relays of boys, and the danger there would be in shifting them. And it has been further shown to your Committee that the employment of the boys was not usually of a laborious character, nor generally prejudicial to their health; and though your Committee think it much to be regretted that boys should in any case be employed in mines during the night, they have not felt themselves justified in recommending any greater or other restriction on the hours or time of labour of boys than that which would limit the labour of boys under 16, to 12 hours in the mine. (See 2nd and 3rd Resolutions.)

With regard to the employment of children above ground, in the work of mines and collieries, although the subject was not specially mentioned in the petitions referred to them, your Committee, taking notice that a Bill was under the consideration of Parliament for regulating the hours of employment and the education of children in trades not within the provisions of the Factory Acts, have thought it right to recommend that the provisions of any Act that may be passed on such subject should be applicable generally to children employed above ground in mines and collieries, but that, in the application of such Act, a regard should be had to the customs and exigencies of operations incident to the working and management of such undertakings. (See 4th and 5th Resolutions.)

With regard to what further or better provisions the experience that we have had since the Act of 1860, may have shown to be required for the safety of those engaged in the working of mines, your Committee have thought it convenient to refer, in the first instance, to the provisions made by the General Rules embodied in that Act for the protection of those engaged in mines against explosive and noxious gases. These Rules are as follow:—

“1. An adequate amount of ventilation shall be constantly produced in all coal mines or collieries and ironstone mines to dilute and render harmless noxious gases to such an extent that the working places of the pits, levels, and workings of every such colliery and mine, and the travelling roads to and from such working places, shall, under ordinary circumstances, be in a fit state for working and passing therein.

“2. All entrances to any place not in actual course of working and extension, and suspected to contain dangerous gas of any kind, shall be properly fenced off, so as to prevent access thereto.

“3. Whenever safety lamps are required to be used, they shall be first examined and securely locked by a person or persons duly authorised for this purpose.”

It is contended on behalf of the miner that the ventilation of explosive mines might be carried, and should be carried, to such an extent, that they might be safely worked without the use of a safety lamp. It is contended on the other hand, and your Committee think that such is the result of the evidence, that it is impossible to guard effectually in all cases against sudden outbursts of gas, by any method or extent of ventilation, and that even independently of such sudden outbursts, there will be, in the case of coal mines highly charged with explosive gas, accumulations of such gas in particular places, which are only dangerous from the want of reasonable caution in approaching them, and that even if the constant dispersion of such accumulations could be effected at all, it could only be done at an expense inconsistent with the profitable working of the mine. In the recommendations which your Committee have agreed to upon this point, they have allowed full weight to this objection; they would

wish, however, to point out, that if they do not recommend the adoption of any rule which would require all parts of a mine to be kept free from any accumulation of gas, it is because they suppose that by the proper construction of the first general rule, the owners and managers of mines are bound under ordinary circumstances to protect the working places and travelling roads of such mines from the danger that might arise from the escape of any gas accumulated in places not within the regular course of ventilation, and they are of opinion that with a sufficient current of air in the places required to be ventilated, and with a more exact compliance with the terms of the second rule (for securing the non-accessibility of the places not ventilated), much of the danger arising from the accumulation of gas in such places may be guarded against.

Your Committee have recommended the omission of the words, "under ordinary circumstances," in the first rule, on the ground that there might be circumstances, which, though not in strictness ordinary, were yet such as might be foreseen or guarded against; but your Committee have at the same time recommended that the owner or manager of a mine should, in the case of any proceeding against him for a penalty, either under the first or any other rule, be entitled to plead as a sufficient defence, that he had taken all reasonable precautions.

In one other matter of great importance to the safety of those employed in mines, namely, the best mode of guarding against accidents by falls of roof, which, though less sweeping in their effect, are more constant in their recurrence than accidents from explosion, your Committee, in order to exempt the working miner from the temptation under which he is now sometimes placed, to disregard, for the sake of a trifling gain, the safety of himself and his fellows, have recommended, by their 11th Resolution, the adoption of a rule that should prohibit in all cases the deduction of the price of timber used in propping from the wages of the miner.

This, if adopted, would properly find its place among the general rules; but the circumstances of different mines differ so much in respect of their liability to accidents from falls of roof, that in any review that may be made of the special rules, particular attention should, in the opinion of your Committee, be directed to this part of the subject.

Your Committee have recommended some other alterations in the general rules, as will be seen from their resolutions; but they would not be understood as expressing thereby any positive opinion that no further alteration in those rules is required; and with regard to the special rules, your Committee would observe that the Secretary of State now has power to propose amendments in them; and it therefore rests with the Secretary of State to review the special rules now in force, with the object of proposing such alterations in them as recent experience, and the evidence taken by your Committee, may have shown to be necessary or proper.

Connected with the subject of safety is a paragraph in the Miners' Petition, which asks that all agents, overmen, or chief managers of mines, should be subjected to a scientific examination, and that a certificate of competency should be given to them by some qualified person or board of examiners; and in the evidence taken by your Committee some further extension is given to this suggestion, so as to make it applicable to all employed as viewers or as firemen.

Your Committee have felt some difficulty in coming to a conclusion upon this point; for though, on the one hand, it appears in evidence that sufficient care is not always taken in the selection of persons appointed to act as overmen or viewers or firemen, it is strongly and, your Committee believe, reasonably urged that no examination would afford so good a test of a man's fitness to be employed in any such capacity, as the personal knowledge which the owner or manager of a mine has, or at least may be expected to have, of the character and qualities of those whom he employs, or whom he may select for such employment; and your Committee also have had to take into account the unwillingness of owners of mines to be controlled in the selection of officers in whose fitness and efficiency they have a strong personal interest; and in this respect your Committee would observe that there is a considerable difference between the ship-owner, who is restricted in his selection of a captain by the necessity of a certificate, and the mine-owner;

mine-owner; for the ship-owner is able to guard himself, and usually does guard himself, against pecuniary loss by the insurance of his vessel, while no such facility is afforded to the owners of mines.

Your Committee, therefore, though not denying the use of some elementary scientific education as a basis for the practical knowledge required of managers, overmen, and viewers, and though thinking that some weight is due to the example of other countries, such as France and Belgium, where a scientific education is required of persons so employed, have not deemed it expedient on the whole to accede to the suggestion of the miners on this point. Your Committee would, however, observe that the owners of mines, in assuming to themselves the uncontrolled selection of officers, whose duties, so far as they concern the safety of those employed in mines, are of a public nature, take upon themselves, both morally and legally, a greater responsibility than would attach to them if their choice was limited by legal conditions.

The difficulty of providing for the safe working of mines, and the paramount importance of doing all that can be done for that purpose, have since the close of last Session been painfully impressed upon your Committee by the appalling calamities which will have given to the year 1866 a mournful prominence in the history of mining. It is to guard against the recurrence of disasters on so vast a scale that your Committee recommend the adoption of the remedies suggested by their tenth Resolution, by which it is hoped the effects of any explosion would be confined to narrower limits.

The question of inspection pervades the whole subject, but it is of more especial importance in reference to the safe working of mines, and it is a matter also of special difficulty to define what should be the limits of inspection, so far as it is directed to that object. Inspection.

Your Committee have had before them the opinions given by the inspectors as a body, upon this and other points in their Report, in answer to questions addressed to them by the Secretary of State, which will be found in the Appendix. Upon the point which we are now considering, the inspectors, as a body, adhere to the opinion which had before been expressed by Mr. Dickinson, as to the expediency of their so limiting their action as not to diminish the responsibility of owners and managers. It is indeed obvious that if inspectors might by law exercise, and did in fact exercise, the power of giving directions for the working of a mine, they would take upon themselves, or throw upon the State which they represent, a large share of the responsibility which now attaches to owners and managers; and it may further be admitted, that their visits might be so frequent as to induce in the minds of owners a sense of undue security in the management of their mines, where at least the inspectors had pointed out no defect in the arrangements; and in this way the workers in mines might be deprived of the benefit of that more frequent and searching inspection which would otherwise have been exerted for their safety.

But your Committee would observe, that the inspectors have never exercised nor claimed the right of giving directions, and that the frequency of their visits has been very far from being such, and could not, indeed, with their present number be such, as to induce the managers of mines to rely in any degree upon them for the discovery of any defect that might require and admit of a remedy.

The evidence of Mr. Dickinson as to the nature of an inspector's office is as follows:

That the inspectors do not feel it their duty to visit mines without being summoned in consequence of some accident or from any complaint, and that they do not go into a mine without a special reason, such as the character of the manager or the receipt of information leading to suspicion (7444). He refers to his report to the Secretary of State, in which his published views as to scope of inspection are given, to the effect that he does not think it desirable for inspectors to act as viewers (7446), and expresses a belief that in going "further you would be doing a positive mischief, and that you would do more good by repealing the Inspection Act altogether, and leaving the managers responsible as before" (7441). "That many of the collieries have such extensive underground workings that if you attempted to penetrate every spot by

your own knowledge, you would most assuredly fail, and do more harm than good, because they would wait for your coming" (7452). It does not, however, appear that these complaints made to Mr. Dickinson are numerous; they do not exceed 12 to 20 in a year (7456), but they are usually understated rather than overstated (7460).

He also admits that it is fully possible, under the present system, that a pit should exist without being inspected for several years (7471).

It is for the Secretary of State to decide whether such a view of the duties of inspectors is consistent with the language of the statute, by which their duties and powers are alike defined; but your Committee would observe, that if anything in the way of spontaneous action is required of inspectors of mines, their present numbers are very inadequate to the performance of such a duty; and it is in the belief that such a duty was, to some extent, imposed upon them by the Act of 1860, and might be usefully discharged by them, that your Committee have recommended an increase in their numbers.

The appointment of sub-inspectors to "aid the present inspectors, so as to render inspection of mines efficient," is specially insisted upon in the Miners' Petition, and has been strongly urged upon your Committee in the evidence. It must be admitted that the present inspectors would be materially assisted in the discharge of their duties by a body of subordinates, acting under their direction; but there would be great difficulty in defining what should be the proper business of such subordinates, and much objection has been expressed, and, as your Committee think, is not unreasonably felt, to the exercise of the functions of inspectors by a lower class of persons than those who are now usually appointed to that office; your Committee have therefore not thought themselves justified in recommending the appointment of sub-inspectors.

Your Committee have, in another way, endeavoured to facilitate the efficiency of inspection by recommending, as they do by their 2nd Resolution, that "a register of boys under the age of 14 employed in any mine should be kept, in a form to be prescribed by the Secretary of State for the Home Department;" and by their 20th Resolution, that "whatever list of persons employed in the mine is kept by the owner, shall be open to the inspection of the inspectors."

Your Committee have abstained from attempting to prescribe the form in which such last-mentioned list should be kept, as the description and the duties of those appointed to watch over the safety and discipline of a mine may vary in different mines or districts; but the inspection of any such list cannot but assist the inspectors in fixing the responsibility for any accident that may occur, and the manner in which such a list is kept will be a material fact for enabling them to judge of the general management of the mine.

Before leaving this part of the subject, your Committee think it right to advert to the evidence that has been adduced before them, showing that a stricter system of inspection over mines is enforced in France and Belgium than that which is adopted in this country. Upon which, your Committee would observe, not only that those countries, from the difference in their habits and institutions, as compared with ours, admit more readily than we do of official interference, but that in Belgium more especially, and also in France, the right of interference by the State in the management of mines is founded on their being to some extent State property, and is partly exercised with the object of securing to the State its due share of the produce.

It would appear, also, from the Returns which have been presented to your Committee, that in Belgium, at any rate, stricter superintendence or inspection has not induced greater safety than that which exists in English mines.

Turning now to the other points contained in the petition of the miners, but not falling under either of the three divisions of the subject which have as yet been dealt with, your Committee, after full consideration of the evidence which has been brought before them as to the superiority of weight over measure as a test of work done, and of the necessity of public inspection whichever test was used, have come to the conclusion that the latter point of the petition, namely, that as to public inspection, should be conceded, on the same grounds of public policy

Belgium.
France.

See App. No. 1,
Session 1867.

Weights and
measures.

policy which in many other cases have justified the State in regulating the form and evidence of a legal contract ; but that the selection of either weights or measures as a test of work should be left to be settled by private arrangement, according to the nature of different mines and the custom of different districts.

Your Committee have had it in evidence, more especially from Scotland, **Trucks.** that in some cases the owners of mines had established storeshops on their own account near the entrance of the works, and that some pressure was put upon the workmen, or at any rate some inducement held out to them, to deal at such shops, by giving certain preferences or facilities in the payment of their wages to those who did so, and that the owners of mines had made large profits by the trade carried on at such stores. Such arrangements appear to your Committee contrary to the intention of the Legislature, and they have thought it right to bring the subject under your consideration, as they have done by their 8th Resolution.

Your Committee have reserved for their final consideration those parts of the subject referred to them which are concerned with the legal means by which the legal rights or the personal safety of all engaged in the working of mines may be best secured.

Under this head the present constitution of coroners' juries has been specially urged upon your Committee as a matter requiring amendment ; and your Committee must admit that, from the nature of the population in mining districts, it is difficult to find a sufficient supply of men fit and qualified to act as jurors, and who should also, by their position or business, be above the suspicion of being liable to influence on either side ; but your Committee are not prepared to adopt the prayer of the petition that one-half of such juries should consist of working miners, for it appears to your Committee to be clearly contrary to right principle that men entrusted with a judicial duty under the sanction of an oath, should be selected as representing a particular interest or a particular class. **Juries.**

Your Committee can suggest no other remedy for the evil complained of than the exclusion from juries of persons known to be interested, as recommended in their 21st Resolution ; but, as a means of better ensuring inquiry into the cause of death through accidents in mines, your Committee have recommended, by their 19th Resolution, that death ensuing after the first report of an accident should also be reported to the inspector.

The mode of appointing arbitrators, out of persons selected by the owner, prescribed by the 13th section of the Mining Act, 24 & 25 Vict. c. 151, is certainly not satisfactory ; nor have your Committee thought it right to adopt that which has been put forward as the alternative method, and which is adopted by the Act itself, in default of compliance with the other mode, namely, the selection of one arbitrator by the owner, and of the other by the inspector, with power to name an umpire. For your Committee have thought that, in a matter in which the public have an interest, and in which there is a public duty to be performed, there should be some intervention of a public officer ; and your Committee have therefore recommended that the third person, to act as umpire, should be appointed by the Chairman of Quarter Sessions.

The difficulty there is in some mining districts of finding persons not directly or indirectly connected with the ownership of mines, who are in other respects fit to exercise the functions of justices of the peace, has appeared a sufficient reason to your Committee to justify their recommendation of the appointment of stipendiary magistrates. **Stipendiary magistrates.** (Res. 17.)

The difficulties of enforcing against the owners of mines any claim for compensation for accidents, either fatal or otherwise, caused by the default of those employed by them, either as managers, viewers, or overmen, or otherwise, for the safety of the mines, have also been brought before your Committee as a reason for some alteration in the general law relating to accidents occasioned by the negligence or misconduct of one person to another in the same employ.

This, however, opens a wide field of inquiry, embracing many subjects besides that which was referred to your Committee ; but your Committee are of
496. opinion

opinion that the complaints of the working miners, in this respect, deserve the attention of Parliament; and that, in any review that may be had of the law on this subject, the case of accidents in mines is entitled to special consideration, by reason of the fearful character of such accidents, the number of persons in the employ of one master, the little connection there is between them, and the special trust reposed in those to whom, in their several capacities, is committed the safety of the mine and those employed in it.

In reviewing the course of legislation which has been directed to the management of mines since the year 1842, and beginning with that year, your Committee have the satisfaction of remarking that, both as regards the safety and the social and moral condition of the miners, the period covered by that legislation has been one of progress and improvement. But the fearful disasters to which your Committee have before referred, show how far we yet are from having overcome the dangers of mining, and the increasing depth at which it will become necessary to seek for coal, is adding, year by year, to the difficulties of the task. The Tables showing the number of deaths caused by different classes of colliery accidents, and the proportion they bear to the quantities of coal raised during 10 years, commencing 1 January 1856 and ending 31 December 1865, will be found in the Appendix, No. 5, in the Report of your Committee of 1866.

It may be necessary to meet those difficulties by renewed inquiry and by further legislation; but no legislation can now, or will be hereafter, effectual for its object, unless seconded by the zealous and friendly co-operation of both employers and workmen, and the careful observance by each of the regulations that may from time to time be made in the interest of both.

Your Committee have also come to the following Resolutions, which they have agreed to report to the House:—

1. That the employment of women on pit-banks does not require legislative prohibition or interference.

2. That no boys should be employed in any mine under the age of 12.

That a register of boys under the age of 14 employed in any mine be kept, in a form to be prescribed by the Secretary for the Home Department.

3. That no boy under the age of 16 shall be underground for more than 12 hours out of the 24.

4. That children and young persons employed above ground in mines and collieries, shall be subject to such regulations as to education and labour as shall be laid down by any general Act for the regulation of such matters.

5. That in the application to such children and persons of any such general Act, regard should be had to the customs and exigencies of operations incident to the working and management of mines and collieries.

6. That it is inexpedient to make any regulation by law as to the time of payment of wages, specially applicable to collieries.

7. That the weights and measures used for ascertaining the quantity of coal on which wages are paid, should be from time to time tested by the inspector of weights and measures, due regard being had to the customs of each colliery with reference to the weights and measures employed; but such person so employed shall not be authorised unnecessarily to impede or interrupt the working of the coal mine, colliery, or ironstone mine.

8. That the intention of the law against payment of wages by truck is frequently defeated, more especially in Scotland, and that the law would require some alteration in order to render it more effectual.

SAFETY

SAFETY.

9.—That the following alterations and additions are required in the general rules:—

Rule 1. That the words “under ordinary circumstances” be omitted; but that the magistrates or sheriff before whom any charge for infraction of this rule shall have been brought shall dismiss such charge where all reasonable precaution shall appear to have been taken by the owner or other person who would otherwise be liable to a penalty.

That there be an additional general rule that in all coal workings where safety lamps are required by the special rules of the mine, no gunpowder shall be used for blasting the coal, unless expressly authorised by such special rules.

That Rule 3 be amended by inserting, after the word “required,” the words “by the special rules.”

That Rule 5 should be in the following terms:—

5. “Every working and pumping pit or shaft shall be properly fenced at all times, excepting when repairs or other operations may require the temporary removal of the fence.”

That Rule 6 be altered by leaving out the words “under ordinary circumstances.”

Rule 9. That the words “when required by the inspector” be omitted.

Rule 12. That this rule be so altered as to provide that the man working the engine shall have the means of knowing the position of the load.

Rule 13. That every steam boiler shall be provided with a proper and efficient steam gauge, water gauge, and safety valve.

Rule 14. That this rule should be amended, so that all machinery which may be a source of danger to persons moving about the colliery in the course of their duty shall be securely fenced in, so far as may be practicable.

Rule 15. That Rule 15 should be amended, by providing that in all cases where there is likely to be an accumulation of water, the place should be approached by a working not exceeding 12 feet in width, with one bore hole constantly in advance and flank bores on each side.

That in approaching places where there is likely to be an accumulation of gas, the use of safety lamps should be imperative.

10. That it is expedient to provide that it shall not be lawful to employ more than 100 persons in any mine unless such mine be divided into separate districts or panels, in such manner as that each such separate district or panel shall have one or more independent intake and return airway from the main airway to the main return or upcast. That in mines so divided not more than 100 persons shall be employed in any separate district or panel; but that power to dispense with the strict and immediate application of this recommendation should be vested in the Secretary of State.

11. That it is expedient to prohibit in all cases the deduction of the price of timber used in propping from the wages of the miner.

12. That it is expedient to provide that a barometer and thermometer shall be placed in a conspicuous position in each colliery.

13. That with reference to the power given to the Secretary of State by the 14th section of the Act 23 & 24 Vict. c. 151, it is desirable his attention should be called to the more effectual prevention of shaft accidents, falls of roof, crushings either in the inclined plane or horse-ways, and of smoking.

14. That the present staff of inspectors should be increased with a view to more frequent inspection; but it is not desirable that men of a lower standard than those at present selected should be employed in the discharge of this important duty.

15. That the method of selecting arbitrators by the Secretary of State out of five persons nominated by the mine owner, as prescribed by the 13th section of the Act 23 & 24 Vict. c. 151, is not satisfactory, and should be discontinued.

16. Your Committee recommend that in cases where arbitration is required, that the inspector and mine owners each appoint their own arbitrator, and that the two arbitrators appoint an umpire, and in case such arbitrators fail to appoint an umpire, the Chairman of Quarter Sessions shall appoint such umpire, as provided by the Act.

17. That it is desirable to appoint stipendiary magistrates for the more populous mining districts.

18. That the Committee are of opinion that if the Acts relating to mines and collieries are amended, they should at the same time be consolidated.

19. That when death ensues from any accident after the report of the accident, under Section 19, such subsequent death should also be reported.

20. That whatever list of persons employed in the mine is kept by the owner shall be open to the inspection of the inspector.

21. That it is not desirable that any person having a personal interest, employed in the mine in which an accident has occurred, should serve on the coroner's jury to inquire into the cause of death arising out of the accident.

31 July 1867.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE.

Tuesday, 19th March 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Neate.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Ayrton.

Mr. Greenall.
Mr. Kinnaird.
Mr. Fawcett.

Mr. NEATE was called to the Chair.

The Committee deliberated.

Resolved, THAT application be made to the Home Office for any Reports upon the accidents at Barnsley and other places which are not included in the last Inspectors' Report.

[Adjourned till Tuesday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Tuesday, 26th March 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. NEATE in the Chair.

Mr. Greenall.
Mr. Foster.
General Dunne.
Sir P. Egerton.

Mr. Kinnaird.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Bruce.
Mr. Vivian.

Mr. H. H. Creed, Mr. Robert Ashworth, and Mr. Walter Williams, jun., were severally examined.

[Adjourned till Tuesday, 7th May, at Twelve o'clock.]

Tuesday, 7th May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. NEATE in the Chair.

General Dunne.
Mr. Foster.
Mr. Greenall.
Mr. Kinnaird.

Mr. Powell.
Mr. Bromley.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Fawcett.

The Committee deliberated.

[Adjourned till Tuesday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Tuesday, 14th May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. NEATE in the Chair.

Sir P. Egerton.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Bruce.

Mr. Foster.
Mr. Kinnaird.
Mr. Greenall.

Mr. Dickinson, Mr. Wynne, and Mr. Evans were severally examined.
The Committee deliberated.

[Adjourned till Friday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Friday, 17th May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. NEATE in the Chair.

Mr. Kinnaird.
General Dunne.
Mr. Liddell.

Mr. Ayrton.
Mr. Powell.

Mr. Mathews and Mr. Brough were severally examined.
The Committee deliberated.

[Adjourned till Tuesday, 28th May, at Twelve o'clock.]

Tuesday, 28th May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. NEATE in the Chair.

Sir Philip Egerton.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Foster.
Mr. Liddell.

Mr. Greenall.
Mr. Bruce.
General Dunne.
Mr. Kinnaird.

Sir George Grey, Bart., a Member of the House, was examined.

[Adjourned till Tuesday, 18th June, at Twelve o'clock.]

Thursday, 27th June 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. NEATE in the Chair.

Mr. Ayrton.
Mr. Clive.
Mr. Liddell.
General Dunne.

Mr. Greenall.
Mr. Vivian.
Mr. W. O. Foster.
Mr. Kinnaird.

The Committee deliberated.

[Adjourned till Tuesday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Tuesday, 2nd July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. NEATE in the Chair.

Sir Philip Egerton.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Austin Bruce.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Vivian.
Mr. W. O. Foster.

General Dunne.
Mr. Wood.
Mr. Greenall.
Mr. Fawcett.
Mr. Ayrton.

RESOLUTIONS to be proposed by the Chairman, read, as follows:—

“ 1. That your Committee, while they admit it to be desirable that the employment of women at the pit's mouth should cease, are of opinion that compulsory legislation on this subject would be vexatious, and in some respects unjust, and would therefore be inexpedient.

“ 2. That no boys should be employed in any mine under the age of 12, nor under the age of 14 without a certificate of education; and that every boy who may have been admitted into any mine more than six months before he had attained the age of 14, should when he attained that age be required to obtain a renewal of his certificate.

“ That the conditions both of the first and second examination be determined by the Committee of Council on Education.

“ That a register of boys under the age of 14 employed in any mine be kept, in a form to be prescribed by the Secretary for the Home Department.

“ 3. That it is inexpedient to make any regulation by law as to the time of payment of wages.

“ 4. That the work of the miners should be tested by weight, subject to such exceptions as may be adopted in particular mines with the sanction of the inspector, and the weights used for this purpose, and the measures also where allowed, should be subject to the inspection and control of the inspectors of weights and measures.

“ 5. That the law against payment of wages by truck is frequently evaded in Scotland, and should be made more effectual.

“ SAFETY.

“ THAT the following alterations and additions are required in the general rules:—

“ Rule 1. That the words ‘under ordinary circumstances’ be omitted; but that the magistrate or sheriff shall have power to remit the penalty for infraction of this or any other rule under the 22nd section of the Act 23 & 24 Vict. c. 151, where all reasonable precaution shall appear to have been taken by the owner or other person who would otherwise be liable to such penalty.

“ Rule 2. That as regards all mines in which safety-lamps are required to be used, there be added to Rule 2 a direction to keep all workings not permanently disused free from accumulation of gas; and a direction also to close up workings that have been permanently disused, either by bringing down the roof or by walling up the entrance.

“ Rule 5. That the qualifying words at the end should be omitted, and the rule be extended to all connections with the shaft.

“ Rule 6. That this rule should be so altered as to require all working or pumping shafts to be securely lined or cased, where the nature of the strata shall require it.

“ Rule 8. That further regulations are required for the prevention of accidents by crushing, not only in the inclined planes but also in the horse roads; that such further regulations should be made by special rules, according to the nature of different mines.

“ Rule 9. That the words ‘when required by the inspector’ be omitted, and that in lieu thereof be inserted the words ‘unless authorised by the inspector, in writing, to dispense with this precaution.’

“ Rule 10. That after Rule 10 the following be inserted: ‘That the strength of every chain used for the purpose of lowering or raising a person shall be tested at regular intervals, and that a register shall be kept of such testings; that the rapidity of the winding be limited by a maximum, and that the first descent each day, or, where the working is continuous, the first descent after a fixed hour, shall be made at so slow a rate as to give an opportunity of observing the state of the chain, which the engineer or his assistant shall be bound to do.’

“Rule 12. That this rule be so altered as to provide that the man working the engine shall have the means of knowing the position of the load.

“Rule 14. That this rule be so extended as to include all parts of the machinery.

“Rule 15. That the words ‘if necessary’ should be omitted.

“That there be a further general rule, that in no case shall the price of the timber used in propping be charged to the miner.

“6. That the whole of the special rules now in force in every mine shall be reviewed, and the inspectors should be authorised to suggest alterations in them before the same shall have been drawn up afresh; and that in such review the attention of owners and inspectors should be specially directed to the best means of guarding against accidents by falls of roof and by crushings.

“7. That it is desirable to increase the frequency and efficiency of inspection, and that this may be done without any diminution in the responsibility of the owner; that for this purpose a considerable increase will be required in the number of inspectors.

“8. That every owner of a mine shall be required to keep a separate list of the persons employed by him in such mine or in reference thereto, either for the purpose of superintendence or in any capacity for the safety of the mine or those working in it; and that in such list a description of the powers and duties of every person so employed shall be written opposite his name; and that the Secretary for the Home Department have power to prescribe for each district the form and manner in which such list shall be made out.

“9. That the method of appointing arbitrators prescribed by the 23 & 24 Vict. c. 151, is not satisfactory, and that in every case where arbitration is required the Chairman of the Quarter Sessions of the county which is wholly or partially within the mining district, and within which the mine in reference to which the question arises is situate, shall appoint three persons to act as arbitrators; but that it shall be lawful for the mineowner on one side and the inspector on the other to object, each of them, to one of the persons so appointed; and that the said chairman may, if he think fit, substitute another person in lieu of the person so objected to.

“10. That it is desirable to extend the provisions of the Act to all ironstone mines, whether or no they be within the coal measures.”

DRAFT REPORT proposed by Mr. Powell, read the first time, as follows:—

“Your Committee have, during the Sessions of 1866 and 1867, collected much valuable evidence on the important subjects submitted to them. They have examined witnesses representing all classes interested in the safe and efficient conduct of mining operations, including inspectors of mines, mining engineers of scientific attainments and practical experience, proprietors of collieries, and working colliers.

“I.—AS TO INSPECTION.

“2. The opinions expressed by the inspectors in evidence are recapitulated in a letter addressed, 26th January 1867, to the Home Secretary, and, at his request, by the inspectors at a meeting held 23rd January 1867.

“‘The inspectors are of opinion that the present number of 12 inspectors is sufficient for carrying out the Act as it now exists. It is not contemplated that they should act as the viewers or managers of the collieries, but that they should be in the districts, that matters may be referred to them, and that upon accidents occurring which may appear to be of a nature to require it, or upon removable danger being reported to them, or their having reason to suspect danger, inspection may be made, and the requisite steps taken to enforce the provisions of the law. Such investigations press the responsibility of the management upon the only parties to whom it attaches, and produce good effect by causing precautions to be taken which are likely to prevent a recurrence of accidents. If the view taken by some persons, that inspection should reach further than this, were acted upon, it would tend to relieve the owners and managers of mines of the responsibility which now devolves upon them, and to throw it upon the Government, which, unless the inspectors were made as numerous as the managers, and had an equally numerous staff, with power of control over the expenditure, they could not possibly undertake. The ventilation of coal mines requires hourly supervision, and, notwithstanding all the care and attention that can be bestowed, serious accidents will, we fear, occasionally occur. The responsibility must rest somewhere, and if it is intended to place it upon the Government, then the whole subject will require reconsideration.’

“3. They thus describe their views of their duties:—

“4. Mr. Evans (Report, 1865, p. 65) says, ‘that in case of complaint, or reason to suspect danger or neglect of the Act, mines are now inspected, and mines are also inspected on the occurrence of any accident which appears to require it.’

“5. Mr.

" 5. Mr. Dickinson states, in answer to questions, that the inspectors do not feel it their duty to visit mines without being summoned in consequence of any accident or from any complaint, and that they do not go into a mine without a special reason, such as the character of the manager or information leading to suspicion (7444); refers to his report to Secretary of State, in which his published views as to scope of inspection are given, to the effect that he does not think it desirable for inspectors to act as viewers (7446), and expresses a belief that in going 'further you would be doing a positive mischief, and that you would do more good by repealing the Inspection Act altogether, and leaving the managers responsible as before (7441). That many of the collieries have such extensive underground workings that if you attempted to penetrate every spot by your own knowledge, you would most assuredly fail, and do more harm than good, because they would wait for your coming (7452). It does not, however, appear that these complaints made to Mr. Dickinson are numerous, they not exceeding 12 to 20 in a year (7456), but they are usually understated rather than overstated' (7460).

" 'It is fully possible, under existing Acts, that a pit should exist without being inspected for several years' (7471).

" 6. Your Committee are of opinion that the visits of inspectors should be more spontaneous, more frequent, and more searching.

" 7. Accidents described in the reports of inspectors of mines are sufficiently instructive. The following illustrations are afforded by Report last published, 1865-6.

" Thus, Mr. Evans, page 63:—'The airways I found to be in a wretched condition, very long and much contracted; the quantity of air was very small, not sufficient for the safety of the mine under ordinary circumstances.'

" 'The general ventilation of this colliery was defective; preparations were, however, making, and will soon be carried out, to better its condition.'

" 8. Page 70:—'Two men lost their lives, entirely from the want of ventilation and the best use being made of what air there was at command; but here, as in so many places, the most primitive modes of working were thought sufficient to meet any emergency that might arise, bratticing being hardly known by name.'

" Mr. Brough, p. 81:—'The arrangements for the people to get out of this iron bowl or hodge were very imperfect, the shaft was not a safe one, the distance from the engine to the pit was far too great, there was almost an entire absence of clear signals, and the machinery altogether was certainly not of the kind that I recommend for winding from a deep and difficult shaft.'

" 9. It is difficult to conceive how, under an adequate system of inspection adequately carried out, such accidents arising from defects of long standing could have occurred.

" 10. But your Committee do not recommend that a race of sub-inspectors be appointed, as they would not command influence with the owners and managers. Still less can they recommend the employment of young men learning their profession as assistants to the inspectors. They would, however, suggest that the staff of inspectors, which has not been for some years increased, be strengthened in number, and that there be a periodical addition to this staff, as the coal workings throughout the country become more extensive. But they desire to express their earnest desire that the most vigilant care be exercised in the selection of officers charged with responsible duties for the due discharge of which there is demanded a rare union of scientific skill, practical knowledge, physical powers in the fullest activity, and weight of character.

" 11. The lives of colliers, under many circumstances, are dependent on their own prudence and caution. A considerable proportion of accidents arise from negligent or even wilful violation of rules and gross carelessness (10157-10160, 11575). Nor can it be forgotten that the proprietor suffers grievous loss from explosions which, always a cause of more or less extensive damage, at times reduce a valuable possession to a complete wreck, and against which he is bound, even by financial considerations, to provide the securities devised by mechanical science and practical knowledge of the difficulties incident to the safe working of mines.

" II.—AS TO BOYS AND EDUCATION.

" 12. To boys who have not completed their 12th year, the labour of the pit, however easy that labour may be made by considerate treatment, when protracted during the hours usually adopted by the men, is undesirable as beyond their powers, and fatal to that attendance at school which is essential to young boys, unless they are destined to become ignorant men. At present, the educational requirements of the Mines Inspection Act, and the reluctance of the owners to employ boys of extreme youth, oppose such obstacles that they form numerically but an insignificant proportion of the collier population. When employed, they are (1) ordinarily engaged in very thin seams (12110), the getting of which would be difficult or impossible without the aid of these diminutive labourers, or (2) are sons of widows or sickly fathers, to whose scanty income they contribute their earnings. The entire abolition by Act of Parliament of their labour would be at once impolitic and harsh; it would press with unkindly severity on the parents, and would check employment by diminishing the number of seams which can be worked.

" 13. Attendance at school during a given number of hours, on a given number of days, or during a given number of entire days, appears practically impossible, inasmuch as any system of relays is attended either with considerable danger to the boys, who must ascend or descend the shaft, and traverse the workings while the duty of extracting the coal is being busily carried on (12113), or with such expenditure to the owner in consequence of stoppage of work during this period, as to prevent his adopting a system so costly to himself. But even were this difficulty overcome, there is no reason to believe the supply of boys such as to enable owners to fill the places of those successively absent. It must also be remembered that the hours of men's labour are not such as to afford remunerative occupation to two sets of boys.

" 14. From the above considerations, founded on actual experience, it follows, that to impose educational conditions involving attendance at school on boys between 12 and 14 years of age, would cause their exclusion until the completion of the latter age, as has already been the case, *with comparatively rare exceptions*, of boys below 12 years of age.

" 15. The alternative of requiring a certificate that a certain degree of instruction has been attained, does not appear applicable to boys of 12 years of age, who ought then to become habituated to that labour by which they are to earn their livelihood.

" 16. Your Committee therefore do not recommend any change of the law as to the age of boys, or the general educational conditions, subject to which they may be permitted to work.

" 17. The above considerations apply to the proposed limitations of the boys' hours to eight. In factories the half-time system (which is in fact a system of relays) has been found practicable; to coal mines such a system is not applicable. Relays being thus impossible, the labour of grown men must, should an eight hour system be adopted, be determined by the labour of boys.

" 18. Such shortening of adult labour, and consequent diminution of production, is regarded with much favour by certain witnesses who have appeared on behalf of the miners. They look for enhanced price of labour as the result of diminished production, arising from diminished number of hours.

" 19. Thus, Mr. McDonald in a speech on the 17th February 1866, cited in evidence: 'He was confident that if the movement was thoroughly carried out, there would be a reduction of material of fully 3,000,000 of tons for 1866. Last year 12,000,000 were required, and if they could only give the masters 9,000,000 instead of 12,000,000, they might depend upon it they would soon have 6 s. a day instead of 4 s.' On this speech Mr. McDonald remarks, 'I admit every word of it, believing that regulating the supply, in proportion to the demand necessarily enhances the price' (14185).

" 20. It is needless to do more than remark that it would be a violation of all sound principle thus to create by Act of Parliament an artificial scarcity of labour.

" 21. The Factory Acts do not sanction any such restrictions, they being founded on an injury to health and moral condition.

" III.—AS TO EMPLOYMENT OF WOMEN ON THE PIT BANKS.

" 22. Evidence in opposition to such employment of women is given by Mr. P. Dickinson, of Aspull, near Wigan, who states that the working miners generally condemn it (648), and that he deems it degrading to the sex; that they wear 'rather a man's dress, and I believe in some cases it drowns all sense of decency betwixt men and women, they resemble each other so much' (651); that some women smoke, that the work is very dirty, and that the women become as black as those in the mines (654), and that 'the grossest immorality takes place in consequence of the dress and occupation of the women'; and that 'the conversations generally going on, on the pit's bank, are calculated to degrade the mind.' But the same witness stated that the women were 'colliers' wives, daughters, and widows,' and was unable to say that more immorality prevailed among them than among women employed in factories (686), or that they could find other occupation bringing in more wages (709).

" 23. M. Pickard says that the work is very hard (1717), that the opinion of the district is against it (1724), that many of the girls express themselves in earnest terms that they would like to see an end put to it, and that 400 or 500 are employed in his district of about 12 miles square, and that he has seen nothing parallel to the effects of the employment on the pit bank; that he thinks they might turn to other sources (*e.g.* service) for subsistence, and asserts that their employment unfits them for the duties of domestic life (1775), and that the work is that of a strong man, weakening to constitution and strength (1795), and health (1796).

" 24. Mr. R. Woodward, of the Haydock district, near St. Helen's, says, that where he works there are 10 or 15 women and 200 colliers, and corroborates above evidence as to demoralisation of employment, severity of labour, injury to health, disqualifications for domestic life, but admits that the work is not more indecent, from mixture of men and women,

women, than factory work (2961), and says women would have no objection to come off the pit bank if other employment were found.

"25. The inspectors and the employers of labour do not concur in this adverse judgment. Mr. Dickinson, the inspector, thinks that 'to debar these women from working on the pits' banks would be to debar them from many comforts which they now enjoy' (7336); and while expressing his belief that they are as moral a class of women as are to be met with in any district of England, denies that there is any indecency in their dress, or the way in which their work is carried on (7337 and 7338). He states that those in his district are unanimously opposed to interference by law (7342), that there are many applicants for each vacant place, though they generally give preference to factory work, and adds that some whose health broke down in factories have resorted to this kind of out-door work, and are now 'pictures of health' (7373).

"26. Mr. Moore, inspector of East Scotland, in general terms corroborates what Mr. Dickinson said as to the employment of women (7788). Mr. Gilroy, principal manager of the Ince Hall Coal and Cannel Company, who also describes the work as popular among the women, rather than otherwise, and gives his testimony after inquiry from all those (10728) in the service of the company; but admits that the work is laborious, although not to an extent injurious to their health, which is vigorous. He asserts that restriction by law would be at once injurious (10790) and unpopular (10791).

"27. So Mr. Hewlet, managing director of the Wigan Coal and Iron Company, which employs 7,000 workpeople, is of opinion that great injustice was done by the miners and delegates to the character of the women in his district (11312), as also Mr. Knowles, Mayor of Wigan, who describes them as very well conducted (11538), and in vigorous health (11539). Both agree in deprecating legislative interference (11313 and 11540).

"28. Mr. E. Jones, of the Lilleshall Collieries, where 5,000 people are employed, expresses similar views (12974), he says that abolition would be unpopular (12988). He says that men would necessarily be employed, as boys would be too frolicsome, although the work would not exceed their strength (12994. 13005). But see Dickinson, 7412-5; Knowles, 11541.

"29. Your Committee see no reason for interference by statute with this description of female industry.

"IV.—AS TO WEIGHING AND MEASURING.

"30. Your Committee do not recommend any interference by law with entire freedom of contract as to the mode in which the quantity got is ascertained. There are at present three methods, viz.: weighing at the pit bank, measurement at the pit bank in tubs, and measurement in the coal seam itself of the number of cubic yards extracted. This latter system is frequently pursued, when the collier gets a given quantity of coal, by virtue of a contract which he executes, partly by his own labour, partly by that of other colliers whose wages he himself pays. Without expressing any opinion whether the direction of the Mines Inspection Act, that the coal be truly weighed, measured, or gauged, implies the use of legal weights and measures, your Committee are of opinion that accuracy should be beyond suspicion in this case, as in all others, when weights or measures form elements of a contract. Several witnesses express an entire willingness that the weighing machines be placed under the superintendence of the inspectors of weights and measures, as Mr. T. E. Foster, manager of the Seaton Delaval Colliery, and consulting viewer to Lord Lonsdale's collieries in Northumberland and Durham (10018); Mr. J. Chambers, managing partner in the firm of Newton, Chambers & Company (11940); Mr. W. A. Potter, mining engineer to old Silkstone collieries (12428); Mr. Robertson, owner of Blairdardie Colliery, in Dumbartonshire, who calls in the aid of the inspector of weights and measures when on his rounds (13164).

"31. The same reasoning applies to the measurement of coal in tubs as they reach the pit mouth. No dispute appears to arise where the coal is measured in the seam itself.

"32. Your Committee, therefore, recommend that all weighing machines, and all tubs, boxes, or the like whereby the coal is measured, be placed within the jurisdiction of the inspector of weights and measures. The practice of forfeiting tubs when not sufficiently filled is objectionable as causing to the workmen sacrifice of labour, and giving to the employer coal without payment of colliers' wages. A moderate fine would prove an effective means of enforcing discipline, and defending the owner from loss arising from the hauling and handling of tubs imperfectly or improperly filled.

"V.—CORONERS' JURIES.

"33. The miners' delegates state that the men view with dissatisfaction the ignorance of ordinary mining operations shown by those serving on juries, and the exclusion of "practical men," i.e. working colliers. They affirm that there thence results a leaning in favour of the colliery proprietor, desire that colliers be summoned, and would select the remaining jurymen from tradesmen, who would, as is alleged, derive information from their fellow-jurors on practical questions, and act with independence (Owen 5888). Several witnesses think that six jurors should be working colliers; an opinion being expressed,

Pickard, 2140, 2178.
Baxendale, 1563.
Owen, 5519.
Onions, 5876.
Parker, 6295.

Onions, 5888.
 Griffiths, 6656.
 Pickard, 2166.
 Burt, 391.
 Baxendale, 1562.
 Owen, 5518.
 Mottershaw, 3901.
 Ackersley, 2776.

pressed, but not with universal concurrence (Burt 391, Parker 6297), that they should be selected from those employed on mines belonging to a different proprietor (Owen 5519, Pickard 2141). Objections are taken to proposals for summoning on juries viewers, under-viewers, or the like (Pickard 2148, Griffith 6685), and suggestions are made that the witnesses come forward with reluctance, and under fear of consequences (Hall 5033).

"But if six jurymen are selected from the ranks of working colliers, it becomes necessary that the remaining six should represent the coal owners (Chambers 12170, Knowles 11572, Jeffcock 11779, Matthews 12333), a course of procedure calculated to raise an antagonism of interests (Hewlett 11369) rather than to stimulate the exercise of the judicial temper which ought to guide juries. A similar argument applies to the compulsory selection from the collier class of a lower proportion. It does not, however, appear that working colliers are excluded from juries (Dickinson 8286, Atkinson 8872, Forster 10146, Potter 10290), or that others serving are wholly alien in sympathy, inasmuch as many, having been originally colliers, are closely associated with the mining population, on whose custom they frequently rely for the conduct of their business as tradesmen (Jeffcock 11779, Knowles 11572).

"34. Mr. Evans, the inspector, while admitting that neither the verdict (9451-3), nor the composition of the jury (9454), are in all cases satisfactory, does not suggest any better mode either of selecting or composing the jury (9464), and gives evidence to the effect that other men are just as good as colliers on the jury (9475), and more likely to form disinterested opinions (9477), that it would often be impossible to get colliers to form one-half the jury (9476), and that a collier is likely to form his opinions, not from the evidence, but from prejudice (9477).

"35. Your Committee do not recommend any change of the law which regulates the summoning of coroners' juries, although of opinion that in practice great care should be taken in the selection of jurors, with a view to securing an impartial and intelligent tribunal.

"VI.—THE TRUCK SYSTEM.

"36. The Acts of Parliament which prohibit the payment of wages in goods, or otherwise than in the current coin of the realm, appear to be faithfully observed in England.

"37. But in the northern province, as for example at the Shotts Iron Works, and at the works of Messrs. Merry & Cunningham, shops are kept by the proprietors, and advances of wages are made to workpeople before the regular days of payment, a decided preference being given to those dealing at the stores (Ormiston 13806-9, 13817, 13818, 13837, and Baird 14097-24101).

"38. At these shops goods are supplied to the amount of the wages thus advanced, and under a ready-money system which has been adopted because the employers cannot (in the language of the manager) 'trust that class of workmen; and moreover from the provisions of the Truck Act, the company could not sue them civilly as for debt' (13749). Credit appears to be given within narrow limits, and occasionally, to workmen on whose punctual payment an exceptional reliance may be placed. (Ormiston, 13745.)

"39. The intention of the Legislature in depriving the master of civil remedy for debts arising from sales to workpeople, was the suppression of such sales. That intention is defeated by advances on account of wages, accompanied by an understanding that wages so advanced are to be spent in purchases at shops conducted by the proprietor.

"40. The extension to other customers of opportunities of making purchases at these shops does not relieve the workpeople from inconveniences incident to the system. The entire community suffers from a monopoly based on transactions virtually beyond the free action and choice of a considerable proportion of those resorting to establishments maintained by the powerful capitalists who own the works.

"41. The existence of these arrangements is partly attributed to the arrestment of wages for debt in Scotland, a state of the law already deemed pernicious in that country (Burns 13676), and proved to be the source of twofold mischief when brought forward as a reason for extensive evasion of the Truck Act.

"VII.—AS TO THE PAYMENT OF WAGES.

"42. Interference by law with the mode and time of payment of wages can only be justified by some extraordinary necessity, such as that which led to the enforcing of payments in cash by the Truck Acts. No such necessity, as regards the times of payment, has been shown in the present case, while many of the owners explain the great inconveniences consequent on a weekly pay, such as the additional labour and cost of weekly, instead of fortnightly, calculations, and the cessation of labour which unhappily too often follows the "pay-day." (Hewlett, 11237.)

"43. On the whole case some portions of which have been thus summarised,—

"Your Committee have agreed to the following Resolutions:—

"1. That the present staff of inspectors is insufficient, and that with a view to more satisfactory inspection the number of inspectors ought to be increased forthwith, and subsequently from time to time as the workings become more extensive.

"2. That

" 2. That the deficiency would not be adequately supplied by subordinate officers, whether sub-inspectors or young engineers engaged in learning the duties of their profession.

" 3. That a system of examination or certificates of competency would not increase or afford better security for the efficiency of agents, overmen or viewers employed in collieries.

" 4. That any accident, reported as a ' serious accident,' but which may ultimately result in death, be again reported.

" 5. That no change is called for in the state of the law respecting the age of boys, or the regulations as to education, subject to which they work in coal mines.

" 6. That the employment of women on pit-banks does not require legislative prohibition or interference.

" 7. That where an account of weight, measure, or gauge is taken, and wages are paid accordingly, the weights, measures, or gauges should be under an inspector of weights and measures.

" 8. That there is no evidence that juries are unfairly selected; but that care should be taken to avoid summoning on coroners' juries those who have a strong personal or class interest on behalf of the colliery proprietor or the working collier.

" 9. That in Scotland the Truck Acts appear to be evaded, and that more stringent legislation has become necessary.

" 9 (a). That the arrestment of wages for debt in Scotland ought to be abolished.

" 10. That the time of payment of wages cannot conveniently be regulated by statute.

" 11. That a general rule be added, prohibiting, under severe penalties, all smoking underground.

" 12 (a). That the first general rule be amended, by omitting the words ' under ordinary circumstances,' and substituting the words ' except under extraordinary circumstances, the burden of proving which shall rest with the owner;' or words to the like effect.

" (b). That in general rule 2 the words ' properly fenced off' are insufficient and vague, and that some words indicating a more solid and complete barrier ought to be substituted (Mr. Brough, p. 4 of Paper 62, 1867—Coal Mines, Accidents, and Explosions).

" (c). That the recommendations of the inspectors as to alterations of, and additions to, the general rules contained in their letter to the Home Secretary, dated January 1867, deserve the most careful consideration.

" 13. That the present system of arbitration is unsatisfactory; and that it is desirable that the inspector and the mine-owner each appoint their own arbitrator, and that the two arbitrators appoint an umpire; or that the Home Secretary have more power to reject those originally nominated by the coal-owner."

Motion made, and Question proposed, " That the Resolutions to be proposed by the Chairman be now considered"—(The *Chairman*).—Amendment proposed, to leave out from the words " That the," to the end of the Question, in order to add the words, " Draft Report proposed by Mr. Powell, be now read a second time, paragraph by paragraph"—(Mr. *Powell*)—instead thereof.—Question proposed, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the Question.—Amendment, by leave, *withdrawn*.—Main Question put, and *agreed to*.

Motion made, and Question proposed, " 1. That your Committee, while they admit it to be desirable that the employment of women at the pit's mouth should cease, are of opinion that compulsory legislation on this subject would be vexatious, and in some respects unjust, and would therefore be inexpedient"—(The *Chairman*).—Amendment proposed, to leave out from the word " That" to the end of the Question, in order to add the words, " The employment of women on pit-banks does not require legislative prohibition or interference"—(Mr. *Powell*)—instead thereof.—Question, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the Question—put, and *negatived*.—Words added.—Main Question, as amended—put, and *agreed to*.—*Resolved*, That the employment of women on pit-banks does not require legislative prohibition or interference.

Motion made, and Question proposed, " 2. That no boys should be employed in any mine under the age of 12, nor under the age of 14 without a certificate of education; and that every boy who may have been admitted into any mine more than six months before he had attained

attained the age of 13, should, when he attained that age, be required to obtain a renewal of his certificate"—(The *Chairman*).—Amendment proposed, to leave out the words, "boys should be employed in any mine under the age of 12," in order to insert the words, "change is called for in the state of the law respecting the age of boys, or the regulations as to education subject to which they work in coal mines"—(Mr. *Powell*)—instead thereof.—Question put, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the Question.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 9.	Noes, 2.
Mr. Ayrton.	Mr. Powell.
Mr. Bruce.	Mr. Woods.
General Dunne.	
Sir P. Egerton.	
Mr. Fawcett.	
Mr. Foster.	
Mr. Greenall.	
Mr. Liddell.	
Mr. Vivian.	

Another amendment proposed, to leave out from the word "twelve," to the end of the Question—(Mr. *Liddell*).—Question put, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the Question.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 2.	Noes, 9.
Mr. Ayrton.	Mr. Bruce.
Mr. Fawcett.	General Dunne.
	Sir P. Egerton.
	Mr. Foster.
	Mr. Greenall.
	Mr. Liddell.
	Mr. Powell.
	Mr. Vivian.
	Mr. Woods.

Main Question, as amended—put, and *agreed to*.—*Resolved*, "That no boys should be employed in any mine under the age of 12."

Motion made, and Question, "That a register of boys under the age of 14, employed in any mine be kept in a form to be prescribed by the Secretary of State for the Home Department"—(The *Chairman*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Motion made, and Question proposed, "That no boy under the age of 18 shall be underground in any mine for more than 12 hours out of the 24"—(Mr. *Bruce*).—Amendment proposed, to leave out "18" and to insert "16"—(Mr. *Liddell*)—instead thereof.—Question put, That "18" stand part of the Question.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 4.	Noes, 7.
Mr. Ayrton.	Sir P. Egerton.
Mr. Bruce.	Mr. Foster.
General Dunne.	Mr. Greenall.
Mr. Fawcett.	Mr. Liddell.
	Mr. Powell.
	Mr. Vivian.
	Mr. Woods.

Question, That "16" be there inserted—put, and *agreed to*.—Main Question, as amended—put, and *agreed to*.—*Resolved*, "That no boy under the age of 16 shall be underground in any mine for more than 12 hours out of the 24."

Motion made, and Question, "That children and young persons employed above ground in mines and collieries, shall be subject to such regulations as to education and labour as shall be laid down by any general Act for the regulation of such matters"—(Mr. *Bruce*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Motion made, and Question proposed, "That it is inexpedient to make any regulation by law as to the time of payment of wages"—(The *Chairman*).—Amendment proposed, at the end of the Question, to add the words "specially applicable to collieries"—(Mr. *Hussey Vivian*).—Question, That those words be there added—put, and *agreed to*.—Main Question, as amended—put, and *agreed to*.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Eleven o'clock.]

Monday, 8th July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. NEATE in the Chair.

Sir P. Egerton.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Woods.
Mr. H. A. Bruce.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Greenall.

Mr. W. O. Foster.
Mr. Clive.
Mr. Vivian.
Mr. Ayrton.
Mr. Kinnaird.

Motion made, and Question, "That in the application to such children and persons of any such general Act, regard should be had to the customs and exigencies of operations incident to the working and management of mines and collieries"—(Mr. *Powell*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Motion made, and Question put, "That the work of the miners should be tested by weight, subject to such exceptions as may be adopted with the sanction of the Secretary of State, and the weights used for this purpose, and the measures also where allowed, should be subject to the inspection and control of the inspectors of weights and measures"—(The *Chairman*).—The Committee divided:

Aye, 1.
General Dunne.

Noes, 8.
Sir P. Egerton.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Woods.
Mr. Bruce.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Greenall.
Mr. Foster.
Mr. Clive.

Motion made, and Question put, "That the weights and measures used for ascertaining the quantity of coal on which wages are paid should be from time to time tested by the inspectors of weights and measures, due regard being had to the custom of each colliery with reference to the weights and measures employed"—(Mr. *Bruce*).—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 9.
Sir P. Egerton.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Bruce.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Greenall.
Mr. Foster.
Mr. Clive.
General Dunne.
Mr. Fawcett.

Noe, 1.
Mr. Woods.

Motion made, and Question put, That the words, "but such person so employed shall not be authorised unnecessarily to impede or interrupt the working of the coal mine, colliery, or ironstone mine"—(Mr. *Woods*)—be added to the last Resolution:—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 6.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Woods.
Mr. Bruce.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Greenall.
Mr. Foster.

Noes, 4.
Sir P. Egerton.
Mr. Clive.
General Dunne.
Mr. Fawcett.

Motion made, and Question, That the "intention of the law against payment of wages by truck is frequently defeated, more especially in Scotland, and that the law would require some alteration in order to render it more effectual"—(The *Chairman*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Motion made, and Question, "That the following alterations and additions are required in the general rules: Rule 1. That the words 'under ordinary circumstances,' be omitted; but 'that the magistrates or sheriff, before whom any charge for infraction of this rule shall have been brought, shall dismiss such charge where all reasonable precaution shall appear to have been taken by the owner or other person who would otherwise be liable to a penalty'"—(The *Chairman*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Motion made, and Question proposed, "Rule 2, That as regards all mines in which safety-lamps are required to be used, there be added to Rule 2 a direction to keep all workings not permanently disused free from accumulation of gas; and a direction also to close up workings that have been permanently disused, either by bringing down the roof or by walling up the entrance"—(The *Chairman*).—Motion, by leave, *withdrawn*.

Motion made, and Question proposed, "That there be an additional general rule that in all coal workings where safety-lamps are required by the special rules of the mine, no gun-powder shall be used for blasting the coal unless expressly authorised by such special rules"—(Mr. *Liddell*).—Question put.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 8.

Sir P. Egerton.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Bruce.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Greenall.
Mr. Fawcett.
Mr. Ayrton.
Mr. Kinnaird.

Noes, 3.

Mr. Woods.
Mr. Foster.
Mr. Vivian.

Motion made, and Question, That Rule 3 be amended by inserting, after "required," the words, "by the special rules"—(Mr. *Powell*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Resolved, That "Whenever safety lamps are required by the special rules to be used, they shall be first examined and securely locked by a person or persons duly authorised for this purpose."

Rule 5. Motion made, and Question put, That Rule 5 should be in the following terms: "Every working and pumping pit or shaft shall be properly fenced at all times, excepting when repairs or other operations may require the temporary removal of the fence"—(The *Chairman*).—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 8.

Sir P. Egerton.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Bruce.
Mr. Liddell.
General Dunne.
Mr. Vivian.
Mr. Ayrton.
Mr. Kinnaird.

Noes, 2.

Mr. Woods.
Mr. Foster.

Motion made, and Question, That Rule 6 be altered by leaving out the words, "under ordinary circumstances"—(The *Chairman*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Rule 8. Consideration thereof *postponed*.

Rule 9. Motion made, and Question, That Rule 9 be altered by the omission of the words, "when required by the inspectors"—(The *Chairman*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Resolved, That "A sufficient cover over head shall be used when lowering or raising persons in every working pit or shaft."

Rule 10. Motion made, and Question proposed, "That after Rule 10 the following be inserted: 'That the strength of every chain used for the purpose of lowering or raising a person shall be tested at regular intervals, and that a register shall be kept of such testings; that the rapidity of the winding be limited by a maximum, and that the first descent each day, or, where the working is continuous, the first descent after a fixed hour, shall be made at so slow a rate as to give an opportunity of observing the state of the chain, which the engineer or his assistant shall be bound to do'"—(The *Chairman*).—Motion, by leave, *withdrawn*.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Thursday, 11th July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. NEATE in the Chair.

Sir P. Egerton.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Ayrton.
Mr. W. O. Foster.
General Dunne.

Mr. Greenall.
Mr. Vivian.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Bruce.
Mr. Woods.

Motion made, and Question proposed, "That further regulations are required for the prevention of accidents by crushing, not only in the inclined planes, but also in the horse roads; that such further regulations should be made by special rules, according to the nature of different mines"—(The *Chairman*).—Motion, by leave, *withdrawn*.

Rule 12. Motion made, and Question proposed, "That this rule be so altered as to provide that the man working the engine shall have the means of knowing the position of the load"—(The *Chairman*).—Question put, and *agreed to*.

Rule 13, read as follows: "Every steam boiler shall be provided with a proper steam gauge, water gauge, and safety valve."—Motion made, and Question, That this rule be amended by inserting, after the word "proper," the words, "and efficient"—(Mr. *Ayrton*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Rule 14, read as follows: "The fly-wheel of every engine shall be securely fenced."—Motion made, and Question proposed, "That this rule be so extended as to include all parts of the machinery"—(The *Chairman*).—Amendment proposed, to leave out from the word "rule," to the end of the Question, in order to add the words, "should be amended so that all machinery which may be a source of danger to persons moving about the colliery in the course of their duty, shall be securely fenced in so far as may be practicable"—(Mr. *Ayrton*)—instead thereof.—Question, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the Question—put, and *negatived*.—Words added.—Main Question, as amended—put, and *agreed to*.—*Resolved*, "That this rule should be amended, so that all machinery which may be a source of danger to persons moving about the colliery in the course of their duty shall be securely fenced in, so far as may be practicable."

Rule 15 read as follows: "Sufficient bore-holes shall be kept in advance, and, if necessary, on both sides, to prevent inundations in every working approaching a place likely to contain a dangerous accumulation of water."—Motion made, and Question, That this rule should be amended by providing that in all cases where there is likely to be an accumulation of water, the place should be approached by a working not exceeding 12 feet in width, with the bore-hole constantly in advance, and flank bores on each side—(Mr. *Ayrton*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Motion made, and Question, "That in approaching places where there is likely to be an accumulation of gas, the use of safety lamps should be imperative"—(Mr. *Ayrton*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Motion made, and Question, "That it is expedient to prohibit in all cases the deduction of the price of timber used in propping from the wages of the miner"—(The *Chairman*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Motion made, and Question, "That it is expedient to provide that it shall not be lawful to employ more than 100 persons in any mine, unless such mine be divided into separate districts or panels, in such a manner as that each such separate district or panel shall have one or more independent intake and return air-ways from the main air-way to the main return or upcast. That in mines so divided not more than 100 persons shall be employed in any separate district or panel; but that power to dispense with the strict and immediate application of this recommendation should be vested in the Secretary of State"—(Mr. *Vivian*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Motion made, and Question, "That it is expedient to provide that a barometer and thermometer shall be placed in a conspicuous position in each colliery"—(Mr. *Vivian*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Motion made, and Question proposed, "13. That the whole of the special rules now in force in every mine shall be reviewed, and the inspectors should be authorised to suggest alterations in them before the same shall have been drawn up afresh; and that in such review the attention of owners and inspectors should be specially directed to the best means of guarding against accidents by falls of roof and by crushings"—(The *Chairman*).—Motion, by leave, *withdrawn*.

Motion made, and Question proposed, "That with reference to the power given to the Secretary of State by the 14th Section of the Act 23 & 24 Vict. c. 151, it is desirable

his attention should be called to the more effectual prevention of shaft accidents, falls of rope, crushings either in the inclined plane or horse ways, and by smoking"—(The *Chairman*).—Question put.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 5.

Sir P. Egerton.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Greenall.
General Dunne.

Noes, 4.

Mr. Vivian.
Mr. Foster.
Mr. Bruce.
Mr. Woods.

Motion made, and Question proposed, "10. That it is desirable to increase the frequency and efficiency of inspection, and that this may be done without any diminution in the responsibility of the owner; that for this purpose a considerable increase will be required in the number of inspectors"—(The *Chairman*).—Amendment proposed, to leave out from the words "desirable to" to the end of the Question, in order to add the words "make provision from time to time for such increase of the number of inspectors as may be necessary for the increase in the number and extent of collieries; but it is not expedient to appoint a lower class of inspectors than the present"—(Mr. *Bruce*)—instead thereof.—Question proposed, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the Question.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at half-past 12 o'clock.]

Monday, 15th July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. NEATE in the Chair.

Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Foster.
General Dunne.
Sir P. Egerton.

Mr. Powell.
Mr. Ayrton.
Mr. Bruce.
Mr. Greenall.

Question again proposed, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the Question :—Amendment and Motion, by leave, *withdrawn*.

Motion made, and Question proposed, "That it is expedient from time to time to increase the number of inspectors so as to keep pace with the increase in the number and extent of Collieries, and to enable them to perform their duties adequately, but it is not expedient to appoint a lower class of inspectors than the present"—(Mr. *Bruce*).—Amendment proposed, to leave out from the word "That," to the end of the Question, in order to add the words "the present staff of inspectors should be increased with a view to more frequent inspection, but it is not desirable that men of a lower standard than those at present selected should be employed in the discharge of this important duty"—(Mr. *Liddell*)—instead thereof.—Question put, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the Question.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 4.

General Dunne.
Mr. Foster.
Mr. Ayrton.
Mr. Bruce.

Noes 4.

Sir P. Egerton.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Greenall.

Whereupon the Chairman declared himself with the Noes.—Question, That the proposed words be there added—put, and *agreed to*.

Another amendment proposed, at the end of the Question, as amended, to add the words "But the inspectors should be provided with such assistants as may be necessary to enable them to perform their duties adequately"—(Mr. *Ayrton*).—Question put, That those words be there added.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 2.

General Dunne.
Mr. Ayrton.

Noes, 6.

Sir P. Egerton.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Foster.
Mr. Bruce.
Mr. Greenall.

Main Question, as amended, put, and *agreed to*.—*Resolved*, That the present staff of inspectors should be increased with a view to more frequent inspection, but it is not desirable that men of a lower standard than those at present selected should be employed in the discharge of this important duty.

Motion made, and Question, "That every owner of a mine shall be required to keep a separate list of the persons employed by him in such mine or in reference thereto, either

either for the purpose of superintendence or in any capacity for the safety of the mine or those working in it; and that in such list a description of the powers and duties of every person so employed shall be written opposite his name; and that the Secretary for the Home Department have power to prescribe for each district the form and manner in which such list shall be made out"—(The *Chairman*)—put, and *negatived*.

Motion made, and Question proposed, "That the method of appointing arbitrators prescribed by the 23 & 24 Vic. c. 151, is not satisfactory, and that in every case where arbitration is required the Chairman of the Quarter Sessions of the county which is wholly or partially within the mining district, and within which the mine in reference to which the question arises is situate, shall appoint three persons to act as arbitrators; but that it shall be lawful for the mine owner on one side, and the inspector on the other, to object, each of them, to one of the persons so appointed; and that the said chairman may, if he think fit, substitute another person in lieu of the person so objected to"—(The *Chairman*).—Motion, by leave, *withdrawn*.

Motion made, and Question, "That the method of selecting arbitrators by the Secretary of State out of five persons nominated by the mine owners, as prescribed by the 13th section of the Act 23 & 24 Vic. cap. 151, is not satisfactory, and should be discontinued"—(Mr. *Ayrton*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Motion made, and Question, "Your Committee recommend that in cases where arbitration is required, that the inspector and mine owner each appoint their own arbitrator, and that the two arbitrators appoint an umpire, and in case such arbitrators fail to appoint an umpire, the Chairman of Quarter Sessions shall appoint such umpire, as provided by the Act"—(Mr. *Powell*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Motion made, and Question put, "That it is desirable to appoint stipendiary magistrates for the more populous mining districts"—(The *Chairman*).—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 5.

Sir P. Egerton.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Foster.
Mr. Bruce.
Mr. Greenall.

Noes, 3.

General Dunne.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Ayrton.

Motion made, and Question proposed, "That it is desirable to extend the provisions of the Act to all ironstone mines, whether or no they be within the coal measures"—(The *Chairman*).—Motion, by leave, *withdrawn*.

Motion made, and Question, "That the Committee are of opinion that if the Acts relating to mines and collieries are amended, they should at the same time be consolidated"—(Mr. *Bruce*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Motion made, and Question, "That it is desirable that, when death ensues from any accident after the report of the accident (under Section 19), such subsequent death should be also reported"—(Mr. *Ayrton*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Motion made, and Question put, "That whatever list of persons employed in the mine is kept by the owners shall be open to the inspection of the Inspector"—(Mr. *Ayrton*):—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 5.

General Dunne.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Ayrton.
Mr. Bruce.
Mr. Kinnaird.

Noes, 3.

Mr. Powell.
Mr. Foster.
Mr. Greenall.

Motion made, and Question put, "That it appears that the present mode of selection of coroners' juries is unsatisfactory"—(General *Dunne*).—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 3.

General Dunne.
Mr. Ayrton.
Mr. Kinnaird.

Noes, 5.

Mr. Powell.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Foster.
Mr. Bruce.
Mr. Greenall.

Motion made, and Question, "That it is not desirable that any person having a personal interest or employed in the mine in which an accident has occurred should serve on the coroner's jury to inquire into the cause of death arising out of the accident"—(General *Dunne*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Motion made, and Question, "That these Resolutions be reported to the House"—put, and *agreed to*.

[Adjourned till Thursday, 25th July, at Twelve o'clock.]

Tuesday, 25th July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. NEATE in the Chair.

Mr. Ayrton.
Mr. Forster.
General Dunne.
Mr. Woods.

Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Kinnaird.

Draft Report proposed by the Chairman, read the-first time, as follows:—

" 1. YOUR COMMITTEE have, in the first instance, directed their attention to the terms of the Miners' Petition, which was specially referred to them by your Honourable House, and which states—

" " That on account of the want of a uniform system of weighing miners' material at the pit banks of the mines and collieries of this country, your petitioners are subjected to great hardships from the impossibility of the true quantity or value of their labour being known to them.

" " That your petitioners and their families are seriously inconvenienced, and suffer great loss on account of the length of time their wages are withheld by the proprietors of mines and collieries, thus making them dependent on truck shops for the supply of their family necessities.

" " That your petitioners are deeply impressed with the low social condition of miners, and believe that this mainly arises from a want of opportunity and means to educate their children, and the impossibility of making them an intelligent class of men, so long as colliers' boys descend the mine at 10 years of age.

" " That the fearful sacrifice of life in mines and collieries affords abundant proof that the legislative measures hitherto passed have proved to be totally inadequate for securing the personal safety of the miners of this country.

" " That the practice in the Staffordshire collieries of working the thick coal in more than one face, is highly dangerous, and very destructive to life in the said collieries.

" " That the loss of life in the ironstone and limestone mines of the United Kingdom affords ample evidence that legislative supervision should be extended to them.

" " That the practice of employing females on or about the pit banks of mines and collieries is degrading to the sex, leads to gross immorality, and stands as a foul blot on the civilisation and humanity of the kingdom.

" " That your petitioners believe that the sacrifice of life in mines and collieries can only be prevented by the appointment of a sufficient body of sub-inspectors, whose duty should be to examine, internally, the mines and collieries in which your petitioners are called upon to labour.

" " That the constitution and practice of coroners' courts, so far as they relate to accidents in mines, are so objectionable that justice is not secured to your petitioners.

" " That accidents in mines are mainly caused by a want of skill in the agents, overmen, and chief managers of mines and collieries, and from lack of diligence or want of care on the part of the subordinate officers.

" " Your petitioners therefore humbly pray that your Honourable House will be pleased to pass a law making it compulsory for all coal to be paid for by weight only, and that true weighing machines be placed on every pit bank in the kingdom.

" " That a uniform system of paying wages weekly be made compulsory by Act of Parliament.

" " That boys be not permitted to enter mines till they are 12 years of age, and also that their working time be limited to eight hours per day to all under 14 years of age.

" " That your Honourable House will be pleased to put a clause in the Bill prohibiting the working of the thick coal in Staffordshire to one face only.

" " That, in any future legislation affecting mines and collieries, your Honourable House would be pleased to insert a clause extending the inspection system to all ironstone and limestone mines.

" " That your Honourable House would prohibit the employment of females on or about the pit banks of the mines and collieries of this country.

" " That a sufficient number of sub-inspectors be appointed to aid the present inspectors, so as to render inspection of mines efficient, or to act in such a manner as your Honourable House may be pleased to direct.

" " That not less than one-half of the number of jurors who form the panels in coroners' courts shall be composed of operative miners.

" " That all agents, overmen, or chief managers of mines be subjected to a scientific examination, and that a certificate of competency be given by some qualified person, or Board of Examiners, as your Honourable House may be pleased to direct, previous to any mine being placed under their charge."

" 2. The

" 2. The most important parts in this petition have appeared to your Committee to be, first, those which relate to the social and moral condition of the miners; secondly, those which have for their object the provisions to be made for the safe working of the mines; and, thirdly, those which relate to the sufficiency of the inspection now provided by Act of Parliament.

" 3. Under the first head, your Committee have, in the first instance, considered the objections that have been raised to the employment of women at the pit's mouth.

" 4. The witnesses who have been examined by the Committee on behalf of the working miners, and who, as might naturally be expected, have been selected from the higher and more educated portion of that class, have strongly urged upon your Committee those considerations of decency and morality which, in their opinion, would justify the prohibition of such employment of women; but your Committee, upon a careful consideration of their statements, and of the statements on the other side, have unanimously come to the conclusion that the allegations of either indecency or immorality were not established by the evidence to justify the interference of the State on those grounds, and on the other hand it was shown to your Committee, that many of the working miners, and the women themselves, were opposed to any such legislation, as being a wrongful interference with the freedom of labour; and your Committee, therefore, while they admit such employment of women to be unseemly and unsuitable, and while they give full credit to the better sort of miners for their desire to raise the social and moral condition of their whole class, by raising the characters or refining the habits of their women, have thought it best to leave whatever improvement may be desired in this respect, to be worked out by the men themselves in the exercise of their power as fathers or husbands, assisted, as your Committee hope they will be, by the good feeling of the owners of mines; and, both as a ground for entertaining such a hope, and also as a reason for desiring such a change, your Committee are pleased to observe that in the coal fields of Durham and Northumberland, women are no longer employed at the pit's mouth, and that in those counties the working miners appear to have attained to a higher degree of morality and comfort than their fellows have done in other districts.

" 5. Your Committee, therefore, have come to the conclusion upon this part of the subject referred to them, that the employment of women on pit banks does not require legislative prohibition or interference. (*See Resolution.*)

" 6. The employment of boys underground, or rather the restriction that should be put upon such employment, both as to age, duration of labour, and compulsory teaching, is the other great point which falls under the head of social and moral condition of the miners, and it is one to which your Committee have given the most careful and lengthened consideration. Employment of boys.

" 7. Under the existing law, boys are not admissible at all into a coal mine under the age of 10, nor under the age of 12 without a certificate of their being able to read and write, except under the condition of attending school up to the age of 12, for six hours a week, of which attendance it is the duty of the owner or manager of a mine to satisfy himself by requiring, from time to time, the production of a certificate.

" 8. The result of this legislation has been very greatly to restrict, if not generally to prevent, the employment of boys in mines under the age of 12, partly from the unwillingness of owners and managers to trouble themselves with the inspection of certificates, partly from the difficulty of fixing a convenient time for the attendance of the boys at school, and partly, as suggested to your Committee, from an objection entertained by some owners of mines to the employment of boys under the age of 12, in mines at all.

" 9. Your Committee therefore have come to the conclusion that no boys should be admitted into coal mines under the age of 12; but though it was urged upon them by some of the witnesses to carry this restriction to the age of 14, your Committee, looking to the absence of such a restriction in other trades, and to the special need of early training in the business of coal mining, have not thought it right to concur in such a view.

" 10. Nor have your Committee thought it desirable to impose upon the boys after their admission into the mines, any conditions of continued attendance at school; for, though such attendance is required up to the age of 13 as to boys in those trades which come under the Factory Acts, the facilities for ensuring such compliance with the law are much greater in those cases than they are in the case of coal mines (of which the failure in this respect of the Act of 1860 is some evidence). And it may be further urged, as a reason for not binding the coal owners by the conditions of the Factory Acts, that they are, or will be, if the recommendations of your Committee be adopted, subject to a much greater restriction than is enjoined by those Acts, as to the age of the boys whom they may employ; the minimum of age under those Acts being eight years, while in this case it will be 12 years.

" 11-12. With regard to the duration of the labour of boys in mines, it has been urged upon your Committee that it should be restricted to eight hours a day until the age of 14; and evidence has been produced to your Committee of boys being occasionally employed for as much as 14 hours a day, including the time required in coming and going between their homes and the pit. Such excessive employment is not, however, alleged to exist

generally or extensively, and the evidence relating to it has been to some extent contradicted; and evidence has been produced on behalf of the masters of the difficulty of enforcing the restriction of eight hours as to the boys, without making it also necessary in the case of the men, owing to the difficulty of procuring different relays of boys, and the danger there would be in shifting them. And it has been further shown to your Committee that the employment of the boys was not usually of a laborious character, nor generally prejudicial to their health; and though your Committee think it much to be regretted that boys should in any case be employed in mines during the night, they have not felt themselves justified in recommending any greater or other restriction on the hours or time of labour of boys than that which would limit the labour of boys under 16, to 12 hours in the mine. (See 2nd and 3rd Resolutions.)

" 13. With regard to the employment of children above ground, in the work of mines and collieries, although the subject was not specially mentioned in the petitions referred to them, your Committee, taking notice that a Bill was under the consideration of Parliament for regulating the hours of employment and the education of children in trades not within the provisions of the Factory Acts, have thought it right to recommend that the provisions of any Act that may be passed on such subject should be applicable generally to children employed above ground in mines and collieries, but that in the application of such Act, a regard should be had to the customs and exigencies of operations incident to the working and management of such undertakings. (See 4th and 5th Resolutions.)

Safety.

" 14, 15, 16. With regard to what further or better provisions the experience that we have had since the Act of 1860 may have shown to be required for the safety of those engaged in the working of mines, your Committee have thought it convenient to refer, in the first instance, to the provisions made by the general rules embodied in that Act for the protection of those engaged in mines against explosive and noxious gases. These rules are as follow:—

" ' 1. An adequate amount of ventilation shall be constantly produced in all coal mines or collieries and ironstone mines, to dilute and render harmless noxious gases to such an extent that the working places of the pits, levels, and workings of every such colliery and mine, and the travelling roads to and from such working places, shall, under ordinary circumstances, be in a fit state for working and passing therein.

" ' 2. All entrances to any place not in actual course of working and extension, and suspected to contain dangerous gas of any kind, shall be properly fenced off, so as to prevent access thereto.

" ' 3. Whenever safety lamps are required to be used, they shall be first examined and securely locked by a person or persons duly authorised for this purpose.'

" 17. It is contended on behalf of the miner that the ventilation of explosive mines might be carried, and should be carried, to such an extent, that they might be safely worked without the use of a safety lamp. It is contended on the other side that it is impossible, and your Committee think that such is the result of the evidence, to guard effectually in all cases against sudden outbursts of gas, by any method or extent of ventilation, and that, even independently of such sudden outbursts, there will be in the case of coal mines, highly charged with explosive gas, accumulation of such gas in particular places, which are only dangerous from the want of reasonable caution, and of that even if the constant dispersion of such accumulation could be effected at all, it could only be done at an expense inconsistent with the profitable workings of the mine. In the recommendations which your Committee have agreed to upon this point, they have allowed full weight to this objection; they would wish, however, to point out, that if they do not recommend the adoption of any rule which would require all parts of a mine to be kept free from any accumulation of gas, it is because they suppose that by the proper construction of the first general rule, the owner and manager of mines are bound to protect the working places and travelling roads of such mines from the danger that might arise from the escape of any gas accumulated in places not within the regular course of ventilation, and they are of opinion that with a sufficient current of air in the places required to be ventilated, and with a more exact compliance with the terms of the second rule (for securing the non-accessibility of the places not ventilated), all danger arising from the accumulation of gas in such places may be effectually guarded against.

" 18. Your Committee have recommended the omission of the words, ' under ordinary circumstances,' in the first rule, on the ground that there might be circumstances which, though not in strictness ordinary, were yet such as might be foreseen or guarded against; but your Committee have at the same time recommended that the owner or manager of a mine should, in the case of any proceeding against him for a penalty, either under the first or any other rule, be entitled to plead as a sufficient defence, that he had taken all reasonable precautions.

" 19. Your Committee have recommended some other alterations in the general rules, as will be seen from their resolution; but they would not be understood as expressing thereby any positive opinion that no further alteration in those rules is required; and with regard to the special rules, your Committee have recommended that the Secretary of State should have power to originate alterations in them; and in making that recommendation, your

your Committee have supposed that they were casting upon the Secretary of State the duty of reviewing the special rules now in force, with the object of making such alterations in them as recent experience, and the evidence taken by your Committee, may have shown to be necessary or proper.

" 20. Connected with this part of the subject is that paragraph in the miners' petition, which asks that all agents, overmen, or chief managers of mines, should be subjected to a scientific examination, and that a certificate of competency should be given to them by some qualified person or board of examiners; and in the evidence taken by your Committee some further extension is given to this suggestion, so as to make it applicable to all employed as viewers or as firemen.

" 21. Your Committee have felt some difficulty in coming to a conclusion upon this point; for though, on the one hand, it appears in evidence that sufficient care is not always taken in the selection of persons appointed to act as overmen or viewers or firemen, it is strongly, and your Committee believe reasonably, urged that no examination would afford so good a test of a man's fitness to be employed in any such capacity as the personal knowledge which the owner or manager of a mine has, or at least may be expected to have, of the character and qualities of those whom he employs, or whom he may elect for such employment; and your Committee also have had to take into account the unwillingness of owners of mines to be controlled in the selection of officers in whose fitness and efficiency they have a strong personal interest; and in this respect your Committee would observe that there is a considerable difference between the shipowner, who is restricted in his selection of a captain by the necessity of a certificate, and the mine-owner; for the ship-owner is able to guard himself, and usually does guard himself, against pecuniary loss by the insurance of his vessel, while no such facility is afforded to the owners of mines.

" 22. Your Committee, therefore, though not denying the use of some elementary scientific education as a basis for the practical knowledge required of managers, overmen, and viewers, and though thinking that some weight is due to the example of other countries, such as France and Belgium, where a scientific education is required of persons so employed, have not deemed it expedient on the whole to accede to the suggestion of the miners on this heading. Your Committee would, however, observe that the owners of mines, in assuming to themselves the uncontrolled selection of officers, whose duties, so far as they concern the safety of those employed in mines, are of a public nature, are taking upon themselves, both morally and legally, a greater responsibility than would attach to them if their choice was limited by legal conditions.

" 23. The difficulty of providing for the safe working of mines, and the paramount importance of doing all that can be done for that purpose, have since the close of last Session been painfully impressed upon your Committee by the appalling calamities which will have given to the year 1866 a mournful prominence in the history of mining. It is to guard against the recurrence of disasters on so vast a scale that your Committee recommend the adoption of their resolution, by which it is hoped the effects of any explosion would be confined to narrower limits, and which would have the further advantages of allowing one part of a mine to be easily and safely worked while other parts of it were undergoing alteration and repair.

" 24. The question of inspection, as was before observed, overrides the whole subject, *Inspection.* but it is of more especial importance in reference to the safe working of mines, and it is a matter also of special difficulty to define what should be the limits of inspection, so far as it is directed to that object.

" 25. Your Committee have had before them the opinions given by the inspectors, as a body, upon this and other points in answer to questions addressed to them by the Secretary of State (*see Appendix*). Upon the point which we are now considering, the inspectors, as a body, adhere to the opinion which had before been expressed by Mr. Dickinson, as to the expediency of their so limiting their action as inspectors as not to diminish the responsibility of owners and managers. It is indeed obvious that if inspectors might by law exercise, and did in fact exercise, the power of giving directions for the working of a mine, they would take upon themselves, or upon the State which they represent, a large share of the responsibility which now attaches to owners and managers; and it may further be admitted that their visits might be so frequent as to induce a sense of undue security in the management of mines, where at least they had pointed out no defect in the arrangements; and in this way the workers in mines might be deprived of the benefit of that more frequent and searching inspection which would otherwise have been exerted for their safety.

" 26. But your Committee would observe, that the inspectors have never exercised nor claimed the right of giving directions, and that the frequency of their visits has been very far from being such, and could not, indeed, with their numbers be such, as to induce the managers of mines to rely in any degree upon them for the discovery of any defect that might require and admit of a remedy.

" 27. The evidence of Mr. Dickinson as to the nature of an inspector's office is as follows:—

“ ‘ Mr. Dickinson states, in answer to questions, that the inspectors do not feel it their duty to visit mines without being summoned in consequence of any accident, or from any complaint, and that they do not go into a mine without a special reason, such as the character of the manager or information leading to suspicion (7444), refers to his report to Secretary of State, in which his published views as to scope of inspection are given, to the effect that he does not think it desirable for inspectors to act as viewers (7446), and expresses a belief that in going “further you would be doing a positive mischief, and that you would do more good by repealing the Inspection Act altogether, and leaving the managers responsible as before (7441); that many of the collieries have such extensive underground workings that, if you attempted to penetrate every spot by your own knowledge, you would most assuredly fail, and do more harm than good, because they would wait for your coming (7452). It does not, however, appear that these complaints made to Mr. Dickinson are numerous, they not exceeding 12 to 20 in a year (7456), but they are usually understated rather than overstated” (7460).

“ ‘ It is fully possible, under existing Acts, that a pit should exist without being inspected for several years’ (7471).

“ 28. From this it would appear that the inspectors have almost renounced, if indeed they ever exercised and fulfilled it, the power and the duty of spontaneous inspection; confining themselves, except in rare and occasional instances, to the visiting of those mines in which something had occurred, or as to which information had been given, which required their attention.

“ 29. It is for the Secretary of State to decide whether such a view of the duties of inspectors is consistent with the language of the statute, by which their duties and powers are alike defined; but your Committee would observe, that if anything in the way of spontaneous action is required of inspectors of mines, their present numbers are very inadequate to the performance of such a duty; and it is in the belief that such a duty was, to some extent, imposed upon them by the Act of 1860, and might be carefully discharged by them, that your Committee have recommended an increase in their numbers.

“ 30. The appointment of sub-inspectors to ‘aid the present inspectors, so as to render inspection of mines efficient,’ is specially insisted upon in the miners’ petition, and has been strongly urged upon your Committee in the evidence, and it must be admitted that the present inspection would be materially assisted in the discharge of their duties by a body of subordinates, acting under their direction; but there would be some difficulty in defining what should be the proper business of such subordinates, and much objection has been expressed, and is, as your Committee think, not unreasonably felt, to the exercise of the functions of inspectors by a lower class of persons than those who are now usually appointed to that office, and your Committee have therefore not thought themselves justified in recommending the appointment of sub-inspectors.

“ 31. Your Committee have, in another way, endeavoured to facilitate the efficiency of inspection by recommending as they do, in their 2nd Resolution, that ‘a register of boys under the age of 14 employed in any mine, should be kept in a form to be prescribed by the Secretary of State for the Home Department;’ and by their 20th Resolution, that ‘whatever list of persons employed in the mine is kept by the owner, shall be open to the inspection of the inspectors.’

“ 32. Your Committee have abstained from attempting to prescribe the form in which such list should be kept, as the description and the duties of those appointed to watch over the safety and discipline of a mine may vary in different mines or districts; but the inspection of any such list cannot but assist the inspectors in fixing the responsibility for any accident that may occur, and the manner in which such a list is kept will be a material fact for enabling them to judge of the general management of the mine.

Belgium.
France.

“ 33. Before leaving this part of the subject, your Committee think it right to advert to the evidence that has been adduced before them, showing that a stricter system of inspection over mines is enforced in France and Belgium than that which is adopted in this country; upon which your Committee would observe, not only that those countries, from the difference in their habits and institutions, as compared with ours, admit more readily than we do of official interference, but that in Belgium more especially, and to some extent also in France, the right of interference by the State in the management of mines is founded on property, and is really exercised with the object of securing to the State its due share of the produce.

“ 34. It would appear, also, from the Returns which have been presented to your Committee, that in Belgium, at any rate, stricter superintendence or inspection has not induced greater safety than that which exists in English mines.

Weights and
Measures.

“ 35. Turning now to the other points contained in the petition of the miners, but not falling under either of the three divisions of the subject which have as yet been dealt with, your Committee, after full consideration of the evidence which has been brought before them as to the superiority of weight over measure as a test of work done, and of the necessity of public inspection whichever test was used, have come to the conclusion that the latter point of the petition, namely, that as to public inspection, should be acceded to on the same ground of public policy which in many other cases have justified the State

State in regulating the form and evidence of a legal contract; but that the selection of either weights or measures as a test of work should be left to be settled by private arrangement, according to the nature of different mines and the custom of different districts.

- “36. Your Committee have had it in evidence, more especially from Scotland, that in some cases the owners of mines had established storeshops on their own account near the entrance of the mine, and that some pressure was put upon the workmen, or at any rate some inducement held out to them, to deal at such shops, by giving certain preferences or facilities in the payment of their wages to those who did so, and that the owners of mines had made large profits by the trade carried on at such stores. Trucks.

“37. Such arrangements, though not in themselves necessarily unjust or injurious to the working miner, have appeared to your Committee contrary to the intention of the Legislature, and they have thought it right to bring the subject under your consideration, as they have done by their 8th Resolution.

“38. Your Committee have reserved for their final consideration those parts of the subject referred to them which are concerned with the legal means by which the legal right or the personal safety of all interested in mines may be best secured.

“39. Under this head the present constitution of coroners' juries has been specially urged upon your Committee as a matter requiring amendment; and your Committee must admit that, from the nature of the population in the mining districts, it is difficult to find a sufficient supply of men fit and qualified to act as jurors, and who should also, by their position or business, be above the suspicion of being liable to influence on either side; but your Committee are not prepared to adopt the prayer of the petition that one-half of such juries should consist of working miners, for it appears to your Committee to be clearly contrary to right principle that men entrusted with a judicial duty under the sanction of an oath should be selected as representing a particular interest or a particular class. Juries.

“40. Your Committee can suggest no other remedy for the evil complained of than the exclusion from juries of persons known to be interested, as recommended in their 21st Resolution; but, as a means of better ensuring inquiry into the cause of death through accidents in mines, your Committee have recommended, by their 19th Resolution, that death ensuing after the first report of an accident should also be reported to the inspector.

“41. The mode of appointing arbitrators, out of persons selected by the owner, prescribed by the 13th section of the Mining Act, 24 & 25 Vict. c. 151, is certainly not satisfactory; nor have your Committee thought it right to adopt that which has been put forward as the alternative method, and which is adopted by the Act itself in default of compliance with the other mode. For your Committee have thought that, in a matter in which the public have an interest, and in which there is a public duty to be performed, there should be some intervention of a public officer; and your Committee have therefore recommended that the third person to act as umpire should be appointed by the Chairman of Quarter Sessions.

“42. The difficulty there is in the mining districts of finding persons not directly or indirectly connected with the ownership of mines, who are in other respects fit to exercise the functions of justices of the peace, has appeared sufficient reason to your Committee to justify their recommendation of the appointment of stipendiary magistrates. (Res. 17.) Stipendiary Magistrates.

“43. The difficulty, also, of enforcing against owners of mines the pecuniary liability to which they should be, in justice, liable in an action for accidents occurring in their mines, has also been urged upon your Committee with reference to the alleged injustice of the rule of law which exempts the employer of labour from all liability in respect of accidents happening to those in his employ from negligence or default of those who are also employed by him.

“44. This, however, opens a wide field of inquiry, embracing many subjects besides that which was referred to your Committee; but your Committee are of opinion that the complaints of the working miners, in this respect, deserve the attention of Parliament; and that in any review that may be had of the law on this subject, the case of accidents in mines is entitled to special consideration, by reason of the fearful character of such accidents, the number of persons in the employ of one master, the little connection there is between them, and the special trust reposed in those to whom, in their several capacities, is committed the safety of the mine and those employed in it.

“45. In reviewing the course of legislation which has been directed to the management of mines since the year 1862, and beginning with that year, your Committee have the satisfaction of remarking that, both as regards the safety and the social and moral condition of the miners, the period covered by that legislation has been one of progress and improvement. But the fearful disasters to which your Committee have before referred, show how far we yet are from having overcome the dangers of mining, and the increasing depth at which it will become necessary to seek for coal, is adding, year by year, to the difficulties of the task.

"46. It may be necessary to meet those difficulties by renewed inquiry and by further legislation; but no legislation will be hereafter, and can now be, effectual for its object, unless seconded by the zealous and friendly co-operation of both employers and workmen, and the careful observance by each of the regulations that may, from time to time, be made in the interest of both."

Motion made, and Question, "That the said Report be now read a second time, paragraph by paragraph"—put, and *agreed to*.

Paragraphs 1—3, *agreed to*.

Paragraph 4 amended.—Amendment proposed, to leave out from the words "your Committee" in line 11, down to "mines" in line 17—(Mr. *Powell*).—Question put, "That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the paragraph."—The Committee divided:

Aye, 1.
Mr. Ayrton.

Noes, 5.
General Dunne.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Woods.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Foster.

Another amendment proposed, to leave out "and both as a ground for entertaining such a hope, and also as a reason for desiring such a change,"—(Mr. *Woods*).—Question, "That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the paragraph"—put, and *negatived*.

Another amendment proposed, after the word "Committee," to leave out "are pleased to observe"—(Mr. *Woods*).—Question put, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the paragraph.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 3.
General Dunne.
Mr. Ayrton.
Mr. Liddell.

Noes, 2.
Mr. Woods.
Mr. Foster.

Other amendments made.—Paragraph, as amended, *agreed to*.

Paragraph 5, amended, and *agreed to*.—To be added to the former paragraph.

Paragraph 6, amended, and *agreed to*.

Paragraphs 7—11, *agreed to*.

Paragraph 12, *agreed to*.—To be added to the former paragraph.

Paragraph 13, *agreed to*.

Paragraphs 14, 15, and 16, *agreed to*.—To form one paragraph.

Paragraph 17, amended, and *agreed to*.

Paragraph 18, *agreed to*.

Paragraph 19, amended, and *agreed to*.

Paragraphs 20—23, *agreed to*.

[Adjourned till To-morrow, at half-past Two o'clock.]

Friday, 26th July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. NEATE in the Chair.

Mr. Ayrton.
General Dunne.
Mr. Foster.
Mr. Liddell.

Mr. Powell.
Mr. Fawcett.
Mr. Kinnaird.

Paragraphs 24—27, *agreed to*.

Paragraph

Paragraph 28, *disagreed to*.

Paragraph 29, *agreed to*.

Paragraph 30.—Amendment proposed, to leave out from the word “evidence” in the last line of page 6, to the word “direction” in line 3 of page 7—(Mr. Liddell).—Amendment, by leave, *withdrawn*.

Paragraph, as amended, *agreed to*.

Paragraphs 31—35, *agreed to*.

Paragraphs 36 and 37, amended, and made into one paragraph.

Paragraphs 38—42, *agreed to*.

[Adjourned till Tuesday next, at Twelve o'clock.

Tuesday, 30th July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. NEATE in the Chair.

Mr. Ayrton.
Mr. Kinnaird.

Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Foster.

Paragraph 43, *disagreed to*.

Amendment proposed, after paragraph 43 to insert the following:—“The difficulties of enforcing against the owners of mines any claim for compensation for accidents either fatal or otherwise caused by the default of those employed by them either as manager, viewer, or overseer, or otherwise for the safety of the mine, have also been brought before your Committee as a reason for some alteration in the general law relating to accidents occasioned by the negligence or misconduct of one person to another in the same employ”—(*Chairman*).—Question, “That this paragraph be inserted in the proposed Report”—put, and *agreed to*.

Paragraph 44, *agreed to*.

Remaining paragraphs, amended, and *agreed to*.

Motion made, and Question, That the following paragraph be inserted in the proposed Report—“In one other matter of great importance to the safety of those employed in mines, namely, the best mode of guarding against accidents by falling of roof, which though less sweeping in their effect are more constant in their recurrence than accidents from explosion, your Committee, in order to exempt the working miner from the temptation under which he is now sometimes placed, to disregard for the sake of a trifling gain the safety of himself and his fellows, have recommended by the 11th Resolution, That it is expedient to prohibit in all cases the deduction of the price of timber used in propping from the wages of the miner.”

“This alteration, if adopted, would properly find its place among the general rules, but the circumstances of different mines differ so much in respect of their liability to accidents from falls of roof that in any review that may be made of the special rules, particular attention should, in the opinion of your Committee, be directed to this part of the subject,”—(*Chairman*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Question, That this Report, as amended, be the Report of the Committee to the House—put, and *agreed to*.

Ordered, To Report, together with the Resolutions of the Committee, and Minutes of Evidence, and an Appendix.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

Tuesday, 26th March 1867.

	PAGE
Henry Herries Creed, Esq. - - - - -	1
Mr. Robert Ashworth - - - - -	7
Mr. Walter Williams, Jun. - - - - -	8

Tuesday, 14th May 1867.

Joseph Dickinson, Esq. - - - - -	15
Thomas Wynne, Esq. - - - - -	26
Thomas Evans, Esq. - - - - -	31

Friday, 17th May 1867.

William Mathews, Esq. - - - - -	36
Lionel Brough, Esq. - - - - -	40

Tuesday, 28th May 1867.

The Right Honourable Sir George Grey, Bart., M.P. - - - - -	49
---	----

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

Tuesday, 26th March 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Bruce.
General Dunne.
Sir Philip Egerton.
Mr. William Orme Foster.
Mr. Greenall.

Mr. Kinnaird.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Neate.
Mr. Hussey Vivian.
Mr. Woods.

CHARLES NEATE, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

HENRY HERRIES CREED, Esq. called in ; and Examined.

1. You have lately attended to the subject of the working of mines, I believe?—Yes, to some extent. I went to Belgium principally with the object of looking at the iron works there; but the subject of mines was so mixed up with that of iron works, that incidentally I was induced to turn my attention to the condition of the mines generally, and the mining population.

2. You did visit some of the mines?—Yes.

3. On what occasion did you go to Belgium?—I went to Belgium for my own satisfaction, partly because Mr. Williams was going, who is a friend of mine, and partly because I was then, and had been for some time, writing on the question of the progress of foreign countries.

4. Did you go at the request of any mine owners?—No, not at all.

5. You went on your own account?—Entirely. But I was in communication with some of the ironmasters of this country, and I had seen some members of the Government on the subject.

6. But you did not go specially as an agent of the mine owners?—No.

7. What mines did you visit?—I only went down one, which is called the Poirier Mine; it is one of the deepest mines, and one of the largest workings.

8. Where is that mine?—It is three miles from Charleroi; it is in that district.

9. What is the depth of it?—It is about 600 yards.

10. What is the length of the longest level?—I do not know the length of the longest level, but it is considerable; perhaps Mr. Williams may know it.

11. How many acres is the field?—I do not know.

12. What is the character of the mine?—It is not a fiery mine.

0.74.

13. Not at all liable to accidents from fire, I suppose?—Not from explosion, I think.

14. Did women and children work in that mine?—Yes; there were about 30 women altogether working below the surface.

15. Besides those at the pit's mouth, I presume?—Yes.

16. What are the requirements, if any, with regard to the age of the children?—There are none, I think.

17. Did you notice the age of the children whom you saw down there?—There were none of them very small; they were, I should say, from 10 years old upwards, but there might have been some who were younger.

18. What is the thickness of the seams?—They are not thick, they are thin.

19. What do you mean by thin?—I do not know enough of mining to be very specific in terms; but you cannot stand upright in any of the ways.

20. They are thin enough to require the assistance of children to work them?—I do not know that that is absolutely necessary. I should say that they are about 3 feet thick, or $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet.

21. What are the means of descent?—The means of descent are by a shaft with a cage; we went down in the same cage in which the minerals came up; it is three stages high, and holds three tiers of wagons; you get in the best way you can, and go down in it.

22. You go down one shaft the whole 600 yards by one descent?—Yes, by one descent, and without check.

23. Was that a catch cage?—I believe so; I asked the question, and I was told so; it had a parachute underneath, and detaching mechanism at the top.

24. Have you inquired whether they were generally in use in Belgium?—I think they are; sometimes

H. H. Creed,
Esq.
26 March
1867.

H. H. Creed, Esq., sometimes they use the same sort of machinery that we do in Cornwall.

26 March
1867.

25. Did you notice the condition of the sides of the shaft?—Yes; as far as I saw it was brick, a great deal of it; the amount of bricking depends on the strata you go through, and I think you go through a good deal of stone formation there.

26. But where it was not stone it was brick?—I fancy so; there was a considerable drip of water, and the light was not good.

27. Did you look to the means of ventilation?—Yes, generally; I am not acquainted with the subject scientifically, but a Government inspector, who is an engineer, was with us, and I asked him the question; he told me that the mode of ventilation chiefly in favour was that of extraction, or exhaustion by suction of the bad air; they use the fan also; it was in use in this particular mine, but that is not much approved of. The use of ventilating furnaces has been almost discontinued in the Belgian mines.

28. What is their reason for discontinuing the use of furnaces?—There is more liability to accidents, and they do not answer so well as the suction system. Great attention is paid to ventilation, and the ventilation seemed to me, for such low ways, remarkably good.

29. Did you notice the condition of the air at the bottom?—Yes, it was perfectly easy to breathe.

30. Have you been down mines of equal depth in England?—No, not so deep.

31. Comparing that mine with the deepest mine in England that you have been down, what is your opinion of its ventilation?—The mine I went down in England was one of Mr. Williams's new mines; the ventilation was better than in the Belgian mine, it being more equal, but the ways have more height, and there was no passage in which you could not stand upright.

32. Comparing that with the Belgian mine, the ventilation was better?—Yes, in that particular mine.

33. Do you know anything of other mines in England?—I have not been down any.

34. Did you attend to the sort of lamps that they have in Belgium?—Yes, there was a new lamp, the Moëller.

35. That is not very new, is it?—It is comparatively new, I believe; the Moëller lamp is not the same as the Museler lamp; that is covered with glass; but this had three zinc curtains; it gave a good deal of light.

36. Did you examine it?—No; at least, only cursorily; I have no great knowledge on the subject of mining lights.

37. But perhaps you saw that it gave more light than a Davy lamp?—A good deal more, I should say.

38. Do you know what is the most frequent cause of accidents in those mines?—I would hardly venture to say; my opinion would not be worth much, but I fancy it is inundation.

39. Falls of roof?—I do not know.

40. You did not specially attend to that subject?—No.

41. What did you chiefly attend to?—I attended chiefly, so far as the mines went, to the condition of the population, their appearance, their lodging, their education, and to the system of inspection of mines.

42. Comparing our mining population with the mining population of Belgium, what is the result

in your opinion?—The mining population of Belgium are not nearly so well fed; they are only half so well paid; they are not so strong physically, their lodging is very inferior; in fact their mode of living is very inferior altogether, and their education I should think is not quite so good.

43. You think upon the whole that the condition of the mining population in Belgium is not so good as that of the mining population of England?—No, certainly not; but they are paying great attention to that subject now, and making great efforts to improve the condition of the population, particularly in the Liege district, and Mr. Ruclos, who is the Government Inspecting Engineer there, is attempting, with the assistance of the Chamber of Commerce, to establish groups of cottages for the people; he says they have tried common lodging-houses, and found they answer very badly; the men congregate together very much; they *courent les cabarets*, or frequent the drinking shops, and waste their money a great deal.

44. Are they doing anything for the education of the children?—Yes, and still more for the education of the adult population; for instance, at Liège, they have lectures given at night on subjects of peculiar interest with respect to the industry of the population.

45. What are their usual hours of work?—They work for 12 hours, but they have an hour in the middle of the day for meals.

46. They are 12 hours at work from the time they go in?—They are at work 12 hours below.

47. At the bottom?—Yes; they are in the pit 12 hours.

48. Are the children in the pit 12 hours?—I suspect they are; I am not quite sure.

49. They do not work the mines with shifts, then?—I am not quite sure.

50. You particularly attended to the system of inspection?—Yes.

51. There are inspectors of different classes, I suppose?—No; there are not what we should call sub-inspectors here.

52. Are all the inspectors men of the same grade?—They are all civil engineers.

53. But have they all the same title?—The Superintendent of Public Works is a Minister at Brussels.

54. The mines are under the control of this Minister of Public Works, I suppose?—Yes.

55. But are there not three general inspectors of mines?—I am not quite sure. Each man has his district; one man has the Charleroi district, and another the Liège district, and another the Mons district.

56. Did you become acquainted with the inspector of the district that you went to see?—Yes, with Mr. Havrez, who is the inspector of the centre, and Mr. Ruclos, who is the inspector of the Liège district.

57. What did you understand to be their position?—Their exact title I am not quite sure of.

58. Was it that of "Aspirants"?—No. The title is that of "Ingénieur-en-chef et Inspecteur des Mines."

59. It was stated in the inquiry, 14 years ago, that there were three chief inspectors and a certain number of sub-inspectors, and then below them the aspirants, and that a great deal of the work of inspection was done by the "aspirant" engineers. You are not aware of that being the system

system now?—No, I think that is not the case. Mr. Havrez, who accompanied us, signs his report as "Inspecteur des Mines."

60. He might be one of the three chief inspectors, might he not?—I saw no sub-inspector.

61. What aged man was he?—His age was about 35, I should think.

62. What did you consider to be the business of the inspectors?—An inspector in Belgium stands in rather a different light from an inspector in England. In Belgium the Government, on whose behalf he inspects, is the proprietor of the mines. In Belgium ownership of the soil on the surface does not give any ownership rights below the surface; all below the surface belongs absolutely to the Crown; therefore, the inspector is in reality inspecting in a twofold character; he inspects as the officer of the Government, and likewise as the servant of the proprietor of the mine, whereas in England an inspector is inspecting entirely on the part of the Government, which has no personal interest in the property.

63. Do you happen to know the length of the leases upon which those who work the mines, hold the mines?—I think they are very long leases, but I do not know of what length they are. All mines are under lease from the Crown, and they pay two kinds of taxes; one is a "*redevance fixe*," a sort of compensation to the freeholder for the disturbance of the soil, but that is a small affair; and the other is called a "*redevance proportionnelle*," which is a tribute of 2½ per cent. on the produce of the mine to the Government.

64. That is what we should call a rent, or royalty?—Yes.

65. Is that on the gross or the net produce?—On the net produce, I think.

66. How do they estimate that?—The lessees are obliged to make a return of the produce of the mine to the Government, that is to say of the produce of the year before; and they are assessed upon that. I think it is the net produce.

67. I presume that it is part of the business of the inspector to look after the interest of the Government as owners?—Yes.

68. Does that require constant attendance on his part?—There is constant attendance on his part.

69. Does he attend for the purpose of watching the interest of the Government, or for the purpose of inspection?—For both; but his instructions are that the object of the Government in inspecting is especially to insure the advancement of the industry generally; he does not merely inspect with a view to arbitrating between master and workmen, but with a view to the advancement and progress of the industry of the district.

70. The inspector supposes it to be part of his business to make useful suggestions, I presume?—Yes, he is a sort of adviser; in fact, he is very much consulted by the masters as well as by the men; they go to him for his opinion and advice.

71. Had you any opportunity of seeing what was the class of managers employed by the masters?—Yes; the manager went down with us, and he appeared to be a very well educated and intelligent man; most of those managers have gone through a course in one or the other of the mining colleges; there is one at Charleroi and one at Liège.

72. Should you say that the engineers were

partly employed to supply defects in the managers?—No.

73. Should you say that the managers were as good as our managers in point of knowledge and intelligence?—Certainly not better; our managers seem to me to be, some of them, of the same class, while some are men of much higher intelligence; but they are generally very intelligent.

74. You say that there are two colleges?—Yes.

75. Are the managers in the habit of consulting the Government Engineer?—I believe they are, a good deal.

76. And there is a friendly co-operation between them, I suppose?—Yes, perfectly so; Mr. Havrez told me that the relations between himself and the masters and men were most cordial.

77. It is part of the business of the inspectors to inquire into the causes of accidents, is it not?—Yes.

78. What course do they take when there is an accident?—I do not know the mode of proceeding.

79. Is there frequent communication between the inspectors and the workmen?—They have communication; I do not know how frequent it is, but I suppose it depends entirely on the necessity of the case. I think the inspector had been down that very mine that he took us down, once before in that week; they sometimes go down twice a week.

80. Does he consider it necessary to visit every mine within the range of his inspection?—He is obliged to go down every mine within the range of his inspection four times in the course of every year.

81. That is the minimum?—Yes.

82. In fact, he goes down oftener than that?—He goes down oftener; but there are not so many pits open to a mine in Belgium as in this country.

83. Do you conceive that with that frequency of inspection the owners and managers of mines are discharged from any responsibility in Belgium?—No, not from the mode in which the inspection is carried on.

84. You did not hear any expression of that feeling, namely, that by the frequency of inspection the owners and managers might discharge themselves of responsibility?—No; the inspection is as much the inspection of the owner as the inspection of the Government. In England inspectors appear to take it for granted that the owner is likely to do something wrong. In Belgium inspection does not proceed on any such assumption; there is the feeling that it is the proprietor looking after his own mine; the difference of tenure makes a considerable difference.

85. During the lease the mine belongs to the owner, subject to a rent?—And subject to a good many conditions; the mining laws in Belgium make quite a book; I will not say they are complicated, but there is an immense number of them.

86. Did you see any of the leases?—No.

87. Can you tell what are the usual conditions in them to ensure the safe working of the mines?—No; but they are numerous and stringent.

88. Do you mean stringent conditions to ensure the safe working of the mines?—So I understand.

89. What is the mode in which wages are paid

A 2

H. H. Creed,
Esq.

26 March
1867.

H. H. Creed, Esq.
26 March 1867.

—are they men paid by the day or by the job ?
—I think they are paid by piece-work, just as we pay our miners in England ; but the wages are always estimated by the day as we estimate them ; in fact, a man can earn so much an hour.

90. Is the work tested by measure or by weight ?—I do not know.

91. Did you have much conversation with the workmen ?—Yes, I had ; I was down the mine about a couple of hours, I think.

92. Were the workmen satisfied with the precautions which were taken for their safety ?—Yes, they seemed satisfied ; they are a very quiet, contented people, generally.

93. Are there any other observations that you would like to offer to the Committee ?—I think not except with regard to women working in the mines. There are women who work up to the age of about 18 or 25 ; there are none above 25 ; they express no dislike to it, neither there nor on the surface ; they looked very healthy in the mines. I have seen the working women on the surface in England, and I do not think there is any objection to their working on the surface ; I have never heard (going through the works at all times) any improper, or indecent, or bad language made use of in any district that I have been into in England.

94. But in Belgium did you hear of objection to the employment of women in mines ?—Yes ; in the Liège district they have discontinued it.

95. In the pit ?—Yes.

96. But not at the pit's mouth ?—No.

97. They have come to adopt our system, in fact ?—Yes ; the employment of women is almost discontinued in the Liège district, not entirely ; but there is a growing feeling against the employment of women in the pits in Belgium.

98. Is it discontinued by force of law ?—No, it is discontinued by the proprietors voluntarily ; it was done first of all in the *Société Cockerell*, who have several mines in conjunction with their iron works, and its discontinuance has been encouraged by the Government ; it is now almost entirely discontinued in the Liège district, and will probably be discontinued in other districts.

99. What do you mean by saying that it has been encouraged by the Government ?—By the Government Inspector ; he takes a good deal of interest in the population ; Mr. Ruclos is a gentleman of high intelligence and attainments.

100. Are you able to say, from your observation of what you have seen in Belgium and what you have seen in England, that there is better precautions taken against accidents in Belgium than in England ?—That is rather a large question ; in the Belgian mines it is much easier to take precautions than it is in ours ; and I fancy that they are not so liable to explosion as we are ; there are not so many fiery mines in Belgium.

101. The mine that you visited you say was not a fiery mine ?—No.

102. Mr. Liddell.] You have stated, I think, that the lessee pays a *redevance fixe* to the freeholder for surface damage, and a *redevance proportionnelle*, or royalty, at 2½ per cent. on the net proceeds ?—Yes ; I think it is on the net proceeds ; but I will not be sure whether it is on the net proceeds or the value of the produce.

103. Do you know whether mines are rated in Belgium ?—No ; the *redevance* comprises everything ; there is no further charge on a mine except

this, that all the proprietors have to pay a certain proportion towards an insurance fund, or *caisse*, for the succour of workpeople in infirmity and old age, and for the assistance of widows and orphans ; the Government vote a certain sum in Parliament every year towards that, and there is a deduction from the wages of the workmen, and the lessees of the mines contribute a like proportion.

104. Then all parties interested, the Government as the owners of the coal, the lessee as the worker of the coal, and the workmen, all pay a quota to these funds ?—Yes ; the Government do it in a double character, namely, as owners of the mine, and as the Government of the country ; a sum is voted in the Estimates every year.

105. Supposing that the Government think that any particular precaution is necessarily called for by the particular circumstances of a coal field, can it enforce such upon the lessee, whatever the cost or whatever the difficulty of adopting such precaution may be ?—I do not know ; the power of the Government is very considerable, but whether it goes quite that length I do not know.

106. Do you know whether, in the event of the Government notion of what such precaution should be, and the lessee's notion differing, there is any power of proceeding to arbitration or of settling the difference between the two ; or whether, if the Government say it must be done, in all cases it is done ?—I can only say that my impression is, that the Government has the entire power ; but I should not like to answer that point.

107. The Government have the power absolutely of closing a mine at any time they think fit ?—I think so.

108. Is there any process of law by which, I will not say the right, but the prudence or necessity which existed for so closing a mine should be tested before any tribunal or judge ?—I am not aware whether any such tribunal exists.

109. Does the Government possess that power, either as Government or as owner ?—It is of a mixed character, which is hardly separable ; the inspector would report to his chief in Brussels in case of need.

110. The inspector in Belgium is the organ of the Government ?—Yes, he is the organ of the Government.

111. And, as such, I presume he is vested with the authority of the Government ?—Yes.

112. Are there many English workmen employed in the mines in Belgium ?—No, I think not.

113. Have you had any opportunity of consulting any English workman in Belgium as to which he thought the better system, having in view the safety of life, the English or the Belgian system ?—I did not see any English workmen in Belgium.

114. You spoke about colleges, I think ?—Yes.

115. Now are the managers of the mines there compelled to be trained in those colleges ?—No, they are not required to be trained in those colleges ; but, as a rule, I believe most of them have gone through a course of study in those colleges ; and most of them hold certificates of competency.

116. It is not absolutely required by the Government that they should hold certificates of competency before taking the management of any mine ?—It is not absolutely required.

117. Mr.

117. Mr. *Greenall*.] You spoke of lectures being given to the workpeople; who supplies those lectures?—The Government.

118. Do the workpeople attend those lectures compulsorily?—No, it is entirely voluntary; they give the men an opportunity of availing themselves of it, and I am told they are doing so more and more every day.

119. You did not, by good fortune, attend any of them?—No, but Mr. *Ruclos* told me they were entirely on questions connected with the industry; they gave the men opportunities also of learning drawing.

120. Are they favourites with the workpeople?—They are more so than at first; they are not long established. But the Belgian workpeople, like the English workpeople, drink a good deal.

121. Do you know the wages that a good collier earns in Belgium?—I have the wages of the *Société Cockerell* and the *Société d'Espérance*, which are the two best. I think none of the men earn more than an average of five francs a day; that is in the *Espérance*, which employs about 5,000 people.

122. That is about 4*s.* a day?—Yes.

123. Are 12 hours' work given for those wages?—Yes, 12 hours' work would be given, with a suspension of work for an hour, from 12 till one.

124. Mr. *Liddell*.] Have you formed any estimate, or have you any return that you can lay before the Committee, of the number of accidents that actually occur in the Belgian mines, in proportion to the number of tons of coal raised?—No, but I think Mr. *Williams* has such a return in his possession. Perhaps it might interest the Committee to know the degree of education among the workpeople. The reports of the Chamber of Commerce are very valuable, and much more elaborate and thoughtful reports than any I have seen from any Chamber of Commerce in this country. I have one here from the Chamber of Commerce of Liège.

125. Mr. *Greenall*.] With regard to the wages of the women, can you state that?—No; I think it is stated in the report, that they are about in the same proportion to the wages of the men as they would be in this country.

126. General *Dunne*.] What are the wages of the miners in Belgium compared with their wages in England?—The average wages are about half what they are in England.

127. I think you have stated that there is no regulation with regard to the ages of children and young persons working in these mines?—No.

128. Nor with regard to the time for which they work?—No, I think not.

129. Nor as to their education?—Nor as to their education.

130. Did you mention how the mines were ventilated?—They are ventilated chiefly now by exhaustion of the bad air.

131. How is that carried on?—By a steam engine.

132. In the same way as in this country?—Yes.

133. By what means?—I am not quite sure with regard to the mechanical means, but it is done by steam power, the engines varying from 10 to 20 horse power.

134. Mr. *Hussey Vivian*.] You have been un-

der ground yourself in Belgium?—Yes, in one mine.

135. Are girls of tender age employed underground?—I saw none underground, except such as ran, I should say, from 15 or 16 to 25 years of age; none over 25. They almost all marry at 25, and after that they do not go below the surface.

136. At what work were the women employed?—In loading up the waggons and pushing them off on to the railways.

137. The trams underground, you mean?—The trams.

138. What is the dress of those girls?—Their dress is something like a bathing dress; they wear loose trousers reaching half way down below the knee, and a jacket like a man's lounging jacket, coming about half way down the thigh; their dress, in short, is almost a man's dress.

139. Have you had any conversation with Belgian workmen?—Yes.

140. What is their general feeling with regard to the safety of the mines; are they more careful than the workmen in this country?—They are more careful people naturally; they go about their work more steadily; they do not work with the same energy that an Englishman does. I suppose that an Englishman would do in an hour what a Belgian would do in an hour and a half; that was my impression.

141. Are they paid generally by the ton, or by the 1,000 kilos, or how?—I do not know.

142. Do they themselves assist in keeping up the police of the mine; would a Belgian check a fellow-workman in doing anything that was dangerous or contrary to rule?—I do not know.

143. Mr. *Kinnaird*.] You have stated that the wages were about half the wages of the English workmen in England?—Speaking roughly, I should say so.

144. I suppose living there is cheaper than in England?—The standard of living is totally different; an Englishman would starve on what a Belgian workman thrives on.

145. I suppose apparently they are as healthy looking as our mining population?—Yes, they are healthy looking; but they are not so big, and they have not the same physical power, and the inside of their cottages is miserable compared to ours; taking a miner dwelling in England, particularly in the north, his cottage is generally a model of neatness, and he lives up to a very high standard so far as eating and drinking goes; he eats meat three times a day, whereas perhaps a Belgian would only eat meat once or twice a week.

146. Can they all read and write?—No; their education has not very much advanced. I can tell you the proportions in the *Société Cockerell* and the *Société d'Espérance*, which are two of the best examples; but I could understand the French of a Belgian workman better than I could understand the English of an English workman. Those societies of which I have spoken are not benefit societies, they are *sociétés anonymes*. Of 5,372 workmen and women, 1,772 men and 24 women could read, write, and calculate.

147. Leaving a balance for those who could not read, write, and calculate, of how many?—Leaving a balance for those who could not read, write, and calculate, of 3,000 odd.

148. Only one-third apparently can read and write?—Those could read, write, and calculate; then there were 752 men who could read and write, and

H. H. Creed,
Esq.

26 March
1867.

H. H. Creed, Esq., and 56 women; 318 men and 36 women who could read; and 2,146 men and 268 women were entirely illiterate.

26 March 1867. 149. They could neither read nor write?—They could neither read nor write; and I think the proportion runs about the same in the other works.

150. Is it a habit with the workpeople of those mines to take any one day as a holiday?—They take the Saints' days; that, I think, is provided for by law; but generally speaking they do not take holidays except on those particular Saint days.

151. You believe them to be a remarkably orderly and well-behaved working population?—Generally. It so happened that just after we left there was a considerable outbreak; I waited some time, thinking that the Government might institute an inquiry, but they decided not to do so. I then took some pains myself to ascertain the true character of this outbreak, and, as far as I could learn, it was a mere accidental outbreak, just provoked by an act of one of the masters.

152. Do you remember the immediate cause of it?—The immediate cause of it was that provisions had risen a great deal, particularly the price of flour, and just at that moment the Staffordshire ironmasters had reduced the price of iron and the wages of the men. The Belgian ironmasters, or one of them, so far took the example, that one of them reduced the wages of the men 10 per cent.; but without applying the reduction to price; that provoked a strong ebullition; the men went down to the miners and got them to join them, and they burst out into a considerable disturbance, but their attacks were directed to the bread shops and flour mills entirely; it was more of the character of a bread riot than anything else, and it was the single act of a single master that set fire to the train that the distress had laid.

153. Have they anything in operation like trade unions for keeping up wages?—Nothing of the sort. If an individual has any dispute with his master with regard to wages, he goes before the *Conseil des Prud'hommes*, which is divided into two bodies, one of which is a conciliatory body, which reasons with the men and the masters, and endeavours to arrange with them amicably; then, if that cannot be done, it is reported to the executive body, and the executive body have considerable power.

154. It is recognised by the State, I suppose?—It is not only recognised by the State, but the president and vice president are nominated by the Government. There is a *Conseil des Prud'hommes* in each centre, and the rest of the members are returned by representation just as we return members to Parliament here; there are very defined laws with regard to what gives the franchise, and as to who is capable of standing for a *prud'homme*.

155. It is your impression that the system works very well there?—Very well; whether it would answer as well if they had to deal with bodies of men instead of individuals, I know not; neither section of the Council has to deal with bodies of men; it is always with an individual, or with two or three men, but never with a whole body, as it would in this country where the workmen form unions.

156. Have not such unions perhaps been constituted because there was no such tribunal or

arbitration here?—I think that is very likely one of the causes.

157. Mr. Woods.] The *Conseil des Prud'hommes* relates entirely to past contracts, does it not; its action relates solely to unfulfilled contracts?—It relates to contracts that are running.

158. But its action is entirely with regard to non-fulfilled or fulfilled and existing contracts; it does not trench in any way on the question of future wages, or the rate of payments to be made, does it?—No, certainly not.

159. Then in that respect its action is somewhat analogous to that of the petty sessional magistrates in inquiring into fulfilled or non-fulfilled contracts in England, is it not?—Yes; something analogous to it, perhaps.

160. Can the *Conseil des Prud'hommes* recommend the rate of wages to be paid for any work to be done?—No; it may give advice, but it has no power, I think, in that respect.

161. Then in what respect would it have any influence in preventing strikes?—I would not venture to say that it would have influence in preventing strikes; strikes do not exist in Belgium; that is to say, they are very exceptional; there have been strikes in the cotton trade, but only one in the mining or iron trade.

162. Is not a strike almost invariably caused in England by disputes with regard to what rate of wages shall be paid in future?—I think that latterly strikes have assumed a very different character from that which attached to them originally; the difference with regard to strikes in this country is, that the men have considerably more objects in view than they had before—much more than the mere question of wages. From my conversations with workmen, I think it is a good deal now a question of social position and power; I think, first of all, the men are not satisfied with their social position, and secondly, they are not satisfied with their power over the trade; they seek very much to control the produce.

163. The *Conseil des Prud'hommes* does deal with non-fulfilled contracts, does it not?—Yes, that is its proper function.

164. You stated a little while ago that there were not the same number of pits open to each mine in Belgium as there are in this country?—I think not nearly so many.

165. Do I understand you to mean that the underground workings contain, as a rule, a large number of acres to each shaft, or pair of shafts?—The formation of their coal is perpendicular; their mines are worked more in depth than they are laterally, that is my impression; the seams run nearly up and down.

166. Is the average distance from the pit's mouth to all the extremes greater than in this country; I mean the area of working?—I should say not, but I do not know. I should imagine that the area of working is much larger in this country than in Belgium.

167. Do you know what is the highest angle to a horizontal line in any mine in Belgium?—Mr. Williams will tell you that.

168. But it is much steeper than it is in England, at all events, is it not?—Yes.

169. You say that the inspector is required to visit the mines four times in each year?—Each mine in his district.

170. Is that requirement for the purpose of the safety of the mine, or does he go as the landlord's viewer?—I imagine that it combines all the

the objects that the Government has in view; the instruction is very positive. Mr. Havrez told me that he by no means confined himself to that.

171. It includes both objects?—Yes.

172. Do you know how often it is the custom in England for a landlord's viewer to visit a mine?—No.

173. You have said that the clauses in the Belgian leases with regard to the safety of the miners are very stringent?—Yes, I am told so; I never saw one.

174. Do you know the clauses in the English leases?—No.

175. Has the Government the power of closing the mine for the purpose of safety, or for the purpose of preventing fraud, or for the proper working of the mine?—No.

176. Are you aware that it is required in many English leases that the mine is to be entirely worked out, and so on?—I am told so.

177. The lease would be vitiated if a mine were wrongly worked in England, would it not?—Yes.

178. The mine would revert to the landlord, and he could re-enter upon the property, could he not?—I have only heard so; I have never seen the English leases, therefore my evidence would be second hand.

179. *Chairman.*] When you say that a Belgian workman only earns one-half what an English workman would earn, I presume you mean that his usual daily pay is only one-half?—Yes, the average for all purposes.

180. But if you compare the produce of his day's work with the produce of an Englishman's work, how would the case stand; how much more coal would an Englishman produce in a day than a Belgian would produce in a day?—An Englishman never works the same number of hours as a Belgian does; I do not suppose that an English collier often works more than 40 hours a week.

181. But, taking the same number of hours, how much more coal would an Englishman produce in six hours than a Belgian in the same number of hours?—A good deal more, but I do not know exactly.

182. You have stated that an Englishman would do as much work in an hour as a Belgian would do in an hour and a half?—That is what I should guess from their style of working; an Englishman works much quicker and harder, and he is a stronger man.

183. But you say the Belgian works more hours than the Englishman?—Yes, they do work more hours.

184. Are there not mines in England where they work ten hours a day?—Yes; but there are days on which they do not work at all. In the Wigan collieries I do not believe that they get more than 35 or 38 hours a week out of the men, whereas they get from 58 to 60 hours a week out of the Belgians.

185. *General Dunne.*] How many hours do the Belgians work?—Twelve hours, with one hour's suspense.

186. Do the workmen habitually cease to work on Monday?—No; there is not the same suspension of work in the week that there is among our workmen; perhaps they may take half a day on Monday, but they take nothing else, with the exception of their Saints' days.

187. Their Saints' days are regulated, of course, by the Roman Catholic calendar?—Yes, and I think by a State decree also.

188. But they do not take the Monday, as our workman do?—No; but our workmen take more than that.

189. *Chairman.*] Without reference to the time that it takes to extract the coal, can you compare the wages to the workmen on a ton of coal in England and a ton of coal in Belgium?—The Belgian would be very much the worse paid; perhaps not so much less as one-half, but still considerably less.

190. *General Dunne.*] There is no measurement of what a man brings up during the day, is there?—No; but you can get a measurement of what the mine sends up in the day.

191. *Mr. Liddell.*] Are the Belgian workmen paid by weight or measure?—I do not know.

192. When you said that there were Belgian collieries worked with much fewer pits than English collieries, you meant shafts?—Yes.

193. Do you know whether in all cases a double shaft is required by the Government?—I do not know.

194. *Mr. Greenall.*] Has the Belgian workman as good tools for his work as an Englishman?—The Belgians have very good tools. Most of the tools are English tools; they have all the last inventions from this country. They are trying the cutting machine, which does not answer there.

195. Are the tools the property of the workmen, or the property of their employers?—I do not know.

*H. H. Creed,
Esq.*

26 March
1867.

Mr. ROBERT ASHWORTH, called in; and Examined.

196. *Chairman.*] Do you belong to the firm of Messrs. Ashworth, Smith, & Company, of Manchester?—Yes.

197. Do you produce a model of an apparatus intended to stop a cage from falling when the rope breaks, worked simply by gravitation?—Yes.

198. Have you made any experiments with this?—Yes; I have made both experiments of safety and experiments of accident that has been tested.

199. Where have you made those experiments?—At the Wigan Coal and Iron Company's Works.

0.74.

200. In what mine did you make those experiments?—In the Californian mine.

201. Where is that mine?—At Wigan; it is one of the pits belonging to the Wigan Coal and Iron Company, Limited.

202. What were the experiments that you made there?—The experiments were to test the power of this apparatus to stop a cage.

203. Do you have a cage made to fit the shaft?—No; they have their own cages; we added this to their cage.

204. What is the nature of the guides they have there?—Simply wood.

205. You witnessed the experiment, I suppose?—No; not myself.

206. Did

*Mr.
R. Ashworth.*

Mr. R. Ashworth. 206. Did you hear the result?—Yes; the patentee reported it.

207. What was the report?—That it stopped the cage immediately, in every instance, when disconnected from the rope.

208. Did you hear what was the weight in the cage?—I did not; it was tried with a load, and empty also.

209. Did it succeed in every instance?—Yes; in every instance.

210. Have any other experiments been made with the cage?—A great many experiments have been made, and in every instance it has been successful.

211. You never heard of its failing?—No; never once.

212. How do you describe the patent?—Broadbent's Safety Apparatus for preventing the falling of cages in cases of the rope breaking. An accident occurred at the works of Messrs. Titus, Salt, & Company, at Bradford, where both ropes broke, and the cage was stopped by this apparatus, and two men's lives were saved; the weight was so heavy that it broke two of the levers, and the other two held.

213. Mr. Bruce.] How was there a heavy weight if there were two men in it?—There was a heavy weight in addition to the hoist.

214. Mr. Woods.] Are you the patentee?—No; I am agent for the patentee.

215. How long has that been patented?—I believe it was sealed in March last year.

216. Have you made many of them?—A great many.

217. Are there any other patents for the same purpose?—Yes; there is a number of them, but all depending on springs except this one.

218. Then, is that applied to all existing cages?—Yes; the only thing is with regard to the guides; the guides must be sufficiently strong.

219. Is it equally applicable to a rigid iron guide-rod?—Yes.

220. And to a wire rope guide-rod, and to wooden slides?—Yes.

221. But they must have been fixed with sufficient firmness for that purpose?—Yes.

222. Then they must have sufficient strength?—Yes; if they are not sufficiently fastened, they are of no use in the pit at all; if they are any good at all in the pit, this appliance is serviceable.

223. How many patents are there for like purpose?—I should say half a dozen.

224. You think that is the best apparatus?—Yes, I have examined all the specifications.

225. I ask you that question, because the levers must be moved every time the hoist takes effect?—The levers move every time the chains slacken or tighten.

226. Suppose a shaft was 600 yards deep, and the wire rope fell down upon the cage after it broke?—The cover of the cage would throw off the rope, and let it slide down the pit.

227. But the weight of the wire rope would be great?—Very.

228. What weight would a wire rope of 600 yards be?—It would depend on the strength of the rope.

229. About what weight would it be?—A great many tons.

230. Would your apparatus, although the cage had stopped in the descent, be sufficient to resist that number of tons coming down upon it?—It is the slides that would have to resist it.

231. But assuming that your apparatus is applied, and the men are in the cage, and the wire rope comes down upon it, and does not go into the cage, are the ordinary existing guides sufficient to resist the pressure of that number of tons upon them?—The whole of the rope could not possibly rest upon the top of the cage; it must begin to slide off.

232. You think, however, your invention would meet a great many cases?—Yes, it would meet the majority of accidents.

233. Chairman.] The roof of the cage is slanting?—Yes, as a rule, I believe.

234. At all events they might be made so?—Yes, in the majority of cases they are so.

235. Mr. Woods.] I suppose the rope would fill the pit where it passed the cage, and it would jam up?—Yes.

236. Part of the weight would rest upon the cage and the guides, and part would rest upon the rough places, among the shafts and pumps, and so on?—Yes, but in case of accident where there was none of this apparatus, it must go to the bottom, and the rope must come on the cage just the same.

237. You have spring-hooks for unhooking?—Yes.

238. It is a spring-hook, in the nature of a pair of scissors, somewhat similar to the way in which piling engines are made?—Yes.

239. At what rate does a cage run in a shaft from 400 to 600 yards deep?—From five to 30 miles an hour.

240. Now, suppose one of these became jammed up against the top of the head-gear, and the hook unhooked, would not all the men be thrown out of the cage?—Certainly not, if this apparatus is on it; the hook is Mr. Broadbent's patent.

241. Supposing some other patents were to be invented, should you think it desirable, in legislation for mines, that any particular patent should be required to be used?—Certainly not.

Mr. WALTER WILLIAMS, Jun., called in; and Examined.

Mr. W. Williams, jun. 242. Chairman.] You are a Mine Owner, I believe?—Yes.

243. Have you been engaged for many years in the practical working of mines?—Yes.

244. Have you superintended the working of your own mines for some years?—I have visited them occasionally, but not superintended them.

245. You went with Mr. Creed to Belgium, did you not?—Yes.

246. Did you hear his evidence?—Yes.

247. Do you agree with it generally?—On some practical points I do not agree with him.

248. What are the points on which you do not quite agree with him?—You asked him with regard to the ages of the children, whether there was any law upon that subject; there is a law which prevents children younger than ten working in the mines; that law dates from 1810.

249. How did you ascertain that?—I wrote to the Belgian Government to get the information.

250. There

250. There is such a law in Belgium?—Yes.

251. In what other point would you wish to correct Mr. Creed's evidence?—With regard to the depths of the mines, he said 500 or 600 yards, I believe; I think the mine we were down was nearer 700 yards, and they do work as deep as 1,200 yards.

252. Did you visit any other mine?—I did not descend any other mine.

253. What did you hear about that mine of 1,200 yards deep?—That there was some difficulty in carrying on the operations, but that they hoped to overcome them.

254. Did you see anyone who had to do with the working of that mine?—The same inspector that Mr. Creed spoke about, Mr. Havrez.

255. Was that mine descended with one shaft?—Yes.

256. Did it travel the whole depth direct?—Yes.

257. With one lift?—Yes.

258. The inspector told you that he thought they would be able to overcome the difficulties?—Yes.

259. Did you converse with him about the special difficulties of that case?—No.

260. The mine you saw was the same one that Mr. Creed saw?—Yes.

261. Did you take notice of what process they had for ventilation in this mine?—Yes, that mine is ventilated by propulsion, by a fan.

262. Was not it also ventilated by exhaustion?—No, not that mine, with respect to which I was discussing the question with Mr. Havrez, as to whether extraction or propulsion was the best means of ventilation.

263. Did the result appear to be satisfactory with regard to the state of the air in the mine?—Certainly.

264. You consider the mine was sufficiently ventilated by propulsion?—Perfectly.

265. Was it a powerful engine that they had?—I think it is about 25 horse power.

266. Is there more than one shaft?—There is an air shaft.

267. Is that a shaft not used for going up and down?—Just so. It is an air shaft sunk on one side of the engine-house without any bricking.

268. Was it down that shaft that the air was driven?—Yes, by this machine.

269. Do I understand you to say, that they have given up generally the system of ventilation by furnaces?—They do not carry it on to the same extent; that district is peculiar. The honourable Member for Wigan asked Mr. Creed with regard to the nature of the mine; it lies there vertically, and at an angle of 45 degrees, therefore the same system is not applicable to any of our mines.

270. Have they any rule with regard to working the mine downwards?—They generally begin at the bottom, and work upwards as far as they can.

271. Is not that a change in their rule; was it not their rule, some years ago, to work downwards?—I understood Mr. Havrez to say that they begin at the bottom and work upwards, as far as they can.

272. But that was a change from their previous practice?—I was not aware of their previous practice.

273. You never looked at the evidence with regard to the practice in the year 1853?—No, 0.74.

but they vary; in this shaft of 1,200 yards, they have gone down to the lowest depth, intending to work upwards.

274. How do they get rid of the accumulation of gas at the top of the works?—If there is any gas left in it, they clear out the coal; the thickness is between 32 and 34 inches.

275. But whatever gas is disengaged from the coal, finds its way upwards, does it not?—If there is coal left, certainly.

276. But whether there is coal left or not, you do not remove the gas by removing the coal, do you?—Certainly; if you remove the cause, you remove the effect.

277. But it is by working the coal that the gas is disengaged, is it not?—Yes, from the coal.

278. And that gas finds its way upwards?—It depends on the gas.

279. What are the means of removing the gas?—Ventilation.

280. By carrying air up to the top?—Yes, and carrying it down again.

281. With brattices?—No.

282. What brings it back?—The force of the air thrown into the pit carries everything before it, and the rarefaction of the air by the men being down there increases the draft and helps to carry it upwards again.

283. When they have worked a seam up to a certain point they may come to the end of that seam, may they not?—It works right away from the surface. The depth they have worked to is 700 yards; they began at the bottom, and as they clear it out they go on, stage after stage, till they get to the surface.

284. But until they get to the surface there is no outlet for the gas at the top of the working, is there?—They carry it out by air-ways.

285. But is there not a double way up the working?—Yes.

286. That is by brattices, is it not?—That is by wood workings. The air which comes down circulates through them and goes up the shaft again by the ordinary route; they keep two distinct ways.

287. In every working they keep two distinct ways, do they not?—Yes.

288. Do their means of ventilation appear to you satisfactory?—Very.

289. Did you inquire with regard to their frequency of accidents?—They have accidents, of course, but their own return is in their favour, rather more than 50 per cent., as compared with ours.

290. Do you mean comparing the number of accidents with the weight of the coal raised?—Yes.

291. And that is 50 per cent. less than ours?—Yes; I will give you their exact return; 1·16 per 1,000 is taken to be ours, and 50 per cent. is theirs.

292. Do you attribute that to the more favourable condition of their mines, or to the superiority of their precautions?—I attribute it to the peculiarity of their mines; they have not the same causes for accidents there.

293. In what respects have they an advantage over us?—Their mine lying vertically they have not got the same weight; they have no fall of roof.

294. Not in the same degree?—No.

295. Are not they as liable to explosions as we are?—Quite as much in some of their mines.

B

296. Some

Mr. W.
Williams,
jun.

26 March
1867.

Mr. W.
Williams,
jun.
—
26 March
1867.

296. Some of their mines are fiery mines, are they not?—Yes, very fiery.

297. Though their general character is less explosive than ours, is it not?—They vary of course in different districts. Around Charleroi they are very fiery, many of them.

298. In the mine you saw there were two shafts, were there not?—Yes.

299. One descending or working shaft, and one air shaft?—Yes.

300. What was the distance between the two shafts?—Ten or 15 yards.

301. You attribute the greater immunity from accidents not so much to any natural superiority of the mines with regard to their liability to fire, as to their being less liable to falls of roof?—And rather more caution on the part of the men.

302. The men are more careful?—Decidedly.

303. Have you compared the accidents from the breaking of ropes and chains?—No, I have not.

304. Did you look to their means of descent?—Yes.

305. As compared with our means of descent, which are most to be relied on?—I think in our improved pits we have got machinery equal to anything in the world. I do not know this, however, by personal observation.

306. Can you give no other reason for the comparative immunity of the Belgian mines, if it exists, except the configuration of their mines, and the greater care of their workmen?—I think that is it.

307. What means have you had of judging that the Belgian workman is more careful than the English?—I judge from the conversation which I had there, and from some little acquaintance with the miners in our own district.

308. You had but a short acquaintance with the Belgians?—Just so.

309. But your impression was that they were more careful than our workmen?—Certainly.

310. Are they more educated men?—I should say that the Belgian workmen were of a lower type.

311. Less educated?—Yes; less educated in every sense.

312. What makes you think, then, that they were likely to be more careful?—Simply because there is a devil-may-care feeling about Englishmen that does not exist with the Belgians.

313. They have more regard for their own safety, you think?—Yes; I think so.

314. Do they smoke as much as the English workmen?—They are prohibited.

315. Is that prohibition effectual?—Decidedly.

316. So far as you know, they do not smoke in the mines?—No.

317. Do you suppose that one workman would be more ready to interfere with his neighbour, or to inform against him than in England?—Yes; certainly.

318. They act as a police on each other, so to speak?—In a certain sense.

319. Have they the same system of underground viewers as we have?—They employ exactly the same class of men that we do; they have managers over a certain portion of the mines.

320. Have they a man whose business it is to visit every part of the mine, to see that it is in a fit state for working?—The sub-manager is supposed to be acquainted with all that.

321. You do not know their rules?—I saw no rules.

322. Do you agree with what Mr. Creed said about the inspection there?—Inspection is a wrong term; it should be supervision on the part of the landlord, seeing that his mine is properly worked, because it is the interest of the Government to get as much out of the mines as they can with as little waste as possible.

323. Are they worked with greater economy than ours?—They are driven to it from the sparsity of the coal.

324. There is less coal left behind when a mine is given up?—Decidedly so; judging as well as I can.

325. Do you think that that greater economy arises from the fact of there being more inspection?—From the supervision of viewers interested in the mines.

326. But the Belgian Government has no greater interest in the economical working of a mine than the English owner of a mine, has it?—I am not aware that I mentioned the economical working.

327. You said there was less waste of coal?—Yes; the Government is the owner, and that makes a difference, no doubt.

328. Are you aware of there being any differences in the classes of the inspectors?—There is an engineer-in-chief; the inspector-general of mines, who is a minister, and he has three superintendents over the districts, who have under them, again, sub-inspectors.

329. Is not there, even below the class of sub-inspectors, a class of what are called "Aspirants," or pupils?—Those are pupils from colleges, learning their business.

330. They pass a good deal of time in the mine, do they not?—Naturally.

331. Do they do a great deal of the work of inspection?—I cannot say; I consider that they are simply learning the work of the mine.

332. But if they saw anything amiss they would report it?—Yes; and so would any respectable workmen.

333. But they are not workmen, and it is their duty to report, is it not?—No, it is not their duty to report; they are all there simply to learn; they are the rank and file. If any one man does wrong, another man tells of him, no doubt.

334. But the pupils are put in the mines by the Government, are they not?—No, they go there to learn; they are simply allowed the privilege to go down the mines with the inspector to learn; but their duty is to observe, not to speak.

335. But they derive some facilities from the authorisation of the Government?—Yes.

336. But it is not part of their duty to notice anything?—Just so.

337. Have you referred to Mr. Dickinson's evidence with regard to the management of the Belgian mines?—I did not read it with that view.

338. He says that a great part of the work of inspection is done by those aspirants?—That may be so in practice, but they are not recognised inspectors.

339. But do they report to the sub-engineer?—It may be done in practice, but it is not part of their duty.

340. They are young men of the age of 18, 19, or 20, are they not?—Yes.

341. Do

341. Do you agree with Mr. Creed with regard to the state of education of the mining population in Belgium?—Certainly.

342. That it is inferior to the education of the mining population here?—Very inferior. I may use the expression of one of the townsmen; he said: "We look upon the miners, poor things, as brute beasts; owing to the value their labour has risen to, from the demand for coal in France, a great many men have gone out of the towns to work in the pits; but they feel themselves so superior to the common miners, that they return to town at night to sleep and live among Christians."

343. They are liable to accidents from the falling of roofs in some districts, of course?—Yes, in the Mons district.

344. But not in the district of which you have been speaking?—No.

345. But I presume that there are rules in the Mons district for guarding against those accidents?—I do not know.

346. Do you know who it is that finds the props?—I believe that the masters find everything.

347. The workman have not to pay for their props?—I could not answer that question.

348. Do you attribute the comparative immunity from accidents in some degree to the greater efficiency of the inspection, and the two causes which you gave before, the configuration of the mines and the care of the miners?—I think it depends more on the men than the inspectors, because the sub-management of the mine is always carefully looked after by the proprietors; it is their interest to protect life.

349. But why is it their interest to protect life in Belgium more than in England?—It is the interest of the proprietors in England to protect life.

350. That would be no ground of difference between the two. You do not believe that the proprietors in Belgium care more to protect their workmen's lives than the proprietors in England?—I should say that they cared probably less.

351. Then do you not think it is partly the greater frequency of the inspection, and the greater facility with which the defects are discovered, that makes the mines less dangerous?—I am bound to say that if the inspection is constant, and the supervision is constant by masters or men, it is natural to imagine that the pits will be better conducted.

352. Mr. Liddell.] Have you made any calculation, or have you any return to show the proportion of accidents to the quantity of coal raised in Belgium?—I have not brought it with me. I see in this Belgian return that the number killed in England, in the year 1862, were 1,062 against 230 in Belgium.

353. What was the quantity of coal to set against that?—The number of tons raised in England was 70,000,000, against 9,000,000 or 10,000,000 in Belgium, so that, taking those figures, accidents would be more frequent in Belgium.

354. The proportion of accidents is much larger in Belgium than it is in England?—No doubt. It is 1,062, or one for every 181 in England, and 230, or one for 270 men in Belgium.

355. Mr. Bruce.] But the Englishman raises more coal than the Belgian?—The work of the Englishman is 365 tons to the Belgian's 159 tons; 0.74.

that would bring it to rather more than double. This is a return for 1860, 1861, and 1862.

356. Chairman.] Will you hand in a copy of that table, for printing in the Appendix?—Yes. It will be better to put in the return from the Engineer in Chief of the Mons district.

357. Mr. Liddell.] A question was put to you by the honourable Chairman about the pupils, whether they did not assist in the work of inspection; now do you understand that there is any delegation whatever of the authority of inspection sanctioned in the case of those pupils?—Certainly not; it is the very reverse.

358. They are merely there to learn and look, and not to speak?—That is as I understand it.

359. They are not expected to suggest or to complain of anything whatever that they may see going on in the mines?—No; on the contrary, I think they would be reprimanded for it.

360. You said that it was the interest of the Government to get the most they can out of their property in the mines, and that there was less waste in the working than probably there is in England; but is not that fact accounted for to a considerable degree by the circumstance of the vertical seam?—Certainly; it is in favour of the vertical seam.

361. It is much easier to work out the whole of the coal in a vertical seam, beginning almost from the surface, than it is to work out laterally?—Yes, taking into consideration the roof of the coal, which is a hard rock in this instance.

362. Is the Belgian coal very hard?—Yes; it is worked up into very fine dust, the greater part of it; large lumps are almost unknown; the roof is rock; they cut the coal clean off the rock, both top and bottom, in the district of the pit that I was down.

363. You have said that there were pits 1,200 yards deep?—Yes.

364. Is not that nearly 1,000 feet deeper than the deepest in England?—The deepest pit I know is in Dukinfield, which is 686 yards, therefore this would be 534 yards deeper.

365. It is nearly double the depth?—Yes.

366. Did you visit the pit at that depth?—No.

367. Therefore you are not in a position to describe the mode of ventilation, or the efficacy of the mode of ventilation in that very deep pit?—Not at all.

368. Mr. Greenall.] You have stated that smoking was prohibited in the mines in Belgium?—Entirely.

369. What is done to the workman who is detected in the act of smoking?—That was not one of the objects of my visit; I did not inquire into that.

370. Is it not the fact that in England many of the accidents in mines are supposed to arise from smoking?—Yes.

371. Would you visit that offence by a legal penalty?—Most decidedly, because it leads to the risk of life every time it occurs.

372. General Dunne.] How long do the Belgians stay at their work?—Twelve hours a day.

373. Do they take the Monday holidays that the English workmen do?—No.

374. They only take the holidays of their Church, I suppose?—Just so; I should say that the hewers, the pickmen, do not work the same number of hours in all the mines as the ordinary workmen in the pit; they do there as they do here

Mr. W.
Williams,
jun.

26 March
1867.

Mr. W.
Williams,
jun.

26 March
1867.

here; they do as much as they like, and then leave off.

375. Have you any idea how much coal they generally raise in a day?—No, I have no details on that point.

376. Mr. Bruce.] That must depend on the thickness of the vein, must it not?—Yes, it must depend on the thickness of the vein.

377. General Dunne.] But compared with the workpeople here, the Belgians do not raise as much coal, do they?—No, it varies, of course.

378. I think I understood you to differ from Mr. Creed with regard to the regulations as to the age of the children working in the Belgian mines?—I merely said that there was a law which prevented children from working, if they are less than 10 years of age.

379. Is there any limitation of the time that the children are to work?—No.

380. Nor any regulation with regard to their education?—No.

381. Mr. Woods.] With regard to the rock roof, is it the prevailing character of the mines in Belgium that they have a strong rock roof?—Yes; that was the character of the one which I visited.

382. Do you know if the Belgian mines generally have better roofs than the English mines?—Generally so, I understand.

383. Would that exercise an influence on the number of accidents, tending to make them less?—Of course.

384. Now, with regard to the mode of working, are the mines hot; do the men work with their clothes on, or without?—The same as they do with us.

385. What special difficulties did you refer to with regard to that pit 1,200 yards deep?—I do not understand what they are, but they have had difficulties which they hope to overcome.

386. Are the inspectors in chief trained in any way for their duty?—They are educated at the colleges.

387. What position do the sub-inspectors hold?—They hold the same position as the chief inspectors, only that they are younger men who are working up.

388. Of what class and degree are the aspirants?—They are all the same; they are all members of the college, and they have to take a degree.

389. Would you say that their position in the mine was somewhat analogous to that of viewers' pupils in England; is the responsibility thrown upon them somewhat similar?—I should think it was pretty much the same thing; I should consider, as a whole, that the mining inspectors in Belgium have a higher class of education than the mining inspectors here; they have a more scientific education.

390. With regard to the produce of the mine, do you know how much the proportion paid to the Government is ascertained?—I take it that it is on the net value of the sales.

391. The net value of the sales at the pit's mouth?—Yes; I see in this book that the net value was 104,500,000*f.* in the year 1862, and the *Redevance fixe* 373,876*f.* This *Redevance fixe* does not apply simply to the value of the coal, but it is a *Redevance fixe in toto*, therefore I conclude that it must be on the net value.

392. If the mode of ascertaining the value is by the quantity coming out of the pit's mouth, it is requisite that the owner of the mine should

exercise close supervision over the mode of working?—Necessarily.

393. Does that general principle obtain in England, or is the mine actually sold and handed over to the worker; what would you say was the general mode of ascertaining the value for the royalty in England; is it that of ascertaining the value of the sales at the pits' mouth, or is it by ascertaining the quantity of the mine that is left unhewn?—I take it that it is the quantity sold.

394. Chairman.] Did you notice whether the work was tested by measure or weight in Belgium?—I really cannot say; I imagine that it is by weight.

395. Did you see any weighing machine at the pit's mouth?—The coals were loaded off direct into the trucks, and then weighed. I take it that the hewers of the coal are paid by measure; that is to say, they load a certain number of small vans, which hold 6 or 7 cwt.

396. A separate account is kept of the number sent up in every working?—I imagine so.

397. You heard of no dissatisfaction among the workmen with regard to the mode of measuring the work?—No.

398. Did you talk much to the men?—No, I only spoke to two or three.

399. You obtained your information from the inspectors and sub-managers?—I spoke to the men on the surface; they spoke of being very happy and contented, and getting very good wages.

400. What wages do they get?—I should correct that remark of Mr. Creed's, with regard to the wages; the men actually get a good deal more per day; they get as much as 8*s.* 6*d.* and 9*s.* per day, if they will work; that is to say, the hewers.

401. The Belgian hewer does get 9*s.* or 9*s.* per day?—Yes.

402. That is as much as the English hewer can get, is it not?—That is as much as he will get, not as much as he can get.

403. How many hours would a Belgian work to get that?—I can only give you the report of the inspector, who says that they will earn so much money in a certain time, and then they will do no more.

404. That is very much like the English workmen; they do not stay the whole of the twelve hours, do they?—I gather that the hewers do not.

405. In fact there is no rule in the mines on that subject, is there?—There is a rule, but they have the power to break it, because they get so much money.

406. When the hewer has worked as long as he thinks proper, he leaves, I suppose?—I understand that the practice differs in various mines; they lie down and do no more, but they are not allowed to come up.

407. In fact they must stay the whole of the hours?—In some mines it is so.

408. And what quantity of work they do depends on themselves entirely?—Entirely.

409. There is thus very little difference between the wages of the Belgian and the English hewers?—It depends on the district and the nature of the colliery. They vary as much as they do with us; in our district we have men who may get 4*s.* 6*d.* or 5*s.* a day, and men within a mile and a half who are getting 7*s.*, 8*s.*, and 9*s.* a day.

410. And

410. And I suppose the same thing happens in Belgium?—Yes.

411. Then it is incorrect to say generally that the Belgian miner only gets half the wages that the English miner does?—Speaking merely of the hewers, the information given by the inspector was, that when they get 17*s* or 20*s*. a week, they will do no more.

412. But they might earn 30*s*. or 40*s*. a week if they liked?—The hewers might.

413. What are the rates by which the workmen are paid; is it by the week, or by the day. I mean those that have to drive the wagon?—That is done in some parts chiefly by girls and women; hurriers.

414. What do they get?—From 1*s*. 8*d*. to 2*s*. a day.

415. They are mostly girls?—Yes.

416. But what does a man employed at the pit get?—Two and sixpence a day to 3*s*. 4*d*.

417. For 12 hours' work?—Yes for 12 hours' work.

418. Is there anything else that you would wish to state to the Committee?—I wish the Committee to know that the main point which we endeavoured to ascertain in Belgium was, if boys and women were allowed to work freely without the interference of the Government, or anybody else.

419. Did you ascertain that?—Yes.

420. I thought you corrected Mr. Creed when he said that there was no restriction with regard to age?—Except that restriction there is none.

421. There is no restriction with regard to hours?—None.

422. And no obligation to send the boys to school?—None.

423. Has not the employment of women fallen into disuse?—In the Liège district it has.

424. Is there not a feeling among the better class of workmen that it is better not to have women employed in the pit?—In the Liège district that feeling is growing. I may add that the Committee have it in evidence that the chief of the ventilation is done by extraction, but both systems are employed.

425. Both extraction and propulsion?—Yes.

426. With very little of the furnace?—With very little of the furnace.

427. The furnace is growing into disuse?—Yes.

428. Did they tell you the reason why they gave up the furnace?—They consider the other more economical; at least the writer of this book condemns the English system because it is extravagant and a waste of fuel.

429. But in what respect do they consider their own system superior?—In the saving of the coal that is burnt in the fires, in the first place, and in getting a better amount of ventilation.

430. They think that their system is cheaper and more effectual?—Yes.

431. But they use a good deal of coal for propelling the engines?—It is comparatively small.

432. Is not one of the reasons for not employing the furnace ventilation safety, inasmuch as it prevents the ignition of the gas at the furnace?—That was one reason.

433. They have stringent regulations to prevent the return air coming in contact with the furnace?—Yes.

434. Mr. Woods.] Is it within your knowledge

0.74.

that many furnaces in England are supplied with fresh air taken direct to them, without being burnt by the gas?—Yes.

435. And that the foul air is not taken over the furnace at all?—Certainly.

436. Is it not a necessary consequence of ventilation by machinery, in whatever way that it should be intermittent?—Yes.

437. How do they meet that difficulty in Belgium?—By getting an extra volume.

438. Is there a cessation of the propulsion or exhaustion at times during the 24 hours?—No; because by working double cylinders, they keep up a permanent motion with the fan.

439. How do they supply a continuous working of the fan?—By keeping the engine working constantly.

440. Does it never require repair?—I imagine it must require repair; they had two at the works where we were; two fans and two engines.

441. Which is the most prevailing plan, propulsion or exhaustion?—I could not answer that question.

442. *Chairman.*] As the general result of your visit to Belgium, have you any suggestion to make for the guidance of the English coal workers?—No, I do not see that the mine owners of England could do more than they are doing for their own interest; if it is found to be more economical to work either fans or exhaustion cylinders, I have no doubt it will be adopted, because economy is a very necessary process just now.

443. General *Dunne.*] Could you give the Committee an approximation to what a ton of coal costs in production, and what it costs at the pit's mouth in England?—No; not one of any practical value.

444. Mr. *Bruce.*] According to the calculation you gave us, one in 181 of the workmen employed in England was killed?—That is what I find in the three years given here in this Belgian book.

445. I see in the last Report of the Mining Inspectors of England, the number of coal miners, per census of 1861, is given at 282,000, and the number of deaths during that year at 984; that would give about one death in 300?—Yes.

446. You are quoting from a Belgian authority?—Yes; a Belgian report on English coal working.

447. The Belgian authority appears to be palpably contradicted by the facts given in the return of our mine inspectors?—Yes; the returns made now by our inspectors differ very materially from the returns made seven years ago; the rate of death is very much less than it was seven years ago.

448. But the report to which I direct your attention gives the number of miners six years ago, that is to say, in 1861; the number of deaths was a little under 1,000, whereas the number of deaths which you quoted is a little over 1,000, so that the elements of calculation remain very much the same?—The number given here of the miners killed annually, distributed over those three years, 1860, 1861, and 1862, is 1062, or say one for every 181.

449. But that 1 in 181 is clearly wrong, because in the year 1861 there were 282,000 workmen employed, and the number in 1862 and 1863 would

Mr. W.
Williams,
jun.

26 March
1867.

Mr. W.
Williams,
jun.
26 March
1867.

would probably have been greater?—The figures in my book are miners actually killed by explosion of gases, 1·16 per thousand, and from other accidents, 5·5.

450. Would not the 1·16 be included in the 5·5?—No; that is “divers accidents.”

451. But explosion is an accident, is it not?—

Yes; but the distinction is clearly made in the heading of the columns.

452. Is it not clear that those Belgian figures must be palpably erroneous?—I imagine that they must be very erroneous; I gave those figures as being the only report which I had with me of the number of workmen killed in Belgium.

Tuesday, 14th May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Bruce.
Sir Philip Egerton.
Mr. William Orme Foster.
Mr. Greenall.

Mr. Kinnaird.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Neate.
Mr. Powell.

CHARLES NEATE, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

JOSEPH DICKINSON, Esq., called in; and Examined.

453. *Chairman.*] You went by direction of the Government to inquire into the circumstances connected with the Oaks Colliery explosion, did you not?—I did.

454. Did the result of your inquiry lead you to alter the opinion that you have previously expressed as to the best methods of inspection?—Not at all.

455. I observe that at the close of your Report you refer with assent to what you had previously said upon that point?—I do.

456. Did the inquiry bring to your knowledge any circumstances connected with the management of a mine which you thought that the previous visit of an inspector might have prevented?—I do not think that the visit of an inspector to that mine would have done any good unless he had attacked the system of working. The mine was carried on under the ablest management; there seemed to be no want of any appliance; everything that money and skill could do appeared to have been done; but the system appears to me to be bad, and until that system of working is altered I have very little doubt in my own mind that those serious explosions in the neighbourhood of Barnsley will continue.

457. How long previously to the accident had the inspector visited the mine?—I cannot say exactly how many years, but it was some years before.

458. You object, do you not, to the more frequent visits of inspectors, or indeed, I may say, to any inspection at all?—I do not object to any inspection at all; I approve of the present system of inspection.

459. But should you not call the system, as you understand it, rather a system of supervision than of inspection?—Yes.

460. You do not think that there is any good in the inspectors spontaneously going down and inspecting the mines?—I do not; because it would take such an immense number, and would take away from the responsibility of the managers, that I think it would do more harm than good.

461. Supposing that there had been defects in the management of this mine, either as to the size of the air-shafts or as to the distance that the furnace was from the back air-course, or as to the proper means of carrying on a current of air; these were things that an inspector might, if they had existed, have observed in his inspection?—

O. 74.

The evidence does not show that there was any defect in these respects. *J. Dickinson, Esq.*

462. Without going into that evidence, supposing there had been such defects in the management of that or any other mine, would those defects have been obvious to the eye of a competent inspector?—No doubt of it.

463. If he had called the attention of the owner of the mine to those defects, do you conceive that that would have diminished the responsibility of the owner?—No.

464. Would it not have increased the responsibility of the owner?—In that way it would.

465. In what way, then, do you say that more frequent inspection would discharge the owner from responsibility?—The extent of the collieries of this country is such, that it would be impossible to penetrate every part of each colliery unless you had as many inspectors as you have managers, and unless you had all the under-managers of the colliery in communication with you, informing you of everything that was going on as the managers are informed. Indeed, under the present system, every man in the pit is, as it were, a channel to convey information to the managers.

466. My question did not suppose that the inspector was to see that the different men in the collieries did their duty, but merely that the general arrangements of the mine were such that, with proper action on the part of the men employed to carry out the work, all the safety had been obtained that was compatible with the nature of the case?—It is now in the power of the workmen to call the attention of the inspector to any danger that may be existing in the mine. Only so recently as last Friday my attention was called to a dangerous colliery.

467. You admit, as I understand, that the fact of an inspector calling the attention of the manager or owner of a colliery to some defect in his arrangements, does not diminish, but increases the responsibility of such colliery owner?—So long as you get at the exact spot where the danger exists, but there are so many spots where danger might exist, that you would never find them all out.

468. Supposing that, instead of having to report that the general arrangements of the colliery were unsatisfactory, you had to report that they were perfectly satisfactory, do you think that that might diminish the responsibility?—We had better not do that; it would do more harm than good.

B 4.

469. The

14 May
1867.

J. Dickinson,
Esq.

14 May
1867.

469. The owner of the colliery would then be satisfied with the state of his colliery?—Yes, and he would relax in his efforts.

470. In that case, supposing you commended the owners' arrangements, they might feel discharged from responsibility; but would not that increase the responsibility of those who had the actual working of the mine?—I do not think that commending the owners for their care, as a rule, does good, but the contrary.

471. When you find fault with the general arrangements, you admit, do you not, that that increases the sense of responsibility in the owner?—If you point out any specific neglect, there can be no question that that increases this responsibility.

472. When you generally approve of the arrangements, that throws an increased responsibility upon the actual managers; that is to say, one justification of the actual manager or underground manager of a colliery would be that the arrangements were defective, but that he did all that he could with the powers and appliances that were placed at his disposal, and that would be the excuse which he would urge, would it not?—Yes, I think so.

473. But if all the powers and appliances were the best that circumstances could admit of, that would increase his responsibility, would it not?—I do not see how it would increase his responsibility.

474. Supposing that the air-way was sufficiently wide, that all the appliances were perfect, and that the means of bratticing and carrying on the ventilation were liberally and abundantly supplied by the owners of the mine, would not that increase the responsibility of the underground manager to see to the proper use of all those means and appliances?—It would be an evidence that he was using them.

475. I mean that it would take away from him the ground of excuse which he would have if those means had not been placed at his disposal?—That is as between the owners and the manager.

476. But as between the manager and those who might have suffered from his neglect, supposing an action were brought against him by the widows, or the representatives of those who suffered from an explosion, would not it be an answer that he had done the best that he could with the means at his disposal?—If he had been using all necessary skill, care, and judgment, there would be no ground for an action against him.

477. I gather from your answers that, if an inspector makes an unfavourable report of the general arrangements of a colliery, it increases the responsibility of the owner; but that if he makes a favourable report of the general arrangements of the mine, it increases the responsibility of the manager?—I do not see how it would increase the responsibility of the manager, because we do not make favourable reports. If we go to a colliery, and find that they are not complying with the Act of Parliament to such an extent that we find it necessary to serve a notice in writing upon them, it increases their responsibility by adding a fixed amount to the penalties, an amount of 1*l.* per day for each day that the omission remains unremedied.

478. Then the absence of any censure would be taken as an approval, would it not?—It might be so construed, but it is better to let them construe it than to tell it them directly.

479. Are the duties of a manager well defined, and are they generally the same in all mines?—No, they are not.

480. Do you think that it would be desirable and possible that the duties of the managers of mines should be more defined than they are?—Yes, I think that that might be advantageously done.

481. Do you think that it would be both possible and desirable that they should be defined by Act of Parliament, or by regulations made in pursuance of an Act of Parliament?—I think that it would be very difficult to do so.

482. Have you looked over the evidence in the case of the Talke o' th' Hill explosion?—I read most of it as it appeared in the newspapers.

483. Should you agree that this was a proper view of the duties of a general manager, as given by Mr. George Johnson, the company's general manager, who is reported to have said that "Mr. Nicholls," who was the underground manager, "took the responsibility of the underground workings, unless any considerable expense had to be incurred, and then he consulted me; if anything were done in the pit which ought not to be done, he would be responsible. Supposing it were necessary to have a second pit down to the bottom, the directors would look to me to see that that was done, and so far I should be responsible. As general manager, I should have to see that Nicholls did it. Nicholls would use his own judgment as to the driving of levels. As far as the general management is concerned, I am not held responsible for what is done in the pit beyond the sinking the shafts"?—I should say that it is not an uncommon view.

484. Should you say that it was a correct view?—It depends entirely upon whom the manager is and what his duties are. If he is a manager who has a very large number of collieries and works committed to his charge, he can only deal with the leading points, and he must trust to those under him to carry out the detail.

485. That is rather a reason for not putting too much upon one manager, is it not?—If you put too much upon him, he cannot do it; and I always find it best in practice to put duties on to a person that he can perform, and to hold him responsible for them.

486. Do you conceive that the manager in this case is right in thinking that he was not responsible for what was done underground?—It would depend entirely upon the arrangement that was made between his employers and himself.

487. Might it not also depend upon the duties that were cast upon the manager by the law of the country?—As principal agent, he would be responsible for the penalties under the Inspection Act, and to that extent it would react and induce him to see that he had a competent person under him to carry out those duties, or at all events that is the intention.

488. You are aware that in the case of merchant ships, the master of the ship must obtain a certificate?—Yes, and I believe the mates also.

489. Have you ever considered whether it might be desirable to apply a similar regulation to the managers of mines?—Yes, I have.

490. What opinion have you formed upon the subject?—I agree with the answer which I think Mr. Moore gave to a similar question when he was examined before a Committee last year, which

which was, that there is a great deal more required in a manager than what could be elicited from him merely by an examination; for instance, he requires in the management of men a great amount of tact and firmness.

491. My question was not with reference to examination, but to general fitness?—Those are all points that are essential in a manager, and which could not be elicited by an examiner.

492. Do you think that a certificate of fitness for management might be grounded partly upon examination, and partly upon testimonials?—A system of examination of that kind might, perhaps, be adopted.

493. Without giving too much prominence to examination, you might admit that the knowledge elicited by examination is one test of fitness, but you might require testimonials and knowledge of what the person presented for the office of manager had previously done before you granted him a certificate, supposing that it rested with the inspectors to grant certificates?—If the inspector had to grant a certificate to a manager, that manager would hold, as it were, a diploma of his competency, and it would be a document that would very likely be handed in as evidence against you, in the event of your having hereafter to find fault with any act that that manager might have been doing.

494. Whoever is intrusted with the office of inspector must take the chance of being blamed for making a mistake, must he not?—I think it is better to let the inspector view things in a more disinterested manner than to deal with managers to whom he has granted certificates of competency.

495. You mean to say that the inspector would be disposed to view with too favourable an eye the conduct of a manager to whom he had given a certificate?—I think it would act so.

496. Would it not be a great check upon that manager to know that he would be liable to have his certificate taken away or suspended for any mismanagement?—Yes, it would, but there is a system of checks now; for instance, the taking proceedings before the magistrates for the penalty is in itself as strong a censure as you can possibly have upon any manager. It is not the mere penalty that they pay, but it is the reflection which is cast upon their management, and that is what they feel most.

497. Do not you think that they would feel the suspension of a certificate a little more?—If you wish to have a stronger test, we have even that in the verdict of manslaughter.

498. It is very difficult to get a verdict of manslaughter, is it not?—It is not so difficult to get a verdict of manslaughter as it is to get a conviction before a judge, for in nearly every case where there is a verdict of manslaughter the bill is either ignored or the person is acquitted in some way.

499. Mr. Bruce.] When you speak of a conviction of manslaughter the verdict can only be given after the bill has been found?—I mean the verdict of the coroner's jury.

500. Chairman.] Then the responsibility of the manager, so far as it depends upon the present application of the law, sits very lightly upon him?—There are some individuals upon whom any responsibility sits lightly; and there are others who really feel their responsibility and act accordingly.

501. Then you would trust chiefly, as an in-

0.74.

ducement to the manager to do his duty, to the sensitiveness of his own conscience?—I think that that has a great effect, and I think that the check which is given upon a manager by the system of inspection, knowing that the inspector may be called in to see any day what he is doing, is a great check upon him. And I observe also this; I know not only the mines in our own country, but I have visited those both of Belgium, France, and Germany, and I find that our work is really done better than it is in any of those countries.

502. You stated that there are many other things besides knowledge that can be tested by examination, requisite to constitute a good manager; is not that equally true in the case of a master of a ship?—Not quite equally. In the first place, a master must understand navigation, and a mate should understand navigation also, in the event of anything happening to the master. If there was no one on board the ship who could fix the position of the vessel, they would not know her latitude and longitude.

503. There is, of course, a certain amount of definite scientific knowledge which the master of a ship must have?—Yes, I think so.

504. In a greater degree, do you think, than any amount of definite knowledge that the manager of a colliery need have?—Yes, I think so, in the instance which I have named.

505. Do not you conceive that the manager of a colliery should be acquainted with the most recent discoveries respecting the nature of gases, and the mode of dealing with them?—As a rule, the managers are acquainted with gases, and to a far greater extent than those people who criticise them.

506. But do you not think that it would be possible to devise some test of fitness which should be the ground of a certificate?—Yes, I think that there might be such an examination.

507. I do not mean an examination only, but a test; because an examination is only a part of it?—I think there might be such a test, but as I have said, that test would have to be applied by different persons than those by whom such tests would be previously applied.

508. You mean that you do not think that the inspectors would be the proper persons to give such certificates?—I think that the examiners, or testers (if you prefer the word) who have previously tested those who have had to pass an examination, have been chiefly such men as the person who was examined could have twisted round his finger and thumb.

509. You have put in a paper, for which the Committee are much obliged to you, as to the mode of managing mines, or rather as to the system of inspection and supervision of mines which they have in France: where do you get this paper from?—I had it from one of the French engineers who was visiting this country to see our mines.

510. In that paper you state that the inspection of mines belongs to the department of the Minister of Commerce, Agriculture, and Public Works, under whom there is a council, consisting of inspectors of mines, and one engineer in chief, as secretary, who determine all matters relating to mines?—That is so.

511. Then, thirdly, you say that they are about 10 inspectors of mines, and that there are two classes. Are those inspectors of mines the same as those mentioned in the second paragraph?—

J. Dickinson,
Esq.

14 May
1867.

J. Dickinson, Esq. graph?—Yes, that is so; that is to say, they are the 10 who form the council.

14 May 1867. 512. And that council is divided into two classes?—Yes, about one-half of each class.

513. Do you know what is the difference between the classes?—No, I do not; I think it is in point of seniority of appointment.

514. With regard to those inspectors of mines, how are they selected, and what are the conditions of their appointment?—They have first to enter the *Ecole Polytechnique*, and on entering that they must be between 16 and 20 years of age; and before going into that *Ecole Polytechnique*, they have to pass an examination in algebra, geometry, trigonometry, mechanics, chemistry of metals, and physics. The lectures at the school last two years, and after those two years there is another examination, on the lectures given during those two years, and a list is arranged according to the merit of the candidates; and according to their rank in that list, each candidate may select between the following situations in the service of the Government: engineers of mines, which is the object which they all aim at; engineers of bridges and roads (namely, artillery engineering and military engineering). During the two years of the Polytechnic School, each pupil pays 1,000 francs a year; and without going into all the regulations of the Polytechnic School, I may say that for the first examination, before entering, there are about 800 candidates, of whom about 120 are selected.

515. The next class is 50 or more engineers-in-chief; must they be also pupils of the Polytechnic School?—As I understand, they all pass through this severe examination.

516. Then, those inspectors of mines and engineers-in-chief are the picked pupils of the Polytechnic School?—Yes, and those pupils are really picked men to begin with.

517. And this being the favourite service, they may be considered, may they not, as the first men of the Polytechnic School?—That is so. I think that that class have the best pay, but I am not sure about that.

518. Then, in addition to those 50 or more engineers-in-chief, there is Class 5, consisting of about 150 engineers of mines, all of whom are educated severely?—Yes; they have all passed those severe examinations.

519. Do you mean that those 150 engineers of mines are pupils of the Polytechnic School?—Yes, all of them have been so; I was going to say that after passing those examinations, after a certain term of years they become engineers of mines, and so go on in rotation till they become engineers in chief, and pass their way up to be inspectors of mines.

520. Mr. Liddell.] Will you go on to state the practical education which those men receive after leaving the *Ecole Polytechnique*?—After the time of the Polytechnic School, the pupils are appointed *élèves ingénieurs au corps impérial des mines*. They receive 1,500 francs a year, and are obliged to attend for three years the lectures of the School of Mines at Paris. The lectures are on mining, metallurgy, geology, mineralogy, chemistry, and the building of bridges, of railways, and all other engineering. After each year, there are some examinations on the lectures given during the last year. The lectures begin the first year in November, and last up to the end of August. From the beginning of September to the beginning of November there are holidays.

The second year the lectures extend up to the end of June, and during the months of July, August, and September, the pupils are obliged to travel in France to see the mines and the manufactures. The third year the lectures extend like the second, and the pupils are obliged to travel three months abroad. On their return to Paris the pupils must give some papers on what they have seen on their way. After the three years of school, the pupils are appointed engineers, and sent into the departments under the direction of the engineer-in-chief for that district, for the purpose of inspecting the mines, to prevent accidents, to ascertain the royalty to be paid to the Government, and to send to the Minister of Commerce yearly, statistics on the production of coal, iron, lead, &c., in their district, and also, sometimes, to make the geological maps and the analyses asked by the managers of works or mines. The royalty to be paid to the Government is, according to the law, 5 per cent. of the net profits of the mines, and 10 francs per square kilometre of surface. Those 10 francs are to be paid, whether the mine is worked or not. The concession of the mine is for ever, but, if the mine is not worked, the Government may take again the property, and give it to another. The concession of a mine by the Government may be sold like another property, but only in the whole, and not a part of it, nor can two concessions be united, unless by the authority of the Government.

521. *Chairman.*] Who is it that visits the mines in this class of 10 inspectors?—The engineers act entirely under the chief engineer; they visit each mine at least once a year, but they do not go into all the workings. The engineers-in-chief occasionally go down the pits, but only in case of a severe accident, or something unusual has taken place. The inspectors each year travel in their districts, and make a report to the Minister; and they all reside at Paris; and the Minister makes an annual report to the Emperor.

522. Then the inspectors do not go down the mine?—The inspectors do not, except on some very extraordinary occasions.

523. Supposing that a great accident should happen in France, such as we have had in this country, in what way is the inquiry conducted?—That I cannot answer.

524. You do not know whether it would be by one of the 10 inspectors or one of the chief engineers?—I do not know their means of inquiry.

525. From your experience of the way in which such inquiries are conducted in England, are you satisfied as to the impartiality of the jurors?—Yes.

526. Is that the result of your general experience?—Yes, it is. I think that the coroner's inquiry is an inquiry which is very well suited to this country. There are a dozen of people, sometimes from one township, and in some other instances from three townships, collected together, and it seems a very proper tribunal.

527. Is not this one of your objections to make frequent inspection, that in the case of any accident the inspector would have an interest in showing that he had done his duty, and that the mine was in a proper condition?—That is merely the fringe of the thing; the great objection that I make is that it would place the responsibility upon the inspector, and would have the effect of lessening

lessening the responsibility upon the owners and managers, and in that way do more harm than good.

528. But you have stated, have you not, as an observation, that the inspector would find himself personally interested in defending the management of the mine?—When you have reduced it to that mere thread, of course that is a little portion of it, but so small a portion that it is really nothing compared with the whole.

529. Supposing we had a board of chief inspectors, in England, to whom it should be the duty of the inferior or ordinary inspectors to make their report, and whose duty it should be generally to superintend the efficiency of the inspection, and to conduct any inquiry that might be instituted into such catastrophes as occur from time to time, do you not consider that that might lead to increased efficiency of inspection?—If you wish to have such a system of inspection as that, I have no personal objection to it.

530. Putting out of view your personal feeling on the point, do you conceive that the efficiency of inspection might be increased by having a central board of inspectors, or a central board in London, whose duty it should be to see that the ordinary inspectors did their duty?—We have the Secretary of State, with the staff of the Home Office, who appear to be a most efficient head, I should say quite as efficient a head as the Minister of Commerce in France.

531. But I presume the council of inspectors, in France, are those who practically superintend the inspection of the mines, and see that it is efficiently done, and not the Minister?—They determine all matters relating to mines.

532. Naturally, as an officer of the Home Office, you would not like to say that the inspection might be more efficiently superintended by distinct boards than it is now?—I do not think that we could have a better head than the Home Office.

533. Virtually, the inspection is in the hands of the Under Secretaries of the Home Office, is it not?—The two Under Secretaries see to it, and then there is the chief clerk, who attends to the matter as well.

534. But the Under Secretaries may vary very much in their knowledge of what belongs to mining, may they not?—There is no doubt that some of them know nothing about it.

535. Mr. Liddell.] In the early part of your evidence you gave the Committee to understand that the Oaks Colliery had not been inspected for some years; is that a correct statement?—That was the evidence.

536. Can you say for how many years?—I do not recollect how many, but I could tell by searching it out; we may say that it had not been inspected for some years; the evidence extended over 13 days.

537. The inference, I presume, which the Committee may draw from that is, that the Oaks Colliery was a well-managed colliery?—It was considered one of the best-managed collieries in the district.

538. Otherwise it would have been the undoubted duty of the inspector to have visited it repeatedly?—If he had any reason to suspect anything wrong there is no doubt that he would have inspected it.

539. Referring to your evidence of last year, you stated, did you not, that you have often had occasion to recommend what was, in your opinion, 0.74.

an improved method of working a colliery?—*J. Dickinson, Esq.*

14 May
1867.

540. Supposing you had been the inspector of that district, was there anything in the management and working of the Oaks Colliery which would have induced you, in your capacity of inspector, to recommend an improved system of working?—It would have occurred to me to do it, because that is a point to which I have given so very much attention.

541. You have, as I understand, been the means of introducing, much to your own satisfaction, an improved system of working in many instances?—Yes, of extending it.

542. And are we to understand that you would have felt it to be your duty to have improved the mode of working of that particular colliery?—I would; but even now it seems a question whether the owners and managers can be brought to see the thing in the same light as I see it in. At the inquest, on naming this point, Mr. Woodhouse said that he thought a meeting might be got together of the parties interested, and that the subject might be fully considered and gone into.

543. Mr. Woodhouse being the manager of a colliery?—Mr. Woodhouse being the chief manager of the colliery in question, but since the inquest has been closed, and upon further consideration, Mr. Woodhouse assures me that he does not think that any good could result from a meeting of the owners and managers upon the subject, and that if any alteration in the system is to be brought about, it would be attended with so much difficulty, and so much interruption to the mode of working, that he sees no way for it to be done except either by a Committee, by an arbitration, or in some compulsory manner.

544. The Oaks Colliery has been several years in work, has it not?—It has.

545. Is it consistent with any reasonable outlay, or otherwise practicable, to introduce a new system of working such as might have suggested itself to your mind, and so engraft it upon a system which has been in force so many years as that in the Oaks Colliery?—An improved system could not be engrafted on to the Oaks Colliery in the portion which is opened, but in the deeper portion where they have nearly got to the bottom of the engine planes without a working being opened, it might be introduced there, but not into the opened portion.

546. When we are speaking of an improved system, are we to understand that to mean a subdivision of the working area into smaller districts, and an increase in the number of shafts?—No; by an improved system, such as I would recommend, I would have the levels driven out to the extremities, and the goafs commenced to be formed at the far end instead of their being formed, as they are at the Oaks, in the middle of the workings, and having the men at work in the most dangerous portion of the goaf, where the gas must necessarily find its way in the event of any gas being liberated, which was known to be the case in a large portion of the mine.

547. That would merely be, in fact, working homewards instead of working outwards?—Yes; and that is one of the best systems which is followed in Lancashire.

548. And is it being extensively pursued in the new coal fields?—Yes, and by the largest colliery owners in my district.

549. You stated that you had been summoned, only last Friday, to visit a dangerous colliery; 0.74

J. Dickinson,
Esq.

14 May
1867.

by whose summons was it?—It was an anonymous letter. I know pretty well who wrote it, but I never give names of the parties.

550. It proceeded from a workman employed in that colliery, I presume?—That I do not say.

551. It proceed from somebody interested, but the information was such as to induce you to go?—It was.

552. And I believe it is your invariable practice, or almost your invariable practice, upon the receipt of such a communication, to attend to it?—Invariably.

553. Do you think that that is one of the most important duties of an inspector?—I do; the workmen are not children; there are always a number of intelligent men in a colliery, and you must treat them as intelligent beings. If there is danger, and they know the danger, but are so indifferent to it that they will not inform the inspector, they must stand the consequences; that is the view which I take of it.

554. Have you found, upon a communication such as you have described, that there has been a well-founded suspicion of danger?—This complaint was well founded.

555. But in all cases has the result of your inspection, upon receiving a communication, been such as to satisfy your mind that you were fulfilling your duty in attending to it?—Yes, the danger is generally under-stated rather than over-stated.

556. You have been asked a good many questions by the Chairman about increasing the responsibility of the managers; is it, in your opinion, possible to increase that responsibility in any way; is it not a fixed quantity, if I may so say, which cannot be increased, but may be diminished by interference?—The responsibility is upon the manager, and you may certainly decrease it by interference.

557. But you cannot conceive it possible to increase it?—No, if you take the responsibility as being full, which it really is, you cannot make a thing fuller than full.

558. Responsibility I understand to mean the onus of the duty on the part of the manager, of providing the utmost amount of security for the life and limbs of those whom he employs?—Yes, and that responsibility is upon him now.

559. And you cannot increase it, can you?—No, you cannot; but the manager might, perhaps, not have seen his responsibility, and by your formally pointing it out to him it brings it to his knowledge; and I think that when a thing is brought to a person's actual knowledge, it leaves him no loophole.

560. But I do not apprehend that the law would take such a view as that of the responsibility; if it were really proved that a man had not felt the full burthen of his responsibility, that would be no excuse for him either before a judge or a jury, would it?—That would depend upon the persons judging; I think it would make a difference. If you had pointed out any defect to a person, and he had not remedied it, then, on its being pointed out to him, I think that he would be more censurable than if it had not been pointed out, when it might not have come to his knowledge.

561. Have you not full power, in making a recommendation of that kind, to enforce it without any further provisions than the law now gives you as an inspector?—There is a power under the Act to enforce the penalties.

562. By enforcing, I mean enforcing attention to your recommendation; you can bring the matter to arbitration, can you not?—Yes; but the arbitration under the Act is something and nothing.

563. With reference to a central board, as to which the Chairman asked you some questions, have not the inspectors now power, and have they not exercised it quite recently, of meeting together in London, forming, in fact, a conference, and comparing notes and saying how far any addition to the general rules may be made with advantage on matters connected with the improvement and working of mines?—Yes; we do hold at least one meeting each year, and oftener, if requisite; and any matter relating to the alteration of the law is referred to us by the Secretary of State, and we deliberate upon it and report to him.

564. Either in last January or in February the body of inspectors wrote a very important letter to the Home Office, did they not?—We did; we made a report then, but I do not see that there was any very great importance in it, because the alterations suggested are so few that they are very trivial indeed compared with the law which is at present in force.

565. Has your attention been called to a letter of Mr. Lionel Brough?—I have read it.

566. Do you agree with the recommendations of that gentleman?—I do not.

567. He suggested, did he not, some very important additions to the existing law as to mines?—Yes; he proposed some additions.

568. But you do not agree with them?—In some of them I do not.

569. If the body of inspectors think it their duty to suggest certain additions to the provisions of the present law to the authorities of the Home Office, the responsibility of carrying that out rests with the Home Office, does it not?—Yes, it does. For instance, the principal alteration suggested by Mr. Brough is that the words "under ordinary circumstances" in the first general rule should be left out. I see, going the round of the papers at the present time, an account of a serious outburst of gas which has taken place in Mr. Brough's district, which has fouled nearly the whole of the colliery, and which, but for the lamps holding good, would have resulted in a terrific explosion, blowing up some 300 or 400 people.

570. What is the colliery with which Mr. Brough is connected?—The Abercarne colliery, in Monmouthshire. Had those words "ordinary circumstances" been out, the owners and managers of that colliery would have been infringing the law during the time this outburst of gas was passing away; it is impossible to ventilate under such circumstances, and you do no good by attempting to enforce impossibilities on to people; you must deal practically with them.

571. Mr. Bruce.] Mr. Brough has suggested that more definite rules might be laid down as to the timbering of mines; do you conceive that that could be made the subject of a rule?—Yes, it is made the subject of a rule in some districts, that the props shall be set not more than six feet apart; but the great difficulty is with the men; the men have to set the props themselves; and I have over and over again heard them say, Let those set the props who want them.

572. Do not more accidents happen from defective timbering than from explosions?—Yes, nearly

nearly one-half the accidents in my district last year occurred from falls of coal and roof.

573. You think that whatever special regulations might be made for particular pits, it would be impossible to make regulations, under the head of general rules, which would be universally applicable?—I do not think that you could fairly put the duty of setting props on the owners and agents, because it is a thing which requires attending to continually; as a man takes his coal away he has to set fresh props.

574. Then you dissent from Mr. Brough in his view of that matter?—That is my view of it; I think it would be an unfair requirement upon the owner or agent to impose upon him a duty which he had no chance of performing.

575. What is the number of inspectors now employed by the Government?—Twelve.

576. When was that number fixed?—In 1855.

577. Have the number of collieries greatly increased since that period?—The number of collieries has increased, and also the extent of the workings has greatly increased, and the number of workmen employed.

578. I dare say you, as well as some other inspectors, have given evidence upon this subject before?—Yes, I have.

579. You have stated that you were able sometimes, from an inspection of a colliery, to suggest an improved system of working?—

580. Are you acquainted with the system of working which is in use in collieries which you have not personally inspected?—I said that there is no colliery in my district, with regard to which I do not know upon what system of working it is being conducted.

581. Have you visited all the collieries in your district?—I should say that I have certainly visited every important colliery, not only once, but many times.

582. Within what period after his appointment do you think that an inspector ought to have been able to visit every colliery in his district?—I do not know of any time in which he ought to visit them. I do not think that he should visit them, except for the purpose of getting a general knowledge of what is being done, unless he visits them for the purpose of investigating an accident, or upon his attention being called to some defect.

583. Are collieries never visited except under those circumstances?—Yes, they are; that is all we profess to do, but we do a little more than that.

584. If your number were increased, might not the inspectors obtain a more minute general knowledge of the working of the collieries in their districts than they possess now, so that, without assuming a greater responsibility than they do at present, they might be able to make more suggestions than they are in the habit of doing?—Yes, that might be so, but I am afraid that it would not be advantageous.

585. If the number of 12 was not excessive in 1855, would it not appear that it is rather small in 1867?—When I say that the present number is sufficient, I wish to be understood that circumstances may arise, a district may become larger, may require dividing, and the whole districts may require re-arrangement.

586. Has there been any re-arrangement of a district within the last 12 years?—Only a very slight re-arrangement; a slight alteration took place in my own district; the number of old collieries ceasing to be worked, and new ones

0.74.

beginning, have almost detached, as it were, a portion of the Wigan district, and thrown it into my district. I have taken that portion into mine, and relieved the other inspector of it; but, however, there has been no important alteration.

587. Do not you think it important that an inspector should, within a reasonable time, be acquainted with the system of working, and in fact, with the general conduct of all the collieries in his district?—It might have some good effect, but if he becomes too closely connected with them, as I have said, he would not be able to view the matter from a sufficient distance to be a disinterested authority in the investigation of an accident, and the consequence would be that the facts would not be brought out. It would be closed off as a mystery, as accidents were before there were any inspectors.

588. The greater part of your suggestions are made after the occurrence of an accident, are they not; and might not some of them have been made before?—I think not; but I think that I make quite as many before as after, if not more.

589. Is it your opinion that there would be no advantage in an increase, however slight, in the number of inspectors?—I do not look for any great improvement from such an increase.

590. Do you think that the inspectors now have ample time for any duties which they can be usefully called upon to perform?—Yes; I find that that is so.

591. If you yourself had a smaller number of pits to inspect, would you visit them more frequently than you do now?—No; I should not.

592. With respect to defining the duties of the manager, must not the duties of a manager vary infinitely, according to the number of the pits, or even the size of the pits under his charge?—Yes.

593. The manager of many pits would devolve on the sub-agents duties which, if he were managing only one pit, he would perform himself?—Just so.

594. Would it not therefore, in your opinion, be a very mischievous interference if any attempt were made, legislatively, to define the duties of a manager?—I do not think you could define them in an Act.

595. With respect to the French system of inspection, as to which you have given us some details, are not the French inspectors, in fact, the agents for the Government, to guard their interests?—They are pretty much like the check-viewers that we have in this district, who visit the collieries on behalf of the landlords.

596. You consider that they act as agents for the landlord?—Yes, that is one principal part of their duties, but they also have to see to matters relating to the safety of the mine.

597. Do they, in your opinion, exercise greater vigilance with respect to the requirements of safety than the inspectors of this country do?—Perhaps I do not know sufficient of their mode of action to answer that question, but, looking at results, the result produced in this country certainly is better than the results produced in their country.

598. Do you mean to say that the ventilation of mines, for instance, is better conducted in this country than in France?—I do. I mean to say that it is better conducted in this country than either in France or Belgium; and the Belgian

c 3

J. Dickinson,
Esq.

14 May
1867.

mines,

J. Dickinson,
Esq.

14 May
1867.

mines, I think, are in advance of the French mines, as far as I have seen.

599. How are defects brought to the knowledge of the French inspectors; is it by personally viewing the pits, or by complaints of colliers, or by both means?—That I do not know; but if they are making those visits at least once a-year, the danger would, probably, be left until they found it out. This voluminous book which I hold in my hand, the "*Nouveau Code des Mines*, 1846, *et Supplement*, 1852," is what defines the points which the managers have to attend to in Belgium.

600. In France, have the Government the power of closing a pit which they believe has been dangerously conducted?—Yes, I think that they have some power of that kind; but that is all laid down in this code of law. It is so voluminous that a man would require a great deal of time to read it, much less to digest it.

601. Did you ascertain whether the French Government officers interfered much with the management of the mines?—I do not think that I know sufficient of their mode of proceeding to answer that question.

602. Have you been in communication with the managers of mines in France and Belgium?—Yes, I have with a great number of them.

603. As a class do they appear better educated than the class of managers in our country?—They are all well educated in scientific matters; they are all clever scientific men, I think, without exception.

604. Is their practical knowledge equal to that of English managers?—No, I think what they gain in the scientific respect they lose in the practical.

605. Many managers of important collieries in this country are self-raised men who began by being workmen, are they not?—A great number.

606. Men who, however practically competent, would be quite unable to stand the test of a scientific examination?—They could never pass the examination which has to be passed in France, even before the candidates are admitted into the Polytechnic School.

607. Mr. Greenall.] You stated that there had been no inspection of the Oaks Colliery for some time previous to the accident?—Not for some years, nor was any intended to be made.

608. But you do not remember the time during which it had not been inspected?—I do not; it was some years.

609. Could you say whether it was as long as five years?—It might have been five years, and I believe that no inspection was intended to be made. The colliery was under the management of Mr. Woodhouse, who, as I stated in my report, by his position and emoluments, is in a position far above that of an inspector, and he had under him at the colliery Mr. Mammatt, a mining engineer, 27 years of age, who had been regularly trained up to the profession, and who is the very material out of which inspectors are made, and who is as likely to be appointed as inspector as any one I know. He was resident there, and there was under him the underground manager, a man quite competent in himself, as he would suppose, to undertake duties without any superintendence, and under him there were under-lookers, and firemen, and lamp-men in large numbers; a whole staff of those men from whom some of the public expect such wonders to be performed, if, instead of being the responsible managers of the

mine, they were Government inspectors, as though a Government inspector had all the wisdom of the world wrapped up in him.

610. Mr. Woodhouse was one of the gentlemen who was selected as a member of the Royal Commission which has been recently appointed?—Yes, he is a member of the Royal Coal Commission.

611. Sir Philip Egerton.] You stated, did you not, that nearly one-half of the accidents in your district occurred from faulty roofs?—Nearly half last year were.

612. And did I rightly understand you to say that that was very much owing to the carelessness of the men in fixing the props?—That is so, and it is a dangerous occupation. You are constantly moving away the material from underneath the roof, and the state of the overhanging roof in many of the pits is such, that even with the greatest care accidents may happen; so that I do not put them all down to carelessness, but some to carelessness and some to the inherent danger.

613. Do you think that if the responsibility of securing the roof were undertaken by the manager in the same way that the ventilation of the mine is, that would tend to diminish the number of accidents from that source?—I do not see how you can take that from the man; the responsibility of propping his place of work must rest upon a man, unless you put somebody else there to stand beside him to prop for him; and the question is, whom would you put?

614. Do you see any difficulty in the employment by the manager of a staff of men whose business it should be to secure the roof and place the props, instead of the props being placed by the men?—In the north of England they have a staff of deputies who do undertake the propping, but still a man is expected to set his own sprags under the coal; a deputy could not be there to set each of them for him.

615. Do you or do you not think that if this duty were imposed upon the managers, it would be more efficiently performed than it is by being left to be done by the men themselves?—No, I think that that would be giving the manager a duty which it would not be fair to put upon him.

616. Are you not aware that in many metalliferous mines there are persons appointed whose sole duty is to attend to the propping?—Yes, but the amount of propping necessary in working in metalliferous mines is nothing compared with a coal mine. The progress made is very slow; the nature of the stone is so much stronger, and altogether it is a much safer state of things than in a coal mine. A man will perhaps drive a yard forward in the morning during his shift, and if you have got some hundreds at that work upon the coal, say only 150 getters, there are so many places where you may require the attention of those men to the propping.

617. This work being done by the men, of course subtracts so much time from their labour which would be devoted to getting the coals?—Yes, it is part of the labour in getting them.

618. Do you not think that that tends to make them careless in fixing the props?—Yes, I think it does.

619. Do not you think that if that labour were done by the manager of the mine it would be more efficiently done, and would interfere less with the continuous labour of the men working the

the mine?—Yes, but you would have to set the colliers to do it; you would have to employ one collier to set the props of another collier, and you would have one collier standing looking on at the other one, while he was setting the props.

620. I am supposing that the manager had a staff of men to do this, and nothing else?—But they could only be in one place at one time; setting a prop does not take many minutes; it is merely picking a little bit out of the floor, and adjusting the prop and making it firm; it is the work of but a few minutes.

621. That work includes also, does it not, the building of the walls and the making of the roof safe?—Yes; that is very frequently done by a separate staff of men.

622. Do you see any difficulty in putting that separate class of men to do the duty of setting the props?—At some works it might be done; for instance, in the Long Work, where they divide the working of everything into three different divisions of work: first of all, a set of holers go in who do the holing along the face of the wall; then after they have finished the holing there, their next day's work is to go to another face. After them there come a set of men who take the coal down and fill it and send it out; then, after them, a set of men come who take the back props out and put a set of props forward, and bring the building of the wall forward to the extent that the coal has been taken away. But where each working man or two working men or any given number of working men have separate places to themselves, it is part of their work almost every half-hour or oftener, to sound the roof and to sound the coal to see if a prop is necessary; and if it is necessary, they ought to set it; and unless you have a man standing by them to set it for them, you would not get this prop set at the time it was wanted; they would be waiting for his coming, and the coal roof would come down, and he would be held responsible for that which he had not any power of controlling.

623. Speaking of it as a general question, do not you think that those accidents would be very much lessened, provided the managers were to undertake to make the roof secure, as they undertake the ventilation?—I think that that would be imposing a duty on to the manager which he could not carry out.

624. It is a question of bargain between the manager and the employer, or the owner; do you see any insurmountable difficulty in making such an arrangement that the men should be relieved from this duty and the manager undertake it, as he does the ventilation?—My impression is, that you would not get the coalowners to undertake it.

625. Mr. *Powell*.] Can you supply the Committee with any information as to the comparative loss of life in France and Belgium, having regard to the quantity of coal got?—I find that since I was examined before this Committee last year, certain misrepresentations have been made about my evidence, and one is, that I stated that on the Belgian system the mines are very much better ventilated, and accidents fewer, and that I say that that is because of the better inspection. I have not stated so, but such has been promulgated throughout the district by the principal delegate who attends here.

626. Will you state how you wish the evidence to stand?—What I have stated upon this point, is this: I say that the inspection there

does good, but that their best managed mines do not come up to our best managed mines. In my report for the year 1853, I give the per-centages of life lost per 1,000, employed in Belgium and in the United Kingdom, and I find that in Lancashire and Cheshire in the years 1851, 1852, and 1853, there were only 46,000 tons of coal got for each life lost; in the year 1865 there were 95,000 tons got for each life lost, and in 1866 there were 98,000 tons got for each life lost.

627. *Chairman*.] How would the return be for the year 1867?—That is not out yet; but in Belgium during the five years ending 1849, they only got 34,911 tons for each life lost, and in the years 1851 and 1852 in Belgium, they only got 31,000 tons for each life lost; so that although at the commencement of the inspection we were getting in Lancashire and Cheshire, and North Wales, only 46,000 tons per life lost, in 1866 we got 98,000 tons, showing that really the improvements that had been introduced had almost lessened by one-half the life which was lost, to the quantity of coals got. Even last year in this country, with all those serious accidents that took place, the loss of life is not by any means so great, per quantity of coal got, as it is in Belgium.

628. Mr. *Powell*.] Did you get your information from Government sources?—Those were Government returns furnished to me at the time that I was visiting the Belgian mines, by a Government inspector.

629. Can you give the Committee information of a corresponding character as to the loss of life in France?—I have not drawn out the statistics in France.

630. Are there any other particulars in which you wish to correct your evidence?—I do not wish to correct it at all.

631. Or do you wish to explain or supplement the evidence that you gave last year?—No, not in any way.

632. I wish to direct your attention to the closing passage of your report respecting the Oaks Colliery, in which you state a most important doubt appears to be as to whether the Act extends to the system of working which is followed: "In the opinion of the inspector of mines, the system of working is comprised by the Act, and may be arbitrated if it appears to be dangerous or defective, so as to threaten or tend to the bodily injury of any person. But a contrary opinion has been expressed by some colliery owners, and it ought not to be involved in doubt. The subject is one of great gravity as regards the working of the Barnsley bed of coal, and if it be not forthwith taken up by the owners and miners interested, and it is found that the power of arbitration does not extend to it, then additional legislation appears to be essential"; do I rightly gather from that that you wish inspectors to have greater power as regards regulating the system of working?—I should first test whether the present Act does extend to the system of working.

633. Would you test it by a lawsuit?—I should test it by an arbitration. I would visit those mines which were reported to be in a dangerous state, and if I found that they were so, and I considered that it was in consequence of the system that the danger arose, I would give the owner notice under the Act that he was carrying on his mine in a way which threatened or tended to the bodily injury of persons, and that

J. Dickinson,
Esq.
—
14 May
1867.

J. Dickinson,
Esq.
14 May
1867.

that he should make such and such alterations. If he failed to do so, I would report the matter to the Secretary of State, and it would then devolve upon him to nominate an arbitrator. If he did nominate him, then the arbitration would go on, but if he refused to nominate him, saying that the system of working was not computed by the Act, I should apprehend that legislation would be necessary; but in my opinion the Act does extend to the system.

634. Have you known any case where the Secretary of State has refused to appoint an arbitrator?—The coalowners have to nominate five persons.

635. But have you known any case where an inspector, thinking that the system of working was bad, has failed in obtaining an arbitration when he has desired to have one?—I have not known any one attempt an arbitration upon that point.

636. Then, your opinion is that the system of working is comprised within the province of the inspector?—I consider that it is.

637. But you think also that there being some doubt about it, in case of future legislation that doubt ought to be cleared up by distinctly giving the inspector such power?—Yes, there should be no doubt about it.

638. Then you would solve the doubt in favour of the power?—Certainly; although it is a matter in which you must be exceedingly careful in interfering with the system of working, which has generally been arrived at after a trial of a great number of methods, and it generally is the best system.

639. You still leave that a question for arbitration; you would not put it under the direct power of the inspector?—No, I should not put it under the inspector's power; it would be too much to put upon him.

640. As regards those official engineers or inspectors in France, to which you have referred, is it within their duty to plan collieries and to give directions as to the laying out of them?—I cannot answer that question.

641. As regards the working of the collieries in detail, after they are laid out, have they the power to give orders as to the mode of carrying on the working?—I think it is all defined in that large code of rules.

642. That is a Belgian book, I think you say?—I think that the laws, with the exception of the supplement, are identical in both Belgium and France.

643. *Mr. Kinnaird.*] You have given the Committee a calculation of the lives lost with reference to the amount of coal raised in Belgium; have you ever compared that with the number of men employed?—As regards the number of men employed, their loss of life contrasts favourably with that in this country, because there is a large number employed in washing coal by hand, and a great many surface workers are included that we have not got in this country.

644. *Mr. Bruce.*] And who are not exposed to danger?—Precisely so.

645. *Mr. Liddell.*] Up to what year was this comparative statement in Belgium taken?—For the five years ending 1849, and then for the years 1851 and 1852.

646. But have you nothing since then?—I have not taken the statistics since; I do not know whether they are better or whether they are worse.

647. But great improvements in the mode of working, it is quite possible, may have been adopted since that time?—There do not appear to have been any great alterations made in the system of working; I have visited Belgium twice since, and I do not see any great alteration in their system.

648. You have spoken, I think, in very high terms of Mr. Woodhouse?—Yes; he is like an oasis in the desert in the midland counties.

649. You are no doubt aware that Mr. Woodhouse expressed a very strong opinion last year that the present inspection is totally inadequate; there is no question about it, and that the amount of work thrown upon them is more than they can adequately perform?—It is very laborious work, no doubt.

650. And are you aware that he suggested the addition of at least six to the present number of 12 inspectors, with a view to increasing the inspection of all the fiery districts?—Yes, I think he did so.

651. Are you aware likewise that he recommended, in addition to the inspectors, that there should be a certain class of persons called assistant inspectors or pupils?—Yes.

652. Do you approve of that suggestion of his?—I think, if you alter the present system at all, that that is the best suggestion that has been made for giving assistance to the inspector.

653. Are you aware that that proposal met with extreme disapprobation from almost the entire body of coalowners?—I am aware that there was a strong expression of dissent about it, but I am not quite sure that the proposal has been sufficiently considered.

654. Have you any reason to think that the opinions of the trade are modified in respect of that matter?—I think that it might be put in such a form as to be made acceptable to the trade. One of the great objections which they urged against it was that they would not show their plans to those assistants. That might be made voluntary, or even the admission of the assistant into the pit might be voluntary.

655. Do you look upon this mode as suggested by Mr. Woodhouse as a valuable method of training inspectors?—Yes, I think it would be so.

656. *Mr. Bruce.*] Do you think it equal to that which they get by the practical instruction which they received under ordinary circumstances in the practical working of collieries?—My own opinion is that the present Act is working well, and that if you make an alteration, you may make it without making any improvement, but rather the reverse; but if there is to be this additional amount of inspection, I think that Mr. Woodhouse's proposal is the best mode of accomplishing it.

657. *Chairman.*] Under your present system of inspection, what means have you of knowing the number of boys employed in a mine?—We have no means of knowing the number.

658. When you visit a mine, do you look at the list of the boys with the ages opposite their names?—If they have any boys between 10 and 12 years of age I look at their certificates.

659. How do you ascertain what the number of boys is between 10 and 12?—I ask the manager if he has any boys between 10 and 12, and if he says "No," I proceed no further.

660. Do you require to look at the list of his boys?—

boys?—If he has any between 10 and 12 years of age I ask for the certificates.

661. But you do not require to look at the list of the boys whom he has in the colliery?—He has not always got a list of them; it is the men who employ boys generally.

662. So that under the present system of inspection you have no means of knowing the number of the boys employed in any colliery, and you do not know it?—The manager himself does not generally know it; a collier will sometimes have one boy, or he will sometimes take two boys. If he cannot perhaps get one drawer who is able to move the tub by himself he will take two to do it; he employs them himself, and he will do it without any asking, or any reference to the manager.

663. Then nobody knows how many boys are employed?—In some instances nobody knows.

664. Mr. *Foster*.] I presume there is no object in your knowing the number of boys?—Not any.

665. So long as the Act is complied with respecting the boys between 10 and 12 years of age?—Precisely so.

666. *Chairman*.] Would it not facilitate your knowing whether the Act is complied with, if every manager of a colliery were required to keep a list of all the boys in his colliery, with the ages entered opposite their names?—I do not see that it would; because now, if he has any boy between 10 and 12 years of age, he is bound to keep a certificate of that boy, and such a list as is suggested would be superfluous.

667. As a matter of fact, they do not keep the certificate, do they?—Yes, that is so.

668. Is it not the practice now in some mines to reject boys under 12, on account of the trouble?—In many collieries that is so.

669. And it is coming gradually into practice that no boys under 12 are employed?—That is so, on account of the trouble.

670. What means have you of knowing that the boys, who are stated to be of the ages of 12, are 12; unless a complaint is made to you that there are boys employed without a certificate, under the age of 12, you know nothing about it?—Last week, on visiting a colliery, I saw a little boy at work, and I asked the under-looker, "How old is that boy?" He said, "He is turned 11." I said, "Let me see his certificate?" He said, "I have not got one; the person who employs him tells me that, as he is able to read and write, he need not have a certificate; and," he said, "here is the man himself." I then spoke to the man himself, and I asked him, "How is it that you have not brought a certificate with this boy?" He said, "The lad can read and write, and I do not need one." I said, "Are you one of those men who have been holding up your hands at those meetings that have been held, to have the age of boys extended, and that no boy shall be employed until he is 12, and only under restriction until he is 14." He said, "I was at the meetings, but I did not hold up my hand; and," he said, "there is a large body of us here, in the thin mines in the neighbourhood of Rochdale (it was at the Turf House Colliery there), who entirely disapprove of any alteration in the law in that respect."

671. Did you consider that your question to that man was at all relevant to the matter?—Yes, and the boy having no certificate was sent home.

672. Do you consider that your previous question.

0.74.

tion to the man had any reference to the proper subject of inquiry; I mean your question, by way of reproach, with regard to his having taken part in the agitation?—Yes.

673. Do not you think that a question of that sort was calculated to deter colliers from taking part in any agitation for improving the condition of the colliers?—No. It has been stated that I do not know the feelings of the miners; but unless I put questions to them, how am I to ascertain their feelings.

674. Do not you think that your turning his attention to his being at a meeting was likely to make him look upon you, acting as the agent for the Government, as wishing to deter the colliers from seeking any alteration in the regulations of the mine?—He is not seeking for any alteration; the man entirely agreed with me that there were no more restrictions wanted.

675. Mr. *Kinnaird*.] Was he quite right in stating that if the boy could read and write he might take him without any certificate?—He was not. The under-looker said that he would get the certificate and send it to me on the following day; but instead of doing so, he applied to the schoolmaster, and the schoolmaster said he was not able to write sufficiently well to have a certificate of ability to read and write. He sent a bit of paper with the boy's signature on it, and said, "Will that do?" and I wrote back to say that it would not, and that the boy would be bound to attend school for three hours a day on two days in each week.

676. Mr. *Foster*.] Is not a copy of the rules given to each person in the colliery?—Under the previous Act, it was compulsory to have a copy of the rules given to each person employed in the colliery; but it was found to be a great hardship upon the owners, and that the colliers would take boys down. There are many ladder shafts where there is no control over them, and they would take boys down with them into the pits, and if they were without a copy of the rules there was a penalty hanging over the colliery owner; therefore, seeing that it was imposing a duty upon him which he could not carry out, it was taken out of the Act. They may have a copy upon applying for it.

677. *Chairman*.] There is a regulation that places of refuge should be provided in the different tramways for people to get out of the way of the trams; do you take any pains to ascertain whether that part of the law is complied with?—Certainly.

678. I mean, do you know in any one of your collieries whether there were places of refuge at the proper distances?—I expect that they are provided in every colliery.

679. You give the masters credit for doing it?—It is their duty to do it.

680. Do you believe, as a matter of fact, that that part of the law is complied with?—I believe that in 19 cases out of 20 it is; I find it so when I do go into the mines.

681. When you do go into a mine, is that one of the points which you look at?—Yes.

682. Do you take a certain roadway and count the number of refuges there are in a given distance?—I judge by the eye as to the distance; and if it should appear to me that any two were further apart than the prescribed 20 yards, I should ascertain whether they were at the proper distance.

D

683. That

J. Dickinson,
Esq.

14 May
1867.

J. Dickinson,
Esq.

14 May
1867.

683. That is one of the points to which you direct your attention?—Yes.

684. Have you almost always, or generally, found that the law has been complied with?—Generally, not always; so recently as last week I had to call an owner's attention to the point, and he has now remedied the deficiency.

685. Should you say that in the majority of cases, judging from your limited experience, the rule is complied with?—It is.

686. Is there any considerable proportion where, also judging from your experience, the rule is not complied with?—In some instances I find that it is not complied with.

687. In a considerable proportion?—No, not in a considerable proportion; in a very large number of instances it is complied with; it is a very small minority where it is not.

688. Have you taken proceedings where you have found it not complied with?—I have.

689. And have you obtained a conviction?—I have.

690. That would be a point which would be very easily ascertained?—It is very easy of proof.

691. Either an inspector or sub-inspector might ascertain that without difficulty; it admits of a certain test whether the rule is complied with or not?—It is very readily seen whether the refuge places are supplied or not; that is one point which any workman who had an engine plane to travel would most assuredly see when travelling down and up each day, and if he found that they were not provided, and if he thought it at all likely to involve danger, he should bring it under the inspector's notice.

THOMAS WYNNE, Esq., called in, and Examined.

T. Wynne,
Esq.

692. *Chairman.* You are the Government Inspector of the district, which includes the 'Talke-o'-th'-Hill Colliery?—I am.

693. What district do you call it?—The North Stafford, Shropshire, and Cheshire district.

694. You attended, did you not, the inquest which was held on some victims of that explosion?—I did; I attended the whole of the meetings.

695. Going through the list of the jury, speaking now merely as to the composition of the jury, are you in a condition to say whence they came from, and what they were?—Nearly all of them were from the neighbourhood.

696. The Rev. Mr. M'Hutchin, the foreman; who was he?—He was the vicar of the parish.

697. Then there was James Dickson, of Clayton; what was he?—Clayton is some distance; about seven miles away; and he is a large farmer; I think he used to be a draper.

698. Had he had nothing to do with mines?—He is part owner in a colliery.

699. Thomas Emberton, of Tunstall; do you know anything of him?—He keeps a shop in Tunstall; that is, a portion of the Potteries, five or six miles away.

700. Is he mixed up with coalowners or colliers in any way?—Not at all; he had a small colliery some seven or eight years ago, but he is not now connected with any colliery.

701. He had been connected with a colliery of his own, had he?—Yes.

702. Henry Gillard, of Tunstall, what is he?—I think he is agent for the Duke of Bridgewater's Canal Carrying Company.

703. What they chiefly carry is coal, is it not?—No, not at all.

704. John Betley, of Audley; do you know anything of him?—I do not; I think he is a farmer.

705. How far is Audley from the place of the inquest?—About three miles.

706. Richard Read, of Talke Pits; what is he?—That is close to the place. He is a labourer.

707. Daniel Johnson, New Road; what is he?—I think he is a farmer, as far as my knowledge goes.

708. John Turnock, Talke Pits; what would he be?—A pensioner.

709. John Daniels, of Red Street; do you know

anything of him?—I think he is a collier, but I am not sure.

710. Thomas Sherman, of Butt Lane; do you know him?—A collier.

711. Henshall Moss, of Red Street; who is he?—He is connected with a small ironstone colliery as owner, and brick manufacturer.

712. Ralph Hilditch, Kidsgrave; what is he?—I think he is an auctioneer and valuer.

713. George Shenton, of Alsager?—I do not know what he is, but think a schoolmaster.

714. Elijah Corbett, of Talke; who is he?—I believe he is a publican, as far as my memory goes, but I could not speak positively.

715. Will you tell us generally whether you are satisfied with the manner in which that inquiry was conducted?—It is hardly fair to reflect upon the jury. There were some little things that were not satisfactory.

716. Do you think that the demeanour of the jury was likely to convey an impression of distrust to the workmen?—One or two things that were done might have conveyed that impression, but the coroner, I thought, immediately put that right.

717. You had no fault to find with the conduct and demeanour of the coroner?—No; he is one of the ablest coroners I ever met, and the most pains-taking.

718. Is it your view that you are responsible for this report of the proceedings?—It is.

719. Where did you get this report of the proceedings which has been presented to Parliament?—I got it from the reporter to the Stafford county paper.

720. You did not employ any reporter?—I did not. I named it to Mr. Cherry to be very careful in taking his report, as it would be useful to me in reporting to the Home Office.

721. You would probably not be authorised to employ a reporter without the consent of the Home Office?—I should not.

722. Should you have obtained their consent, if you had asked for it?—I have no doubt that I should, but our county paper is conducted on those principles that I could perfectly depend upon the report whenever they sent their chief reporter.

723. It appears from this report that on one occasion when Mr. Coe, who was examined on behalf of the management, said that a great deal of

of credit was due to Mr. Johnson and Mr. Nicholls, and the jury expressed their approval of this sentiment by stamping on the floor; was that correct?—There was something of that kind.

724. Were you present when that was done?—I was.

725. When you say that there was something of that kind, was that distinctly done?—It was.

726. Did the act of stamping seem to be general among the jury?—That I could not say; we have not the proper conveniences at all times; sometimes the people are standing close up to the jury, and there is not the separation that there is in a court of justice between the jury and the audience.

727. I do not see it stated in that report that the coroner interfered to reprove the jury for that expression of feeling; do you remember whether he did interfere or not?—I consider that the reproof which he gave by his looks, was as severe a reproof as I ever saw administered.

728. You mean that when the jury stamped their feet, the coroner looked hard at them?—He did.

729. But he did not say anything to them?—No, it passed away without anything being said.

730. With regard to the persons to whom it is said a great deal of credit was due; who were Mr. Johnson and Mr. Nicholls; you had not thought that any great credit was due to them?—No; as the Committee will see by the questions which I put, I did not think that there was any credit due to them.

731. Had you not very plainly intimated by your evidence, that you thought that considerable blame attached to Mr. Johnson and Mr. Nicholls?—Yes; and that is my opinion still.

732. That is not only your opinion, but by the part which you had taken in the inquiry, you had plainly shown that you did not approve of Mr. Johnson and Mr. Nicholls?—I had.

733. And Mr. Evans had also intimated the same, had he not?—I think that he had not cross-examined any witness up to that time; I think he cross-examined Mr. Coe.

734. Do you remember that in the early part of the inquiry Mr. Johnson had said that the responsibility of the under-ground works rested with Mr. Nicholls?—He did.

735. Do you assent to that view of Mr. Johnson's duties?—I do not.

736. This is Mr. Johnson's statement, at page 15 of the report: "As far as the general management is concerned, I am not held responsible for what is done in the pit, beyond the sinking of the shafts"?—Yes; that was his view.

737. And that was the view which the jury took, but you do not concur in it?—I do not.

738. Looking to the condition of the mine as it was disclosed by the evidence, do you think that the accident might have been prevented by inspection?—No, I do not think that inspection would have prevented the accident; it was the want of knowledge on the part of the managers.

739. Assuming it to have arisen from the want of knowledge on the part of the manager, is not that just one of the points which would have been apparent to a good inspector, and which he would have been able to notice?—That is, supposing the inspector had been there a week before.

740. You do not consider that the accident was owing to something in the general management of the mine, but to an error which had recently

been committed?—In my opinion it was continuing the levels on, when they had no means of ventilating them, that caused the accident.

741. And that it did not arise from any defect in the general management?—No, the explosion did not arise from that.

742. It arose from a want of general skill in the manager, but not from any defect in the general management?—It did.

743. The particular defect to which you attribute the explosion would not have been apparent to an inspector, if he had visited the mine a month before, or two months before?—I do not think that it was in anything like the same state two months before.

744. Therefore, unless the inspection had been very frequent indeed, it would not have prevented the accident?—No, it would not.

745. Or unless the inspector had happened to have gone there a week before?—Certainly.

746. If it were a rule that the inspector was to visit the mine once a year, or twice a year, or even three times a year, do you think that that might not have had any effect in preventing this accident?—No; because the cause of the accident in my opinion had been produced within the last month or so, by driving levels without any means of ventilation.

747. When had you last been at the mine?—Just a twelvemonth before, within a day or two.

748. Did you make any observations at that time?—They had then not opened more than half the work that there is now, and none had been opened at the part where the explosion took place.

749. Had you made any observations upon the management of the mine?—No. What portion was then opened was very well ventilated indeed; and, indeed, at the time of the explosion there was plenty of air in the pit; but it was not made that use of that ought to have been made.

750. They had a good supply of air, but they did not take pains for its circulation?—That was exactly the case.

751. At the time of the explosion, was the defect in the jig one of the causes which interfered with the circulation of the air; was it that the door got propped open by a train?—Yes, that was the immediate cause.

752. And the train getting off the rail, could not be moved for some time?—Yes, that was so.

753. And until the train could be moved, the door could not be shut?—Yes, it could not.

754. Was that a state of things existing when you visited the mine a year before?—That portion of the work was not then driven; it was part full of water.

755. If you had noticed it; that was a point, was it not, to which you should have called the attention of the manager?—Yes; in fact I was astonished that any practical manager should attempt to carry on the work in that way.

756. You think that that accident was owing to bad management?—Entirely.

757. That is to say, to the want of skill and knowledge in the manager?—It was.

758. Does that suggest to you the expediency of taking other means than are now taken by the law to provide for the knowledge and efficiency of the managers?—I do not see any practical solution of that difficulty; I find that in every case where I have induced them to get a good manager the accidents immediately decrease.

D 2

759. What

T. Wyane,
Esq.

14 May
1867.

T. Wynne,
Esq.
14 May
1867.

759. What is your test of a good manager?—He should be a man who thoroughly understands the working of mines, and should be of that class that he can command others to do the duties that belong to subordinates.

760. Before you recommend a man as a proper and good manager, how do you test his ability?—If I am asked whether I think such a man is competent for a particular post, my test is that I have known that he has had the management of a large colliery, and has conducted it well.

761. But before he was put into the management of a large colliery, how could his fitness have been ascertained?—By having served the proper time under a proper mining engineer, and having been placed somewhere where he had the practical management of a mine under the supervision of another person.

762. Having subjected his fitness to all those tests, in your own mind you would be able to give him a certificate, would you not?—Yes.

763. But supposing you were on a board having to give a certificate to a manager, should you feel any great difficulty in testing his fitness either by examination or by testimonials?—I do not think that an inspector is the proper person to place the person whom he has to supervise. It would be very hard for an inspector to place a manager at a colliery, and then have to turn round upon him and say you are a bad manager.

764. You think it would give an inspector an interest in rather screening those whom he recommended?—I think that inspectors are not the parties to perform that duty. I would rather put it the other way; that each colliery owner should employ a manager who is satisfactory to the inspector.

765. Therefore you would give the inspector some control over the appointment of the manager?—The black spot of my district is, undoubtedly, the want of good managers.

766. And the inspector has no power of disallowing the appointment of the men?—No.

767. Do you think it would be a good thing that the appointment of manager should be subject to the approval of the inspector of the district?—I think it would have a very good effect if the inspector could say to the owner, I think you must take the responsibility yourself, unless you get a better manager.

768. Do you think it would have a good effect upon the management of mines, if the manager were liable to lose his certificate, or to have it suspended?—At the present time the punishment is very great, as managers very often lose their situation if anything serious happens.

769. But sometimes they do not?—No; it is so in some cases.

770. Has either Mr. Nicholls or Mr. Johnson lost his situation?—They have appointed a consulting engineer to take the charge of the mine; he is a gentleman who gave evidence on the occasion; a Mr. Rigby, a very able man.

771. You mean that they have been put down in a lower position than they formerly occupied?—Yes; but not Mr. Johnson; Mr. Johnson does not now take the responsibility underground at all.

772. The coroner, in his charge, rather goes out of his way, does he not, to commend Mr. Johnson and Mr. Nicholls?—Not Mr. Nicholls, I think.

773. The coroner states this at page 38 of the Report: "But if the jury could point out any

particular in which an improvement could be made in the management of the colliery, he was convinced, from the knowledge of the parties, that Mr. Johnson and Mr. Nicholls would pay the best attention to their recommendations?"—Yes, he said that; and I think so too.

774. Those are words of commendation, are they not?—No, that is only with regard to the future; he did not commend the management; he took a different view, perhaps, to what I did as to Mr. Johnson's position, but not as to Mr. Nicholls's.

775. But neither of them has lost his situation?—No, but there is a gentleman put in between the two.

776. Over Mr. Nicholls?—Yes.

777. Have any actions, that you know of, been brought against Mr. Nicholls by the widows or children of those who were killed?—Not that I am aware of.

778. The accident, in a great measure, was owing to the carelessness of the men, was it not?—And that is too often the case.

779. I mean in this particular case?—I think not; the fault lay with the manager.

780. But did it not appear that there had been great carelessness on the part of the men, and very inefficient control over them?—Yes; but then I do not see it in that light, that the men are to be so blamed as they often are for doing what was wrong, when those who are put in authority over them see it daily and wink at it.

781. Apart from the difficulty and danger which had arisen within a month of the explosion, there was previous to that a general want of discipline in this mine, was there not?—Nothing could be worse than the discipline.

782. How was it that that was not apparent to you when you visited the mine?—I could not tell whether the men had got lamp-keys in their pockets if I had visited it every week, or whether they smoked. As you will see, I make a recommendation that the law shall authorise the manager or banksman to search the men; there is no authority now to search them.

783. Was not one of the charges against the management of the mine, that the locks of the lamps were very insufficient?—It was not fair to put it so; they were only insufficient through the constant using of bad tools to lock and unlock them.

784. You mean that the locks had been spoilt by being perpetually tampered with?—Yes.

785. Did you satisfy yourself in that respect, or is it your practice when you inspect mines to satisfy yourself that the lamps are in a proper state?—Nearly every lamp I come to I take in my hand and give it a twist to see if it is locked.

786. Of course you did not smell any tobacco when you inspected the mine?—No, I did not.

787. Was there nothing in your inspection of the mine the year before to indicate that the discipline of the mine was very lax?—No; they were only driving what is called straight work, that is the levels and the headings; there was no goaf created.

788. You state, do you not, that there was plenty of air in the pit when you went there?—Yes, apparently.

789. Was there plenty of air in the most distant workings?—There was, as far as it was opened then, and there was in December plenty of air down the pit. If the explosion had not taken place that day, the next day it would

not have taken place. They were so near cutting through, that when it was tested, it was only a yard through.

790. Another yard would have made a current of air?—It would.

791. Was there not something in the state of the atmosphere which tended to cause the explosion?—Yes, there was; but what I blamed them for was their persistence in getting coals before they had got the air; if they had delayed driving those forward heads until this yard was cut through, there would have been no danger in their working.

792. With regard to your general opinion of the conduct of the jury on that occasion, was it such as to gain the confidence of the workmen?—After that expression, I saw every desire to hear everything that could be offered them in evidence for or against the management.

793. Have you any suggestion to offer as to the composition of the jury?—No.

794. *Mr. Liddell.*] The jury, from your description of it, was composed pretty equally of different classes of persons, was it not?—Yes.

795. There was no preponderance of what I may call the owners' interest upon that jury, in your opinion?—No, I do not think there was.

796. They were farmers and tradesmen, and workmen and miners themselves, and likewise owners?—Yes, and some practical colliers.

797. Did it appear to you at the time that the composition of that jury might have been improved in any way?—No, I do not think that it could very well: but Mr. Johnson is a man who stands very high as a man; and, perhaps, when they heard that he was likely to be inculpated by the witnesses, they felt pleased that they should have an opportunity of exculpating him from any charge.

798. Then the impression which that very improper ebullition of feeling made upon your mind was, that Mr. Johnson was a very popular person, and that anything that tended to exculpate him excited an amount of public sympathy, and they expressed it in that improper way?—Yes; as I thought in a very unseemly way.

799. Are you able to say whether any of the working colliers themselves joined in that expression of feeling?—I could not say; but for the first day or two there was great difficulty in getting any of the working colliers to say anything against the working of the mine; as we progressed, we found things come out which we could not possibly get out the first day or two.

800. Then your impression of the proceedings at first, at any rate, was, that there was a desire, if possible, to shield Mr. Johnson?—There is no question about it, that there was such a desire amongst the workmen themselves; but as we progressed, the thing naturally developed itself, and we could see where all the fault lay.

801. And the coroner used his authority to enforce discipline upon the jury, in fact?—Yes; and I was very glad that he did.

802. The ultimate cause of the accident was the exposing of a naked light, which exploded the gas, was it not?—Yes, it was.

803. And that gas ought not to have been there, had the ventilation been efficient?—No, it would not have been there under proper management.

804. Is not the exposure of a naked light, in other parts of that mine which are well ventilated, 0.74.

an extremely dangerous experiment?—It was then.

805. A naked light is forbidden in the mine, is it not?—It is, except just in the main road; in the intake of air.

806. You state, in the first place, that in your opinion the explosion was caused by an error in the management, by a defective system of ventilation in that particular part of the mine, but that no ulterior proceedings have been taken in the shape of actions against the manager?—Not that I am aware of; I have not heard of anything of the kind.

807. May not the fact be explained by the circumstance of the ultimate cause of the explosion having been carelessness on the part of the workmen?—I think it would be more owing to the immense kindness that was displayed by Mr. Johnson and Mr. Smith-Child, and all the parties interested, towards the widows and orphans.

808. Then the fact of those proceedings not having been taken is really a matter which reflects great credit upon the widows and the connections of those unfortunate men?—Very great credit; it is in consequence of what has been done for them, and done with so ungrudging a hand.

809. *Mr. Powell.*] This accident took place in December 1866, did it not?—It did.

810. Have you included in your report for that year your comments and report of that accident?—I have.

811. As well as a short report, which has been before Parliament in a separate Paper?—Yes; and I have just stated what my opinion is.

812. Did you send in that report to the Home Office?—I did.

813. Do you remember when?—On the 28th of February; I have it here to correct.

814. It is not, up to this time, finally corrected?—It is not.

815. *Chairman.*] I observe that you say in your statement at the inquest, that formerly the proprietors were bound to supply every man with a copy of the rules before he went to work, but that that is so no longer?—I think that was a Parliamentary mistake.

816. Do you attribute the accident in this case to a want of knowledge of the rules?—No, I do not; I think that there were very few there who were not quite aware of the rules.

817. As far as your experience goes, do you consider that the special rules are capable of amendment?—Undoubtedly they are. One amendment that I got introduced in my district has had a very great effect, and that was to compel the setting of timber, whether it was wanted or not.

818. Do you think it desirable to give the inspectors greater power than they have, to review the special rules?—No; it would be better if we could simplify the mode of altering them.

819. What is the power now of reviewing the special rules?—We can point out to the Secretary of State what we think would be advisable, and he would then call upon the coal proprietor to give his reasons why they should not be altered; and if he disagreed with the Secretary of State, then they call for an arbitration upon them.

820. And the final decision would rest upon the arbitrator?—Yes.

821. Are you satisfied with the present mode of arbitration?—No, I am not. I think that the old-fashioned

*T. Wynne,
Esq.*

14 May
1867.

T. Wynn,
Esq.

14 May
1867.

old-fashioned mode of arbitration was far before the present system.

822. Then you think both that the special rules require review, and that the method now of obtaining that review is not satisfactory?—It entails an alteration in every colliery in the district. When we got the alteration made at the time the last Act of Parliament was passed, the whole coal trade met together, and I met them in my district, and we arranged those rules.

823. But you think, after the experience which you have had for some years, that it would be desirable to review the special rules?—I think it would.

824. And to provide a different authority for finally deciding what the rules should be?—Yes; but that must be done in conjunction with the owners and occupiers of the mines.

825. But you think that the present mode of reviewing the special rules is not satisfactory?—It is very cumbersome and unfair.

826. Do you think that the present mode of inspection is adequate for the ascertaining of the number of boys in a mine?—Quite. I am speaking so far as my own district goes.

827. How do you know what is the number of boys in a colliery?—There are none; the masters have seen the folly of employing boys, and they dismiss them rather than take the trouble, except in just a few instances.

828. Mr. Bruce.] By boys do you mean boys under 12 years of age?—Yes.

829. Chairman.] You consider that the masters have abandoned the practice?—Yes; I think that, in 10 years, there has been only one boy under 12 complained of as under age.

830. Every boy that is now in a mine is supposed to be 12?—Yes, nearly all.

831. How do you know that he is 12?—There has been only one complaint of a boy under 12 in 10 years, and in that case they brought a certificate that he had been to school.

832. When you go to a mine do you inquire the number of boys and men?—I merely look at the boys, and if I see one that is at all doubtful I ask him his age, and then I go to the office and inquire whether they have got a certificate, and they generally say we can prove that he is not under 12; that is the only means that I have.

833. They are not required, are they, to have a certificate of his birth?—No; but if I had the slightest doubt I should go to the registrar to inquire.

834. You think that the present mode of inspection is sufficient to ascertain that the law as to providing refuges in the roads is complied with?—Yes; I am speaking now of my own district, where it is the simplest thing in the world, because they have no trouble in making them. They drive two parallel heads or inclined planes, and they have to cut through every 10 or 15 yards to get air from one to the other; and then they keep a portion open to make the refuge stall, so that it is no expense and not any trouble.

835. In cases where they have not those side workings, it is a matter of trouble and expense, is it not?—They can hardly drive one plane without driving another for air. It is very rarely the case that they drive a single one.

836. But there are such things as long roads in a mine without any side workings, are there not?—On the inclined planes there are scarcely any, because if it is in a place where they can

drive it eight or ten feet wide, and still be safe; it wants no refuge stalls, because it is so wide that it would be driven with the brattice; but generally in the thinner mines, where they have not so good a roof, they drive parallel inclines, and then a cut through from one to the other makes a refuge stall.

837. According to that the law for providing refuges would be unnecessary?—It would be useless to push it any further.

838. Either the roads are so wide as not to require a refuge, or there are so many communications between the parallel lines as to form refuges in themselves?—Yes; but then it prevents them from filling those places up which was often done before the rule was made.

839. In the only two mines that I ever went into, one seemed to go a long way without any turn either to the right or to the left, except the refuge?—That may be so; but the question is whether they were on inclines or not. On the levels we have nothing to do with the refuge stalls.

840. It was the line along which the carriages came?—That is not within the law. It is only on inclines, and not on level roads. The law only applies to inclines.

841. Mr. Bruce.] You, I suppose, would admit that one of the most frequent causes of death in mines is the fall of roofs?—It is.

842. Have you paid special attention in your district to that subject?—I have paid particular attention to that.

843. Have you done anything to diminish the number of accidents arising from that cause?—The last time we altered the special rules, I induced the coal proprietors to agree to a definite rule. It used to be, "They should set props where necessary." I induced them to strike out "where necessary," so that it stands that at every six feet there shall be a prop; and I find by experience that that has saved 40 per cent. of the lives.

844. Have you laid down for your district special rules which are applicable to all the collieries in the district as to timbering?—As far as Shropshire and Staffordshire are concerned, I have.

845. Do you think that those special rules might be used all over the country?—I think that it would save a great number of lives.

846. You have stated that you have found a diminution in the loss of life in consequence of the adoption of those rules?—Taking the average of the five years previous to the rule being altered, and the five years afterwards, or even taking the last five years, I find that there is a decrease of 40 per cent. in the number of lives lost.

847. Whom do you make responsible for carrying out the rules?—The chartermaster, where the chartermasters are employed; where they are not employed, the fireman; that is, the man who has particular charge of that part of the mine.

848. His duty, I believe, is not to do it, but to see it done by the working colliers?—To see it done. Then there is a special rule laying the charge upon the collier that he shall do it.

849. Before those special rules were enforced, was there great irregularity in the way of timbering the headings?—Very great. Whenever a person was killed, and I complained that the place had

had not been properly timbered, the answer was at once that they did not think it necessary.

850. Are you aware whether this rule which you have so adopted has been enforced also in districts other than your own?—It is being tried in South Staffordshire; but there is a great outcry made against it at the present time.

851. *Chairman.*] The jury in their finding strongly recommend the appointment of additional inspectors; do you concur in that recommendation?—I do not.

852. *Mr. Foster.*] Would you shift the responsibility of timbering from the working collier to another individual?—Yes; to the one above him, whatever he may be.

853. Would not that necessitate the one above him being invariably at hand to put in the prop at the time of need, over and above the precautions laid down in the special rules for timbering?—I do not find that to be so practically. Whenever the man above him passes a place that requires timbering, he should insist upon its being done then. The rule is carried out to its full effect, but if he is lax in his discipline the rule is useless, because I find that the men themselves are not inclined to timber so fully as I should wish them, it hinders them a little.

854. Where a man is inclined to forego that responsibility, which attaches to him as a workman, would you, in all cases, shift that responsibility from that man to some one else?—I put it in this way: I say that the charter master or fireman shall see that it is done. Take for instance Shropshire; there is no timbering equal to that in England; there is a continuous timber along the face, and a prop from the roof, and one from the floor, and we have very rarely a man killed from the fall of a roof in Shropshire.

855. Would that mode of timbering be prac-

tical or necessary in all mines in other districts?—No, it would not; but still it shows that a thorough system of timbering, if adopted in any colliery, will save a vast number of lives.

856. But you think that you could not lay down any system to apply generally to all districts?—No; but the system that I have laid down is that in no place shall the distance exceed six feet between timber and timber. The difficulty in timbering is this; the men do the work under the roof, and then they timber it after the work is done, after the coal is holed, we will say, 40 inches, and they bring the coal down, and the support is taken away from the roof that it had before. They never think of timbering it till they have loaded the coals up and taken them away. Generally the falls of the roof take place whilst they are loading up the coals.

857. *Chairman.*] The workmen are liable to fines for not using the timber, are they not?—They would be if summoned before the magistrates for a breach of rules.

858. *Mr. Greenall.*] In the former rule which you abolished, what was the distance at which the props were placed?—The rule was, that it should be timbered six feet where necessary. Wherever I went, and complained of it, they said, "It is not necessary that it should be; it does not want it; it is as sound as the roof of your own house."

859. And the word "necessary" you have expunged?—Yes, and I found that about 10 lives less were lost that year.

860. *Mr. Bruce.*] Has there been any complaint of the increased cost of wood?—No, it is rather less than it was, it would take more timber to start with, to efficiently timber at first, but after that there is less timber used than there was under the old system.

THOMAS EVANS, Esq., called in; and Examined.

861. *Chairman.*] You are an Inspector of Mines in Derbyshire, are you not?—Yes, for the Midland Counties.

862. And you were directed by the Government to attend the inquest at Talke o'-th'-Hill, as well as Mr. Wynne, were you not?—I did attend the inquest with Mr. Wynne.

863. By the direction of the Home Office, did you not?—I think Mr. Wynne did consult with Mr. Walpole.

864. Have you heard what Mr. Wynne stated with regard to that inquest?—Yes.

865. Do you agree with what he stated?—Generally I do.

866. Is there any point on which you do not agree with him?—I think the cause of that explosion arose from the want of discipline, the want of system, and bad management.

867. Do you think that it arose from causes which might have been prevented by more frequent inspection?—No, I think not.

868. Unless the inspection had happened to have been very close before the accident?—Even if it had been close before, I scarcely think it would, because small matters of detail which no inspector could possibly see by inspection, continuing daily getting from bad to worse, and I think that that may itself have caused the explosion.

869. What are the little matters of detail which an inspector could not see?—For instance, 0.74,

an inspector could not detect the constant opening of safety lamps smoking, and firing shots in the presence of gas, he could not tell whether the fireman examined the workings before the shots were fired, and all those little matters of detail, any one of which might have caused the explosion.

870. Those things must depend, must they not, on the efficiency and judgment of the underground manager?—No doubt.

871. Will not an experienced inspector be able generally to form a correct opinion as to the efficiency of a manager without entering into those details?—Yes; generally he could.

872. Do not you think that there was something in the management of that mine, apart from those little details which would escape the eye, which would have shown to an experienced inspector that the management was not good?—If he had been there perhaps a day or two before the explosion he would of course have seen that the ventilation was very insufficient in the lower workings.

873. But that is only in case he had been there very shortly before?—It is a new colliery, and there is no extent of workings; they are practically just opening out, and according to the evidence, and I believe it to be correct, they have 25,000 cubic feet of air in the pit, and if they had only taken the pains the air conducted to

T. Wynne,
Esq.

14 May
1867.

T. Evans,
Esq.

T. Evans,
Esq.

14 May
1867.

to the face of the workings, the pit might have been easily kept safe.

874. Have you heard the examination by the Committee as to the possibility of obtaining a better class of managers, and do you concur in the opinions of Mr. Dickinson and Mr. Wynne upon that point?—I think that the owners get the best men they can, not only for the security of life, but for the security of their own property.

875. Do you think that the suggestion which has been made by myself of having certificated managers with certificates liable to be withdrawn or suspended, would not induce a stricter system of management?—I do not see who is to give the certificate.

876. Supposing a board could be framed or means could be devised for qualifying managers by means of a certificate, founded either upon examination or upon testimonials, and that those certificates were liable to be suspended or withdrawn, do you think that that would lead to an improvement in the management of mines?—No; I think there is great difficulty about the examination of men for the appointment to the practical working of a colliery, although of course you can easily examine a man as to his scientific acquirements.

877. You will observe that I did not suggest that the certificate should depend entirely upon examination?—The best test of a man's usefulness as an agent is first of all his beginning as a working man; his next step as a fireman; the next step as an overman, and so on; that, I think, is the best guarantee of a man's usefulness.

878. All those tests, as well as his knowledge by examination, might be brought under the cognisance of a certificated board, might they not?—I do not see how.

879. I am not assuming that the certificate is given merely by examination, but that it is given according to what the man has done before, and according to the testimonials which he produces of having well discharged his duties in his class?—Perhaps the best answer that I could give would be that one of the best men I know, a man who conducts the largest colliery in a very important district, is a most illiterate man, and it is a very fiery colliery, but since he has had the management of it there has not been one single explosion, and I know that he could not pass an examination before any board.

880. Do you think that a system of examination would entirely deprive the country, so far as the country is interested in the matter, of the benefit of his services?—No doubt about it.

881. Do not you think that if he had known that an examination was required three or four years before the time for passing that examination had come he might have qualified himself to pass it?—I think not. I think he would not be able to qualify himself for a very ordinary examination in any number of years.

882. But assuming that the system of certificates would occasionally exclude a very competent man, does not the present system admit men who are incompetent?—No doubt. I do not mean to say that education would not be useful.

883. You have mentioned the instance of one man who would be excluded by the necessity of obtaining a certificate, would you consider that a conclusive answer against requiring certificates?

—I say it is one answer that an examination as to his scientific acquirements is no practical test of a man's usefulness as a colliery agent.

884. Was your opinion favourable as to the demeanour and conduct of the jury on the occasion of the Talke-o'-th'-Hill inquiry?—I think so generally; the expression of feeling at one part of the inquiry was not proper in my opinion, but I think that arose chiefly in this way; at the commencement of the inquiry the evidence produced was brought forward by the owners themselves, merely explaining the best parts of the colliery; that is to say, presenting their side of the question, and that evidence met with the approbation of some of the jury, but when they heard the other side of the case, as brought out by Mr. Wynne and myself, I think they altered their opinion and took the correct view of it.

885. But at the time that the jury made that manifestation of their opinions, they had already heard, had they not, what Mr. Wynne's opinion was?—No, I think not; at least they had not heard his evidence. Mr. Wynne was examined on the last day but one of the inquiry.

886. Do not you conceive that Mr. Wynne, by his examination of the previous witnesses, had plainly shown that he was not satisfied with the management of the colliery?—I really do not remember; I know that Mr. Coe was a witness brought forward by the colliery owners themselves, and that he had not been cross-examined when that exhibition of feeling took place.

887. What is your opinion as to increasing the number of inspectors?—I gave it as my opinion last year that I considered the number of inspectors to be sufficient.

888. Is there nothing in your experience of the recent accidents which induces you to alter that opinion?—No, nothing.

889. Mr. Liddell.] Do you consider that the selection of a good overman is an important part, and a very important part, of the responsibility which attaches to the owner of a mine?—Yes, to the owner or the manager.

890. And are you of opinion that if an owner were tied down to employ a person holding a certificate which he had obtained at the hands of some body of persons who might or might not be thoroughly practical men, it would, in a great degree, relieve him from such a responsibility which now attaches to him?—I do not know that it would relieve him; it would lessen his choice of efficient men.

891. He now has the general market to go into to select the best servant he can find?—No doubt.

892. And if you restricted his choice, you would, to a great degree, relieve him, would you not, of the responsibility which now attaches to him from having a larger choice?—No doubt it would be so.

893. Then, looking at it in that light, do you or do you not approve of having all the overmen, those charged with the internal management of mines, subject to examination by a public board?—I do not think you can examine the underground officers by a public board; and a man who may be an efficient and good man at one colliery might be of little use at another one. The circumstances of all collieries are not alike; they may be fiery, and they may have bad roofs; or dozens of things may occur in a colliery, where

T. Evans,
Esq
14 May
1867.

where a man may be very useful in one case, and not much use in another.

894. Do you place the possession of scientific attainments on the same level as the possession of thorough practical knowledge?—No, I do not; not for under-ground men.

895. I presume you do not object to a man possessing scientific attainments in addition to practical knowledge?—If you have the choice of two men, and one of them has both qualifications combined, I would prefer the educated man to the other; but if you have one a scientific man, and the other a practical man, I would rather have the practical man.

896. Are you acquainted with the system in France, by which the Government, for their own purposes, and partly for the safety of the public, educate and train up a body of mine inspectors?—I have heard of that.

897. Do you imagine that they obtain such efficient men as the body of coalowners in England obtain in the public market?—I cannot answer that question; but I think the management of mines in France and in England is totally different. The Government have no interest in the management of mines in this country; whereas in France they have a monied interest in them.

898. And that entirely alters the position of the Government in France with respect to the coalowners?—Yes; it places them just in the same position as a large owner of property in this country; he appoints his agent, who is, in fact, his inspector, in the same position exactly as a French inspector would be.

899. What we call a check viewer?—Yes.

900. Mr. Bruce.] Have you, in your experience, observed any diminution in the number of accidents, which diminution you attribute to inspection?—Yes, I have, to a great extent.

901. You were brought up, were you not, in a mining district?—Yes, in South Wales.

902. And among extensive collieries?—Yes, very.

903. Where accidents used to be very much more frequent than they are now?—Yes, accidents from explosions of gas. Perhaps there were not more fatal accidents than now happen, but the non-fatal accidents were something enormous. For instance, it was a common practice almost all through the fiery districts of South Wales, that on Saturdays a preparation was made of what is called "burn-oil" in very large quantities, lime and oil, and on Monday morning, as regularly as possible, this large quantity of burn-oil was used for the colliers who had that morning been burnt. This was a regular thing at all large collieries, but in these days such a thing would not be heard of.

904. You mean that the accidents happened with such undeviating regularity, that there was a constant supply kept up of this burn-oil?—Quite so, for use on Monday mornings, the collieries having remained idle from Saturday to Monday, many working places filled with gas, and the men who went into them were burnt.

905. Measures are taken now, are they not, to ventilate the collieries properly in the interval between Saturday and Monday, so that on Monday there is no more danger than on any other day?—Quite so. There are many collieries in South Wales which I believe could not have been worked under the old system of ventilation before inspection came into operation, are now worked with success. The amount of ventilation

0.74.

they then gave the collieries would not be sufficient to carry on the present extensive mines with safety.

906. You have been in two different districts, in South Wales and in the Midland counties; do you conceive yourself to be acquainted with all the collieries of those two districts?—Generally.

907. What do you mean by "generally"?—I know every system that is adopted in both districts, and I know the different coals; I do not know the exact extent of every colliery.

908. But apart from the system, a great deal would depend, would it not, upon the management?—No doubt.

909. A negligent or an inefficient manager might make his colliery dangerous in spite of the general system being a good one?—No doubt.

910. Have you any means of knowing whether the management of collieries is sufficient or not, in your present district?—The death-rate in my district now compares very favourably with that of England generally. I think last year the loss of life was one life to every 131,000 tons of coal raised.

911. That was on the average; but I presume that the skilfulness and care of management vary very much in your district?—No doubt of it.

912. What means have you of knowing whether this or that colliery is carefully managed, or the contrary?—First of all from complaints from the workmen, and then from my experience of the manager of the colliery himself.

913. Can you get that experience without examining the colliery?—His reputation in the district very often is a guarantee.

914. Have you ever examined a colliery on account of its bad reputation in the district?—Yes, frequently, and on account of complaints from the men. I have had such a case within the last week.

915. But even when no complaints were made, if you heard that a colliery was badly managed, would you examine it?—Yes, certainly; directly.

916. Could you, if your district were smaller than it is, examine the collieries more frequently than you do now?—I do not think I should.

917. Mr. Wynne has described the cause of the accident at the Talke-o'-th'-Hill Colliery, and stated that unless he had happened to have examined it about a week or so before the accident occurred, his examination would have been of no use to have prevented the accident; but mismanagement of that description would be very frequent in an older colliery, supposing mismanagement to exist, would it not?—Yes, in little matters of detail: for instance, supposing the extreme end of a level was fiery, unless the air is kept directly up to the face it would fill with gas.

918. So that if there were anything like systematic neglect or want of precaution, the inspector would discover it, would he not?—If he went into every hole in the colliery he might see it.

919. Supposing there were systematic neglect to carry adequate ventilation into all those new headings, is that a matter which your personal visit to a colliery would enable you to discover, even if your attention had not been specially called to it by a complaint on the part of the colliers?—No, not in all cases.

920. It would be no part of your duty to go into the new headings and see whether proper provision was made for ventilation?—Yes, it might

E

T. Evans,
Esq.
14 May
1867.

might be a part of my duty, if I thought that anything was wrong; but if you take a large colliery, there may be 60 or 70 miles of roads underground, and it is quite impossible to examine them all.

921. It is quite impossible to examine the whole, but do not you when you examine a colliery lay down for yourself certain rules to guide your examination, in order to test the efficiency of the precautions taken by the manager?—Yes.

922. Would not the visiting of those headings or at any rate a heading here and there, be one of the steps which you would take?—I should do that, but it would not ensure the perfect ventilation of all the headings by going into only two or three of them.

923. But it would enable you in the long run to discover whether in this particular instance the management was or was not careful, would it not?—No, I do not think it would. In the case of the Talke-o'-th'-Hill Colliery, three weeks before the explosion the colliery might have been perfectly free from gas.

924. That was a new colliery; but supposing it was a large colliery, it was managed, with respect to the headings, negligently, several headings being driven forward with an inadequate supply of ventilation; was not that a matter which might very readily have been discovered by the inspector?—The first thing the inspector, in going through a colliery does, is to look at the plans of the colliery; then the ventilation is pointed out by the manager or the underground agent, and if he sees any headings that appear to be left unventilated, he goes in and examines; he goes down the pit and he sees the condition of it. Of course if he sees one bad place, he concludes that there are a great many more; that if he goes into two or three perfect places, he concludes that the rest are the same.

925. Would not the more frequent visiting of a colliery, make you more confident as to the efficient management or otherwise of that colliery?—If there were more frequent visits, I think it would relieve the managers of responsibility.

926. Might not there be some medium between the present system of waiting until you are called for, except in the case of strong rumour, and such a systematic frequent inspection as would, it is suggested, mutually relieve the manager of responsibility?—No, I think not; as it is, we are always in the district, and the colliers themselves constantly do send complaints.

927. I observe in Mr. Woodhouse's evidence, he says, "we have one man, Mr. Evans, for Nottingham, Derbyshire, Leicestershire, and Warwickshire, and he seems to me to be always toiling and always at work; but we should like to see more of him." I suppose that Mr. Woodhouse is not there speaking for himself, but he means that the district would be the better if they had more frequent visits from you, although he does full credit to your activity and industry?—I dare say that a man like Mr. Woodhouse would be very glad, or at least would have no objection to more frequent inspection, because it would relieve him of some responsibility.

928. Surely, Mr. Woodhouse is the person of all others who would least require your visits, is he not?—Mr. Woodhouse conducts his mines generally in as efficient a manner as is possible to do. I constantly meet him, and he is very glad to hear that I have been to one of his collieries, because, as he says, if there is no formal

complaint it is a guarantee that the ventilation and other matters are pretty well cared for.

929. Do you think, for instance, that a visit once a year to each colliery would relieve the owner or manager of responsibility as to the management of that colliery?—I should like to know whether the question means a viewer's examination of all the workings.

930. I mean, a good substantial visit to the colliery; one which without going into every hole and corner would enable you to test the manner in which the colliery is conducted. Do you think that one visit of that sort a year would really relieve the manager and owner of responsibility?—I do not think that any amount of inspection can possibly ascertain the exact condition of a mine unless it is so extended as to place the inspector in the same position as the colliery viewer.

931. Still, do you not think that useful suggestions might be more frequently made if personal visits to the collieries were more in the power of inspectors, by the limitation of their district, and the increase of their number?—Yes; but I think you would not have so independent a class of men as the inspectors are at present. They would be constantly in contact with the agents, and I think that might have a bad effect. As it is now when an accident occurs, the inspector goes to the colliery unprejudiced, and gets out evidence which perhaps he might not do if he were constantly in communication with the agents. There are some matters of detail which, perhaps, an assistant inspector might do; for instance, looking after the places of refuge, and other small matters of detail.

932. I suppose that in your district there are good collieries and indifferent collieries, and some bad ones, as in other places?—No doubt.

933. Do you think that you have visited all the indifferent and bad ones?—Yes, I think I have visited most of the bad ones. I have not visited all the good ones.

934. Mr. Powell.] In speaking of the Talke o'-th'-Hill Colliery as being one of small extent, do you mean that the existing works are limited in proportion, or that the entire colliery when opened out will be small in extent?—I do not know what the acreage of the colliery may be. I am talking of the present condition of the workings; at least of their condition at the time of the accident.

935. But are the workings laid out with a view to getting the coal from a very considerable area?—I do not know at all what the area might be; but I mean to say this, that the shafts have only just been sunk, and that they have only just won the coal, and that the workings are comparatively limited in extent. What they may eventually be I do not know.

936. But would not the size of the shafts and the whole appearance of the arrangements, bear some relation to the extent of the field?—No, the shafts are a good size; I think they are 12 feet.

937. And the field is a good deal traversed with faults, I understand?—I do not know the country.

938. Questions have been put to you, and to other witnesses, touching an examination based upon the idea that the examination must be wholly scientific, why should not the examination also partake of a practical form. As an illustration, if you wish to test the capacity of a teacher of

of a school, you might not only ascertain his knowledge, but you might watch the candidate teacher whilst managing a class; could not you have a practical examination of that kind?—Then the question is, who is to be the examiner?

939. I will suppose a board of practical men examining under conditions favourable to such an investigation?—I cannot conceive the constitution of such a board as would examine whether a man is a practical collier or not.

940. We will suppose a board consisting of Mr. Woodhouse, who is both a theoretical man of high attainments, and also a practical man, and two or three or more inspectors of mines; would that meet your views?—I do not think that the examination would be a perfect one. I do not think that they could satisfy themselves that a man was a good man by asking him any number of questions. I think the only way in which they could satisfy themselves would be by going with him into a mine, or getting somebody else to do so, and by inquiring into his past experience.

941. That might be a part of his examination, absolutely going with him into a mine, and examining him then and there on the spot, and seeing how he would do about different things?—That is not the best examination, the exami-

nation of a man who has watched him all his life.

942. What I want to know is, whether you could not carry your examination beyond the mere theory and science into the practical part of the question?—I do not think that you could.

943. Supposing a mine to be in a certain condition, could you give the man diagrams and drawings of various kinds, and ask him how he would act under such given circumstances?—He would most likely tell you what he would do.

944. Do you not think that an examination so conducted would bring out the practicability of such a man?—I do not think it would, that is a very small part of his examination.

945. But do you not think that by adding to the pure science and theory an examination of that kind, any good result would issue?—No; of course I should prefer having an educated man if I could get one, as underground agent, but the difficulty is to get both qualities combined.

946. Putting my question in the most general form, you do not think that you could, to any good purpose, combine an examination into practical knowledge with a purely scientific examination?—I think not.

*T. Evans,
Esq.*

14 May
1867.

Friday, 17th May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Ayrton.
General Dunne.
Mr. Kinnaird.

Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Neate.
Mr. Powell.

CHARLES NEATE, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

WILLIAM MATHEWS, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

W. Mathews,
Esq.
17 May
1867.

947. Mr. Powell.] In the course of your evidence last Session, you expressed an opinion as to the efficiency of the present system of inspection; since that time the calamitous explosions at the Oaks Colliery and the Talk-of-the-Hill Colliery have caused many experienced and thoughtful men to reconsider their opinion. Have you any further observations to make respecting your views on the efficiency of the inspection?—On the occurrence of those accidents there was a meeting called at Wolverhampton, which I attended. In the course of some observations that I had to make at that meeting, I expressed an opinion on the subject.

948. Chairman.] What was the nature of that meeting; was it a meeting of coal-owners?—It was a general meeting of the district, not of coal-owners only, but also of every other class of people engaged in the business of that district, general merchants, clergymen, and men of every other class.

949. Mr. Powell.] Will you state the circumstances under which the meeting was called?—It was called for the relief of the sufferers.

950. For the relief of the sufferers in the Talk-of-the-Hill accident, or for the relief of those in the Oaks Colliery?—It was called for the purpose of raising subscriptions for the sufferers in both cases. At that meeting I expressed an opinion that the time was come when the coal-owners should unite with the Government in endeavouring to devise every possible means for lessening the occurrence of these accidents. That I had had occasion to alter the views which I had expressed to this Committee, that the inspection had gone as far as it should go, and that more vigilant inspection was required. I do not think that I expressed any opinion as to what the nature of that more vigilant inspection should be, because it is a very difficult question on which to give an opinion.

951. Do you think that inspectors should be taken from a higher class of men than at present?—Many of the inspectors are quite equal to their duties, but I am bound to say that I think some of them are hardly equal to them. And moreover I think that they are not quite so vigilant as they should be. I will take this Oaks Colliery as an example. I have not the pleasure of knowing Mr. Morton, but I understand that he is a gentleman whose health is by no means strong, and possibly that may have been the occasion of some remissness in the vigilance of his inspection. I think that the way in which

that colliery was ventilated, it being a pit of the most explosive and dangerous character, called for some remonstrance on the part of the inspector earlier than any was actually made, and it is just possible, though I do not say that it is absolutely the case, that that accident might have been prevented if there had been a greater exercise of vigilance on the part of the inspector.

952. Do you think that the present number of inspectors is such that greater vigilance is impracticable?—I think, looking at the great number of collieries that there are, and the limited number of inspectors, that they can hardly be said to have the opportunity of exercising due vigilance, seeing they have such a number of collieries under their inspection.

953. Would you increase their powers of vigilance by adding to the number of inspectors, or by appointing sub-inspectors or inferior officers of some kind?—I very much deprecate the employment of inferior men. I think I stated in my previous evidence that a sub-inspector meant in point of fact an inspector, and if you employ a sub-inspector it necessarily implies a man of inferior character to a general inspector, and I think that that would be a very dangerous experiment. The better plan would be if you have not inspectors enough to appoint additional inspectors, first class able men, and I should lay upon an inspector the strongest injunction that he must not relax his vigilance at all, but that if he sees anything going wrong he must make a written remonstrance to the proprietor at once.

954. Are you referring to the general system of working, or to the details?—The general system of working. Take the case of the Oaks Colliery; I think that the mode in which that colliery was ventilated was highly objectionable. Here was a colliery, evidently of a very dangerous character, emitting hydrogen gas in large quantities, which was carried all through the workings before it was discharged into the open air; a system of ventilation highly defective, and likely to produce an accident, which, in point of fact, it has produced.

955. You think that if the inspection had been as vigilant as you consider it should be, that accident might have been avoided?—It is impossible for me to say so positively; I was never at the colliery, but I have gathered my information from the public reports and the newspapers; I certainly think it possible that it might have been obviated.

956. Would you arm an inspector with more power

power with reference to the system of working mines; because Mr. Dickinson has stated, that in the Barnsley coalfield a particular system, of which he has given an account, would make the working of mines there safe?—I very much doubt the practicability of working that problem out. If you were to arm the inspectors with additional powers, you would throw a responsibility upon the inspector which the Government never contemplated, and which the inspector would be always endeavouring to evade; I am a great advocate for the inspector, if he sees anything wrong, calling the very early attention of the coal-masters to the matter; and there, I think, his duty ceases. If you put additional power into his hands the coal-master will turn round and throw the responsibility back upon him, if he disagrees with him in opinion. If the inspector sees anything wrong in ventilation, or if he notices any other respect in which danger is likely to be involved, if he were to make a strong remonstrance to the employer, he would then throw an additional amount of responsibility upon him for the preservation of the lives of the work-people in the colliery, and I need not point out to this Committee that no one has so great a stake in the lives and property concerned in a mine as the employer himself. The employer has not only to encounter the great social misery which is caused when a great number of lives are lost; but in addition to that, he sustains a frightful loss of property, so that his own interest as well as his sense of duty, is a great safeguard against accidents.

957. I rather gather from your answer that you think that the present staff of inspectors is not sufficiently numerous properly to carry out the intentions of the Act of Parliament?—I think it can hardly be said to be so, considering the great number of collieries that there are. A man must be very active and work very hard, if he is to do his duty in all those collieries which need his control.

958. You do not wish to strengthen the Act, if I understand you, but to have a more efficient staff to carry it out?—I think that the Act has gone as far as it can go; I do not see how it can be carried further.

959. A suggestion has been made to us that the inspectors might be aided in their duties by young students, what is your opinion on that question?—If I were to give a candid opinion upon that point, I should say “preserve me from young students.” You could not practically carry on the working of a colliery under any such system.

960. Do you wish to add anything to what you said before with reference to the employment of women on the pit bank?—Since I gave evidence before this Committee on the last occasion, a report of the commission on the employment of women and children in agriculture has come into my hands, which I have read through carefully, and I have no hesitation in saying that comparing the morals and the comfort of the two classes, the colliery women are immensely superior. They are a class of very honest hardworking women that are employed on collieries, and as I think it would be a very grievous hardship upon them to displace them from the employment which they at present have, unless you could see your way to putting them into some other equally good. There is one other observation which, perhaps, I may append to my former answer, which

0.74.

is this: that however careful you may be in inspection, and however successful, as far as you are concerned, in preventing these accidents, if the men themselves do not exercise greater forbearance, all the inspection in the world and all the injunctions of masters cannot prevent these frightful accidents occurring. With reference to the accident in North Staffordshire, I may say that I have been connected with North Staffordshire mines myself, and I know that smoking in coal pits is almost universal there, and it is utterly impossible to prevent it. In fact it is as impossible to prevent smoking in coal mines as it is to prevent smoking in railway carriages. Whatever injunctions you may make, and whatever laws you may lay down, the men will smoke. In a fiery mine, like that in the Oaks case, or in the North Staffordshire case, which was also a very fiery mine, it is almost certain to occasion serious accidents. There is no doubt that there was great want of discipline in the Talk-of-the-Hill Colliery, because it appears that the sub-managers were themselves in the habit of sitting down and smoking there. On the other hand, I can hardly imagine that an inspector could go down that pit as often as he should have gone down it without detecting by the smell that smoking was going on.

961. Mr. Liddell.] It would be quite practicable, would it not, to prohibit smoking by a very stringent special rule?—I will mention a circumstance which occurred in one of the collieries which I was connected with. In that case I had prohibited smoking by the strongest injunction that I could devise.

962. What was the nature of the injunction?—I said that I should forbid any man to go down that pit again if ever I detected him smoking.

963. You prohibited it under pain of instantaneous discharge, as I understand you?—Yes. Within a fortnight after that time there was an explosion, and a man was killed. On investigating the cause of the death of this man, it appeared to have arisen thus: he found in his working place some gas, and he took his jacket off to brush it out like a fan, and an explosion took place and the man was killed. On examining his clothes we found that although he had not got tobacco and a pipe in his pocket, he had got lucifer matches in it, and the attrition of the lucifer matches caused by the fan-like action of the jacket had set fire to them, which caused an explosion of the gas, and so the man was killed. It is my opinion that legislation should apply to the men quite as much as to the masters, and even more so, if you are to prevent these cases of accident. There is no inspection, no mode of working, no precaution to prevent these accidents that will have any effect, if the men are to persist in acts of this kind, which are beyond their masters' control.

964. Do I rightly fathom from those last remarks of yours, that you think that such an act as a man's carrying about on his person, lucifer matches, should be made a criminal offence?—I am not prepared to say what should be done. There is this difficulty, I suppose, that if it is made a criminal offence in one place, it should be made a criminal offence in another place; I am only stating the facts, leaving the question of the best way of dealing with them to the discretion of the Committee.

965. You have said that legislation should apply to the men; I should like to know what description

W. Mathews,
Esq.
17 May
1867.

W. Mathews,
Esq.

17 May
1867.

description of legislation you would recommend? —I do not think any legislation could be more severe or effectual than this, that the coal-masters together with the inspectors, should make up their minds never to let a smoking collier come into a mine at all. That would, I am afraid, restrict the number of working colliers very materially.

966. You have spoken of inspectors; no doubt there are classes of inspectors, and some are inferior to others; I should like to ask you, whether you think that in these days when the remuneration for highly educated skilled persons is so very high in every branch of trade, 600*l.* a-year and travelling expenses, is a salary sufficient to secure the services of the most competent men?—£. 600 a-year ought to secure very good men, and I think men quite equal to the situation; but the difficulty is to find men of activity, capacity, judgment, and vigilance at the same time. Whatever remuneration may be offered, those qualities are rarely combined in the same person. An inspector ought to be a man of considerable experience and knowledge, a man whose opinions the coal-owners would receive with strong deference and respect, and also physically a strong man, to do all the duties that he is called upon to do.

967. Taking that very valuable statement which you have just made as the basis of my present question, I wish to ask you this, are you of opinion that the rule which is laid down in the Home Office, of rejecting men on the ground of their being 40 years of age, is calculated to secure the services of competent men as inspectors?—I think that any rule, whether it has its origin in the Home Office or elsewhere, which rejects men, because they are 40 years of age, is a very absurd rule. My own impression is, that till men do get to the age of 40 and above it, they are not generally competent to the duties of an inspector, because they have not had sufficient experience, and their opinions cannot have that respect from the coal-owners, which it is desirable that they should have.

968. And if the Civil Service Commissioners fix any such age, is it your opinion that the Civil Service Commissioners are a body sufficiently acquainted with the practice of mining to lay down rules of that nature?—I have a great respect for the Civil Service Commissioners, who have no doubt exercised the best discretion in their power; but I should beg to be excused from the Civil Service Commissioners recommending any functionaries to me if that were to be the dictum on which they would proceed.

969. You made a very important statement at the outset of your evidence to-day, to the effect that the time had arrived when the coal-owners should combine with the Government to prevent accidents; I should like to ask you what direction that combination should take, and how you would propose that they should carry out that object?—I do not know any better mode than that which has hitherto been adopted when these Bills have been passed from time to time, beginning with the original Bill, to the Bill of 1860, that is to say, by the coal-owners having a conference with the Home Secretary or Under Secretary, and discussing with him what can be done, and in what direction it can best be done.

970. Then you evidently look to further legislation upon this subject?—I apprehend that the Government looks to it, and in that case, all I can say on the part of the coal-masters is, that the coal-

masters would be very ready to act with the Government, and confer with them in reference to whatever action was necessary to meet the difficulty.

971. *Chairman.*] You said, in answer to Mr. Powell, that the interest and sense of duty of the owner was one of the greatest securities for the good management of a mine?—Yes.

972. You suppose, I presume, when you say that, that the owner is both a prudent, and judicious and conscientious man, and also that he has the capital at his command which is required for the management of a mine?—Yes.

973. But there are such things as reckless owners, are there not, who are reckless because they are in a haste to make money?—I am happy to say that I do not know any of that class.

974. At any rate there are owners who have not the capital requisite to make the proper provisions for the safety of their mines, are there not?—Possibly there may be some, but I think that those would be only few exceptions.

975. The danger is greater when the owner is a small capitalist, is it not?—No; the bulk of the accidents arise in the large mines, where the owner is a man of large capital.

976. Then the workings are larger, and the distance from the foot of the shafts is greater in those cases?—In some of those collieries it is not so.

977. In one of your answers last year you say that there may be increased need of inspection in collieries held by men of small capital?—There may, but those cases are not numerous; of course, in answers to questions of this sort, I only speak generally.

978. Is not that especially the case, as to the supply of winding tackle?—I think that that is not necessary now, because the inspectors ought to have their eyes upon the tackle, and if they see anything wrong, report it immediately.

979. There is no rule, that the winding tackle may not be spliced?—No; it very often happens that the winding tackle is stronger after it is spliced than before.

980. Was your attention directed to an accident which occurred a few months ago arising from that cause?—I did not observe it.

981. Should you object to a rule forbidding the splicing of the winding tackle?—Yes; because I know that if the splicing is done as it ought to be done, the chain will be stronger at the splice than in the other parts. I think that such a rule would be a very unnecessary piece of legislation.

982. Should you see any objection to a rule prescribing the size of the drum round which the chain is wound?—I think that legislation need not prescribe the size of a drum: a mining engineer is the best judge upon that point.

983. You said, in one of your answers to Mr. Liddell, that in that case of the Oaks Colliery, if the inspector had been down the mine as often as he ought to have been, possibly the accident would not have happened; will you explain what you mean by that; how often do you conceive it to be the duty of an inspector to visit a colliery?—That is a point upon which, of course, nothing but knowledge of the particular circumstances could enable me to give an explicit opinion.

984. Do you think that an inspector should visit a mine once a year?—He ought to visit it much oftener than that, particularly a fiery mine like the Oaks. The inspector ought to have visited that mine, in my opinion, sufficiently often
for

for him to see whether there was any present or prospective danger.

985. Should he have visited it as often as six times a year, do you think?—It is very difficult to say definitely how often.

986. Have you calculated at all what would be the increase in the number of inspectors which would be requisite to enable them to discharge the duties which you think they ought to discharge?—No, I have not. The great danger in mining is, of course, from explosions; and there are many mines where there is no explosive gas, and if you do not visit them at all, it does not matter in the least.

987. Have you turned your attention at all to the suggestion which has been thrown out, of having certificated managers of mines whose certificate might be suspended or withdrawn in case of any accident arising from defect in their management?—No, I have not, but I think that it would be a very difficult thing to do. The discretion of the employers compels them to be very circumspect in the selection of their managers, and if the managers satisfy their employers, I think they ought to satisfy all the world.

988. Do not you think that economy is sometimes consulted by an employer in the selection of a manager?—Not in the slightest.

989. What is the ordinary salary of a manager?—It depends upon the nature, and the extent of his duties.

990. The duties of a manager are not the same in every colliery?—Certainly not.

991. Do not you think it possible to lay down a set of rules prescribing what should be the duties of the manager of every colliery?—I think I should fail if I attempted it; it would be a very difficult task.

992. You do not think it an impossible one, do you?—I do not say that it is impossible in the abstract sense of the term, but I think it exceedingly difficult.

993. Do not cases sometimes occur of fatal accident in which there is no verdict of manslaughter, and where there might be a difficulty in the relatives recovering any damages; and yet, where it is obvious that the accident has arisen in some degree from a want of proper supervision on the part of the manager?—Parties injured have their remedy by a civil action.

994. They may be poor, and the case may not be sufficiently strong to justify them in going to law, and yet there may be a clear case of neglect in the management?—I really cannot point out any remedy for that.

995. Do not you think that the suspension of the certificate would induce much greater vigilance and attention to their duties on the part of the managers?—No, I do not. If you were to suspend a manager's certificate, he would get discharged, and seek another employment.

996. Would not the one who sought to supply his place be influenced by fear of a similar punishment?—No, I think not.

997. Would not it be a serious punishment to a man whose business in life was the managing of a coal mine, if he were suspended from the practice of his profession?—I have not faith in that myself.

998. You are aware that that is the method in which the efficiency of the master of a ship is insured?—I think that that is a very different case.

0.74.

999. What reason can you give why the same precaution should not be taken in the case of a mine that is taken to insure the safety of persons in a ship?—That is rather a difficult question to answer; but I can see myself a very great difference between the cases; the art of navigation is a very difficult one; a man must be brought up to it from a boy, and the master of a ship has the care of life to a far greater extent than one who has the management of coal mines. The master of a ship has to do with every department in his occupation, but a manager of a mine has not; he has the control of a particular department, and it would be a question whether any mistake that occurred arose in his own department or in that of another. In the case of the ship it is an undivided responsibility, while in the case of a mine the responsibility is greatly divided.

1000. In the case which you have imagined, the manager would have the benefit of the doubt I presume, and his certificate would not be withdrawn?—I cannot say that I should have any faith in such a scheme.

1001. It is not only for want of scientific knowledge that the master of the ship is liable to have his certificate withdrawn, but it may be withdrawn for neglect also?—Yes.

1002. In that respect his position is the same as that of the manager of a mine, is it not?—If you are to have certificated managers of mines, I think you must certificate other separate classes of functionaries; you must have certificated enginemen on the railways, and certificated men in every department in which danger is involved, if you are to follow out this plan.

1003. Do you wish to make any other alteration in your evidence than that which you have already made?—No; I beg to observe that I came here owing to some correspondence with Mr. Powell, who very judiciously wrote to me when he found that I had expressed an opinion a little at variance with the opinion which I expressed last Session before this Committee, and I said that rather than let it rest on correspondence I would appear here, and explain it to the Committee.

1004. Has your attention been drawn to the circular issued by the Home Office, and to the answers from the inspectors?—Yes.

1005. Mr. Dickenson suggests that it should be in the power of the inspector to make the mode of working a mine a subject of arbitration; what do you say on that point?—I entertain a very different opinion about that; the master himself ought to know how to work his own mine.

1006. You admit, in your evidence given last year, that the most economical mode of working a mine is also the most dangerous, do you not?—As far as the thick coal of South Staffordshire is concerned.

1007. Therefore there is a temptation to a coal-owner, for the sake of saving expense, to incur danger, is there not?—In some cases it would be impossible to select any other mode of working than that which is in vogue.

1008. But there are cases where there is an option, and where the most dangerous mode is taken for the sake of economy, are there not?—Yes, that may be so, but I cannot see my way to legislate on that point.

1009. You do not agree with Mr. Dickenson on that point?—No.

1010. Do you think that there should be any change in the arbitration tribunals?—That was a point

W. Matthews,
Esq.

17 May
1867.

W. Mathews,
Esq.
17 May
1867.

point which was very fully discussed when the Mines Inspectors Act was passed. The employers objected to an arbitration if the arbitrator was to be chosen by the inspectors, because they said that the inspectors might select an arbitrator whose knowledge, and whose judgment were imperfect, and in whose decision, therefore, the masters could have no confidence at all. It was then proposed to the Home Secretary that the masters should choose five or six individuals acquainted with mining generally, out of whom the inspector should choose one to arbitrate, and that done, the masters could have no excuse for saying, "We have no confidence in the arbitrator." The Secretary of State thought that that would be a far more satisfactory mode of fixing the tribunal than any other that could be devised.

1011. That suggestion then was introduced into the Bill with the assent of the Secretary of State?—Yes.

1012. Not by the House in discussion?—I think not; but I forget now how it was done precisely.

1013. At any rate you do not assent to the view which has been expressed about the need of a change in the system of arbitration?—I do not assent to any alteration in the mode of choosing arbitrators.

1014. Mr. *Liddell*.] Opinions have somewhat modified I think on this matter of arbitration since the passing of the Act; do you think that any strong objection would be felt now in the event of the two arbitrators not agreeing as between the Government and the coal owners if they choose a third as an umpire, so that the decision should be left with such a person, for instance, as the chairman of quarter sessions or a judge?—It is a common case in arbitrations for the two arbitrators before they begin to arbitrate to fix upon an umpire; it is sometimes the case in railway disputes that they fix upon the Board of Trade. In other disputes they may fix upon some legal man; they may fix upon some chairman of quarter sessions. I do not think it matters much what scheme you adopt, for obtaining an impartial tribunal.

1015. There is a very elaborate scheme, is there not, to provide against an emergency of that kind in the Mines Inspection Act?—I think there is. There would be no difficulty, if any necessity arose, in referring it to the chairman of quarter sessions, who would not arbitrate himself between the parties, but would perfectly well know whom to choose.

1016. *Chairman*.] Would there be any great

difficulty in the manager of every mine keeping a list of all the boys in the mine, with their ages stated opposite their names?—That is generally kept, I think, in every well-regulated mine. I have got extensive returns of that nature from more than one colliery, though I have not them with me now.

1017. Is it the practice of the inspectors to look at those lists?—No, I think not, they do not trouble themselves about it.

1018. Mr. *Powell*.] As to the increase of the number of inspectors, you very naturally say that you could not give any exact calculation as to the increase of staff requisite?—No.

1019. Would you say roughly that a large increase would be necessary?—I should say not a very large increase. I think that the Chancellor of the Exchequer would begin to think that the expense was too great.

1020. *Chairman*.] We are supposing an inexhaustible fund; in that case would you think a large increase desirable?—I would not have a very large increase, but I would most rigidly lay down the rule, that the inspector should be limited to the vigilant performance of his duties of inspection, and should not be allowed to engage in any other occupation whatever.

1021. Mr. *Liddell*.] I understand that the rule at the Home Office is to fix 25 as the minimum age for an inspector, do you think that anyone, whatever knowledge he may have acquired up to that age, can at that age be competent to discharge the duties of an inspector?—I do not say that it is impossible for anyone at the age of 25 to be competent for the duties of an inspector. Mr. Pitt, I believe was only 21 when he became Chancellor of the Exchequer, but that is the exception, and in these matters you cannot legislate upon exceptions, but upon the rule, I think that a man of only 25 years of age can hardly be sufficiently qualified for the duties which devolve on an inspector.

1022. *Chairman*.] Without giving names, will you inform us whether you have known any inspector who attended to any other business regularly except inspection?—I am rather diffident in answering those questions very fully; I have known that.

1023. Have you known any inspector, either recently appointed, or appointed at any previous time, who was disqualified by any infirmity, from properly discharging his duties?—I think I would rather decline going into those matters; it is not a very popular, or a very palatable question to discuss.

LIONEL BROUGH, Esq., called in; and Examined.

L. Brough,
Esq.

1024. *Chairman*.] You are Mining Inspector for Monmouthshire, and that district?—Yes.

1025. There was a meeting of inspectors in January last, was there not?—Yes.

1026. Was that a voluntary meeting, or was it a meeting where they were required to meet by the Home Office?—They were required to meet by the Home Office.

1027. How many of the mining inspectors attended the meeting?—Ten were there. Mr. Dunn had just retired from the service and Mr. Southern was not then appointed for Yorkshire.

1028. Do you mean that you all had a separate summons from the Home Office to attend?—Yes, I think we all had. I had a summons to attend.

Mr. Dunn had just resigned, as I have said; and Mr. Verner, the successor of Mr. Dunn, was there.

1029. Do you remember by what majority this resolution was carried, "The inspectors are of opinion that the present number of 12 inspectors is sufficient for carrying out the Act as it now exists?"—I think the majority were something like three. I did not make any record of the voting, but the majority was two or three, or even four.

1030. You did not concur in that resolution, did you?—Certainly not.

1031. Do you remember who were the other inspectors who agreed with you in your view?—I cannot remember accurately, but I think that Mr.

Mr. Atkinson was favourable to an increase of inspection.

1032. When you talk of an increase of inspection, what increase do you contemplate?—There are two methods of increasing inspection; one would be by giving the present inspectors sub-inspectors, that is to say, practical men under them, and the other would be by increasing the number of chief inspectors. My view of the case would be, that it would be desirable to double them again as we were doubled in the year 1855.

1033. That is to say, you would increase the number of inspectors to 24?—Yes, if inspection is to be inspection, I certainly would increase it up to that extent.

1034. And you would accompany that with a revision of the districts?—Yes.

1035. What do you conceive to be the duty of an inspector?—The duty of an inspector, I conceive to be to inspect mines and improve them to the best of his ability and power; that is to say, moral power, for we have no legal power to make alterations.

1036. Do you conceive it to be his duty to visit the mines without being called upon to do so by the request of any one, or by any particular accident having occurred?—It is my invariable practice to do so. If I ever go near a pit, I am pretty sure to go down it.

1037. Without anything particular to call you down, you mean?—Yes, if I am near it I generally go down it.

1038. When you go down the pit what do you do?—I go through the pit. I ascertain first of all the state of the tackle before I go down, and in going down I ascertain the state of the engine and its power, that the engine itself and the whole of the machinery is in good sound workable order. Then I proceed to ascertain what kind of ventilation they have when I am below, also their mode of timbering, and all those points which appertain to the safety of the pit.

1039. Do you inquire as to the ages of the boys they have got?—I never fail to inquire the ages of boys and to claim a certificate if I doubt the ages that are stated.

1040. Do you ask to see a list of the boys that they have got?—No; I do not ask for a list, because I am sure to see all the boys in that shift.

1041. In order to do that you must go all over the mine, must you not?—I mostly do so, unless it is some monstrously big mine. There are some pits which a man could not go over in a week to make a thorough inspection.

1042. If you waited at the bottom of the pit, you might see all the boys, I suppose, as they came up?—That would be one method, but generally speaking, all the boys come under my notice.

1043. How long have you been in your present district?—Nine years; I was in Staffordshire before that as resident inspector.

1044. Do you visit every mine in your district once a year?—No, I am sure I do not.

1045. You have not the time to do it, I suppose?—No; my office duties alone in the way of correspondence are more extensive, in my opinion, than almost any clerk's in a mercantile house.

1046. Would it assist the inspectors in their duties of inspection if they were all allowed a clerk to manage the correspondence?—I think
0.74.

that some of the inspectors make their sons or daughters, or wives their clerks.

1047. And they are not allowed any additional salary for that?—No.

1048. Would it be a considerable help to the inspector if he had a clerk regularly allowed him?—I would rather see more inspectors who should discharge all the duties of their office themselves.

1049. What is the nature of your correspondence?—If I find fault with anything I see, or suggest anything when I am in a pit, or on the surface, my invariable custom is to put it in writing afterwards, so that in case of its coming to a dispute, I may have black and white to show for it.

1050. Do you keep a journal of your proceedings then?—Yes.

1051. Are you required by the Home Office to keep a journal?—Yes, that was one of my instructions when I was first appointed.

1052. Mr. Liddell.] And those are duties which could not be left to a clerk, I presume?—No; and there are many things which come to our notice, that we should not like to let all the world know, and which I do not think it would be right to entrust to a clerk.

1053. Chairman.] Do you send in your journal to the Home Office?—No; we do not send it in.

1054. That is to say, if you are not called upon to do so?—No.

1055. You are aware that the education inspectors are required to send in an account of what they do every day?—Yes; but I think that the mining inspectors have already work enough upon them without having that to do.

1056. Would it take you much time to keep a diary, in which you would enter every day, "Visited such a mine," and so on?—Yes; we had such a duty to discharge once, but we were exonerated from it upon the representation of the inspectors that it ought not to be put upon them; and most kindly the Secretary of State allowed it to cease.

1057. Which Secretary of State allowed that?—Sir George Grey.

1058. Unless there are special circumstances as to which you have to make a report, the only report, as I understand you, which you send in to the Home Office is that which appears in the Blue Book?—We have many other reports to make in the course of the year. Often on education we have to make reports; and then there are special circumstances that arise in our daily work. I had to make a report the other day. In one of my pits the greatest discharge of gas that the world ever saw came off in 10 minutes. That is a thing which I would not have dared to omit reporting.

1059. Do not you notice that in your general report?—I certainly shall do so when the time comes; but I considered it my duty to make known to the Secretary of State a most alarming and dangerous occurrence such as that was.

1060. You sent a report of that case to him at once?—Yes.

1061. But with the exception of special circumstances arising, you make no report but that which appears in the Blue Book?—None; except the main Annual Report, unless we are ordered to do so by our chief.

1062. Mr. Liddell.] What action did the Home Office take upon that Special Report of that sudden outburst of gas of which you speak?—They have taken none as yet, but the fact was,
I did

L. Brough,
Esq.

17 May
1867.

L. Brough,
Esq.
17 May
1867.

I did not leave the pit until it was secure. I was in the pit nearly all night, and never left it until I had seen everything perfectly safe and right. I do not think therefore that the Secretary of State would require to take further notice of it.

1063. *Chairman.*] How did you know of that occurrence?—I heard of it at night, and then I had a pair of horses and drove up to the spot as fast as the horses could go.

1064. How did you hear of it?—I heard of it when going into the hotel at Newport. This occurrence took place at Abercarn some ten miles from Newport, and it had rumoured itself down to the main town, Newport.

1065. Had any accident arisen in consequence?—No; if any lamp had been unsound, and disorder had ensued, and great alarm, and the men had run and shrieked, and fallen down and upset their lamps, or thrown them away, there would most likely have been 500 persons killed, and 70 horses.

1066. What was the cause of that occurrence?—A sudden outburst of gas—a blower, as we call it. By the measurements of the viewer (I have not made the measurements myself), 130,000 feet of carburetted hydrogen gas came off in 10 minutes. I myself do not think so much, but still for all that, perhaps, the largest blower that ever was.

1067. What produced that?—The tension of the gas. They struck into some soft coal; and the gas is held within the coal in a highly concentrated state.

1068. It was not from any fall of the roof that that happened?—No.

1069. It came off in the ordinary course of working?—Yes; the men were working there when it suddenly burst out, and brought out 30 tons of coal. There was a tram there with 25 cwt. of coal upon it (our trams alone weigh more than 10 cwt.), and it drove that tram off the rail; its force was most tremendous.

1070. Did it throw down the men who were working near it?—It knocked them down, and they were glad to get backwards, or they would have been buried in coal. The men appear to have been an admirable pit's company, and the viewer was in the pit at the time, so that the thing happened under as favourable circumstances as possible. That very occurrence, I think, shows the necessity of inspection. When I first took to that pit, we had only 12,000 cubic feet of wind per minute passing through the workings; I have been sticking to that pit, and begging and praying, and representing and beseeching, till I have got 80,000 feet of wind. If that blower of which I have spoken had come off under that original condition of 12,000 feet, the gas would have fired, and killed everybody.

1071. How should it have fired if the lamps had been in good order?—With only 12,000 feet of wind per minute, it would have overpowered all ventilation; it would have got back through the pit, and if we had not had capital ventilation this time, it would have got to the furnace at its highest inflammable point.

1072. No inspection could prevent a liability to such an outburst, I suppose?—There is such a liability, certainly; that pit was always noted for it.

1073. But good inspection, as I understand you, would insure and make good the management of the mine being in such a state, that even such an outburst would be attended with no danger?—

No inspection would insure it, but it would tend towards it. I will mention another instance. In some pits, directions are given to the men and boys, that if ever they meet with an escape of gas, they are to put their safety lamps under their jackets. When this escape of gas occurred, a brave boy put his lamp under his jacket, and kept it there till it burnt the skin of his ribs; that is a proof of the benefit of inspection, because it is now well known to the men and boys that those instructions are sometimes in the rules, and this young fellow, as I say, bravely did what the rules told him to do, till his skin was scorched.

1074. Are the rules which you speak of the special rules?—Yes, sometimes.

1075. Besides the general rules and the special rules, there are rules for the particular mines, are there not?—Yes; but I strike them off my special rules because they are mere bye-laws, and the Act of Parliament is only answerable for the special rules and the general rules.

1076. Besides the special rules, there are rules between the managers and owners and workmen; certain regulations for the mine?—Yes; they are called bye-laws by the colliers and employers, but they have no right to appear in the books of the special rules, because they get confounded with Act of Parliament rules.

1077. Are you aware of the practice in some cases, on the part of the inspector, where a miner has committed a breach of the rules, and would be liable to be punished by a magistrate, of allowing him to compromise that by the payment of a fine?—That has never come within my knowledge.

1078. If that is ever done you would consider it objectionable, I presume?—Decidedly.

1079. If a workman commits a breach of the rules, the proper way is to bring him before the magistrate?—Certainly, and the only way; no compromise should be admitted.

1080. You have heard of that being done perhaps?—I have not heard of any compromise of the kind.

1081. Not of a workman being fined 10 s. and told to say nothing about it?—No, I should object to it strongly; and I invariably tell the viewers in my district, that if they do not punish the men for acts which would bring about the death of a great number, I shall summon them before the magistrates under some general rule or other. Of course I cannot summon all the workmen before the magistrates, because I should require a whole staff to do that; neither is it my province, but I insist on the owners doing so to the best of my power, but our powers are very limited.

1082. *Mr. Liddell.*] Do you find the workmen for the most part amenable to any advice or instruction that you may think proper to issue?—Yes, I do; I have a very good opinion of the mining population of this kingdom. I found them people willing to listen to any reasonable recommendation.

1083. You do not charge them generally with recklessness?—There are too many cases of recklessness; cases that have come under my own knowledge of smoking against the rules, that is recklessness, and ought to be severely punished; but in some cases in our neighbourhood, when the men have been brought before the magistrates for so doing they have been fined a 1 s. or 5 s.; that is not enough; in fact, they ought to be sent to hard labour for three months, because a man has no right to put the lives of a couple

couple of hundred of his fellow creatures in danger.

1084. Then, as I understand you, you in that answer distinctly charge the magistrates with leniency in administering the law?—I should say they are too lenient; the very thing that I have described has occurred with Mr. Evans before he went to Derbyshire.

1085. But of your own knowledge do you know cases where the magistrates have so dealt with cases that have come before them?—I have not known of cases of a 1*s.* or 5*s.* fine being inflicted, but I have known cases where they have only fined a man 10*s.*

1086. And that you think not enough?—No; I think the full penalty should be inflicted where a man has put the lives of his fellow creatures in danger, without any mitigation whatever; I have records of the 10*s.* fines, because that is another duty that we have to perform every year, to get from the sheriffs and clerks to magistrates a record of all the fines inflicted under the statute of the 23rd and 24th of the present reign, the Act of Parliament which regulates our inspection.

1087. *Chairman.*] What is the object of your suggestion as to the second general rule when you say, "I do not mean such a mass of timber as would impede ventilation, but enough of it, and so strongly erected that no rash or inconsiderate person may pass through without the exercise of great strength and violence"?—I had a case which I may refer to on that subject. I had in my district a severe explosion two years ago, in which 26 men were killed, owing to the amazing quantity of gas; a little boy passed through a barrier, and there can be no doubt in the world, fired the gas, and killed 26 persons. I stated at the inquest that I considered that second general rule to require the barrier to be so strong that nobody could pass it, though it must not impede the passage of air. I have a case in the Court of Queen's Bench still undetermined on that very subject.

1088. In what way does the case arise?—We took a case; the owners were summoned before the magistrates.

1089. Do you mean for breach of the second rule?—Yes; but it has not yet been decided on. It is before the judges of the Court of Queen's Bench. The place I refer to was not in the course of actual working, but it had been laid off for a time, with a view to get at it again, and extend the colliery very largely, a magnificent colliery in Monmouthshire. There were 50 yards of inflammable gas in the place; there were two entrances to it, an inlet and an outlet; the outlet was sufficiently fenced, so that nobody could get by it; but the intake side was not sufficiently fenced; there were merely cross timbers put up like that (*explaining it*); simply a danger signal; simply a pair of cross timbers, which you could kick down with your foot. In consequence of that, the heedless boy, who was not provided with a lamp, as he ought to have been, got in and fired it, and the result, as I have said, was that 26 people were killed.

1090. You brought that case before the magistrate?—I reported the whole transaction to the Secretary of State, as is our custom, and by him I was instructed to prosecute under the Act of Parliament, which I did. We had three informations, and the magistrates defeated me on every one of them; they considered, I suppose, 0.74.

that the evidence was sufficient for them to discharge the cases.

1091. I understand you to say, that the magistrates dismissed the cases?—Yes.

1092. You then demanded a case?—Yes; two cases.

1093. And that case is still pending?—Yes.

1094. How long ago did this happen?—It happened on the 16th of June 1865, and now we have almost come to June 1867, and there is no decision yet.

1095. *Mr. Powell.*] Has the case been heard at all?—No; I suppose the immense amount of business before the Court of Queen's Bench prevents it.

1096. In whose hands is the case now?—It is in the hands of my solicitor, on the one hand, and the solicitor of the Tredegar Iron Company, on the other.

1097. Do you mean that it is in the hands of your private solicitor?—No. When I say my solicitor, I mean the firm that does all the Government business under my charge in Monmouth and Glamorgan. I ought not properly to speak of him as my solicitor, perhaps, but it is customary to do so.

1098. What explanation does the solicitor give to you of the delay in the case?—I think it is press of business; he has not told me how it has arisen, but I conclude that it is from press of business in the Court of Queen's Bench.

1099. Are you generally satisfied with the way in which the magistrates exercise their jurisdiction in mining cases?—I wish we had a stipendiary magistrate in the county of Monmouth.

1100. Then you are not satisfied with the way in which they exercise their jurisdiction now?—I should not like to express myself strongly on that point, because so many of the magistrates are gentlemen with whom I am acquainted, and with whom I am on very friendly terms.

1101. But you would prefer a stipendiary magistrate?—Yes, I would prefer a stipendiary magistrate. In Glamorganshire we have a stipendiary magistrate, and I never lose a case there; on the other hand, I never win a case in Monmouthshire under the Act 23 & 24 Vict. c. 151.

1102. *Mr. Liddell.*] You say that in Glamorganshire, in which, as I understand you, a portion of your district is situated, there is a stipendiary magistrate; first of all, let me ask, where does he sit?—At Merthyr and Aberdare.

1103. Have you the power of taking a case occurring in any part of that Glamorganshire district to Merthyr?—Certainly not; but the portion of Glamorganshire which constitutes a part of my district is within the jurisdiction of the stipendiary magistrate.

1104. Of course, therefore, if a case occurred outside of his jurisdiction, you would not have the power of taking it before him?—No; for example, if Mr. Wales, who is one of the Welsh inspectors, had a case in the Swansea jurisdiction he could not bring it up before the stipendiary magistrate in the Merthyr jurisdiction.

1105. *Chairman.*] Could you suggest any alteration in the mode of selecting jrymen on coroners' juries?—As a matter of course, if I had my way, I would not allow any of the *employees* or workmen of the owner to be upon those juries.

1106. Have you ever known them to be upon the juries?—I have occasionally challenged such jrymen

L. Brough,
Esq.

17 May
1867.

L. Brough,
Esq.
—
17 May
1867.

jurymen, but that is a very unfrequent occurrence. I do not know how the coroner is to get better juries than he does; it is a difficult question.

1107. You have no alteration to suggest there, as I understand you?—None.

1108. Do you think that taking the jurymen from a minimum distance would be a good thing?—That might be effected, but it is not very practicable to go a long way off to hold an inquest.

1109. Who, practically, selects the jurymen?—The police; the coroner is supposed to be the selector of the jury, but, in fact, the police of the district generally do it, with the concurrence of the coroner.

1110. You mean that the superintendent of police submits a list to the coroner?—Yes; the superintendent or one of his serjeants submits such list, I suppose.

1111. Have you any further observations that you would like to offer?—Nothing more than is contained in my report to the Secretary of State on the 1st February.

1112. Mr. Liddell.] I see that in this report you have laid great stress upon the frightful loss of life occurring from falls of roof?—Yes; that is a very difficult question to touch; but I have stated that something should be done. Of course that is a very vague way of expressing oneself, but the number of people killed annually in consequence of falls of roof and coal is far more frightful than the number of people killed through firedamp.

1113. Have you been in the habit in your annual Reports of classifying the fatal accidents arising from the different causes, namely, into those arising from explosions, and those arising from falls of roof, or other accidents of that kind?—They are all clearly classified.

1114. Do you find as a matter of fact that the fatal accidents arising from falls of roof on the average of years exceed those caused by firedamp?—Yes.

1115. Can you state in what proportion they exceed them?—I have not gone into those statistics but I should think they are very nearly double, taking a long average of years.

1116. Have you succeeded in your own district in introducing as a rule a better system of timbering than existed previously?—No; I have not succeeded in getting a better system of timbering introduced, but that is not what is wanted. The system of timbering would do very well if it were carried on in a different manner. In the north of England, for example, the deputies do the timbering in the working places.

1117. Who are the men that do it in your district?—The men do it themselves, and they are responsible for their own safety. A man who is anxious to make high wages, is therefore under a temptation to run a risk; that would be a change that I should like to see brought about in my district; it is a very useful plan which they adopt in the north of England.

1118. Have you endeavoured by suggestion and recommendation to induce the coalowners to alter their system of timbering?—A hundred times; and now and then they take my advice; but most of them say, "Our men understand this mode of timbering, and do not understand any other, and it would take too much trouble to introduce another," and they go on with the old mode.

1119. So that your suggestions are not attended to in that respect?—I would not suggest a different mode of timbering, but a greater abundance of it, a far greater abundance.

1120. You would suggest that the timbering should be done upon the responsibility, and by the servants of the owner, and not by the men themselves as I understand you?—Yes, then the management would be responsible.

1121. I should like to know whether that is a case in which, under the present law, you could enforce upon the coal-owners the adoption of your suggestion, if you chose to enforce it?—I could not do it without going to arbitration, and most likely not even then.

1122. You could go to arbitration?—I should be pretty sure to lose under the present mode of arbitration.

1123. Why do you say that?—Because we never get what we want. It is a remarkable mode of arbitration, and one not in existence in the case of any other trade or calling. Under this system the coal-owner has the power to select five persons; he may know whom to select, and when he has selected five persons, I can pick out one of them as arbitrator.

1124. When you say that he may know whom to select, do you mean that he would select five persons who would invariably take his view of the subject?—I do not say that he would select those who would invariably take his view of the subject, but I have no doubt he would select five men who would be likely to take his view of the subject.

1125. That comes pretty much to what I said, does it not; he would select five men who he was pretty sure would support him in the view that he took?—That is the view of the subject that I have taken ever since the act of Parliament came into existence.

1126. Therefore your suggestion would be upset, and you would be beaten?—I do not say that I should be altogether beaten, but the award is generally such an one, that it is satisfactory neither to the inspector nor to anybody else. I should recommend that the coal-owner and the inspector should each have power to select an arbitrator, and that those two should select an umpire in cases where they could not agree. That is done for commercial purposes, and I do not see why it should not be done for mining cases also.

1127. Do you think that coal-owners would agree to that?—I think they would rather object to it.

1128. On what ground?—Because they are satisfied with the present mode of arbitration, and the inspectors are not.

1129. Are you speaking of the general opinion of inspectors whom you have consulted upon this point, when you say that the inspectors are not satisfied with the present mode of arbitration?—Yes; I think that none of them like the present mode of arbitration, although they have not condemned it in a report to the Secretary of State.

1130. Chairman.] When you say that the timbering should be done by the owner, do you mean that when the workman is hewing the coal, he is to wait for an officer of the mine to come and put timber for him?—He need not have long to wait. They are well supplied with men of that class in the north of England, and they do not

not spare expense in what we term safety officers.

1131. The necessity for a fresh prop might arise every half hour, might it not?—It might; but a man has only to leave his tools and come for a hundred yards or so, and look for the deputy, as they call him in the north.

1132. But would it not require a large staff of deputies to attend to that work?—The present staff of deputies is not considered by the owners of the north to be too large, and they are quite enough to enable them to take that duty.

1133. The same feeling which will prevent a man from putting up the prop himself, when he ought to do so, might prevent him from taking the trouble of going to call the deputy, might it not?—Yes, no doubt that is so.

1134. Where the thing is left to the workman, the workman is subject to a penalty for not putting up a prop when necessary, is he not?—He is not subject to a penalty in my district; he is simply well rated for neglecting his own safety.

1135. Do you think that the carelessness of the workman might be obviated by subjecting him to a penalty, if the roof were not sufficiently propped?—That would never act in such a way as to save the numbers of lives that I so grieve about. The plan, in my opinion, would be to let the employers' servants do the timbering and be responsible for it. It answers very well in the north, and I do not suppose that any part of the world surpasses the north in ability in coal mining.

1136. If the servants of the employers were to do it, they could only be responsible when called upon to do it, I suppose?—They are going their rounds always, not only to see as to timbering, but to see that everything is in a safe and proper condition.

1137. Do the workmen generally understand the use of props, and how to put them up?—Yes.

1138. It is very soon learnt, is it?—Not so soon; but colliers in this kingdom are very excellent good colliers; there are no better miners in the world; they know how to take care of themselves.

1139. Mr. Liddell.] Is the coal very soft in your district?—Some of it is extremely hard, but now and then, from geological causes, we have an acre or half an acre of coal so soft that you could get it out with your walking stick, and whenever that takes place, we look out for effusions of gas.

1140. And likewise falls of roof, I suppose?—The roof is often intersected with structural joints; something will drop out, and then you will see two cross joints as smooth as glass. In Wales they are called "slips." That is one of the causes of our great loss of life.

1141. Is that peculiar to the geological character of that part of England?—Yes; we have one particular vein called the three-quarter vein, in which the roof is full of what were evidently in the ancient world stumps of trees. They are called bell moulds, because in their nature they are as smooth and shining as glass. These do not often betray themselves in the roof, you cannot always see any indication of a bell mould being there, but suddenly a part of the roof falls, and then a lump, weighing sometimes more than a ton, often half a ton, or 5 cwt., or 3 cwt., what-
0.74.

ever it may be, of hard "bell mould" will fall, and too often kills.

1142. This geological peculiarity creates a necessity for very careful timbering, I presume?—It does create very great necessity for it indeed.

1143. Chairman.] As far as your observation has gone of mines most liable to explosion, is the ventilation sufficient for the health of the men?—Generally in my district, now and then I have to get some more wind in.

1144. It is suggested to me to ask you, with reference to the case of that great escape of gas to which you have referred, whether there was any great fault or fissure in the coal where it was contained?—None observable, at the time I was in the pit; it came out all at once, as if there had been some mighty hurricane behind the coal which had blown it right out; it came with the force of a cannon ball.

1145. Mr. Powell.] The coal was very hard, I suppose?—No; it was very soft; if it had been hard it would have gone farther; if they had been mere blocks of coal they would have gone 100 yards or so.

1146. With reference to another point on which you have spoken, can a collier work while props are being put up?—If the place is very dangerous he cannot; but he must come back from the face; and propping sometimes is a very dangerous operation in itself. You may hear the roof cracking and you find the necessity of getting some timber up. That is sometimes rather a risky job, and if I am in a colliery when that is going on, I stop and watch them, and even help them till it is done.

1147. I ask the question for this obvious reason: you spoke of the collier going to the deputy to tell him that props were wanted. I wish to know whether he would lose the time of going in search of the deputy and also the time (which he must do of course in any case) occupied by putting in the props?—Yes, he would lose that time; but he might be working at another part of the face; if it were long work he might be working some yards further away.

1148. Is there any peculiarity in the northern mines which make it economically convenient to employ deputies to fix the props?—Yes, in the north they have an infinitely stronger stratification than they have in my Welsh district; the finest stratification in the world is that of Northumberland and Durham except the Five Quarter Seam.

1149. With reference to arbitration, has it ever occurred to you whether there could be a kind of panel of arbitrators for any district; a list of men, skilful, and acquainted with coal mining, from whom a certain number, or one could be chosen to act as arbitrators or as an arbitrator?—I do not know that any other persons but mining engineers and coal-owners would be capable of understanding the technicalities of the thing.

1150. I am assuming men of that class?—We have plenty of them. Every district has an abundance of mining engineers.

1151. Would it be possible to get over the difficulty in respect of arbitrators by having a list of the kind that I have suggested, and then when an arbitrator was required, taking him from that list?—Yes; that could be done, but I would prefer this method. Let the inspector just
F 3 choose

L. Brough,
Esq.

15 May
1867.

L. Brough,
Esq.

17 May
1867.

choose a man well known for skill and probity. Let the owner do the same, and let those two fix upon an umpire.

1152. You use the term "man of skill and probity;" that is the very thing which I suppose it is difficult to secure?—There are plenty of such among the viewers of the kingdom: I do not think that it would be at all difficult to find men of that class.

1153. General Dunne.] Within the district do you mean?—Within the district. There are plenty of men within my district whom I would trust; men of ability, and men whom you might trust to discharge their duties manfully.

1154. Chairman.] You think that you might fairly trust any inspector to choose a proper arbitrator?—I think so. I think if the inspectors were properly selected themselves, they might be trusted to choose proper arbitrators.

1155. General Dunne.] If an inspector may be trusted with duties so important as those which devolve on him, surely he might be trusted with the duty of selecting an arbitrator?—Yes.

1156. He has duties already which are just as onerous as selecting an arbitrator?—Yes, quite; and I may say further, that unless the inspector had the feelings of a gentleman he would not be fit to be an inspector; an inspector should not only be clever in his particular calling, but he should be a gentleman, and no other man ought to be in the position.

1157. With respect to that issue of gas to which you have referred, you say that there was no fissure in the coals?—Not that I saw; when I got there that night, I had to crawl up between the slope of the violently burst out coal and the roof, so that I was actually within three yards of the face of the work, but could get no further.

1158. Was there a large cavity from which this gas issued?—No, it has since been removed, and there is no great cavity; the gas comes out through the millions of pores of the coals.

1159. How long did the issue continue?—Ten minutes.

1160. Was the coal loose and soft?—Rather loose, and not quite so hard as it usually is in that vein of coal.

1161. Where was it that this gas was confined?—It was in a highly concentrated state; a ton of coal, which is about 27 cubic feet, will contain, by chemical decomposition, from 8 to 10,000 cubic feet of inflammable gas, so that the state of compression and tension can easily be understood.

1162. Therefore, a large quantity of gas can be concentrated into a very small space?—Into a very small space indeed.

1163. That renders the anticipation of it more difficult, I presume?—Yes; the smaller the space it concentrates itself into the more terrific is its force when it begins to expand itself, even without explosion from ignition.

1164. Even the mere expansion is likely to produce falls of roof?—Yes.

1165. Mr. Liddell.] Do you imagine that gas to have been generated in the original process of decomposition of the vegetable matter ages back, or how do you imagine it to have been originally generated?—You must begin with its composition first; carbonaceous matter is the principal part of the coal, then the hydrogen comes from de-

composed moisture and water in the beds of coal, and in all the strata the carburetted hydrogen gas is due from the carbon of the coal and the moisture that still exists in it, or did at one time; the elements of destruction are there, be their elementary condition what it may.

1166. Is the generation of gas in the bowels of the earth a process that is constantly going on now, or was it, as I mentioned before, produced during the decomposition of the vegetable matter out of which our coal fields were originally formed?—My belief is that it was at that very remote period to which you refer that the preparation first began.

1167. And it has been kept back and concentrated by pressure?—By enormous pressure; then, when any peculiar circumstance takes place, whereby that pressure is removed, as by the excavation of the face of coal or increase of temperature, then it flashes itself into an immensely larger bulk, with a force equal to that which originally repressed it.

1168. You entertain a very strong opinion in favour of limiting the working areas as much as possible, do you not?—Yes, but I have never defined them as Mr. Wynne has done. It is a very delicate and difficult question—one I will not take upon myself.

1169. I presume that the object of limiting the working area is to improve ventilation?—To improve ventilation, and also to give more room to put men in, so that men shall not be crowded in any one length of working face. I have always been an advocate for more shafts, but I would not undertake or presume to determine what area of coal should be worked by two or more pits. It would have to be found out in the course of the experience of the working of the colliery.

1170. You think that an inspector would be going beyond his duty, or anything required of him by the Act of Parliament, if he were to attempt to enforce such a change as that?—I think that an inspector would be going beyond his duty if he were to define how many acres of coal should be worked per shaft; at all events I would not undertake to do so myself, though it is the important question after all.

1171. Do you think that among owners and managers of mines there is a growing feeling in favour of limiting the area?—I think there is; they are entertaining more and more the view of a greater number of shafts. This magnificent colliery which I have spoken of, where the outburst of gas took place, has two of the finest shafts in the world, and they have actually entertained my proposition for a third shaft in a very friendly way. That shows, that as time goes on the owners are seeing the necessity of adopting the spirit and views of the day which they live in.

1172. Parliament enforced a system of double shafts in the first instance?—Yes.

1173. Do you approve of that mode of working by which you commence, if I may use the word, at the far end of the coal to be worked, and work homewards?—Yes, it is the safest in the world. That has been in use now in Lancashire for perhaps 50 years, and in Staffordshire and Shropshire for nearly 100 years (at least so I have understood), the system of driving out to the boundaries and working back to the pits, by which you leave all the dangers behind you whatever they may be.

1174. Are

1174. Are there many areas of coal worked upon that principle in your district?—None at all; our collieries in the ironmaking districts are enormously large, and the time required to drive out an extreme boundary and then work back, would be very long; but as regards safety, there is no method in the world so safe as the one you name.

1175. It is very expensive in the first instance, is it not?—I do not know that in the end it can be found more expensive.

1176. I said, "in the first instance" there must be a great loss of profit before they begin to win the coal?—It is a loss of time, and consequently a loss of getting profit; but there is no question about its superiority as regards safety to any other method.

1177. Mr. *Powell*.] I suppose that increasing the number of shafts would make that an easier process?—It would tend naturally that way.

1178. General *Dunne*.] There is no doubt that the more shafts there are, the safer the mine?—Yes, no doubt; but we must not entail upon the owner the necessity of making so many shafts as would ruin him.

1179. It is, of course, a question of expense, but the more shafts there are the safer it is?—Yes.

1180. There is an opinion among the miners that this gas which is generated is not injurious until it is mixed with atmospheric air; what is your opinion upon that?—Up to about six per cent. it will hardly explode; when you get up to about 11 per cent. you arrive at a terribly explosive degree.

1180.* It is precisely the same with that as with the gas used for lighting towns; if mixed with atmospheric air to a certain extent it will explode?—Yes.

1181. Mr. *Kinnaird*.] You used an expression just now, to the effect that the coal-owners are getting more to look at matters in the spirit and views of the days we live in?—I think so.

1182. Will you explain what is the meaning of your expression, "The spirit and views of the days we live in"?—Formerly, the owners would get coal out at all risks and all hazards, whether safe or not; I allude to the time when I was a boy, long before there were any Acts of Parliament to restrict them; now they begin to see that, probably not only for the sake of humanity, but for their own benefit, a liberal outlay for getting their own works into admirable order is in the end the most economical plan.

1183. It was partially from ignorance, I take it, of the real danger, that they did not do so formerly?—Certainly a great deal of it was ignorance, and just about as much more greediness.

1184. Then you think that the attention of the public and the legislative enactments have tended to save life?—I have not a doubt of it; both causes have acted most forcibly.

1185. And, as from time to time knowledge increases, you would extend, by means of Acts of Parliament, the precautions for rendering mines even safer than they are?—Yes, I would do so gradually; I think it is due to the people who have to get their own bread and make the fortunes of others for the rest of their lives to protect them as far as we can do so, without injury to commerce or manufactures. They claim our protection, and the Legislature seems to have been

very well disposed for the last 20 years to protect the workmen of the kingdom, and I believe that the men are very grateful for such protection.

1186. And probably an increase of the number of inspectors would not be any disadvantage to the men?—It would entail some expense at first, but it would be a great advantage to the men, and probably to the masters too afterwards.

1187. Mr. *Liddell*.] The Home Office has the power, has it not, of appointing any number of inspectors it pleases now?—I think so; I remember nothing in the Act that limits the number.

1188. *Chairman*.] Since you have been the inspector of that district, has there been any considerable increase in the average depth of the mines?—Yes; we are getting deeper and deeper.

1189. That will very much increase the difficulty of making new shafts, will it not?—That it certainly would; but it must be remembered that any legislative measure would be for the time we live in. By-and-bye we shall have to go down 1,000 yards, but before that period arrives the knowledge that we have of coal mining will have been greatly increased.

1190. In the present state of the art of coal mining, do you see any possibility of working a pit 1,000 yards deep safely?—I should not be afraid to sink and work such a pit myself; it is done in Belgium; I think there is a pit in Belgium (though I have never been down it), 1,000 metres, that is about 1,050 English yards. If they can do it, surely English people can; I should like to have a such a pit to sink.

1191. Can you give us any idea of the extent to which the average depth of mining has increased in your district?—I could not without referring back and making a table.

1192. Is it a considerable extent?—Yes, it is a considerable extent; I have a pit of 560 yards, some of 480, scores and scores of 400 and so on downwards, and I can remember the period when they were none of them quite so deep; many new pits have been sunk within my time.

1193. Do you consider it possible to work a pit of 1,000 yards safely with one wire rope?—Well, I should not be afraid of it.

1194. Mr. *Kinnaird*.] Do you think it would be wise to continue further the legislative enactments for the protection of boys working in pits?—The present enactment is that if they can read and write at the age of 10 they may go and work; and even if they cannot read and write they may go and work at the age of 12. I should not like to extend that, because boys of 12, I think, whether they can read and write or not, are the right age to go to work. If we were to run it up to 14 and 15, by-and-bye we should have no colliers. I think that if there is a new Act of Parliament, I would fix the age of 12, whether they can read and write or not, and that would settle the question without getting certificates of education, and their state of progress.

1195. You would say that no boy under 12 should work down in a mine?—No; but if they were to run it up beyond that, by-and-bye our race of colliers would die away, because children when they get beyond 12 naturally look for some easier and more pleasant employment.

F 4

1196. Mr.

L. Brough,
Esq.

17 May
1867.

L. Brough,
Esq.

17 May
1867.

1196. *Mr. Powell.*] Do you think that in your district, education is at all stimulated by the necessity for having a certificate for a boy under the age of 12?—I do not find any very great progress in my district as to education. There are plenty of the means of education in my district, but I do not find children in the pits, or the adults, so interested in it as they might be. I should say that nine out of ten of my witnesses make their mark, and do not write their names, though perhaps some of them can, but do not like to do so in a public court.

1197. Are the schools conveniently situated with reference to the population?—Throughout the whole of my district they are very conveniently situated, and very well managed.

1198. Have you sent in your Report for the year 1866?—Yes.

1199. Was it sent in before the 1st of March?—Yes, it is printed and published, I believe, but it is not presented to the House of Commons yet.

1200. Your part of the work is done, as I understand you?—Yes.

Tuesday, 28th May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Bruce.
General Dunne.
Sir Philip Egerton.
Mr. William Orme Foster.

Mr. Greenall.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Neate.
Mr. Powell.

CHARLES NEATE, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

The Right Honourable Sir GEORGE GREY, Bart., a Member of the House; Examined.

1201. *Chairman.*] WHAT is your idea of the duties of inspectors with regard to spontaneous inspection?—The duties of inspectors are specified in the instructions which have been addressed from time to time to the inspectors. There were instructions addressed to them when first they were appointed, and I believe they have been repeated from time to time since with slight variations. The duties of inspectors of course must depend very much upon the object with which the inspectors are appointed. I think it never was contemplated that the inspectors should take any share of the responsibility which attaches to the managers of mines, or that mines should be worked under the superintendence of the inspectors appointed by the Government. They were to acquire a general knowledge of the pits in their district, classifying them according to their circumstances, and to attend to any communication that might be made to them in any case, even if it had not come under their own observation, in which it was alleged or believed that a pit was worked in a manner likely to cause danger to life. They were then to point out the cause of danger, in their opinion, to the manager of the pit, and if their advice was not attended to, they were to bring the subject under the notice of the Secretary of State, and that has been repeatedly done. In the case of any serious danger they would not wait, but would bring it at once under the notice of the Secretary of State; and it has been the frequent practice for the Secretary of State to communicate directly with the managers of a pit, calling their attention to the report made by the inspector, and pointing out to them the grave responsibility which they incur if they go on working the pit without taking effective measures for preventing the danger which is apprehended. They have also other duties. They have to attend inquests, but I do not know that I can state their duties better than they are stated in the letter of instructions to them.

1202. Do you conceive that it is a part of the duty of an inspector, or a part of what is necessary to qualify him to discharge his duty, that he should be, within a reasonable time, acquainted with the state of every colliery in his district?—As far as possible, no doubt it is; but there are collieries of a certain class which require much more frequent inspection than others; and I do

not know that it is necessary that he should ascertain the state of every colliery within the district, if there is no reason to believe that it is a dangerous colliery, or worked in a manner that is likely to cause any risk to life; but, no doubt, it is desirable that he should acquire a knowledge of the pits in his district; and I see from the evidence of Mr. Dickinson, who is an able and experienced inspector, that he says, in answer to Question, No. 580, "There is no colliery in my district with regard to which I do not know upon what system of working it is being conducted." And he goes on in the next answer to say, "I should say that I have certainly visited every important colliery, not only once, but many times."

1203. That is since his appointment?—Yes.

1204. How many years, do you happen to know, has he been inspector?—I do not remember, but he has been inspector for some time.

1205. *Mr. Bruce*] Not always in the same district?—Not always in the same district. Of course it must take some time before an inspector newly appointed can acquire the knowledge of a district which his predecessor has had.

1206. *Chairman.*] The duties of inspectors were originally defined by the Act of 1855, were they not?—I think rather their powers than their duties.

1207. These are the powers and duties of inspectors, as defined by the Act of the 18 & 19 Vict., chap. 108, clause 7, which clause is repeated in the 23 & 24 Vict. c. 151: "It shall be lawful for any inspector to enter, inspect, and examine any coal-mine or colliery, and the works and machinery belonging thereto, at all reasonable times and seasons, by day or night, but so as not to impede or obstruct the working of the said coal-mine or colliery, and to make inquiry into and touching the state and condition of such coal-mine or colliery, works, and machinery, and the ventilation of such mine or colliery, and the mode of lighting or using lights in the same, and into all matters and things connected therewith, or relating to the safety of the persons employed in or about the same, and especially to make inquiry whether the provisions of this Act are complied with in relation to such coal-mine or colliery." Do you conceive that the instructions which have been from time to time given by the Home Office entirely carry out the apparent intention

Sir G. Grey,
Bart., M.P.

28 May
1867.

Sir G. Grey,
Bart., M.P.

28 May
1867.

tention of the Legislature in framing that clause? —I think so. The words which you have read, I think, give a power which it was indispensable should be possessed by the inspectors, of visiting every colliery, and that without any obstruction on the part of the manager; but it does not necessarily imply that they are to visit every colliery. Something must be left to their discretion under the instructions which are given them; the instructions which were first issued by the Home Office (and those in force at the present time vary very little) were intended to guide the inspectors in the discharge of the duties which were contemplated by Parliament at the time the Act was passed; and I may say that the very small number that were originally appointed showed that it would be quite impossible, within any reasonable time, for an inspector to visit every colliery within his district. The number has been since doubled, with a view to more frequent inspection.

1208. The words, "it shall be lawful," are very often not used merely as creating a power, but also as creating a duty, are they not?—Yes; but I think the words which you have read were rather intended as against the managers to give the inspector the power to enter any colliery, and to subject the managers to penalties, in case they obstructed him in any way.

1209. Looking to the view which you now entertain of the duties of inspectors, and taking into consideration the great increase in the number of collieries which has taken place since their appointment, do you think there are enough of them to perform those duties?—That is a practical question which I do not think I am able to give a very decided opinion upon. I think the inspectors themselves are better able to give an opinion upon that point than I could be, but taking the view of their duties which I take, and which is very well expressed by Mr. Matthews in answer to Question No. 956 in his evidence before the Committee, I think it is quite possible that as more pits are opened, a moderate increase again may now be desirable in the number of inspectors, with some re-arrangement of their districts, without imposing upon them the more extensive duty which I think some persons have desired, namely, actually superintending the working of pits, and being responsible for the safety with which they are worked, which I think it is quite impossible that any Government inspector could undertake. If the latter duties were to be imposed upon them, you would require a very large increase of inspectors, greater, I think, than would be in any sense desirable. In the former case, you would only have such a moderate increase as altered circumstances might require for the performance of the same duties which they now perform, but for the performance of them with perhaps some greater efficiency. I see the inspectors themselves have given an opinion upon that point, and the majority of them seem to think that there is no occasion for an increase, and I am not aware that they have or can have any interest in limiting their own number. But this is a practical question, which depends upon facts which I am hardly able to give an opinion upon.

1210. Has the question of the increase in the number of inspectors ever come before you as Secretary of State?—I am not quite sure. I

think I was Secretary of State when the number was doubled.

1211. Mr. Powell.] That was in 1860, was it not?—Sir George Lewis was Secretary of State at the time, but I do not remember that any question has been brought before me as to increase since the period when that increase was made, although there have been, I think, representations from working colliers, expressing a desire for a much more frequent inspection; in fact, for a supervision rather than an inspection, which would alter the duties and character of the inspectors altogether.

1212. Chairman.] With regard to what you have said about the inspectors having no interest in their number being increased, do not you think that there would be a reluctance on their part to bring before the Secretary of State for the Home Department, and to urge the necessity of an increase of their number?—I do not know why there should be any such reluctance. I see that some of them think there ought to be an increase, and, of course, if the number were increased and the districts diminished, there would be less labour and responsibility imposed upon each individual inspector.

1213. Do not you think that they would prefer an increase of their salary to an increase of their number?—Yes, and they have had an increase in their salary.

1214. So that they might consider an increase of their number rather inconsistent with an increase of their salary?—It is just possible that that may be the case, but I do not know that they are dissatisfied with the salary now. I am speaking of an opinion which I saw in a paper which has lately been laid before Parliament, headed "Coal mines, Accidents, and Explosions," and the concluding paragraph of the report from the inspectors begins in this way: "The inspectors are of opinion that the present number of 12 inspectors is sufficient for carrying out the Act as it now exists." I see nothing in that report which points to an increase of salary. There was a good deal of correspondence upon that subject not long ago, and there has been a graduated increase of salary. The Committee are probably aware that the inspectors begin with 600*l.* a year; after a certain period they get 700*l.*; and after a certain further period they get 800*l.*; and they have their travelling expenses and 12*s.* a night whenever they are out on duty; and I am not aware that they are dissatisfied with their present rate of salary, taking into account the superannuation that they are entitled to. By a special privilege which the Treasury is empowered by Act of Parliament to grant to certain classes of public officers, a certain number of years is added to the term of their service in order to increase their superannuation allowance.

1215. Should you be prepared to recommend or to concur in any recommendation for an increase of their salary?—I consider that the question was settled by the last arrangement which was made. There was a good deal of correspondence upon the subject, and the Secretary of State, with the concurrence of the Treasury, fixed the present scale of salary; and I was not aware that the subject had been since re-opened. I believe that the salary is quite sufficient to secure the services of the most competent men that can be obtained.

1216. Mr.

1216. Mr. Bruce.] Was the last change made in 1863-64?—Yes, I think it was.

1217. Chairman.] Do you think that it might be desirable to make any distinction in the inspectors; I do not mean by the appointment of sub-inspectors, but I mean by selecting some of the inspectors and raising them to a superior class, and giving them a sort of superintendence over the inspection, after a certain number of years' service?—No, I do not think that any advantage would be derived from that. I do not know the nature of the superintendence that you contemplate.

1218. I mean something of the same sort of superintendence as is exercised at the Local Government Office over the application of the Local Government Acts?—But if you were to take a certain number of inspectors out of the existing number, and merely make them superintendents to receive written reports, to do the duty, in fact, which is now done by the Under Secretary of State, you would have to fill up their places by others; therefore that would involve an increase in their number; or otherwise you would have to withdraw them from the performance of the really important duties which an inspector has to perform, viz., the practical duties of inspection and advice, and giving an opinion upon matters of detail.

1219. The inspector now has to attend when any fatal accident has happened?—Yes.

1220. Supposing that it was the practice of the inspector to make a frequent inspection, some blame would be cast upon him if the mine was in a bad state, and he had not brought it under the notice of the Secretary of State; and would not that give him rather a bias in his conduct of the inquiry, or at least in the share that he would have in conducting the inquiry?—He does not conduct the inquiry; his instructions are, "In the event of any serious accident occurring in any coal mine, or ironstone mine in your district, it will be desirable that, if compatible with your other official duties, you should attend the inquest on the bodies of the persons whose death may have been occasioned by such accident, and you should in every such case carefully inquire into the causes which led to it." That is his duty now, and it is a duty which is performed; and sometimes, in special cases, an experienced person has been associated with the inspector, in order to be present at the inquiry, with a view to ascertain the causes of the accident.

1221. If it were the duty of the inspector to have known what the state of the mine was, and to have pointed it out if it was defective, would he not be under a bias rather to slur over those parts of the evidence which tended to show that the mine was in a bad state before the accident?—Of course if an accident occurs for which a man is himself responsible, he would be desirous of showing, if possible, that he was not to blame.

1222. The gist of my question is, whether, in the case of inquiries into accidents of a more than usually serious or lamentable character, you have not found that the inspectors were hardly in a position to exercise a control over the examination?—They do not exercise a control over the examination. They attend the inquest, and they are directed to put questions in order to elicit the facts completely, if they think that the questions put by the coroner, or by the members of the coroner's jury, or by any person who may attend on behalf of the friends of the persons

0.74.

who have been killed, are not sufficiently searching; but they do not conduct the inquiry.

1223. But they exercise some control over it, do they not?—They have the means of eliciting the facts, and they are directed to do so.

1224. And, of course, if they have any bias, their control would be exercised not in so impartial and fearless a spirit?—They are quite independent of any interest, and they are directed to make a careful and minute inspection of the mine in which such accident may have happened, "and ascertain whether adequate measures have been taken to remedy the defects to which the accident may have been attributable."

1225. But it has been felt in the case of an accident of more than ordinary magnitude, that it was expedient to send down some one to attend the inquest different from the ordinary inspector?—That has been done in two or three cases. Mr. Blackwell, a very eminent man, was sent down to inquire into the Oaks Colliery explosion, and he was very usefully associated with the inspector. That was a special case, in which there was a very great loss of life; and the coroner himself wished to have some one to assist him in the inquiry, and Mr. Blackwell was sent specially for the purpose, and I think he has been sent upon one or two other occasions. That has not been from a distrust of the inspector, but rather to assist him, by associating with him, in a case of great importance, a man of eminence in his profession, and whose opinion upon the causes of the accident would be very valuable.

1226. But supposing you had two or three retired inspectors constituting a sort of superior Board of superintendents, should you not think them more fit to attend upon any such inquiry as that into the Oaks accident than the actual working inspector?—No, I think not. I think that the actual working inspector would probably be more competent than a man very much advanced in years, who had retired from the performance of any active duties, and had not any recent practical experience in the working of mines.

1227. What do you consider to be the proper age for the appointment of inspector?—I think that a man ought to be in the prime of life, with sufficient practical knowledge of the working of mines to qualify him in that respect for the office, with some scientific knowledge, which is tested now by special examination, to which he is subject before he is appointed. He should be not too old to go down into a mine, and to go over it; he ought to be a man, in fact, of great activity, and power of body and mind. With regard to that, perhaps, the Committee will allow me to state that there is some misconception in the evidence which has been given. You were good enough to send me the evidence, and I observe in Mr. Matthews' examination, at No. 967, this question was put to him: "I wish to ask you this, are you of opinion that the rule which is laid down in the Home Office of rejecting men on the ground of their being 40 years of age, is calculated to secure the services of competent men as inspectors?" I have to say that 40 years of age is not the maximum, it is 45; and although after 45 there may be special cases in which a man might be very well qualified, yet if you are to lay down a general rule (and a general rule is required to be laid down now with regard to all persons entering the civil service),

G 2

Sir G. Grey,
Bart., M.P.

28 May
1867.

Sir G. Grey,
Bart., M.P.
28 May
1867.

service), I think that 45 is a very proper maximum. I should be sorry to appoint a man between 50 and 60, considering the duties he has to perform. And if a man is to be appointed at 45, as he may be under the existing rule, 40 not being the maximum, I think that by the time 14 or 15 years' service is got out of him, he probably ought to retire. Therefore I should be sorry to appoint a man later in life than that, although, in all these cases, there may be certain special exceptions; I think the present limit as to age is from 25 to 45.

1228. Mr. Matthews puts the minimum rather higher than that; he thought that the minimum age was too young?—I think, as a general rule, it would be wrong to appoint a man at 25, and I doubt very much whether any inspector has been appointed at that age. I should think that the majority of inspectors, if not all, have been appointed between 30 and 40, or 30 and 45. My own impression is that very young men have been very seldom if ever appointed.

1229. You would probably not like to suggest the minimum of age?—I really forget the ground upon which the age of 25 was fixed as the minimum; I cannot say the age at which inspectors have been appointed; but they have always, I think, been men practically conversant with the working of mines, and I do not know at what age a manager of a pit is generally appointed; I dare say the Members of the Committee know that much better than I do. I think that the age at which the manager of a large colliery is competent to perform his duties might be some sort of guide for fixing the minimum as to the age of inspectors; but, I think, as a general rule, 25 would be too young, unless there were some special qualification which a man possessed. There are some persons of 25 who might be quite competent to perform the duties.

1230. In what way do you conceive that a more frequent inspection would diminish the responsibility of the owners or managers of the mines; I mean inspection not coupled with any direction as to what they should do?—I do not say that a more frequent inspection would have that result; it is a question of degree. But if the inspectors are, as some people advocate, to be constantly visiting mines, to certify that they are being worked properly, and to make themselves, in fact, responsible for any defects in the working, that would obviously diminish the responsibility of the managers; and if an accident occurred, they would say, "The inspector was here the other day; he made no complaint; he did not see that there was any danger; and if he did not see any, we cannot see any." I think that the inspection would require to be so constant that, in point of fact, the inspector would no longer be an inspector, in the proper sense of the term, but he would be a superintendent.

1231. When you speak of discharging an owner or manager from responsibility, that would suppose an inspection once a week, or something of that kind, would it not?—Yes, I think it would; and in order to be aware when any accident is likely to happen, the inspection must be very frequent.

1232. Do you consider that an inspection, once every two or three months, would discharge the manager or owner from responsibility?—I think it would be quite useless in the case of all pits; it would be throwing away the inspector's time. Different pits are

so differently circumstanced, that there are some that would not require to be visited once a year, whilst there are others which ought to be visited several times in the course of a year. The inspectors are sometimes instructed to pay frequent visits to a particular pit, where there is reason to believe that it is worked in a way likely to cause danger, where the cause of danger had been pointed out to the managers, and where it does not appear that the managers have taken sufficient precautions, or where it is desirable to ascertain whether such precautions have been taken or not. I believe it has been frequently the case for letters to be addressed to inspectors by pitmen; sometimes anonymously, but they have been always attended to, and wherever there has been any statement made that bore upon the face of it, any *prima facie* case for inquiry, it would be the duty of the inspector (and I believe he performs that duty) to go to that pit and inquire into the circumstances under which it is worked, and to ascertain whether there is any just ground of complaint.

1233. Without saying what you would conceive to be the limit of increase in the number of inspectors, you think, do you not, that there ought to be some increase?—I said that I thought very likely there might be some increase required; I am not prepared to say that there ought not to be any. They have been increased once, doubled, I think, in number without altering the nature and character of their duties; and if experience has shown that the duties which they have hitherto been expected to perform cannot be satisfactorily performed, a moderate increase might be necessary, but I am not prepared to say that it is so, because I do not know that they have not been able to perform their duties satisfactorily, and I see that the majority of the inspectors think that their number is sufficient.

1234. Do you think it would be desirable that they should, in their reports, give an account of how they employ the whole of their time, and state the number of mines that they have visited, and those that they have not visited in their district?—I do not know as to those that they have not visited, but I think they do state the number that they have visited. With regard to the letter of the 16th of February 1865, from Mr. Baring to the inspectors of mines, which is given in the Parliamentary Paper, that letter, unless I am mistaken, is not complete, but is an extract. I see that Mr. Brough, at question 1050, was asked, "Do you keep a journal of your proceedings," and he said that he did; and he adds that he was required by the Home Office to keep it. Afterwards he was asked, "Do you send in your journal to the Home Office," to which he replied, that he did not if he was not called upon to do so. Then he says, that he had at one time the duty to discharge of keeping a diary; "But," he says, "we were exonerated from it upon the representation of the inspectors that it ought not to be put upon them, and most kindly the Secretary of State allowed it to cease." That diary, I think, was required at the suggestion of Mr. Clive, when he was Under Secretary for the Home Office, and was to be sent weekly, and for a considerable time that diary was sent, but in February 1865, Mr. Baring, who was then Under Secretary of State, saw several of the inspectors, who
very

very much objected to this weekly diary, which they thought was unnecessary. In point of fact, I do not think that the diary itself was of any great use, being sent weekly—Monday they would put down, perhaps, correspondence; Tuesday, visited such a mine; Wednesday, visited such another; and it was difficult to ascertain from the diary, which was often very meagre, how the time of the inspector had actually been employed, and it was therefore discontinued. With reference to this point, I thought this paragraph had been in the letter of the 16th February, though it may have been in one of the same date, but these were the terms of it, "Sir George Grey sanctions the discontinuance of the diaries which you have been accustomed to furnish every week, and in lieu of them you will be pleased to send your quarterly accounts in duplicate in the enclosed form, which supplies the information required by the Secretary of State; one of the copies need not include your expenses, but only the journal of your 'travelling.'" My impression is that that quarterly report, in which they were to give an account of their expenses, showed what pits they visited: I may be mistaken, but I think that was so. It was not intended to dispense altogether with any report from them of the duties they performed, but to dispense with the weekly diaries, which, if the Committee were to ask for them they would see did not give, really, any very valuable information, and to substitute for it a quarterly account, including the visits that they had paid to different mines.

1235. Are you aware that the inspectors of schools not only state the schools that they visit, but the number of hours they spend in the inspection of each school?—Yes. In speaking of increasing the number of inspectors, I see a question has been asked whether that increase might be made by the appointment of sub-inspectors. I have a very strong opinion that it would be very undesirable to appoint sub-inspectors. They would not have weight or authority with the managers of pits, and they would save the inspectors very little trouble, because whenever a sub-inspector made a report of something that he thought defective, probably the manager would dispute his authority, and the inspector would have to come and see it himself. If there is any increase to be made in the inspection power, I think that it ought to be by the appointment of the best men that could be got as inspectors.

1236. Without making a lower class of inspectors, do you not think that it would answer to classify the existing inspectors?—Not as to the duties they perform and their power; they are classified as to salary.

1237. The ascertaining the ages of the boys in the different mines requires a good deal of constant inspection, does it not; or at least requires regular inspection?—Yes.

1238. When they go to the pits do they inquire the ages of the boys?—Yes, I suppose so.

1239. I dare say if they notice a boy who seems young they inquire his age and about his certificate; but it does not appear to have been their practice in any case to require a list to be produced to them of the boys employed in the mine, and their different ages?—The instructions to them are given in this Parliamentary paper: "The provisions of the Act 23 & 24 Vict. c. 151, which

0.74.

relate to the age of male persons to be employed in mines and collieries, and the certificates as to education and attendance at school which are to be required in the case of boys between 10 and 12 years of age when so employed demand your careful attention." I do not know whether the Committee have had evidence that they neglect that duty.

1240. The evidence is simply, that if they see a boy who looks under age they inquire his age, but they do not call for any list of the number of boys employed in the colliery; nor does it appear that in some collieries they have any regular form of list?—I was under the impression that they did inquire when they visit a colliery as to the fact of boys being so employed; and I dare say that if they see a boy who appears to be under age they would immediately take notice of it, and ascertain the fact.

1241. By the 7th section of the Act which defined their duties, they are specially to make inquiry whether the provisions of this Act are complied with in relation to such coal mine or colliery; do you think that under those words they would have power to call upon the manager of a mine to produce a list of his boys?—I think that they might call upon the manager of a mine to state how many boys were employed by him, and what their ages were; I do not know that there is any penalty attached by the Act to the refusal on the part of the manager to do so; but I do not think that a manager would refuse it in any case; I do not think the inspector could compel him to muster the boys and bring them up out of the pit to look at them, because that would interfere with the working of the pit.

1242. They come out of the mine usually at the same hour, and the inspector, without interfering with the working of the mine, and without giving notice (or he might give notice to the owner of the mine), he might appear at the mouth of the pit at the same time that the boys were coming out, and have them mustered, and compare them and their appearance with the list that he had?—I think it would be his duty to do that if he had any reason to believe that the law was being evaded in any particular case. The inspectors get a great deal of information from the people working in the pits. If anything goes wrong in the pits now, the men are very ready to communicate it to the inspectors; I do not say they give their names always, for obvious reasons, but I doubt very much whether any great violation of the law can go on in any pit now without the inspector's attention being called to it.

1243. Is not this of itself one of the violations of the law which the workmen themselves are generally desirous of concealing, because it is a violation to which they are parties themselves?—Not as a body, I think.

1244. Are you not aware that there is very great reluctance among the workmen to put the law in force for restricting the ages at which their children should be employed, and enforcing their attendance at school?—I am not aware of it.

1245. You are aware that it is one of the clauses of the Act which, although it is in the interest of the workmen, is as much directed against the workmen as against the owners, and if an inspector waits till he has spontaneous information he may wait a long time?—I have never heard complaints made that children under the age are employed extensively; though I have

Sir G. Grey,
Bart., M.P.28 May
1867.

no

Sir G. Grey,
Bart., M.P.

28 May
1867.

no doubt that there may be individual cases some of which have been detected by inspectors; but I was not aware that it had been alleged that children are extensively employed below the age prescribed by law.

1246. Supposing that there were to be a law that no children should be employed under 12, or under 14 years of age, except under certain conditions, do not you think that there would be so great a disposition to violate that law that it would require frequent inspection to see that it was enforced, or at any rate a regular inspection?—If there was a general indisposition on the part of the colliery population to comply with such a regulation, I think that no amount of inspection would secure its being complied with, unless you had an inspector for every pit. I think it would be very difficult at least to enforce a law of that kind against the general feeling of the workmen; but I am not at all prepared to say that their general feeling is adverse to the present existing limitation; it may be, but I do not speak with sufficient information upon the subject.

1247. The owners of collieries appear to have acquiesced very generally in the restriction as to 12 years, and not to care about employing boys under 12; but it is not probable that if the restriction were to be carried to a higher limit of age, the law might meet with much more opposition than it has met with?—No doubt it might; but I believe the fact is that fathers take their boys down without their being directly employed by the owner, and it is probably the parent himself that would violate the law in some cases. He takes the boy down to help him in his work. They are not directly paid, I think, by the owner; but they assist the father in the work that he has to do. He works by the piece, and it is his interest, no doubt, in many cases, to employ his children at a very early age.

1248. Should you see any objection to a plan of this sort with a view to securing the education of the boys, and protecting them from overwork, to say that they should be examined, in the first instance, at the age of 12, and that they should obtain a certificate, without which it should not be lawful to employ them; and that a further certificate should be required of them at the age of 14, to show that between 12 and 14 they have not wholly neglected their school. I suggest the certificate with the view of avoiding the trouble of seeing that they went to school, but trying it by the result?—That opens a very wide question, for I do not think that rule would be applicable to collieries only; it would be desirable if you could have it applied to agriculture and many other occupations; but I think it would be difficult to enforce it, and I do not see that it is peculiarly necessary in the case of boys employed in pits.

1249. Is it not the case, with regard to boys employed in pits, that there is a special difficulty about obtaining their attendance at school?—I do not know; there are Members of the Committee who are much better acquainted with the large colliery districts than I am. I know that in the borough which I represent, in the parish of Bedlington, which was attached at the time of the Reform Bill to the borough of Morpeth, there is now a very large colliery population, and there are admirable schools in it, and I believe that the children of men employed in those collieries are as well educated as the children in the

agricultural districts around them. The education is rather at a high standard for the children of the working classes in Northumberland.

1250. Is that education chiefly in the winter or in the summer?—It is in both, because they work in collieries by day and night by shifts. It makes no difference whether it is summer or winter, except that when a boy comes in the summer out of a pit he likes to amuse himself.

1251. You cannot expect a boy who had been working eight or ten hours a day in a pit to go to school in summer time?—Perhaps not. It is a common practice for boys to go to school in winter, and not in summer, in the agricultural districts in Northumberland, where they are not employed continuously through the year. The boys who work out in the summer will go to school in the two winter quarters, and very good results are derived from it.

1252. What would be your opinion with regard to having a certificated manager of a mine, in the same way as you have a certificated master of a ship?—I had never had my attention called to that subject until I read the evidence which you were good enough to send me. I think the reasons given by the several gentlemen who have been examined by the Committee against any system of that kind are very strong. It is quite a different case from that of the master of a ship. The position of the master of a ship is very different; he has the sole control, very likely of a large merchant ship for some months on a foreign voyage, and he is subject to no superintendence or control while at sea, and therefore it is of the greatest importance that he should be thoroughly well-qualified for his duties, as, if he is not, and the ship goes to sea with an unqualified master, the lives of all the crew are at his mercy. If a manager misconducts himself or shows himself incompetent, he may be dismissed the next day; he is not left to go on for a long time without any superintendence or control, so that the same necessity for a certificate does not exist as it does with regard to the master of a ship, and I think it would be very difficult to test by examination all the qualities which are essential in a manager. Then the owners of collieries certainly have the greatest interest in having efficient managers, and, as a body, as far as my information goes, they are efficient. Of course, in so large a body there may be some exceptions.

1253. Is not the efficiency which the owner looks to, the efficiency of the manager in producing the greatest amount of coal with the least expense and wages?—And with the greatest safety, because the owners have a direct pecuniary interest in preventing accidents, independently of higher considerations.

1254. That is to say, there are some accidents which very greatly interfere with the working of a colliery; but there are many accidents which do not interfere with it in any great degree?—That is so. Some accidents, no doubt, have arisen from carelessness on the part of managers; but that has been carelessness which would not have been prevented by any examination to which they had been subjected, or any certificate of capacity. It is not so much from incapacity as from carelessness; but the greater number of accidents, I think, have arisen from the carelessness of the men.

1255. I am not supposing that the certificate should be granted exclusively or mainly upon examination; it might be granted upon testimonials;

monials; but I am supposing that before a man is admitted to the position of a manager of a colliery the inspector should be empowered to inquire what were the grounds upon which the owner of the colliery wished to appoint him; to know what he has done, and what were the certificates of his past conduct, and also to subject him to some examination?—First of all, I would say that I have very little faith in testimonials. I think they are never to be trusted to without personal examination, but I did not understand you to mean that the inspectors were to examine and give the certificates. I think if the certificates are to be given, they ought to be given by some independent body; in fact, the same persons who examine the inspectors themselves might examine the managers. But then the number would be so great that you would have to create a body to do it. I do not think that an inspector would have the means of ascertaining whether a manager was fit to be entrusted with the responsible duties which are attached to that office.

1256. It would be a very great inducement to a manager to attend to his duty if he was liable to be suspended from his management in case of any neglect on his part, would it not?—It might, no doubt, but if it is criminal neglect, he is liable to heavier penalties than would follow the mere suspension of his certificate. Then, of course, it would be necessary to prevent his being employed in any other pit. I do not wish to express a positive opinion upon that point. I had not given any attention to the subject till I read this evidence, and I thought that the reasons given by several of the witnesses who have been examined by the Committee against a system of certificates were entitled to much weight.

1257. Have you had reason to be satisfied with the results of inquiries before coroners' juries in cases of fatal accidents?—Yes, I think so, on the whole. A complaint was made by a deputation of colliers some time ago as to coroners' inquests; they thought that they were not constituted in a way to ensure an impartial verdict, but I never ascertained that those complaints were well founded; and in case of any serious accident, as I said, the inspector attends, and sometimes some other person, who would take care that the whole truth was elicited.

1258. Was your attention drawn to the conduct at the coroner's jury at the inquiry on the Talke-o'-th'-Hill accident?—I read the evidence upon it only; I do not know anything more about it than is stated there.

1259. Have you ever considered any suggestion that the jury should not be taken from the immediate neighbourhood, but from the adjoining townships?—No, I do not know that in the mining districts there would be any advantage in that. If a jury was supposed to be biassed and interested in any way, you must go a long way off from the district in order to obtain men who will be free from all suspicion of partiality.

1260. Has your attention ever been called to the Arbitration Clause?—Yes.

1261. Have you any opinion which you would like to offer to the Committee upon that point?—I know that objections have been made to the Arbitration Clause. In the Act of 1860 it was altered, but I am not aware of the reasons for that alteration. Before 1860, in the previous Act, in cases of arbitration, the managers, I think, or the owners, were to name three persons, out

Q74.

of whom the Secretary of State might, if he chose, select one to be the arbitrator (I think I am stating the substance of the previous Act), and if the owners did not within a limited time name those three persons, or if the Secretary of State did not select one of them within a further time, then the arbitration was made by persons, one of whom was nominated by the Secretary of State or the inspector, I forget which, and the other by the owner of the colliery, and an umpire was appointed. In the last Act that latter provision is omitted. Five persons are now nominated by the owners, out of whom the Secretary of State selects one, and there are other provisions, including the chairman of quarter sessions in certain cases, but I have not the means of knowing how that has worked. I am not aware that arbitrations have been unsatisfactory in consequence of that mode of appointment, though upon the face of it it does not appear to me to be the best that could be adopted, but it must have been the result of communications with persons conversant with the subject. I think Sir George Lewis, at the time that Act was drawn, was Secretary of State, and Mr. Clive the Under-Secretary of State, and probably he would know the reason for making that alteration, but I have not heard that it has worked badly. I do not remember any cases in which it has been found difficult to obtain a satisfactory arbitration, by selecting one of those five persons. The owners of large collieries are men who, I think, would not wish to evade the law by naming five incompetent persons, and they act under the influence of public opinion also. Certainly it does not appear upon the face of it to be the best mode of arbitration that could be devised. I think that there would be a jealousy on the part of the owners of collieries, if the inspector was to name one of the arbitrators. If you could have them named by some independent authority, it might be better, but I think the danger would be that the inspector might, in some cases, name a person who he knew took his view of the case, and the owner would then certainly name one who took a strong view in accordance with his own interests, and the probability is that there might be a difficulty in agreeing upon the umpire. Therefore I doubt whether the plan suggested of one being named by the inspector and another by the owner, and of their appointing an umpire, is the best mode that could be adopted.

1262. It would be two advocates and one judge?—Yes, and I think that the two advocates would find great difficulty in agreeing upon the judge.

1263. You think that the present system is better than that?—The answer to that question would depend upon its practical working very much. In theory, I do not think it is the best system which could be devised, but I am not aware whether in practice it has been found to be unsatisfactory.

1264. Can you suggest anybody that might appoint the arbitrators in such a case; for instance, might it be left to the county court judge?—It is possible, but I have not thought enough upon that subject to be able to give an opinion which would be worth anything.

1265. Have you ever considered the expediency of having in the colliery districts, stipendiary magistrates?—Not in the colliery districts exclusively; I think that in all very populous districts a stipendiary magistrate is a

G 4

most

Sir G. Grey,
Bart., M.P.28 May
1867.

Sir G. Grey,
Bart., M.P.

28 May
1867.

most valuable officer, but not in colliery districts alone. Where there is a large population, either a large manufacturing population, or a large colliery population, I think the appointment of a stipendiary magistrate is very useful, and in many of those districts there is a stipendiary magistrate. There is one at Merthyr, I think there is one at Wolverhampton with a large district, there is one at Newcastle, and in many other districts also.

1266. Has it ever come under your notice that the working colliers were more satisfied with the decisions of the stipendiary magistrates than they were with the decisions of the ordinary magistrates?—No, I do not think that that has ever come under my notice, but it is very probable that it would be so.

1267. One of the inspectors told us that whenever he brought a case before a stipendiary magistrate, he had always succeeded, but that he had never succeeded in a case which he had brought before the ordinary magistrates; has that ever come within your cognizance?—I should be surprised if that were the case, although I can understand that the colliers themselves might feel more satisfied with the decision of a stipendiary magistrate than that of an ordinary magistrate. I do not know in what part of the country that took place.

1268. In fact your opinion is in favour of the appointment of stipendiary magistrates in the mining districts?—Yes; in all districts where there is a large, dense, working population, with a liability to disputes arising between the employers and the persons employed by them. It is difficult to get independent magistrates always in those districts; independent, I mean, of the suspicion of any bias from their interest, either personal interest or class interest, although the suspicion may be unfounded.

1269. Is there any other point upon which you would like to favour the Committee with your opinion and advice?—I am not aware of anything; I am afraid I have been able to give very little useful information to the Committee; I believe the Committee have it in evidence that the appointment of inspectors has led to very satisfactory results in diminishing the loss of life.

1270. Mr. Bruce.] The Chairman, in suggesting that there should be an inspector of inspectors resident in London, quoted the special analogy of the Local Government office, but as a matter of fact the secretary of the Local Government office does not exercise any control over the local governments in the country; he simply acts as a kind of chief clerk of that department, or as an assistant under-secretary; is not that so?—He acts entirely under the Home Office; he exercises no control at all over the local officers.

1271. Mr. Liddell.] From your long experience as Secretary of State, you have had great opportunities, of course, of observing the working of the various Acts which have been passed for the regulation of mines; are you on the whole satisfied with the operation of that legislation?—Yes; I think it has been productive of very beneficial results, but when you say satisfied, as I said before, I am not prepared to say that some extension of the system might not be desirable—I mean by a moderate increase in the number of inspectors, upon which I am not able to give a decided opinion; I do not wish by saying I am satisfied, to have it implied that I think

that no alteration either in the law or in the number of the inspectors is desirable or expedient; in fact, experience is always suggesting, perhaps, some slight alteration of the law, but I think it is undesirable to be going to Parliament continually to alter the law in minute details, unless a general revision of it, or some important alteration, becomes necessary.

1272. The Home Secretary has the power at any time, in his discretion, to increase the number of inspectors, has he not?—With the sanction of the Treasury, not without.

1273. But it would not be necessary to go to Parliament for that purpose, unless the Treasury refused his application?—No, but it would be subject to the assent of Parliament in voting the Estimate; the Home Secretary, if he thought it desirable, would state to the Treasury the reasons upon which he thought it expedient, and would ask the sanction of the Treasury to place upon the Estimates the sum necessary for defraying the salary and expenses of the increased number of inspectors; and if the Treasury agreed, it would then be placed in the Estimates; and then it would be for the House of Commons to decide whether those reasons were sufficient. Generally, in those cases, the letter from the Home Office to the Treasury, in which the increase is asked for, would be appended to the Estimate, so that the House would have the means of knowing what the reasons were, and judging of their sufficiency.

1274. When you were at the Home Office were you in the habit of occasionally summoning the inspectors of the different districts together to confer and to compare notes and make suggestions to the Home Office as to any improvements that might be adopted in carrying out the law?—I think that has been occasionally done; I have had very little personal intercourse with the inspectors. The Under Secretary of State generally took that business upon him, and had personal communications with the inspectors, bringing every case of importance under the notice of the Secretary of State, and giving instructions with his sanction and authority.

1275. Was it the habit of the Parliamentary Secretary, upon the appointment of a new inspector, himself carefully to examine his letters of recommendation, and also personally to satisfy himself by an interview with the candidate whether he was a fit person?—The Secretary of State did that himself whenever a vacancy occurred, at least I used to look at the testimonials myself, and to ascertain as far as I could the qualifications of the person to be appointed, and then he was subjected to a special examination. Before the Civil Service Commissioners were appointed, and before the candidates for office were examined by them, I had made arrangements with Mr. Warrington Smith to examine them, and to report upon their qualifications; but at present they are examined by the Civil Service examiners, assisted, I believe, by Mr. Warrington Smith, and persons connected with him, in ascertaining their scientific and practical knowledge, independently of the other subjects of examination.

1276. Then, in fact, we are to understand that every inspector before his appointment is subject to examination at the hands of the most competent persons that the Secretary of State has at his disposal?—He is subject to the most stringent examination that can be devised with a view to secure the appointment of competent persons.

1277. Had

1277. Had you many complaints addressed to you during the time that you were at the Home Office from the inspectors themselves of overwork, and that they were charged with duties which they were unable to perform?—I do not remember that I had. They objected, as I said just now, to those weekly diaries, which were, however, so meagre that I do not think they could well complain of them on the ground of taking up much of their time. I think there have been complaints of the amount of correspondence imposed upon them in some cases, but not any serious complaint.

1278. There has been a change, has there not, in some cases, of the districts as originally carried out?—Yes, as originally carried out, because when the number of inspectors was increased, of course a new arrangement of districts became necessary, and independently of that, I think there has been some slight variation of the districts, founded upon the opinions of the inspectors themselves.

1279. As far as I can understand, there are two classes of inspectors: there is the class of inspectors appointed under the original Act of 1842, and there is also the class appointed under the Act of 1860; and there was an Act of Parliament repealed in the meantime, with which we have nothing now to do; but I find that the one class are subject to restrictions which the former class were not subjected to; that is to say, restrictions as to their not being viewers, or in any way concerned in the management of collieries. Could you explain that distinction?—That is quite new to me; I did not know that any such distinction existed. I think that the repealed Act, and the Act substituted for it, contained precisely the same clause with regard to the disqualification of persons performing certain other duties from being inspectors. The Act of 1855 contained a similar clause to the one in the Act of 1860.

1280. If you refer to the Act of 1842 you will find that the inspectors are required to be fit persons, but they are not subject to those restrictions?—That is possible; but that is in the original Act; but I think, from the beginning of their appointment, they have been always required to give their whole time to the performance of their duties. No inspector, I think, would have been allowed to have retained his office certainly if he had held any of those offices of agent, manager, viewer, or mining engineer. The object always was to secure the services of impartial persons; and although that clause may not have been in the Act of 1842, I think I can say confidently that no person was appointed at any time who held any of those offices.

1281. There have been many complaints made by workmen of the employment of boys below the age of 12; do you think it would be desirable to prohibit absolutely the employment of boys under that age, whether with certificates for attending school or not?—It would be desirable, I think, to do it; but I do not know whether it would be possible, without interfering very much with the earnings of the parents; and if it was very much opposed generally by the whole body of colliers, it would be difficult to enforce it.

1282. But if, on the other hand, it were shown that it was not opposed, but on the contrary, advocated by the large body of colliers, would that alter your opinion?—Yes, it would; because then I think it would be much easier to enforce it.

0.74.

force it; and in itself it would be desirable, no doubt; but, in fact, the feeling of the colliers, which you are more competent to speak upon than I am, bears upon the answer which I gave some time ago to the Chairman, in which I expressed an opinion rather concurring in the view which you now take, that if there was anything like a general employment in pits now of children under the age prescribed by law, the workmen themselves would bring it under the notice of the inspector.

1283. That, of course, would be strengthened by the fact of the masters objecting to their employment, in consequence of being hampered by the restrictions which the law imposes upon their employment?—Yes, no doubt.

1284. You spoke about the appointment of stipendiary magistrates in large colliery districts; I presume that we are not to understand that that is the rule?—No; I think I said that I did not confine my opinion to colliery districts; I said, giving a general opinion, that I thought it was desirable that in districts comprising a very dense population, either manufacturing or mining, stipendiary magistrates should be appointed; but there is no power of appointing stipendiary magistrates, except at the instance of the local authorities, who provide the funds and make provision for the remuneration of the magistrate.

1285. But you are of opinion, are you not, that where complicated disputes arise between the employers and the employed, the jurisdiction of a stipendiary magistrate, as an independent jurisdiction, is desirable?—I think it stands to reason that there would be more confidence in the decisions of a professional magistrate locally unconnected, and with no possible bias or interest in the matters arising between workmen and their employers than in the adjudication of magistrates who have such an interest, although I am not prepared to say that the magistrates, where there is no stipendiary magistrate, do not perform their duties properly and impartially.

1286. Practically, is the employment of stipendiary magistrates in the country generally on the increase?—I think it is; I do not know that it is a very rapid increase. A return of the number of them might be obtained from the Home Office.

1287. Mr. *Powell*.] You have described the examination into the scientific and practical qualifications of the inspectors on their appointment; is there any examination made into their physical qualities?—Yes; that is the case with candidates for all civil appointments now, and I believe that many are rejected by the Civil Service examiners (whatever the employment may be that is sought for), on account of physical disqualifications.

1288. Any such fact, for an example, as a weakness or shortness of the eyesight would not pass unobserved?—No; the Civil Service examiners are, I believe, extremely particular in matters of that kind in rejecting candidates, who from any physical weakness or infirmity, are not fully qualified for the duties they have to perform.

1289. Supposing that from the effect of increasing years, sickness, or accident, an inspector were to fall into a less satisfactory condition physically, would that come within the cognisance of the Home Office?—Yes, certainly.

1290. Could you state by what means the Home Office would be informed of such circumstance?—I have no doubt the Secretary of State

Sir G. Grey,
Bart., M.P.

28 May
1867.

Sir G. Grey,
Bart., M.P.
—
28 May
1867.

State would receive communications informing him of the neglect of duty on the part of an inspector if his infirmity led to a neglect of duty. I think there are so many persons within each of those colliery districts that are interested in the strict execution of the law, that no habitual neglect on the part of the inspector could escape notice.

1291. From whom should you expect such complaints would proceed?—From the workmen connected with the pits principally; they have very frequently made representations, not of neglect of duty, but representations which have led to inquiries. They have the greatest interest in the execution of the law, and are quite ready, I think, to avail themselves of the opportunities afforded them of bringing their complaints under the notice of the Government.

1292. I presume that any communications from them would receive careful attention from the Home Office?—Invariably.

1293. *Chairman.*] Do you ever remember an inspector being removed under the power of removal?—I do not at this moment remember one being removed. I do not remember that any complaints have been made which would have

led to the removal of one; but originally I think there was no limit as to age, and there were one or two inspectors who were rather advanced in years before they resigned; perhaps too much so; but then I do not think they were entitled to superannuation. Under the present limit as to age with reference to appointment, and with the advantages which they enjoy under the Superannuation Act, there is not much probability of their continuing after they are not fully able to discharge their duties.

1294. Of course the Secretary of State has the power of removing an inspector for being too old?—Yes, certainly; but I would not exercise that power as long as he was really active and able to discharge his duties, and did so with general approbation.

1295. You would not suggest that there should be an extreme limit of age beyond which they should not hold their office?—I do not think that that exists in any other branch of the public service; but if a case of that kind were to occur, I do not think it would be necessary to have recourse to removal. Some private communication to the inspector would probably lead to his resignation, especially now, when he is entitled to a liberal superannuation.

A P P E N D I X.

LIST OF APPENDIX.

Appendix, No. 1.

Belgian Accidents for the Year 1864 :	PAGE.
Number of Working Miners, Number of Unlucky, and Number of Victims in Iron- stone and Coal Mines - - - - -	61
Table showing, by Province, Number and Description of Accidents and Victims -	61

Appendix, No. 2.

Coal Mines (Accidents and Explosions):

Copy of a Circular Letter from the Home Office to, and Reports from, the Inspectors of Mines to the Secretary of State for the Home Department, on the recent Accidents and Explosions in Coal Mines; together with the Letter of Instructions of the 29th day of January 1867 from the Secretary of State for the Home Department to Mr. Southern, the recently appointed Inspector of Mines - - - - -	63
---	----

A P P E N D I X.

Appendix, No. 1.

BELGIAN ACCIDENTS FOR THE YEAR 1864.

App. No. 1.

NUMBER of Working Miners, Number of Unlucky, and Number of Victims in
Ironstone and Coal Mines.

NATURE OF PARTICULARS.	PROVINCES.				The Kingdom.
	Hainaut.	Namur.	Luxembourg.	Liege.	
Number of Workmen - - -	60,755	9,559	321	21,674	93,309
Accidents - - - - -	118	22	4	66	210
Wounded - - - - -	46	10	-	15	71
Killed - - - - -	150	18	4	62	229
TOTAL VICTIMS - - -	196	28	4	77	300

TABLE showing by Province, Number and Description of Accidents and Victims.

NATURE OF ACCIDENTS.	Hainaut.	Namur.	Luxembourg.	Liege.	The Kingdom.
Descending and ascending by ropes and chains.	15	1	1	10	27
Descending and ascending by ladders	4	-	-	2	6
Occurring in pit from various causes	11	1	-	8	20
Falling of roof, rocks and coal -	47	14	3	24	88
Explosions - - - - -	6	-	-	2	8
Floodings - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-
Employment of powder - - - -	3	4	-	4	11
Various causes - - - - -	32	2	-	16	50
TOTAL - - -	118	22	4	66	210
WOUNDED:					
Descending or ascending by ropes and chains.	8	1	-	1	10
Descending or ascending by ladders	1	-	-	-	1
Occurring in pit from various causes	3	1	-	1	5
Falling of roof, &c. &c. - - -	7	5	-	5	17
Explosions - - - - -	16	-	-	1	17
Floodings - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-
Use of powder - - - - -	4	3	-	4	11
Various causes - - - - -	7	-	-	3	10
TOTAL - - -	46	10	-	15	71
KILLED:					
Descending and ascending by ropes or chains.	12	-	1	17	30
Descending and ascending by ladders	3	-	-	2	5
Various causes in the pit - -	10	1	-	8	19
Falling of roof, &c. &c. - - -	53	9	3	19	84
Explosions - - - - -	45	-	-	1	46
Floodings - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-
Use of powder - - - - -	-	1	-	1	2
Various causes - - - - -	27	2	-	14	43
TOTAL - - -	150	18	4	62	229

App. No. 1.

TABLE showing the Province, Number and Description of Accidents and Victims—*continued.*

NATURE OF ACCIDENTS.	Hainaut.	Namur.	Luxembourg.	Liege.	The Kingdom.
KILLED and WOUNDED:					
Descending or ascending by ropes or chains - - - - -	20	1	1	18	40
Descending or ascending by ladders	4	-	-	2	6
Various causes in the pit - -	18	2	-	9	24
Falling of the roof, &c. &c. - -	60	14	3	24	101
Explosions - - - - -	61	-	-	2	63
Floodings - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—
Use of powder - - - - -	4	4	-	5	13
Various causes - - - - -	34	2	-	17	53
TOTAL - - -	196	23	4	17	300

In the Year 1865, in the Province of Hainaut,

62,400 miners produced 9,206,000 tons of coal; and accidents (killed and wounded) occurred in the numbers shown below; which, calculating on the 1,000 tons produced and the 1,000 hands employed, show the following per-centages as derived from the Report of Mr. F. Jochamps, of Mons, dated 22nd May 1866.

ACCIDENTS.	WOUNDED.	KILLED.		
0.012	0.0017	0.0189	Per 1,000 tons raised.	
1.76	0.26	2.78	Per 1,000 miners.	

	ACCIDENTS.	WOUNDED.	KILLED.	KILLED AND WOUNDED.
Accidents from descending or ascending by ropes, &c. - - - - -	18	2	27	29
Accidents from descending or ascending by ladders - - - - -	2	-	2	2
Various causes in the pit - - - - -	9	-	9	9
Fall of roof, &c., &c. - - - - -	38	6	37	43
Explosion by fire - - - - -	3	3	63	66
Explosion of mine - - - - -	3	1	2	3
Waggons on inclined plane breaking loose -	19	1	18	19
Divers causes - - - - -	18	3	16	19
TOTAL - - -	110	16	174	190

Appendix, No. 2.

COAL MINES (ACCIDENTS AND EXPLOSIONS).

ANSWERS OF INSPECTORS.

App. No. 2.

COPY of a CIRCULAR LETTER from the Home Office to, and REPORTS from, the Inspectors of Mines to the Secretary of State for the Home Department, on the recent ACCIDENTS and EXPLOSIONS in COAL MINES; together with the LETTER of INSTRUCTIONS of the 29th day of January 1867 from the Secretary of State for the Home Department to Mr. *Southern*, the recently appointed Inspector of Mines.

No. 1.

CIRCULAR.

Sir, Whitehall, 26 December 1866.

UNDERSTANDING that a meeting of the Government mine inspectors is likely to take place on the 23rd January next, preparatory to their making a separate and distinct report in writing of each of their proceedings during the preceding year; and seeing that such report will not in the ordinary course of business be presented to Parliament before the 1st March 1867, Mr. Walpole is extremely anxious, in consequence of the fearful and calamitous accidents which have recently occurred, that you should take that opportunity of conferring together for the purpose of considering whether additional means might not at once be devised for preventing, if possible, the recurrence, or at all events for diminishing the risk, of such and the like accidents in future.

The approaching inquests will probably furnish you with valuable information upon some points, which may properly be brought under the immediate attention of Parliament, and Mr. Walpole has therefore to request that you will be so good as to take this matter into your early consideration, so that he may have, before Parliament meets, your joint opinion thereupon in writing, with such suggestions for the improvement of the law as your knowledge of the subject and your long experience, aided by the inquiries to which I have adverted, may enable you to offer.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Belmore.*

Joseph Dickinson, Esq.,
Inspector of Mines.

No. 2.

REPORT from the Inspectors of Coal Mines.

Sir, London, 26 January 1867.

THE inspectors of coal mines have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of the Earl of Belmore's circular letter of the 26th ult., relative to

the fearfully calamitous accidents which have recently occurred. In obedience to your commands we have conferred together for the purpose of considering whether additional means might not at once be devised for preventing, if possible, the recurrence, or at all events for diminishing the risk of such and the like accidents in future.

So far as the inquiries at Barnsley have proceeded, it appears (upon the authority of Mr. Dickinson, who, under the serious affliction which has fallen upon Mr. Morton, the inspector for the district, has been directed by you to supply his place) that no point has yet transpired at the inquest to which the present requirements of the law, including the special rules, which were in force at the colliery, did not reach, unless it be as to the system of working which has been practised in the principal collieries in that particular seam in the neighbourhood of Barnsley. In the opinion of the inspectors of mines, the system of working, when it involves unnecessary danger, is comprised under the 17th section (of the statute 23 & 24 Vict. c. 151), and may be arbitrated upon, if it appears to be "dangerous or defective, so as in his (*i.e.* the inspector's) opinion to threaten or tend to the bodily injury of any person;" but since, in the opinion of the colliery owners, as expressed before the Honourable the Select Committee of the House of Commons on Coal Mines, the system of working is not so comprised, and as this appears to be one of the most important points, it should not be involved in doubt.

The system of working practised in a district has generally been arrived at after long experience and the trial of different modes, and should not be interfered with except upon clearly different grounds; and as great explosions have occasionally occurred in the neighbourhood of Barnsley, where in general there appears to be no want of care, and where the special rules are of the most stringent and detailed character, supplying almost every conceivable requirement for safety, we are therefore of opinion that the time has now arrived when it may be fairly questioned whether the system which is there practised might not be modified so as to prevent or mitigate

App. No. 2.

mitigate the recurrence of such serious calamities, and whether a limitation of the area of coal to be worked, and of the number of men to be at one time employed in a mine working with one pair of pit shafts, would tend towards the same desirable result.

As to the "Talk-o'-th'-Hill" Colliery explosion, upon the authority of Mr. Wynne, it took place, not from any material defect of the provisions of the Act, but because of the first general and several of the special rules, already provided, having been neglected, the general discipline of the mine having been most lax; but the words "under ordinary circumstances" are made the excuse and means of escape from the consequences of neglecting to properly ventilate that part of the mine where the explosion occurred.

In addition to the Arbitration Clause in the Act, a very elastic power is given for providing against the omission of any provision therein by means of the special rules under which any matter relating to safety may be provided for and made law, with the same force as if it had been contained in the Act itself, without the interference of Parliament. Under the circumstances, therefore, we feel reluctant to propose any alteration in the law which, on the whole, appears to be working well; but as our attention has been specially drawn to the matter, after the most careful deliberation, we beg most respectfully to solicit your attention to the following points, upon each of which a majority of the inspectors of mines are of opinion that alterations in, and additions to, the present law, may to some extent tend to lessen the loss of life from accidents in mines; they are as follows:

First General Rule.—The inspectors feel a difficulty in recommending that the words "under ordinary circumstances" be expunged from this rule, however much they may feel disposed to do so, on the ground that extraordinary circumstances, such as sudden outbursts of gas, and other matters over which there is no control, do actually occur.

Third General Rule (Section 10 of 23 & 24 Vict. c. 151).—That the words "required to be," be struck out, and the rule would then read as follows:—

3. Whenever safety lamps are used they shall be first examined and securely locked by a person or persons duly authorised for this purpose.

Fifth General Rule.—That the following rule be substituted for No. 5:—

5. Every working and pumping pit or shaft shall be properly fenced at all times, excepting when repairs or other operations may require the temporary removal of the fence.

Ninth General Rule.—That the words after "shaft" be struck out, and the rule will then read,—

9. A sufficient cover overhead shall be used when lowering or raising persons in every working pit or shaft.

Thirteenth General Rule.—That after the word "proper," the words "or efficient" be inserted, and the rule will then read thus:—

13. Every steam boiler shall be provided with a proper or efficient steam gauge, water gauge, and safety-valve.

Fifteenth General Rule.—That the following should be substituted for this rule:—

15. Every place likely to contain a dangerous accumulation of gas or water shall be approached by a narrow working place not exceeding 12 feet wide, in which there shall be at least one bore-hole kept constantly in advance, and with flank bores on each side.

That the following new General Rules be added:—

16. In all workings in coal, where safety lamps are used as the means of lighting, no blasting powder shall be used in such mine.

17. All working pits, where steam or water power is used for winding shall be fitted with guide.

13th Section.—This clause appears to be one-sided, and it is desirable, if with due regard to the rights of all parties concerned, that the ordinary mode of arbitration should be substituted.

19th Section.—Any accident reported as a "serious accident," but which may ultimately result in death, should be again reported.

21st Section.—As this section is not quite explicit, it is proposed that "pit shafts of" be added after "the," the fifteenth word from the end of the section; it will then read thus:—

21. Pit shafts of the same to be, and to be kept, securely fenced for the prevention of accidents.

22nd Section.—That where the maximum penalty is 20*l.*, the minimum penalty should not be less than 5*l.*

Act 25 & 26 Vict. c. 79: That in addition to the injunction provided for by the sixth section of this Act, there should be a penalty of 5*l.* per day for every day during which the offence continues after notice thereof has been given.

The inspectors are of opinion that the present number of 12 inspectors is sufficient for carrying out the Act as it now exists. It is not contemplated that they should act as the viewers or managers of the collieries, but that they should be in the districts, that matters may be referred to them; and that upon accidents occurring which may appear to be of a nature to require it, or upon removable danger being reported to them, or their having reason to suspect danger, inspection may be made, and the requisite steps taken to enforce the provisions of the law. Such investigations press the responsibility of the management upon the only parties to whom it attaches, and produce good effect by causing precautions to be taken which are likely to prevent a recurrence of accidents. If the view taken by some persons, that inspection should reach further than this, were acted upon, it would tend to relieve the owners and managers of mines of the responsibility which now devolves upon them, and to throw it upon the Government, which, unless the inspectors were made as numerous as the managers, and had an equally numerous staff, with power of control over the expenditure, they could not possibly undertake. The ventilation of coal mines requires hourly supervision, and, notwithstanding all the care and attention that can be bestowed, serious accidents will, we fear, occasionally occur. The responsibility must rest somewhere;

somewhere; and if it is intended to place it upon the Government, then the whole subject will require reconsideration.

I have, &c.
(signed) *James P. Baker.*

The Right Hon.
S. H. Walpole, M.P.

No. 3.

REPORT of Mr. *Lionel Brough.*

Sir, Clifton, 1 February 1867.

I HAVE the honour to place on record that I do not entirely concur with the general tenor of the report delivered to the Home Office by the mine inspectors on the 26th of January last, inasmuch as that I think it should have expressed more extension of view as regards the preventing of accidents underground.

When the document above referred to was in the course of being put together, I commented on some of the items intended to be embodied in it, and during its discussion I offered propositions and amendments, which, when put to the vote, were for the most part negatived. I have continued to think earnestly about it, and have arrived at the conclusion that it is my duty to represent, in a distinct and separate communication, all the opinions I entertain on the subject.

The different Acts of Parliament for the regulation and inspection of mines have, beyond all manner of doubt, produced beneficial results; a large amount of improvement has manifested itself, both in ventilation and in machinery, and many lives have already been saved by the application of these statutes. Nevertheless, the taking place, from time to time, of fearful explosions would seem to indicate that the period has arrived for still more advance, and for introducing further measures.

The Circular of the 26th of December recites to the inspectors that, at their usual annual meeting, "they should avail themselves of that opportunity of conferring together for the purpose of considering whether additional means might not at once be devised for preventing, if possible, the recurrence, or, at all events, for diminishing the risk of such and the like accidents in future." (The Oaks and the Talk Collieries.) And also requesting, "the joint opinion of the inspectors in writing, with such suggestions for the improvement of the law as their knowledge of the subject and their long experience may enable them to offer."

Paying the closest attention to those words, it is not clear to me that the "joint report" has proved exactly to be the required document; and I cannot but think that in its details it is not sufficiently definite or ample to comprise all that was indicated in the circular from the Home Office.

Under these circumstances, I beg permission to lay before you the following observations:—

I will commence by stating that I am unable to endorse the paragraphs in the joint report that relate to the Oaks and the Talk-of-the-Hill explosions, simply because I am totally unacquainted with either of those collieries. The statements touching on them are matters

0.74.

for evidence by the district inspectors when before the coroners and their juries.

My next observation is to venture on the liberty of recommending that the Arbitration Clause be entirely and immediately altered; whether it be "with due regard to the rights of all parties concerned," or not: instead of the nomination by the owner of five mining engineers, let him select a proper person on his side, and the inspector arrange for another, and then that those two fix on an umpire, according to the old fashion that has so long prevailed in the kingdom.

In reference to the "First General Rule" in the Act of Parliament 23 and 24 Vict. c. 151, I am of opinion that the words "under ordinary circumstances" should be omitted altogether. As it stands at present it has far too much margin, and but too often misleads. That which the inspectors say about it in the report has but little practical signification; in fact, it leaves it as it was originally printed. Whereas, on the other hand, to resolutely strike out the three objectionable words, will be to render the rule plain, practicable, and comprehensive.

"Second General Rule:" an explosion in my own district, with its consequent legal proceedings, satisfied my mind that all entrances to any place not in actual course of working and extension, and suspected to contain dangerous gas of any kind, should be not only "properly" (as the word stands), but actually solidly fenced off, so as to prevent all access thereunto. Of course, though I use the word "solidly," I do not mean such a mass of timber as would impede ventilation, but enough of it, and so strongly erected, that no rash or inconsiderate person may pass through without the exercise of great strength and violence.

"The Third General Rule" has, in the joint report undergone a fair and useful alteration by the abandonment of the words "required to be used;" those words were always a loophole. Safety lamps, whether they are "required" or not, if really used underground for any purpose whatever, should be *locked*; it will not only save hundreds of lives, but it will get the people into good habits, and accustom them to wholesome discipline.

"The Fifth General Rule," as it is put in the "joint report," may perhaps be found to work well; at all events, it is better than as it at present exists in the Act of Parliament.

Nothing is said in the joint report about "the Sixth General Rule." My own opinion is that the only true measure of safety will be found in the "securely casing or walling" of all pits, whether they pass through sound or tender strata.

In "the Ninth General Rule" the rejection by the inspectors of the last five words makes it reliable and workable, which could scarcely be said of it previous to the alteration.

"The Thirteenth General Rule," as it appears in the joint report, with the introduction of the words "or efficient," becomes greatly strengthened.

In my opinion "the Fourteenth General Rule" should include not only "the securely fencing of the fly-wheel, but also of all moving parts of the machinery where people may incur danger by having, in the course of their duty, to approach or to pass by.

The substitution by the inspectors of a new
I "Fifteenth

App. No. 2.

App. No. 2. "Fifteenth General Rule" for the old one, is unquestionably a great improvement.

The framing in the joint report of the "Sixteenth and Seventeenth new General Rules" will be productive of greatly increased benefit as regards the safety of the people.

I strongly incline to the belief that there should be a new "Eighteenth General Rule," to provide for some conventional or stipulated mode of timbering, whatever may be the nature of roof, face, or sides. Something really must be done to prevent mortality by these falls of coal and stone. The number annually killed by such class of accident is dreadful in the extreme. Taking any average number of years since the inspection was established, it will be seen that death by falls of material goes frightfully beyond any loss of life by explosion of fire-damp. In speaking of timbering, I use the words "conventional or stipulated" with reservation and hesitation, because the whole question abounds with practical difficulties. Nevertheless, it is clear that something must be done: we should not go on crushing the people to death in this way.

A most useful new "Nineteenth General Rule" will be one to the effect that *all* working pits where steam or water power is used shall be geared up with efficient guides, cages, and lifting guards.

The requirement of the joint report not only for notice of serious accident, but also for further information when people have died some considerable time after they were injured, is obviously a necessity to the inspector, for he cannot make out a reliable list without such provision.

The recommendation that the "minimum of penalty" be 5*l.*, is a commendable alteration or addition.

I now arrive at an opinion in the "joint report" with which I cannot coincide, that is to say, with regard to the sufficiency of the present number of inspectors. I believe we require more investigation underground than we have ever yet possessed, and there are two modes of arriving at that desideratum: one is by the employment of sub-inspectors, and the other by again dividing the present 12 large districts of the kingdom.

There was much discussion at the London meeting as to limitation of areas of coal to be wrought by two or more shafts, but no action was taken in the matter, or rather, I should say, no practical recommendation to the Government became embodied. Notwithstanding this, it is, of all things connected with our calling, one of the subjects we should most come to a decision about. Hungry working, and eagerness to get large quantities of coal without corresponding openings, are the fruitful sources of disaster. Something is required to be done to prevent the tearing out of the bowels of the earth; of vast quantities of produce with an obviously inadequate number of shafts and needful previous arrangements. The working faces should not be pressed upon for more amount than there is wind for, and as may otherwise be consistent with the safety of the people. There must be some limitation to area or acreage, and to the number of persons employed per pair, or more of pits. Of course, much depends on thickness of seam; of angle of inclination; of depth from surface; and many other local conditions; so that any one fixed and unalterable rule on the subject cannot by any possibility apply to England, Wales, and Scotland alike. Such being

the condition of things, the matter had better undergo further conference and consideration; but it is certain that something must be done, and I repeat that the endeavour to extract more than the winnings are fairly capable of, may, and does bring about much lamentable calamity. For many years my own opinion has entirely rested on the principle of a greatly increased number of shafts in fiery mines.

All collieries should be panelled or arranged in such manner that men in all the districts of the mine shall not be killed right out when explosion happens to occur in any one particular compartment. The panels, also, should be as isolated as may be found consistent with a free transport of the products to their corresponding and proper winding pits.

Likewise, an adequate number of splits, with ample returns from each as direct as possible to the upcast. Large intakes, proportionate capacity for the exit of the vitiated air, and the splits not by any means to be too lengthened or extended. Furthermore, a most abundant supply of safety officers, coupled with far more discipline than is generally met with in most of the districts. I say nothing of the necessity of an excess of entering air; that, of course, is well understood to be the *sine quâ non* of all sound and reliable ventilation.

It would greatly tend to the realization of obedience by all parties to the special rules, if the owners as well as the agents were held responsible for their being duly carried out, just as they now are with the fifteen General Rules.

Some better definition as regards ironstone mines is advisable: in Wales and Monmouthshire a difference of opinion exists as to the geological formation to which the Act of Parliament extends. It would settle the question if every description of iron ore, from the bottom of the carboniferous limestone to the very top of the coal measures, was included.

Then, again, about boys: it would avoid all dispute if it became law that none of them should work in mines under the age of 12, irrespective of ability to read and write, or not.

Many accidents have occurred in coal mines where safety lamps are used in one part and naked flame in another. This could be simplified by legislating that mixed lights should be altogether done away with in gas-giving collieries.

Provision for widows and orphans, and for seriously injured workpeople is a subject of grave importance; how this is to be dealt with I am unable to say; it is certain that it cannot be settled by a few inspectors and coalowners, but must be well thought over by all classes before it comes under the notice of the two Houses of Parliament. A proposition was made about it at the London meeting, but a majority of those present declined to entertain it. Dependence on public subscription, though prompt, noble, and always truly English, or the miserable and inefficient method of parochial assistance, are neither of them in accordance with actual and urgent requirement: something fixed, determinate, and never-failing, is the only remedy.

As regards the determining of the sum of 5*l.* per diem as the penalty under the Act of Parliament, 25 & 26 Vict. c. 79, if I remember rightly, every inspector present at the meeting freely gave his vote for the measure.

I conclude

I conclude by stating my belief that if all the views advanced in this report should meet with adoption, fatality in mines would undergo considerable diminution.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Lionel Brough.*

The Right Hon.
Spencer H. Walpole, M.P.

No. 4.

REPORT of Mr. *Thomas Wynne.*

Sir, Stone, 2 February 1867.

HAVING had the opportunity of consulting with my colleagues as to the best mode of preventing such dire calamities as those which have befallen us at Barnsley and Talke, and as the majority of them do not coincide in my views of prevention, I take the liberty of expressing to you what, in my opinion, would tend to the safety of human life in the working of coal mines.

I am decidedly of opinion that where the inclination of the mine is six inches to the yard (or more), the air ought not to be allowed to be brought downwards after it has once commenced its work of ventilation, and that the upcast shaft should always be to the rise of the workings.

That not more than 200 acres of coal should be worked from one pair of shafts, and that an additional shaft should be provided for every additional 100 acres.

That in all cases where new mines are driven into, every 100 acres should be worked in separate panels or sections, with not more than two roads through the separating "rib," which rib should be at least 20 yards between the sections.

That the words "under ordinary circumstances" should be struck out of the first general rule, as the flimsiest evidence makes the magistrates believe that the circumstances under which an explosion occurs are extraordinary.

That where a manager of a colliery has reason to believe that one of his workmen has a lamp key, tobacco-pipe, matches, or other dangerous articles about his person, the manager should have the power to search such workman previous to his entering the mine.

That the owner of every colliery should transmit to the inspector for the district, during the month of January in every year (and oftener, if any change takes place), the name of the person who is responsible for the proper and safe management of his colliery, so as to fix the responsibility.

That if it be thought advisable that inspection should go further than it does, the appointment of an additional number of inspectors is the best mode of meeting the requirement.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Thomas Wynne,*
Inspector of Mines.

The Right Hon.
Spencer H. Walpole, M.P.

0.74.

No. 5.

App. No. 2.

REPORT of Mr. *Peter Higson.*

Sir, Manchester, 6 February 1867.

PURSUANT to your instructions, I have conferred with my colleagues at our annual meeting on the subject mentioned in Earl Belmore's letter of the 26th December last, and we have prepared and transmitted to you a report thereon, to which a majority of the inspectors have agreed.

In addition to the suggestions therein made for amending the Law for the Regulations of Mines, I have now the honour to inform you that I consider the provision of the Fourteenth General Rule of the Act 23 & 24 Vict. c. 151, inadequate, and that it should be amended and enlarged, so as to provide as follows:—

That the winding drum and all the wheels, and all dangerous parts of every engine, when in motion, shall, as far as practicable, be securely fenced.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Peter Higson.*

The Right Hon.
Spencer H. Walpole, M.P.

No. 6.

LETTER from the Earl of *Belmore* to Mr. *G. W. Southern.*

Whitehall,

29 January 1867.

Sir, MR. SECRETARY WALPOLE has been pleased to appoint you an Inspector of Coal Mines and Ironstone Mines, under the Act 23 & 24 Vict. c. 151, entitled an "Act for the Regulation and Inspection of Mines."

The powers and duties entrusted to you by this appointment are specified in the Act, and you will implicitly follow its directions in the exercise of your official duty.

The accidents which have from time to time occurred in coal pits, arising from various causes, have led to several inquiries, the result of which is contained in some valuable reports, which the Comptroller of the Stationery Office has been instructed to forward to you, on your application for them.

You must, however, bear in mind that, while it will be your duty to inquire carefully into the state and condition of the mines and collieries in your district, in order that you may be able to point out any defects which may appear to you to be attended with danger to the persons employed in them, it is no part of your duty to enforce any particular mode of ventilation or of working; the responsibility in these respects must rest with the owners and managers; while, therefore, you will afford to any parties who may solicit it such advice or suggestions as your knowledge or experience may enable you to offer, you will abstain from dictation or any unauthorised interference.

In the event of any serious accident occurring in any coal mine or ironstone mine in your district, it will be desirable that, if compatible with your other official duties, you should attend the inquest on the bodies of persons whose death may have been occasioned by such accident, and you should in every such case carefully inquire into the causes which led to it. It will also be desirable that, soon after the occurrence of any such accident,

K

App. No. 2. accident, you should make a careful and minute inspection of the mine, and ascertain whether adequate measures have been taken to remedy the defects to which the accident may have been attributable.

The provisions of Act 23 & 24 Vict. c. 151, which relate to the age of male persons to be employed in mines and collieries, and the certificates as to education and attendance at school, which are to be required in the case of boys between 10 and 12 years of age, when so employed, demand your careful attention.

On reference to the 2nd section of the Act, you will observe that the owner of a mine or colliery is bound to produce to any inspector of coal mines or ironstone mines, when requested to do so by any such inspector, the certificate referred to in the section; by requiring the production of such certificates occasionally, you will best ensure the due observance of the salutary regulations which have been established by the Legislature, in regard to the employment of boys between 10 and 12 years of age; and by explaining to the owners that you perform the duty in obedience to the express directions of the Secretary of State, you will be relieved from any appearance of an undue interference with their arrangements, or of a distrust of their compliance with the enactments of the statute. The degree of education of the boys of this age employed in mines and collieries in your district, and the character of the schools which they attend, should be stated in the annual report, which you are required to make by the 27th section of the 23 & 24 Vict. c. 151.

A copy of a circular letter which was addressed to the inspectors of mines on the 16th of February 1865, containing instructions as to the performance of certain duties required of them is enclosed for your guidance.

You will not fail to act with courtesy and forbearance in your official intercourse with all persons, and you will encourage a good feeling and understanding between the miners and their employers. The district assigned to you will, for the present, comprise that lately occupied by Mr. Morton, but the districts assigned to inspectors are from time to time liable to interchange and re-arrangement, and you may be employed out of your district on any special occasion by the direction of the Secretary of State.

You will receive a salary from the date of your appointment at the rate of 600*l.* a year, in addition to which you will be repaid your actual travelling expenses, and will be allowed the sum of 12*s.* for each night you may be necessarily detained from home in the discharge of your official duties. You will submit an account of these travelling expenses, &c., quarterly, to the Commissioners of Audit, and make them out on the form approved by the Lords of the Treasury, of which a specimen is enclosed.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Relmore.*

George William Southern, Esq.,
Inspector of Mines,
Hallgarth House, Durham.

P.S.—Your appointment will appear in the "Gazette" of Friday next, the 1st February.

Enclosure in No. 6.

LETTER from Mr. T. G. Baring, M. P., to
Inspectors of Mines.

CIRCULAR.

Whitehall,
16 February 1865.

Sir,

I HAVE communicated to Secretary Sir George Grey the substance of what passed at the interview which I had last week with three of the inspectors of mines, upon the subjects brought under the notice of the inspectors by my letter of the 26th ultimo, and I have received his directions to communicate to you the following instructions:—

Sir George Grey approves of the form of return proposed to be made annually by the inspectors, showing the number of accidents, &c., as compared with the quantity of coal raised in their districts.

He thinks that it will be sufficient if the inspectors state in their report the number of collieries in their districts, without giving a nominal list of them.

These returns and the list of accidents should be transmitted, on or before the 1st February in each year, to the inspector, who undertakes to compile an abstract of the returns.

In deference to the unanimous opinion of the inspectors, Sir George Grey will not require them to state in their annual reports the number of mines which they have inspected during the year.

I am to take this opportunity of requesting that you will promptly communicate to the Secretary of State full information with respect to all occurrences of importance in relation to your duties, and especially that, first, if a fatal accident occurs in your district, which, after inspection of the colliery, appears to you to have been caused by a violation of the provisions of the law, you will make a report of the facts to the Secretary of State, accompanied by a statement of your opinion as to the propriety of instituting a prosecution against the owner or manager, or other person connected with the colliery; and that, secondly, if, after the inspection of the colliery, you have pointed out the existence of dangers or serious defects to the owners or agent, and you find, upon a subsequent inspection, that sufficient remedies have not been applied, you will report to the Secretary of State, as provided by the 23 & 24 Vict. c. 151, s. 17, if "notice in writing" is then given to the owners or agents. And if you do not consider it expedient to give such notice, you will be good enough to state the reason.

I am, &c.
(signed) *T. G. Baring.*

Inspector of Mines.

R E P O R T

FROM THE

SELECT COMMITTEE

ON

M I N E S ;

TOGETHER WITH THE

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE,

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE,

AND APPENDIX.

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
31 July 1867.*

[*Price 1 s. 2 d.*]

496.

Under 12 ox.

I N D E X

TO THE

R E P O R T

FROM THE

S E L E C T C O M M I T T E E

ON

M I N E S.

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
31 July 1867.*

INDEX.

[*N.B.*—In this Index the Figures following the Names of the Witnesses refer to the Questions in the Evidence; those following *App.*, to the Pages in the Appendix; and the Numerals following *Rep.*, to the Pages in the Report.]

A.

ABANDONED OR SUSPENDED WORKINGS. Explanation of a suggestion by witness that, under the second general rule, all entrances to places not in actual course of working should be strongly fenced off, *Brough* 1087—Great delay in the matter of some legal proceedings instituted by witness for breach of this rule, *ib.* 1087-1098.

Accidents. Satisfactory operation of the system of inspection in leading to diminution of accidents, *Sir G. Grey* 1269.

See also *Belgium.* *Coroners' Inquests.* *Falls of Roof.* *Inspection.* *Shafts.*
Ventilation. *Water Accumulation.* *Working of Collieries.*

Age of Employment. See *Boys.*

Arbitration. Difficulty of the inspectors in enforcing their recommendations as to the mode of working, &c. under the present system of arbitration, *Dickinson* 562. 632-639—Unsatisfactory character of the present arrangements as to arbitration in connection with alterations of the special rules, *Wynne* 819-822.

Approval of the provisions as to arbitration in the Mines Inspection Act, *Mathews* 1010-1015—Explanation that the owners having objected to an arbitration chosen by the inspector, it was assented to by the Secretary of State, that the owners should name five or six persons, of whom the inspectors should select one, *ib.* 1010-1012.

Partial character of the present arbitration system; suggestion that the inspector and mine owner should each appoint an arbitrator, and that the arbitrators should, if necessary, appoint an umpire, *Brough* 1121-1129. 1149-1156.

Explanation on the subject of the arbitration clause; conclusion that it works satisfactorily, though, theoretically, it may not be the fairest system, *Sir G. Grey* 1260-1264.

Amendment suggested by the inspectors in the Arbitration Clause, *App.* 64, 65.

Conclusion of the Committee as to the mode of appointing arbitrators under the 13th Section of the Mining Act not being satisfactory, *Rep.* ix. xii—Recommendation that in cases where arbitration is required, the inspector and mine owners each appoint their own arbitrator, and that the two arbitrators appoint an umpire, and in case such arbitrators fail to appoint an umpire, the Chairman of Quarter Sessions shall appoint such umpire, as provided by the Act, *ib.* xii.

Ashworth Robert. (Analysis of his Evidence).—Description of the advantages of Broadbent's Safety Apparatus for preventing the falling of cages in the event of the rope breaking; success of several experiments in the use of the apparatus, 196-241.

B.

Barnsley District. Conclusion that serious explosions will continue to occur in the Barnsley district, unless the system of working be altered, *Dickinson* 456—Information relative to the improved system recommended, *ib.* 539-548.

Suggestion in report of the inspectors whether the system of working in the Barnsley district should not be modified, *App.* 63, 64.

See also *Oaks Colliery.*
496—I.

BELGIUM:

Recent inspection by witness of the Poirier mine, near Charleroi, the depth of which is about 600 yards, *Creed* 7-11—Non-explosive character of this mine, *ib.* 12, 13—Ventilation of the mine by exhaustion or suction of the bad air, and by means of a fan; satisfactory condition of the mine in this respect, *Creed* 27-33. 130-133; *Williams* 266-288. 424-442—Inferior condition physically of the Belgian miner, as compared with the English miner, the former not being nearly so well fed as the latter, and only earning about half as much wages, *Creed* 42. 121-123. 125, 126. 143-145. 179-190—Active steps taken in Belgium for improving the condition and state of education of the mining population, *ib.* 43, 44. 117-120.

Statement as to the mines in Belgium being the property of Government, *Creed* 62—Practice as to the leases under which the mines are rented, and as to the royalty paid; numerous and stringent clauses as to the working and safety of the mines, *ib.* 63-66. 85-88. 102. 173-178.—Quiet and contented character of the Belgian mining population; exceptional circumstances under which an outbreak of miners recently occurred, *ib.* 91, 92. 151, 152—Greater facility of precautions against accidents in the mines in Belgium than in England, *ib.* 100, 101—Payment made by the lessees, the miners, and Government towards an insurance fund, *ib.* 103-105—Impression as to Government, through the inspectors, having absolute power over the conduct of the mines, *ib.* 106-111.

Information relative to the actual state of education of the mining population, *ib.* 124. 146-149—Very good tools used by the Belgian miners, all the latest inventions in this country being introduced, *ib.* 194, 195.

Statement as to the number of accidents being much smaller in Belgium than in England, in proportion to the weight of coal; several causes to which this is attributable, *Williams* 289-318—More careful character of the miners in Belgium than in England, *ib.* 302-316—Very inferior education of the mining population, *ib.* 341, 342—Statement showing that in proportion to the quantity of coal raised, fatal accidents are more numerous in Belgium than in England; inaccuracy in this respect of a certain Belgian return, *ib.* 352-356. 442-452.

Explanation relative to the mode of working in Belgium, and the character of the seams and of the roofs, *Williams* 360-362. 381-385—Particulars as to the hours of labour, and the rate of earnings of Belgian miners, as compared with English miners, *ib.* 372-377. 400-417—Belief that the royalty or payment to be made to the Belgian Government is calculated on the net value of the sales, *ib.* 390-393.

Inaccuracy of a certain report that witness had said the mines in Belgium were better ventilated and more free from accidents than the mines in this country, owing to a better system of inspection, *Dickinson* 625, 626—Statistics of the loss of life in proportion to the get of coals in Belgium and in England, showing that the proportionate loss of life is much less in this country, *ib.* 626-628. 643-647.

Tables containing sundry statistics relative to accidents in the different provinces of Belgium, showing the nature of the accidents, and the total number with reference to the number of workmen, *App.* 61, 62.

Official interference with the mines in Belgium adverted to as not called for to the same extent in this country, *Rep.* viii.

See also *Boys.* *Inspection*, 6. *Women.*

Blasting. Suggestion by the inspectors for the adoption of a new general rule prohibiting the use of blasting powder in workings where safety lamps are used for the sake of lighting, *App.* 64.

Recommendation by the Committee that there be an additional general rule, that in all coal workings where safety lamps are required by the special rules of the mine, no gunpowder shall be used for blasting the coal, unless expressly authorised by special rules, *Rep.* xi.

Boys:

Employment of women and children in the Belgian mines; impression that there is no legislative restriction as to the age or hours of labour of the latter, *Creed* 14-17. 127-129—Explanation that there is a restriction in Belgium upon the employment of children under ten years of age in the mines, *Williams* 248-250. 378—Absence of interference by the Belgian Government with the hours of labour of the women or boys, or with the education of the latter, *ib.* 418-422.

Nature of the opportunities of witness for ascertaining whether boys between the ages of ten and twelve are employed; doubt as to any necessity for a list of the boys employed, *Dickinson* 657-670—Growing practice of not employing boys under twelve on account of the requirements of a certificate, *ib.* 668, 669—Instance recently of the employment of a boy under the age of twelve without a certificate; interference of witness on

Boys—continued.

on this occasion, *Dickinson* 670-675—Sufficiency of the present checks as to the age of boys employed in mines in witness's district, the fact being that there are no boys under twelve now employed, *Wynne* 826-838.

Practice in most mines of keeping lists of the boys employed, and of their ages, *Mathews* 1016, 1017—It is not the practice generally of the inspectors to look at the lists of boys, *ib.* 1017.

Inquiry by witness into the ages of the boys employed, though he does not make a point of seeing a list of the boys in each mine, *Brough* 1039-1042—Approval of the minimum age of employment of boys being fixed at twelve, whilst it would be inexpedient to increase the restriction beyond such minimum, *ib.* 1194, 1195.

Conclusion as regards the ages of boys in the mines, that the inspectors exercise proper supervision in the matter, though they may not always see the lists of the boys, employed, *Sir G. Grey* 1237-1245—Doubt as to their being much violation of the law with respect to the ages of the boys, or as to the men being largely opposed to the existing restriction, *ib.* 1242-1246—Probable objection by the parents to any regulation increasing the limit of age; difficulty in such case of enforcing such limits, *ib.* 1246, 1247. 1281-1283—Opinion favourable to a prohibition upon the employment of boys under the age of twelve, *ib.* 1281-1283.

Careful consideration given by the Committee to the question of the age of employment, education, and hours of labour of boys, *Rep.* iv, v—Resolution that no boys should be employed in any mine under the age of twelve, *ib.* x—Also that a register of boys under the age of fourteen employed in any mine be kept in a form to be prescribed by the Home Department, *ib.*

See also *Education*.

Breach of Rules. Deprecation of the fining of miners privately, instead of bringing them before a magistrate for serious breach of the rules, *Brough* 1077-1081.

Broadbent's Safety Apparatus for Cages. Description of the advantages of Broadbent's Safety Apparatus for preventing the falling of cages in the event of the rope breaking; success of several experiments in the use of the apparatus, *Ashworth* 196-241.

Brough, Lionel. (Analysis of his Evidence).—Is mining inspector for the district of Monmouthshire, &c., 1024—Reference to a meeting of the inspectors in January last, and to the majority of opinions then expressed as to the sufficiency of the present staff of inspectors, 1025-1029—Opinion of witness in favour of an increased staff, and of a revision of districts; he considers, in fact, that the present number of inspectors should be doubled, 1030-1034—Various and detailed character of the duties which witness considers it incumbent upon him to discharge, 1035-1039.

Inquiry by witness into the ages of the boys employed, though he does not make a point of seeing a list of the boys in each mine, 1039-1042—Inability of witness to visit each mine once a year, 1043-1045—Necessary occupation of much of witness's time in writing and correspondence, 1045-1052—Explanation as to the inspectors not reporting frequently to the Home Office, though they keep journals of their proceedings, 1053-1061.

Special report recently made by witness upon the occasion of a most unprecedented and dangerous outburst of gas in a mine at Abercarn: particulars hereon, 1058-1073. 1144, 1146. 1157-1167—Conclusion as to the benefits of inspection in mines liable to sudden outbursts of gas, 1070-1073—Inexpediency of the bye-laws or rules made by the owners being mixed up with the special rules, 1075, 1076.

Deprecation of the fining of miners privately, instead of bringing them before the magistrate for serious breach of the rules, 1077-1081—Willingness generally of the working miners to listen to advice, 1082—Frequent recklessness of the men, as in the matter of smoking, 1083—Undue leniency of the magistrates in punishing for smoking in mines, 1083-1086.

Explanation of a suggestion by witness that, under the second general rule, all entrances to places not in actual course of working should be strongly fenced off; great delay in the matter of some legal proceedings instituted by witness for breach of this rule, 1087-1098—Advantage if there were a stipendiary magistrate in Monmouthshire, as well as in Glamorganshire, 1099-1104—Practice in the selection of jurymen adverted to; difficulty of improvement in the matter, 1105-1110.

Great number of deaths from falls of roof and coal in witness's district, the number being far in excess of the deaths from fire-damp, 1112-1115. 1139-1142—Expediency of a better system of timbering in the district, the practice being very defective notwithstanding constant representations by witness; advantage if the props were set by the subordinate officers, as in the north, 1116-1121. 1130-1138. 1146-1148—Partial character of the present arbitration system; suggestion that the inspector and mine owner

Report, 1867—continued.

Brough, Lionel. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

should each appoint an arbitrator, and that the arbitrators should, if necessary, appoint an umpire, 1121-1129. 1149-1156.

Sufficiency generally of the ventilation in witness's district, as regards the health of the men, 1143—Expediency of a limitation of the working areas, with a view chiefly to efficiency of ventilation, 1168-1171—Importance generally of an increased provision of shafts, 1169-1172. 1177-1179—Much more enlightened and liberal course of action of mine owners than in former years, 1171. 1181-1183—Great safety in the mode of working pursued in Lancashire and Staffordshire; doubt as to its being in the end unusually expensive, 1173-1176.

Expediency of the interference of the legislature for the protection of the working collier, 1184-1186—Expected advantage, both to owners and miners, from an increased appointment of inspectors by the Home Office, 1186, 1187—Gradual increase of depth at which mines are being worked; opinion as to its being quite feasible to work safely at a depth of 1,000 yards, 1188-1193—Approval of the minimum age of employment of boys being fixed at twelve, whilst it would be inexpedient to increase the restriction beyond such minimum, 1194, 1195—Very little progress on the score of education in witness's district; ample facilities for the purpose, 1196, 1197.

Brough, Mr. Report of Mr. Brough, dated 1st February 1867, offering sundry suggestions for an amendment of the general rules, &c., *App.* 65-67.

Bye-laws. Inexpediency of the bye-laws or rules made by the owners being mixed up with the special rules, *Brough* 1075, 1076.

C.

Cages. Descent of the shaft of the Belgian mine visited by witness by means of the cage in which the coals are brought up; character of this cage, *Creed* 21-24.

Alteration suggested by the inspectors in the ninth general rule, with a view to the provision of a sufficient cover overhead when raising or lowering persons in any shaft, *App.* 64.

Recommendation that the words "when required by the inspector" be omitted from the ninth general rule, *Rep.* xi—Also that rule twelve be so altered as to provide that the man working the enging shall have the means of knowing the position of the load, *ib.* xi.

See also *Broadbent's Safety Apparatus.*

Capital. Exceptional instances of increased inspection being necessary through deficiency of capital in owners, *Mathews* 971-977.

Compensation. Weight attached by the Committee to the representations of the working miners in regard to facilities for enforcing claims for compensation for accidents, *Rep.* ix, x.

Conferences of Inspectors. Practice of the inspectors to hold occasional conferences in London, and to report jointly to the Home Secretary, *Dickinson* 563, 564.

Circular letter from the Home Office to the inspectors, dated 26 December 1866, directing that a conference of inspectors may take place with a view to the devising of additional precautions against accidents, *App.* 63—Reports received in reply to the foregoing, *ib.* 63-67.

Conséils des Prud'hommes. Explanation as to the system of settlement of disputes in Belgium by means of the *Conséils des Prud'hommes*, *Creed* 153-163.

Consolidation of Acts. Recommendation that if the Acts relating to mines and collieries are amended, they should at the same time be consolidated, *Rep.* xii.

Co-operation. Statement as to the expediency of co-operation between the coal owners and Government in the carrying out of fresh legislation for the prevention of accidents, *Mathews* 947-950. 969, 970.

Necessity of the friendly co-operation of employers and workmen, or legislation for the prevention of accidents must be in vain, *Rep.* x.

Coroners' Inquests. Satisfactory manner in which inquiries before coroners' juries are conducted, *Dickinson* 525, 526—Practice in the selection of jurymen adverted to; difficulty of improvement in the matter, *Brough* 1105-1110—Explanation and approval of the present practice as to the part taken by the inspectors at coroners' inquests, *Sir G. Grey* 1219-1226—Approval generally of the mode of conduct of inquiries at coroners' inquests; doubt as to the juries being badly constituted, *ib.* 1257-1259.

Dissent by the Committee from the views of the miners in favour of one-half of the jury consisting of working miners, *Rep.* ix—Resolution that it is not desirable that any person

Coroner's Inquests—continued.

person having a personal interest, employed in the mines in which an accident has occurred, should serve on the coroner's jury to inquire into the cause of death arising out of the accident, *Rep.* xii.

See also *Talk-of-the-Hill Colliery*.

Correspondence (Inspectors). Necessary occupation of much of witness's time in writing and correspondence, *Brough* 1045-1052.

Creed, Henry Herries. (Analysis of his Evidence).—Recent visit of witness, in company with Mr. Williams, to the mining district of Belgium, 1-6—Inspection by witness of only one mine, the Poirier mine, near Charleroi, the depth of which is about 600 yards, 7-11—Non-explosive character of this mine, 12, 13—Employment of women and children in the mine; impression that there is no legislative restriction as to the age or hours of labour of the latter, 14-17. 127-129.

Descent of the shaft by means of the cage in which the coals are brought up; character of this cage, 21-24—Extent to which the sides of the shaft were bricked, 25, 26—Ventilation of the mine by exhaustion or suction of the bad air, and by means of a fan; satisfactory condition of the mine in this respect, 27-33. 130-133—Use of the Moëller lamp, which gives a much better light than the Davy lamp, 34-37.

Inferior condition, physically, of the Belgian miner, as compared with the English miner, the former not being nearly so well fed as the latter, and only earning about half as much wages, 42, 43. 121-123. 125, 126. 143-145. 179-190—Active steps being taken in Belgium for improving the condition and state of education of the mining population, 43, 44. 117-120—Longer hours of labour in the Belgian than the English mines, whilst there are much fewer holidays in the former case, 45-49. 123-150. 179-188.

Details relative to the system of inspection in Belgium; friendly co-operation between the inspectors and the managers or masters, whilst the former are also in communication with the workmen, 50-84—Statement as to the mines in Belgium being the property of Government, 62—Practice as to the leases under which the mines are rented, and as to the royalty paid; numerous and stringent clauses as to the working and safety of the mines, 63-66. 85-18, 102. 173-178.

Intelligent character of the managers in Belgium, most of them having undergone a course of training, 71-74. 115, 116—Regulation that each mine must be inspected at least four times in the year, 80-82. 169-172—Fewer pits or shafts with which the mines are worked in Belgium than in England, 82. 164-166. 192, 193—Quiet and contented character of the Belgium mining population; exceptional circumstances under which an outbreak of miners recently occurred, 91, 92. 151, 152.

Gradual discontinuance of the employment of women under the surface, though they themselves are not averse to such employment, and seem to have good health, 93-99—Opinion that there is nothing objectionable in the working of women on the surface in England, 93—Statement as to its being easier to take precautions against accidents in the mines in Belgium than in England, 100, 101—Payment made by the lessees, the miners, and Government towards an insurance fund, 103-105.

Impression as to Government, through the inspectors, having absolute power over the conduct of the mines, 106-111—Information relative to the actual state of education of the mining population, 124. 146-149—Statement as to the age, mode of dress, and character of the employment of the females in the mines, 134-138—Explanation as to the system of settlement of disputes by means of the *Couséils des Prud'hommes*, 153-163—Very good tools used by the Belgian miners, all the latest inventions in this country being introduced, 194, 195.

D.

Depth of Mines. Great depth of some of the Belgian mines; instance of work being carried to a depth of 1,200 yards, *Williams* 251-259. 363-367—Gradual increase of depth at which mines are being worked in England; opinion as to its being quite feasible to work safely at a depth of 1,000 yards, *Brough* 1188-1193.

Dickinson, Joseph. (Analysis of his Evidence).—Grounds for the conclusion as regards the Oaks Colliery explosion, that inspection previous to the accident would not have resulted in any good unless it had led to an entire alteration of the system of working, 453-465. 535-546—Very able management under which the Oaks Colliery had been carried on, so that for several years before the accident there had been no inspection, 456, 457. 535-538. 607-610—Importance of the practice of miners in communicating with the inspectors upon questions of danger; recent instance in witness's case, 465, 466. 549-555.

496—I.

A 4

Evidence

Report, 1867—continued.

Dickinson, Joseph.—(Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Evidence opposed to any more frequent or detailed inspection, as tending to relieve the owners and managers of responsibility, 458-478. 527, 528. 556-560. 575-591—Statement in approval of some examination or test as to the fitness of managers, though any legislative definition of their duties would be very difficult and inexpedient, 479-508. 592-594—Valuable checks to which the managers are now subject, 496-501—Better management of the mines in England than of those in Belgium, France, and Germany; better educated but less practical character of the managers abroad, 501. 602-606.

Information relative to the system of inspection and Government control of mines in France; functions and qualifications respectively of the inspectors and of the engineers of mines, 509-522. 595-601. 640-642—Severe examinations to which the engineers of mines and inspectors are subjected at the Ecole Polytechnique before appointment, 514-520.

Satisfactory manner in which inquiries before coroners' juries are conducted in England, 525, 526—Doubt as to the expediency of a central board of chief inspectors in London, to whom, instead of to the Secretary of State, the district inspectors should report, 529-534—Explanation of the improved system of working recommended by witness, 539-548—Views of Mr. Woodhouse as to the difficulty of introducing a new system of working into the Oaks Colliery, 542-545—Means of the inspectors, by resorting to arbitration, for enforcing their recommendations, 561, 562.

Practice of the inspectors to hold occasional conferences in London, and to report jointly to the Home Secretary, 563, 564—Dissent from the recommendation of Mr. Brough, that the words "under ordinary circumstances" be omitted from the first general rule, 565-570—Dissent also from the recommendation of Mr. Brough, that the responsibility of setting the props should rest with the managers or owners instead of with the men, 571-574. 613-624—Circumstance of nearly half the accidents in witness's district being caused by falls of roofs, owing largely to carelessness of the men, 572. 611, 612.

Doubt as to the necessity of any increase in the number of inspectors, though there is only the same number as in 1855, when the collieries were much fewer and the workings less extensive, 575-591—Improbability of any good resulting from more frequent inspection, as regards suggestions relative to the mode of working, 579-588—Better results produced, on the score of ventilation, under the system of inspection and management in England than in France or Belgium, 597-606.

Inaccuracy of a certain report that witness had said the mines in Belgium were better ventilated and more free from accidents than the mines in this country, owing to a better system of inspection, 625, 626—Statistics of the loss of life in proportion to the get of coals in Belgium and in England, showing that the proportionate loss of life is much less in this country, 626-628. 643-647.

Way in which it is within the power of the inspector, under the present Act, to take proceedings, by way of arbitration, for enforcing an improved mode of working; expediency of clearer legislation on this point, 632-639—Opinion that if any increase of inspection be determined upon, the best plan is that suggested by Mr. Woodhouse, for a system of assistant inspectors or pupils, 648-656—Nature of the opportunities of witness for ascertaining whether boys between the ages of ten and twelve are employed; doubt as to any necessity for a list of the boys employed, 657-670.

Growing practice of not employing boys under twelve on account of the requirement of a certificate, 668, 669—Instance recently of the employment of a boy under the age of twelve without a certificate; interference of witness on this occasion, 670-675—Alteration made in the former regulation as to its being compulsory to supply a copy of the rules to each person in the colliery, 676—Attention paid by witness to the question of the provision of refuge places at certain distances; compliance in the great majority of cases with the regulation on this point, 677-691.

E.

Education. Very little progress on the score of education in witness's district; ample facilities for the purpose, *Brough* 1196, 1197—Opinion as to the sufficiency generally of the existing regulations and facilities on the score of the boys' education, *Sir. G. Grey* 1248-1251.

Conclusion of the Committee that, the minimum age of employment being fixed at twelve, it is not desirable to impose any conditions of continued attendance at school after that age, *Rep.* iv, v—Resolution that children and young persons employed above ground in mines and collieries shall be subject to such regulations as to education and labour as shall be laid down by any general Act for the regulation of such matters, *Rep.*

Report, 1867—continued.

Education—continued.

Rep. x—Also, that in the application to such children and persons of any such general Act, regard should be had to the customs and exigencies of operations incident to the working and management of mines and collieries, *ib.*

See also *Boys*.

Evans, Thomas. (Analysis of his Evidence).—Is inspector of mines for the Midland Counties; attended the inquest at Talk-of-the-Hill Colliery, 861-863—Conclusion that the Talk-of-the-Hill explosion arose from the want of discipline and of good management, and that it would not have been prevented by previous or frequent inspection, 864-873. 917-923—Limited extent of the workings at the time of the accident, 873. 934-937—Examination opposed to a system of certificated managers or to any examination of managers as a condition of appointment, 874-883. 889-899. 938-946.

Satisfactory conduct, on the whole, of the jury on the occasion of the Talk-of-the Hill inquiry, 884-886—Opinion as to the sufficiency of the present number of inspectors, 887, 888. 917-933—Great frequency formerly of accidents in the mines in South Wales, the number having greatly diminished in consequence of inspection and improved ventilation, 900-905—Opportunities of witness for becoming acquainted with the state of badly managed collieries in his district; sufficiency of the number of visits paid, 906-933—Examination in support of the view that a more frequent and detailed inspection of mines is not required, whilst the effect would be prejudicial, as diminishing the responsibility of the managers, 917-931.

Explosions. See *Abandoned or Suspended Workings.* *Barnsley District.* *Oaks Colliery.* *Talk-of-the-Hill Colliery.* *Ventilation.*

F.

Falls of Roofs. Dissent from the recommendation of Mr. Brough, that the responsibility of setting the props should rest with the managers or owners instead of with the men, *Dickinson* 571-574. 613-624—Circumstance of nearly half the accidents in witness's district being caused by falls of roof, owing largely to carelessness of men, *ib.* 572. 611, 612.

Important improvement introduced by witness into his district, it being now required that in all cases timber props shall be set every six yards; saving of forty per cent. of lives by this regulation, *Wynne* 817. 841-849. 852-860—Large saving of lives if the special rule were general as to timber props every six yards, *ib.* 841-850. 855, 856—Expediency of the chartermaster or fireman being responsible for setting the props, *ib.* 847, 848. 852-854.

Great number of deaths from falls of roof and coal in witness's district, the number being far in excess of the deaths from fire damp, *Brough* 1112-1115. 1139-1142—Expediency of a better system of timbering in the district, the practice being very defective notwithstanding constant representations by witness; advantage if the props were set by the subordinate officers as in the north, *ib.* 1116-1121. 1130-1138. 1146-1148.

Suggestion in report of Mr. Brough, for amended provisions on the score of timbering, *App.* 66.

Grounds of the Committee for recommending the adoption of a rule prohibiting the deduction of the price of timber from the wages of the miner; resolutions on the subject, *Rep.* vi. xi.

France. Information relative to the system of inspection and Government control of mines in France; functions and qualifications respectively of the inspectors and of the engineers of mines, *Dickinson* 509-522. 595-601. 640-642—Severe examination to which the engineers of mines and inspectors are subjected at the Ecole Polytechnique before appointment, *ib.* 514-520—Entirely different management of the mines in France and England, Government having an interest in the mines in the former country, *Evans* 896-899.

G.

Gas Outbursts. Special report recently made by witness upon the occasion of a most unprecedented and dangerous outburst of gas in a mine at Abercarn; particulars hereon, *Brough* 1058-1073. 1144-1145. 1157-1167—Conclusion as to the benefits of inspection in mines liable to sudden outbursts of gas, *ib.* 1070-1073.

Report, 1867—continued.

General Rules. Amendments suggested by the inspectors in several of the general rules whilst some new rules are recommended, *App.* 64, 65.

Sundry alterations and additions recommended by the Committee to be made in the general rules, *Rep.* xi.

Grey, The Right Hon. Sir George, Bart. (Member of the House.) (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Statement that in the appointment of inspectors of mines, it was never contemplated that they should superintend the working of the mines, or take any share of the responsibility which attaches to the managers, 1201. 1206–1208—Outline of the inspectors' duties; these, however, may be more clearly understood by reference to the official instructions addressed to them from time to time, 1201–1208—Expediency of each inspector acquiring a knowledge of all the pits in his district, though frequent visitation of some pits is altogether unnecessary, 1202–1205. 1232.

Power given to the inspectors to enter the pits at all times, though it was not intended that frequent inspection of all pits should necessarily follow, 1207, 1208—Probability of some moderate increase being desirable in the number of inspectors, though the majority of the inspectors seem satisfied with the present number, 1209–1214. 1233. 1271—Doubt as to the inspectors being influenced by the question of salary in not advocating an increase of their numbers, 1212–1214—Opinion as to the sufficiency of the present salaries, which vary from 600 *l.* to 800 *l.* a year, with allowances, 1214–1216.

Disapproval of some of the inspectors being promoted to a superior class which should superintend the inspection generally, 1217, 1218. 1226. 1270—Explanation and approval of the present practice as to the part taken by the inspectors at coroners' inquests, 1219–1226—Statement that the maximum age of appointment of inspectors is forty-five, and not forty, as represented by Mr. Mathew, 1227—Satisfaction expressed generally with a maximum age of forty-five, and a minimum age of twenty-five, for the appointment of inspector, 1227–1229.

Way in which frequent inspection and superintendence would relieve the managers of responsibility, 1230, 1231—Duty of the inspector at once to visit any pit where he has reason to believe the precautions are not sufficient, 1232—Explanation relative to the Home Office not requiring the inspectors to forward their diaries to the office, 1234—Objection to the appointment of sub-inspectors, or to a classification of the inspectors, 1235, 1236.

Conclusion as regards the ages of boys in the mines, that the inspectors exercise proper supervision in the matter, though they may not always see the lists of the boys employed, 1237–1245—Doubt as to there being much violation of the law with respect to the ages of the boys, or as to the men being largely opposed to the existing restriction, 1242–1246—Probable objection by the parents to any regulation increasing the limit of age; difficulty in such case of enforcing such limit, 1246, 1247. 1281–1283—Opinion as to the sufficiency generally of the existing regulations and facilities on the score of the boys' education, 1248–1251.

Grounds for objecting to the proposal that managers should be certificated, and should be liable to have their certificates suspended in case of neglect, 1252–1256—Approval generally of the mode of conduct of inquiries at coroners' inquests; doubt as to the juries being badly constituted, 1257–1259—Explanation on the subject of the arbitration clause; conclusion that it works satisfactorily, though theoretically it may not be the fairest system, 1260–1264—Advantage of an increased appointment of stipendiary magistrates in mining and other populous districts, 1265–1268. 1284–1286.

Satisfactory operation of the system of inspection in leading to diminution of accidents, 1269—Approval generally of the operation of the various Acts for the regulation of mines, 1271—Power of the Home Secretary to appoint additional inspectors, with the consent of the Treasury, 1272, 1273—System of personal intercourse between the inspectors and the Home Office, 1274—Strict check, by means of examinations, before the appointment of any inspector, 1275, 1276. 1287, 1288.

Very little complaint made to the Home Office in regard to the duties of the inspectors being onerous, 1277—Re-arrangement of the inspection districts adverted to, 1278—Belief as to the whole body of inspectors being alike forbidden to hold any other office, 1279, 1280—Opinion favourable to a prohibition upon the employment of boys under the age of twelve, 1281–1283—Opportunities of the Home Office for becoming informed of any inefficiency in the inspectors, whilst there are ample means for their removal on the score of age or otherwise, 1289–1295.

Health.

H.

Health. Sufficiency generally of the ventilation in witness's district as regards the health of the men, *Brough* 1143.

Home Office. Resolution of the Committee that with reference to the power given to the Secretary of State by the 14th section of the Act 23 & 24 Vict. c. 151, it is desirable his attention should be called to the more effectual prevention of shaft accidents, falls of roof, crushings, either in the inclined plane or horseway, and of smoking, *Rep.* xi.

See also *Inspection.*

Hours of Labour. Longer hours of labour in the Belgian than the English mines, whilst there are much fewer holidays in the former case, *Creed* 45-49. 123-150. 179-188.

Resolution of the Committee that no boy under the age of sixteen shall be under ground for more than twelve hours out of the twenty-four, *Rep.* x.

I

INSPECTION:

1. *Generally as to the Duties of the Inspectors, and Question of their exercising a more frequent and detailed Inspection.*
2. *Question of increasing the Number of Inspectors.*
3. *Question of Assistant Inspectors or Sub-Inspectors.*
4. *Remuneration and Qualifications.*
5. *Question of a Superintending Board of Inspectors.*
6. *System of Inspection in Belgium.*

1. *Generally as to the Duties of the Inspectors, and Question of their exercising a more frequent and detailed Inspection:*

Evidence opposed to any more frequent or detailed inspection as tending to relieve the owners and managers of responsibility, *Dickinson* 458-478. 527, 528. 556-560. 575-591 — Opportunities of witness for becoming acquainted with the state of badly managed collieries in his district; sufficiency of the number of visits paid, *Evans* 906-933 — Examination in support of the view that a more frequent and detailed inspection of mines is not required, whilst the effect would be prejudicial as diminishing the responsibility of the managers, *ib.* 917-931.

Evidence in favour of a more frequent and vigilant inspection of the mines, *Mathews* 950-958. 986. 1003. 1018-1020 — Inability of witness to visit each mine once a year, *Brough* 1043-1045 — Various and detailed character of the duties which witness considers it incumbent upon him to discharge, *ib.* 1035-1039.

Statement that in the appointment of inspectors of mines, it was never contemplated that they should superintend the working of the mines, or take any share of the responsibility which attaches to the managers, *Sir G. Grey* 1201. 1206-1208. 1230, 1231 — Outline of the inspectors' duties; these however may be more clearly understood by reference to the official instructions addressed to them from time to time, *ib.* 1201-1208 — Expediency of each inspector acquiring a knowledge of all the pits in this district, though frequent visitation of some pits is altogether unnecessary, *ib.* 1202-1205. 1232.

Power given to the inspectors to enter the pits at all times, though it was not intended that frequent inspection of all pits should necessarily follow, *Sir G. Grey* 1207, 1208 — Duty of the inspector at once to visit any pit where he has reasons to believe the precautions are not sufficient, *ib.* 1232 — Explanation relative to the Home Office not requiring the inspectors to forward their diaries to the office, *ib.* 1234 — System of personal intercourse between the inspectors and the Home Office, *ib.* 1274 — Very little complaint made to the Home Office in regard to the duties of the inspectors being onerous, *ib.* 1277.

Letter from the Home Office to Mr. Southern, dated 29th January 1867, notifying his appointment as inspector, and enumerating certain of his duties, *App.* 65, 66.

Summary by the Committee of the views and considerations by which they are guided in not recommending any such frequent or detailed inspection as should interfere with the responsibility of the owners and managers, *Rep.* vii, viii.

2. *Question of increasing the Number of Inspectors:*

Doubt as to the necessity of any increase in the number of inspectors, though there is only the same number as in 1855, when the collieries were much fewer, and the workings less
496—I. less

INSPECTION—continued.2. *Question of increasing the Number of Inspectors*—continued.

less extensive, *Dickinson* 575-591—Dissent from the view that an additional number of inspectors is required, *Wynne* 851—Opinion as to the sufficiency of the present number of inspectors, *Evans* 887, 888, 917-933.

Alteration of witness's former views on the score of inspection, his opinion now being that more vigilant inspection is required, and that an increase is necessary in the inspection staff, *Mathews* 950-958, 986, 1003, 1018-1020.

Reference to a meeting of the inspectors in January last, and to the majority of opinions then expressed as to the sufficiency of the present staff of inspectors, *Brough* 1025-1029.

Opinion of witness in favour of an increased staff, and of a revision of districts; he considers, in fact, that the present number of inspectors should be doubled, *ib.* 1030-1034—Expected advantage both to owners and miners from an increased appointment of inspectors by the Home Office, *ib.* 1186, 1187.

Probability of some moderate increase being desirable in the number of inspectors, though the majority of the inspectors seem satisfied with the present number, *Sir G. Grey* 1209-1214, 1233-1271—Doubt as to the inspectors being influenced by the question of salary in not advocating an increase of their number, *ib.* 1212-1214—Power of the Home Secretary to appoint additional inspectors, with the consent of the Treasury, *ib.* 1272, 1273—Re-arrangement of the inspection districts adverted to, *ib.* 1278.

Reasons assigned by the majority of the inspectors for not recommending any increase of their number, *App.* 64.

Dissent by Mr. Brough from the opinion as to the sufficiency of the present number, *App.* 66.

Resolution of the Committee that the present staff of inspectors should be increased, with a view to more frequent inspection, *Rep.* xi.

3. *Question of Assistant Inspectors or Sub-Inspectors:*

Opinion that if any increase of inspection be determined upon, the best plan is that suggested by Mr. Woodhouse, for a system of assistant inspectors or pupils, *Dickinson* 648-656—Deprecation of the employment of sub-inspectors, *Mathews* 953—Disapproval of assistants to the inspectors in the shape of pupils or students, *ib.* 959—Objection to the appointment of sub-inspectors, or to a classification of the inspectors, *Sir G. Grey* 1235, 1236.

Conclusions of the Committee adverse to the appointment of sub-inspectors, or of any men of a lower standard than those at present selected, *Rep.* viii, ix.

4. *Remuneration and Qualifications:*

Probability of salaries of 600 *l.* a year being sufficient to secure competent inspectors; various qualifications desirable, *Mathews* 966—Strong objection to the rule disqualifying for the office of inspector at the age of forty, *ib.* 967, 968—Expediency of inspectors, having no other occupation, and not being disqualified by any infirmity, *ib.* 1020, 1022, 1023—Doubt as to sufficient experience for the office of inspector at the age of twenty-five, *ib.* 1021.

Opinion as to the sufficiency of the present salaries, which vary from 600 *l.* to 800 *l.* a year, with allowances, *Sir G. Grey* 1214-1216—Statement that the maximum age of appointment of inspectors is forty-five, and not forty, as represented by Mr. Mathews, *ib.* 1227—Satisfaction expressed generally with a maximum age of forty-five, and a minimum age of twenty-five, for the appointment of inspector, *ib.* 1227-1229—Strict check by means of examinations, before the appointment of any inspector, *ib.* 1275, 1276, 1287, 1288.

Belief as to the whole body of inspectors being alike forbidden to hold any other office, *Sir G. Grey* 1279, 1280—Careful inquiry made into the physical qualifications of candidates, *ib.* 1287, 1288—Opportunity of the Home Office for becoming informed of any inefficiency in the inspectors whilst there are ample means for their removal on the score of age or otherwise, *ib.* 1289-1295.

5. *Question of a Superintending Board of Inspection:*

Doubt as to the expediency of a central board of chief inspectors in London to whom, instead of to the Secretary of State, the district inspectors should report, *Dickinson* 529-534—Disapproval of some of the inspectors being promoted to a superior class, which should superintend the inspection generally, *Sir G. Grey* 1217, 1218, 1226, 1270.

6. *System of Inspection in Belgium:*

Details relative to the system of inspection in Belgium; friendly co-operation between the inspectors and the managers or masters, whilst the former are also in communication with

INSPECTION—continued.6. *System of Inspection in Belgium*—continued.

with the workmen, *Creed* 50-84—Regulation that each mine must be inspected at least four times in the year, *ib.* 80-82. 169-172—Information relative to the system of management or sub-management and of inspection in Belgium; assistance derived in the inspection from the aspirants or pupils, *Williams* 319-340. 348-351. 357-359. 386-389.

See also *Accidents. Arbitration. Conference of Inspectors. Correspondence. France.*

Inspectors' Report of January 1867. Report from the inspectors to the Home Secretary, dated 26th January 1867, submitting the views of the majority as to the improvements desirable in the existing rules and regulations generally, *App.* 63-65.

Inspectors' Reports (generally). Explanation as to the inspectors not reporting frequently to the Home Office, though they keep journals of their proceedings, *Brough* 1053-1061.

Letter from the Home Office to the inspectors in February 1865, with reference to their duty in the matter of reports and returns, *App.* 67.

Recommendation that when death ensues from any accident after the report of the accident, under section 19 of the Act, such subsequent death should also be reported, *Rep.* xii.

Ironstone Mines. Suggestion by Mr. Brough for some better definition as regards ironstone mines, *App.* 66.

J.

Juries. See *Coroners' Inquests.*

L.

Legislation. Expediency of the interference of the Legislature for the protection of the working collier, *Brough* 1184-1186 — Approval generally of the operation of the various Acts for the regulation of mines, *Sir G. Grey* 1271.

Satisfactory progress and improvement in the management of mines during the period embraced by legislation since 1842, *Rep.* x—Inadequacy of any legislation unless seconded by the zealous co-operation of employers and workmen, *ib.*

See also *Consolidation of Acts.*

Lists of Workmen. Recommendation that whatever list of persons employed in the mine is kept by the owner, shall be open to the inspection of the inspector, *Rep.* xii.

M.

Machinery. Suggestions by Mr. Brough and Mr. Higson in regard to the fencing of the machinery, *App.* 65-67.

Recommendation by the committee that every steam boiler shall be provided with a proper and efficient steam gauge, water gauge, and safety valve, *Rep.* xi—Also that Rule 14 should be amended, so that all machinery which may be a source of danger to persons moving about the colliery in the course of their duty, shall be securely fenced in so far as may be practicable, *ib.*

Managers of Mines. Intelligent character of the managers in Belgium, most of them having undergone a course of training, *Creed* 71-74. 115, 116.

Statement in approval of some examination or test as to the fitness of managers, though any legislative definition of their duties would be very difficult and inexpedient, *Dickinson* 479-508. 592-594—Valuable checks to which the managers are now subject, *ib.* 496-501—Better management of the mines in England than of those in Belgium, France, and Germany; better educated but less practical character of the managers abroad, *ib.* 501. 602-606.

Great importance of practical qualifications in managers, *Wynne* 758-761—Objection to its resting with the inspectors to test the fitness of managers, or directly to control their appointment by means of certificates; expediency, however, of some check in the matter, *ib.* 762-769—Examination opposed to a system of certificated managers, or to any examination of managers as a condition of appointment, *Evans* 874-883. 889-899. 938-946.

Managers of Mines—continued.

Great security for good management on account of the immense loss sustained by owners through bad management when resulting in accidents, *Mathews* 956. 971-977 — Grounds for objecting to certificated managers whose certificates might be suspended in case of mismanagement or neglect, *ib.* 987-1002.

Disapproval of the proposal that managers should be certificated, and should be liable to have their certificates suspended in case of neglect, *Sir G. Grey* 1252-1256.

Grounds upon which the Committee conclude that a scientific examination of managers and overmen, or a system of certificates, is not desirable, *Rep.* vi, vii.

See also *Inspection*.

Mathews, William. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Statement as to the expediency of co-operation between the coal owners and Government in the carrying out of fresh legislation for the prevention of accidents, 947-950. 969, 970 — Alteration of witness's former views on the score of inspection, his opinion now being that more vigilant inspection is required, and that an increase is necessary in the inspection staff, 950-958. 986-1003. 1018-1020.

Possibility of there having been some remissness in the inspection of the Oaks Colliery owing to the ill-health of Mr. Morton, 951 — Very improper mode of ventilation of the Oaks Colliery at the time of the explosion; this might have been remedied if the inspection had been more frequent, as it should have been, 951. 954, 955. 983-985 — Depreciation of the employment of sub-inspectors, 953 — Objection to arming the inspectors with additional powers, as tending to relieve the owners of responsibility, 956.

Great security for good management, on account of the immense loss sustained by owners through bad management, when resulting in accidents, 956. 971-977 — Disapproval of assistants to the inspectors in the shape of pupils or students, 959 — Confirmed opinion of witness as to the inexpediency of interfering with the employment of women on the pit bank, 960.

Necessity of legislation applying to the men as well as to the masters, if accidents are to be guarded against, 960. 963-965 — Immense difficulty of preventing smoking in mines, even by imposing very stringent regulations, 960-965 — Probability of salaries of 600*l.* a year being sufficient to secure competent inspectors; various qualifications desirable, 966 — Strong objection to the rule disqualifying for the office of inspector at the age of forty, 967, 968.

Exceptional instances of increased inspection being necessary, through deficiency of capital in owners, 971-977 — Objection to a rule preventing the splicing of winding tackle, or prescribing the size of the drum, 978-982 — Grounds for objecting to certificated managers, whose certificates might be suspended in case of mismanagement or neglect, 987-1002 — Dissent from Mr. Dickinson's recommendation that the mode of working any mine should be a subject of arbitration, 1004-1009 — Approval of the provisions as to arbitration in the Mines Inspection Act, 1010-1015.

Practice in most mines of keeping lists of the boys employed, and of their ages, 1016, 1017 — Expediency of inspectors having no other occupation, and not being disqualified by any infirmity, 1020. 1022, 1023 — Doubt as to sufficient experience for the office of inspector at the age of twenty-five, 1021.

Measuring System. See *Weights and Measures*.

Miners. Importance of the practice of miners in communicating with the inspectors upon questions of danger; recent instance in witness's case, *Dickinson* 465, 466. 549-555 — Necessity of legislation applying to the men as well as to the masters, if accidents are to be guarded against, *Mathews* 960. 963-965 — Willingness generally of the working miners to listen to advice, *Brough* 1082 — Frequent recklessness of miners, *ib.* 1083.

Moëller Lamp. Use in Belgium of the Moëller lamp, which gives a much better light than the Davy lamp, *Creed* 34-37.

Morton, Mr. See *Oaks Colliery*.

N.

Naked Lights. Suggestion in report of Mr. Brough that mixed lights be altogether abolished in gas-giving collieries, *App.* 66.

O.

Oaks Colliery. Grounds for the conclusion as regards the Oaks Colliery explosions, that inspection previous to the accident would not have resulted in any good unless it had led to an entire alteration of the system of working, *Dickinson* 453-465. 535-540—Very able management under which the colliery had been carried on, so that for several years before the accident there had been no inspection, *ib.* 456, 457. 535-538. 607-610—Views of Mr. Woodhouse as to the difficulty of introducing a new system of working in the colliery, *ib.* 542-545.

Possibility of there having been some remissness in the inspection of the Oaks Colliery owing to the ill-health of Mr. Morton, *Mathews* 951—Very improper mode of ventilation of the colliery at the time of the explosion; this might have been remedied if the inspection had been more frequent, as it should have been, *ib.* 951. 964, 955. 983-985.

Owners of Mines. Necessity of the owners of mines co-operating with Government in carrying out any new legislation, *Mathews* 947-950. 969, 970—Much more enlightened and liberal course of action of mine owners than in former years, *Brough* 1171. 1181-1183.—See also *Capital. Inspection. Managers. Responsibility.*

P.

Panel Working. See *Working of Collieries.*

Payment of Wages. Resolution of the Committee that it is inexpedient to make any regulation by law as to the time of payment of wages specially applicable to collieries, *Rep.* x.

Penalties. Amendments suggested by the inspectors in regard to the penalties to be inflicted for certain offences, *App.* 64. 66.

Petition of Miners. Several amendments and new provisions suggested in the miners' petition, *Rep.* iii, iv.

Props (Falls of Roof). See *Falls of Roof.*

R.

Refuges. Attention paid by witness to the question of the provision of refuge places at certain distances; compliance in the great majority of cases with the regulations on this point, *Dickinson* 677-691—Adequacy of the present regulations in regard to the provision of refuges at stated distances, *Wynne* 834-840.

Responsibility. Inexpediency of the owners and managers being relieved of responsibility by means of frequent or detailed inspection, *Dickinson* 458-478. 527, 528. 556-560. 575-591; *Evans* 917-931—Objection to arming the inspectors with additional powers, as tending to relieve the owners of responsibility, *Mathews* 956—Way in which frequent inspection and superintendence would relieve the managers of responsibility, *Sir G. Grey* 1230, 1231—Objection urged by the majority of the inspectors against a transfer of responsibility from owners and managers, *App.* 64

S.

Safety Lamps. Amendment suggested by the inspectors in the rule as to the locking of safety lamps, *App.* 64, 65.

Recommendation that Rule 3 be amended, by inserting after the word "required" the words "by the special rules," *Rep.* xi—Also that in approaching places where there is likely to be an accumulation of gas the use of safety lamps should be imperative, *ib.*

See also *Blasting.*

Shafts. Extent to which the sides of the shaft were bricked, in the case of the Belgian mine recently visited by witness, *Creed* 25, 26—Fewer pits or shafts with which the mines are worked in Belgium than in England, *ib.* 82. 164-166. 192, 193—Importance generally of an increased provision of shafts in this country, *Brough* 1169-1172. 1177-1179.

Amendment suggested by the inspectors in the fifth general rule as to the fencing of pits or shafts; also in the twenty-first section of the Act, *App.* 64, 65

Recommendation that Rule 5 should be in the following terms:—"Every working and pumping pit or shaft shall be properly fenced at all times, excepting when repairs or
496—I. other

Report, 1867—continued.

Shafts—continued.

other operations may require the temporal removal of the fence," *Rep.* xi.—Also that Rule 6 be altered by leaving out the words "under ordinary circumstances," *ib.*

Smoking. Strict regulation against smoking in the Belgian mines; expediency of stringent provisions on this score in England, *Williams* 314-318. 368-371—Immense difficulty of preventing smoking in mines, even by imposing very stringent regulations, *Mathews* 960-965—Frequent recklessness of the men, as in the matter of smoking, *Brough* 1083—Undue leniency of the magistrates in punishing for smoking in mines, *ib.* 1083-1086.

South Wales. Great frequency formerly of accidents in the mines in South Wales, the number having greatly diminished in consequence of inspection and improved ventilation, *Evans* 900-906.

Special Rules. Alteration made in the former regulation as to its being compulsory to supply a copy of the rules to each person in the colliery, *Dickinson* 676—Want of a general review of the special rules, whilst the present method of obtaining a revision is not satisfactory, *Wynne* 817-825.

Suggestion by Mr. Brough that the owners as well as the agents be held responsible for the carrying out of the special rules, *App.* 66.

Contemplated review by the Secretary of State of the special rules, *Rep.* vi.

Stipendiary Magistrates. Advantage if there were a stipendiary magistrate in Monmouthshire as well as in Glamorganshire, *Brough* 1099-1104—Advantage of an increased appointment of stipendiary magistrates in mining and other populous districts, *Sir G. Grey*, 1265-1268. 1284-1286.

Resolution of the Committee that it is desirable to appoint stipendiary magistrates for the more populous mining districts, *Rep.* xii.

Stores (Scotland). See *Truck.*

Sub-Inspectors. See *Inspectors*, 4.

T.

Talk-of-the-Hill Colliery. Information relative to the composition of the jury on the occasion of the coroner's inquest after the explosion at this colliery in December 1866, *Wynne* 694-714. 794-797—Unsatisfactory conduct of the jury at one period of the inquiry, so that the coroner considered it necessary to reprove them, *ib.* 715-729. 793. 797-801—Unfavourable opinion formed by witness of the part taken by Mr. Johnson and Mr. Nicholls in the management of the mine; desire in the locality to exempt the former from all blame, *ib.* 730-738. 797-800.

Conclusion that the explosion was owing to bad management, and that inspection would not have guarded against it unless the inspector had paid frequent visits, and had been in the mine a week or so before the accident, *Wynne* 738-757. 778-791. 802-806—Good ventilation of that portion of the mine which was opened when inspected by witness about a year before the accident, *ib.* 747-749—Circumstance of a consulting engineer having been appointed to the Talk-of-the-Hill Colliery, Mr. Johnson and Mr. Nicholls being however still continued in employment, *ib.* 770-776—Absence of any actions for damages against Mr. Nicholls or Mr. Johnson; liberality displayed towards the widows and orphans adverted to hereon, *ib.* 777. 806-808.

Conclusion that the Talk-of-the-Hill explosion arose from the want of discipline and of good management, and that it would not have been prevented by previous or frequent inspection, *Evans* 864-873. 917-923—Limited extent of the workings at the time of the accident, *ib.* 873. 934-937—Satisfactory conduct, on the whole, of the jury on the occasion of the Talk-of-the-Hill inquiry, *ib.* 884-886.

Statement by the inspectors as to the accident having been attributable to neglect and laxity of discipline, *App.* 64.

Temperature of Mines. Resolution of the Committee, that it is expedient to provide that a barometer and thermometer shall be placed in a conspicuous position in each colliery, *Rep.* xi.

Timber for Props. See *Falls of Roof.*

Truck. Conclusion as to the operation of the system of storeshops in Scotland being contrary to the intention of the Legislature, *Rep.* ix—Resolution that the intention of the law against payment of wages by truck is frequently defeated, more especially in Scotland, and that the law would require some alteration in order to render it more effectual, *ib.* x.

V.

Ventilation. Information relative to the ventilation of a certain mine in Belgium; satisfactory results produced by means of a fan for propelling the air, *Creed* 27-33. 130-133; *Williams* 260-288.—Use both of extraction and propulsion in the ventilation of the Belgian mines; operation thereof as compared with furnace ventilation, *Williams* 424-442.

Dissent from the recommendation of Mr. Brough, that the words "under ordinary circumstances" be omitted from the first general rule, *Dickinson* 565-570.—Better results produced, on the score of ventilation, under the system of inspection and management in England, than in France and Belgium, *ib.* 597-606.

Unwillingness expressed by the majority of the inspectors to recommend the removal of the words "under ordinary circumstances," *App.* 64.

Opinion of Mr. Brough, that the words in question should be struck out of the first general rule, *App.* 65.—Similar conclusion arrived at by Mr. Wynne, *ib.* 66.

Consideration by the Committee of the conflicting evidence before them on the question of ventilation; conclusions arrived at on the subject, *Rep.* v, vi.—Recommendation that the words "under ordinary circumstances" be omitted from the first general rule, *ib.* xi.

See also *Belgium. Health. Working of Collieries.*

Water Accumulation. Recommendation that rule fifteen should be amended by providing that in all cases where there is likely to be an accumulation of water, the place should be approached by a working not exceeding twelve feet in width, with one bore hole constantly in advance, and flank bores on each side, *Rep.* xi.

W.

Weights and Measures. Conclusion of the Committee that the selection of either weights or measures, as a test of work, should be settled by private arrangement, *Rep.* viii, ix.—Resolution that the weights and measures used for ascertaining the quantity of coal on which wages are paid, should be from time to time tested by the inspector of weights and measures, due regard being had to the customs of each colliery with reference to the weights and measures employed, *ib.* x.

Williams, Walter, jun. (Analysis of his Evidence).—Is a mine owner; recently visited Belgium in company with Mr. Creed, 242-245.—Restriction in Belgium upon the employment of children under ten years of age in the mines, 248-250. 378.—Great depth of some of the Belgian mines; instance of work being carried to a depth of 1,200 yards, 251-259. 363-367.—Information relative to the ventilation of the mine visited by Mr. Creed and witness; satisfactory results produced by means of a fan for propelling the air, 260-288.—Statement as to the number of accidents being much smaller in Belgium than in England, in proportion to the weight of coal; several causes to which this is attributable, 289-318.

More careful character of the miners in Belgium than in England, 302-316.—Strict regulation against smoking in the Belgian mines; expediency of stringent provisions on this score in England, 314-318. 368-371.—Information relative to the system of management or sub-management, and of inspection, in Belgium; assistance derived in the inspection from the aspirants or pupils, 319-340. 348-351. 357-359. 386-389.—Very inferior education of the mining population, 341, 342.

Statement showing that, in proportion to the quantity of coal raised, fatal accidents are more numerous in Belgium than in England; inaccuracy in this respect of a certain Belgian return, 352-356. 444-452.—Explanation relative to the mode of working in Belgium, and the character of the seams and of the roofs, 360-362. 381-385.—Particulars as to the hours of labour and the rate of earnings of Belgian miners, as compared with English miners, 372-377. 400-417.—Belief that the royalty or payment to be made to the Belgian Government is calculated on the net value of the sales, 390-393.

Absence of interference by Government with the hours of labour of the women or boys, or with the education of the latter, 418-422.—Growing feeling among the workmen against the employment of women underground, 423, 424.—Use both of extraction and propulsion in the ventilation of the mines; operation thereof as compared with furnace ventilation, 424-442.

Winding Apparatus. Objection to a rule preventing the splicing of winding tackle, or prescribing the size of the drum, *Mathews* 978-982.

See also *Broadbent's Safety Apparatus.*
496—I.

C

Women

Report, 1867—continued.

Women. Gradual discontinuance in Belgium of the employment of women under the surface, though they themselves are not averse to such employment, and seem to have good health, *Creed* 93-99—Opinion that there is nothing objectionable in the working of women on the surface in England, *ib.* 93—Statement as to the age, mode of dress, and character of the employment of the females in the Belgian mines, *ib.* 134-138—Growing feeling among the workmen in Belgium against the employment of women underground, *Williams* 423, 424.

Confirmed opinion of witness as to the inexpediency of interfering with the employment of women on the pit bank, *Mathews* 960.

Careful consideration upon which the Committee have arrived at the conclusion that the employment of women on the pit bank does not require legislation, prohibition, or interference, *Rep.* iv—Resolution to the foregoing effect, *ib.* x.

Woodhouse, Mr. See *Oaks Colliery*.

WORKING OF COLLIERIES:

Explanation of the improved system of working recommended by witness, *Dickinson* 539-548—Way in which it is within the power of the inspector, under the present Act, to take proceedings by way of arbitration for enforcing an improved mode of working; expediency of clearer legislation on this point, *ib.* 561, 562. 632-639—Improbability of any good resulting from more frequent inspection as regards suggestions relative to the mode of working, *ib.* 579-588—Witness does not propose, however, to put it directly in the power of the inspector to enforce any new system, *ib.* 639.

Dissent from Mr. Dickinson's recommendation that the mode of working any mine should be a subject of arbitration, *Mathews* 1004-1009.

Expediency of a limitation of the working area with a view chiefly to efficiency of ventilation, *Brough* 1168-1171—Great safety in the mode of working pursued in Lancashire and Staffordshire; doubt as to its being in the end unusually expensive, *ib.* 1173-1176.

Views of the majority of the inspectors in report of January 1867, upon the question of more stringent provisions for the adoption of an improved system of working, *App.* 63, 64—Proposition for a limitation of the area of coal to be worked, and of the number of men to be at one time employed in a mine working with one pair of pit shafts, *ib.* 64.

Great importance attached by Mr. Brough to a limitation of the areas to be worked by two or more shafts, *App.* 66—Recommendation by Mr. Brough and Mr. Wynne in regard to collieries being arranged and worked in panels, *ib.* 66, 67—Suggestion by Mr. Wynne that not more than 200 acres of coal should be worked from one pair of shafts, and that an additional shaft should be provided for every additional 100 acres, *ib.* 67.

Resolution of the Committee, that it is expedient to provide that it shall not be lawful to employ more than 100 persons in any mine unless such mine be divided into separate districts or panels in such manner as that each such separate district or panel shall have one or more independent intake and return away from the main air-way to the main return or up-cast, *Rep.* xi—Also, that in mines so divided, not more than 100 persons shall be employed in any separate district or panel; but that power to dispense with the strict and immediate application of this recommendation should be vested in the Secretary of State, *ib.*

Wynne, Thomas. (Analysis of his Evidence).—Is inspector for the district which comprises the Talk-of-the-Hill Colliery, 692, 693—Information relative to the composition of the jury on the occasion of the coroner's inquest after the explosion at this colliery in December 1866; 694-714. 794-797—Unsatisfactory conduct of the jury at one period of the inquiry, so that the coroner considered it necessary to reprove them, 715-729. 793. 797-801—Unfavourable opinion formed by witness of the part taken by Mr. Johnson and Mr. Nicholls in the management of the mine; desire in the locality to exempt the former from all blame, 730-738. 797-800.

Conclusion that the explosion was owing to bad management, and that inspection would not have guarded against it, unless the inspector had paid frequent visits and had been in the mine a week or so before the accident, 738-757. 778-791. 802-806—Good ventilation of that portion of the mine which was opened when inspected by witness about a year before the accident, 747-749.

Great importance of practical qualifications in managers, 758-761—Objection to its resting with the inspectors to test the fitness of managers, or directly to control their appointment by means of certificates; expediency, however, of some check in the matter, 762-769—Circumstance of a consulting engineer having been appointed to the Talk-of-the-Hill Colliery, Mr. Johnson and Mr. Nicholls being, however, still continued in employment, 770-776—Absence of any actions for damages against Mr. Nicholls or Mr. Johnson; liberality displayed towards the widows and orphans adverted to hereon, 777. 806-808.

Want

Report, 1867—*continued*.

Wynne, Thomas. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued*.

Want of a general review of the special rules, whilst the present method of obtaining a revision is not satisfactory, 817-825—Important improvement introduced by witness into his district, it being now required that in all cases timber props shall be set every six yards; saving of forty per cent. of lives by this regulation, 817. 841-849. 852-860—Sufficiency of the present checks as to the age of boys employed in mines in witness's district, the fact being that there are no boys under twelve now employed, 826-833.

Large saving of lives if the special rule were general as to timber props every six yards, 841-850. 855, 856—Adequacy of the present regulations in regard to the provision of refuges at stated distances, 834-840—Expediency of the chartermaster or firemen being responsible for setting the props, 847, 848. 852-854—Dissent from the view that an additional number of inspectors is required, 851.

Wynne, Mr. Report of Mr. Wynne, dated 2nd February 1867, offering sundry suggestions on the score of ventilation, working, &c., *App.* 66.

I N D E X

TO THE

R E P O R T

FROM THE

SELECT COMMITTEE

ON

M I N E S.

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
31 July 1867.*

496—1.

Under 2 oz.

SPECIAL
R E P O R T
FROM THE
SELECT COMMITTEE
ON
MINES, &c. ASSESSMENT BILL;
TOGETHER WITH THE
PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE,
AND
MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
27 May 1867.

Wednesday, 10th April 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Mines, &c. Assessment Bill be read a second time, and committed to a Select Committee.

Wednesday, 1st May 1867.

Committee nominated of,—

Lord George Cavendish.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Percy Wyndham.
Mr. Selater-Booth.
Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.
Mr. Henderson.
Mr. Kendall.
Mr. St. Aubyn.

Mr. Colvile.
Mr. Read.
Mr. Liddell.
Lord Eustace Cecil.
Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Beach.
Mr. Kekewich.

Ordered, THAT the Committee have power to send for Persons, Papers, and Records.
Ordered, THAT Five be the Quorum of the Committee.

Monday, 6th May 1867.

Ordered, THAT it be an Instruction to the Committee, that they have power to inquire into the present exemptions from liability to Local Rates of different hereditaments other than those occupied for State purposes, whether arising out of statutory provisions, or the decisions of the Courts of Law, or custom, or usage, and to make provision for the abolition of all or any of such exemptions, if the Committee shall deem such course to be right, by extending the provisions of the Bill referred to them.

Monday, 27th May 1867.

Ordered, THAT leave be given to the Committee to make a Special Report to The House.

Ordered, THAT the Committee have power to Report the Minutes of Evidence taken before them, to The House.

SPECIAL REPORT	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	p. iii
PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	p. iv
MINUTES OF EVIDENCE	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	p. 1

SPECIAL REPORT.

THE SELECT COMMITTEE to whom the MINES, &c. ASSESSMENT BILL was referred; and who were instructed "That they have power to inquire into the present Exemptions from liability to Local Rates of different Hereditaments other than those occupied for State purposes, whether arising out of Statutory Provisions, or the Decisions of the Courts of Law, or Custom, or Usage, and to make provision for the Abolition of all or any of such Exemptions, if the Committee shall deem such course to be right, by extending the Provisions of the Bill referred to them;"—HAVE agreed to the following SPECIAL REPORT:

THAT the Committee, having regard to the probable length of the inquiry, are of opinion that it would be inexpedient to go into the other numerous exemptions from Local Rates on the present occasion.

REPORT.

THE SELECT COMMITTEE on the MINES, &c. ASSESSMENT BILL, have considered the said Bill, and taken Evidence thereon, which they have agreed to Report to the House, and have gone through the Bill, and made Amendments thereunto.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE.

Friday, 3rd May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.	Mr. Read.
Mr. Beach.	Mr. Slater-Booth.
Mr. Percy Wyndham.	Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Kendall.	Lord Eustace Cecil.
Lord George Cavendish.	Mr. Henderson.
Mr. Liddell.	

Mr. PERCY WYNDHAM was called to the Chair.

The Committee deliberated.

[Adjourned to Thursday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Thursday, 9th May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. PERCY WYNDHAM in the Chair.

Lord George Cavendish.	Mr. Colville.
Mr. Villiers.	Mr. Read.
Mr. Slater-Booth.	Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.	Lord Eustace Cecil.
Mr. Henderson.	Mr. Beach.
Mr. Kendall.	Mr. Kekewich.
Mr. St. Aubyn.	

The Committee deliberated.

Mr. William Golden Lumley examined.

The Committee deliberated.

The Committee proceeded with the consideration of the Bill.

Preamble postponed.

Clause 1.—Amendments made.

[Adjourned to Monday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Monday, 13th May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. PERCY WYNDHAM in the Chair.

Lord George Cavendish.	Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Villiers.	Lord Eustace Cecil.
Mr. Slater-Booth.	Mr. Beach.
Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.	Mr. Kekewich.
Mr. Henderson.	Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Colville.	Mr. Kendall.
Mr. Read.	

Clause 1,

Clause 1, as amended, read.—Amendment proposed, at the end of the Clause, to add the words, “Provided always that no mine or quarry shall be assessed unless it has been worked during some part of the year to which such assessment applies”—(Mr. Colville).—Question put, “That those words be there added”:—The Committee divided.

Ayes, 4.

Mr. Henderson.
Mr. Colville.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Leeman.

Noes, 8.

Lord George Cavendish.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Selater-Booth.
Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.
Mr. Kendall.
Lord Eustace Cecil.
Mr. Beach.
Mr. Kekewich.

Question, “That this Clause, as amended, stand part of the Bill”—put, and *agreed to*.

Clause 2, amended, and *agreed to*.

Clause 3.

Mr. Lumley further examined.

Amendments made.—Another amendment proposed, in line 14, to leave out from the word “assessment,” to the end of the Clause, in order to add the words, “or to create a liability on the part of the occupier to be rated during the continuance of existing leases or rights”—(Mr. Colville)—instead thereof.—Question put, “That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the clause”:—The Committee divided.

Ayes, 9.

Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.
Mr. Henderson.
Mr. Read.
Mr. Liddell.
Lord Eustace Cecil.
Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Beach.
Mr. Kekewich.

Noes, 4.

Lord George Cavendish.
Mr. Selater-Booth.
Mr. Kendall.
Mr. Colville.

Another amendment proposed, at the end of the Clause, to add the words “or leases”—(Lord George Cavendish).—Question, “That those words be there added”—put, and *agreed to*.

Question, “That this Clause, as amended, stand part of the Bill”—put, and *agreed to*.

[Adjourned to Thursday next, at Twelve o'clock.

Thursday, 16th May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. PERCY WYNDHAM in the Chair.

Lord George Cavendish.
Mr. Henderson.
Mr. St. Aubyn.
Mr. Beach.
Mr. Read.
Mr. Colville.
Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.

Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Selater-Booth.
Mr. Liddell.
Lord Eustace Cecil.
Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Kendall.

Clause 4, *postponed*.

Clause brought up and read the first time, as follows:—“Provided always, that in assessing the annual value of mines or minerals there shall, in addition to the usual deductions and allowances, be made such further deductions or allowance as will, so far as can be calculated on the exhaustion of the mineral, represent by accumulation its original fee-simple value, and the value of the capital expended thereon”—(Mr. Henderson).—Question proposed, “That this Clause be now read a second time.”—

Amendment proposed, to leave out from the word "that," to the end of the Question, in order to add the words, "the Clause proposed is in the nature of an instruction to the local assessment committees, and that it is not the intention of this Committee to give any such instruction"—Mr. (*Knatchbull-Hugessen*)—instead thereof. — Question put, "That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the Question:—"The Committee divided.

Ayes, 7.

Mr. Henderson.
Mr. Kendall.
Mr. St. Aubyn.
Mr. Colville.
Mr. Read.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Leeman.

Noes, 6.

Lord George Cavendish.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Selater-Booth.
Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.
Lord Eustace Cecil.
Mr. Beach.

Main Question put, and *agreed to*.—Clause read a second time.

Mr. *William Mathews* examined.

[Adjourned to Monday next, at 2 o'clock.

Monday, 20th May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. PERCY WYNDHAM in the Chair.

Lord George Cavendish.
Mr. Kendall.
Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. St. Aubyn.

Mr. Read.
Mr. Colville.
Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Henderson.
Mr. Kekewich.
Mr. Beach.

Clause, proposed by Mr. *Henderson*, further considered.

Question put, "That this Clause be added to the Bill":—The Committee divided.

Ayes, 6.

Mr. Henderson.
Mr. Kendall.
Mr. St. Aubyn.
Mr. Colville.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Leeman.

Noes, 5.

Lord George Cavendish.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.
Mr. Read.
Mr. Beach.

Motion made, and Question put, "That the Committee take evidence with a view to show the present position of mining adventure in the counties of Cornwall and Devon"—(Mr. *St. Aubyn*):—The Committee divided.

Ayes, 7.

Mr. George Cavendish.
Mr. Henderson.
Mr. Kendall.
Mr. St. Aubyn.
Mr. Colville.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Leeman.

Noes, 4.

Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.
Mr. Read.
Mr. Beach.

Motion made, and Question, "That the Committee take evidence with a view to show the present position of mining adventure in the county of Derby"—(Lord *George Cavendish*)—put, and *agreed to*.

[Adjourned to Thursday next, at Twelve o'clock.

Thursday, 23rd May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. PERCY WYNDHAM in the Chair.

Mr. Henderson.
Mr. Selater-Booth.
Mr. Kendall.
Mr. St. Aubyn.
Mr. Liddell.
Lord George Cavendish.

Mr. Colville.
Lord Eustace Cecil.
Mr. Beach.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.
Mr. Leeman.

Mr. *Richard Davey*, a Member of the House, Mr. *John Taylor*, Mr. *Edward Miller Wass*, and Mr. *Robert Hunt*, were severally examined.

[Adjourned to Monday next, at Twelve o'clock.

Monday, 27th May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. PERCY WYNDHAM in the Chair.

Mr. Kendall.
Mr. St. Aubyn,
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Henderson.
Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Colville.
Mr. Selater-Booth.

Lord George Cavendish.
Lord Eustace Cecil.
Mr. Beach.
Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Read.

Clause brought up, and read the first time, as follows:—"Provided always that after the passing of this Act no occupier of any mine within the jurisdiction of the Stannary Courts of Dover or Cornwall, or of the High Peak Mining Customs and Mineral Courts Act (14 & 15 Vict. c. 94), and the Derbyshire Mining Customs and Mineral Courts Act (15 & 16 Vict. c. 163), shall be liable to be rated to the relief of the poor to the county and highway, and the other local rates, and no assessments shall be made on such mines, otherwise than on the owner or owners in respect of the rent, royalty, poll, or due, reserved to him or them"—(Mr. *St. Aubyn*).—Question put, That this Clause be now read a second time:—The Committee divided.

Ayes, 7.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. St. Aubyn.
Mr. Henderson.
Mr. Colville.
Mr. Kendall.
Mr. Leeman.
Lord G. Cavendish.

Noes, 4.
Mr. Selater-Booth.
Lord E. Cecil.
Mr. Beach.
Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.

Clause read a second time, and added.

Clause brought up, and read the first time, as follows:—"Mines and minerals by this Act made liable to be rated shall be assessed under the provisions of the Local Government Act, 1858, or of any Local Improvement Act in the same proportion only as land used as arable, meadow, or pasture ground, only is liable to be assessed under the provisions of the same Act"—(Mr. *Leeman*).

Clause read a second time, and added.

Postponed Clause 4, *agreed to*.

Mr. *Lumley* further examined.

Clause, brought up and read the first time, as follows:—"In the case of mines and minerals let to a tenant the royalty or rent reserved to the owner shall, until the contrary be shown, be deemed to be the assessable value of such mines and minerals"—(Mr. *Leeman*).—

Leeman).—Question put, “That this Clause be now read a second time”—The Committee divided.

Ayes, 7.

Mr. St. Aubyn.
Mr. Henderson.
Mr. Colvile.
Mr. Kendall.
Mr. Leeman.
Lord George Cavendish.
Mr. Read.

Noes, 6.

Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Sclater-Booth.
Lord Eustace Cecil.
Mr. Beach.
Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.
Mr. Villiers.

Clause read a second time.

Question put, That this Clause be added to the Bill:—The Committee divided.

Ayes, 7.

Mr. St. Aubyn.
Mr. Henderson.
Mr. Colvile.
Mr. Kendall.
Mr. Leeman.
Lord George Cavendish.
Mr. Read.

Noes, 6.

Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Sclater-Booth.
Lord Eustace Cecil.
Mr. Beach.
Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.
Mr. Villiers.

Preamble agreed to.

Ordered, “To Report, together with the Minutes of Evidence.”

Instruction of the House, 6th May 1867, read.

The Committee deliberated.

Resolved, That the Chairman do move the House for power to make a Special Report.

The following Special Report, proposed by Mr. *Henderson*:—“The Committee, having regard to the probable length of the Inquiry, are of opinion that it would be inexpedient to go into the other numerous exemptions from Local Rates on the present occasion”—read, considered, and *agreed to*.

Question, That this Report be the Special Report of the Committee to The House—put, and *agreed to*.

EXPENSES OF WITNESS.

NAME of WITNESS.	Profession or Condition.	From whence Summoned.	Number of Days absent from Home, under Orders of Committee.	Expenses of Journey to London and back.	Allowance during Absence from Home.	TOTAL Expenses allowed to Witness.
				£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.
Edmund Miller Wass	Lead Smelter	Matlock	2	3 - -	2 2 -	5 2 -

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

Thursday, 9th May 1867.

	PAGE
William Golden Lumley, Esq. - - - - -	1

Monday, 13th May 1867.

William Golden Lumley, Esq. - - - - -	14
---------------------------------------	----

Thursday, 16th May 1867.

William Mathews, Esq. - - - - -	19
---------------------------------	----

Thursday, 23rd May 1867.

Richard Davey, Esq., M.P. - - - - -	26
John Taylor, Esq. - - - - -	33
Edward Miller Wass, Esq. - - - - -	37
Robert Hunt, Esq., F.R.S. - - - - -	39

Monday, 27th May 1867.

William Golden Lumley, Esq. - - - - -	42
---------------------------------------	----

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

Thursday, 9th May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Beach.
Lord George Cavendish.
Lord Eustace Cecil.
Mr. Colville.
Mr. Henderson.
Mr. Kekewich.
Mr. Kendall.

Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Read.
Mr. St. Aubyn.
Mr. Sclater-Booth.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Percy Wyndham.

THE HONOURABLE PERCY S. WYNDHAM, IN THE CHAIR.

WILLIAM GOLDEN LUMLEY, Esq., called in; and Examined.

1. Mr. Villiers.] WILL you state to the Committee what is the ground upon which certain mines and minerals are exempt from local rates; which I may explain by saying that we wish to learn from you whether the exemption has reference to the subject-matter of the rate, or whether it arises from any construction put upon a statute, showing that they were intended to be exempt?—Coal mines are not exempt, they are specifically mentioned in the statute of Elizabeth; all other mines claim exemption on the ground that, inasmuch as coal mines are specifically mentioned, other mines are to be considered as being exempt. The construction put upon the statute in early days, now some century and a-half ago, was to the effect, that as coal mines were mentioned, no other mines were rateable.

2. That is the ground of their exemption?—That is the ground of their exemption.

3. They are not considered rateable now, for that reason only?—That is the ground upon which they are now held not to be rateable. I should wish to say, that when a Committee sat upon the subject of the rating of mines, on a former occasion, I gave, at much more length than perhaps it is necessary now to do, a full explanation of what I understood to be the principle of the law applicable to the rating of mines, and of the exemptions of mines. Perhaps I ought now to state, for the information of the Committee, that this is not quite to be considered as an absolute and clearly decided rule, because it is about to be questioned in a court of law. There is a case now pending for argument in the Court of Queen's Bench, to determine whether or not the courts have come to a right conclusion in exempt-

0.99.

ing metallic mines or other mines not being coal mines. The object of the parties who have brought this question before the court is to have, as I understand, a solemn decision on the subject, and even so far as, if necessary, a decision of the House of Lords. It is contemplated, on the part of the persons who have raised this question, that now that the House of Lords has pronounced a more deliberate opinion as to the proper construction of the statute of Elizabeth, in the late Mersey Dock case, it is possible that the House of Lords may hold that the ruling which has hitherto prevailed in the courts of law upon this subject was erroneous, and that, in truth, there is no ground for this exemption.

4. You have not had it brought under your attention that there is any peculiar difficulty in rating other mines than coal mines, supposing them not to be exempt by law, have you?—There would be no difficulty, further than that the subject matter of other mines is attended with rather more risk than coal mines; and probably the results of the valuation are not quite so easily obtained, but the same principle which applies to the mode of rating coal mines ought to apply to the mode of rating other mines.

5. That you would consider to be in the discretion of the assessment committee, in what way they would rate those other mines?—No, not in their discretion; they must be bound by the same rules; the same practical rules should apply to one set of mines as to the other.

6. It is not necessary to legislate specially as to the mode in which those other mines should be assessed?—Not in the slightest. It may be very right to lay down some rule as to the mode of rating coal

W. G.
Lumley,
Esq.

9 May 1867.

A

W. G.
Lumley,
Esq.

9 May 1867.

coal mines, about which there has been lately a great deal of discussion. I believe that if you applied the rules which have been laid down by the courts for the rating of the subject matter in similar cases, although in some instances there may be practical difficulty, yet there is no legal difficulty in the way. There are cases of brick works, for instance, in which a similar question arises, namely, that the surface is destroyed, the corpus of the estate is lost and ruined; at least it is converted into something else; and nothing is left behind but the bare soil. There is a process laid down by the Court of Queen's Bench as to how to proceed to rate brick works. There is no reason why the same principle should not be applied to the rating of mines.

7. What do you consider would be the effect of declaring that in future all mines and minerals in England and Wales should be liable to local rates; would they not be entered in the Valuation Lists as property liable to rates, and would not the assessment committee proceed to carry out the principle of subjecting them to payment accordingly?—That would be the result, undoubtedly.

8. Mr. *Sclater-Booth*.] Would that supersede the necessity of going on with the appeal to the House of Lords, in the case you referred to?—Certainly, because it would be a statutory declaration of the law which is sought to be obtained by a judicial decision.

9. Mr. *St. Aubyn*.] You stated just now, that although there was no legal difficulty in the assessing of mines, other than coal mines, there would be a practical difficulty; will you state what that practical difficulty would be?—I think the practical difficulties are these: you must take into consideration the risks and the uncertainty of the mine; you must take into consideration the amount of capital expended in the machinery employed in raising the minerals. Due calculations, and due deductions must be made for all these, and that is a very serious matter. Of course there are very important items in forming the estimate of the value. No doubt similar items exist in many other works where the property is undoubtedly assessable, and there is a great deal of difficulty of a practical nature in assessing railways, in assessing gasworks, and in assessing waterworks. All these are not by any means simple processes, but practical men engaged in valuing property are able to come to a result, and obtain an assessable value.

10. Mr. *Villiers*.] They have been subjects of appeal, have they not, and cases have been decided?—Such cases have been, and are constantly brought before the courts.

11. *Chairman*.] Do you not consider that the great variety of methods by which the coal mines are assessed in different parts of the country, is a condition almost inseparable from rating mines, owing to the diversity in the manner, and in the cost of getting the coal?—Perhaps so, but I should like to say that I think the variety arose very much from the mode in which the assessments to the poor-rate were carried on in former days. It must be recollected that for the most part all assessments were simply and purely parochial work; all the property was valued and assessed for the poor-rate, only by the overseers, who called in, perhaps, a few vestrymen, and, together with them, made their valuation, proceeding in the mode that would bring about as much rateable property as they could get with as little trouble as

possible. They proceeded very little upon principle, unless there came a question of considerable importance, raising an appeal, and no doubt when the appeal was raised, more trouble was taken, and more investigation was resorted to, and, in the result more accurate valuations were obtained; but now that the matter is in the hands of the assessment committees, who are paying more attention to the matter, and who have greater interests involved in the consideration of it, I believe that the assessment committees are obtaining a much more correct result than heretofore, and that if they are allowed to carry on their proceedings without much interruption, they will be able to arrive at very uniform decisions throughout the country.

12. Is not the practice of calling in skilled professional valuers in those counties where coal mines exist, on the increase?—The assessment committees are taking that step, no doubt, because they can afford to pay for these valuations; the proceeding is very expensive, but the assessment committees representing the large interest of the whole union can afford to pay the costs of those valuations. The valuation was a very serious expense, indeed, for single parishes.

13. Mr. *Villiers*.] They may pay it out of the common fund now, may they not?—They may pay it out of the common fund, though occasionally they are able to throw it upon a parish which is able to bear the cost.

14. Mr. *Henderson*.] Are you aware of any uniform principle which has been laid down for the rating of coal mines?—I do not know that I can say that there is any general principle.

15. Mr. *Liddell*.] Then I must call your attention to an answer which you gave lately, which you would perhaps like to correct; you said that the principle which obtains in assessing coal mines should apply to other mines; now if you are not yet satisfied that any such principle has been arrived at, that answer might lead to misinterpretation?—No, I do not mean to say that there is any difficulty about the principle; the principle would be to fall back upon the definition of rateable value, as given by the Parochial Assessment Act; that is the principle which applies to all rateable hereditaments, and is applicable to one kind of mine as well as to another.

16. *Chairman*.] Although the method of assessing coal mines varies greatly, I believe, the assessment committee generally take the royalty paid on the lease, and at other times they arrive at it by supposing a tenant from year to year?—They ought to suppose a tenant, from year to year, taking the works, whatever they may be, and undertaking to keep them in their present condition; then upon that hypothesis they ascertain what the amount of rent would be paid by him, and that gives the gross estimated rental from which they can deduct what would be the expense of keeping them in that state, and the result gives the rateable value.

17. With regard to coal mines, is it not invariably the case that the occupier is the person who is rated?—The occupier is the person rated in coal mines.

18. Do you consider that the rate should be on the occupier or not; that he is the person who should be rated; if so, will you say why?—I would rate the occupier simply because he is the visible person in possession and occupation; he is the person whom the overseer would naturally go

go to to obtain the rate from. That is the rule throughout all property rated; the occupier is rated; the overseer goes to him and requires him to pay the rate; he finds him on the spot; he finds him in occupation and possession of the property, and he is the natural person to be applied to. The statute of Elizabeth throws the rate simply upon the occupier. In regard to those mines which are rateable now, which are not coal mines, lead mines and similar kinds of mines where there is a rate levied upon it, it is assumed that the person who is the owner is really the occupier. That is the way the courts have been able to get at him. In point of fact he does not occupy the mine in the sense in which other tenements are occupied, because he is simply the owner of the mine receiving the dues, and living, perhaps, far from the spot; still he is supposed to be the occupier of the property to the extent of the dues, and upon that ground only have the courts been able to make him liable to the rates.

19. You do not think it would be wise or convenient for the Legislature to disturb that, considering the great variety of assessment in different parts of England, and the number of mines paying rates to the lord?—When I was examined before, I think I expressed my opinion that I did not think it would be worth while to make any change. Where you have the lord rated upon the supposition that he occupies the mine, it is not absolutely necessary to make any change; you may consider that he is still in occupation of the mine, but as it is not so in point of fact, perhaps the simpler way is to come back to the fact, and look to the persons actually occupying the mine, and make them liable in the same way as the occupiers of any other tenements.

20. Mr. Villiers.] When the royalty was paid in kind, it was then considered to be rateable property, was it not?—When the royalty was paid in kind it was held to be rateable property, because the lord who received the dues in kind was considered to be *pro tanto* the occupier of the soil. The receipt of a piece of ore was considered evidence of his occupying the soil, and upon that ground the courts held that he was liable as the occupier.

21. That still recognised the exemption of the minerals to be rated, but there was a peculiar construction put upon what he received as royalty being part of the soil that made him liable?—It was admitted, when the case was last decided in the Court of Exchequer Chamber that it was not by any means easy to acquiesce in the ground upon which the courts had come to that conclusion, but the judges said in the court of error, that probably if the subject could have been re-considered, free from the previous decisions, the Court would have come to a different decision upon both points; in the first place, that metallic mines were not exempt; and secondly, even if they were exempt, they could not treat the lord who received the dues as the occupier; but the decisions having gone to the length they had upon those points, the court of error refused to reverse them. They therefore held that the lord who took the dues was liable in the character of occupier of the mines, and the persons who worked the metallic mines were exempt because the metallic mines themselves were exempt.

22. From that we may gather that the court of error did not treat the previous decisions of the inferior courts with much respect in inter-

preting the provisions of the Act of Elizabeth as exempting all mines other than coal mines from rating?—Just so.

23. You know of no other ground why those other mines should be exempt; nothing has come before you which would make it difficult or improper that they should be rated?—No; I am bound to say that when the first case was decided, if my memory serves me rightly, there was an observation thrown out by the Court of Queen's Bench that there was more difficulty in the working of metallic mines than in the working of coal mines, and that there was more risk about it, and therefore it might be considered that there was possibly a ground for exempting them, arising out of considerations of that nature, but the court actually decided the case upon the pure technical construction of the words in the Act, and not upon any other specific principle.

24. Will you state to the Committee what is the exact position of that case you referred to as likely to come before the House of Lords?—The name of the case is *Crawshay v. Morgan* (one of the *Crawshays* is the plaintiff); it stands in the special paper of the Court of Queen's Bench, and will, in all probability, be decided in the next term.

25. Will you give the Committee the point that will be raised in it?—It is the dry, naked point, whether an ironstone mine is liable to be rated.

26. Has there been distress?—Yes, they went through the form of distress; it is in the form of a special case which admits the distress. The mine has been rated, and a demand has been made for payment of the rate, and the rate, of course, has been refused; there has either been an actual warrant of distress, or it is admitted; the process has been served, and upon that a case has been stated for the opinion of the Court of Queen's Bench upon the dry point whether an ironstone mine is liable to be rated.

27. What would be the next step, supposing the parties were not satisfied with the judgment of the Court of Queen's Bench; could they then go to the House of Lords?—They would go to the Court of Exchequer Chamber first, and then to the House of Lords.

28. Was that the course taken in the Mersey Dock cases?—It was: in the Mersey Dock cases the parties went into the Court of Common Pleas in the first instance; from there to the Exchequer Chamber; and from the Exchequer Chamber to the House of Lords.

29. You do not know further about that case, so as to be able to say whether it would be stopped at once if we proceed with this Bill; you do not know any of the particulars of the parties to the case?—I do not know that; I believe that they are aware of this Bill; they have had notice of it. They have not taken it out of the paper, although, I presume, they are aware of this Bill, and aware of the sitting of this Committee. I have not been in correspondence with the guardians since the Bill was read the second time; previous to that I had had some intimation on the subject. I communicated with the clerk of the union, and learnt from him the state the case was in.

30. What would be the soonest that that case could be decided supposing it was taken to the House of Lords, as the other case you have mentioned was taken?—I think the Mersey Docks case took somewhere about six years. There was a great deal of money at stake there, and a great deal

W. G.
Lamley,
Esq.

9 May 1867.

W. G.
Lumley,
Esq.

9 May 1867.

deal of interest was felt in it. I am bound to say that the House of Lords took a whole year after they had got the decision of the judges before they gave their own decision.

31. You have no reason to suppose that it would be more satisfactory, either to the unions or to the parties affected, to have the judgment of the Court, than to have an Act declaring what the law is?—No; I think if you could pass a declaratory Act it would be most satisfactory; it would save expense, and save irritation in the district; it would settle the matter long before a judicial decision can be pronounced.

32. *Chairman.*] There have been attempts before made in the courts of law to overthrow Lord Mansfield's decision, by which all mines other than coal mines are exempt, or to overthrow Lord Mansfield's decision of 1776?—A great many cases have been brought forward, but they have been brought forward upon different grounds; and as I say, one of them has at last succeeded in overthrowing Lord Mansfield's decision to some extent in rendering the lord liable for his dues; that was a later decision; it was several years after the decision on the other point.

33. *Mr. Villiers.*] There have been other cases like the Mersey Docks case, also brought before the courts after Lord Mansfield's decision. I think it was Lord Mansfield who decided the original case having reference to beneficial occupation?—No, it was not Lord Mansfield's decision, it was Lord Kenyon's decision upon the canal case; there was Lord Mansfield's opinion with reference to the charitable institutions.

34. There have been questions raised in the courts after that decision, in which the original judgment was confirmed, I think?—There have, at least there have been cases in which the original principle has been confirmed.

35. *Mr. Sc Slater-Booth.*] Then there would be no objection to the allegation of the words in the preamble: "Whereas it has been held by the courts of law, that mines, other than coal mines, are not liable to be rated"?—Certainly not; that is quite true.

36. There is no doubt about it?—No; that has been decided over and over again.

37. *Mr. Henderson.*] You stated just now that the lord had been held to be liable to be rated upon the minerals when he had received his rent in kind?—Yes.

38. Is it not the case that if he can change his rent in kind into a money rate, he is no longer liable?—That is quite true, and that course has been resorted to very much.

39. Is it not the case that when the mines consist of workings into the side of a hill, where there is no heading and no shaft, they are liable?—Yes, open workings are always liable.

40. But when there is a shaft put down, extending into the earth, they are no longer liable?—It is so.

41. You also stated that some particular decision had been arrived at in the way of rating brick-works?—Yes.

42. Will you be kind enough to state what was the conclusion in that case, and the peculiarity of that decision?—I think I have got it set out in a little book I have here.

43. The object of my enquiry is to ascertain whether there was any recognition of the right of the restoration of the *corpus*?—I think it would perhaps be better if I were to take another

opportunity of bringing before the Committee the report of the case; I have got a summary of it, but it is not sufficiently full to elucidate the precise question which is now put. I should like to refer the Committee to the case itself. But perhaps I may be allowed now to quote from a passage in a little book of my own. (*The Witness read the following passage from Lumley on the Parochial Assessment Act, 5th edit., p. 36.*) "In many cases the subject of the occupation is destroyed by the use thereof. It is so in coal mines which are worked, in brick fields, stone quarries, or chalk pits. Here, however, an estimate must be made of the proper rent which ought to be paid for the right of so consuming and destroying the soil. Such rent, of course, ceases to be a proper estimate of the value when the property has been exhausted by the process of mining, brick-making, or lime-burning. Where the rent is paid in the shape of a royalty, being a payment calculated upon specified quantities of the soil raised, or of bricks made, it affords a criterion upon which the value of the property may be estimated, and the same may be properly calculated with reference to the year for which the rate is made. Nevertheless, though the royalty which is fixed by the lease may form a proper basis of calculation for the rate, still it is open to consideration whether, with reference to all the circumstances of the case, the uncertainty of the market, or otherwise, the royalty so estimated do or do not exceed the rent which would be paid by a tenant who should then take the land; in other words, whether the royalty agreed upon be adequate or excessive with reference to the value in the particular year." I refer to the case of *The Queen v. Westbrook*, reported in the 10th volume of the *Queen's Bench Reports*, page 178; which is the decision in the brickfields case.

44. *Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.*] With respect to the beginning of your examination, in which you stated that there were practical difficulties in rating mines other than coal mines, which are at present exempt; I wish to ask you whether those practical difficulties would not vary in extent and magnitude according to the nature and character of the mines to be rated?—They would, certainly.

45. Then, would it not be difficult to define by legislation any particular method or principle which could be generally applied to such mines?—I think not, because the difficulties I referred to are only practical difficulties, which would be ascertained, as matters of fact, by the surveyors or valuers. They might have more difficulty in ascertaining from the facts of a particular case what the result should be; but, in point of law, there would be no more difficulty in expressing the rateability of one species of hereditament than of the other.

46. Would it not be unnecessary to make any further definition of any principle of rating than that which at present exists?—Certainly there would be no necessity to do more than to say that all mines should be rated.

47. You think, in fact, that it might be safely left to the assessment committees to determine the particular method of rating mines, in accordance with the peculiar circumstances of the different localities?—I think so.

48. *Mr. Colvile.*] In the event of clause 1 being passed simply with these words, "from and after the 1st of October next, mines and minerals of

of every description in England and Wales shall be liable to be rated to local rates," would the local rates now paid by the lord in certain counties in consequence of the dues being paid in kind (as is the case in Derbyshire), have in future to be paid by the occupier?—I think the occupier would then pay a portion; probably the lord would still be liable for his dues as occupier of the dues. He is now rated, because he "occupies," as it is termed, the mine to that extent, and therefore to that extent he would be considered to be still occupying the mine; but the adventurers, or other persons working the mine, would then become liable under those words to the extent to which they occupied. I apprehend that such would be the result of the enactment if it were passed in this way. Perhaps, however, the courts might come to another conclusion, and say, "After all the lord has no occupation at all, and it was a mistake ever to treat him as the occupier; in future he is no longer to be treated as such."

49. In your opinion, the effect would be to throw a burden upon the occupier which he does not now bear?—Certainly it would; it would take away the exemption which he now possesses, unquestionably.

50. *Chairman.*] In fact, it would bring about a double assessment, as I understand you?—No, I do not think that it would bring about a double assessment. Assuming that I am right in the construction which would be put upon it, to a certain extent, the lord would be rated; that would be only for a certain portion of the value; and then for the other portion of the value the adventurers or persons working the mines would be liable. You would not have a double assessment of the same property.

51. *Mr. Colvile.*] I understood you to say that you would have a double assessment?—No, not a double assessment of the same property.

52. *Chairman.*] I understand you to say that you do not think that there would be a double assessment, but that there would be an increased assessment?—I think it would be considered a case of joint occupiers, the lord occupying a portion, and the adventurers occupying the rest.

53. *Mr. Liddell.*] Is it not in the power of the lord, at any moment, by a private arrangement with his tenant, to escape his liability altogether, by merely commuting the rent in kind to a money payment?—Yes. If there is a lease he can do it by a surrender of the lease, and entering into a fresh lease; if there is no lease, if they are merely working from year to year, he has nothing to do but to give notice to his tenant to discontinue the tenancy, and then, of course, he can make a fresh agreement, and reserve a money rent instead of the dues. But however apparently easy that may be, I suppose that there are other considerations than those of rating, which would prevent that course being adopted; because although this decision has been given and acted upon for many years, there are several parts of the country where the lord still continues to be rateable. I suppose it is upon the ground that however desirable it may be to escape the rating, still other considerations make it not desirable on the part of the adventurers to assent to a money payment instead of the dues in kind.

54. *Mr. Villiers.*] Do you mean that royalties are still paid in kind?—Yes.

55. *Mr. Kendall.*] I understand from you that though you think there is no legal difficulty in

rating, still, as you can estimate the value, in some instances, such as iron deposits in iron mines and hematite, and, as you know, in like manner in coal mines, the seams and so on; but as there are some mines in which there is a great deal of capital expended, such as copper mines and lead mines, where great uncertainty exists, and where you cannot for a moment depend upon your vein, for it may cease at any moment, you find that it is impossible to lay down any principle of rating applicable to all mines; is that your view?—No, I do not say that there is any difficulty in laying down a principle; there is a difficulty in applying it probably to certain cases.

56. How would it be possible to apply the same principle to a property which you can estimate, and to a property which you cannot estimate, as you cannot estimate a lead or a copper mine; I agree that there is no legal difficulty, but how can you lay down a principle applicable to all mines?—Is it to be understood that it is impossible to value a lead mine or a copper mine?

57. I am quite sure of one thing, that no man in England can value a lead or a copper mine; I do not know whether you are a miner?—No, I have no actual experience of the subject.

58. This is a matter of great moment to us in Cornwall; it is a question of life and death to us there. In hematite mines you know the depth of the deposit, and you can calculate almost to a dead certainty the quantity of tons of ore that you can raise for years in advance; you can do the same with regard to brick kilns, because you can gauge your clay, you can do the same with some of the carbonates of iron, but in lead and copper mines we are not certain of our veins for an instant; I want to know if it is possible to apply a principle to properties which vary so distinctly as most of those mines do?—If there is a mine actively at work, whether it be a copper mine or a lead mine, if it is raising ore, why is there any difficulty in getting at the value for the current time? I do not know why you are not able to get it for the current year, or the current half-year, when you lay the rate, though probably the next year it may be unproductive.

59. Supposing that I introduce to your notice a property which cannot be calculated upon for a month, a fortnight, or a week, is that a property which you can rate upon the same principle as properties the produce of which you can calculate upon?—There may be a variation in the amount, but there can be no variation in the principle; it may be that one ought to take it at a much lower value; it may be that it is so uncertain in its results that it will not be proper to rate it at the same value as that which has a certain produce.

60. I should say that that is a variation of principle?—It is only a question as to the practical application of the principle.

61. *Chairman.*] Was not the principle of rating founded upon there being a beneficial occupation?—A profitable occupation; I wish to get rid of the word beneficial; it has led to several mistakes. The House of Lords say that the right word is "profitable," that is, a property which either does produce profit, or is capable of producing profit.

62. Then any description of property for which a man or a company would be willing to pay some fixed rent or royalty would, to that extent, be profitable to somebody?—I should say so.

63. Although they might have made a mistake

A 3

W. G.
Lumley,
Esq.

9 May 1867.

W. G.
Lumley,
Esq.
—
9 May 1867.

in the amount of rent they had undertaken to pay? —I do not say that a man is bound to pay upon a mistake. If a man has made a mistake and undertaken to pay too large a rent for a property, unless there is to be a new law of rating, which perhaps there may be, he is not bound by his mistake; at present he would not be bound to pay upon the rent which in a moment of error he had agreed to pay.

64. Mr. Read.] Is there not a pleasurable occupation as well as a profitable one which is rateable?—No, I do not recognize a pleasurable occupation as distinct from a profitable one; I should suppose it would come to the same thing.

65. What would a flower garden be worth?—It would be taken in connection with the premises to which it was attached; they would go altogether, it would probably tend to improve the actual value of the house to which it was attached.

66. It would not increase the man's profits?—If it is a flower garden used for market gardening, or for the purposes of trade, then there would be some distinction made with reference to the trade profits, and those trade profits would not be rateable; but with regard to a simple flower garden, that is a matter of ornament, and would be rateable for what anybody would pay for a flower-garden. I do not know that you can get at any more definite rule than that.

67. What is the profitable occupation of a hospital that is now rated?—The profit is what a set of benevolent gentlemen would pay if they wished to hire a building, and appropriate it to that purpose. I apprehend that that is a very good profit indeed to many persons; it is so practically in the metropolis, where people take houses and appropriate them to charitable purposes, and pay very good rents for them. The purpose to which it is applied can make no difference in regard to the profit from the building itself.

68. With regard to brick fields; supposing a man gave 100*l.* a year for a brick field, would he be assessed upon that without any relation to the exhaustion of the *corpus*?—So far as he is concerned, it would be considered that that was what he paid for the right of consuming the soil, and for the current year he would be rateable upon that, subject to divers considerations which I have already referred to as being involved in the nature of the works that are employed upon it. There is a subject which you have heard a good deal about in your part of the country, namely, the coprolites. A question has arisen upon that, which I believe is not yet settled, but it is involved in the question of brick fields.

69. When iron and coals are raised from the same shafts, how are they rated now?—They rate only the coal; they rate it by some process of taking a certain tonnage, or they make a calculation upon the coal, and omit altogether the consideration of the iron.

70. With regard to a question put to you by Mr. Kendall, no doubt you know that there are some agricultural lands that vary very greatly in value in different years; in some years there is great loss, and in others great profit from the same lands?—Yes.

71. In that case you take an average of years?—Yes.

72. You might apply that principle perhaps to a mine?—Of course it would require a very careful system of practical valuation to be applied to

mineral and metallic mines, but still there is no absolute impossibility of ascertaining the proper result.

73. Mr. Kekewich.] I believe that in certain localities the mines do contribute to the highway rate, do they not, on account of the injury done by their traffic to the roads?—Yes.

74. Do you know upon what principle they are assessed in that case?—No, I do not; I am not very familiar with the practice of the Highway Acts.

75. With regard to the payment of royalties, perhaps you are aware that originally the royalty was determined, either by the amount of ore raised in its rough state on the grass, or when it was ready for market, or by the money payment; but by a decision which I see is quoted in your former evidence it was changed to a money payment, in order to exempt the occupier of a mine from the payment of rates; is that the case?—That is so; but as I was observing some time ago, although that was established some 20 or 30 years ago, yet I believe it has not been brought universally into operation, because dues are still received by the lords, and rates are still levied upon that property in some parts of the country.

76. But it is universally the case now that royalty is paid in money, is not it?—No; I do not think it is the case universally; I think that there are many parts of the country (I believe more especially it is so in Derbyshire) where the dues are paid in the shape of ore, and so rateable.

77. Do you not think that the royalty is a good test of the profit of a mine?—It is one criterion. I will not venture to say, as a practical question, whether it is the only criterion or whether it is the best criterion; it is one criterion, and not a bad one; it does not represent, I believe, the whole value of the mine, nor what ought to be the whole rateable value of the mine.

78. Could not you decide what the rateable value of the mine ought to be from the amount of royalty paid; supposing, for instance, that it was 1-15th, 1-11th, or 1-12th of the profits?—No, because I apprehend that the overseer or the assessment committee are entitled to take into consideration the value of the capital which has been expended upon the mine, as they do when they value other property. They have a right to take into consideration besides the lord's interest, represented by the royalty, the large amount which has been expended in fixed machinery and permanent erections, and other works upon the mine, all of which become subject to assessment in the hands of the adventurers, just as they would be in the hands of any private individual who built a large establishment there. Therefore the royalty alone would not represent the full rateable value of the mine.

79. Mr. Beach.] Greater profits have been made from iron mines, for instance, than from coal mines probably?—I cannot answer that question; I am not sure that that is so.

80. However, the burden of providing for the poor employed in those mines is thrown upon the surrounding districts, and they pay nothing?—That is so.

81. You have no doubt at all of the anomaly of the present system of rating those mines, and you think it ought to be redressed?—Certainly; I have

I have always thought that there is no ground for the exemption upon general principles.

82. Mr. *St. Aubyn*.] I wish to put one question upon a point which I think requires some clearing up; I think I understood you to say just now that the principle of rating was that it was dependent on the profitable occupation of the property?—Yes.

83. You are aware, however, that in some cases dues are rendered in kind to the lord when no profit whatever is being made from the mine?—There is a profit to the lord; he must have some profit.

84. Dues are paid to the lord in money in some cases, and in some cases the dues are paid in kind; in the latter case the dues are rated?—Yes.

85. But when a mine is being worked at a dead loss, the dues still continuing to be paid in kind, in what sense do you say that you are rating upon a profitable occupation?—There is a profitable occupation, because the person who receives those dues gets a profit.

86. That is, the lord?—Yes, the lord gets a profit; the dues are paid to him; it may be that the adventurers are working the mine at a loss; they are not rated, but the lord who receives the dues receives so much profit; therefore, upon the same principle upon which he is rated under any circumstances, he would be rated under those circumstances also, because to him it is immaterial, as far as that matter is concerned, what the adventurers are doing, he gets the same amount of profit whether they are working at a gain or a loss, so far as his dues are concerned.

87. I wish to ask you a question as to a point of law: supposing that this Bill was passed in the manner stated just now, and that the first clause left off at the words "local rate," in the third line, then it would fall to the duty of the assessment committees to assess the mines, I apprehend?—It would.

88. The present operation of the law being that the occupier should be assessed, would it be in the option of the assessment committee to rate the lord?—They would be obliged to rate the occupiers of the mines; so far as the adventurers were occupiers of the mines, they would rate them; but they might be told, "So far as the dues are concerned, you must treat the lord as the occupier, and rate him for that portion."

89. Whether the dues were paid in money or in kind?—No, not if they were paid in money; he would then not be an occupier at all.

90. In that case they would have no option but to rate the occupiers?—They could only rate the occupiers then.

91. Mr. *Liddell*.] I understood you to say just now that in the assessment of mines and quarries, it is not sufficient to take the mere royalty or rent payable to the lord, in order to arrive at the gross value, but you must take into account likewise the capital employed in working such mine?—Yes.

92. That is your opinion?—Yes.

93. That being so, do you not think that it would be just, considering that this is an exhaustible property to make a reduction in the assessment to replace that capital at the end of the time?—I am hardly prepared to say that. It would be right to make a deduction in respect of the consumption of the capital, and you must make an allowance for that, to some extent, because you are to make a deduction in respect of the repairs necessary for keeping up the pro-

perty in its state, to command the rent; that is the general rule applicable to all property, and there would probably be a larger deduction required in the case of mines, so far as it applies to the capital laid out in steam engines or in furnaces, or in smelting houses; but as far as the consumption of the earth itself is concerned, I do not know that there is any reason why the occupiers should have any allowance made for them in that respect, because when the mine has been wholly consumed, their liability to being rated would cease; but on the other hand, as far as the works are concerned, they ought to have a compensation made to them in respect of the necessity of keeping them up in the condition to allow the rent; the hypothetical rent to be raised from the tenement, as it is then standing.

94. That is only the deduction necessary to keep the works in good order for the purpose of working that particular mine?—Yes.

95. I want to know whether, in your opinion, it is not just, holding that the capital is rateable, to make such deduction as would at the end of the period replace the capital so expended?—The capital to which I am referring, is the capital which has been laid out in permanent erections and machinery, and works required to render the mine available.

96. And which become valueless when the mine is worked out?—A certain allowance should be made for that, of course; but then when the mine is worked out there would no longer be, as I say, either in respect of the mine or in respect of these fixtures and fixed machinery, if it is useless, any rateable property; and therefore the occupier would be no longer liable to rates.

97. I understood you just now to say that you thought that a deduction to replace the *corpus*, in respect of the mineral itself, is a just deduction?—No, I do not think I said that; I must have been misunderstood.

98. In speaking of brick works, and works of a similar description have you not expressed that opinion?—No, I have not.

99. You think that that deduction is not just?—No, I think not; it must be remembered that it is the landlord, or the owner of the soil, who loses; but he is not the person to be rated; it is the person who undertakes to work, to make the bricks, or to consume the soil, who is rated; and when he has consumed the soil, he is no longer rated.

100. That is a question that must be settled in the original contract between the landlord and the lessee as part of the terms of that contract?—Undoubtedly the landlord takes care to reimburse himself in rent for the destruction of his soil, and that is one reason, perhaps, why in those cases the actual rent paid is not necessarily a correct criterion, because I apprehend that rather more than the annual value of the soil is paid to the lord or to the owner of the field to reimburse him not only for the actual annual value, but for the destruction of the *corpus* of the soil.

101. Mr. *Villiers*.] In recent legislation when any fresh charge has been cast upon the occupier, such as a payment of rate when there was exemption before, and where there are existing leases in those localities, has any provision been made in the Acts for the additional rate being deducted from the rent, or can that be done by the operation of law now; supposing, for instance, in this case that there were leases either for rent or royalties, and that you now for the first time subject

W. G.
Lumley,
Esq.

9 May 1867.

W. G.
Lumley,
Esq.

9 May 1867.

subject the mine to rating, that rate falling upon the occupier, can he deduct that first charge from the rent or the royalty?—As far as this matter is concerned, I do not think he would be able to deduct it from his rent, unless there were some special stipulation in his lease. There might be a special provision in his lease which would enable him to do so; but it is not very likely; generally speaking, the leases throw all the occupier's rates and taxes upon the occupier.

102. A great number of places which were formerly extra-parochial have been made liable of late years, and are now in the unions?—Yes.

103. Have the tenants in those places, for instance, where they hold under lease and are now for the first time subject to rates, been able to deduct those rates from the rent?—No.

104. It has not been thought necessary to make any provision for that purpose?—It was not thought necessary: in the same way with the small close parishes included in the Union Chargeability Act, there has been a great variation in the incidence of the rate upon many such parishes: the occupiers have had to bear the increased burden, unless they were tenants from year to year, in which case they could make their own terms with the landlords.

105. The result of the recent judgment in the Mersey Dock Case has been to alter the position of many institutions; at least, they have complained that they are now subject to a charge which, they say, almost prevents their continuance?—Yes.

106. And there is no provision and no fresh legislation to compensate for that?—That is so.

107. With regard to a question put to you by Mr. Liddell upon a very intricate matter, we shall get into confusion if it is not made clear now: is not the question whether the committees should, in making the assessments, consider the loss of the tenant's capital sunk on an undertaking, which at the end of a certain time is gone, an entirely distinct question from the question whether an allowance should be made to the tenant for the extinction of the *corpus* of the estate itself?—Yes.

108. The allowance for the tenant's capital expended upon the work and the proper interest he ought to calculate for that from year to year, is quite a distinct thing from what is called the *corpus* question, which means a consideration of the fact that the actual *corpus* of the estate ceases to exist after a certain time?—Yes, there are two entirely distinct propositions, and two distinct points for consideration: I think one is a tenant's consideration and the other a landlord's.

109. Mr. Henderson.] If a person entering upon a mine and agreeing for a lease of that mine, say to last for 15 or 20 years, agrees to pay for it by a certain annual payment, does not he at once step into the same position as if he were the actual proprietor, and would he not be entitled to any deduction there might be for the destruction of the *corpus*?—That depends upon a principle upon which I should speak with some little degree of hesitation, as it is rather an abstruse practical question. I think it would depend very much upon the terms of his holding, and the way he entered into his agreement. He might agree to pay a fixed rent for the whole of the term, and then at the commencement he would be paying a much less rent than he ought to pay in consideration of the fact that at the end

of the term he would have to pay more than the thing was then worth; so that it would be a question of bargain, having reference to the rent he pays under those considerations. Probably the assessment committee would know nothing of the terms of his bargain; they would simply assess the value of the land or the mine as they find it.

110. In commenting on those coal leases, it is generally looked upon that the coal is a purchase payable by yearly payments over a certain term, at the end of which time it ends?—Yes.

111. With regard to the buildings, supposing a mine would only last 15 or 20 years, and supposing that 100,000*l.* of capital had been expended upon it, at the end of the time, when all the mine is worked out, that 100,000*l.* is not worth 5,000*l.*; ought there not then to be some allowance, in consideration of the replacement of the capital invested in working the concern?—That would be a very fair and proper consideration, if you rated stock in trade, as it is termed; if you rated persons for their personal gains and profits, it would be right enough to consider that the capital was all lost; but that is not the principle upon which property is now rated; we are trying to get at the real value of the territorial hereditament, and we do not want to take into consideration the capital employed to carry on the working.

112. I understood you to say, in reply to Mr. Liddell, that that capital was rated?—No; the capital I referred to is merely the capital expended in permanent erections; which, independently of the value of the minerals, the parish has a right to take into consideration. But so much of the capital as is involved in the mere carrying on of the business is a distinct item altogether, and for that the parish can have no right to an assessment, nor, on the other hand, can they be called upon to make any deduction in respect of its loss.

113. I referred to the capital embarked in the buildings to carry on the business; it sometimes happens that there are buildings and machinery to the extent of 100,000*l.*?—Yes.

114. At the end of the time those buildings and machinery are comparatively worthless; would it be right and fair, in your opinion, that there should be a deduction from the annual rating in order to make some compensation for the exhaustion, and for the disappearance of that capital altogether?—Yes; I think that would be the result of the rule laid down by the Parochial Assessment Act, because the tenant would be entitled to have a deduction equal to the amount of that which would be required to keep things in the state of repair in which they are at the time when the assessment is made; therefore you deduct a very large sum, in the first instance; it may be that throughout the whole time a very large sum is deducted. At the end of the term the buildings are of little value, but the miner has had the benefit of the deduction during the whole course of his lease.

115. The deduction which is made annually ought to compensate him at the end of the term when the minerals are gone for the money spent in the erections?—Yes; not for the consumption of minerals but for that of the erections.

116. Chairman.] Then the actual royalty paid under the lease is taken as the basis of assessment; the assessors suppose that the tenant has foreseen all this loss of capital, the wear and tear, the

the teams, wagons, and horses which will be used in working, when he undertook to pay the royalty; is not that the case?—Yes, I take it that that is so.

117. Is not it the case again, that where, owing to a loss having been made many years ago, and the royalty not really representing the value of the mine, and where in consequence of that the assessors adopt another process, and suppose a hypothetical tenant from year to year, on arriving at the rent which they suppose him to give; the practice is increasing of scheduling a number of these deductions for working expenses, tenants' capital, comprising cash capital, value of teams, wagons, and horses, and stores, and 5 per cent. interest allowed on that, besides 20 per cent. deduction for tenants' profits, and the renewal of rolling stock beyond the ordinary repairs; is not that the principle adopted, and is it not on the increase in the north of England?—I think you are quoting from somebody.

118. I am quoting from Mr. Headley?—That is applicable to coal mines; it is very probable that the practice is so.

119. And when they go upon a rougher principle; a mere rule of thumb way of rating, those deductions are made in the gross?—That is so, I believe.

120. Is not the complaint that is made generally that there is no fixed definite rule rather than that the mines are over-assessed; is the complaint that is made directed to the allegation that they are made to pay too much, or that there is no strict method of rating them?—I am afraid that the complaints are on both sides, as far as the north of England is concerned, but I think there is a great deal of discussion going on there (probably the Committee may hear a good deal about it) as to the proper mode of ascertaining the rateable value of coal mines as a matter of practical surveying and experience.

121. Lord *George Cavendish*.] Did I rightly understand you to say that in the case of a mine where the lord is now assessed in respect of the royalty, under the operation of this Bill, that rate would not only continue to be levied, but that another rate might be levied upon the occupier?—I think the effect of the words in the first section, would be that the lord would continue to be treated as the occupier *pro tanto* of the mine, upon the same principle that he is rated now, and that the miner would be rateable in respect of the mine by the operation of this new law.

122. That would in fact be a double assessment?—Is it quite a double assessment? You have two subjects of assessment, that is all. You divide the gross subject of assessment into two parts, and you rate two different persons for these separate parts; it may not be a judicious course of proceeding, and probably in practice would not be continued.

123. The mine would be rated twice over, would it not?—It would be only that different parts of the mine would be rated separately, it would not all be rated twice over.

124. The lord is now rated upon the royalty?—Yes, and therefore the miner would not be rated to that extent; the royalty would be deducted as being rated in the hands of the lord.

125. Mr. *Kendall*.] What would he be rated on, if not on the royalty?—Upon the dues, whatever they were worth, the lord would be rated;
O.99.

and the miners would be rated upon the rest of the mine.

126. What do you mean by the rest of the mine?—The rest of what is raised from the mine; what it would be I cannot venture to say. 9 May 1867.

127. Mr. *St. Aubyn*.] The profits?—Not absolutely the profits.

128. Mr. *Kendall*.] Upon the other ore?—Upon the other ore, upon the value of their fixed machinery, and upon the value of their fixed buildings.

129. You gave an opinion, as I understood, that in Derbyshire there would be great difficulty in rating the occupiers under the present system of working, but according to what you say now, supposing this Bill were passed for rating mines, and a lease was drawn in such a way that the payment should be in kind, then actually the lord would be the occupier?—That is the law now.

130. That would remove the difficulty?—Probably that might be the result; it is very possible that it might be said in that particular case, that the lord is the only person who occupies.

131. I am anxious to take away the difficulties if I can. As I understand from you, in any case where it shall so happen that it would be almost impossible to rate the occupier, seeing that the occupier is a man of very small capital indeed, a very small proprietor; in that case, in order to obviate the difficulty, the only thing necessary would be that the lord himself should have his lease so drawn that the payment shall be in kind; then the lord would be the occupier instead of the miner, who is the real occupier?—This Bill is not framed in that way; it is not left so briefly as that, because it goes on to provide, as I should have expected it would, in what way the mines are to be liable to the rates, because it goes on to say, "in the same manner and to the same extent, so far as circumstances will admit, in which and to which coal mines are liable to be rated to local rates," so that it provides for the mode in which the mines are to be rated. I find that the clause is so framed.

132. Mr. *Sclater-Booth*.] I should like to ask your opinion whether the words you have just quoted are necessary to this Bill or not; whether looking to the increasing experience and intelligence of assessment committees, it would not be safe to leave the Bill in a simply declaratory form, without quoting the precedent of coal mines as the mode in which other mines were to be rated?—I think it might be left to the assessment committees; they would have to fall back upon professional advisers and practical men; they would learn from this clause that these mines are to be rateable, and then they would find out the best means of rating them; they would refer to practical persons in their own neighbourhood to give them the rateable value.

133. Mr. *Kendall*.] With regard to the *corpus*, you admit that the royalty is the basis of the assessment; then I hold for one, that there are two fees, the surface fee, and the underground fee, and that the royalty is nothing more than the loss of a portion of the underground fee, because it is exhausted in a very few years; do you think, as the *corpus* is being exhausted every year, that the whole of the royalty (which in one sense is profit) should be rated; should there not be some deduction, because it is nothing more than the sale of a portion of a man's fee every year?—Yes, I believe it has been considered that
B some

W. G.
Lumley,
Esq.

9 May 1867.

W. G.
Lumsley.
Esq.

9 May 1867.

some consideration ought to be paid to that point.

134. Are you prepared to give an idea of what proportion should be allowed for that?—No, I cannot carry out that idea; I am afraid it is not very easy to be dealt with.

135. Can you show any distinction at all between the sale of a part of a man's surface property every year and a payment for the exhaustion of a part of his property underground every year?—There is a difficulty, which arises from the courts having come to the extraordinary decision that the lord was really the occupier, when in fact he was not the occupier; it is a difficulty which arises from the attempt of the courts to get out of the exemption which they at first imposed; but if you look at the lord as the occupier, then there can be no doubt that some of the considerations, which the Honourable Member has stated as to the rent being, in fact, a repayment for that which is consumed, should be taken into account; whereas if you looked to the miner only, he is not at all injured by that consideration or affected by it; he pays simply upon that which he has given a rent for to raise and consume.

136. Mr. Read.] Are the machinery of coal mines, which are pumps and shafts, always assessed?—They ought to be; in the event of the property being duly assessed, which I assume that it is, they ought to be taken into consideration.

137. Mr. Kekewich.] Do you know how the mines make their returns for the income tax?—There are certain special provisions contained in the schedules for the income tax which provide adequately for that.

138. They are returned to special Commissioners, are they not?—They make a special return to the Commissioners, and there are provisions in the Income Tax Acts dealing with the case of mines specially; I believe it is a Parliamentary rule, if I may use such a term, or a statutory rule applied to mines; I am not quite sure that it proceeds upon any very accurate principles.

139. Would not that be a criterion of the rateable value of the mines?—I rather think that there is some difficulty about that, because the income tax rates not only the annual profits of land, but it rates the profits in trade, and the whole is mixed up together in the case of mines for Imperial taxation. For purposes of Imperial taxation it is not very material whether you get the return under one schedule or under another schedule, and therefore in the case of mines the whole is brought into assessment in the mode which the Act of Parliament provides; but this is not wanted in respect of the poor-rate.

140. You mean that it partakes in part of Schedule (A.) and in part of Schedule (D.)?—Partly of Schedule (A.) and partly of Schedule (D.); and there are certain special provisions with regard to this subject, and also with regard to the mode in which the return is to be made, which probably would be quite inapplicable to the poor-rate.

141. It is taken on the profit of three years, is it not?—I think it is so; I only know that the assessment committees are not allowed to see those returns now.

142. Mr. Villiers.] The principle of the exemption of woodlands is pretty much the same as that of the exemption of mines and minerals, namely, that there is specified in the Act of Elizabeth a

particular wood which is to be rated, namely, saleable under-woods, and upon that ground the other kinds of wood, not being specified, have been considered exempt?—That is the general understanding of the exemption.

143. And that has been recognised in the courts of justice much in the same way as the exemption of minerals has for a number of years?—Yes; but it is right to notice the progress that has been made in the courts of law with regard to getting rid of exemptions. In a very late case, the Court of Queen's Bench have removed, to some extent, even that exemption, because an opinion formerly prevailed that no woods could be "saleable underwoods," if the trees were likely to be timber trees, and therefore, although timber trees were planted, and used in the manner which in other trees would produce saleable underwoods, yet inasmuch as they were trees that were ultimately to become timber, it was thought that they were not liable to be rated. However, the Court of Queen's Bench, in a very late case, have decided that there is no distinction whatever between one kind of tree and another, and that if by the mode of cultivation the trees are brought into such a state as to be available as saleable underwoods, they are liable to be rated, although if left to grow they would ultimately be timber trees.

144. Is there any question about to be raised in the House of Lords, upon this matter, as there is with regard to minerals?—I do not know of any, because the recent decision of the Court of Queen's Bench limited the previous exemption.

145. Did not Lord Campbell express his doubts as to the propriety of the exemption, and give an opinion upon one occasion that the land ought to be rated upon its value, whether it might be growing timber or grain?—Yes, he did; he gave an opinion as counsel, but not a judicial opinion; it was an opinion upon a case submitted to him as counsel, therefore it is not a judicial authority. The question is open to this consideration, but it never has been decided by a Court of Appeal; the question has only been decided by the Court of Queen's Bench, whether the proper construction has been put upon the Act of Elizabeth with reference to timber trees.

146. Are you aware of the system that is adopted in Scotland?—Yes.

147. There the growing timber is rateable, is it not?—Yes.

148. Will you, shortly, state the principle on which they do rate growing timber in Scotland?—I think the principle is that it is rated as though the land covered with timber trees were meadow land. I believe they rate the woods as though they were meadows. That I understand to be the principle which is laid down by statute.

149. That is in operation now in Scotland?—Yes.

150. That shows the practicability of rating growing timber?—It does. I do not, however, think that it is exactly a fair principle to proceed on.

151. Are you aware of any difficulty that there is, beyond this particular construction put upon "saleable underwoods," which is a legal difficulty only in rating growing timber?—There is this difficulty: it is not very certain that the person who would have to pay the rate is entitled to a beneficial occupation; the timber may be reserved; he may not be entitled to sell the timber or cut it down.

152. What

152. What you refer to is a question of arrangement between the owner and the tenant?—Yes, that is true; I thought the question referred to that.

153. There is no practical difficulty in it?—There is no practical difficulty in it whatever; there can be no doubt that if a gentleman had a large estate, with a fine forest upon it, he could get a marketable value for it; he could get a rent for it; it might be taken upon lease, and, of course, the rent of the property would be increased with reference to the timber trees upon it. Whether the value is obtained for it as for timber trees, or whether it must be treated merely as ornamental woods, that is, as an ornament to the occupation, is another question.

154. That is the question for the assessment committee, of course?—It might be a question for the assessment committee. If the occupier has the right to cut down the timber at stated periods, it probably would be right to rate the land upon some system of annual value; but if he is prevented from cutting it down it might be a question whether it would be right to rate the land as having more than an ornamental value.

155. That is a question rather of the liability of a particular person; it is a question of liability, not of the rateability of the property?—Yes.

156. Mr. *Henderson*.] Supposing a person who had an estate of 590 acres used as a sheep farm, or for anything of that kind, chose to put it down in larches as being a more profitable crop, there is no reason why that land should not be rated?—Not at all; the question of rateability is one question, and the question of how much it ought to be rated at (that is the amount of the rateable value) is another; but I cannot see any ground for exemption.

157. Mr. *Liddell*.] But the assessors do not take into consideration the enhanced value given to that land by being planted with larches, compared with that land under sheep in Scotland?—No; I understand that in Scotland they rate the woods, not altogether on any particular principle, but I think by the terms of the Valuation Act in Scotland they are to rate forests as meadow land. Whether it is a right or a wrong principle, there is a statutory provision that this shall be the process to be adopted.

158. *Chairman*.] The words are, "What the land would let at as meadow or grazing land in its natural state, as if the trees were not upon it"?—Yes, that I understand to be the principle.

159. Mr. *Knatchbull-Hugessen*.] Is not it the fair principle in rating land, in whatever condition it may be, to take what it would let for in its then condition as the basis of the rate?—Certainly, that is the principle.

160. Do you consider it fair, supposing I have 20 acres standing in wood, that I should be rated upon the rent I might get for the land in its then condition, or that it should be taken at what it might let for in some other condition?—I think the first proposition is the right one; the proper rule should be to say, "Here is a wood, what is it worth to let?" how much could be got for it I cannot say. If it was only to be a lease of the standing trees for 30 or 40 years, probably very little rent would be received for it; on the other hand, if any profit was to be expected from it, before long more rent would be payable.

161. Supposing that it is an entailed estate, and that you are prohibited from cutting the

timber?—That is a practical difficulty which presents itself in carrying out the assessment. I have not spoken of that.

162. The extent you go to, is merely saying that it should not be exempt?—Yes.

163. Mr. *Kendall*.] Take this case, 40 years ago there was a common of 1,300 acres, it was a large waste, part of it wet, part of it dry, and, on the average, it used to let for, say 5 s. an acre. Part of it is planted, and, after a while, it creates a shelter, and a person is induced to improve that part which is not planted; he drains and encloses it, and, ultimately, that land which used to let for 5 s. an acre, becomes worth 20 s. an acre. The plantations have never been assessed, they are now to be assessed; then are they to be assessed upon the value of the land when it was planted, namely, 5 s. an acre, or are they to be assessed with relation to the land which has been drained and enclosed, and which is now worth 20 s. an acre?—All I can say is, that they are to be assessed upon their present state and condition, whatever that is. If their present state and condition is an improved one, they must be assessed accordingly.

164. The surrounding land, of course, is improved, and is assessed accordingly; but is the plantation land to be assessed upon its original, or upon its improved condition?—I apprehend that it would be assessed upon its improved condition. Formerly it was a mere row of trees, or a succession of trees which stood and protected nothing, and being of no particular advantage whatever, nobody would give much for that land; but now you have, by improving the neighbourhood, made that a much more valuable protection, and it is much more valuable therefore to the owner or the tenant than it was before; and if by that proceeding you have made it more valuable, it would be rated at a higher sum.

165. The tenant has nothing to do with it; it is the owner who has the plantation?—Is not the tenant the person who is occupying the land?

166. No; a person plants largely, and then he improves the other part of his estate; the part of the estate which he improves is assessed at a higher value. I want to know, if now, in assessing his plantations, you assess that ground relative to the improved ground near, or do you assess it at what it was worth in its original state, prior to its being planted?—I think you assess the ground with the trees upon it, in proportion to the benefit that results from it. If you have made your wood more valuable by improving your neighbourhood, the wood itself becomes rateable at a higher value.

167. Mr. *Read*.] Then you rate the land and the wood upon it, both?—No, I rate the land, and the wood goes with the land. I do not know that I should draw any distinction between the wood and the land, taking it altogether; just the same as you rate a house; you do not talk of rating the soil upon which the house stands.

168. Mr. *Sclater-Booth*.] You say, what does the house let for?—Yes, taking the house as it is, standing on the soil, you say what will it let for.

169. And the answer to such a question in the case of woodland, must depend upon whether the tenant who might take it was to have the power of cutting down timber, or whether he was to take it without any such power?—That is the way in which

W. G.
Lumley,
Esq.

May 1867.

W. G.
Lumley,
Esq.

9 May 1867.

which it may be put with regard to the tenant. The supposed tenant who comes to take it may ask the question, "What can I do with it?" I am not quite so sure that the overseers have anything to do with that.

170. Mr. *Knatchbull-Hugessen*.] Would these words at the end of the first clause carry out your view, "upon the rateable value of the land upon which they are grown," or should it be "in its then present condition"?—I will not venture to say what the interpretation of those words would be.

171. Might it not be held to mean the value of the land without reference to its present condition?—I am afraid, as it stands now, the rateable value of the land will be but very small. It is held at the present moment, that if you can get any profit under the trees you may rate it. That is not very often the case, but occasionally it does occur.

172. Mr. *Read*.] I think you said that woods were to be rated on their profit or annual value?—Upon their annual value.

173. But at the same time you said that you could not rate anything on account of its pleasurable occupation?—No; I said that pleasurable occupation resolves itself into profitable occupation, and therefore you rate upon the profitable occupation. There can be very little pleasurable occupation without profit; it is not easy to dis sever them.

174. How could you rate ornamental woods?—A house with ornamental woods will let for more than the same house with a quantity of stumps of trees and a barren prospect. Therefore you cannot help taking pleasurable occupation, if I may use such a term, into consideration in assessing the profitable occupation.

175. You could not rate a beautiful view, could you?—You could not rate the view itself, but you could rate a house with a beautiful view at a higher price than a house looking upon a blank wall, though it may be that there may be some places where a house looking upon a blank wall is more valuable than the one with the beautiful view. All depends upon the circumstances of the property.

176. The recent decision of the law courts which you have referred to is the Gloucestershire one, is it not?—Yes, the Gloucestershire case.

177. Lord Fitzhardinge's case?—Yes.

178. What were the large trees in that case?—They were beech mainly.

179. They were trees which grew from stools, were they not?—Yes; they were planted and cultivated, and grew in the manner which the courts of law have laid down as being the mode in which saleable underwoods are to grow. The point at issue was not upon the mode of cultivation, but simply upon the peculiar kind of tree which in Gloucestershire was timber, though I believe it is not timber everywhere. The contention was, that being timber, no matter how cultivated or grown, it was exempt from rating; but the Court of Queen's Bench decided the contrary; they held that, no matter what the kind of tree was, if it was cultivated for the purposes of saleable underwood it was rateable.

180. I think you said that there was no reason why larch poles should not be rated in England; did you mean moral or legal reason?—I see no reason why any trees should be exempt.

181. Are they exempt now?—Larch poles, I believe, are now exempt; I am not quite sure

about that; I believe that larches are trees which when they are cut down do not grow from stools again.

182. Consequently, any landlord could take 20 acres out of a farm and plant them with larches, and pay no rates so long as he kept them in that state?—Yes, that would be so; it is part of the grievance that is now complained of.

183. Mr. *Beach*.] In fact, the principle of the Parochial Assessment Act, namely, whatever the property would let for from year to year would apply to woodland in its present condition?—Yes, it would be so.

184. I think it should be clearly defined, because some people hold that supposing the value of the adjacent land was, for instance, 20 s. an acre, without inquiring into what the woodland would bring in, it should be put at 20 s. an acre, because the adjacent land is worth 20 s. an acre?—That would not be fair; you must take the subject matter as it is; it may be that it would not be worth anything like the value of the land adjoining; on the other hand, it might be worth more; the tenement must be valued solely with reference to itself and its accessories.

185. It would cost a considerable sum to grub up the roots and improve the woodland so as to make it equal in value to the adjacent land?—Certainly.

186. Therefore it would be very unfair to assess it at the same amount, unless you took into consideration the amount of value that was realized?—Yes. I always thought the explanation of the Scotch Act was that the meadow land there was not land of the value that it is in this country; that it was very little more than the lowest pieces of land it could be compared with.

187. The different circumstances of the country might regulate the decision of the assessment committees probably, but the broad principle of the profitable occupation of the land in its present condition ought to be applied to the assessment, ought it not?—I think so.

188. Mr. *Kendall*.] You say that it is to be rated according to its then value. If you have a plantation which is not of the slightest value in the world until it is 25 years old, you would take the whole of the value it would let for for its thinnings, and assess it for that without any deduction for cost up to that time?—Yes.

189. You take the assessment upon the plantation as a plantation?—If I am going to rate it for the present time.

190. Before it gets 10 years old it is not worth a farthing to any man whatever, and therefore it pays no rate?—If it is of no value, you cannot assess it.

191. That is your principle?—Whether that would ever be the state of things is a different question. The question is whether a man would take a lease of it as tenant from year to year as it then stands, and if so, what he would pay for it.

192. You must go upon some principle; if you say about what would it let for for thinning, then I say you must go back a little earlier, and if you like it upon its value, for the first 10 or 15 years it is worth nothing and pays no rates. I want to have the principle; is it to be valued according to what it would let for at the time you assessed it?—I did not understand the question to refer to any right of thinning at all, but to this simple state, namely, that there was no available profit to be obtained out of the property; if so, there is no rateable value. If there is a right of thinning, that

that introduces a different element, it may then be worth a man's while to pay a good rent for a plantation which he may thin during a series of years.

193. Mr. Liddell.] Are we to understand that everything that adds to the enjoyment of any rateable property adds *pro tanto* to its rateable value?—Generally speaking that would be so.

194. That fact must be ascertained, I presume, in the case of a tenant, by his proving his appreciation of that enjoyment by paying an enhanced rent for the sake of it. I will illustrate it in this way: according to your view a house with a tennis court attached to it would bear, from the fact of its having that additional enjoyment, a higher rateable value than it would otherwise bear?—Yes.

195. Supposing the tenant did not admit that, supposing he was not a tennis player, and refused to pay an increased rent, would it be just to take what another man might give in the shape of increased rent for that place, and fix the rateable value with reference to that other tenant?—Yes; the assessment committee (if I may refer back now to the assessment committee) will take the premises as they find them. If they find a good house well fitted up with all the accommodation that is necessary for absolute use, if they find it fitted up with all that is necessary for ornamental use, if they find it fitted up with all that is necessary for luxurious use, they say a house in these states will let for so much money, and value it accordingly.

196. Without any reference to what the particular tenant is paying?—Without any necessary reference to what the tenant may be paying. It is all very well if they can find out what he

is paying, they may be guided by that; if not, they must ascertain the value of the property with reference to the neighbourhood, and determine what such a property, so provided, would realize there.

197. This matter is arising every day in the assessment of gentlemen's places; do you think that it is just, arbitrarily to say a rich man will give so much for this house, and therefore we will assess you upon that assumption?—I do not know that there is any injustice in it; you have not to assess him for more than it is worth, you are to assess him upon what it is worth; that is to say, what it is worth to a rich man, a person who would be likely to take it into occupation. You must consider what the property is, and by whom it is likely to be occupied, and how it is likely to be occupied; and when you find that it is occupied, all those elements give you a basis upon which you can ascertain the rateable value. It is not because the house is so large that there are very few persons who can occupy it, that it is to escape assessment, or that it is to be assessed as a cottage. It is very likely that there are many places in the kingdom that cannot be occupied by more than a very few individuals, but they must not have those properties at a nominal assessable value.

198. In the event of such a person being compelled to abandon such a place, he would rather pay a man to live in it probably than have it unoccupied?—If it is unoccupied it ceases to be rateable, upon the ground that unoccupied property is not rateable; but a person must not enjoy valuable property and say that it is more valuable than he wants for his own purposes, and decline to be rated for it.

W. G.
Lumley,
Esq.

9 May 1867.

Monday, 13th May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Beach.
Lord George Cavendish.
Lord Eustace Cecil.
Mr. Colville.
Mr. Henderson.
Mr. Kekewich.
Mr. Kendall.

Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.
Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Read.
Mr. Selater-Booth.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Percy Wyndham.

THE HON. PERCY S. WYNDHAM, IN THE CHAIR.

WILLIAM GOLDEN LUMLEY, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

W. G.
Lumley,
Esq.

13 May
1867.

199. *Chairman.*] Do you think that clause 3 of the Bill as printed would prevent additional assessment; would the effect of it be to prevent the occupier being assessed as well as the lord, so that both shall be assessed as partners in joint occupation, or not?—I think the effect would be to leave the present rating upon the lord as it is; that would not be disturbed; but a new subject-matter of assessment is going to be introduced, namely, the assessment of the miners; they will be assessed under the provisions of this Act, but their assessment will not interfere with the assessment upon the lord, as it now exists.

200. At the end of this third clause it is proposed to add the following words: "And nothing shall be held to create a liability in respect of this mine on the part of the occupier to be rated during the continuance of existing leases or setts." I wish to ask your opinion, whether or not you think that that would cause great injustice to those interests it is, that mines should be rated?—It would prevent the benefit of this Act from being obtained as long as those setts lasted.

201. Would it not be a very great practical convenience to have a clause in this Bill preventing these setts being disturbed as long as they last?—It would be a practical convenience to the lessees, but, as far as the assessment of mines goes, it would tend very much to cripple the operation of this Act.

202. Then you think that this clause 3, as it now stands, would only prevent the lord's rates from being increased; it would not protect the occupiers of the mine from being rated?—I think not.

203. *Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.*] If the landlord only was rated, the mine would not be rated upon its full value, would it?—Certainly not, because I understand the lord to take only a portion of the value of the mine. There is, besides that portion, all the beneficial produce, such as it may be, arising out of the capital expended by the adventurers upon the mine.

204. *Mr. Villiers.*] Do I not understand you to say that the occupier is not protected by this clause?—Not as it stands now.

205. Then he would be liable?—Yes.

206. Then two assessments would be collected?—There would be two assessments, but not two

assessments upon the same property, because the hypothesis is that there are two divisions of rateable property, one rateable in the hands of the lord, and one rateable in the hands of the miner (that is supposing they are both made rateable). At present the value which is in the hands of the miners, and received by them, is not rateable; the object of this bill is to make it rateable. As the law stands at present, the lord for his interest is rateable; and it is not proposed to interfere with that.

207. That is, you rate what he receives as royalty in kind?—Yes; that is the subject of the rate now.

208. But what would you rate under this clause, supposing the occupier to be rateable?—I should rate on the assessable value of the mine as worked to the miners, taking into consideration all their machinery.

209. You would not tax their machinery, would you?—I should take it into consideration undoubtedly.

210. At present you get at the annual value of the mine by the royalty received by the lord?—Yes, so far as the lord's interest is concerned. That interest so got at is considered to represent the annual rateable value of the whole of the occupation, but it does not, because the lord only takes something which compensates him for the surrender of the soil, while there is a great deal more capital expended in the working of the mine itself, and that the Assessment Committee have a right to look at.

211. You would rate the occupier upon the rateable value of the mine, over and above what he paid to the owner, taking into consideration his machinery?—Yes.

212. Would you rate the owner upon the amount he received from the occupier?—Yes; whether he may not be entitled to some deductions, I will not say; perhaps he may be; but however that may be he is subject to the rate for so much of the value of the mine as he receives.

213. *Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.*] Is not this your statement, that if it is right to rate the annual value of a mine, it cannot be fair to tax only that part of the value which goes into the hands of the landlord, leaving the other part, which

which goes into the hands of the miners, untaxed :—That is the principle I hold.

214. Lord *George Cavendish*.] Why then should you not, in the case of coal-mines, rate the occupier for the value received by him over and above the royalty or rent which he pays, and also rate the landlord for the rent which he receives?—Because we have an express provision in the Act of Elizabeth, that we are to rate the coal miners for the whole; whereas the courts of law have laid down the rule that we cannot rate the miners of metallic mines, though we can rate the owner, when he chooses or thinks fit to receive a royalty in kind. The distinction arises out of a distinction which the courts of law have laid down in dealing with this particular subject-matter.

215. Would it not be fair, now that you are going to rate metallic mines, that you should put them upon the same footing as coal-mines, and not rate both the owner and occupier?—There could be no objection to adopt the same rule both for coal-mines and for metallic mines. I see no reason why there should be a different system of rating metallic mines from that which is pursued in regard to coal-mines; but as the practice prevails over a large part of the country to rate the owner, probably it would be found more convenient still to follow that course. But the simplest course, undoubtedly, would be to say that metallic mines should be rated in exactly the same way as coal-mines, and leave the lord out of the question altogether.

216. Mr. *Kendall*.] As I understand it, the object of this bill is simply this: whereas coal-mines are rated, and whereas metallic mines are, by a quibble of the law and the mode of drawing leases, not rated, we are now to rate not only all mines, but plantations also; but if, according to what you say now, you are to rate both the occupiers and the lord, you will have a double assessment. The intention evidently was, to rate metallic mines just as you rate quarries and so on, but we must have some protection. If this Bill passes, and there is no protection to metallic mines, we shall have a double rating, both as regards the lords and as regards the adventurers?—I do not know how I can answer that; that is not a point upon which I can give evidence.

217. As far as you see the effect of the Bill now, do you see any protection against both the occupier and the receiver of the dues being rated in the case of metallic mines?—I have said that I think it will be so if the Bill be left as it is. I think that, assuming the courts of law came to a right conclusion before, in holding that the lord was the occupier of the mine, and that this rule or principle is not interfered with, that rule and principle will prevail after the passing of this Act. Then this Act goes further, because it is said that mines shall be rated, and therefore the effect of that must be to set aside the decisions of the Courts, in which the Courts have held that mines, other than coal mines, are not rateable; hence, whatever the amount of the difference (and what that would be I cannot undertake to say), I apprehend that the lord would continue to be rateable upon his dues, and the miners liable to be rated for the mine, whatever value the Assessment Committee could find over and above that paid by the lord.

218. There would be two assessments instead of one?—Yes.

219. Whereas now, in coal mines, you have a 0.99.

simple assessment upon the occupier, in metallic mines you will have an assessment upon the occupier and an assessment upon the lord?—Yes.

220. Mr. *Villiers*.] Where this particular arrangement exists?—Yes; where this arrangement exists.

221. Mr. *Colville*.] You quite understand that in Derbyshire, by the statute of the 14 & 15 Vict. c. 94, all dues must be paid in kind. The practice is this: we pay one-thirteenth of the ore to the lord, which we look upon as synonymous with his rent. Out of those dues the lord pays all local rates, deducting, as in land, one-twelfth. Now, you say, another assessment will come upon the occupier. Practically in Derbyshire the occupiers are very small men indeed, with, perhaps, two or three exceptions, really their only machinery is a shovel and pick; how do you propose to rate a mine of that sort upon the occupier?—It is very likely that the Assessment Committees who will have to deal with the question in the first instance, would find that the whole rateable value was already assessed, and that they had got already the whole of the rateable value in that which was paid to the lord. The dues reserved would probably represent the whole rateable value, and there would be no further assessment in those cases. But supposing, instead of that, there are large adventurers with extensive machinery and extensive smelting places, or other works upon which a large amount of capital has been laid out in connection with the mine, both upon the surface and below, independently of what the lord has reserved, then, that property being the subject of assessment, it is quite clear that the miners are liable for a great deal more than that which comes into the hands of the lord, and therefore I think that in such cases the assessment committees will find that there is a great deal of rateable property which will now be brought into assessment over and above the dues paid to the lord. That is the way I look upon it. Probably there would be a double assessment in those cases; but in Derbyshire where there is very little capital expended or laid out on the mine, and where the dues are reserved in the way stated in that Act of Parliament, it seems to me most likely that the rate in respect of the whole assessable value is obtained from the lord, and there would be nothing for the miners to pay. Theoretically, perhaps, there is something; but practically it may turn out that there is no assessable value in the hands of the miners.

222. Mr. *Read*.] I think in all agricultural land you take the rent as the assessment, that is, generally speaking, the rule?—It is not an absolute rule, but it is a fair criterion, and in the lack of anything else to refer to it is the rule.

223. The royalty paid to the lord for a mine is something like the annual rent for agricultural land, is it not?—It is an annual rent, but I do not know that it represents the value of the thing in quite the same way, as the rent paid for agricultural land to the landowner represents its value. I think it will be found that the value of the dues is not quite the same as the rent which is paid to the owner of agricultural land. In the one case the soil is absolutely destroyed for ever, and in the other it is only temporarily injured.

224. You are aware that the soil would be of very little use to the tenant unless he had capital to work it?—Certainly.

225. You do not assess his capital?—No.

226. Then

W. G.
Lumley,
Esq.

13 May
1867.

W. G.
Lumley,
Esq.
—
13 May
1867.

226. Then why should you assess the miners' capital?—I would only assess what they lay out permanently upon the ground, and in like manner I should assess the capital which a farmer lays out upon substantial improvements, such as permanent drainage: upon that he is liable to be assessed now, because he thereby improves the annual value of the farm or the land.

227. If I understand you rightly in the case of mines unless there was some building or machinery, you would not have this double assessment?—I think it would very likely be found that there was no rateable value in the hands of the miner except in such cases.

228. Mr. *Leeman*.] Do you not think that while we are legislating upon these matters, it would be well to ensure simplicity, by putting an end to the power of rating the owners at all?—I think that course would be more simple, and it would be better in that respect; but I am afraid, from what I have heard, that there are so many interests of a small or fluctuating character engaged in these speculative operations, that there would be a difficulty in such a proceeding; I should certainly be more satisfied to rate only the visible occupier, the man working the mine rather than the landlord or owner, but the objections which come from certain parts of the country seem to me to be so strong that it is not necessary or advisable to interfere with them.

229. By such a change you would bring the law more into accordance with the ordinary law of rating, which is, that the occupier is the party to be rated?—That is so, it would certainly be the most simple mode of dealing with the case.

230. Mr. *Henderson*.] You say that it is desirable to approximate as far as possible the rating of these minerals to that of coal-mines?—Yes.

231. Perhaps you are aware that the regular rule of rating coal-mines, is that you are only to rate the occupier, you never rate the lord?—Certainly, the lord is not rated in respect of coal-mines, unless he is working them himself.

232. Mr. *Kendall*.] If I understand it rightly, it comes to this: generally speaking the occupier is rated, but you now come to the conclusion from what you have heard, that if instead of the occupier being rated it is necessary to rate both the occupier and the lord also, in that case as you think that it would not be desirable to be merely changing the liability from the occupier to the lord, and as it is not desirable to have two classes of parties to be rated, namely the occupier, and the lord, the lord would take the place of the occupier in certain peculiar circumstances?—He would in some cases where there was no rateable value left for the occupier.

233. If you are going to legislate, it would not do to leave it open and let the party conducting the assessment say, "Here is a mine which I think I shall assess, and here is one which I do not think I shall assess." The law must be definite. At present only one party is assessed, in the case of coal mines, that is the occupier; but you have cases now brought before you where it would be impossible to rate the occupier; as, for instance, in Derbyshire, and in some cases of mines where the lord receives a dish of tin, and where it is, from some technical difficulty, impossible to rate the occupier. Then, though you transfer the rating from one party to another, still the value is assessed; and it would be very desirable not to

have two parties assessed, both the occupier and the proprietor?—According to the question, I understand that the occupier cannot be rated; therefore, in such a case there cannot be two parties assessed.

234. Yes, you can if you like. I gather from your evidence that you will use discretion, and that in some places, where the mines were poor, you would not assess the occupiers, and that where there was machinery you would assess the occupiers, notwithstanding that the proprietor was assessed?—I must have been misunderstood, if I was supposed to say that it should be a matter of discretion. It will not be a matter of discretion, but this will practically result that if there is no assessable value remaining in the hands of the miner, there will be nothing to assess. I do not say that it is to be left to the discretion of the Assessment Committees whether to assess or not, but it will be a matter that must be decided by the special circumstances of the particular tenement.

235. Will it not be very undesirable that in one part of the country you shall assess simply the occupier, and that in another part of the country you shall be able to assess the occupier and the owner of the soil?—It is an inconvenience.

236. *Chairman*.] I think when you were examined at the last sitting of the Committee, in reply to this question: "You do not think it would be wise or convenient for the Legislature to disturb that" (that means the existing assessment), "considering the great variety of assessment in different parts of England, and the number of mines paying rates to the law?" you said, "When I was examined before, I think I expressed my opinion that I did not think it would be worth while to make any change." You are of that opinion now?—Certainly.

237. By that do you mean that you do not think it would be right to change the rate from the lord, and impose it upon the occupier, or that it would not be right to rate them both as joint occupiers?—No; I think, from what I have understood to be the state of things, that there are so many interests involved in the question, that it would be more beneficial to leave this practice as it is than to disturb it; but of course, as regards simplicity in rating, it would be better to get rid of it.

238. Do you think that the reason which led you to consider that it would be better not to disturb it would be sufficiently met by enacting that it should not be disturbed during the continuance of the existing sett; or do you think it would be right and fair, as Mr. Colville proposes, to make the assessment perpetual, so that the overseers should never be able to alter the assessment so long as the lord or owner is assessed to the local rates. Do you think that this clause would meet it: "Provided also, that where at the passing of this Act any lord or owner of a mine is assessed to the relief of the poor, highway, county, and other local rates, in respect of such mine, nothing in this Act shall be held to disturb such assessment or to create a liability on the part of the occupier to be rated during the continuance of existing leases"?—That is not exactly the point which I was considering before, nor, as I understood the question, was it the point referred to me on the last occasion when I was examined, because, as I understand this clause as read to me, it would have the effect of preventing the operation

operation of this Act altogether during the continuance of these setts or leases. I understood the question before, both to-day and the other day, to be simply this, whether so much of the present arrangement as rates the lord in respect of the dues that he takes should be disturbed; I say I would not disturb that arrangement. Then there is another question arising, but shall any assessment be laid upon the present miners, in respect of their interest over and above the lord's? That is a question rather of discretion as to what ought to be done with reference to existing interests.

239. Surely your objection resolves itself into a question, which should be decided by the assessors, as to whether they should disturb this assessment or not?—No, the Assessment Committee would be bound to follow the law as it is now, namely, to rate the lord in respect of his dues; that is all they can do; they are bound to follow that. Now they get as much assessable value out of the mine as they can in respect of so much of that value as is represented by the dues. But in addition to that charge, it is proposed to be imposed upon the persons who work the mines in respect of their interest; and the Assessment Committee will have to consider what that amounted to. In some instances it will amount, I believe, to a very small matter, so small indeed as not to be worth notice; but in other cases it will amount to a considerable sum, and produce a great result. But now it is said by this clause, which the Chairman has read to me, that the existing state of things is not to be disturbed as long as the present leases or setts continue. In that case the rateable value which might have been obtained from the miners will not be obtained during that period from anybody, and this Act would cease to be of use to that extent.

240. Then you do not carry your objection to disturbing the existing law of rating to the extent of saying that you wish to save the occupiers of the mine from being rated too?—No. If you are now going to rate mines generally, there is no reason, that I can see, why, in the case where mines are partly assessed in the name of the lord already in respect of the dues, the miners are not to be assessed in respect of the residue of the interest in the mine.

241. And you think that the 3rd clause, as it stands in the Bill, without the proposed amendment, would be sufficient to protect the lord from increased rating, and would carry out the object you have in view?—This clause, as it stands in the Bill, would, I apprehend, leave the lord rateable as he is, and so far as his interests are concerned there would be no disturbance of his assessment.

242. That would fulfil all that you think would be desirable?—It does so.

243. Mr. *Villiers*.] If I understand it rightly, the lord is liable under a special Act of Parliament?—No, not under a special Act of Parliament, but under the interpretations which the courts of law have put upon the Statute of Elizabeth.

244. Mr. *Colville*.] In Derbyshire, by a special statute, we are bound to pay our dues in kind, and therefore we are rateable?—Dues paid in kind are rateable.

245. Mr. *Villiers*.] Being paid in that way, they do not fall under the construction put by the courts of law upon the Act of Elizabeth?—I do not understand that the Act of Parliament

applicable to Derbyshire contains any express provision upon the subject of rating at all.

246. Mr. *Colville*.] It is silent upon the question of rating, but it makes us pay our dues in kind, and therefore we come under the decision of the Court of Queen's Bench in *Rowles v. Gell*, in 1762?—Yes; but the lord is rated, not the miner.

247. Mr. *Villiers*.] This question must have been raised in the case of collieries?—No; it does not arise in the collieries at all, because no distinction exists there; the occupiers of the collieries are rated. It arises out of the construction of the courts of law as to who is an occupier of land in respect of the mine. The courts of law held that the lord is the occupier of the mine when he takes the ore, and therefore he is rateable as the occupier of the land. The question is, whether if the Act of Parliament be passed in the way in which this Bill is drawn, he will not be left still in the position of an occupier of land, and liable therefore as he was heretofore, to pay rates upon that occupation. I apprehend, as far as I understand the Bill, as it is framed, that this would be the result if it passes into a law.

248. But there has been no exemption when royalties have been paid in kind; what we find is, that those other mines have not been paid upon, because the lords do not receive the royalties in kind, but wherever they have, there has been no exemption owing to the construction of the courts?—There is no exemption of the owner of the mine; he is liable, but not the miner.

249. Mr. *Kendall*.] Of course the object of the Committee is to put all mines upon the same fair footing, but supposing the Act of Parliament passed, you would rate the occupier, and he would be assessed upon the royalty. There is no exception made in the case of Derbyshire and Cornwall, where by Act of Parliament the lord is rated as the occupier, because he receives in kind, owing to a local peculiarity. Then, if you rate him as occupier he actually pays as much as the general miner would pay. If you rate him as occupier, and rate also the miner, you have two assessments at once upon the same property; that double assessment is what we want to avoid. You think still that the occupier is assessable notwithstanding there has been something which has been assessed paid to the owner?—Yes, I think there are two interests; whether there ought to be or not is another matter, but I think it must be so at present. Assume for the moment that there were two actual occupiers, not lords, supposing one person to be occupying the surface, and another person occupying the mine, there would be two assessments. That is a thing that will happen of course very soon, because there are persons occupying the surface for a variety of different purposes.

250. As I understand it, you make two occupiers of a mine; one is an occupier because he receives his dues in kind, and the other is an occupier because he is a miner?—Yes, exactly; that is my opinion.

251. Lord *George Cavendish*.] Are you aware that in Derbyshire the lord of the mine is not the owner of the soil, and the royalty he receives is for something that is derived from the mine only?—That is very likely; I think that would often be the case. The lord of the manor is in all probability the owner of the mine, but

W. G.
Lumley,
Esq.

13 May
1867.

W. G.
Lumley,
Esq.

13 May
1867.

while the mines belong to him, the surface is probably in the hands of a commoner or a copyholder.

252. Mr. *Read*.] But there would be no second assessment in those cases except where the occupier received some greater amount of profit than he paid to the landlord or the owner?

—Exactly; there would be nothing assessable unless there was some value arising from the occupation of the land over and above that which went to the lord as his rent or his dues.

253. Mr. *Leeman*.] As I understand it, assuming that I lease a lead mine, rendering in kind, the landlord is now liable to be rated, not the tenant; but by this Bill the landlord will be rated in respect of the render, and the tenant will also be liable to be rated?—Yes.

254. As a matter of principle, why should not the owner of land be as liable to be rated to the poor's rate as the owner of a royalty; what is the difference in principle between the two cases?—None whatever. I understand the question to mean the owner of land generally.

255. Then why should it continue?—Because the Court of Queen's Bench have thought fit to cast this charge upon the owner of the ore in the case of mines, which they have not cast upon the owners of lands used for agricultural purposes.

256. As we were proposing not to wait for the decision in the case which you referred to the other day, why should we be bound by a decision given a century ago upon a question of this nature?—Only because I understand it to be so much acted upon throughout those two important counties, Derbyshire and Cornwall. I believe those to be the only two places where the question is of much importance.

257. Still you are of opinion that, for the sake of simplicity and uniformity, it would be best to rate one party only, the occupier?—Yes.

258. Mr. *Liddell*.] All mines other than coal-mines are now exempt from rating?—Yes.

259. But where the owner takes his royalty

in kind, that is, in mineral, he has been held liable to be rated; and I understand you to say that that is because he is held to be an occupier?—Yes.

260. I want, in the first place, to know why the law draws a distinction between the landlord as an occupier, and the worker of mines as an occupier?—It is really very difficult for me to answer that question. It is very difficult to see how the courts of law arrived at that distinction. They did draw the distinction nearly a century ago, and that distinction has been since supported by a series of decisions. All I can say is, that it is a legal distinction.

261. You speak to the fact?—Yes; the principle, of course, is one which it is exceedingly difficult to understand, but it has been so decided. It not only has been held in the Court of First Instance, but in the Court of Error it was confirmed, the judges of the Court of Error saying that they had as much difficulty to understand the principle as anybody else, but that they did not feel justified in overruling it.

262. Could you tell me further what was the theory of the law in exempting the landlord, if he converted his royalty, or rent paid in kind, into a money payment?—Because then it becomes nothing more than a money rent, and rate rents which are rendered in money cannot be rated; they are not subject to assessment.

263. Still it is the same thing, as far as property is concerned, whether he sells the raw material and gets the money for it, or whether he converts his royalty in kind into a money payment, and receives money in lieu of ore from his lessees?—Those remarks are unanswerable. I suppose part of the object of this Bill is to get rid of those decisions of the courts of law in future. There can be no doubt that no distinction can be drawn in principle between whether it is ore which may be melted and converted into money, or money itself that is rendered. Still that distinction has been drawn, and has been acted upon.

Thursday, 16th May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Beach.
Lord George Cavendish.
Lord Eustace Cecil.
Mr. Colville.
Mr. Henderson.
Mr. Kendall.
Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.

Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Read.
Mr. St. Aubyn.
Mr. Selater-Booth.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Percy Wyndham.

THE HON. PERCY S. WYNDHAM, IN THE CHAIR.

WILLIAM MATHEWS, Esq., called in; and Examined.

264. *Chairman.*] I BELIEVE you are going to be examined on the question of whether or not a reduction should be made in respect of the *corpus* in rating of mines; but I wish to remind you, in order to save the time of the Committee, that you are to confine yourself to that, and not go into the general question as to whether it is right or just to rate mines at all, because that is a question we do not wish to inquire into, that is excepted?—I will endeavour to confine myself within the limits you prescribe.

265. *Mr. Henderson.*] You gave evidence, I believe, before the Committee on the rating of mines, in 1857?—I did.

266. You reside near Birmingham; you are a magistrate for Staffordshire and Worcestershire, and a large coal and iron master?—Yes.

267. The Chairman has stated that this Committee has come to a decision that all minerals are to be rated; would you consider that if they were rated in the manner in which ordinary property is rated, it would be satisfactory to the owners of that description of property, or that it would be fair?—If you were to rate coal mines as ordinary property is rated, upon the rental or the present profits, it manifestly would not be fair.

268. It is not so much a question of coal mines as a question of ironstone and lead mines, and mines other than coal mines?—In any observations I may have to make to the Committee, I must confine myself to those mines which are associated with the coal measures, that is ironstone and limestone. With respect to other mines, lead mines, copper mines, and mines of that description, I would rather abstain from making any observations, because I am imperfectly acquainted with the character of those mines; therefore, I can only speak generally upon that point.

269. Would you then consider that rating those mines simply upon the principle pursued in the rating of ordinary property, would be fair and right, or would it be a hardship upon those who are interested in the mines?—Certainly it would not be fair or right; I have a very strong opinion upon that point. Without going generally into the question, which the Chairman has suggested I should not go into, I think you should take that description of property with reference to its relative value compared to real

0.99.

property—to land; that is, you should convert the rental or profit from a colliery or an iron-stone mine into an annuity, and rate it upon that annuity. I may further observe, that with respect to coal mines and ironstone mines, in many cases they have no value at all until a very large expenditure has been made upon them, so that if you were to rate the mines upon the annual value accruing from the mines after that expenditure had been made, you would rate not only the mines themselves, but you would rate the expenditure that serves to give them the annual value, which expenditure is worth nothing when the mines are worked out.

270. Then your opinion is broadly, that those mines being valued with some reference to the value of real property, the annual income should be taken to be invested, and they should be rated upon the proceeds of it as an annuity?—That is the principle; that principle might be modified to a greater or less degree according to the circumstances of the mine itself; but that is the basis upon which I should recommend mines of that description to be rated.

271. I will read a sentence from your examination before the Committee in June 1857, when you stated that “when they are exhausted, of course the *corpus* of the property is defunct; the outlay is comparatively valueless, and no further value is attached to the mine, except the conversion of the articles constituting the outlay, in the form of old iron and various other matters, which may realise some amount very small compared to the original outlay; so that we pay poor-rates first upon the profit of the mine, next upon the outlay, and next upon the conversion of the mine itself, within a very limited period. We look upon this state of things as a grievous injustice, but we have no means of escaping from it, because the law has established it”?—I entertain that opinion now; I have not altered it at all from my subsequent experience.

272. I think you look upon the annual rent or the annual sum that is paid to the lord for a mine as a portion of the capital intended to purchase the royalty?—Precisely; mines are not only let upon royalties, but they are let or sold by the acre, payable at the rate of one or two acres per annum; and I look upon a coal mine thus sold as exactly equivalent to the sale of a real estate for a payment by annual instalments.

C 2

273. And

*W. Mathews,
Esq.*

16 May
1867.

W. Mathews,
Esq.
16 May
1867.

273. And it is a very common thing, is it not, to take a largish certain rent, and a calculation is made so that this certain rent paid year by year, in the gross amount that is paid during the lease, represents the capital value of the mineral field that is taken?—Yes, exactly. I may add that you cannot apply one general rule to all classes of mines. Mines vary so much in their character that you must deal with almost every separate mine upon its own separate merits. That which would be applicable to one mine would not be applicable to another. That is a question, I think, which may be safely left to the assessment committees of the various localities.

274. In leaving that to the assessment committees you would think it right, and a thing that would work well in the different districts, if having declared that all minerals should be rateable, assessment committees should have an instruction to the extent that some reduction should be made of the gross annual payment, so as to restore, as you have stated before, the *corpus* or the purchase capital of the mine?—Yes, exactly. I apprehend that all that this Committee can do is to lay down a general principle, and the assessment committees will act upon that principle, varying its application according to the merits of each particular mine. I may further add with respect to the mode of rating coal mines now, that although the principle is laid down that whatever the rental may be, the poor rate shall be charged upon that rental, yet in practice a deviation has been made from that rule. It has been found so difficult to apply it to the varying circumstances of all mines, that to mines in adjoining parishes, and even in many cases to different mines in the same parish, a different mode of rating has been applied. It is applied as a rough arrangement between all the parties interested, but the rule is a departure from the principle, the exception is an adherence to it.

275. I think you have gone so far as to say that the proper principle in rating mines was, that taking a mine, for instance, which was paying 2,000 *l.* or 3,000 *l.* a year, that amount should be invested in a permanent annuity, and that the amount of that annuity should be taken for the assessment?—That, I think, is the fundamental basis of principle upon which the mines should be rated and instructions to carry that principle out should be given to the various assessment committees; they will of course vary it and carry it out according to the particular circumstances of any mine they may be called upon to assess.

276. Every ton of coal that is worked, or every acre of coal that is abstracted from the royalty, you consider, of course, to be to a certain extent a diminution of the *corpus*; and if that principle of working goes on to a given point the whole *corpus* is taken away?—No doubt.

277. Will you give the Committee any suggestion as to what you think would be a principle of rating that would work satisfactorily and equitably to the parish and to the owner, in the case of these new mines that are now to be brought for the first time under rating?—As I said before, I would rather confine my observations exclusively to minerals connected with the coal measures, but I have not the smallest hesitation in saying that I do not think that any other reasonable or equitable principle can be adopted than that which you have been discussing; namely, that the annual rental from coal mines should be invested, and that the interest of that

sum should be the sum upon which you should charge the poor rate; if that were done, there would be no objection, I think, on the part of the owners of ironstone mines, to accept it as an equitable arrangement for rating those mines which are not now rateable.

278. Mr. Villiers.] Have you given evidence on this subject before?—Yes, but not before this Committee.

279. It is a fact, is it not, that all you have to say upon this subject is to be found in the report of the evidence taken in 1857?—I have gone through that evidence carefully during the last two or three days, and I have nothing new to add to it.

280. Chairman.] You were examined at great length then, I believe?—Yes.

281. Mr. Villiers.] I think you stated just now that you adhered to all the evidence you gave on that occasion?—Yes; I adhere to all the evidence I gave then. Of course, I went into it at rather greater length on that occasion than it is desirable I should now, particularly after what the Chairman has stated.

282. Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.] Is not the question of the exhaustible nature of the property an ingredient which enters into the consideration of every tenant in making arrangements with the lessor?—I think not; it is out of the power of the tenant to make arrangements with respect to that; of course he knows he is liable to the poor rate.

283. When a man wishes to become tenant of a mine, in the first instance is it not in his power to make what arrangement he pleases with his lord?—To a certain extent it may be; but it is not always the case that a tenant knows what his outlay is to be when he works the mine. There are cases where a lessee who expected to spend 20,000 *l.* or 30,000 *l.*, has had to spend 50,000 *l.* or 60,000 *l.*

284. Is not that a matter of calculation with the tenant in undertaking the mine?—No; he is not aware of the amount which he is undertaking.

285. Is it not the case that every business has to be undertaken upon a calculation, and that the person undertaking it may be out in his calculation?—Clearly; the calculation may not be always borne out by the result. As a general principle, of course, any reasonable man takes all those ingredients of cost into consideration.

286. Does not he pay less than he would if the *corpus* were not exhaustible?—I do not know whether he does; I think not.

287. He does not pay less in the second, third, or fourth year of his tenancy, because a portion of the *corpus* is exhausted; he pays a fixed sum, does not he?—I do not think that enters very much into the views of a tenant; he has to ascertain in the first instance what all the circumstances are with which he has to deal. Unless a particular case were mentioned, I should decline to give a general opinion upon the point.

288. Then I will put the same question in another form; supposing the mine was a property that was not exhaustible, would he not pay more?—I think not; of course there would be a limitation to his lease under any circumstances; he would not take a lease in perpetuity; if the property were not exhaustible he would take a lease for 20 years, and renew it again or not according as he found it advisable to do so.

289. You think that the exhaustible nature of the property has nothing to do with the sum he pays to the lord?—I think not much.

290. You

290. You say that a large expenditure is necessary in many instances before any income can be derived from a mine; is not that an element which a lessee takes into his consideration before making his bargain with the lord?—No doubt where there is no expenditure required, a man will give a much better royalty than where there is.

291. Are there not many other properties besides mines on which a large expenditure is necessary in order to produce an income?—Yes.

292. Suppose you plant an acre of plantation, you incur an expense great or small; you are afterwards rated according to the annual value of the growing wood; did you ever hear of any deduction or allowance being made for the first expenditure you have incurred?—I have very little experience of plantations except under ground, and therefore I really cannot give any opinion which would be of value to the Committee upon that point.

293. *Mr. Kendall.*] I dare say you are not very well acquainted with lead and copper mines, and therefore you would not like to speak upon that subject?—No; I would rather not go beyond my special knowledge.

294. You do know something of the subject, however, I believe?—I have been down copper mines, and lead mines too.

295. Are you aware of the expenditure that is incurred in the case of these mines?—I am not aware of the extent of the expenditure. I know that it is very large.

296. Are you aware of this fact, that it is impossible to rely with any certainty in the case of a copper or a tin mine upon a return which shall at all approximate in any way to the first outlay; the mines vary so much that you cannot lay down any rule?—In my visits into Cornwall, and my investigations of the mineral workings there, I have observed that Cornwall has an immense number of abortive enterprises; I believe there are more tall chimneys there than in any part of England; a great number of them unused; I conclude from that, that there must be some very disastrous enterprises; of course there are some very beneficial ones.

297. You are aware that in our mines we cannot at all calculate what we shall receive as the owners of coal mines, for instance, can?—Yes; I think of all uncertain operations that is about the most uncertain.

298. Would it not be, therefore, very necessary to have an experienced man in copper mines to give us some idea of the *corpus* question with regard to those mines?—It is very uncertain; I think you must leap in the dark, at all events as regards those mines.

299. We must have the opinion of an experienced man in copper and tin mines to guide us, must we not?—I should think it would be very unwise for a man to enter into one of those mines without the best advice from experienced men.

300. I think you do not quite apprehend my question; you would not like to give an opinion upon tin and copper mines?—No, I would rather not.

301. *Mr. Read.*] I think you said that mines were frequently worked for a considerable time before they yielded any profit?—I do not say that they are worked for a considerable time before they yield any profit; what I say is, that there is a considerable expenditure incurred before you can begin to work, and during the

0.99.

time that that expenditure is being incurred there is no profit, of course.

302. Are you aware that in the case of many agricultural leases there is no profit in the first year, although expenditure has to be incurred?—I would rather not give an opinion upon the result of agricultural undertakings and their profit, because, although I am a farmer myself, it is a question which I have never considered with reference to the equity or inequity of rating.

303. Will you answer the question, whether you know of such cases or not?—I do.

304. Still the man is rated though he makes no profit, is he not?—I doubt whether, upon appeal, he cannot get off if he shows that he has no beneficial occupation.

305. He pays upon the ground rent?—Then there would be a difficulty in getting off; I may observe, that in case of no profit being shown to exist in the first year, he may get a larger profit than usual in the next year, and it might be better upon a number of years.

306. So it might be in the case of mines, might it not?—I think that does not arise in the case of mines, because while you are spending money you are not rated; the rating only begins when the beneficial occupation commences.

307. In fact, the miner is better off than the agriculturalist?—I do not know about his being better off; the circumstances of the two are very different; whilst the agriculturalist spends pence, the coal master spends hundreds of pounds.

308. Take, for example, a brickfield; that is now rated at its annual value, is it not?—Yes.

309. In course of time the brick earth is all exhausted?—Yes, and the land restored to its original condition.

310. Are you not aware that it is frequently not restored to its original condition, or anything like it?—I happen to let brickyards rather extensively, and the conditions under which my lessees take them are, that they are to restore the land when the lease expires to its original condition.

311. That would be literally an impossibility, of course?—That is to say, they are to remove the soil, and work the clay, and when the clay is exhausted, they are to replace the soil so that the land may be fit for agricultural purposes.

312. And then it is rated at its value?—Of course; the land is rated nevertheless whilst the clay is being worked.

313. But it is rated then at the annual value of a brickyard?—Whatever its annual value may be, more or less, it is rated accordingly.

314. Minerals, of course, are not rated until they are worked?—They are not rated until they are worked.

315. And when they cease to be worked, the rate ceases?—Yes, the rate ceases; but the value of the property is decreased in proportion to the diminution of the value of the mine.

316. But there still remains the surface soil?—Yes; but the restoration of the surface after working a coal mine, and after working a brickyard, are very different things. In the case of a brickyard, you may restore the land to its original condition, or nearly so; but in the case of coal mines, a very large expenditure is required in order to restore the land to anything like a profitable condition again.

317. When an owner grants a lease to a miner, I suppose

c 3

W. Mathews,
Esq.

16 May
1867.

W. Mathews,
Esq.

16 May
1867.

I suppose he has some idea that the *corpus* will be exhausted?—No doubt.

318. And he charges rent accordingly?—I do not think he makes any difference upon that point; I think it depends simply upon what the current value happens to be.

319. However, a man grants a lease of a mine with an idea that the *corpus* will be exhausted?—That is a matter of fact which cannot be controverted.

320. And he receives rent accordingly?—He receives rent for the property, of course, but whether it is exhaustible or inexhaustible does not make much difference to the amount of the rent or royalty the tenant would pay.

321. If it was inexhaustible, it would make a difference, would it not?—It would make a great deal of difference to the benefit of the landlord, no doubt.

322. Mr. Leeman.] With reference to a question put to you by an Honourable Member on the other side of the room, as to ascertaining the risks on the taking of a lease, you have already said that that is impossible; that there are contingencies which may occur which cannot be in the contemplation of either party?—No doubt.

323. Contingencies, for instance, as regards water?—Yes.

324. In the north of England, that is sometimes of very great importance to coal mines?—That is a very serious contingency.

325. And that applies also to ironstone mines?—No doubt it applies to them equally.

326. With regard to both, you may discover what we call, in the north of England, faults?—No doubt; we are very familiar with them.

327. None of which contingencies could possibly have been in the contemplation of the parties at the time they entered upon the lease?—Certainly not.

328. And the cost of the working of the mine may be very materially varied in the course of the lease by those contingencies which from time to time spring up?—I think I have stated already that the cost varies according to the conditions in which the mine is eventually found after it is won.

329. You have spoken of brickfields; is it not usual, at all events in leases in the north of England, to provide that the lessee of a brickyard should restore the field to its original state?—Yes; as nearly as may be, that is the case, not only in the north of England, but everywhere else, I believe.

330. And the practice is that the brickfields are again restored?—Yes; they are again restored as nearly as possible to their original state, and become agricultural land.

331. Do you know anything at all of the working of lead mines?—Very little, only as a visitor; of course, I have gone down lead mines, and ascertained generally what the nature of them is.

332. Have you been in any of our lead mines in the north?—I have been in some of the lead mines in Yorkshire.

333. To such of the lead mines as you have had experience of, do not the same contingencies attach, and even to a larger extent, as those we have spoken of in the working of copper and other mines?—I suppose the same contingencies attach to the working of lead mines as attach to the working of the Cornish mines. They are both extremely uncertain.

334. Therefore at the time of fixing the lease, it would be impossible for the owner of the lead mines to contemplate what the difficulties will be which may arise in the course of it?—Yes, the uncertainty goes to this extent; it may happen that a lead mine on one side of a stone wall will produce a large income, and therefore pay a large sum towards the poor rate, while in another mine, on the other side of the wall, there will be no beneficial occupation at all, and it would therefore be entirely exempt from the poor rate.

335. Do you see any difficulty, in practice, in working out the principle which you have suggested to the Committee of rating upon an annuity?—Not the slightest; I think the assessment committee would do it with the greatest ease.

336. Mr. Beach.] Surely the elements of uncertainty to which you have referred would influence the lessee to some extent in the price he would give, would they not?—I hardly know how to answer that question; of course, every man would satisfy himself by investigation of the probable results as nearly as he could before entering into an enterprise of that sort; he would take all the risks into consideration as far as possible.

337. You think he would take all the risks into consideration?—Yes, whatever he could; but there are many risks which he could not take into consideration, because they are matters of so much uncertainty, he cannot tell what those risks may be.

338. Mr. St. Aubyn.] We are constantly hearing comparisons of agricultural property with mining property for purposes of rating; will you state shortly to the Committee what, in your view, is the difference between the rent which is paid by an agricultural tenant to his landlord, and the royalty which is paid by the lessee of a mine to the owner; the difference which, in your opinion, would justify a larger deduction being made from the latter by reason of the exhaustion of the *corpus*?—That is a very difficult question to answer, because mines vary so much in their character and their productiveness, that what would be an equitable application in one case would not in another; I think that all that this Committee could do, would be to adopt some principle such as I have before suggested, and let the assessment committees deal with that point.

339. The question I wish to ask was, upon what basis you think that principle should be founded?—Unless you tell me the circumstances of the mine itself, it would be impossible to answer the question.

340. Generally speaking, there is a difference, of course, between a royalty which is reserved, and an agricultural rent paid by a farmer?—I do not think you could do more than take the pecuniary product of a mine and invest it, and take the interest of that investment as the groundwork of your rating. It may happen that the mine may be so good that it may bear a larger basis for rating than the one I have mentioned.

341. I think you do not quite understand my question; you say, do you not, that a larger deduction should be made from a royalty than from an agricultural rent, by reason of the exhaustion of the *corpus*?—Yes.

342. Will you shortly explain to the Committee your view of the principle which justifies a larger deduction in the one case than in the other?—

It

It is simply because the one is an exhaustible property, and the other is not.

343-4. Mr. *Liddell*.] Every deduction made from any description of rateable property in a district is so much added to the annual charge upon the other rateable property in the same district, is it not?—I believe so.

345. Then, if it is laid down as a principle that the owner of a colliery is to have a fixed deduction made to replace his capital at the end of the term of working his minerals, the adjacent property during the whole of that time is bearing on that account an additional burden?—No doubt.

346. Supposing that that was laid down as a principle, and carried into practice in all cases, which, I believe, you desire it to be, would not the inevitable result be that the owner of that mineral, who is a ratepayer now, would charge to his lessee, in the shape of increased annual rent, the whole amount of the deduction so made?—No doubt it would be a matter of bargain between the lessor and the lessee; it would be one of the elements that would constitute the particulars of that arrangement.

347. If that be so, it seems to me that, logically, we revert to our original position, that it is now a matter of bargain and original agreement between the owner and the lessee?—No.

348. If you say that, as there is no deduction now made, the owner takes less rent in consequence, then if a deduction was made he would require more rent?—I do not know whether that is an element of sufficient importance to influence the lessor and lessee in the taking of a mine. If we are to carry out the alteration which has been suggested, there is no doubt that a less poor rate would be charged to the lessee of a mine, and to that extent he would be relieved of that.

349. And more poor rate would be charged to all his neighbours?—No doubt his neighbours would pay a higher poor rate.

350. Let us go a little more into the principle of the thing: a colliery, with all its contingencies and liabilities to risk, produces pauperism at times to a very great extent, does it not?—I think that subject was discussed a good deal in the Committee of 1857. I believe I was examined at some length upon that point. I think I can modify the views I then expressed on the subject to some extent now, because railways afford such great facilities for removing a population from one district to another, that when a colliery is worked out, the population is removed to the next district. If they cease to be employed in one place, they get employment in another, so that, in point of fact, they do not become chargeable upon the parish, which was an allegation dwelt upon a good deal in the Committee in 1857. That, I think, is now very little the case. It was a great grievance on the part of the landowners before, but I do not think that so much value is attached to it now, because colliers, when they cease to be wanted in one district, get employed in the neighbouring district as colliers or labourers; they go by railway, and move their families by railway if they see fit; therefore I do not think that much value is attached to the circumstance of the workmen of an exhausted colliery being left chargeable upon the land.

351. Supposing the unhappy case, which too often occurs, that the head of a family and the elder children of the family are destroyed by one explosion, and the widow and children are left; they cannot move by railway; their labour is

valueless; the whole family is deprived at once of the means of getting a livelihood; may they not become a permanent charge upon the parish?—So far the doctrine would be sound; but happily, though we have had some frightful accidents lately, those catastrophes are not very common; now and then one of those frightful catastrophes, like that which happened lately in Yorkshire, does occur, and when it does, no doubt a great many families would be left chargeable to the parish in that particular district; but public sympathy comes to their aid and relieves the families of the sufferers, and thereby diminishes, to a great extent, if it does not entirely meet, the charge upon the particular district.

352. Apart from those great catastrophes, there are a great many persons killed or injured every year by accidents in mines, are there not?—Yes.

353. And the families of those persons become chargeable on the districts in which they remain?—Yes, that is the case in all employments; no doubt it is more so in colliery employment than in others.

354. Mr. *Villiers*.] Are you aware of what the object of our inquiry here is, namely, whether certain minerals which have been hitherto exempted should in future be made liable to poor rate?—I understand that to be the object of the inquiry.

355. You do not consider that there is any reason for their not being rateable, do you?—I think it would be more sound that they should be rated; in fact, I would go much further than you, I would rate a great variety of properties which are not now rateable, and which are not contemplated to be made rateable by this Committee.

356. I believe you are conversant with the rating of collieries?—Yes.

357. And you object to the principle upon which they are now rated?—I do.

358. Your evidence has chiefly reference to your experience in that respect?—It has.

359. What your evidence would lead us to, would be to instruct the assessment committees to alter the principle upon which they now act in rating collieries?—Exactly.

360. You are not aware of anything that is peculiar to collieries, that would not be also applicable to other minerals?—No, I think not, as far as regards those minerals with which I am more immediately conversant.

361. Do you ever attend the assessment committee in your neighbourhood?—I am sorry to say I do not. I am on one or two assessment committees, and I have been once or twice, but I have so much private business, and also so much public business in the neighbourhood to attend to, that that is one of the duties which I have been obliged to neglect.

362. Have you reason to believe that they do their duties very fairly?—I should think so; generally speaking they are conscientious men, and well qualified for the duties they have to perform.

363. You stated that a great deal must be left to their discretion, owing to the various circumstances of this mineral property?—I think a large discretion is in the hands of the assessment committees.

364. You are aware that they have only the power of rating the annual value of rateable property?—Yes.

W. Mathews,
Esq.

16 May
1867.

W. Mathews,
Esq.
16 May
1867.

365. I think you said that the exhaustible character of the property has nothing to do with any payment the occupier makes for it?—Certainly.

366. At present the owner of a colliery is not rated, but only the occupier?—Yes.

367. It is the owner who is chiefly interested in the *corpus* of the mine, is it not?—Yes, no doubt.

368. *Chairman.*] Is not there this peculiar difference between mineral property and land, that whereas 20,000 *l.* worth of coal is gone after a given number of years, 20,000 *l.* worth of land remains for ever?—Yes.

369. That being the case, I wish to ask you whether the parish is not a sufferer by that peculiarity of that property as well as the lord?—I do not see how the parish can be a sufferer.

370. I am presuming that the parish has a lien of rating upon it, as it has now in the case of coals; I then ask you whether the parish does not suffer in the same relative proportion as the lord, from the fact that that species of property ceases to exist after a given time, whereas the land remains for ever; and then I ask upon what principle of justice can you say that the lord should on that account ask for himself to be recouped at the expense of the parish, any more than that the parish should ask to recoup itself at the expense of the lord; if you admit that the parish has a fair lien upon this property for rating purposes, surely it stands to reason that the relative interest of the lord and the parish should stand and fall together?—That question goes a little beyond and outside the immediate subject of rating. There is no doubt that if the property in a parish is made less, the basis of the rating is in the same degree circumscribed; but there is this to be said, there are less charges upon the parish, because the population employed in the mines is removed, and supposing there is only one mine in the parish, and that mine is exhausted, the population employed in that mine is removed to some other employment out of that parish. The parish remains with less charge upon it if it has less means of meeting the charge.

371. Are not the questions of what amount of deduction should be made in rating mines for the interest upon the tenants' capital, the loss of the tenants' capital sunk in the undertaking, which he will not see again, the wear and tear, and the cost of winning coal, questions which are being very much discussed now in the north?—I cannot say about the north; I apprehend that they are in every district.

372. An increasing interest is being taken in the question of the way in which coal mines should be rated, and the amount of deduction to be made?—Yes.

373. Do you not consider that the question of what deduction should be made for the exhaustion of the *corpus* belongs to that family of questions?—No doubt it does.

374. Do you know any instances at all where the assessment committee in assessing mines have, either directly or indirectly, in making their assessment, made allowance for the exhaustion of the *corpus* of the estate?—No, I do not.

375. There is nothing in the Assessment Act of William IV. to prevent their making that allowance if they think that a just method of arriving at the annual value of the property?—I do not know how that may be; what the Assessment Committees have to consider is this:

here is a mine producing so much profit, what will this mine let for with all this outlay, if I choose to sublet it to another tenant; if it is mine for paying 1,000 *l.* a year, some other tenant will of course come and pay some rent covering the 1,000 *l.* a year; the question before them is, what is the beneficial occupation of this mine; they cannot travel out of that. I apprehend it is a very complicated question; because, in the same district the beneficial occupation of mines varies so widely that the Assessment Committee have often very great difficulties in applying any general principle; they try to do it, but as I said before, they depart from the principle in the majority of cases, and make a sort of rough bargain with the mine owner.

376. I think you alluded, just now, to the great variety in the different mines; there is a great variety of the kind you speak of, and the cost of raising the mineral varies a good deal?—Yes.

377. Do you not think that that is rather an argument for leaving the Assessment Committees unfettered by instructions?—I think you are bound to lay down a principle upon which the Assessment Committees are to proceed; any variation from that principle should be left to the Committee itself.

378. I forget whether you said you thought there were instances in which, in taking the assessment, they took into consideration the fact that the *corpus* of the estate would be exhausted?—They do not take into consideration whether the *corpus* of the estate is exhaustible or not; they take into consideration whether the mine is more or less profitable, or whether it is worked under circumstances which rendered the occupation more or less beneficial.

379. Do you think that they should rate only the interest of the net annual value of the mine?—I think some principle of that character should be adopted; I do not profess to lay down the exact principle.

380. Are you not of opinion that if the principle is admitted by law, that an allowance should be made for the exhaustion of the *corpus* of the estate, the only logical conclusion at which you can arrive, is that the rate should be levied on the interest on the net annual value of the mine?—Something of that kind.

381. If the royalty was 1,000 *l.*, and you were to capitalise it at 3 per cent., the parish would rate 30 *l.*; and if you were to capitalise it at 5 per cent., the parish would rate 50 *l.* instead of 1,000 *l.*; and if the term of the royalty was 25 years, the parish would in that time rate 750 *l.* at 3 per cent., or 1,250 *l.* at 5 per cent., instead of 25,000 *l.*, as they would now?—Yes, it would be something like that.

382. You admit, of course, that the interest of the parish is opposed to the principle you lay down in this matter?—I do not profess to come here to lay down an exact principle upon which the rating of mines should be conducted; I dare say you will have other witnesses who will be prepared with a scheme. All I say is that, as a general principle, the plan to which I have before referred should be adopted.

383. *Mr. Kendall.*] I understand from you that you do not like to offer an opinion upon the *corpus* question as regards tin and copper mines?—I do not.

384. *Mr. Henderson.*] Supposing 100,000 *l.* were invested in works, in engine-houses, pits, and machines, necessary to work a mine; when

That

that mine is worked out, probably in 20 or 25 years, that 100,000 *l.* would not be worth, I presume, more than 5,000 *l.* or 6,000 *l.*?—Certainly not; it would be 5 or 10 per cent. perhaps of the original cost.

385. Then before the tenant can get his profit upon the mine, he ought to have an interest upon that 100,000 *l.*, he ought to have a sum equivalent to keeping it in repair, and he ought to have some deduction for restoring it at the end of the time, otherwise he does not make his profit?—Clearly, otherwise you are rating him upon his principal; upon his outlay.

386. Mr. Read asked you some questions with regard to farmers being rated when they are making no profit; are you not aware of very many collieries which have gone on for 15, 20, or 25 years, and not made any profit, and yet been paying rates all the while?—I have not the smallest doubt that that is the case.

387. Supposing that the surface of an estate of 1,000 acres was worth a pound an acre, taking it at 30 years purchase, that would be 30,000 *l.*, it is quite possible that the estate might have coal underneath it, and that the coal would be worth 100 *l.* an acre, that would be 100,000 *l.*; if by annual payments that 100,000 *l.* is paid for by the occupier, it is quite certain that the *corpus* of that estate is reduced by the value of the 100,000 *l.*?—By the quantity of coal abstracted.

388. And if put into the market it would bring so much less when the coal was exhausted?—No doubt.

389. Therefore the rent paid by the detailed payments really represents the actual purchase of the coal underneath that estate?—Yes, that is the basis of the *corpus* principle.

390. Mr. Liddell asked you some questions with regard to pauperism arising from mines; is not it the case that whenever a mining population is brought as it very frequently is into a very barren district, the value of all the land in the neighbourhood, and the product of all that land is very much increased?—Very much indeed. The value of land is materially increased by the proximity of any enterprise which introduces a population. It is increased to a much greater extent than the landowner is prejudiced by leaving a residuum of population after the mine is exhausted.

391. Consequently, the rateable value of the property in the district, and the produce of the rates of the district, are very much increased?—Yes.

392. Mr. Read.] The rateable value of the land is increased?—Yes; of course, if you increase the rent, you increase the value of the rating basis.

393. Mr. Henderson.] Is not it a very rare circumstance that the families of colliers come upon the parish?—Very rare; indeed, I do not know of any case of the whole family of a collier coming upon the parish; isolated members of a

family, a widow, for instance, may come upon the parish, but not the whole family of a collier, to my knowledge.

394. Is not it the case that it is a very rare thing for the widows of colliers to remain widows?—Yes; I can give an illustration of that: in my neighbourhood, in making an allowance to a widow, we say, You shall have 4 *s.* or 5 *s.* a week, or whatever the allowance may be, and when you are married you shall have a present of 10 *l.*, and they very soon come for the present of 10 *l.*

395. Is not it the fact that there are institutions now; there is one institution in particular, the name of which I forget, in the north of England, where an allowance is made in the case of a family which has been rendered destitute by an accident, on exactly the same scale as the allowance made in the great Hartley Colliery accident?—Yes.

396. Therefore it is a very rare case that the families of colliers become chargeable upon the poor rates?—Yes, I quite concur in that.

397. Mr. Read.] Mr. Henderson put a question to you just now as to whether the establishment of a colliery did not improve the rateable value of the property near it?—Yes; I answered that question in the affirmative.

398. So would a railway, would it not?—I think not, unless the property is near a station. Railways go through estates, sometimes without having the slightest effect upon the value of them, because the stations are five or six miles apart; near a station the land is improved no doubt, but a railway has little or no influence on land which is not near to a station. But with reference to the increased value of land, owing to an enterprise which brings prosperity into the neighbourhood, I may mention that in Staffordshire, I have let land myself for 3 *l.* or 4 *l.* an acre, which 20 miles away from a colliery population would not let for 40 *s.* an acre.

399. Mr. Henderson.] It follows as a natural consequence, does it not, that a large population brought into any particular district, has the effect of increasing the value of land; that is almost an axiom now?—Yes, it is a general principle, that wherever a population gathers, the rental increases.

400. Mr. Liddell.] Have you any objection to tell the Committee what are the usual deductions from the gross value in your particular district, in assessing coal mines?—There are no usual deductions, every coal mine is dealt with on its own merits, so that I really could not give any answer which would enlighten you upon that point.

401. You cannot strike a fair average over the whole district?—No, I think not.

402. Mr. Kendall.] Have you known deductions as high as 30 per cent.?—I have known deductions of more than 30 per cent.

IV. Mathews,
Esq.

16 May
1867.

Thursday, 23rd May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Beach.
Lord George Cavendish.
Lord Eustace Cecil.
Mr. Colville.
Mr. Henderson.
Mr. Kendall.
Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.

Mr. Leeman,
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Read.
Mr. St. Aubyn.
Mr. Solater-Booth.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Percy Windham.

THE HONOURABLE PERCY S. WYNDHAM, IN THE CHAIR.

RICHARD DAVEY, Esq., M.P. ; Examined.

R. Davey,
Esq., M.P.
23 May
1867.

403. Mr. St. Aubyn.] You are a Member of Parliament for West Cornwall?—Yes.

404. You have been so since 1857?—Yes.

405. You have lived in Cornwall all your life?—Yes.

406. And have been largely interested in mines?—For the last 50 years.

407. Both as a lord and as an adventurer?—Yes.

408. Have you seen the Bill which is now before the Committee?—Yes; I have.

409. You are aware that the object of it is to render mines liable to local rates?—Yes.

410. Are you aware that by the provisions of the Bill, the occupiers will be liable to be rated on their property in the mine?—Yes; as I understand the Bill.

411. You have a personal knowledge of the present condition of mining in Devonshire and Cornwall?—Yes; I have attended to it all my life; I may say up to the present moment.

412. Speaking generally (I shall get the figures from another witness), what is the present condition of the occupiers, or the adventurers in the mines in Cornwall and Devonshire?—They are in a most frightful state there, not only from the poverty of the mines, but also from the great depression in the prices both of tin and copper.

413. A Member of the Committee wishes to know, to what cause you attribute that depression in the price of tin and copper?—There has been a general stagnation in the trade; there has been a great increase in the importations both of tin and copper, of copper, not only from Chili, but from all parts of the world.

414. With regard to the adventurers, are they, in your opinion, in a position to bear the additional burden which will be thrown upon them under this Bill as it now stands?—Certainly not; it will be the means of stopping a great many of the mines.

415. Mr. Lumley, the Secretary to the Poor Law Board, has stated before this Committee, that if this Bill passed, in addition to whatever rate might be levied on the lord on account of his dues, the adventurer would be liable to be rated on the ore raised or produced, and on the value of his fixed machinery and buildings; can

you give any examples within your own knowledge to illustrate the working of this enactment?—Yes; I have gone through the Bill, and as I understand it I have just drawn out a sketch of its working which, if you will allow me, I will read. A mine to pay 500 *l.* of dues would raise in produce 10,000 *l.*, taking the average royalty at one-twentieth, which, I presume, to be near about the case. There will be two assessments; the dues must be deducted from this 10,000 *l.*, which would leave the amount 9,500 *l.* The plant of a mine of this description may be laid at 6,000 *l.*, making 15,500 *l.* Assuming that one-third is allowed for the *corpus*, that would be 5,100 *l.*, leaving a rateable value of 10,400 *l.* The rates generally in mining parishes now may be estimated at from 3 *s.* to 3 *s.* 6 *d.* in the pound; but I will assume again, that other properties will be rated by-and-by; I will, therefore, make a reduction in the amount of the rate and say 2 *s.* in the pound; that would leave for the adventurers to pay 1,040 *l.* Out of this the occupiers can only deduct one-half of the rate payable by the owner; that is, the royalty being 500 *l.* a year, assuming the *corpus* to be one-third, that would be 166 *l.*, leaving a balance of 334 *l.* to be rated at 2 *s.*; that would give 33 *l.* The half of that would amount only to 16 *l.* 10 *s.* out of the 1,040 *l.*; and all this without any beneficial interest, and while there were no profits from the mine.

416. *Chairman.*] We are not quite clear what case you are supposing; are you now explaining what will be the effect of this Bill in cases where at present the lord is paying the rate on the dues reserved in kind?—Yes, as well as in money.

417. You are not explaining the operation of the Bill in cases where a mine is not paying rates at all?—No; I am supposing that all mines by this Bill will be rated.

418. Mr. St. Aubyn.] You are explaining what would be the operation of the Bill if it were carried in its present form?—Yes.

419. Can you or can you not mention any actual mines in which, from your own personal knowledge, the state of things which you have described would be likely to be brought about if the Bill passed?—Yes; I think there is a very large

large mine in the parish of Gwennap, called the Clifford Amalgamated; they probably raise now some 4,000 *l.* worth per month, and to be rated in this way would throw such a burden upon them that they would sink under it.

420. The effect of your answer is, that if this Bill passes in its present shape, the Clifford Amalgamated mines will be forced to stop?—Yes.

421. They are considerable mines, are they not?—They were the largest in the county.

422. Can you at all state the number of hands that were employed in them?—No, I cannot say how many hands were employed; I dare say you may get that from another witness by-and-by.

423. Speaking generally, supposing this Bill were to pass, what would be the effect of it on the mining adventure of Devon and Cornwall?—I think the effect would be to stop a great many of the mines from working.

424. And the effect of that, of course, would be to throw a great number of hands out of employment?—Yes.

425. And to divert a large quantity of capital from the county?—Yes.

426. And to increase the burden of the rates?—That, of course, would follow.

427. Mr. Villiers.] You have given this instance of a mine with which you are acquainted?—Yes.

428. I did not exactly collect whether it was a copper or a tin mine?—Principally copper, though it produces some little tin as well.

429. It raises, I think you stated, a produce in value of about 4,000 *l.* a month?—About 4,000 *l.* a month.

430. And being asked what would be the result of rating that value to the relief of the poor, you say you are of opinion that that mine would stop?—I think it would be such a burden upon it at the present price of metals generally, that it must cease to work.

431. Are you so completely acquainted with the circumstances of this mine as to be able to say, looking at its value, whether a rate for the relief of the poor would stop the working of this mine?—If rated upon the principle of this Bill, it would.

432. What is the rate in the pound for the poor in that parish?—I cannot say exactly; I did not know that I was to be examined until a day or two ago, and therefore I have not had time to collect any of the statistics which I might otherwise have collected, but I presume that the rate in the mining parishes in Cornwall, and, probably, in that parish in particular, would be from 3 *s.* 6 *d.* to 4 *s.* in the pound.

433. At this moment you are unable to state what is the rate for the relief of the poor in the parish to which you have referred?—Not within a shilling; I should say that it is from 3 *s.* 6 *d.* to 4 *s.* at least.

434. You speak generally, not with respect to this particular case?—I cannot say particularly as to the parish, but I know that those are the rates generally, in all mining parishes in the western part of the county.

435. Have you calculated at all what the amount would be of such a rate as that levied upon that mine?—The amount of the produce would be about 50,000 *l.* a year; then you have to deduct from that, upon the same principle as I have done before, for the *corpus*; after taking a third off for that, the remainder would become rateable to the parish.

0.99.

436. I think you stated just now that if the rate was distributed over a larger amount of property, you must make a deduction on that account?—Yes; and in the calculation which I gave you, I have deducted 1 *s.* 6 *d.* from the 3 *s.* 6 *d.* which I took as the average rate in the mining parishes in Cornwall, and based my calculation on a rate of 2 *s.*, supposing that other properties ultimately will be rated, and that the rate will be reduced to 2 *s.*

437. Can you give the Committee the circumstances of this particular mine; what are the dues that are paid?—They are paying one twenty-fourth part dues.

438. Are those mines held under the Crown?—No; they are held under different parties; I think, under Lord Clinton and Mr. St. Aubyn, and I forget who the others are.

439. Are the dues paid in kind?—No; it is a money payment there; they were formerly paid in kind, but at the last renewal of the lease it became a money payment.

440. Are they held under a long lease?—Twenty-one years is the usual lease, and I should think that there may be some five or six years of that expired in this case.

441. What would be the first consequence of rating this mine for the poor; would there be a proposition for making a fresh arrangement with the lord?—I should explain, in the first place, that this mine is now a calling mine; that is to say, they are obliged to make calls to aid and assist their produce in the payment of the cost.

442. It is a company?—Yes, it is a company; there are a very large number of shareholders who reside in London, and if there were any excessive cost put upon them, or any further burthen, they would refuse to pay any calls, and would relinquish their shares, and consequently the mine would be abandoned.

443. I do not quite understand what is the relation between the company and the particular persons whom you alluded to just now; do they hold under the company, or does the company actually work the mine?—I thought you asked me who were the owners of the mine; I just mentioned that they are Lord Clinton and some others; the other parties I spoke of are the occupiers.

444. The occupiers are the company?—The occupiers are the company.

445. I was asking you whether the occupier was in a position, assuming it to be a company, to make fresh terms with the lords?—Of course he would have an opportunity of doing so, provided the lords would accede to his application.

446. If I understand you rightly, the burden of the poor rate would be such that the mine would stop?—Yes.

447. Under those circumstances, would the owner not prefer to take a portion of the burden, or at least to make fresh arrangements with the company in consequence of the fresh charge that was laid upon the mine?—The amount of dues payable upon that one twenty-fourth would be so trifling, that it would not be equal to any compensation which they might require. In many cases the rates would be double the amount of the dues itself.

448. Do I rightly understand you to say, that no remission of the dues would be of any advantage to the company?—No; not at the present price of metals.

449. Then this is not a profitable ownership at

R. Davey,
Esq., M.P.

23 May
1867.

R. Davey,
Esq., M.P.

23 May
1867.

at all?—Not at all at present; it has been a good mine, and it was a dividend-paying mine until the reduction in the price of metals.

450. Then do I rightly understand that it is working at a loss now?—Yes, at a serious loss; at a loss, I should say, of some hundreds of pounds a month.

451. But it continues to work?—Yes, it continues to work in hopes of better times.

452. They have had better times?—They have had better times, and they hope that they may return to them again.

453. Can you, from your acquaintance with the matter, inform the Committee what is the real cause of the stagnation of the business of mining in Cornwall?—It arises, as I explained just now, from the poverty of the mines generally, and from the great depreciation in the price of metals.

454. Do you apply that to all metals?—I mean to say tin and copper.

455. Is that owing to any extraordinary importation from abroad?—Yes, in great measure it is.

456. What are the prospects, then, of improvement?—There is this prospect that there is less coming from abroad at this moment in consequence of the very low price. I believe that at a certain higher price, the quantity imported would be so very large that it would stop every mining company in the county; therefore, you could not expect to have a very high price for it; but we might have such a price as would pay the miners for working.

457. But that is an unfortunate position, is not it, because if the price rises, you have more importation, and if the price falls, you cannot work the mine?—Yes, it will be only for a time, you know. I have seen many changes in that way. I have seen the mining interest as low as it is at present, and probably worse.

458. And you have seen it recover afterwards?—It has recovered afterwards.

459. Then are we to understand that your objection to the application of this Act is owing to the peculiar circumstances of this mine at this moment, or that it is on account of the subject itself as being unfit to be liable to rates?—I think you will find that most people are in favour of rating mines to a certain extent; that is to say, most people in Cornwall would have no objection to the royalty being rated, allowing a certain sum for the *corpus*, but for the produce to be rated, or even the profits, I think would be objectionable.

460. The profits are rated already, I believe, to the public revenue?—To the income tax, they are.

461. The rates are felt to be heavy in the mining parishes, are they not?—Very.

462. Is it felt to be unfair that that burden should fall exclusively upon property other than mines?—I do not object to the mines paying a certain proportion of the rates.

463. I suppose the working of a mine attracts a considerable population to the spot?—It does.

464. And they are relieved from the burden of supporting people who are destitute?—Yes; I have known instances in one or two parishes; in one particularly where I have property, where the poor rates were thrown upon the hundreds.

465. There was a rate in aid?—Yes; yet that parish has survived, and is now rather prosperous than otherwise.

466. I think we collect from your evidence, that there is no injustice in rating mines to the

relief of the poor, and that it is only fair that the mines should bear a share of the burden for that purpose?—A share of the burden as far as regards the royalty, whether it be reserved in kind or in money. Perhaps I may observe that, if I am correct in my calculation which I have read to you, 1,000 *l.* a year to pay for a small mine which is paying no dividend would be a very considerable sum, and it would be, I should say, very unfairly placed upon the adventurers or occupiers.

467. Is there a policy in continuing to work a mine at a loss?—Yes; there are some cases in which people work their mines for the purpose of keeping their miners off the parish, and others where they do it in the hopes of better times. Just at this moment there are many more calling mines, than there are profitable ones.

468. You are aware that if a mine were not worked, it would not be rateable?—Of course it would not.

469. Mr. *St. Aubyn*.] Are you acquainted with the case of the Wheal Agar mine?—Yes.

470. Can you state the amount that has been spent in that mine?—Taking the money that has been called up, and the produce, it is above 90,000 *l.*; they have never had a sixpence returned.

471. Is it working now?—Yes.

472. Mr. *Henderson*.] I think you stated in your first illustration, that a mine that paid 500 *l.* in dues, raised about 10,000 *l.* worth of produce?—Yes.

473. I think you based your calculation of rating upon the gross value of the produce raised?—Yes.

474. Not upon the rent or the royalty at all, but upon the gross value?—I took it in two ways; that is to say I have deducted the royalty.

475. But you took the gross value as your basis; the 10,000 *l.*?—Yes.

476. That includes not only the value of the mineral in the ground, but all the labour that has been put upon it. The 10,000 *l.* includes not only the amount of the royalty, that is the 500 *l.*, but all the labour and expense of bringing that produce to the surface?—Of course to bring it in a fit state to go to the market.

477. So, that in point of fact, the mineral in the ground is only worth a twenty-fourth of what it is when all the labour is put upon it?—The royalty reserved is always taken after it becomes in a fit state to go to the market; all the expenses of dressing it and making it in that state, are charged to the occupier.

478. Could you give us any illustration of the money value per ton that was paid to the lord, and the value of the same ton to sell?—The average value now of the copper in Cornwall is not, I should think, above 4 *l.* 10 *s.* a ton.

479. That is when all the labour is put upon it?—That is when all the labour is put upon it.

480. What will the lord get of that?—He will get a twentieth part of it; that would be 4 *s.* 6 *d.*

481. If the lord's dues are taken as the basis of the assessment, there would be no particular fault to be found with this Bill?—None at all.

482. Mr. *Kendall*.] It is clear that you do not at all object to rating the mines upon the royalties or rent?—Not at all.

483. Just as you would take the rent of an estate as a sort of criterion, so you would take the royalty of a mine as a sort of criterion?—I have always had that opinion that the dues ought to be rated.

484. Is

484. Is not that the general feeling in Cornwall amongst those who are landed proprietors, namely, that they are willing to take the burden upon their shoulders?—Quite so.

485. According to this present Bill the occupier will be rated, and the lord will be rated. You are a member of one of the successful families; you have had great prizes, have you not?—Yes.

486. Do you not practically know the working of a mine as well as anybody else?—Yes.

487. Have you not spent thousands of hours underground?—I do not know that I have spent thousands.

488. Have you not spent hundreds?—I have spent hundreds of hours underground, I should think.

489. You are still an adventurer in mines largely, are you not?—Yes.

490. I ask you, as a miner, whether or not you would now with any company undertake any grant to work any mine you know in Cornwall, however good, if you were to pay rates according to the Bill now before this Committee?—Certainly not; I should object to it.

491. You would repudiate the whole thing?—Yes.

492. You would think it was a bad speculation?—Yes.

493. Have any mines stopped in Cornwall in consequence of the low price of ore?—A great number.

494. Do you know of a large mine which has stopped lately?—Yes, there is one, the Great Wheal Busey, which has just ceased to work, after losing 90,000 *l*.

495. How many men did it put out of employment?—I do not recollect exactly how many men were employed. There is another instance of a mine which has ceased to work within the present month; it is called the St. Day United Mines; they have lost 60,000 *l*.

496. If this Bill is carried out, and it becomes an Act of Parliament, enacting that both parties are to be rated, do you think that the lords themselves will interfere in any way, or will they give it up as a lost case altogether?—They must give it up as a lost case; how could they interfere?

497. Then in that case we shall be entirely dependent upon the foreigners for ore?—Entirely so.

498. You know a little about smelting, I believe?—Yes.

499. Supposing that we are entirely dependent upon the foreigners, in case of a war, when we could not get a regular supply of ore, what would be the consequence to the smelting works?—They must all cease to work.

500. Supposing we were at war to-morrow with France or America, or any other country, would not the chances be, if we have no ore in Cornwall, that we should have our smelting works very possibly stopped?—Yes.

501. We should be without the metal?—We should be without the metal altogether; we should get no raw material.

502. What are the Cornish miners fit for except for mining?—Very little; I do not think, generally speaking, they have any wish to turn to agriculture; I doubt whether they could do so well.

503. In fact, if this Bill is carried as it is now, is not it your opinion that the miners would be reduced to poverty?—Yes.

504. And that a state of things may arise in

O.99.

which we shall not only be for a long time dependent upon foreigners for ore, but, in case of war, we might be without metal altogether?—Yes.

505. Mr. Beach.] With reference to the royalty, is the royalty of a mine analagous to the case of rent upon land?—Yes.

506. In some years, no profit is made from the mine, and in other years a large profit is made, but spreading it over an average of years the royalty represents the profit?—No; not the profit.

507. It represents what the lord receives?—Yes; it is merely a certain portion of the whole produce at present.

508. If the profit was much larger than the average, surely there would be a larger royalty than one-twentieth, would there not?—No; the royalty is fixed for the term of 21 years.

509. I was asking with reference to the average of profit, taking it over several years?—The royalty has nothing to do with the profit, but only with the produce; the adventurers, that is, the occupiers, have to work the mine, paying the royalty agreed on; whether they make a good or a bad thing of it depends upon circumstances.

510. But the adventurers take into their consideration, when they are going to occupy, the amount of profit which they think it probable they will make?—They take it under the hopes of getting a profit, but there are a great number of mines worked for a very considerable time without there being any profit whatever; there is one which I just mentioned to Mr. St. Aubyn, in which 90,000 *l*. have been expended, and the adventurers have never had one sixpence of profit.

511. They would not have worked it unless they thought it probable that it would be profitable?—Certainly; they thought it probable it would be profitable at first; otherwise they would not have worked it at all.

512. It is just the same with regard to land; for several years the tenant may make no profit, but he hopes that afterwards he will, and he pays rent all the time?—The tenant does not pay more or less rent according to his profit.

513. He pays the rent all the time?—Yes; he pays just the same rent, whether he makes a profit or not by it.

514. Lord Eustace Cecil.] What is the ordinary length of mining leases in Cornwall?—Twenty-one years.

515. Can an adventurer at any time break those leases if he is not satisfied with them?—Generally there is a retiring clause, by which, upon giving six months' notice, he may give up the mine.

516. I suppose he may make a fresh arrangement after that?—Yes; at any time he may make a fresh arrangement.

517. Then, I presume, the injustice, if any, caused by the operation of this Bill would be only very temporary, and could easily be remedied by entering into a fresh arrangement after six months' notice had been given?—No; if you were to give six months' notice to retire, you would immediately dispose of all your material, your plant and so on, and it would cost a very large sum then to start the mine again, and it probably would never be done, unless metals were at a very high price.

518. Would water be let into the mine?—Yes; there is a level driven in generally at the foot of the hill, and all below that would be full of water as soon as the engines ceased to work.

D 3

519. Then

R. Davey,
Esq., M.P.

23 May
1867.

R. Dasey,
Esq., M.P.
23 May
1867.

519. Then, I suppose the renewal of the lease in the interest of the adventurer, would be an impossibility under those circumstances?—Yes.

520. Mr. Liddell.] An argument has been based upon an assumption of our being at war with America; would not the first thing that occurred under such melancholy circumstances be to raise very much, the insurances upon metals and other things carried by sea?—Yes; of course it would.

521. And consequently to check importation at once?—Yes.

522. Why then are we to suppose that the smelting furnaces in Cornwall would be closed by a war; I should have thought they would be re-opened by it if they had been closed previously?—There are no copper smelting works in Cornwall.

523. The smelting works?—The smelting works are all in Wales; it is cheaper to carry the ores to the coal than to carry the coals to the ores.

524. I thought that the depression of the Cornish mineral trade was caused by the importation which has been taking place largely?—Yes.

525. If those importations were checked, it would revive that trade, I presume?—It would advance the price of metals, no doubt.

526. And consequently revive the trade more than any other circumstance?—It would not revive the trade in Cornwall, because the principal part of the copper is now coming from South America; a great deal is raised also in North America.

527. I am supposing that over-sea traffic to be materially interfered with by war with America, for instance?—Yes.

528. The circumstance of our being at war with such a state as America would have the effect of encouraging the home trade, would it not?—Of course it would, because it is the only place we have to depend upon, and as you say, there would be large premiums paid for insurances which would enhance the value of the metal very much.

529. Of the home produced metal?—Of the home produce.

530. Chairman.] When you were giving us those figures in the beginning of your examination, and explaining the fact of what is sometimes called the double, and sometimes the joint assessment of the lord and the occupier, you said you were explaining what would be the effect, supposing all mines were rated under this Bill?—Yes.

531. Are you not aware that this Bill, except in cases where the lord is now paying part of the rate, would have the effect of bringing all the rates upon the occupier?—Yes.

532. Would you prefer that as a principle to the lords being rated?—No; as I said before, I should prefer that the royalty should be rated instead of the produce.

533. Do you prefer that because you think that it is altogether a better principle of rating, or, because you think that it is more adapted to the peculiar position of those mines you have been speaking of?—In the first place, I think it is a better principle of rating, and I also think that it is but fair that the lord, receiving his dues without any risk should be burdened with the rates, whereas the adventurers bear all the risk, and, as I said before, very often without a sixpence remuneration.

534. You think it would be a better principle of rating?—Yes.

535. Surely the royalty in many cases is not a fair criterion of the value of the mine. There are cases where leases have been made many years ago at a very small royalty indeed, such as 1 *d.* or 2 *d.* per ton; and where the mines have increased very much in value, in those cases it would hardly be fair to bind the overseers to take the royalty paid under the lease as the basis of the rate, would it?—The royalties are paid according to circumstances, according to the appearances of the mine, and so on. If the mine becomes poor, it is sometimes the case that the adventurers apply to the owner to get a reduction of the dues, and the royalty is then very frequently given up altogether if the mine is unproductive.

536. The lords would give them up altogether?—Yes, I have a mine of my own at this moment, from which I have not received any dues for the last four years. I have given it up, in the hope that the mine will do better; it is a mine which is now very likely to flourish, and the adventurers would not have continued it probably, if the dues had not been given up.

537. In the case of a mine which is not paying any profit at all to the occupier, do you then object to the lord being rated in respect of the royalty he receives?—No; the lord has to be rated whether the adventurers make any profit or not.

538. Mr. Villiers.] But not in the case you mentioned, where the lord remits the royalty or the dues?—I can give an instance, where I was obliged to pay the rates on the dues, though I never received them. I gave them up.

539. That was an effect of the law; you were legally liable?—Yes; it was said, if you choose to give up your dues, that is no reason why we should give up our rates.

540. You do not object to that continuing to be the law?—No.

541. Chairman.] Do you know many cases in the West of England where the royalties vary very much in cases of mines of the same value?—Yes, very much.

542. I am told that there are cases in which it varies between 4 *d.* and 1 *s.* 6 *d.* per ton in the same parish when the value of the two mines is equal?—Yes.

543. It would hardly be fair to take the royalty under those circumstances as the basis of the rate; this is an instance of coal mines?—The amount of the royalty depends entirely upon the original agreement, and the prospects the adventurers had of raising coals; as far as I understand coal mines it is the same with them as with copper mines, that you have sometimes to make a great outlay before you can win the coals at all, and some are more costly than others; that would make a great difference in the royalty.

544. Mr. Villiers.] Which mines are the most depressed now, tin or copper?—They are both very much depressed.

545. You do not ascribe that to the change in our duties but to the fall in the price of the metal?—I ascribe it merely to the excessive reduction in the price.

546. The mines have been in a very prosperous state since the tariff was altered, have they not?—Yes.

547. And the importations have been formerly as large in proportion as they have been lately?—Yes.

548. Chairman.]

548. *Chairman.*] You stated that you preferred rating the royalty as a principle not as regards these particular mines?—Yes, as a principle.

549. Take the case of the assessment of land, do you think that the overseers or assessment committees of parishes ought to take the annual sum paid for land under a lease, the rental as the criterion of the annual value of the land?—The rental is not considered as the criterion by the assessment committees; if a man pays 90*l.* a year rent he is very frequently assessed in 100*l.*, because the assessment committee consider the property more valuable than what he took the lease for; I have known instances of that.

550. Then why should the royalty be taken as the criterion where a man is paying a very small per-centage on the ton as royalty, perhaps, and where he is making money very fast indeed?—I am afraid there are very few instances where they are making money very fast indeed now.

551. You spoke of the principle; we were not taking particular cases?—I think your question was, why the lords should not be rated where they take large payments of dues.

552. No, you have answered my question practically?—I think I answered it before.

553. *Mr. Henderson.*] Would you consider the proper amount to be rated upon to be the absolute royalty paid, or the royalty that would be paid by an occupier?—It should be rated on what would be paid by the occupier.

554. I meant that question to answer the question which the Chairman asked you about royalties being below their real value; what you mean by the royalty, I think you said just now, is what would be paid by a tenant who might take it?—Yes.

555. *Chairman.*] You mean the royalty actually paid under the lease?—Yes.

556. You do not mean what a hypothetical yearly tenant would pay?—No; if you grant a lease at one-twentieth dues, for instance, the royalty of course is paid after all expenses are paid of bringing the produce to the market.

557. *Mr. Liddell.*] I imagine that under the circumstances just described by Mr. Henderson, no rate would be paid at all at the present moment in Cornwall, that is to say, if you were to take the rate upon what a tenant would give. Do you imagine that if those mines were to be given up, anybody would be found to take them except present occupiers?—No; nobody would take them; not within a generation, certainly.

558. *Mr. Henderson.*] Then we are to understand from your description, that this sort of industry always was a very speculative one?—Yes.

559. And at this present moment is of little or no value at all?—Yes.

560. The shares are worth nothing?—The shares are of very little value.

561. You stated that this depression arose from various circumstances, and you used the words "the poverty of the mines", is that description applicable to them all?—To the greater part of them.

562. That looks very much as if the supply was worked out?—We have always been for many years past making new discoveries; but it has not occurred during the last three or four years that there has been any discovery of any consequence; there has been in that time no new productive mine started, I think another witness will show that about 7,000 or 8,000 miners have
G.99.

already emigrated and gone away, the mines in which they were employed having ceased to work.

563. There has been a certain transfer of labour into the northern counties of England, has there not?—Yes, you will hear about that by-and-by; as far as I understand it, a very large number, I believe, as much as one-third of the Cornish miners have ceased to work in the mines there, and have either emigrated to Australia or Canada, or have gone to the north of England.

564. I think you expressed an opinion that some of the mines are actually carried on at a loss in order to avoid throwing the people on the rates?—Yes.

565. *Mr. Kendall.*] Mr. Liddell asked the question whether in case of war, when copper would not be imported, the value of copper would not be enhanced at home; you answered that, of course, in the affirmative. I want to ask the question how would you get it in case the mines were most of them stopped; how long, in your experience, would it take to get copper out of a mine that had stopped?—It would take two or three years to get it out of the large ones.

566. Do you think that they would attempt to resuscitate a large mine?—No.

567. Then, about the buildings, do you not include the buildings as a part of the machinery of the same?—Of course, it is part of the plant.

568. You are a large farmer, are you not?—Yes.

569. You have many farms; supposing you have upon them very large buildings, do you not get a deduction made from your rating in consequence of having to keep up those large buildings?—There is always something deducted.

570. Does not that apply to mines if you have large buildings, instead of having those buildings rated, ought you not to have a deduction, because you have to keep up those buildings as part of the plant?—You have to keep them up, and, of course, upon the same principle as is adopted in the rating of land, you ought to have a deduction for them.

571. As to the Chairman's question whether or not you think the rate should be upon what ought to be the royalty, and not on what is the royalty, are not the leases in Cornwall always let according to the custom of the neighbourhood generally speaking?—Yes.

572. Would it be fair that because an adventurer has made a good speculation, he should be rated hard (which is what I understand the Chairman to say) because in case it were to be fresh started now, a tenant would be able to pay large dues?—No, certainly; not, because you have the lease to fall back upon.

573. The leases are generally let according to the custom of the neighbourhood?—Yes.

574. The lord gets what royalty he can?—Yes.

575. *Mr. Leeman.*] Referring to the question of the Chairman, to which Mr. Kendall has just referred, assuming a case in which from any circumstances the royalty originally reserved should become inadequate to represent the real value of the mine, would there be any difficulty in rating upon the increased royalty, less any value given to it by the plant and machinery?—I may explain it in this way; all leases are for 21 years, then whatever is in that lease, of course the adventurers are bound to pay. I cannot understand why a fresh arrangement should
D 4

R. Davy,
Esq., M.P.

23 May
1867.

R. Davey,
Esq., M.P.

23 May
1867.

should be made during the continuance of the lease.

576. Assuming that the rent is not to be taken as the exclusive criterion in rating (I am speaking generally, not with reference to mines only), but supposing that the rent being 100 £, the assessment committee think that the rate should be on 150 £. on a farm, would there be any difficulty in applying the same principle to a royalty of a mine, assuming always that it is clear that the rent originally reserved does not truly represent the value for the time being of that royalty?—It is impossible to ascertain the value of these mines till they are tried. You may take a lease for 21 years at a variety of royalties, some go as far as one-twelfth, some are one-twenty-fourth, and many intermediate figures; therefore, if the lease is taken for 21 years at that royalty, by agreement, I do not see how you are to modify it.

577. Assume that farm land is taken upon a 21 years' lease, and assume that the land has been improved by the tenant, and the original lease does not represent the annual value of the farm, there would be no difficulty in substituting the improved value instead of the original value according to the lease, would there?—No.

578. Then would there, in your mind, be any difficulty in applying the same principle to a royalty, always shutting off, if I may so speak, any increased value given by the tenant by means of his machinery, and applying your mind purely to the royalty?—Of course it may be done, upon precisely the same principle as is applied to land.

579. Do you see anything which can render it difficult to assess both upon the same principle?—No, they might be both assessed upon the same principle, certainly.

580. *Mr. St. Aubyn.*] With respect to a question put by Mr. Leeman, he compared the rent of agricultural land with the royalty of a mine. The Chairman also spoke of a fixed royalty, or a money payment of so much a ton, varying from 4 *d.* to 1 *s.* 6 *d.*; but that is not the case in Cornwall, I believe?—No.

581. The royalty is not reserved at a fixed rent there?—No.

582. It is a proportion of the ore raised?—Yes, a certain proportion of the produce.

583. Therefore, if a larger quantity of ore was raised, a larger royalty would be paid?—Yes.

584. And there would be a larger amount to be assessed to the rate?—Yes. *Mr. Leeman*, I think, said that if a mine was more successful than was originally anticipated, an addition should be made to the royalty.

585. *Mr. Leeman.*] I was meeting the Chairman's question, which seemed to me to be in antagonism to your view, which view is that the royalty should be rated?—Yes.

586. You see no difficulty in applying your principle to royalties as well as to land?—No.

587. It would always be a question as to the amount to which the royalty should rise, or to which it should fall?—Yes.

588. *Lord Eustace Cecil.*] If the adventurer wished to break the lease by a notice of six months on the question of assessment, would it not, in the present state of mining prospects in Cornwall, be the interest of the lord to make a fresh arrangement?—Yes, certainly; if he could benefit the occupier, or if the occupier could benefit himself, he would of course make any fresh arrangement with the lord he possibly could, supposing it was possible to do it.

589. The lord would relieve the occupier, then, from the rating which he would complain of, of course?—Yes; a certain portion of it, to the extent of his dues.

590. *Mr. Liddell.*] Do I rightly understand, then, as the upshot of your evidence, that in the event of this Bill being passed, you would recommend such a change in the general law of the country, as far as respects mining property in Cornwall, that in future the rate should fall upon the owners and not upon the occupiers?—Yes.

591. *Chairman.*] I wish to ask you a question in explanation of a question which *Mr. St. Aubyn* asked you about the royalty varying with the amount of produce raised; is not it the fact that the amount of produce raised in a year is not a safe guide as to whether the mine is paying well or not. You are not always to infer, because a great deal of produce has been raised to the mouth of the pit in a year, that in that year the mine is paying better than in any other year?—No.

592. On the contrary, in iron and other mines, in the very year when iron or tin is paying best, less ore may be raised than in other years?—It depends entirely upon the prices whether it pays to raise more or less.

593. *Mr. Henderson* has just mentioned a case where the occupier of a mine may make more money upon 50 tons of ore than they do in other years upon 100 tons; in that case the parish would not benefit much, because the royalty was a proportion of the quantity raised?—That does not apply in Cornwall, because although the ore varies in value, still 50 tons of the average value would not give the same profit as 100 tons would; they would not keep it back for that purpose.

594. Some years when the tin mines have been paying best have not been the years when they have brought up most tin?—No; but it is generally the case that it is so.

595. You stated that, if this Bill passed into a law, the rates would exceed the dues?—Yes.

596. There is no doubt of that?—No.

597. By a provision in the Bill the occupier would never be allowed to deduct from the lord more than one-half of the sum charged upon him; are you aware of that?—Yes.

598. That being the case, do you think it would be a hardship upon the occupier to have to pay upon what was the real value of the mine at that particular time, instead of his being allowed to pay upon the royalty that might have been fixed many years ago?—Assuming the case I gave just now, of dues amounting to 500 £, then he would have to pay 1,000 £ rates; that is double the amount of the dues; in that case, all that the occupier could get back from the owner would be 16 £ 10 *s.*, taking the half of the rate on the royalty paid by the occupier.

599. The lord's profit is a fixed profit, and therefore the Bill takes care that the rate upon him shall be a fixed rate; but the occupier's profit is not a fixed profit, and therefore the assessment committee could vary the assessment upon him according to circumstances?—The proportions of the produce have not been so far varied; formerly the rates on the dues were invariable.

600. *Mr. Henderson.*] Do you, in your calculation, assume not only that the rate is upon the profits, but upon the gross value of the produce?—Yes, if I understand the Bill right, that is a correct statement of its operation which I have given you.

601. *Mr.*

601. *Mr. Kendall.*] Do you see any objection to make the royalty the basis; that is, that in any new sets the occupier should be called on to pay the rate, and that he should be able to recoup that from the proprietor; that would simplify it, would it not?—If the occupier is to be rated, it is a matter of arrangement between him and the lord whether any portion of it should be recouped or not.

602. *Mr. Henderson.*] What part of this Bill has led you to assume that the value of the gross annual produce is to be rated, because that is a very large sum indeed?—I have taken it, from the evidence of Mr. Lumley.

603. *Mr. Villiers.*] Could you point out that part of the Bill which would justify that conclusion, that the gross annual produce is to be rated; because there is nothing in the Bill, as far as I read of, which would lead to that result?—As far as the Bill goes, it states only that all mines shall be rated.

604. The principle of levying the rate would be left to the assessment committees?—Yes. What I have drawn my conclusion from is, from the evidence given by Mr. Lumley, saying that all mines should be rated upon the full produce as well as the plant.

605. *Mr. Henderson.*] Upon the rent which would be paid for the produce, but not upon the gross annual value of the produce after all the labour has been put upon it?—I think that was his evidence.

606. *Mr. Villiers.*] I think your evidence will

be mistaken if it is to go forth that you, looking at the Bill, consider that the mines in Cornwall will be no longer worked if the Bill is passed, for there is no provision in the Bill to rate the gross annual produce, as you imagine; it is an inference of yours from something which was said by a witness whom you did not hear give the evidence?—I did not hear the witness give the evidence, but that was the evidence as it was given to me, and as it has been read here, and upon which I was asked my opinion.

607. *Chairman.*] Mr. Kendall put to you some questions in which he mentioned the cost of all the works necessary to keep the mine going; I want to know if you are aware of anything in this Bill which would prevent the overseers, if they think fit, doing what they do in other parts of England; namely, making a deduction for that sort of expense, and other deductions which do enter into their calculation elsewhere, on arriving at the rateable value of the mine; you do not know anything in this Bill to prevent that, do you?—No.

608. *Mr. St. Aubyn.*] The evidence which you have given before the Committee to-day applies equally to the whole of the district under the jurisdiction of the Stannary Courts as to the county of Cornwall?—Yes.

609. It includes Devonshire as well as Cornwall?—Yes.

610. You have had experience in both counties, I believe?—Yes.

JOHN TAYLOR, Esq., called in; and Examined.

611. *Mr. Kendall.*] HAVE you had great experience in the management of Mines?—Yes, I have been concerned in mining all my life; I was brought up as a Miner.

612. Do you superintend many mines in various parts of England at the present moment?—Yes, both as an adventurer and as manager, for myself and partners in various parts of England; in the North of England, and North Wales, and formerly in Yorkshire and Derbyshire, and Devonshire and Cornwall, and some in South Wales, and am interested in collieries in Lancashire and North Wales.

613. You have heard Mr. Davey's evidence as to the effect of any fresh burdens on mines; do you agree with him?—Yes, I do.

614. The copper, tin, and lead mines are, at this present moment, in a very weak state, if I may say so?—Yes. I have always been of opinion that it would be extremely desirable that the question of rating mines should be considered, and settled on some fair basis.

615. What basis have you always thought should be the one adopted?—I cannot say that I have always had the same opinion upon that point. I have had some difficulty in arriving at an opinion; but after trying all imaginable plans, I cannot think of any other than the royalty, or dues, or fixed rents as the taxes upon which the rating can be made. I cannot conceive any plan which will be equitable, or which will not be liable to great fraud or great difficulty other than that of rating the dues or royalty, which, in fact, ought to be the true rent of the property.

616. Do you think that a mine could bear any other rating than the rating upon the royalty; it is proposed that the occupier should be rated as well as the lord; do you think that the mines now, as you know them, could bear that?—A p-

0.99.

plying my answer to Cornwall, I am perfectly sure that they could bear no other burden at the present moment; applying it more generally throughout the kingdom, it would produce a very bad effect.

617. I am talking of tin, copper, and lead mines?—I am speaking of the mines in Cornwall. I think that, in that district, it would produce a very disastrous effect.

618. In the Stannaries?—Yes; I believe a fresh burden would lead to the closing of a great many of them.

619. There is some idea that it is meant to assess the gross quantity of ore raised; I do not mean that, but do you think they could bear being assessed in any way beyond the assessment upon the royalty?—I find it extremely difficult to imagine or to contrive any plan of assessment excepting that based upon the royalty. I understand that the desire would be to rate the occupier for the beneficial interest, or annual benefit arising out of the mine. I cannot see how any assessment committee could arrive at a fair judgment, or a fair value upon which to place that rating, and I cannot, looking at other properties, satisfy my own mind that it would be just or equitable that a new burden of that kind should be imposed upon mines.

620. Would you look upon mine dues as being somewhat on the same principle as a corn rent upon land?—I consider that dues or royalty ought to represent the fair charge that the property ought to bear as a rental.

621. As you would take a corn rent for estates, so you would take the royalty for a mine?—Yes; the royalty being a proportion of the produce rises and falls according to the increased or lessened productiveness of the mine, or the lessened value of the produce, and that is a value which varies

R. Davey,
Esq., M.P.

23 May
1867.

J. Taylor,
Esq.

J. Taylor,
Esq.

23 May
1867.

varies very much indeed, and so should the rating of it. The rating should, in equity, fall, it appears to me, upon that produce, subject to certain deductions for the peculiar nature of the property.

622. You refer to the copper question?—Partly that, and partly the short value which attaches to such property. Probably the Committee are not aware that mineral royalties are scarcely ever taken at more than 14 years' purchase. If a man had an extremely good lead or copper mine which paid a thousand a year, there is scarcely an instance I know, where if that royalty were put into the market, and sold, he would get 14,000 *l.* for the royalty if he were to sell his manorial right for ever. On the other hand, the tenant, the lessee, who has a share representing a large interest in a mine, well provided with all plant and machinery, and so on, is a lucky man if he can get more than seven or eight years' purchase upon the average of several years' profits. Consequently it seems to me that the greatest care must be taken in arriving at the sum upon which to rate him, having all those peculiar difficulties in view.

623. When you speak of seven or eight years' purchase, you are referring to those mines which are giving a profit to the occupier?—Yes; the very best of them.

624. Many a miner would be glad to get rid of his interest for nothing at the present moment, would he not?—At the present moment the shares in many of those mines have scarcely any value; it is impossible to judge in the present state of the metal markets; if prices become somewhat worse, it will close them; if they get better, it will bring them again into activity and profit.

625. If any extra burdens were now placed upon the tin, copper, and lead mines of Cornwall and Devonshire, what would be the effect?—To close a large number of them. I can speak from my own experience. I have the management myself of a large tin mine on the north coast of Cornwall, which is leased from the Duchy; we have lost money for the last two years, but we had happily accumulated a reserve fund upon which we have drawn, and we have now spent the whole of it; we have had that reserve fund invested in railway debentures, and the last of them is sold, and we are now reduced to the value of the plant; we are speculating a little; we are spending, in fact, a portion of the value of the plant. I believe I may fairly and honestly say that the mine is kept at work, I will not say without any hope of finding better markets and improved times, but mainly to keep our people employed, and to keep them together.

626. That is an element in your considerations?—A very large element; it would deprive nearly the whole of a parish of employment if the mine were to stop; and if we do not see better times in a twelvemonth more, we must stop. Any fresh burden thrown upon us, even to the extent of 300 *l.* or 400 *l.* a year, would unquestionably stop us; that is a case where the Duchy has for the moment entirely abated and given up all dues.

627. Mr. Villiers.] For the moment?—For the moment, during pleasure; that is one instance, but the same thing applies to many others.

628. Mr. Kendall.] Some questions have been asked about the case of a war; you know a great deal about the quantities of copper raised in various parts of the world, what would be the effect in the case of a war between Chili and

England?—The effect would be very serious indeed. Chili is the country which produces copper most largely of any country in the world. Tin is not largely produced otherwise than in Cornwall and Banca; those are the sources from which we derive the antagonistic quantities which have played the mischief with our markets. I am not one of those who take an extremely depressed view of the state of mining enterprise. I have no faith that the prices would have arisen, but it is from the extremely bad state of the commerce of this country with the East, with India, China, and Japan, which has deprived us of a large portion of our usual markets; at the same moment, it has so occurred (it is one of those things which one cannot foresee, or in any way alter) that the mines of Chili have become enormously productive of copper. The Government of Holland, too, for some reasons best known to themselves, have poured a larger quantity of tin into the markets than we had ever seen before. All those circumstances combined, the bad markets, the want of trade here, the enormous check to the consumption of copper, owing to the bad state of the railways, have produced the effects I have referred to. With regard to the last point, perhaps the Committee may not know the connection between railways and the price of copper. I will tell you one short fact to lead you to see how the consumption has varied in England. Every mile of railway requires a locomotive and tender; every locomotive and tender take two tons and 12 cwt. of copper; in the last year or two perhaps the proportions in England actually may be 10 miles of railway for one locomotive and tender; and there is not one railway anywhere that is not ordering less than they ought to do; none of them are keeping up their plant to the extent of their requirements, owing to temporary circumstances; those circumstances will pass away, and we shall have an increased consumption of copper again. I have given the Committee an illustration which is easily understood, and which has produced an enormous effect. Now to go back to the question more particularly of a war, and especially a war with Chili. Chili now produces more than one-half of the copper of the world, and the consequence of a war with Chili, or a war with America, which would lead to exactly the same result, would be that no Chilian copper would come to England. If there were war with America, it would not only play the mischief with our smelting trade in copper, but with our manufacturing trade in copper, which is now enormous; besides, the effect upon the mines would come too late; the mines would be shut up; the mines are many of them 200 or 300 fathoms deep, and they would all be full of water. We shall all be done for long before all these results can come about; if we are rated severely we shall never survive. And these mines will never be pumped out again; they are not rich or good enough ever to pay for the cost involved in pumping out the water; I do not mean to say that there are not other portions of Cornwall that will not produce copper and tin. I dare say that may be the case, but they have been pretty well sought and pretty well tried, and I do not think there is much chance.

629. What would it cost, at a rough guess, if the Clifford mines were stopped, in consequence of the low price of ore, or any burdens cast upon them, and you wanted to re-open them to pump the water out?—You would never see the bottom of

J. Taylor,
Esq.
—
23 May
1867.

of these mines under 120,000 *l.* or 130,000 *l.* at the least, probably more, 150,000 *l.* probably. It is very much the same as with the great collieries at Newcastle; they will never see the bottom of them under a very large outlay, 150,000 *l.* at the very least, considering the large area affected by water.

630. It amounts to this, that you must deal very tenderly with the Cornish mines if you do not wish to stop them altogether?—I do not advocate tender dealing with anybody upon a ground of that kind; I only put it upon the broad ground of settling the assessment upon an equitable plan, if some equitable plan could be devised by which they could be rated upon what they really could bear. We have mines in England that will bear rates; rate them, if you please; but there are other mines, those in Cornwall, for instance, that cannot bear rates at present, and they would be severely punished if you tried to put them on. They would stop, and you would have a large number of people out of employment. And there is one further consideration, that in mining parishes and places there are a large number of old people collected; we have a great many old men who become pensioners upon us.

631. *Mr. Villiers.*] People who have been brought there by the mines?—I can hardly say that they have been brought there by the mines; their occupation has been very old in the country; in most of the mining districts they have been there from their youth and grown up there. I know that in several of our parishes we should be obliged to let those people go to the parish, where we maintain them now.

632. *Mr. Read.*] Do you object to the general principle of rating mines?—No, I have always been an advocate for it; I have always looked upon the distinction of rating mines, where the royalties were paid in kind, and not when the royalties were paid in money, as an absurdity, and one which could not be justified; it is not based upon any principle of equity.

633. A large quantity of this property escapes rating now?—Yes.

634. You consider royalty to be a rent?—Yes, I look at it in the light of a rent precisely.

635. You might consider it to be the average annual value of the mine?—I am employed for several noblemen and gentlemen, the Marquis of Bath, Sir Watkin Wynn, and others, and am consulted in fixing their mine royalties. In all cases I have always looked upon it to be my duty to fix a royalty which should be a fair, just, and proper rent between landlord and tenant.

636. You think the owner of a mine who receives the royalty should be rated rather than the adventurer?—That is a question I have never much turned my mind to; that, I think, is a matter of agreement between themselves; my own impression is, that in the case of Cornwall and Devonshire the lords are the only people who can now bear it. Whether it is altogether just that the tenant should escape some portion of the rating, I am not prepared to say; I have never conceived that he should be freed entirely from the same kind of contribution which the tenant of land bears; I mean in the case of an ordinary good mine.

637. *Mr. Villiers.*] Do we understand you that the royalty would not bear rating now?—I think not in Cornwall, owing to the peculiar depression of the moment in the case of ordinary mines; in other parts of England where the depression is 0.99.

not felt it might be done; it is not felt to the same extent in the lead mines of England.

638. Are we to understand you now as saying, that if the rating was to proceed upon the equitable basis you have referred to, the mines would be immediately closed, and that all those consequences you have referred to would follow?—I think in Cornwall and in the Stannaries generally, that would be the case.

639. Royalties are paid now, are they not?—I daresay there are a good many cases where the lords remit them; I cannot say how many, but in many others they are paid, no doubt.

640. In the first place it would affect the receiver of the royalty, would it not; if the mines were rated to the poor they could not pay the royalty, as they had done before?—It would be an increased charge, I take it, and that increased charge would be borne where it could be; mining business is so bad and so unprofitable at this moment that it would give some mines the finishing stroke, and they would cease to work.

641. You speak in the interest of the persons who receive the royalty when you say that they cannot bear the rate?—No; I speak in the interest of the mining adventurers.

642. In rating a mine, would not the first effect fall upon the owner?—Yes; those are a class of persons who could bear the rate, unquestionably.

643. You expect that those mines will all recover, as they have done before, do you not?—I cannot but think that the present depression will pass away, and that we shall see better times, and then many of those mines will revive.

644. You think that the present depression is owing to accidental circumstances?—I think so; it is owing to a great many causes; the various causes I have mentioned among others.

645. You have spoken of the import of foreign material as an antagonistic influence; you meant that it comes into competition with the home produce?—Yes, it does; it has tended to lower prices materially.

646. The duties were altered nearly 20 years ago; there have been very prosperous times since then, have there not?—Yes; I am not arguing in any degree against the alteration of the duties. The opening up of the mines in Chili occurred entirely independently of any change in the duty.

647. Is it not absolutely necessary for us to import copper?—It is absolutely necessary for us to import copper; at the present moment we do not produce nearly enough for our own manufactures. I distinguish the manufacture of copper, which is a very important business, from the producing of copper ores.

648. The importation of copper has conduced greatly to the manufacturing interest, has it not?—To the manufacturing interest of copper, not to our mining interest, I think.

649. *Mr. St. Aubyn.*] You have described the effects of rating the occupiers in Devonshire and Cornwall, that is to say, the Stannaries; you are aware that this Bill does rate occupiers?—Yes, I am aware that the object is to rate occupiers.

650. In answer to a question by *Mr. Villiers*, you said that the present depression was of a temporary nature, and that you hoped to see better times?—Yes.

651. Among other consequences of rating occupiers, you mentioned that it would close mines altogether in some cases; supposing mines were closed in consequence of this Bill passing, would there

J. Taylor,
Esq.

23 May
1867.

there not be an enormous additional expense in setting them going again when the improvement came?—I think I added that the improvement would come too late for most of us.

652. In fact it would come so late as to be of no advantage to mines in the Stannaries?—No advantage at all.

653. Therefore, upon most of them, the effect would be to kill them, even supposing better times were afterwards to come?—Yes, generally.

654. *Mr. Liddell.*] You said that the effect would be to kill those mines; putting aside the question of throwing a large number of people upon the rates, would it not be rather a good thing to kill those mines?—I think I must answer that by saying that if you happened to have a large sum of money in it, you would not like the process, perhaps, and that is very much our case; many people I know have large sums invested in mines, and it is a very ugly thing to have to face.

655. They are actually working at a loss, we are told?—They are actually working at a loss in many cases; we are hoping and looking for better times.

656. You have stated that the rent is the only true basis to take?—It is the only one that I can satisfy my own mind with; it is the only one which I have ever heard proposed which appears to me a fair and proper mode; I take rent-royalty and dues as being exactly synonymous; royalty is another word for the same thing; it is a fixed rent.

657. Landlords' dues and all?—Yes, just so.

658. *Chairman.*] Do I rightly understand your observations with regard to mines being rated upon the royalty to apply to all sorts of mines, or were you speaking with reference to Cornwall?—No, all sorts of mines.

659. *Mr. Villiers.*] What was the reserve fund you spoke of which was drawn upon when times were not good?—We created a reserve fund in times of good profits; that is to say we put by a portion of our profits annually, till they amounted to 3,000 *l.* or 4,000 *l.*

660. And that enables you to incur all the expenses which are required now in bad times?—We drew upon it in the bad period; we have lost about 1,000 *l.* or 1,500 *l.* a year on the working of the mine, and we have contributed out of this reserve fund till it is nearly gone.

661. The rates would come out of that fund if you were made liable?—Yes, they would come out of that fund; we have been obliged for the income tax to give an account of that reserve fund, and to pay income tax upon it as well as upon the profits.

662. *Mr. Henderson.*] How long have the Cornish mines been in a depressed condition, that is not making profits?—The depression has come upon them during the last two years very much.

663. Up to the two last years they were making a profit, were they?—Two years ago they were making a fair usual rate of profit, I think; there has been a decrease in the great copper mines of Cornwall for a longer period; they have been becoming very deep and expensive to work.

664. More expensive than they used to be?—Yes; since the increased price of labour.

665. You have not had an increased price of labour in Cornwall, have you?—Yes; since the discoveries of gold abroad, we have lost a great many of our best men, and those who are left behind are inferior in quality; we have got many

weaker men, and worse men altogether; men who are not worth so much as those who went away.

666. It was stated, when we were wanting men in other parts of the kingdom, that your best men were not making more than 14 *s.* or 15 *s.* a week?—Our best men are making from 18 *s.* to 20 *s.* a week in Cornwall; they get more in the north; the Cornish miner is a very moveable commodity; he passes directly to the most profitable district, and there has been a great effort made, as you are aware, to induce them to emigrate.

667. You think that probably this is only a temporary depression?—I have every reason to hope so; I think the price of copper will rally again.

668. Assuming the royalty of a mine to be 500 *l.* a year, and the rates not to be more than 2 *s.* in the pound, do you think that the extra 50 *l.* a year would have the effect of closing the mine?—It would go very much against the grain to pay anything extra.

669. It would not be a very serious addition to the 500 *l.*, would it?—We have had, independently of anything Mr. Davey said, great alarm created in our minds by what took place here the other day, by the evidence which Mr. St. Aubyn read just now; we fancied you were going to rate us upon our profits, and our produce, and I do not know what all. The whole mining interest of the country is in a general state of alarm at this moment, not knowing what is to be done.

670. *Mr. Leeman.*] And upon all the machinery?—Upon all our machinery and everything else. My answer has been, "I am quite confident that the matter will be thoroughly looked into and discussed, and some equitable basis will be arrived at." Whenever I have been asked, I have always answered that it is my conviction that it is right and proper that we should be rated, but that the basis of the rating is difficult to arrive at.

671. *Chairman.*] Do you think that the overseers, in conjunction with those interested in mines, would be able to arrive at what would be a fair basis?—Supposing the rents or royalties were the matter to be rated, these are made frequently by statutory declaration. Receiving rents and royalties, as I do for Sir Watkin Wynn and others, I know that the tenants are bound to make a return of that kind, so that there would be no difficulty in getting at the truth as to the actual amount of royalty paid annually.

672. What is your objection to a simple declaratory Act of Parliament, saying that mines shall be rated, and leaving the mode of arriving at the rating to be settled in the locality?—I cannot object to that, as far as England generally goes. Whether you would apply any special provision protecting the Stannaries of Cornwall, which are under such unusual depression, and suffering so severely at the moment, I cannot say; but as far as a declaratory Act for England generally is concerned, I see no fair objection to it at the moment.

673. Is not it the fact that a great deal more attention is now being paid to the subject of rating throughout the country than formerly?—There can be no question of it.

674. Are they not calling in skilled valuers for it to a greater degree than they did?—Yes, I believe they are.

675. Do you not think, considering the very varying circumstances of mines, and considering how much the cost of raising the mineral varies in different places, that the local authorities, with all their local knowledge, would be more likely to arrive

arrive at an equitable and just system than 15 honourable gentlemen in this room legislating for the whole country?—With all deference, I think not. I see honourable gentlemen around me now who are most capable of forming a just opinion upon the subject. From my own experience of assessment committees, I think that they would arrive at one conclusion in one part of the country, and at another in another. For instance, in the assessing of South Wales collieries now they rate upon the profit; they say the coal is worth so much a ton, and you have such and such a balance of profit, and they rate upon that profit. In the north of England they take altogether a different basis. I think it is extremely desirable that it should be fixed by Act of Parliament, and that it should not be possible that we should be rated differently, but that the rating all over England should be upon the same principle.

676. Mr. *Kendall*.] Do you not think that if the declaratory Act had the effect of making two assessments on Cornish mines, it would have a bad effect upon those mines under any circumstances whether there is a depression or not?—Yes, I think it would; I see no necessity for two assessments.

677. Mr. *Leeman*.] I understand you to say that you do not object to the principle of mines being rated?—I do not.

678. You wish, however, to have the mode in which they are to be rated declared?—Yes, I wish it to be defined.

679. Just listen to this answer which was given by a witness here, Mr. Lumley: "They have a right to take into consideration, besides the low interest represented by the royalty, the large amount which has been expended in fixed machinery, and permanent erections, and permanent works, upon the mine." Do you consider that that would be fair towards mining property?—That is one of the deductions which he proposes to make.

680. No; this is the amount on which they are to be assessed; he says that they are to be as-

sessed "besides the lord's interest, represented by the royalty," on "the large amount which has been expended in fixed machinery, permanent erections, and permanent works, upon the mine, all of which become subject to assessment in the hands of the adventurer, just as they would be in the hands of any private individual who built a large establishment there." Do you believe that that would be a fair mode of rating mines?—No, not at all; our valuation is only eight years' purchase in the best of cases; all our plant and everything is gone then.

681. Then if it is meant that they are to be assessed upon all this, in addition to the assessment upon the royalty, that would be ruinous, would it not, to the mining interest in this country?—Entirely; all this is a means to an end; it is all to produce the rent; it is all perishable. In eight years it is all gone, and if you were to assess that year by year it would appear to me to be a cruel infliction upon us.

682. Mr. *St. Aubyn*.] With reference to the question of the Chairman about a declaratory Act, you said you would approve of a declaratory Act, stating generally that it was proper to rate mines?—Yes, as far as I understand it; I am not very learned in Parliamentary language; I certainly should agree to the principle that mines should be rated, though I am not quite sure what is the precise meaning of a declaratory Act.

683. Supposing the effect of a simple declaratory Act to be that, in all cases except where the lord gets dues in kind, the occupiers and the occupiers alone, should be rated; you would qualify your opinion as to the usefulness of a declaratory Act as regards Devonshire and Cornwall, would you not?—Yes; owing to their peculiar circumstances.

684. Mr. *Liddell*.] If it was accompanied by a change in the law, so that the incidents of the rate should fall upon the owner, then your objection would fall to the ground?—Yes, certainly.

EDWARD MILLER WASS, Esq., is called in; and Examined.

685. Lord *George Cavendish*.] You are engaged in mining in Derbyshire?—Yes.

686. And you are well acquainted with the mining customs and the tenure of mines in Derbyshire?—Yes.

687. The lord there is rated upon the dues?—Yes, he is.

688. Are the dues paid whether the mine makes a profit or not?—Yes, certainly.

689. I believe the mines are held under lease from the Duchy of Lancaster, are they not?—Yes, I think so.

690. What are the dues?—I believe the lord can receive one-thirteenth, but for many years he has only received 1-25th, in consequence of the poverty of the mines generally.

691. Is that quite as much as the mines can afford to pay?—I think so.

692. Does the miner pay anything in addition to this royalty?—In some districts he does, not always; in the district of Wirksworth, where a great number of mines exist, he pays a tithe of 1-40th.

693. To the clergyman?—To the clergyman; and he also pays a composition of one-sixth to a company which was formed a long time ago for the sake of relieving the mines from water. The ancient miners had worked as deep as they could

0.99.

go, and it was necessary that a level, or adit, should be driven in order to take the water away. For that relief they pay one-sixth.

694. Then the miner pays 1-25th?—The miner pays 1-25th, 1-40th, and 1-6th, making together about one-fifth of the produce of the mine.

695. Do you know of any paying mine in Derbyshire?—I know of one, and only one, I think.

696. You have the good fortune to possess it, I think?—Yes.

697. Have the mines which have been worked by companies generally been successful in Derbyshire?—No, certainly not; several have been wound up during the last few years, after spending large sums of money.

698. Are the mines generally very small mines?—Very; they are very small sets indeed, taken and worked by poor men.

699. How many men would be the average to a mine in Wirksworth?—I could not say; there are many mines worked by three or four men, who are satisfied if they can make 10 s. or 12 s. a week out of them.

700. These small mines give occupation to a great many poor men, do they not?—Yes, a great many.

701. Are they willing to work there on very small wages, so long as they can just get their living?—

J. Taylor,
Esq.

23 May
1867.

E. M. Wass,
Esq.

E. M. Wass,
Esq
23 May
1867.

living?—Yes, I am often surprised that they will; but the lead miners seem to become so attached to their mines, that it is scarcely possible to drive them from them.

702. Do you think that the effect of it is to keep a great many poor off the parish?—Certainly I think it must be.

703. Having heard what has been stated as to the effect of this Bill, does it seem to you that both the lord and the occupier might be rated under the operation of this Bill?—It struck me so from what I have heard; I think they ought not to be, certainly.

704. Supposing the Committee wished to remedy that, seeing that the lord is rated, because he takes his dues in kind, what do you think would be the effect of repealing the Act obliging the lord to take his dues in kind, and so freeing him from the payment of rates, and leaving the mines to be rated upon the same principle as coal mines?—I do not exactly know the principle upon which coal mines are rated; I am sure what I understand to be proposed, would have a very depressing effect on mining in our part of the world.

705. Seeing that now in Derbyshire the lord is rated upon the dues, any provision of that kind would be looked upon by the miners as transferring the rate from the rich man to the poor man?—I think it would, certainly.

706. Supposing you were to do away with the rating of the lord's dues by repealing the Act obliging them to take them in kind, how would it be if a provision were inserted that in mines where the lord had hitherto been rated, the occupier should be allowed to deduct the amount of the rate from the royalty he paid?—That might meet the case, perhaps; it would be really rating the lord after all, only in another way, I presume.

707. It would leave things very much in their present state, would it not?—I think it would.

708. Even supposing that case, would not the overseer have great difficulty in getting the rates from the occupiers of those small mines?—I should think they would have very great difficulty indeed.

709. Do you think that the parishes would gain by such an arrangement?—I do not think so.

710. Would they not, in fact, lose the little they get now?—In many cases they would, certainly.

711. *Mr. Kendall.*] Do I understand from you that there is only one instance of a mine making a profit in Derbyshire?—I do not know of more than one. I am more familiar with the south of Derbyshire than with the north of Derbyshire. I have not heard of more than one case.

712. As far as your knowledge and experience go, what profit is made in mines in Derbyshire is entirely made by those who hold the royalty, and not by the occupiers?—Generally that is the case, certainly.

713. Therefore you conceive that those who receive the profit should be those who pay the rate?—Yes; the lords.

714. *Lord George Cavendish.*] I believe in Derbyshire the lords are perfectly satisfied to pay the rates?—Yes, perfectly so.

715. *Mr. Kendall.*] Are your miners migratory like the Cornish miners, or do they belong to the neighbourhood?—They belong to the neighbourhood.

716. Do they go far from their own locality?—They greatly dislike to do so; sometimes they

are compelled, as they might be, if this Bill passes, but they prefer staying at home, and receiving small incomes to going away and receiving much larger wages.

717. What are your agricultural wages there?—I suppose about 14 s. or 15 s. a week.

718. Supposing those mines were stopped, could those miners, do you think, apply themselves to agriculture; do they like it?—They have no taste that way.

719. Nor habits neither?—No.

720. Do the farmers ever like to employ them?—They do not employ them much, certainly.

721. *Mr. Read.*] Those men would prefer working underground rather than on the surface?—Yes, much.

722. Was the mining interest ever more extensive and more profitable in Derbyshire than it is now?—There have been times, of course, when mines, which are now poor, were productive, and paying large profits, no doubt, but they have been wrought as low as they can for water, and they have been consequently abandoned.

723. How deep can they go generally, without water?—A great deal depends upon the surface; the configuration of the ground. We have no mines, of course, so deep as the Cornish mines; perhaps the deepest would be 240 yards.

724. Are these royalties generally paid in cash or in kind?—In kind.

725. They are rateable now?—Yes, they are rateable now.

726. In fact all the mines in Derbyshire are rateable at the present moment?—Yes, nearly all.

727. *Mr. Beach.*] Would the assessment committees rate mines properly?—That is a very difficult thing to say.

728. Do you think that they would be qualified to judge as to the proper mode of rating them?—I really cannot answer that question, I do not know whether they would; I think it would be a most difficult thing to get the value of a mine fairly.

729. There would be nothing so very injurious in a simple declaratory Act, would there?—No; I quite agree with those who have gone before me, that the only fair thing seems to me to be, to rate him who alone derives any benefit, in our case certainly, from the mines; that is the lord; in the whole of Derbyshire, certainly, mining is a disastrous enterprise; a losing affair.

730. *Mr. Leeman.*] There is no beneficial occupation to the tenant?—No, certainly not; it is only beneficial to the lord.

731. *Mr. Henderson.*] Do you know how many miners, I mean working men, there are in a parish?—No.

732. Have you any idea?—I have no idea at all.

733. You could not tell us within a thousand?—No.

734. *Lord George Cavendish.*] There are several mining villages in Derbyshire, are there not?—Yes, many.

735. *Mr. Henderson.*] You have no idea at all of the numbers of working men?—I cannot say; I am not prepared to give any idea as to that.

736. If the dues are all paid in kind now, of course all the mines are rateable?—Yes.

737. The Bill would not make any difference in Derbyshire, would it?—Yes, if in addition to rating the lord you rate the occupier, I suppose it would make a difference. As I understand it,
this

this Bill would rate the occupier of the mines as well as the lord.

738. You could only rate the same property once, whether it be the occupier, or the lord who is rated?—We are satisfied that the lord should be rated, as he is at the present time, but certainly we are very much opposed to any further rating.

739. Mr. Colville.] In addition to your business as a lead smelter, you yourself occupy a great many mines, do you not?—Yes, I do.

740. Mr. Lumley, who came here to explain the legal bearing of this question, has told us that, in addition to the rates which we are now bound to pay in consequence of our dues being taken in kind, the assessment committees would come upon the occupier, and take also an additional rate from him; will you be kind enough to explain the general condition of the men who occupy the mines within your knowledge, I mean what sort of plant and machinery have they got which the assessment committee could come and get the rates out of?—The plant is of very trifling value indeed, consisting of a few barrows and iron rails, and the implements which they generally use in the mines; it is of no appreciable value.

741. Nothing beyond their shovel, pickaxe, and gin?—Yes, a horse-gin, perhaps; that is all.

742. Will you explain, if you please to the Committee what the plant is which those miners possess, in order to show what the rateable value would be?—The plant would be of the most trifling value possible: of course, the miners, being poor men, could not afford to erect expensive machinery.

743. In the event of the mines being assessed, and shut up in consequence, as you seem to apprehend, to what trade do you suppose those miners would turn their hands?—I cannot tell; they would have great reluctance to leave the place, no doubt.

744. Chairman.] I think I understood you to say that you did not so much object to the lord being rated as he is now rated?—No.

745. But that you did object to the possibility

of the occupier being rated, because he was making nothing in most cases?—In most cases he is making nothing at all.

746. That being the case, what reason have you to fear that the overseers by any possible chance could rate him at all, because there must be a profit, in order to be subject to the rate?—I did not understand that the profits were to be rated; even then we think it is quite enough for the lord to be rated.

747. There must be a profit somewhere for a rate, and if the occupier is making nothing, and the royalty to the lord is rated, that must then be a fair rateable estimate of the value of the mine; in the case where a mine is not paying, but a royalty is paid, and that is rated, the overseers in that case could not, under any possible circumstances be able to increase the rate?—They should not have the power of doing so.

748. Mr. Leeman.] Do you understand that if a tradesman was occupying a shop, and making no profit out of the shop, he would therefore not be liable to be rated on the shop, because he had no beneficial occupation of it?—He would be liable upon the rent.

749. Speaking generally, do you apprehend that the occupier of a mine would not, by the law as it now stands, be liable to the rates, notwithstanding that he had no beneficial occupation of the mine?—He is not, as the law now stands.

750. Is that your understanding of the law now?—The lord alone is rated at present.

751. That is in Derbyshire?—The lord alone is rated now; the lord receives his dues, of course, whether the mine is profitable or not.

752. A coal mine is rateable now, and other mines are not rateable; is it your view that if there is no beneficial occupation to the tenant, there should be no rating of the coal mine?—I think there should not, if there is no beneficial occupation of the mine.

753. Do you know what the practice there is?—Yes, in practice there is; it ought not to exist; it ought to be put an end to, I think.

ROBERT HUNT, Esq., F.R.S., called in; and Examined.

754. Mr. St. Aubyn.] You are a Professor of Geology, I think?—No, I do not hold any professorship at present; I was Professor of Physics in the Royal School of Mines, formerly.

755. Are you the Keeper of the Mining Records in the Museum in Jermyn-street?—Yes.

756. You have lived a great deal in Cornwall, have you not?—Yes, for many years of my life.

757. You are well acquainted with the county and with mining?—Yes, most perfectly.

758. Since 1840, you have been officially connected with Cornwall, have you not?—Since 1839.

759. In what capacity?—For six years as Secretary of the Royal Cornwall Polytechnic Society, and for the remaining period as Keeper of Mining Records, which has constantly occasioned my intercourse with Cornwall.

760. You have been practically acquainted with the condition of Cornish mining during the whole of that period?—During the whole of that period.

761. I think sometime in the course of this year you visited the mines of Cornwall and Devonshire, with the special view of obtaining accurate information for official purposes with

0.99.

respect to the condition of those mines?—Yes, in March and April of this year.

762. How long were you engaged in that?—I was six weeks in Devonshire and Cornwall.

763. In consequence of that visit, and your own knowledge derived from other sources, will you state what is your view of the present condition of mining in Devonshire and Cornwall?—Nothing can be conceived in a more disastrous condition than Cornish and Devonshire mining at the present time.

764. Comparing it with other times in the last 30 years, is it worse now than it has been at any other time?—It is worse than it has been at any other time in my remembrance.

765. Which extends for how long?—I may say from my boyhood; but I must speak of my actual knowledge, which is since 1839, when I was secretary to the Cornish Institution.

766. We will make a comparison between the present year and five years ago, 1862; that would be a fair comparison to make, would it not, to show the comparative condition of the mines at those two periods?—Seeing that the returns and statistics for 1867 are not complete, perhaps it would be better to take the years 1861 and 1866.

E 4

766. That

E. M. Wass,
Esq.

23 May
1867.

R. Hunt,
Esq., F.R.S.

R.
Hunt, Esq.,
F.R.S.
23 May
1867.

767. That is an interval of five years?—Yes.
768. Will you state the number of mines which were actually in work in the Stannaries of Devonshire and Cornwall in the year 1861 and in the year 1866?—The mines actually at work in 1861 were 543; I might state perhaps for your information, that I find that in 1864 the number rose to 616.
769. But in 1861 the number was 543?—Yes, and they fell in 1867, that is, in the months when I was in the county, to 320.
770. Are you in a position to state the number of dividend-paying mines in 1861?—The dividend-paying mines in 1861 were 58.
771. And in 1867?—At the end of 1866, there were 26.
772. That is less than half?—Yes.
773. Can you state the amount of the produce of the mines within the Stannaries in 1861?—In 1861 there was produced 180,778 tons of copper ore, having a value of 1,004,915.
774. That was in 1861; now what was it in 1866?—There were produced in 1866 138,141 tons of ore, having a value of 582,564 *l.* The produce of the tin mines in 1861, was 10,963 tons of tin-ore, having a value of 793,698 *l.* In 1866 there was produced 15,080 tons of tin-ore, having a value of 754,000 *l.*
775. Now with regard to the population, and the number of miners employed in those mines; can you give me the number of miners above 20 years of age in 1862?—I will give it in 1861; in 1861 there were in Devonshire 2,364 above 20 years of age, and in Cornwall 19,159 making a total of 21,523 miners of and above the age of 20.
776. At the present time what is the number?—Of course I have not the actual returns of the people at the mines now, but I find upon recent inquiry in the county that 7,380 miners have left Cornwall within the last 18 months.
777. Cornwall alone?—Cornwall and Devonshire. I should speak of them together, and 11,321 have been thrown out of employment.
778. Does that include the 7,380 who you say have left?—Yes, out of that 11,321, 7,380 have left.
779. Leaving in round numbers 4,000 at present remaining in the district thrown out of employment?—Yes, in round numbers it would be 4,000; 3,941 is the actual number. And it must be remembered that this number will be increased by about 500 who have been thrown out of employment by the recent stoppage of the St. Day United Mines.
780. That was a fortnight ago, was not it?—Yes, a fortnight ago.
781. Can you tell the Committee at all, the number of souls in the families dependent upon those men?—I have carefully gone into this question; I find that there is some difficulty about it, but the result which I have come to, is that those 7,380 men who have left Devon and Cornwall have left about 20,000 behind them who were dependent upon them; and as regards those who are left, there are about 50,000 dependent upon those, making altogether about 70,000 dependent upon the industry of the miners.
782. Therefore the proportion of people dependent upon one miner is in round numbers about three to one?—Yes.
783. Those are miners above 20 years of age?—Yes; perhaps I should state that in making this computation, I have left the lead mines of Cornwall out of the calculation.

784. What you have stated applies to the copper and tin mines in the Stannaries?—Yes; to the copper and tin mines only.

785. If your calculation is even approximately correct, and there are 11,321 men thrown out of employment within the Stannaries, there must be at least 30,000 people who are dependent upon those 11,000?—Yes, exactly so.

786. You stated that out of all the mines at present working within the Stannaries, there were 26 dividend-paying mines only?—Yes.

787. Those are not all in an equally prosperous condition; some are making far larger returns than others, are they not?—Certainly.

788. Is it the fact that some are actually paying dividends out of reserve capital?—It is the fact; I am aware that such is the fact.

789. Under the circumstances which you have just mentioned, what would be the position of the adventurers generally, in case of an additional burden being thrown on them in the shape of rates?—Seeing that so large a number of mines in Cornwall are being worked at present at a loss, they would, I believe, be too glad to have the excuse of an additional burden, to get rid of the cost which they are now incurring, and a large number of mines would be closed.

790. Are you aware that by the Bill now before the Committee the occupiers would be rated?—I have read the Bill, and I understood it so.

791. Then what you have just described would be the effect of the passing of the Bill as it is now before us?—That is my impression.

792. Have you any evidence, or have you received any letters from persons who are interested, and who are authorities in mining matters, which would support what you have just stated?—Yes; I have a few letters from the different districts, which I have brought with me.

793. Will you read one of those letters from each of the more important districts?—Yes; I will take St. Just, being the most westerly: "I send you herewith the most reliable information my son has been able to collect. I can only add that the six largest tin mines that have held their quarterly accounts up to Christmas last have shown a loss of from 200 *l.* to 500 *l.* each on the quarter's working, and at the present price of tin will continue to make on an average the same loss. Wages being reduced by the miners themselves, who quite understand the position of their employers, and are willing from choice or necessity to put their shoulder to the wheel to keep the mines open, in hopes that better times will come, the price received by the miners for tin in the last two years, is above 30 per cent. under the average of the preceding 15 years, and wages reduced to from 55 *s.* to 60 *s.* per month." Then omitting some of the others, I will take the Gwennap district in which the St. Day United Mines, which have just stopped, were situated. "Take this immediate district: St. Day United, Clifford Amalgamated, and Nangiles, working at a loss of, say, 15,000 *l.* per annum, paying about 1,000 *l.* per week in agency and labour; withdraw this amount of 52,000 *l.* per annum, and what becomes of the whole neighbourhood? Distress enough now; starvation or emigration then; I am afraid much of the first before the second could be accomplished. Tax, or otherwise interfere with the working of metallic mines in Cornwall, and see the result; in this district, at least, a great saving to the shareholders, and ruin to the great majority of the population."

794. Mr.

794. *Mr. Kendall.*] What is the date of that letter?—The 25th of February.

795. *Mr. St. Aubyn.*] You have many other letters to the same effect, have you not?—Yes; upon the same point.

796. And from different districts of the county?—Yes; from different districts of the county, and also from Devonshire; for instance, from Tavistock, where precisely the same story is told.

797. That being the case, I may say generally that in your opinion the inevitable result of rating the occupiers of mines within the Stannaries would be to close a considerable number of mines, and to throw large numbers of men out of employment, and, as a result of that, to cast heavy burdens on the parish?—Yes; not only in the Stannaries of Devonshire and Cornwall, but in the lead mining districts of the north of England also.

798. But particularly, as far as my object is concerned, in the Stannaries of Devonshire and Cornwall?—Yes; that is the result of my inquiry.

799. *Mr. Henderson.*] I think you said that the 7,380 men who have left the district, have left behind 20,000 people who were dependent upon them?—Of course that is an estimate. I have made it from my knowledge, and the best information I could obtain there.

800. Perhaps you are aware that all those men who moved from Cornwall to the north of England took their families with them?—Not all of them, certainly, by a large number;—not one half of them.

801. With reference to your calculation, I know that 500 miners from that district brought 2,000 people down; that is something like three to one?—I know that there are a very large number of dependent people remaining behind.

802. *Mr. Colvile.*] How are those miners who emigrated to the north of England employed there?—All of those who have gone to the north of England have got employment, I believe, in the collieries. There is a large number, however, of the Cornish miners employed on the railways round London, particularly on the underground line,—the Metropolitan line.

803. From the peculiar way in which the Cornish miner works, is he suited to get coal?—The Cornish miners have found it difficult at first to get into the mode of working in the collieries, but after a little time they have rather liked the change than otherwise.

804. Then in the event of these mines being shut up, there is a field of labour open to them in the north of England in the coal mines?—If not already occupied by the colliers.

805. *Mr. Leeman.*] Have the whole 7,000, do you think, gone to the north?—No, not more than 1,000 have gone to the north; the 7,000

have been thus divided; less than 1,000 have gone to the collieries; a considerable number have gone to California, and a considerable number have gone to America, especially the Lake Superior district; about 500 have gone to Australia and New Zealand.

806. The largest proportion, in truth, have emigrated, and left the country altogether?—Yes, they are the best of our miners.

807. The Cornish miners do not confine themselves on going to the north of England to the coal-mines; you are aware of that?—They do not.

808. *Mr. Kendall.*] The men who are gone are the best men on the whole?—The men that are gone are the best; they are the young, active, and self-reliant men.

809. Men who have made a little money, and are able to move?—Yes.

810. *Lord George Cavendish.*] Do you consider it a great loss to the country to lose men like those?—Decidedly, the loss is very great.

811. *Mr. Leeman.*] It is a great loss to the country, is not it, that a great number of men have gone abroad?—A most serious loss indeed.

812. *Mr. Liddell.*] Those who have emigrated have not left their wives and families behind them, I presume?—Nearly all of them have.

813. *Chairman.*] Do you not think that it is rather a hardship upon the other ratepayers in the district, that all this mass of population brought by the mines should be left there, and charged upon the other property; taking a retrospective view, do you not think that that is a very strong reason for rating the mines, because the mines not having paid rates when they were profitable, but having attracted those men there, the whole county is now to be burdened with the wives and children of the miners who have been thrown out of employment, and gone away?—Looking at that alone, it certainly would be a strong argument in favour of it when a burden was thrown upon the parishes, but as yet the parishes are not feeling it; the people left at home are either receiving money from those who have gone abroad, their husbands and fathers, or the small tradesmen in the mining districts are trusting the families in the hope of receiving payment from them hereafter.

814. Are not those Cornish men a very fine race of men?—I cannot say that they are a very fine race of men; Cornish mining is certainly injurious to the health.

815. *Mr. Leeman.*] Do you not think that the very fact of the large number of persons who are left now upon the rates in Cornwall and in Devonshire forms a reason why, in legislating now for the first time upon the rating of mines, full consideration should be given to the peculiarity of the property?—Undoubtedly.

R. Hunt,
Esq., F.R.S.

23 May
1867.

Monday, 27th May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Beach.
Lord George Cavendish.
Lord Eustace Cecil.
Mr. Colville.
Mr. Henderson.
Mr. Kendall.
Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen.

Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Read.
Mr. St. Aubyn.
Mr. Sclater-Booth.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Percy Wyndham.

THE HON. PERCY S. WYNDHAM, IN THE CHAIR.

WILLIAM GOLDEN LUMLEY, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

W.G.
Lumley, Esq.
27 May
1867.

816. *Chairman.*] I WISH to ask you one question with reference to the evidence you gave the other day. It seems that some hon. Members of the Committee are under the impression that you said that under this Bill it would be possible to rate the whole of the gross produce of a mine, without any deduction whatever; did you say that?—No, certainly not; I do not mean that. I hardly think that there are any words that I made use of to that effect.

817. *Mr. Kendall.*] I put this question to you—“What do you mean by the rest of the mine?—The rest of what is raised from the mine; what it would be I cannot venture to say.” Then Mr. St. Aubyn asked, “The profits?” and you said “Not absolutely the profits.” Then I asked, “Upon the other ore?” and your answer was, “Upon the other ore, upon the value of their fixed machinery, and upon the value of their fixed buildings?”—Yes; what I meant to express was simply the distinction between the lord and the miner. I meant to say that there should be nothing which should escape rateability; but, of course, whatever is to be rated, must have all reasonable deductions in respect of those allowed under the Parochial Assessment Act. Whatever is to be expected from the mine, and is to be now made rateable, must be made rateable according to the principle laid down by that statute, as long as it remains in force.

818. *Chairman.*] You said that the occupiers were to be rated upon the basis of the gross produce, of course meaning that deductions would be made, in order to arrive at the assessable value?—Yes.

819. *Mr. St. Aubyn.*] By the Assessment Committee?—Yes.

820. *Chairman.*] Do you adhere to the answer you made to Question 114, which I will read to you. Mr. Henderson says in continuation of his previous examination, “At the end of the time those buildings and machinery are comparatively worthless; would it be right and fair, in your opinion, that there should be a deduction from the annual rating, in order to make some compensation for the exhaustion, and for the disappearance of that capital altogether?”—Yes; I think that would be the result of the principle of the Parochial Assessment Act, because the tenant

is entitled to have a deduction equal to the amount of that which would be required to keep things in the state of repair in which they are at the time the assessment is made; therefore you deduct a very large sum in the first instance; it may be that throughout the time a very large sum is deducted, and at the end of the term the buildings are of little value, but the miner has had the benefit of the deduction during the whole course of his lease.” I wish to know if you adhere to that answer?—Quite.

821. *Mr. Kendall.*] I understand from you that you thought that the royalty should be rated as a royalty, and that, apart from that, the occupier should be rated?—Yes.

822. You did not give any opinion as to the amount at all?—Certainly not.

823. What disturbed Cornwall was this, that something new would arise; we understood that, while in other counties the occupier is rated, in Cornwall the lord would be rated as far as he was concerned, and that then there would be another rating upon the occupier, but how that assessment would be made, you did not offer an opinion?—No.

824. Still you adhere to the opinion you then expressed, that the machinery should be rated, and that the land should be rated, and that the occupier should be rated, all those three?—The machinery and the occupier will go together.

825. The machinery and the occupier will be rated together?—Yes.

826. And the lord will be rated?—Yes.

827. *Chairman.*] You stated that you adhered to the answer you gave to Mr. Henderson, I think?—Yes; I think in the correction of the proof I have made it a little more distinct.

828. *Mr. Henderson.*] I think I put the question also to you before, whether it was not the royalty that was to be rated, and not the gross value of the total production of the mine, and you said that the royalty must be rated?—The royalty must be rated if the lord is to continue to be rated. I wish to be understood all along as speaking upon the supposition that the law will be continued as it has heretofore been, by which the lord is made liable to rates in respect of his royalty, or it should rather be said in respect of his ore than his royalty. If that practice is to be abandoned,

abandoned, and the more simple course is to be adopted of rating only the occupier of the mine, then of course the lord is out of the question, and the miners only will be rated, and they will be rated upon the assessable value of the mine as ascertained by the experience of a careful valuer.

829. Upon what it will let for to rent?—Upon what it will let for to rent as a mine.

830. Mr. *St. Aubyn*.] Referring to Questions 125, 126, 127, and 128, do you adhere to the answers you made to those questions?—Yes, I think those answers are correct.

831. Mr. *Read*.] I forget whether you ever said in your previous evidence that royalty was not to be considered as rent?—No, I have not said so, that I know of.

832. May I ask you whether you do consider royalty as rent?—Royalty must be considered as rent.

833. Why should it not be generally considered as the full and fair annual value that a tenant would give for a mine?—I can hardly answer that question, because I apprehend that in settling the royalty of a mine a great many matters are taken into consideration, independently of and quite distinct from the ordinary calculations made by the owners of land for a simple rent. I suppose a bargain is made with reference to a variety of circumstances in the settling of a royalty; I speak with some degree of hesitation about this, but I think the lord himself has some amount of risk involved in the royalty, and probably he does not take so much in the case of a mine where there is considerable risk as he would in the case of a mine of which the return was very certain. It is said in the law books that the royalty is a render, and “render” is the old word for rent, so that as far as the law looks at it, it considers that it is a rent, and it has almost all the incidents of rent-service.

834. But you think that generally there is something besides royalty that ought to be rated?—Certainly there is something, else there would be no questions ever raised as to the rating of mines; there is a great deal of valuable occupation independently of what is rendered to the lord.

835. But it is generally machinery put there, is not it, for the express purpose of making that rent or royalty?—Yes, but it makes a great deal more value than merely the rent or royalty, because it makes the profit which the miner derives from the mine himself; I apprehend that the machinery is used for more than merely to raise the ore paid in the shape of royalty; it is used for the purpose of the whole working of the mine, which produces a large profit, or, at all events, a profit more or less to the miner.

836. That is to say, the tenant's profits?—The adventurer's profits.

837. Which are the same as the tenant's profits?—They are the same here as the tenant's profits.

838. You would not rate a farmer upon his profits, would you?—No, but I must rate him upon the value of the occupation of his land. I suppose a farmer pays more to his landlord in the shape of rent, which is there the subject of assessment, than a miner does in the shape of royalty to the lord.

839. Mr. *Leeman*.] How do you define the word “rent” in the sense in which you use it when you speak of the rent paid to the lord?—Rent is the sum which is rendered to the owner of the

land in respect of the occupation of the land during a period agreed upon.

840. Is not that, according to the old law applicable to property generally, the measure of the beneficial occupation?—Where it amounts to what is called a rack-rent it is so, but that depends upon the peculiar nature of the property which is rented.

841. Supposing a farmer is paying a rent, would you rate him in respect of something beyond that rent. You say there is something beyond the render (that is, the royalty or the rent) which the occupier will be rated upon; what is that?—In the case of mines, do you mean?

842. No, in the case of a farmer?—No, I have not said so in the case of a farmer.

843. You say that it is so in the case of mines?—Yes.

844. Why not in the case of a farmer?—Because a farmer is rated upon the rack-rent which is calculated upon the proper annual compensation which ought to be paid to the owner of the land for his use of it.

845. Is not that the case with the royalty?—I think not; but whether it be so or not, what is the question which is now under discussion?

846. You say there is something upon which the occupier of a mine should be rated irrespective of the royalty or the render to the owner for using the mine?—Yes.

847. What is that?—In the first place, I do not apprehend that the lord is rated in any way in respect of the machinery, or the works that are on the surface of the ground and below the earth, and which are used by the miners for winning the ore; these, however, have an additional value put upon the land, and in respect of that the miners are now to be rated. It has been decided, that where a mine is not rateable, the machines that are used in connection with it (even the steam-engines and other machines and engines used for working the mine), though profitable in themselves, and though fixed, are not rateable in the name of anybody. All that, however, is rateable property, which will now be brought into assessment by reason of its being in the hands of the miners.

848. That is under this Bill?—Yes, under this Bill.

849. Do you conceive that that is a something, then, that ought to be brought into assessment in addition to the royalty?—I do.

850. Can you point out any distinction that can be drawn between that as rateable, and a something in the hands of a farmer over and above the rent?—If the farmer puts any fixed machinery, or if he puts any fixed buildings, or if he puts any valuable erections of any kind on the land over and above what he pays in the shape of rent to his landlord, he so far improves the value of the occupation, and to that extent he would be liable to be assessed over and above the amount of what he pays to his landlord.

851. What he so puts on over and above what he pays to his landlord, is just that which creates his ability to pay the reserved rent?—I do not think we should enter into any consideration about the ability to pay it. The simple question to be considered by the assessment committee is, what is the rateable value of the property as it now stands; whether it is profitable to the landlord, or whether it is profitable to the tenant or not, is immaterial to them.

G

852. I

W. G.
Lumley, Esq.

27 May
1867.

W. G.
Lumley, Esq.
27 May
1867.

852. I want you to point out the distinction that there is between the rent which is reserved in the case of a lease of a farm and the rent which is reserved in the shape of the royalty of a mine?—I suppose that the rent which is reserved in the case of a farm is the rack-rent, which is rendered in respect of agricultural land, and which is taken as representing generally, though not universally, the annual assessable value of that property.

853. Again I come to the question: what distinction can you draw between the occupier of a farm and the occupier of a coal mine, for instance?—There is no distinction in the principle between the occupier of a coal mine and the occupier of a farm; the occupier is in both rated for the whole.

854. Then, in the case of a farm, you would consider the rent as, *primâ facie*, the amount on which to rate?—Yes, it is the assessable value.

855. Now, if there is no distinction between a farm and a coal mine, on what principle is it that you seek to make a distinction in the assessment, and to say that the owner of a mine is to be rated in respect of the machinery which has produced the royalty or rent, any more than a farmer is to be rated upon his carts and his horses, or his thrashing machines, and fixed machinery, by which he is enabled to get at that which ultimately results in rent to the owner?—I do not think I have said that; I wish to be distinctly understood, as saying that coal mines are rateable to the whole of their assessable value; with regard to metallic mines they are not so rateable.

856. Having stated that, you would draw no distinction as between the rating of a coal mine and the rating of ordinary arable or farm land; we will come to the case of an ironstone mine, if you please, which is worked by drifts; where is the distinction between the working of an ironstone mine and the working of a coal mine?—I suppose there is none.

857. Then we will come to a lead mine; where is the difference between the working of a lead mine which is worked by shaft or drift, and the working of a coal mine?—I suppose there is none.

858. Would you point out what class of mines there is that presents itself to you with respect to which there should be any distinction between the mode of assessing them, and the mode of assessing farming land?—I do not say that there is any difference in the principle between one and the other. The assessment ought to be upon all equally, but practically there may be a difficulty in ascertaining what is the actual value in the case of some mines; that is all I mean.

859. Do you not come back to this, that the royalty of a mine and the rent of agricultural land are practically the same thing?—No, I certainly do not, because I understand the rent which is calculated for agricultural land to be calculated upon certain principles, and the royalty which is raised and paid to the lord in respect of the working of the mine to be calculated upon different principles.

860. You have told us that they are the same in respect of all the three classes of mines I have pointed out?—No, I have only said that they ought to, to all assessed, assess them all upon the same principle. That is all.

861. You say that they ought to be assessed upon the same principle?—Yes.

862. How should a farm be assessed?—Upon what its actual value is to let.

863. Then, is not the royalty of a mine the annual value to let?—That is a matter I must decline to express any positive opinion about; I understand that it is not; I understand that the royalty is a smaller sum when it comes into the hands of the lord than the rent that would be received by the lord if he had not a royalty, but took a gross rent.

864. Would not that be the same in the case of a farm?—The gross rent would be the same, not the royalty.

865. Would not the same principle apply to a nobleman who chooses to lease his land instead of working it himself; would it not be precisely the same thing?—It ought to be, but it is not.

866. Does not it after all come back to this, that the royalty is that upon which, *primâ facie*, the rating should proceed?—If it had been adjusted so as to represent precisely what a tenant would give for the privilege of renting and working the mine it would be so, but I understand that in point of fact that is not the case.

867. You say you "understand," have you had any actual experience of mines?—No, only from what is learnt by communications.

868. Can you point out, from any information you have, any distinction between a farm which is leased and a mine which is leased?—I should draw it from the very question which is being discussed; all the rating cases relating to mines lead to this; if there was no distinction between them, these rating cases would not exist. If the assessment committees obtained all the rateable value from a mine which they do from agricultural land, there would be no question about it.

869. Are you correct in saying that that is the cause of these appeals in the cases you are referring to?—I understand so.

870. I mean the distinction to which I am pointing your mind?—I understand so. I do not understand upon what principle mines are exempt, if it is not that there is some distinction between mines and agricultural land.

871. Do not you know that the exemption of mines has been owing to a special distinction between a render in kind and a render in any other form?—Yes; but if the assessment committees and if the parish officers got, in the shape of the render to the lord, that which was equivalent to the assessable value of the mine, there could be no question raised about rating them, because, if they got it in one shape, there would be no necessity to get it in another.

872. Mines were exempt where there was not a render in kind; are you aware of that?—Yes, I am aware of that.

873. Then how can the distinction which you say there is in your mind between the principle as applicable to land, and as applicable to a mine, have been the reason for those appeals?—I think, in my former evidence, I stated that it might probably turn out, upon the investigation of particular cases, that the royalty, or render paid to the lord, did in truth represent the full assessable value; and that opinion I abide by now. It is possible, I think indeed it is very probable, that in many mines there is something over and above the royalty which would be found to be assessable; it is so in coal mines; in coal mines royalties are paid, but yet the occupiers are assessed upon a great deal beyond the royalty.

874. Ought they to be?—I cannot say.

875. Mr.

875. *Mr. Henderson.*] Is it not the case, that if a gentleman has 100 or 200 acres of any kind of mineral to let, he takes the best bid for that; the best rent he can get?—I should think it would be so.

876. In the same way, if a man has 100 or 200 acres of land to let, he takes the best rent he can get for it?—Yes; but the render may be different in the one case from what it is in the other. In the case of the agricultural land the render may be more certain.

877. He gets the best that competition will give him; that is to say, the best rent any tenant will give him?—He does.

878. In that case, the full annual value is got in both cases?—If when it came to be tested by investigation in particular cases it was found that the lord had obtained the utmost that a tenant would give for a mine to be let to him, of course there would be no further assessable value.

879. *Mr. Sclater-Booth.*] The tenant of land under a long lease, paying a low rent, is liable to have the amount of his assessment raised by the assessment committee?—Yes, certainly.

880. On the same principle, the tenant of a coal mine, paying a small royalty, ought to be liable to have his assessment raised?—Yes, certainly.

881. *Mr. Liddell.*] Do I rightly understand you to say that the royalty, or the landlord's rent, is the bare value of the mineral, minus the value of the plant and machinery required to produce such mineral?—No, I do not think that that would give it; the landlord receives that royalty without himself finding any machinery at all.

882. But that mineral is valueless without that machinery, is not it?—Clearly so, it could not be raised without it; but the landlord does not find that machinery.

883. But a deduction must be made in order to represent the interest of the capital required to construct that machinery?—If that capital is assessed in any way, or if the result of that capital is assessed in any way, then a deduction must be made in respect of the machinery which is employed to raise the mineral; but then that machinery raises a great deal more than the ore

which is paid over to the landlord. It raises that ore and the four or five additional parts which find their way to the miners themselves. Therefore, if from the landlord's royalty the whole value of the machinery used in the mine be deducted, too much would be deducted from him, because that machinery is used in respect of the ore which is raised by the miners generally for their own profit, as well as for the lord's dues. Some allowance must be made in respect of the machinery to the lord in rating his dues or tolls according to the principle of the Parochial Assessment Act, and so when the residue of the value, whatever it may be, is rated, an allowance ought to be made to the miners in respect of that same machinery, under the same statute.

884. But that is the portion of the rent which you say ought to fall upon the occupier?—Yes.

885. As distinguished from the royalty?—That is supposed at present to escape assessment, and if it does so, and if it is brought into assessment by the operation of this Bill, then the miners will be entitled to claim a deduction in respect of the machinery which they put up for the purpose of raising the produce, and bringing it to the surface.

886. And for the purpose of keeping it up in such a state of repair as would command from another tenant a similar amount of rent?—Yes, that is what I mean; that is the deduction to which I was referring.

887. *Lord Eustace Cecil.*] Do I understand you to say that proportionately to the value of properties, whether mining or landed, the royalty as compared with the rent is less in a mine than the rent would be in land?—That I understand to be the case. I am not prepared to say positively that it is so always, but I think it must be so in many cases. I do not think it is so always.

888. But you cannot give any reason for such a circumstance except that it exists?—It exists, and I should think the nature of the property which is occupied or leased, leads to such a distinction.

889. In short, there are greater risks regarding a mining property than there are regarding landed property?—That is what I understand to be the case.

*W. G.
Lumley, Esq.*
—
27 May
1867.

**SPECIAL
REPORT
FROM THE
SELECT COMMITTEE
ON
MINES, &c. ASSESSMENT BILL;
TOGETHER WITH THE
PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE,
AND
MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.**

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
27 May 1867.*

[Price 7d.]

321.

Under 8 oz.

SPECIAL
R E P O R T
FROM THE
SELECT COMMITTEE
ON THE
OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITIES
EDUCATION BILL;
TOGETHER WITH THE
PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE,
MINUTES OF EVIDENCE,
AND APPENDIX.

Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
31 July 1867.

Wednesday, 5th June 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Oxford and Cambridge Universities Education Bill be read a second time, and committed to a Select Committee.

Wednesday, 26th June 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Committee do consist of Twenty-one Members.

Committee nominated of—

Mr. Ewart.	Mr. Baillie Cochrane.
Viscount Cranborne.	Mr. Neate.
Mr. Gladstone.	Mr. Selater-Booth.
Sir William Heathcote.	Mr. Goschen.
Mr. Lowe.	Mr. Powell.
Mr. Selwyn.	Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.
Mr. William Edward Forster.	Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.
Mr. Liddell.	Mr. Acland.
Mr. Chichester Fortescue.	Sir Michael Hicks Beach.
Mr. Beresford Hope.	Mr. Grant Duff.
Mr. Fawcett.	

Ordered, THAT the Committee have Power to send for Persons, Papers, and Records.

Ordered, THAT Five be the Quorum of the Committee.

Tuesday, 16th July 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petition of Clergy of Framland Deanery, against, be referred to the Committee.

Thursday, 18th July 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petition of Leicestershire Association of Baptist Congregations, in favour, be referred to the Committee.

Wednesday, 24th July 1867.

Ordered, THAT Mr. Solicitor General be added to the Committee.

Wednesday, 31st July 1867.

Ordered, THAT leave be given to the Committee to make a Special Report, and to report Minutes of Evidence.

SPECIAL REPORT	- - - - -	p. iii
PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE	- - - - -	p. iv
MINUTES OF EVIDENCE	- - - - -	p. 1
APPENDIX	- - - - -	p. 268

SPECIAL REPORT.

THE SELECT COMMITTEE to whom the **OXFORD and CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITIES BILL** was referred, have agreed to the following **SPECIAL REPORT**:—

THAT your Committee are of opinion, that at this late period of the Session, it is not possible to complete the evidence which bears on the Bill referred to this Committee.

That it is, therefore, not desirable to proceed further with the same during the present Session ; and that it be Reported to The House without amendments.

31 July 1867.

R E P O R T.

THE SELECT COMMITTEE on the **OXFORD and CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITIES BILL** have considered the said Bill, and taken Evidence thereon, which they have agreed to report to The House, and have agreed to report the Bill without Amendment.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE.

Thursday, 27th June 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Sir William Heathcote.
Mr. Ewart.
Mr. Acland.
Mr. Baillie Cochrane.
Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.
Mr. Fawcett.

Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. W. E. Forster.
Mr. Neate.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Goschen.

Mr. EWART was called to the Chair.

The Committee deliberated.

[Adjourned till Tuesday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Tuesday, 2nd July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. EWART in the Chair.

Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.
Mr. Sclater-Booth.
Mr. Fawcett.
Mr. Acland.
Mr. W. E. Forster.
Mr. Grant Duff.
Mr. Chichester Fortescue.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Goschen.

Mr. Selwyn.
Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.
Viscount Cranborne.
Sir Michael Hicks Beach.
Mr. Beresford Hope.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Neate.

Sir Benjamin Brodie and Mr. Charles Savile Roundell were severally Examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday, at Twelve o'clock.]

Thursday, 4th July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. EWART in the Chair.

Sir William Heathcote.
Mr. Acland.
Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Baillie Cochrane.
Mr. Beresford Hope.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Lowe.

Mr. Goschen.
Mr. Fawcett.
Viscount Cranborne.
Mr. Grant Duff.
Mr. Chichester Fortescue.
Mr. Selwyn.
Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.
Sir Michael Hicks Beach.

Rev. William Henry Bateson, D.D., and Mr. James L. Hammond were severally Examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Monday, 8th July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. EWART in the Chair.

Sir William Heathcote.	Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.
Mr. Gladstone.	Mr. Goschen.
Mr. Acland.	Mr. Neate.
Mr. Chichester Fortescue.	Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Grant Duff.	Mr. Fawcett.
Mr. Lowe.	Lord Cranborne.
Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.	Mr. Baillie Cochrane.
Mr. W. E. Forster.	

The Very Rev. *Henry George Liddell*, D.D., Examined.
Mr. *C. S. Roundell*, further Examined.
Mr. *William Newman*, Examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Thursday, 11th July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. EWART in the Chair.

Sir William Heathcote.	Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.
Mr. Beresford Hope.	Mr. Baillie Cochrane.
Mr. Acland.	Mr. Grant Duff.
Mr. Fawcett.	Mr. Gladstone.
Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.	Mr. Goschen.

Rev. *Robert Burn*, Examined.

Mr. *James L. Hammond*, further Examined.

Rev. *Henry Latham* and Mr. *Henry John Roby* were severally Examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Monday, 15th July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. EWART in the Chair.

Mr. Acland.	Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.
Sir William Heathcote.	Mr. W. E. Forster.
Mr. Neate.	Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.
Mr. Liddell.	Mr. Chichester Fortescue.
Mr. Baillie Cochrane.	Mr. Grant Duff.
Mr. Powell.	Sir Michael Hicks Beach.
Mr. Lowe.	

Rev. *Bartholomew Price*, Rev. *Thomas Fowler*, and Rev. *Benjamin Jowett*, were severally examined.

[Adjourned till To-morrow at Twelve o'clock.]

Tuesday, 16th July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. EWART in the Chair.

Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.
Mr. Grant Duff.
Mr. Chichester Fortescue.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Fawcett.
Mr. Liddell.

Mr. W. E. Forster.
Mr. Beresford Hope.
Mr. Baillie Cochrane.
Mr. Goschen.
Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.
Mr. Powell.

Rev. Benjamin Jowett and Rev. Thomas Fowler further Examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Thursday, 18th July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. EWART in the Chair.

Sir William Heathcote.
Mr. Neate.
Mr. Beresford Hope.
Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.
Mr. Grant Duff.
Mr. Acland.
Mr. Liddell.

Mr. Selater-Booth.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.
Viscount Cranborne.
Mr. Chichester Fortescue.
Mr. Goschen.
Sir Michael Hicks Beach.

Rev. Edward Hawkins, D.D., Rev. Robert Scott, D.D., and Rev. D. P. Chase, were severally Examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Monday, 22nd July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. EWART in the Chair.

Sir William Heathcote.
Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.
Mr. Grant Duff.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Acland.
Viscount Cranborne.

Mr. Baillie Cochrane.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Fawcett.
Mr. Neate.

Rev. Edward Bouverie Pusey, D.D., Examined.

[Adjourned till To-morrow, at Twelve o'clock.]

Tuesday, 23rd July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. EWART in the Chair.

Sir William Heathcote.	Mr. W. E. Forster.
Mr. Beresford Hope.	Mr. Powell.
Mr. Neate.	Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.	Mr. Chichester Fortescue.
Mr. Grant Duff.	Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.

Rev. Thomas Vere Bayne and Mr. Montague Burrows were severally Examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, at Twelve o'clock.

Thursday, 25th July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. EWART in the Chair.

Mr. Neate.	Mr. Selater-Booth.
Sir William Heathcote.	Mr. Goschen.
Mr. Beresford Hope.	Mr. Acland.
Mr. Grant Duff.	Mr. Fawcett.
Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.	Mr. Liddell.
Mr. W. E. Forster.	Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.	Mr. Chichester Fortescue.
Sir Michael Hicks Beach.	Mr. Baillie Cochrane.
Mr. Powell.	Viscount Cranborne.

Committee deliberated.

Rev. Wm. Magan Campion and Mr. George Downing Living, were severally Examine

[Adjourned till To-morrow, at Twelve o'clock.

Friday, 26th July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. EWART in the Chair.

Mr. Liddell.	Mr. Acland.
Mr. Grant Duff.	Mr. Powell.
Mr. Beresford Hope.	Sir William Heathcote.
Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.	Mr. Neate.

Dr. Walter Copland Perry Examined.

[Adjourned till Wednesday next, at Eleven o'clock.

Wednesday, 31st July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. EWART in the Chair.

Sir William Heathcote.
Viscount Cranborne.
Mr. W. E. Forster.
Mr. Acland.
Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.
The Solicitor General.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Lowe.
M. Selater-Booth.

Mr. Goschen.
Mr. Grant Duff.
Mr. Beresford Hope.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Chichester Fortescue.
Mr. Fawcett.
Sir Michael Hicks Beach.
Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.
Mr. Neate.

The Committee deliberated.

Motion made, and Question proposed, "That the Chairman be instructed to move for leave to make a Special Report"—(Mr. *Wilbraham Egerton*).—Amendment proposed, to leave out from the word "That" to the end of the Question, in order to add the words "The Bill be now considered for the purpose of introducing the following Amendments:—In Clause 1, omit all the words up to 'be' in line 6, and insert 'any person of good character who has passed such examination as the University shall require.'—After 'matriculated' insert 'by the University of Oxford or Cambridge'"—(Mr. *Lowe*).—Question, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the Question,—put, and agreed to.

Main Question put, and agreed to.

SPECIAL REPORT proposed by Mr. Wilbraham Egerton, read the first time, as follows:—

"That your Committee are of opinion, that at this late period of the Session, it is not possible to complete the evidence which bears on the Bill referred to this Committee.

"That it is therefore not desirable to proceed further with the same during the present Session; and that it be Reported to the House without Amendments."

Special Report read a second time, and agreed to.

Question, "That this Report be the Special Report of the Committee" to The House,—put, and agreed to.

Motion made, and Question put, "That the Chairman be instructed to move for an Address for a return by the Colleges of Oxford and Cambridge for each of the last ten years of—(1.) The corporate revenue and expenditure of each college, and (2.) The receipts and expenditure of the educational fund of each college, in accordance with the annexed form:—

"(1.)—THE CORPORATE REVENUE and EXPENDITURE during each of the preceding 10 Years.

THE REVENUE.	THE EXPENDITURE.
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. The gross rental of lands and houses at rack-rent, or on short lease. 2. The amount received from quit rents. 3. Fines on renewals of leases. 4. Tithes. 5. Receipts from Woodlands. 6. Dividends on moneys in the Public Stocks, on Exchequer Bills, Railway Stocks or Bonds, on moneys in loan to other accounts, moneys held by the Copyhold Commissioners, or by the Court of Chancery. 7. The Chamber Rent of the College. 8. Income from other sources of the like kind, if any, particularising each. 9. The Dues paid by non-resident members, and the amount of each. 10. The dues and establishment charges paid by Undergraduates, and other resident members (tutorial, library, and other educational charges not being included). 11. Fees paid on admission, and on graduation; stating the amount of each fee. 12. Interest on the Caution-money Fund; stating the amount of caution money paid by each member, and the amount of the Caution Fund. 13. Other profits, if any, particularising each, and stating the amount. 	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Salary to the Head of the College, stating whether it is the whole salary received by him as Head; and, if not, the sources and the amount of the residue. 2. Payments to the Fellows: specifying the payments to each during each of the last 10 years, and also the value of allowances, if any. 3. Payments to the Scholars. 4. Payments to the Exhibitioners, and Bible Clerks, if such, paid out of the Corporate Revenue. 5. Salaries to College officers (not educational). 6. Salaries to College officers (educational), if any such paid out of Corporate Revenue. 7. Payments to Professors, if any. 8. Payments to College servants. 9. Other charges, if any, arising out of the Establishment. 10. Repairs of Buildings, Farms, Draining, &c. (if a separate account of them, send an abstract of the account). 11. Subscriptions to Charities, &c. 12. The ordinary College expenses to Tradesmen, &c. 13. The charge for the Chapel; excluding repairs of Chapel, if any. 14. The payment to the Library, if any. 15. The payment to the Educational Fund for tutorial purposes, if any. 16. The payment, if any, for the increase of Livings, or for the purchase of Advowsons. 17. Other payments, not included in the above, specifying each, if any.

(2.)—The EDUCATIONAL FUND of the COLLEGE.

RECEIPTS.	EXPENDITURE.
1. From Corporate Fund.	1. Payments to the Tutors, specifying the number, and the salary of each.
2. From special endowment, if any.	2. Payments to Lecturers, specifying the number, and the subject of each, and the salary.
3. From fees paid by Undergraduates, specifying the sum charged per annum to each, and the time during which the payment is continued.	3. Payments to the Library, if any.
4. From Fees charged for a Library Fund.	4. Payments for private tuition, if any.
	5. Other payments, if any, out of the Educational Fund; and the amount of each.

—(Mr. W. E. Forster.)

The Committee divided :

Ayes, 7.	Noes, 10.
Mr. Lowe.	Viscount Cranborne.
Mr. W. E. Forster.	Sir Wm. Heathcote.
Mr. Chichester Fortescue.	Mr. Solicitor General.
Mr. Goschen.	Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.	Mr. Beresford Hope.
Mr. Acland.	Mr. Neate.
Mr. Grant Duff.	Mr. Slater-Booth.
	Mr. Powell.
	Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.
	Sir Michael Hicks Beach.

Ordered, To Report the Bill, without Amendment, to The House.

Ordered, That the Minutes of Evidence, together with the Appendix, be Reported to the House.

EXPENSES OF WITNESSES.

N A M E of W I T N E S S .	P R O F E S S I O N or C O N D I T I O N .	F r o m w h e n c e S u m m o n e d .	N u m b e r o f D a y s A b s e n t f r o m H o m e u n d e r O r d e r s o f C o m m i t t e e .	E x p e n s e s o f J o u r n e y t o L o n d o n a n d B a c k .	A l l o w a n c e d u r i n g A b s e n c e f r o m H o m e .	T O T A L . E x p e n s e s a l l o w e d t o W i t n e s s .
				£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.
Mr. G. D. Liveing -	Professor of Chemistry	Cambridge	- -	1 5 -	- -	1 5 -

LIST OF WITNESSES.

Tuesday, 2nd July 1867.

	PAGE
Sir Benjamin Brodie, Bart. - - - - -	1
Charles Savile Roundell, Esq. - - - - -	13

Thursday, 4th July 1867.

Dr. William Henry Bateson - - - - -	31
James L. Hammond, Esq. - - - - -	46

Monday, 8th July 1867.

The Very Rev. Henry George Liddell, D.D. - - - - -	59
Charles Savile Roundell, Esq. - - - - -	75
William Lambert Newman, Esq. - - - - -	77

Thursday, 11th July 1867.

Rev. Robert Burn - - - - -	89
James L. Hammond, Esq. - - - - -	99
Rev. Henry Latham - - - - -	99
Henry John Roby, Esq. - - - - -	107

Monday, 15th July 1867.

Rev. Bartholomew Price, M.A., F.R.S. - - - - -	114
Rev. Thomas Fowler, M.A. - - - - -	123
Rev. Benjamin Jowett - - - - -	132

Tuesday, 16th July 1867.

Rev. Benjamin Jowett - - - - -	138
Rev. Thomas Fowler, M.A. - - - - -	156

Thursday, 18th July 1867.

Rev. Edward Hawkins, D.D. - - - - -	157
Rev. Robert Scott, D.D. - - - - -	169
Rev. D. P. Chase - - - - -	180

Monday, 22nd July 1867.

Rev. Dr. Edward Bouverie Pusey - - - - -	186
--	-----

Tuesday, 23rd July 1867.

Rev. Thomas Vere Bayne - - - - -	204
Montagu Burrows, Esq. - - - - -	215

Thursday, 25th July 1867.

Rev. William Magan Campion - - - - -	228
George Downing Liveing, Esq., M.A. - - - - -	240

Friday, 26th July 1867.

Dr. Walter Copland Perry - - - - -	248
------------------------------------	-----

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

Tuesday, 2nd July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Acland.
Sir Michael Hicks Beach.
Viscount Cranborne.
Mr. Grant Duff.
Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.
Mr. Ewart.
Mr. Fawcett.
Mr. William Edward Forster.
Mr. Chichester Fortescue.

Mr. Goschen.
Mr. Beresford Hope.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Neate.
Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Sclater-Booth.
Mr. Selwyn.

WILLIAM EWART, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Sir BENJAMIN BRODIE, Bart., called in; and Examined.

1. *Chairman.*] You are, I believe, Professor of Chemistry, at the University of Oxford, are you not?—I am.

2. And you are also a member of the committee for University extension?—Yes; I was one of the committee, of which the Dean of Christchurch was the chairman.

3. What are the principal points on which you desire to give evidence before this Committee?—I was a member of the committee that was formed for suggesting the details of a plan analogous to that proposed in the Bill before the Committee. However, the points to which I have turned my attention most, are not the expenses of the under-graduates or the details of their discipline, but rather to the question of general education and the means of teaching the undergraduates, and rendering the education of the University efficient.

4. In fact, the instruction afforded by the University, what it is, and what you think it ought to be?—Yes; something like that.

5. Are you aware that it is contemplated to allow ex-college students to be members of the University?—Yes; that was one proposition of our committee.

6. How would you provide for the instruction of those ex-college students?—The students who were not attached to colleges would not have the advantages of college instruction, but they would nevertheless have a most adequate source of instruction in the professoriat of the University.

O.130.

7. Will you give us an account of the present state of instruction in the University?—At the present moment, the instruction in the University of Oxford is carried on really by three independent agencies. You may begin with the private tutors, who are established solely on the principles of free trade, and who do a great deal of very valuable work in the University; then you have also the instruction carried on in the colleges through the agency of college tutors; and, lastly, you have the instruction which is afforded by the University itself through its professors; those are the only sources of instruction in the University, and it is to the last of them, namely, to the professoriat that I should look for the teaching of those external students.

8. What do you consider were the great objects of the Royal Commission?—I believe that the objects of the Royal Commission were defined by the Crown.

9. Do you find that they proposed the restoration of the old University system?—One of the great objects which the Royal Commission had in view was undoubtedly the restoration of the University itself to its ancient functions as a teaching body, and above all, the restoration of the professoriat of the University. You will find those views stated in the fullest way in the Report of the Royal Commissioners; and they have given a most excellent plan for carrying out those objects. I believe that the Royal Commissioners recommend the very plan which is suggested in the Bill before the Committee.

A

Sir
B. Brodie,
Bart.
2 July 1867.

10. Do

Sir
B. Brodie,
Bart.
2 July 1867.

10. Do you think, or do you not think, that the plan suggested in the Bill would be a step, at least, in the right direction?—It undoubtedly would be a very important step in that direction, and it is really mainly as a step in that direction that I should wish to see the objects of this Bill carried out; it would be in the hope that we might do this, and that having done this we might proceed further in the same way.

11. That is to say, a restoration of the professoriat, and a return to the original system of the University?—Yes, with the modifications which are required by the necessities of modern education.

12. What do you consider the relative efficiency of the professorial and the tutorial system?—That is a wide question; if you wish me to give an absolute comparison between the efficiency of the two systems; indeed, we have hardly had the experiment practically carried out, so as to be able to form a judgment upon the subject from experience alone, but certainly I myself think that under an improved mode of the appointment of professors, there can be no doubt that the professorial system would be infinitely superior to the tutorial system as a means of education, and the reasons for this are very simple; the reasons are, that in the professors of the University you have a body of men who are devoted to the study of special branches of learning, and who are devoted to this study for their lives; they do not take up education as an accidental occupation, but as the main business and employment of their lives; and there cannot be a doubt that the person who devotes his life to the study of a certain branch of learning must attain more proficiency in that branch of learning than a person who devotes himself to it (even supposing the two to be of equal ability) for only a very limited period. There are some of the college tutors who really are very much in the position in which I should desire to see professors; that is to say, there are some men who are so earnest in their calling that they really do devote themselves to it exclusively and with the greatest zeal; but a large number of the college tutors are persons who take up this profession only as an accident in their lives; they are not really devoted to it, but take it up for a few years. Many of the tutors in colleges commence quite young; I believe that there have been even Bachelors of Arts recently who have been tutors in college, or, at any rate, very young Masters of Arts, generally clergymen. The reason of this is, that a great number of the laymen at Oxford are drafted off into other professions, and there are left behind in Oxford a residuum of clerical fellows who take up the occupation of tutors just for a short period in their lives; it occupies a certain gap from the period of their taking a Master's degree on to that period when they are of sufficient standing to get a college living; but the ultimate object of most of them would be, undoubtedly, to go away into the country and get a living, and then they throw up their occupation as tutors; therefore, although they really do devote to it, undoubtedly, some of the best part of their lives, still they are not devoted to it in the same way that a proper professor would be; and I cannot imagine that they can possibly attain the same proficiency in the subjects which they teach; but I wish to speak with certain reserva-

tion, because there really are many exceptions to what I state.

13. I understand you to consider that what is required is a complete restoration of professorial system; are you of opinion that it has been partially restored?—The Royal Commissioners desired very much to see the restoration of the professorial system, and afterwards the Parliamentary Commissioners did take certain steps for the restoration of the professoriat, but I confess that I think those steps have been totally inadequate for the object.

14. Was any good effected by them, so far as restoration went?—The resurrection in Oxford of certain branches of learning which has taken place within the last 10 years is entirely due even to this partial restoration of the professoriat, and I cannot but think that the total restoration of it would confer still greater benefits.

15. The total restoration would involve the possession of larger funds, would it not; or, at least, it would involve considerable expense?—The Parliamentary Commissioners did take steps for endowing certain professorships, and we have only got to carry out the principles which they have initiated. The steps which were taken to restore the professoriat by the Commissioners were the constitution of certain new professorships and the increased endowment of others; and this was carried out by consolidating in certain colleges several fellowships, and giving the income derived from this consolidation to the professors whom they created; the professorships so created were not many. In Magdalen four professorships were thus created, namely, professorships of moral and metaphysical philosophy, chemistry, mineralogy, and physical geography. Then there was a professorship at Merton, which was in physiology, the Linacre professorship, and the two Savilian professors were to receive a certain revenue from New College. At All Souls, also, two professorships were instituted—a professor of international law and of modern history, and there were, I believe, two or three other professorships to be created in other colleges. I think at St. John's and at Jesus, what the subject was I do not know; but at Jesus I think it is law. I would wish to be allowed to say what has happened with regard to those professorships. First, at Magdalen two professors have been elected under those arrangements, myself and another professor; but at Magdalen the college had the power, or at least claims the power, that if they thought it expedient to divert the funds which were destined for the professorships for a time from that object, and to devote those funds to other purposes, I believe college purposes, they were at liberty to do so; and what I believe has happened is this: that they have absolutely postponed the creation of two professorships for an indefinite period of time. At New College the two Savilian professors have never received anything at all. The arrangement was, I believe, that 30 fellows on the old foundation were first of all to be provided for; and, of course, providing for 30 fellows is a very long affair, and, therefore, the Savilian professors have never got anything, and are not likely, for a very long time indeed, to get anything. I should say that the Savilian professors are two very distinguished persons, Mr. Henry Smith and Professor Donkin. At Merton the Linacre professor has been appointed, Professor

fessor Rolleston; and at All Souls two professors have been appointed, Professor Bernard and Professor Burrows, and I do not think there is any other. But the result of this is, that not above one-half of what the Commissioners contemplated has yet come to pass, nor will it for some time.

16. If you require more professors, you will require larger funds, whence would you propose that the funds be derived?—It would be easy to proceed upon the principle which the Commissioners have already laid down, namely, to proceed still further in the consolidation of the fellowships of the colleges for those objects, and to create new professorships out of the consolidated fellowships.

17. If the professorships are increased the fellowships must be diminished, must they not?—Of course you cannot have both fellowships and professorships. You must make some election between the two.

18. Would it be an evil, do you consider, to have a diminution of the fellowships?—No; there is really such a perfect plethora of fellowships that I think it would be a very good thing to diminish their number.

19. Mr. Acland.] Have the views of the Commissioners been fully carried out in securing the election of fellowships, on the ground of attainments in mathematics and physical science?—The Commissioners did very little in that direction at all. I believe that one of their objects was to provide for the study of those branches of learning in the University, but they did very little in that direction. They allotted a few fellowships, at Magdalen College, to mathematics and natural science, and there are at Christchurch two readerships in natural science. The property belonged to those studies originally, and therefore it was not taken away from them. The Commissioners did no more in this discretion but they introduced into the statutes of, I believe, all the colleges, at any rate of a great number of them, a clause which said the college was from time to time to provide, in the allotment of its fellowships, for all the branches of learning which were recognised in the examinations of the University. Although the Commission has been in operation for some 10 or 12 years, yet hardly anything at all has been done to meet this requirement; and I might almost say, literally nothing. During the whole time I have been at Oxford there has been one fellowship, I believe, given at Queen's College for natural science, at Christchurch two Lee's readerships have been instituted, and there is going to be one fellowship at Merton College, for natural science; that is all that has been done. This clause, therefore, has been totally inoperative, and the colleges have taken no notice of it whatever, as far as I am aware. The progress of those studies in the University must fundamentally depend, as long as the present system of Fellowships lasts, on the allotment of fellowships to the studies, for you have a great many fellowships turning the students in other directions; and diverting the talent of the University away from them.

20. Chairman.] Do you consider that there is a waste of the resources of the University in the great number of fellowships?—I certainly think that the number of fellowships is most exorbitant. I mean that to take nearly the whole resources

of the University, which is now done, and to devote them to the maintenance of fellowships, seems to me to be a total waste of means. I do not think that people are aware of the number of fellowships which really exist in the University of Oxford. I referred to the Report of the Commissioners to see what they said about them, and I think they said that formerly there were as many as 540 fellowships, and of those about 22 were open fellowships, that is to say, given away by examination. The Commissioners contemplated considerable changes in the allotment of fellowships, so that through their recommendations the number of fellowships was reduced, the college property being appropriated to other objects. But the Royal Commission, reckoned that even if their objects were carried out, there would be annually 35 fellowships given away in the University, the average duration of a fellowship being 10 years, thus there would be about 350 fellowships in the University of Oxford existing simultaneously; it is very difficult to get accurate statistics on this matter. Supposing a fellowship were reckoned at about 200*l.* a year, that would make about 70,000*l.* annually given away in fellowships. With regard to this system, I should say that it has not yet come into full operation, because there have been causes operating which for a time have suppressed the fellowships; but there will ultimately be a greater number than now. I do not know whether there ever were as many as the Commissioners contemplated; but this is enough, not only to afford rewards to the most eminent students in the University, but also to many others who cannot claim to be eminent. I mean that you have 35 fellowships a year, the University does not produce 35 young men of sufficient attainments really to justify you in awarding to them a fellowship, and therefore I think it would be a real benefit to divert a certain proportion—I am not saying all—but a certain proportion of the money which is now given to fellowships, to educational objects in the University. Surely the proper object to which we should devote the revenues of the University is not to support young men after they have gone away from the University, but to train and educate them properly while they are there.

21. Would you employ those great resources which are now existing in the fellowships, in extending the professorial department?—I should like to see that gradually effected.

22. Have you ever been in Germany?—I was at a German university for a year, the University of Giessen, but it was a long time ago.

23. What you propose would be something like an approximation towards the German system, would it not?—Yes, it would be a considerable approximation towards that system.

24. Do you approve of the German system?—I have not had sufficient experience to speak very confidently upon that point; but there can be no doubt that in the German universities they have a most efficient body of teachers. The University of Heidelberg, for example, is celebrated throughout Europe for its professors, and persons flock to it from all parts to get instruction in the various branches of knowledge.

25. Do you attribute that eminence of the German universities to the larger infusion of the professorial elements into their system than in that of this country?—I have no doubt that it is partly

Sir
B. Brodie,
Bart.
2 July 1867.

Sir
B. Brodie,
Bart.

2 July 1867.

partly due to that cause, they have in the German universities a body of persons whose lives are devoted to study and learning.

26. And are such persons likely to take a more comprehensive view of the art or science they pursue, than is involved in the operation of what is commonly called "cramming"?—I should be sorry to say that a college tutor would cram the subjects, but a person whose life is devoted to a subject of study is certainly more likely to be proficient in that subject than a person whose life is not devoted to it.

27. College tutors are a most commendable class of men, undoubtedly; but still you think they are engaged in teaching for too short a time to take such extensive views as a professor would take?—I will take the case of Baliol College, which college I believe has done an immense amount of good in the way of instruction in the University. In Baliol College they have, amongst their tutors, three professors, and I believe that the professorial lectures which those gentlemen give as professors, are the lectures which the college students attend, and therefore in this respect they are doing what I should desire; I mean that they have three gentlemen, Professor Henry Smith, Professor Jowett, and Professor Wall, who are the tutors of the college, and a good deal of the best college instruction is already due to the professors.

28. Have you any further suggestions to make with regard to the improvement of the University?—I think that the great object is to secure an efficient body of teachers in the University; and this you can only do by giving to those teachers or professors, or whatever you like to call them, sufficient incomes, and by removing the restrictions which interfere with their freedom. You are aware that the restriction of celibacy is imposed upon the college fellows; that is to say, a person to be a college tutor must be unmarried. I should like to see restrictions so ill adapted to our times taken away, and set those gentlemen free altogether; and I would also effect a general consolidation of the teaching staff of the University, for the purposes of instruction.

29. You approve generally, do you not, of the objects of the Bill which is before the Committee?—Certainly I do. I believe it is a Bill for carrying out the very objects of that Committee at Oxford, of which I was a member.

30. It is specially directed to the out-college students?—Yes; and I should be very glad to see it carried out.

31. From your knowledge of German universities, the students lodge generally in the town, do they not?—They lodge in the town exclusively.

32. Does that produce much harm, do you think?—Not that I am aware of. My experience is dated some time ago, but I can only say that when I was at the University of Giessen, where I went to study chemistry under Liebig, a more diligent and enthusiastic body of students I never saw than those laboratory students. They were not drawn from the higher classes of the country; they were many of them the pharmaciens of Germany, but they nevertheless received a thoroughly good scientific education. I say that the enthusiasm and earnestness of the young men in the laboratory was quite unparalleled in my experience at Oxford. The dilettante sort of way in which things go on there is very inferior indeed to the way

the German students study, according to my remembrance. At Heidelberg, I have been told, there are about 80 professors, and amongst those professors are some of the most eminent men in Europe, so that they have a staff quite unsurpassed. The contact with such men creates an enthusiasm for knowledge. We have nothing approximating to it in this country in scientific education.

33. Is not the professorial system in Germany a system which is more favourable to the poorer students than the college system of this country?—I should think so, because there a student may live as he likes.

34. They live very cheaply, do they not?—Yes, many of them, no doubt, do; I believe they have a system there analogous to our scholarships, a sort of bursaries or scholarships, which the poorer students can readily get, and which are very useful.

35. In the Scotch universities also, a young man may lodge in the town, may he not, and attend the lectures of the professors?—Yes.

36. Do you think that it is very desirable to elicit the teaching power of the University, and to increase the resort of middle class students to the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge?—The University of Oxford really does not touch the general education of the country at all; it is simply a university for the wealthier classes at the present moment, and it would be a very good thing indeed if you could induce the middle classes to come and get the benefit of a University education.

37. Do not you find that under the present system of education in our public schools as well as in our colleges, the young men are educated to too late a period in life, to give them time for practical education in their professions?—I think they might reasonably come rather earlier than they do to the universities.

38. Do you think that the seven years which is very often bestowed upon a boy's education in a large public school, might be abridged, so that they might come to the University earlier?—I should think that they might come earlier, but I do not know how much earlier that should be.

39. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] Would the professorial system alone be sufficient for young men who are anxious to take honours without the assistance of a private tutor?—I think that the system of private tutors a most efficient addition to that system for that particular object.

40. The professors as they at present exist would not be sufficient alone without the assistance of a private tutor?—No, if the professors are really to have the education of the University in their hands, they must have an adequate staff of teachers to work with them and under them.

41. You stated just now that you thought it necessary to lessen the number of fellowships in order to augment the stipends of the professors. I presume that college property, generally speaking, is rising in value?—I can only speak generally as to that; I have little doubt that it is rising, but I do not know it as a fact.

42. If a number of students were to come and reside at the University, unconnected with any college, and dependent chiefly upon the professorial system for their education, of course they would have to give some sort of fees to the professors?—At the present moment the fees paid to the professors are very small. I think that the

the University might really give almost a gratuitous education to those students; they might pay something, but it need be very little.

43. Something very little paid by each student would alone form a sort of general fund for the augmentation of the incomes of the professors, would it not?—I should think it would be very small.

44. Do not these students who attend the lectures of the professors pay anything to the lecturers in general?—Those who come to my lectures pay nothing at all; but I might put a small fee on if I liked; they pay a fee for their laboratory instruction; but that is a different matter.

45. Is that the case with all the professors?—Some take a small fee and some do not.

46. If there were a number of students not residing in any particular college, who were dependent chiefly upon the lectures of the professors for their education, might they not be expected to pay a small fee?—I think it is only reasonable that everybody should pay some fee.

47. If they all did pay, that would augment the income of the professors very much, would it not?—But the question is, how many students you would contemplate.

48. Supposing the number were great, that would augment the incomes of the professors a good deal, would it not?—That is a matter of calculation easily made.

49. Do not the German professors depend upon fees very much?—I think they all receive fees, but they are, I believe, very liberal about such matters.

50. Do the German professors undertake any office resembling that of a university private tutor?—Not that I know of. There are three classes of professors in Germany; the teacher, or professor; the assistant professor, and the *privatus docens*.

51. Do the German professors prepare the students for examinations?—Not that I know of; but I am very imperfectly acquainted with what goes on there.

52. In answer to a question put by the Honourable Chairman you stated just now that it would be better if young men began their academical career rather sooner than they do. Do you not think that it would be an improvement if no person was allowed to take honours after 21?—I should not like to see a restriction of that kind instituted.

53. Mr. *Fawcett*.] Supposing every thing were done that might be done in the way of cheapening living in the college, will you enumerate the special and particular advantages which you think students would derive from being out-college students?—I think that the greatest benefit they would derive would be economy. I myself am favourable to the students living in colleges, only not to their compulsory living in colleges.

54. If students were allowed to live in cheap lodgings, would their living be necessarily dearer if they were attached to a college?—I am not very familiar with college expenses, but I should think it would be cheaper than living in a college.

55. Have you not considered that point?—Only generally; I am not really *au fait* at that.

56. If students relied solely upon the professors, would they not have to pay private tutors?—Not necessarily.

0.130.

57. They would have to rely upon private tutors?—Yes, partly, but mainly upon themselves.

58. Admitting the full advantage of the professorial system, do not you think that the college tuition if in a state of efficiency forms a most important supplement to professorial teaching?—Yes; if you could get the two to work in perfect harmony together, but there is great difficulty in doing that.

59. Your natural science tripos has very much failed at Oxford?—The number of such students very limited.

60. And you attribute that to fellowships not being given for those subjects?—There are several causes; one is the want of early preparation in the subjects at school, so that the subject being new to them and difficult, the young men are not in the least degree up to it. In the next place there is what you say, namely, that they are not very likely to go in for subjects in which there is no prospect of obtaining a fellowship.

61. Do you think that the subject in itself is too difficult for young men to study, or is it difficult from the want of early preparation?—I think it is too difficult for some.

62. For most intellects is it more difficult than the highest kind of classical or mathematical studies?—The highest studies are always difficult, but especially when exact reasoning is required.

63. Your position is, that you cannot expect a great number of young men whose minds are adapted to the study of the natural sciences, owing to the difficulty of the subject, unless they have been previously prepared at school?—I think that the growth of the studies must be slow, from the necessity of early preparation, and from the difficulty of causing the tutors in the university to correctly appreciate the value of the training which they afford.

64. Do you think that you would get a higher class of college tutors, and also retain a more permanent professoriat if they were allowed to marry?—Yes, I should like to see the college tutors' position made better, and free from restriction, with this view.

65. And that would be one way in which you would do it?—Yes.

66. Mr. *Sclater-Booth*.] Will you state exactly what your position is at Oxford?—I am professor of chemistry; I was originally Aldrichian professor, but I am now Waynflete professor.

67. Is your experience at Oxford entirely confined to your experience as a professor; were you not a student there?—I was educated at Oxford.

68. How long have you held your present office?—About 10 or 11 years.

69. I think you stated that your lectures are but scantily attended?—What I call scantily attended; they are much better attended than they were; about 50 is my present number.

70. When you contrast the position of a professor with the position of a college tutor, you assume that the professor is a much more able teacher than the college tutor, or would that be so?—No, I do not assume that there is that necessity at all; I only mean that if a person devotes his life to the study of chemistry or physiology, or anything else, he is likely to attain greater proficiency in it than if he devote only a few years to it.

71. But it does not follow, does it, that the greater a man's personal proficiency in a subject the

Sir
B. Brodie,
Bart.

2 July 1867.

Sir
B. Brodie,
Bart.

2 July 1867.

the greater will be his power of teaching other people?—Certainly not always; but I think the two very much go together.

72. You state that college tutors, as a class, take up their profession with a view of filling a gap in their lives, and that after a few years they throw it up and pass off into society?—Yes.

73. Is there not, on that account, perhaps some sympathy between them and the young men who are so near them in age and in position, and that they can, on that account, in some respects discharge the duties of a tutor better than a man who is more removed from them in social position?—I think so, certainly; but I should like always to have teachers of that class in the university, only I should endeavour to provide a career for them which they have not got now.

74. Young men, if you may take their propensities as shown by experience, select for their private tutors persons of the class of college tutors, do they not?—They select young men very often, but not always; for example, the most successful teacher in mathematics is Professor Price, who has been a considerable time in the university.

75. But it would be competent for professors, if they liked, to act as private tutors as well as public professors, would it not?—I do not see exactly how they are to do that with advantage.

76. For instance, Professor Price does act as a private tutor as well as a public professor, does he not?—Yes, he does, but I do not think it a good thing. I should be very glad to see the professors placed on a footing on which this should not be necessary.

77. Something was said about the difficulty of paying fees. The undergraduates pay fees to their private tutors to a very large amount, do they not?—Yes, undoubtedly.

78. As much as 10*l.* a term is given to a private tutor?—Yes; and I think that that shows a very great appreciation of the services rendered by private tutors.

79. Then there would be no difficulty in the nature of things if the undergraduates chose to pay large fees for the benefit of professional instruction?—I believe they pay altogether as much as 20,000*l.* a-year for tutors' fees in the colleges.

80. They pay their private tutors at the rate of 10*l.* a term; therefore there is no reason why, if they choose, they should not pay a larger sum, or say a similar sum, to the professors for professional instruction?—It is not a question of choice. I do not suppose that it is everybody who can afford those fees.

81. You do not find, as a matter of fact, that they are willing to make those payments to the professors?—I do not know that this arises solely from indisposition to do so; it is simply that there no payment is imposed.

82. Although the college tutors are paid in the regular course by the young men, or by the parents or guardians of the young men, for a regular college instruction, it is found, as a matter of fact, that they go to young men private tutors in a comparatively analogous position with their own for the more special instruction, and are willing to pay for it?—Yes.

83. It would be open, would it not, to the undergraduate body to make a payment in a similar way to the professors, for the benefit of attending the professors' public lectures if they thought it

was of equal advantage to them to do so?—Nobody has asked them to do so.

84. Do you not think that if there were a necessity felt for that kind of instruction, some such arrangement would have been come to?—I think that there is a general feeling amongst the professors that they would wish the fees upon their lectures to be very small.

85. Do not you think that the fact that young men in Oxford are willing to pay for instruction, and have an opportunity of doing so; and also that during the time the professorships have been established, that is to say, for the last 10 or 12 years the professorial lectures have been, to some extent, a failure, may be accounted for in this way, that there is something in it which is not congenial to the habits of Oxford University education?—I do not think that the lectures, on the whole, have been a failure.

86. Have not the physical science lectures, at all events, been a failure?—No; on the whole I may say that the students at those lectures have really increased in number, yet not so much as I think they might well have increased; but I believe that the lectures of the professors of Greek and Latin are very numerous attended.

87. You have already told us that the lectures of the Professor of Greek, are in point of fact college lectures?—By no means, students attend from all colleges.

88. Still they are conducted in the way of college lectures?—I do not know that at all; I believe they are ordinary professorial lectures which are attended by the college.

89. It is in fact a class lecture, is it not?—But a very large body of students go to it. I have never attended a lecture, and therefore I cannot speak to that.

90. Mr. Selwyn.] You state that in your judgment the system of private tuition is a very effectual system?—I had myself a private tutor formerly, and I have little doubt that it is so because of the willingness of the young men to adopt it.

91. That is perfectly free, is it not, in both universities; neither the universities nor the colleges interfere with it at all?—No.

92. It is perfectly free to all young men to have a private tutor, and therefore they are free to make any arrangement with him that they can?—Yes.

93. You also stated, did you not, that you consider it to be advisable that young men should go up to the universities earlier?—I have no very strong opinion upon that point, but I think they might go up rather earlier than they do.

94. But you do not desire to have any fixed rule?—No, I think not.

95. Is it not the case that at present they are obliged to consider the kind of competition that they have to go through?—Yes.

96. If they were to be obliged to take a degree before the age of 21, would it not necessarily lower the standard of attainments of the highest men in the university, when they took their degree?—I do not myself wish to see any restriction put upon those things; I like them to come when they like, and go when they like.

97. You think it better to leave it to their own discretion, aided by their parents and guardians, considering on the one hand the great competition which they are subjected to in getting up to the standard of attainments, and on the other hand

hand the necessity of going out in life at an earlier period?—I think you must leave society to settle those things.

98. You have stated that the universities should give almost gratuitous education, do they not give a gratuitous education as far as their professorships are concerned, seeing that there are no fees or next to no fees?—Yes, the fees are very small.

99. And in many cases there are none?—Yes.

100. The divinity professors, for instance, receive no fees, do they?—I do not know whether they do or not.

101. Are you aware that the Universities are extending the professorial system, whenever there is a balance in the common chest sufficient for that purpose?—The University has no doubt extended the professorial system of late years.

102. You are aware, are you not, that they have very limited funds at their command?—I do not know that.

103. From what source do you suppose that they are to give this gratuitous education?—As I mentioned, it would not be difficult to create new professorships, and to add to those which are already existing from the emoluments of the University itself; I mean from the colleges.

104. That would be by taking the funds away from the colleges?—Hardly; it would be doing what the Commissioners did; only proceeding so much further in the same direction.

105. With regard to the college tutors, you state that they come there at an early age and then pass off into society; are you not aware that in a great many instances they remain there and take professorships, and headships of colleges and so forth, and pass off into different grades in the University?—Yes, a certain proportion undoubtedly do so, and they are quite the life of the place.

106. With regard to the middle-class students, and other students whom you propose should come to the University, I understand you to propose that they should pay fees to the professors?—No, I do not propose that.

107. Have you considered under what discipline they are to be when they come there?—I believe that our committee made a suggestion on that subject, that there should be a delegacy of the University to look after the maintenance of the discipline of those students. We suggested that there should be a board of discipline created by the University to look after their lodgings, and to maintain discipline among them; and also that each student should be attached to some member of the University, who should stand to him in the relation in which a tutor under the ancient system of the University formerly stood, and who should give him advice, and look after him through his college career.

108. Do you remember who those persons were to be?—We did not name individuals; they would necessarily be masters of arts.

109. You propose that they should be masters of arts, but not necessarily connected with any college?—But all masters of arts are connected with a college.

110. Your plan, then, is not the plan suggested by this Bill?—I really do not know precisely what the plan to which you refer is.

111. *Chairman.*] Do you think that the plan suggested by the Committee is different from what you suggest?—The suggestion was this,

O.130.

that there should be a sort of committee appointed, consisting of masters of arts, who should look after the discipline of those young men, and constitute a board of discipline.

112. *Mr. Selwyn.*] But they were not to live, as is provided for by the Cambridge Act, in any house that they liked?—They were to live where they liked in authorized lodging-houses.

113. You say that you do not know what the proposal in this Bill is?—Not in that respect.

114. *Mr. Goschen.*] With regard to the professorial system, have the colleges generally cordially supported it?—I certainly cannot say that they have cordially supported and co-operated with it.

115. You could scarcely say that they have?—I do not exactly see the bearing of your question.

116. I am anxious to know whether the small success that has attended the professorial system might have arisen, or might not have arisen, from the fact of the college tutors and college authorities generally not encouraging it very warmly?—I think that there is no adequate concurrence between the professors and the tutors. Properly, to be efficient, those two bodies ought to work together; you cannot advantageously have two distinct educational bodies in a University.

117. So far, there has not been that working together to the extent which you would think necessary?—There has not.

118. Then is the comparative failure, if it is to be called so, of the professorial system due in part, do you think, to that circumstance?—I think it is partly due to it, but the cause is in the system; I do not know what arrangements could be made between the professor and the tutors.

119. Do you think it likely that one of the causes of failure, if there has been failure, is that the professorial system itself is unsuitable to English habits?—I do not think that the professorial system is unsuitable to English habits.

120. You do not think that there is any deficiency in the professorial system itself, which would account for the comparatively limited attendance at lectures?—No, I do not.

121. Is it the fact that those lectures have been most successful and most attended, which worked in best with the general curriculum at Oxford?—Certainly.

122. And such lectures have been fully attended because they count thoroughly in the final examinations?—I should think so; but in the natural sciences, for example, in the branch of knowledge which I pursue, there really are no tutors in the University at all; and, therefore, it is simply the professorial system. All the teaching of natural science is done in the museum of the University, and done by professors; therefore, you have the professorial system established there for those subjects.

123. May it not be one of the reasons why comparatively few go into the school for natural science, that the tutors themselves do not take it up very warmly?—I think that is so; they are not skilled in it themselves, and it is difficult to appreciate a subject in which you have no knowledge.

124. Do the undergraduates generally consult their tutors, and are they influenced by them in the selection of the schools which they will go into?—I can only speak from general knowledge.

A 4

125. What

Sir
B. Brodie,
Bart.

2 July 1867.

Sir
B. Brodie,
Bart.

2 July 1867.

125. What would you say, speaking from general knowledge?—I should think that they would take advice naturally.

126. Therefore one of the reasons which might be given for the professorial system not being successful in the natural sciences, and the lectures in them not being very fully attended is, that there are not so many who go into that school?—That is the sole and only cause.

127. Do you know anything of the lectures on moral philosophy, delivered by Professor Wall, which used to be very fully attended?—No, I do not.

128. Is it true to say that the tuition at Oxford may be divided into three classes; professorial tuition, college lectures, and private tuition?—Yes.

129. Do you think that the system of college lectures is an eminently successful and advantageous system?—Whether it is eminently successful or not, I have already said that I think another system might be better.

130. Does the system of college lectures suit better the average class of men, or does it suit better the hard-working men; that is to say, is the college system of lectures better adapted for pass-men or for men who are going to take honours?—I think that it would be necessary to have tutors analogous to college tutors to look after the pass-men; but I should have thought that individual students who aim at something higher would naturally go to the professorial lectures.

131. Therefore, the professorial lectures are a higher class of lectures, and of a broader character than the college lectures?—I only speak generally, I am not speaking of individuals; but I should say that a person who is skilled in a subject must necessarily give more efficient lectures than one who is not skilled.

132. Have you ever heard it said that when undergraduates come up from a public school of the highest class, the college lectures that they get are more like the lectures of the 5th form, than those of the 6th form to which they have been accustomed?—I have not heard that.

133. With regard to private tutors, the high fees that are paid to a private tutor are to supplement the education that is to be obtained at the college lectures?—Yes.

134. If the college lectures were amply sufficient, it would be comparatively unnecessary, would it not, to apply to private tutors?—Of course, if students got all that they wanted from the college lectures they would not go to the private tutors; that is certain.

135. Is the system of private tutors generally adapted as well for giving a general university education as for cramming up particular deficiency and for particular examinations?—I think it is for helping students personally.

136. Would it not be natural that if you had got a man for an hour by yourself he would probably be able to get more instruction than if he were to listen to you for an hour in the professorial chair?—I do not think that you could, with advantage, get rid of public lectures by that process, even if I gave myself up to an individual.

137. If you gave yourself up to an individual you would be able to get more information into him in an hour than you could in a general lecture adapted to a large number of persons?—My

lectures are experimental, and take trouble to prepare, and I could hardly make a lecture for an individual.

138. With regard to discipline, do you apprehend any difficulty in the way of discipline if the undergraduates were unconnected with the colleges?—I should really think not, but other persons will speak better to that than I can do; but I do not see any difficulty myself.

139. Mr. Forster.] Mr. Selwyn, the honourable Member for the University of Cambridge, in asking you some questions, seemed to have a doubt whether you fully agreed with this Bill; let me tell you exactly what it purports to do: the Bill is contained in one clause, which would enact this, that "any person may be matriculated without being entered as a member of any college or hall, and may, if he shall think fit, join himself to any college or hall, with the consent of the head thereof, but without being obliged to reside within the same; and every person so matriculated shall, in all respects and for all intents and purposes, be and be considered as a member of the University, and, upon joining any college or hall, shall, in all respects and for all intents and purposes, be and be considered as a member thereof." Are you in favour of a Bill providing for that?—Yes, certainly.

140. Did I rightly understand you to say that your chief reason for being in favour of it was on account of its enabling young men to obtain the advantages of a University education more cheaply than they do at present?—Yes, that would be one great reason.

141. Is there not another reason for it: that if a University education be resorted to, as we hope it may be, by large classes in the kingdom, the present colleges will not afford sufficient room?—They could not live in the colleges if the University were much increased; they might live out of the colleges, and be attached to them, but they cannot do so without a special regulation on the subject.

142. Is there any regulation at Oxford enabling students to be attached to a college and live out of college?—There is no general regulation; I believe something has just been done with regard to Baliol College, but I cannot speak about that.

143. Have you made up your mind, then, as to whether, in case it was necessary to provide much greater accommodation, it would be desirable to do so by such a Bill as this, which would enable a young man to obtain the advantages of the University without belonging to any college, or rather in a direction enabling him to obtain the advantages of a college, but residing outside the college?—I should like both to be done.

144. But the advantage of this Bill would be, would it not, that young men would probably be able to live cheaper than they would do in connection with a college?—Yes, I think they would.

145. Supposing that they were to resort to the University without being connected with a college, may I ask you precisely what amount of assistance in education you would suggest that the University should give them?—I think that they would have the lectures of the professoriat of the University, and that if the students became sufficiently numerous, whenever the demand really arose, the University should create assistant professorships

fellowships for the purpose of teaching the young men further.

146. Then, in order to meet what would probably be the then state of things, you would suggest that the number of University professors should be largely increased, and also that the University should provide some other teachers, somewhat similar to the college tutors?—They would be similar, but they would be in connection with the professors.

147. Would it be on something the same principle as I understand is the case in the German Universities, that there are two grades of professors and also another class of teachers?—Something on that principle. I should say that the Royal Commissioners distinctly recommended the creation of assistant professorships in Oxford, but that recommendation has never been carried out.

148. Would it be possible for you, or for some one else at Oxford, to furnish the Committee with a statement which could be put in evidence, first, of what the original Royal Commissioners suggested with regard to professorships; secondly, what the Parliamentary Commission enjoined; and, thirdly, what the colleges have carried out?—That could easily be furnished.

149. This increase of professors and of other teachers would of course require a much larger expenditure by the University as distinct from the colleges?—It would require a larger expenditure; but I do not know why it should be distinct from the colleges.

150. Do you propose that the additional University professors and University teachers should be paid out of the University funds, or out of college funds?—I should think that both might contribute to so good an object.

151. At present the revenue of the colleges is very much larger, is it not, than the revenue of the University?—The revenue of the colleges is very large indeed; it is measured by the number of fellowships and headships.

152. You are not prepared with it now, but it would not be difficult, would it, to give us an exact statement of the expenditure of the colleges upon teaching, that is to say, as distinct from fellowships?—I do not think I could give that statement, only the colleges themselves could furnish it.

153. I think I understood you to give it as your opinion, in answer to the Chairman, that you thought it was desirable that much more of the expenditure at Oxford should be made upon teaching than upon fellowships or other prizes?—Yes, that is what I say. I think that that is the most beneficial object to which the University and the colleges also can devote their funds.

154. At present it is the case, is it not, that by far the largest proportion goes to prizes?—Very much the largest proportion indeed. Very little is expended on education, for you must remember that the students pay for their education in the colleges. I believe it is reckoned roughly that they pay about 20,000 *l.*a-year in fees to tutors. They do not receive gratuitous education in the colleges at all.

155. As far as your general experience of the manner in which fellowships are given goes, is it not the case that they are rather given as a bonus to those who have merely made use of the University opportunities to educate themselves than as an inducement, or as a stimulus, to students to

O.130.

devote their time either to increasing their own learning, or to aiding others to learn?—Yes, undoubtedly.

156. Your position at Oxford will have brought you into contact, doubtless, with many gentlemen throughout the kingdom who are engaged in the prosecution of natural science?—Yes.

157. Do you find any complaint from them of the want of qualified teachers for schools, or for pupils of natural science?—There, no doubt, is a real want of teachers in the natural sciences in schools.

158. Do you, or do you not, consider that there is any truth in the statement which is sometimes made, that the appropriation of the prizes of education at Oxford to classics almost exclusively tends to prevent men of talent qualifying themselves for teaching physical science?—Yes; in the grammar schools in the country masters are naturally very anxious to get University men to teach in their schools; and there is no adequate supply in the Department of Natural Sciences of men for this purpose.

159. Are we to understand by that, that if those who are now sensible of the want of better teaching in natural science wanted to look to the University of Oxford in its present state to supply them with teachers, they would look in vain?—Yes, they would. I know cases myself where application has been made for teachers, and where they cannot be got.

160. A suggestion has been made that it would be desirable that young men should be allowed to qualify themselves for the first examination at college a year after their entry without residing; have you any opinion with regard to that?—I really have no very definite opinion.

161. My chief object in asking the question was to know whether you had formed any opinion on this suggestion as regarded its bearing on the teaching of scientific subjects?—It would not very much matter there, because they commence their studies in those subjects generally late in their University career; that is to say, two years from the end of their career.

162. You have stated, have you not, to what extent there are scholarships at Oxford for the purpose of assisting young men in the study of natural science?—There are very few. I do not say that there are no scholarships, but there are hardly any. There is one at Magdalen every year, and one at Christ Church; those are all that are fixed. There is going to be one at Balliol every two years, a new foundation, and one has been given by Merton College; but, with the exception of the two at Magdalen and at Christ Church, which were definitely instituted by the Commission, there have been no scholarships given to natural science.

163. Then so far as there is any assistance given at Oxford to young men in needy circumstances to pursue their education, that is almost exclusively given for proficiency in the classics?—Yes.

164. Mr. Grant Duff.] Speaking as a man of science, would you not say that the greatest want at Oxford at present was the want of a learned class in the University?—I think it is a very important thing to create such a body in the University.

165. And there is at present nothing which you could call a learned class in the University of Oxford; I mean that the body is so small

B

Sir
B. Brodie,
Bart.
2 July 1867.

Sir
B. Brodie.
Bart.

2 July 1867.

that you cannot speak of it as a learned class?—I think that there is no adequate learned class undoubtedly in the same sense as there is in the University of Heidelberg; but I should be sorry to say that there are not many learned men at Oxford.

166. Is not the University, in proportion to its resources, doing very little for science and learning?—I think that the University, with its great resources, might reasonably do something for knowledge besides in the way of education.

167. It might do for the advancement of science and learning very much more than it now does?—I think it might certainly.

168. Is there not an enormous waste of power in the application of the college revenues?—I have already given my opinion on that point.

169. Have you not scattered through the different colleges a great body of men doing work precisely similar to each other; have you not, for instance, half a dozen tutors teaching, let us say, logic, in colleges adjoining each other, where one tutor might suffice?—I should think there might be a better division of labour, but I am not very well able to speak upon that subject.

170. Is not the predominantly classical character of the education at Oxford a principal cause of the unpopularity of the University with the middle classes?—I think that if you wish the middle classes to come to Oxford you must give them an education which will be useful to them in life; and a purely literary education is not of sufficient utility to induce them to come there.

171. Is not the present system of classical studies protected by very large bounties?—Yes; it is protected by the fellowships and scholarships.

172. Which operate, do they not, in turning away young men from the study of science to the study of classics?—Yes, certainly. I mean that the study of science in Oxford would be much better off if there were no fellowships at all.

173. Is not the learned class in Europe chiefly recruited from a class below the class which comes to Oxford?—In the branch of knowledge which I pursue certainly it is so; but I think it would be a very good thing if it were recruited from the class that comes to Oxford.

174. Supposing even that the studies at Oxford were made more congenial to the class of which you speak, do you suppose that that class in England is rich enough to come to Oxford if it is obliged to live in college?—I think that the expenses must be much reduced in some way or other before they will come.

175. You have spoken of the University of Giessen; can you tell me whether the general body of students at Giessen were more idle or less idle than the students at Oxford?—The chemical students, as I have said, were very diligent, but as to the rest I really do not know.

176. Mr. Chichester Fortescue.] Are you aware of the recommendations of the different Commissioners?—I know some of them.

177. Are you aware that one of their principal recommendations was "That the provision of the statutes, by which all members of the University are obliged to belong to some college or hall, as also that by which colleges and halls are obliged to have all their rooms accessible through one common gate, should be annulled; and that liberty be given for the extension of the University, as well by the foundation of halls as

by permitting members of the University, under due superintendence, to live in private lodgings without connection with a college or hall?"—Yes; I have read that.

178. That object is intended to be brought about by the Bill now before the Committee, is it not?—Yes.

179. Are you aware that another recommendation of the Commissioners is to this effect, "That during the latter part of the academical course all students should be left free to devote themselves to some special branch or branches of study?"—Yes.

180. Has that recommendation been carried into effect?—To a certain extent it has. We have recently made important changes in the course of University study, which do undoubtedly, to a considerable extent, carry out that recommendation.

181. Have the classics ceased to be a *sine quâ non* in the final examinations at Oxford?—Not for passmen, but for all who can take even a low honour.

182. Then passmen must still pass through an examination in classics?—Yes, they must go through such an examination.

183. Therefore, with respect to the principal point, and to the largest number of undergraduates, the recommendation of the Commissioners has not been carried into effect?—No, certainly not.

184. If those two recommendations of the Commissioners had been carried into effect, namely, if a body of non-collegiate undergraduates had grown up, and if a much greater variety in the studies which would enable undergraduates to obtain a degree had come into practice, should you say if these two things had happened, that the existing professorial staff at Oxford would have been sufficient for its purpose?—I should think not in natural science, but it is impossible to say how many would have gone in for those studies.

185. If the studies enabling persons to obtain a degree were largely varied, and if a considerable proportion of the undergraduates in the latter part of their time pursued studies not classical, but physical sciences, moral philosophy, modern history, law, and so on, as requisites for obtaining a degree, do you consider that in that case the present professorial system would be sufficient?—I think in that case, the colleges would probably institute tutorships in those subjects, so as to bring the system back to its original form. At the present moment, in natural sciences, the system is purely professorial, but if the number of students became very much extended in those sciences, the obvious thing for the colleges to do would be to carry out the present system, and institute tutorships in sciences.

186. Do you think that any college would have been able to provide by means of the tutorial system, and of its own college staff, for the requirements of a largely varied curriculum of that kind as they hitherto have been able to provide for an almost exclusively classical system?—They could not do so now certainly.

187. That therefore would be a strong additional reason for increasing the professorial power of the University?—Yes, I think it would.

188. The addition to the University body of any considerable class of non-collegiate students would be another strong reason for increasing the teaching power of the University, would it not?—

Yes,

Yes, if there were such a class, certainly they would be dependent upon that.

189. Mr. *Acland*.] Do you think that some of the evils which you have noticed are traceable to the want of a more industrious and perhaps poorer class of students in the University than now frequent it?—Yes, I certainly do think so very strongly.

190. Do you think it is a desirable object to attract a larger number of members of the medical and legal professions to the University than now come there?—I think it would be a very good thing for the medical and legal professions.

191. Do you think it an impossible thing to be attained?—I should hope not. I have the strongest opinions myself of the benefits of a University education, and of the advantages which Oxford, even on the present system, affords to students. I appreciate those benefits in the highest possible way, and I certainly think that it would be a very good thing indeed if you could get the medical profession to come to Oxford to be educated in their preliminary studies for a couple of years.

192. An opinion was given recently, by a very high authority connected with Universities, that, owing to the desire of parents to get their sons the means of either practising their professions, or of earning money at an earlier period of life than is consistent with the present requirement of a long residence of such persons at the University, it was impracticable to attract those students to the University; do you think it impossible, by some re-arrangement of the studies in Oxford, and by an alteration of the regulations and management of the University and the colleges, means might be found to get over that difficulty?—I think that the only way in which you can attract those classes to Oxford is by rendering the education useful to them, and more adapted to their circumstances, so that it shall be within their reach, and shall be beneficial to them for their career in life. I think that both those things might, to a certain extent, be done, but, after all, much must depend upon their appreciation of a good education.

193. Do not you think that if the University residence were curtailed to two years instead of four, if the preparatory studies were got over in affiliated colleges, for instance, a larger number of men might be attracted to the University to pursue their scientific studies for two years?—I should think it would be quite possible.

194. With regard to the medical profession, you have stated that you think it would be an advantage to them to come to the University; is it your opinion that it is desirable to establish anything like a practical medical school at Oxford, or would you confine their attention during their residence in Oxford to scientific studies?—I would confine it to their scientific studies.

195. Will you give the Committee the benefit of your opinion upon that subject, so far as you are inclined to do so?—I think that the studies preliminary to the profession of medicine might with great advantage be pursued at Oxford. I mean chemistry, physiology, comparative anatomy, and general physics; but I do not think that they could advantageously enter upon their special medical studies at Oxford. There are already a certain number of Oxford M. D.'s, of students, I mean, who ultimately graduate in medicine, and who pursue their preliminary studies

O.130.

at Oxford very efficiently. All of them go through the natural science school and a good many take honours in that school, and I have no doubt that they get the greatest possible advantage in their future career by so doing.

196. Do you think it would be possible, by any re-arrangement of the University, to attract the class of surgeons to the University as well as physicians?—Yes, their requirements are very similar.

197. Viscount *Cranborne*.] A good deal has been said with reference to certain classes whom it is thought might be attracted to the University; to what classes do you specially allude?—I think that there is a very large residuum in the medical profession, of general practitioners, who never come to the University, and who might be induced to come if the studies were more useful to them in their future career, and if it were not for the expense.

198. It is purely for those who propose to pursue a medical career, that you wish an improvement of this nature?—No, not at all; but for the general benefit of all persons who wish to have a learned or scientific education and who have not the means to get that education.

199. But you were speaking of a certain class who would be attracted to the University if the studies were made of a kind that would be useful to them in after-life; were you speaking exclusively of those who contemplated a medical career?—I think it might be the case with regard to the legal profession also; it would be very good for them to have a preliminary training in the branches of knowledge that are connected with the law.

200. But do you think there is a deficiency of University lawyers?—Not with regard to the bar; but I should think with regard to solicitors there is.

201. You would contemplate some course of training which would fit men to be solicitors in after life?—Not a detailed training, but I mean studies more connected with their profession than classics are, and also I would allow a shorter career than that which they now have to pass through at Oxford. The career now is too long, between three and four years.

202. I want to get the special studies which would fit a man to be a solicitor in after-life, and which he cannot now obtain in the University?—I do not think that he ought to be taught there any special subjects which would fit him to be a solicitor.

203. Putting aside the solicitor, and putting aside the medical man, what professions would there be which you think might have subjects of study provided for them better suited for their subsequent careers than they can find at present?—There are many pursuits in life connected with the natural sciences; to those persons also who would wish to be teachers in various branches of knowledge, such as mathematics or chemistry.

204. What class, besides medical men, do you imagine would benefit in their after career specially by a training in natural sciences?—A very large number of persons. For example, the numerous persons engaged in manufactures of various kinds. The Universities of Germany have many English students of this class, who go there purely for the purpose of scientific study, and American students also; and I think that with a good scientific school at Oxford, many of those would come there.

B 2

205. To

Sir
B. Brodie,
Bart.
2 July 1867.

Sir
B. Brodie,
Bart.
2 July 1867.

205. To prepare themselves, for instance, for wholesale manufacturing chemistry?—Yes, that would be one branch; but also in other practical professions. For example, in engineering, it is an extremely good thing to have a scientific education.

206. In metallurgy, for example?—Yes, among others.

207. Would you have for those people a special forge and a special dye works?—I would not have dye works. My notion is not to teach them dyeing, but to teach them the principles of chemistry connected with their manufacture.

208. They can learn these at present. In fact, your existence as a professor shows that they can?—They can to a certain extent, but they think the education too expensive, and the habits perhaps of the place are unsuited to them.

209. It is not for want of materials for study, then, that they refuse to come to the University?—It is not simply and solely the want of having the means of learning chemistry there, undoubtedly.

210. I suppose that a man who went there with a great desire to learn the principles of chemistry could learn them as thoroughly there as at any place in Europe?—That would be an exaggeration, although he may certainly learn the principles of the science there.

211. Surely there can be no objection taken upon that head?—But he may have to learn a great many things also which he does not want to learn.

212. You mean that, instead of devoting his time to chemistry, his time might be taken up with learning Latin and Greek?—Yes, in the early part of his career; but not only that, the preliminary examination frequently rejects from the University a great many persons. There is a scholarship in natural science at Magdalen College given away annually, for which there is a preliminary college examination, and this college examination rejects a good many who could otherwise go in for the scholarship.

213. Do you think that any considerable number of those gentlemen who cannot pass the matriculation examination at Magdalen College would be likely to succeed very brilliantly in chemistry or the applied sciences?—I do not know why not, because that may be purely dependent upon the accidental circumstances of their education.

214. But if there is any classical education to be pursued at Oxford at all, do you maintain that the examinations that are now held are unnecessarily severe?—No, not at all.

215. And I do not understand you to wish that the legal examination should be lower?—No; but I would encourage every kind of learning at Oxford; and I do not know that I should wish to sift persons before they came to the place so much as to throw overboard all those persons who have not had a preliminary classical training, and not allow them to study science at all.

216. Would you have no preliminary examination at all; would you allow a man to come who did not know Latin and Greek and study chemistry?—I would have a preliminary examination of some kind, but not exclusively in Latin and Greek.

217. But if it should not be of any use?—If a person could show that he was educated in any branches of knowledge I would let him come to the University.

218. How far would you extend that; you may have a special taste for chemistry, but would you extend it to zoology, for instance?—I do not say that a person should be merely a chemist. I should require him to have had a general education, but not necessarily a classical education.

219. I want to get at what is your idea of the changes which should be made in the nature of the education at Oxford?—I understood that you were asking me why it was that certain classes did not come to Oxford; and the reason that I gave was, that there were certain obstructions in the education of those classes which cut them off from a University education; but I did not pronounce even an opinion as to whether or not our preliminary examination should be altered to meet their wishes.

220. But you think that the preliminary examination does, as a matter of fact, cut them off?—It does, some few; it only appears to show how badly they are educated in those things which we require.

221. And do you regret that the examination exists which cuts them off, or would you leave the examination as it is?—I cannot tell till I know the special examination; I should like to cut off those persons who have not had any kind of education from coming to the place, certainly.

222. But you would not wish them to be admitted on easier terms than they are now?—Not on easier terms, but the examination might be of a different kind, more in harmony with their previous education.

223. Does not it all resolve itself into a question of expense; do not you think that if a man could command a practically cheap education at Oxford, he would be able to get a chemical knowledge and other knowledge as well; is there anything in the amount of classical knowledge which is insisted upon which does deter him from studying chemistry?—I think it would deter him from coming to the place; I think that the preliminary education which the middle classes receive would turn them away, and that they would rather go to a place where they have none of those classical studies at all to pursue.

224. I do not understand you to wish for such a change at Oxford?—No; but the question that was asked me had reference to the preliminary examination.

225. Do you wish that there should be no classic studies as Oxford?—No, not at all.

226. Then you do not wish for that state of things which alone could attract the middle classes?—Such a change would not be necessary. I should like the education to be as wide and free as possible.

227. Is it not free now?—It is freer than it was, but it is not absolutely free. I think we have made changes quite in the right direction, and I dare say ultimately there will be more changes in the same direction.

228. *Chairman.*] Still I understand you to express the opinion that you would be favourable to the Bill before the Committee?—Yes; that is another question, certainly.

229. *Sir Michael Hicks Beach.*] Some questions were asked you by the Honourable Member for Bradford about the final examination; is it the case now that at the final examination any person who takes a third class in natural science is relieved from any examination in classics?—Yes.

230. Does

230. Does it require any very great amount of knowledge in natural science to take a third class?—No, certainly not; it is a very moderate requirement, I think.

231. Do you think that it would really promote the knowledge of natural science if that relief were extended to pass-men in medical science as well as third-class men?—I should like the pass-men to know quite as much as the third-class men.

232. Do they, practically, ever do so?—No; but I would never have the examination at the present standard if they were allowed to graduate ultimately in science; I would have a better examination for them in science.

233. When I was at Oxford, I remember it was very often a question with those who wished to pass their second schools, as they were called, as to which was the easiest rather than which was the most useful; and very often they choose natural science on that account?—That is hardly the case now; the other schools are much more thronged than the natural science school, which is found to be difficult.

234. You have very few pass-men, I believe?—Very few indeed.

235. In the event of the examination being made sufficiently full, I take it that you would raise your standard of pass?—Yes, certainly; I would have a much better examination, but I do not think many of them would go in for it.

236. Mr. *Wilbraham Egerton*.] With regard to the medical profession, at what age do you think they should come up, if you wish to attract the medical profession to pass the preliminary classical examination, and afterwards to go through the course of chemistry, and comparative anatomy and physiology?—I really do not know.

237. I understand that you are favourable to a change, and that you are very anxious that the medical profession should come up to Oxford?—But you ask me a particular point, which is a question of detail, and I do not know at what age their present education commences.

238. You told us that some gentlemen have passed through Oxford and taken to the medical profession, and you say that there are some things which prevent other members of the medical profession from coming up to Oxford to study; will you tell us the reason why?—Those gentlemen of whom I speak are M.D.s; they are physicians, and I do not know that there is anything specially to deter physicians from coming to Oxford.

239. Or general practitioners either?—Yes; the general practitioners of the country do not come to Oxford at all.

240. You stated that the natural science school failed both in numbers for examination and in depth of knowledge; therefore it is quite clear that the number of those who come up and have passed through the school is small?—Yes; as to the depth of knowledge, I referred only to

the pass-school; for class-men the standard is sufficiently high.

241. Therefore the number of those who have gone out into the medical profession is small?—The number of physicians is small.

242. Although you wish to encourage them?—I said that there are two classes of medical men; there are the general practitioners and the physicians: of the physicians there are certainly a small number at Oxford, but of the general practitioners there are none that I know of, or but very few.

243. What age would you allow them to come up in order that medical practitioners may be attracted?—I do not know whether it is a question of age or not.

244. Mr. *Pollard-Urquhart*.] An opinion has been expressed by Sir Charles Trevelyan, that those who obtain Indian Civil Service appointments should have a University education; do not you think that the enactment of this Bill would very much facilitate that object?—Yes, I hope so, in so far as it will render education economical.

245. But that alone would very much facilitate the object, would it not?—Yes.

246. Mr. *Schwyn*.] Can you tell us how this Bill will render education economical?—I think that living in lodgings would be more economical than living in a college.

247. Viscount *Cranborne*.] Do you think that it ought to be more economical than living in a college?—That is difficult to say, because the causes of expenditure in a college are very various.

248. Supposing that the habits of young men are more extravagant, do not you think that it is more economical to live without paying rent than paying rent?—But they pay rent in college.

249. What you pay for your rooms is not in the form of rent, you pay for your sustenance, do you not?—They always pay rent, but I do not know exactly what the amount is.

250. The college authorities are not supposed to make a profit out of the rooms, are they?—I do not know whether they get a profit out of the rooms, but everybody does pay a certain sum for his room, although I do not know exactly how much.

251. *Chairman*.] You stated that you have been at the University of Giessen; do you think that the various branches of knowledge which were connected with the future professions of the young men, or their future trades, or for general purposes, were more open and more varied than the two lines of instruction that we take in this country, namely, classics and mathematics; and that the young men more easily get an education for practical purposes than by the study of classics and mathematics?—The education in German Universities is certainly more connected with their professional career than ours is; for it is intended to be the preparation to it.

CHARLES SAVILE ROUNDELL, Esq., called in; and Examined.

252. *Chairman*.] You are a Fellow of Merton College, are you not?—I am.

253. How long have you been a Fellow of Merton College?—For 16 years.

254. Have you also been Examiner in the School of Law and History?—Yes.

255. Have you taken an active part in all the proceedings at Merton under the University
0.130.

Act of 1854?—Yes, I have. I have been a party to them all.

256. Has your attention been turned to the Bill now referred to this Committee?—Yes.

257. Do you think that any benefit would be derived from that Bill?—I think the greatest possible benefit.

258. What do you understand to be the principle involved in the Bill?—I think that it is absolutely

Sir
B. Brodie,
Bart.

2 July 1867.

C. S.
Roundell,
Esq.

C. S.
Roundell,
Esq.
2 July 1867.

solutely essential in order to open the University to poor men, and to the lower middle classes, and that that is the only way in which we can reach the lower strata of society. I think also that it is essential, together with the University and College Tests Bills, to make the University national. At present the University is limited to one class, who are members of one, that is to say the Established Church.

259. What do you understand to be the principle involved in the Bill?—I think it involves, first of all, the whole subject of the proper application of the college revenues; and secondly, the reconstitution of the teaching power of the University and the colleges. The principle which I desire to see carried out is the application of the college revenues to University purposes, the object being the settlement in the best form, and once for all, of the upper class education of the country.

260. What do you take to be the great defect of the present system?—The waste of our great endowments.

261. Have you any statement to make respecting the University and college revenues?—I have.

262. Will you have the goodness to make it?—I would beg to submit to the Committee a few figures bearing upon the revenues of the University and the colleges. The figures are taken from a book by Professor Rogers, entitled "Education in Oxford," which was published in 1861. To begin with the scholarships, they are about 400 in number, besides new exhibitions; they are tenable, as a rule, for five years, and they amount on the average each to 65 *l.* per annum. The scholarships therefore, in the aggregate, amount to 26,000 *l.* per annum, of which 80 scholarships, equal in value to 5,200 *l.*, are open to competition every year. That applies to the scholarships attached to the colleges; but besides those, there are unincorporated and school exhibitions in connection with the colleges, which are supposed to be double in amount. The scholarships therefore as a whole, taking those two classes together, are supposed to amount to about 80,000 *l.* a year. I might just mention with regard to the University scholarships as distinguished from the college scholarships, that they amount altogether to 1,835 *l.* per annum, of which 766 *l.* in value are annually competed for. I now come to the fellowships, which are about 437 in number, and they may be taken to be worth from 230 *l.* to 300 *l.* a year each, and they are tenable for life, subject only of course to the restriction of celibacy, and subject in another way to certain clerical restrictions of which I shall have to speak again. The value of those fellowships and of the headships of the colleges, together with the estimated annual value of the college buildings, has been put at at least 140,000 *l.* per annum. But the Committee will be aware that there are decennial returns, which are required to be made out by the different colleges under the ordinances of the Commissioners, which about this time will have to be rendered. Then to take another item, the value of the ecclesiastical benefices attached to the colleges is estimated at at least 200,000 *l.* per annum. The gross total, therefore, of the Oxford University and college endowments is probably not much less than 500,000 *l.* a year. What do we do with those great endowments? We educate about 1,400 undergraduates, chiefly of the upper class, members of the Established Church. It is also to be observed that this

200,000 *l.* a year, or, more precisely, this 220,000 *l.* a year, which I am referring to, for scholarships and fellowships, does not go for purposes of education, but for fellowships and scholarships which are the prizes. I would beg leave also, if I may be allowed to do so, to give an illustration from my own college with reference to this subject of the endowments, and of the inadequate use which is made of them. I am speaking now of Merton College, and I wish to submit to the Committee the largeness of the college revenue, and the smallness of the effect produced; first of all as regards the persons taught; secondly, as regards the teachers; and thirdly, as regards the advancement of science and learning in the University. With regard to the largeness of the college revenues, I shall probably be allowed to speak of it in general terms. I do not know that I should be quite at liberty to give the exact sum, but for present purposes I think it will be enough to say that the college income may be taken at somewhere about 13,000 *l.* a year, and it is largely increasing. I also wish to show what has taken place in my own college as regards the increase of the college revenues, which I believe to be typical of all the other colleges more or less. I may mention that the reason why our revenues have increased so much is owing to the running out of college leases, a system which is being carried on to a great extent in most, if not all, of the colleges. By the Ordinance of 1857 six of our fellowships were suspended, four of them were appropriated to the endowment of the Linacre Professorship of Physiology up to 800 *l.* per annum, and the other two were appropriated for the increase of the scholarships and other college purposes; therefore our number of 24 fellowships was reduced by the Ordinance to 18. What has happened within the last year? This has happened, that notwithstanding that six fellowships have been permanently removed from the college, and notwithstanding the fact that our fellowships have been raised in value to 280 *l.* per annum, at which they stand at the present moment, you have this remarkable fact, that within the last year we have been able to restore the full number of our fellowships. Therefore at this present moment we have our original number of 24 fully restored. I take that to be typical, more or less, of what is going on in other colleges, and as a fact which bears upon the growing revenues of the colleges of Oxford. The staff of the college consists of a warden and 24 fellows, and I think 20 scholars, besides exhibitioners. Then what do we do with this great wealth? We educate 60 undergraduates, and 60 only. We formerly had not more than about 30, but in order to extend our borders, which is a matter very relevant, I take it, to the object of this Bill, we were obliged a few years ago to lay out a sum of, I think, 7,000 *l.* at least in the erection of new buildings to provide, I think, 16 sets of rooms; it was not more than 20, but I think it was 16 sets of rooms. That is all that we do in the way of education with our great wealth, with this great staff of fellows, and with all the prestige of the college. Then in connection with this subject, how are those 24 fellows employed. Only five of those 24 fellows are employed in the education of the college. The full number is not quite complete now, but that is immaterial, and the remaining fellows generally, subject to one or two exceptions in the case of college officers

officers like the bursar, who is performing valuable services, may be described as coming under the two heads of clerical fellows and non-resident sinecure fellows, of whom I am one. Then what do we do for the advancement of science and learning in the University for public purposes? We have that 800*l.* that was applied for us by the Commissioners for the purpose of the Linacre Professorship. And therefore, to sum up what I have said, I take it that the working of the present system is this: the college has no hold on the continued services of its best men, its fellows; and with regard to the scholars it does not get the best men to hold those scholarships; the supply is far greater than the demand. That applies not only to my own college, but I believe to all colleges in the University, excepting, perhaps, Balliol; therefore, having this overplus of scholarships, we get some inferior men. It must also be remembered that as we have not yet reached those lower strata of society, those scholarships are mainly taken by rich men who do not want them.

263. What do you take to be the working of the present college system?—Speaking of the colleges generally, I consider that it is not too much to say that it breaks down, that there is a breakdown, especially as regards the tutorships; and I say that for these reasons. First of all, because of the very limited choice of tutors to conduct the education of undergraduates; and that is owing to these facts, that the tutors must be selected out of residents who are chiefly in orders. I am not levelling this remark at clergymen as such; I am speaking now as to the fact of a restriction being imposed upon the original election, which would be just the same thing if I were speaking of lawyers or medical men; but the fact that in my own college and in the other colleges a large proportion of fellows must be in orders, naturally limits the choice, and will tend to give us an inferior set of men, out of whom, as things are, the college tutors will mainly have to be provided. Therefore the choice of those tutors, the most important persons in the college, is virtually a matter of accident. Then, in the second place, what happens to those tutors when you have got them? They have no career before them; they are bound to celibacy; they are in constant expectation of professorships, masterships, and so on, elsewhere, or the clerical tutors are looking out for college livings. Hence this follows, that the tutors are a fluctuating body with very rapid succession; there is no permanency about them; and what is a most notable fact in the University now is the juniority of those tutors. The senior tutors of some colleges in Oxford are much junior to myself in standing. Then, in the next place, with a view to make out my position with respect to college tutorships, it seems to me to be impossible for the small colleges, or indeed for any colleges, to provide proper instruction, chiefly because of the varied subjects, history, natural science, and others, which are now introduced into the University curriculum. Therefore you have this; that one tutor in a college has to teach several subjects, which, of course, greatly impairs his efficiency; and what you find is, that the best college tutors in the colleges are *quasi* professors, and their lectures are sought after by men of other colleges, especially in those new studies. The consequence of this, on the whole, is, that the new studies are starved,

•0.130.

and no fair chance is given to them. The provision which was made in the ordinances of all the colleges, that regard should be had to excellency in the different branches of study recognised in the University schools in the election to fellowships has hitherto been almost a dead letter. I believe that at my own college, where we have announced our intention to give one of our fellowships next Christmas for natural science, that is the first instance in which any college has acted upon that provision of the ordinances; so that, up to this moment, that provision has been practically a dead letter.

264. What remedies would you propose for the evil of which you complain?—I would act upon the system which I just now referred to, and which already exists, namely, the interchange of lectures between the colleges. I would work upon that principle, only I would extend it to all the colleges in the University. In other words, I would make the basis of instruction the University not the college element. Then, in the second place, I should wish to see the sinecure fellowships dealt with; to be replaced, first, by the introduction of the terminable principle; and, secondly, in proper cases, by the removal of the restriction of celibacy; and, in the third place, I would wish to see the University staff of teachers invigorated. We can command, with our great endowments, the most eminent teachers of this or any other country, and if we once fill Oxford with eminent teachers, I take it that the student question will resolve itself.

265. Generally, how do you think the benefits contemplated in the Bill which is referred to this Committee, can be best attained?—I think that in order to work out the full benefits of the Bill, and to attract the numbers which we want so much, what we have to do is to provide the best possible teaching at a moderate cost to students; that is to say, I would wish to see the college monopoly abolished. For this purpose I would wish to see provided, professors and assistant professors, who, along with a certain number of college tutors, would be sufficient to carry out the whole college and University system; but in order to be able to provide those University professors with their assistant professors, it would be necessary to apply the college revenues to University purposes. It seems to me that whilst you do that, the colleges might at the same time preserve their individuality; only let them work as parts of one great corporation, and not as isolated self-interested bodies.

266. Have you any other observations to make with respect to the present endowments of the colleges?—I would wish to call attention to the vast disproportion which exists between those great revenues and the work which is done with them, and the way in which we fail to reach the professions, especially the secondary professions. We fail also to reach the commercial and mercantile class, and we almost wholly fail to reach the poor man. This also must be observed, that the University is closed for half the year; in fact, that with all its magnificent machinery it works only half time, and that must be taken in connection with the fact, to which I have already adverted, of the superabundant staff of college fellows who are at present wasted, and who ought to turn themselves to purposes of national education.

267. What obstacles at the present time stand in the way of an increase in the number of University

C. S.
Roundell,
Esq.

2 July 1867.

B 4

*C. S.
Rowndell,
Esq.*
2 July 1867.

University students?—I think I should say that the obstacles at present would be these four. First of all, the late age at which undergraduates come up to the University, and that has increased even since my time. I believe it is the fact that even at Owen's College, in Manchester, where the age of admission and of taking a degree is much lower than at Oxford, dissatisfaction is expressed by the manufacturers of the place at their sons' entry into practical life being so much retarded. Although they have a much lower age for admission and for taking a degree, even that lower age is grudged by the manufacturers. Then, in the second place, another great obstacle is the length of time spent over their University course; that again has increased since my undergraduate time, and it now occupies (I am speaking of honour-men) four years. Then, in the third place, an obstacle to numbers coming of a different class from what we have got at present, is the predominantly classical character of the studies; and then I should say, fourthly, that what keeps them away is the exclusiveness of the place, by which I mean the fact that the University at present is in the hands of a privileged class, and of a privileged church.

268. What is the consequence of those obstacles?—The consequence is that the University is regarded not as a place for the mercantile and commercial classes; also it causes us to lose the opportunity of educating young men in the secondary professions, civil engineers, and so on; and more especially it causes us to fail altogether in getting Dissenters; so that it comes to this, that we have the best apparatus of teaching power, but a great scarcity of teachable material. Also, if I may refer to one more point, I would refer to the bearing of this question upon our Colonial relations, considering the remarkable number of persons who emigrate from this country and settle in the Colonies. If I might be allowed to give a practical instance of it, I would simply say this, that last year, when I was in the West Indies, I was strongly impressed with the great importance of a liberal education being imparted to those who would go out from this country to settle in our Colonies; in very many ways, to which I need not refer, I was deeply impressed with that observation.

269. Upon what grounds do you rely for a change in this respect, as regards an increase in the number of students?—I should expect, and I should feel confident, that numbers would come to the University when certain things have been done; first, when we have abolished the University and collegiate religious tests; secondly, when the emoluments and privileges of the colleges and of the University are fully thrown open to all who deserve them; thirdly, when we have provided a staff of the most eminent teachers; fourthly, when we have given due encouragement to the new studies in order to counteract the predominantly classical character of our present system; fifthly, when the University course is shortened; and, lastly, which I should expect to follow from this Bill, when the cost is cheapened. What confirms me in the expectation that numbers will come is this: first of all, I look to the scholarships, which ought to be the feeders from the endowed schools of the country; and, secondly, if it should so happen that at some future time the masterships of the endowed schools should be thrown more open, and be more freed from restriction, religious and other-

wise, than they are at present, it would then open a great and a new career to vast numbers of the middle and lower class, remembering that the income of the educational charities of the country was estimated, or rather the estimate which was adopted by the Duke of Newcastle's Commission, in 1861, was that it amounted to about 370,000*l.* a-year.

270. Do you consider any other good effects of the Bill which is referred to this Committee?—One good effect, I think, would be that it would tend very considerably, and probably alone effectually, to counteract the aristocratic and luxurious tone of the place. I think that no one could over-estimate the benefit to be derived in the University from the presence and example of a hard-working, frugal-living, self-denying class of students. I believe that such men would teach by example far more than any sumptuary laws that you could pass.

271. If frugality existed among the students so admitted, do you think that the colleges would be induced, by competition, to cheapen their high charges?—I rather have in view the influence which the example of the poorer and the more frugal and industrious set of men would have upon those of the upper class, who now practically monopolise the University, and that it would do immense good to them having, side by side with them, the example of those hard-working and industrious men.

272. You think that they would set an example of frugality, and that would extend itself to other colleges?—I think that it would have the very best effect in counteracting the opposite spirit which at present prevails. At present the University, at least of Oxford, runs too much upon velvet.

273. Do you think then that there is anything to be regretted in the present tone of University students?—I am inclined to think so. From opportunities which I have had from constantly going down to Oxford, I should be glad to preface what I say by stating that I have a very high opinion of the character and demeanour of the present class of undergraduates, so that I should not be understood to be disparaging them for one moment; but with that proviso, I do think that there is a want of fibre in the present class of undergraduates. I think that athletic sports are becoming a positive nuisance; and in place of men engaging in the true work of the University, those games and sports are positively almost taking the place of learning. Then I think, to speak generally, you see traces of that in after-life in the professions, and in public life, and it would be extremely important to counteract that at its source, by the presence of those industrious, hard-working, and self-denying men.

274. Have you any fear of the poorer students who would come in under this Bill being looked down upon by the others?—I have no fear of that; there might be a fear of it, I think, if they were brought together in a separate college or hall; but I think that that objection would not be encountered by the proposal contained in the Bill, because those poor men who will come in under the Bill will be chiefly able men; they will be men of force of character; they will be able to hold their own; and also (and that is a good side of the undergraduate character), as far as I can judge, I do not think that there is anything of an exclusive spirit amongst the undergraduates at the best colleges of the place; I think it is very

very much to their honour that they recognise the aristocracy of merit and ability and character. I rely upon that, and I should expect to find intellectual superiority respected, the same as it was at Balliol when I was there as an undergraduate. I will take that as an example, because I think that we may hope that those poorer men may get something of the same advantages which I and those like myself experienced there. I would say, in short, that what I feel is, that I owe everything that I care most for to Mr. Jowett in particular, and the other tutors of Balliol in my time; and secondly, to the society of the other undergraduates amongst whom I lived. I cannot overstate the depth of my feeling of obligation, and I wish to see those advantages not confined to my own class, but imparted to all others, however poor or however humble in birth.

275. Have you no fear with respect to the discipline in the University, in consequence of the passing of a Bill like this?—I have not any fear; I am not in a position to speak in detail upon a question which will be dealt with better by residents who are conversant with the matter, but I should be content to say, first of all, that according to my experience, able men are the most moral men; and also, if I were to put it very broadly, without pressing it in particular, I should say that stagnation amounted to immorality, and that intellectual activity, practically amounted to virtue and good morals, and that (which I have already referred to) I should rely strongly upon the good influence of this poorer, hard-working set of men.

276. Do you think that the University would be willing to make the changes provided for by this Bill without the interposition of Parliament?—I am persuaded that they would not, simply on this account, that what this Bill really affects is vested interests; I mean by that, the vested interests of the bad colleges; and the influence of the bad colleges will be strongly urged to resist any such change being made by the University. I am prepared to say that I think that the result anticipated from the passing of the Bill, namely, that it will have the effect, probably, of emptying the bad colleges, would be the greatest public benefit possible; because, at the present time, you have on the one hand the interests of those colleges, and, on the other hand, you have to sacrifice and to mar the prospects in life of the young men who cannot get into the better colleges, and are obliged, from self-imposed, most unnecessary, and most mischievous University restrictions, to betake themselves to those inferior colleges.

277. What, in your opinion, would be the effect of this Bill upon the colleges of Oxford?—I think that the answer which I have just given would be my answer to that question. I should anticipate that the bad colleges would be emptied, and that it would be the greatest public benefit to apply that stimulus to them; because otherwise you are sacrificing the interests of your young men, whom it is your first and most sacred duty to educate well.

278. Mr. Egerton.] What do you mean by bad colleges?—The colleges where the education is bad, owing to the stagnation or obstructiveness of their corporate spirit.

279. Mr. Lowe.] What is the number of the clerical fellows that there are at Merton?—One moiety; 12 out of 24.

280. Do you consider that a good regulation?
0.130.

—I consider it most mischievous, and positively calculated to do the greatest injury to the colleges.

281. For the reason which you have already stated?—Yes, by the limitation which it imposes upon our freedom of choice.

282. Has the college made any effort to get rid of that regulation?—It has.

283. Have you anything to say about that?—The college desired to effect a change in its ordinance upon that subject, and they passed, almost unanimously, an ordinance altering the existing ordinance, which requires one moiety of the fellowships to be clerical fellowships. In the first instance, there was a doubt whether, in order to effect that alteration, it would be necessary to obtain the consent of the visitor, the Archbishop of Canterbury; but, as we were making so reasonable a proposal, not abolishing the clerical restriction altogether, but reserving one-third of the number of clerical fellowships, we determined not to raise the point of construction whether it was necessary or not to go to the visitor; and we applied to the visitor. The ordinance was carried almost unanimously; but the reply of the archbishop was that, in the interests of the Church, he must refuse his sanction to that change. Some of us felt very much aggrieved by that decision, because it seemed to us that the duty of the visitor, as the supreme guardian of the educational interests of the college, had been made subordinate to the supposed interests of his ecclesiastical capacity; and therefore we determined to try the question of right. We have never admitted that it was necessary to get the visitor's sanction; and we determined to go to the Privy Council, upon the construction of the Act of Parliament, the University Act of 1854, according to which some of us maintained that we had the power of altering our ordinance; and when I speak of my own college, this applies to all the colleges, or nearly all. We contended that we had the power of altering our ordinance, with the consent of the Queen in Council, by a bare majority of the college, without requiring the sanction of the visitor. We accordingly presented a petition, at the end of last year, to the Privy Council, and we also petitioned that we might be heard by counsel; but the reply of the Privy Council was, without any assignment of reasons whatever, that the prayer of the petition was declined. Therefore we are at present without remedy, except by Act of Parliament.

284. The question really turned upon the validity of a certain ordinance of the Commissioners, did it not?—It turned upon the construction to be put upon the Act of Parliament and upon the ordinance of the Commissioners. We contend that the clause contained in the ordinance of the Commissioners is consistent with that view which I have already referred to, namely, that our power of altering our ordinances is contained in the 40th section of the Act of Parliament, and in that alone.

285. The 40th section enacts, does it not, that changes may be made by the majority of the college, with the consent of the Privy Council?—Yes; and we contend that it would have been *ultra vires* in the Commissioners to have attempted to have imposed any further restriction.

286. When did you receive this decision of the Privy Council; do you remember?—I think it
C was

C. S.
Roundell,
Esq.

2 July 1867.

C. S.
Roundell,
Esq.

2 July 1857.

was received, if I remember rightly, in March last.

287. Have you ever been able to re-open the matter in any way?—We have not; but we are not going to let the matter rest. We shall now be obliged to come to Parliament.

288. It is a point of law of some difficulty, is it not?—It is a point of law of some difficulty; it is a question of construction; and it is a question of vital importance to the colleges, for it affects them all.

289. And the Privy Council would not even allow you to argue it?—They would not even allow us to argue it. I wish to be allowed to add my conviction that the visitorship of colleges, involving, as it does, judicial functions, ought to be transferred to persons, or to a tribunal, competent to deal with legal questions.

290. What you wish is, to strengthen the professoriate, is it not?—Yes.

291. Is there not considerable difficulty in finding the proper hands for appointing the professors?—The greatest possible difficulty, because there is this difference observable between the choice of tutors and of professors in the University, that the tutors, subject to what I have already stated about the limited number of persons out of whom they can be chosen, are well appointed.

292. Who appoints them?—The heads of colleges appoint the tutors.

293. And are they uniformly well appointed, or rather do not you know of colleges which are very much injured by bad tutors being appointed?—I think I have, perhaps, hardly sufficient knowledge. I am inclined to think so; but others will answer that question with more knowledge than I possess. Then, with regard to the appointment to professorships, something very different takes place, because there political considerations enter, and the effect is that at Oxford we have no confidence whatever in the appointment of most of the professors.

294. Their appointment being in the hands of the Crown?—Yes, it being in the hands of the Crown, as regards those particular appointments.

295. The University does not regard the Crown as a satisfactory depository of that power?—Certainly not. The interests of learning and education are too often sacrificed to the exigencies of political party and theological prejudice.

296. What would you suggest as a satisfactory depository?—It is a most difficult question to answer, because different boards have been suggested; and really the difficulty is so great that I am afraid I can hardly do more than suggest possibly a well-constituted board, which would be exceedingly difficult to get; or I think I would rest my answer upon this: I look to the future; I look to the time when the University congregation, the legislative body, will really represent the learning and education of the place. At present we consider the congregation to be very inadequate indeed, and we have no confidence in it.

297. Mr. Chichester Fortescue.] When you say the Crown, you mean, do you not, the prime minister?—Yes.

298. Mr. Lowe.] Has the Crown usually appointed the professors at Oxford?—The Crown has not usually appointed. I should say that the Crown appoints only to a limited number of professorships, but I cannot speak with accuracy upon that.

299. Mr. Adland.] When you spoke of poli-

tical considerations, did you confine your remark to Crown appointments, or did you mean to extend it also to other modes of election in the University?—I did mean at the time to confine it to Crown appointments in particular, but the remark applies even more forcibly to appointments by Convocation.

300. Mr. Lowe.] The professors are appointed by Convocation, are they not?—That appointment is the very worst of all; there is absolutely nothing to be said in favour of it.

301. And it generally turns upon some considerations very different from those which influence the appointment to professorships?—Entirely. Considerations political and theological; considerations even of the size of a man's family, his social recommendations, and even prejudices against intellectual eminence and foreign birth. I was speaking just now of the congregation, and I was rather in a difficulty in answering the question how I would wish to see the professors appointed. I was obliged to say that I could only suggest a very well-constituted board, which would be very difficult to get, or else, looking to the future, an improvement in the general constitution of the congregation and of the colleges. I look to the future.

302. The fault that you find with the congregation is that it does not represent the resident instruction of the place?—It does not.

303. It was intended to do so, was it not?—Yes, it was intended to do so; but instead of representing, as all rational people are agreed that it ought to represent, the educational interest of the place, and that alone, it includes also what I may call the Convocational element, which is the very worst of all, namely, the parochial clergy and persons living within a short distance of the University. I am speaking now, of course, of the interests of education, and therefore I hope I shall not be understood to imply any disparagement to the clergy. I merely say that the parochial clergy as such have no special understanding of questions of education.

304. And that Convocational element would include the chaplains of colleges?—Yes; and it includes casual residents, such as the chief constable of the county.

305. Mr. Chichester Fortescue.] Then the recommendation of the Oxford Commissioners upon that head was not adopted by Parliament?—It was not.

306. Mr. Lowe.] Their recommendation would have limited it to persons concerned with the instruction of the University, would it not?—Yes, exactly so.

307. But it is not so limited?—No.

308. Does it require an Act of Parliament to set that system aside?—It practically would, because the University would never do it without.

309. Besides the question raised by the Bill, there are two objects at least which require legislation, one being the question of the congregation, and the other the question of the power of the colleges to alter their ordinances?—Yes; if I may be allowed just to complete what I have said about the mischievous working of the present constitution of the congregation, I would say that as soon as anything is carried which is not in favour with the non-educational elements of the place, they are able, and they do in fact call up country clergy and others living within 15 miles of Oxford to reverse the decision of

of the congregation in Convocation, so that the whole thing is at a deadlock.

310. Have you anything more to add on that question?—Nothing further, except that I look ultimately to the vesting in a reformed congregation of supreme authority in all matters of academical legislation, and to the deprivation of Convocation of all functions but that of returning members of Parliament, and the conferring of degrees.

311. Do you consider that there is much waste in the present staff of professors in some respects, although not in others?—I do not feel competent to speak as to that; but my impression is, that the whole subject requires reconsideration, and reconstitution from beginning to end.

312. For instance, there are five professors of Divinity, are they not?—I believe there are.

313. Is that number required?—I should think that so large a number was not required.

314. Mr. *Grant Duff*.] With regard to the pass degree, the present pass degree is hardly of any value at all, is it?—It is almost of no value; I can speak of this from having myself examined in the Law and History School, and nothing can be more miserable.

315. Supposing that the ordinary pass degree were made a guarantee for a reasonable amount of knowledge, if it were made, for instance, equal to the pass degree at the London University, do you think that that would deter many of the class who now generally take pass degrees from going to Oxford?—I certainly do not, because my conviction is, that if the Universities and the public schools, and other schools will only do their duty, parents will make their sons come up to the mark; there is no doubt of that whatever.

316. Mr. *Powell*.] If I correctly understood you, you described the congregation as ineffective, or something of that kind, and I think you used the first person, "We think" so and so; of what class were you speaking when you used the word "we"?—I was speaking then of my University friends with whom I am in constant communication at Oxford and in London.

317. You mean yourself and a group of University friends?—Yes.

318. You describe the men who would probably take advantage of the proposed Bill as hard-working, frugal, and self-denying men; will you explain to the Committee the grounds on which you anticipate that men of that class would take advantage of the relaxation which is proposed to be given by the Bill?—Because I have a strong belief in the amount of ability that there is all over the country, which at present is quenched and stunted by the want of opportunity, and I am looking of course to the improvements that will take place, as I hope, with regard to endowed schools, upon which the present Commission is sitting; I conceive that if the endowed schools of the country are made thoroughly efficient, and if those great educational endowments which are now mostly wasted, and positively mischievous, are turned to purposes of public utility, a splendid opening will be afforded to boys of humble birth, to rise gradually from the elementary schools, through the grammar schools, to the Universities; I mean those who have ability enough to justify their rise in life.

319. What do you conceive would be the condition as to education of such youths of ability

Q.130.

and industry on matriculating when they have had the advantage of those old endowments?—I should think, probably, judging from the experience which we have had so far, that it would be backward; but, then, as I set great store upon those improvements, which one trusts will take place in the grammar schools of the country, I do not see why every boy of ability, however humble in birth, should not be well educated, and able, when he goes up to the University, to profit almost equally with others.

320. But if those boys have, as possibly they may have, those abilities and those advantages, owing to the wiser employment of educational endowments, why should they not come up to college in a condition to derive benefit from the colleges in the way of scholarships or exhibitions?—I think they would do so, to a certain extent; but, then, it seems to me that nothing will be done effectually towards getting hold of this poorer class of students until you make such a change as this Bill provides for, along with the other Bills to which I have referred.

321. We are assuming ability, great industry, frugal living, and great self-denial, and we are assuming the advantages of those endowments which, as you think, they can use; why should not those men benefit by the old colleges, and why should they not flock to the old colleges in the hope of deriving advantages from them, and from the scholarships, and the like, rather than go to those lodgings where they would have no such pecuniary advantages?—My opinion is that it never will be effectually done until a radical change is made; until you enable students to go up to the University on a different footing to what they do now, that is to say, to go up cheaply, and live as they please, and so on, my opinion is that everything will be done in vain.

322. You think that, in spite of all those benefits that arise from the improvements which are going on in the grammar schools, there will be still a large residuum of men who will come to the University, if the lodgings are open to them, who would not come if they only had the opportunity of entering the colleges, although those colleges might open to them scholarships and the like?—I would say so. It seems to me that, if you are to get these men, you must give them the opportunity of a wholly different system.

323. Have you compared the expense of a college with the expense of such a lodging as you contemplate?—I have, to a certain extent: I am not in a position to speak about it, but I have read about it lately in the report of one of the Oxford University committees, of which you have knowledge. In the report, I think, of Mr. Goldwin Smith's committee you have a statement given of the expenses of the students in lodgings compared with the college.

324. Could you supply the Committee with any such information?—It will be found in that report, and I will furnish it to the Committee.

325. Do you think that there is any danger of men coming to the University not of the high class whom you describe, and whom one would certainly desire to draw in, but rather men who would go to lodgings in order that they might have the free enjoyment of the social life of the University, without the restraint imposed by collegiate discipline?—There is that fear, but I conceive that it would be in the power of the

University

C. S.
Rundell,
Esq.

2 July 1867.

C. S.
Roundell,
Esq.

2 July 1867.

University to make such regulations as would exclude such persons, if they thought fit.

326. Could you suggest the outline or the heads of such regulations?—In this form, that I suppose the machinery would be a delegacy specially charged with the supervision of those unattached students. They would be empowered to make such regulations as they thought fit; and one of such regulations might be, if it was thought proper, to exclude rich men from that privilege.

327. Have you thought of any other?—I have not thought of any other; I should be satisfied to put that.

328. Do you think that there ought to be any regulation as to the lodgings which those men ought to occupy?—Yes; there should be a restriction.

329. Speaking in a rough and general way, could you give the Committee any idea of the regulations which you would make as to lodgings?—In general I should say that this delegacy would have the charge of all those lodgings; it would be part of their duty to license particular houses, and at once to withdraw the license in case of any breach of good morals and discipline, and certain University officers would be appointed who would act as University tutors, having the moral charge and supervision of those students.

330. In short, a kind of extended proctorial authority?—Yes; by special officers of the University.

331. Do you contemplate any rules as to meals or places of meals, or anything of that kind analogous to dining in college hall?—Looking at the poverty of that class of students who would come, I should be content to let that work itself out, and the only security that I should be inclined to suggest in addition, would be a strict censorship over the public-houses of the town. But those would be matters of detail which residents would be better capable of dealing with than myself.

332. But still you would have that power exercised?—Yes; I would have that power most unquestionably.

333. Have you considered what conditions you would place upon the lodgers, as regards attendance at college chapel; would you propose, for example, that the delegacy should name any particular college chapel which they should attend, or anything of that sort?—That, I think, might be provided for, as has been suggested, by a service at St. Mary's, at the University church; a morning service being conducted for such of these students as might happen to be members of the Church of England. As regards Dissenters, the provision for religious worship would be made by their own ministers.

334. Would you make any provision for the keeping of terms by those men?—Yes, I think so.

335. Are you aware that the Bill, as it now stands, contains no such provision?—I am generally aware that the Bill does not enter into details; but it would be filled up, I imagine, by regulations to be made.

336. Have you thought how the keeping of terms could be worked out?—I have not thought of that.

337. Do you think that the professorial staff at Oxford, as at present constituted, is such as would give those men a good University education?—I should say certainly not; it is inadequate, and it is insufficient altogether at present.

338. Would you strengthen the staff by adding to the number of it?—Yes; I should wish to see the whole professoriate of Oxford reconstituted from beginning to end in the best possible form, for the purposes of the best possible University instruction.

339. From whence would you get the funds for that extension of the professorial staff?—I should apply the college revenues as far as might be necessary.

340. Would you direct the remodelling of the professorial staff to the wants of the present undergraduates, or to the wants of all the men whom you suppose would be collected together in those lodgings and not having the advantage of a collegiate training?—I should get the very best men I could, and be sure that that would answer every purpose.

341. But would it be your chief aim, in remodelling the staff, to supplement the teaching by the tutors of the colleges, or to give the men in lodgings the necessary University training?—I think the latter.

342. Mr. Selwyn.] How long have you ceased to be resident at Oxford?—I have not been resident for 15 years, but I have been in the habit of constantly going down there.

343. You have spoken of the increase of the revenues of the colleges; that has mainly risen, has it not, from their getting rid of the system of letting the lands upon fines and renewable leases?—Yes.

344. Some of the colleges have availed themselves of the powers of the Act of Parliament to enable them to borrow money to accomplish that object, have they not?—Yes.

345. And others have made considerable sacrifices to accomplish the same object?—Yes.

346. And that has now been very nearly accomplished?—Yes, it is going on very rapidly.

347. I think almost all the leases have run out?—That is my impression; that is so in my own college.

348. They were formerly renewable every seven years with a fine?—Yes.

349. That practice has now very nearly ceased?—I cannot answer that from personal knowledge, but I believe the system is in active operation.

350. When that has come to an end you would have only to expect the ordinary increase in the value of landed property?—Yes. But it must also be remembered that at present considerable sums are frequently diverted to non-educational objects, such as the purchase and augmentation of college benefices, and so on.

351. With respect to fellowships, you propose, as I understand, to abolish what you term sinecure fellowships altogether?—Not altogether. I spoke of introducing the terminable principle; I would abolish them altogether as freeholds, such as the one which I myself hold.

352. In many colleges they are terminable, are they not?—Not as such, I think.

353. The change that you propose would be very greatly altering the prize of fellowships, would it not?—Yes, it would alter it unquestionably; but I am not sure that it would affect the value.

354. At present it is a great prize, is it not, to a man going to the Bar to be able to continue to hold a fellowship?—Yes, but that, after all, is of secondary importance, compared with the interests of education and learning, which are the primary and proper objects of a college.

355. But

355. But you propose either to make them terminable or else to abolish them altogether?—I should prefer to make them terminable; I am not quite prepared to abolish them absolutely.

356. You would make them for a term of years?—Yes, say for 7 or 10 years.

357. During that time would you make it compulsory that the fellows should take part in the education of the college?—I should rather do this: I should wish to reduce those sinecure fellowships to the minimum, and I should wish also to bring about the employment of the greatest number of fellows in the work of education. I conceive that that is what we ought to look to do, for if we had our field of students enlarged there would be a greater demand upon us both in respect of professors and sub-professors, and college tutors. There would be a greater demand for educational purposes, and I should hope that a few years hence a sinecure fellow like myself ought scarcely to be in existence.

358. But at the same time you desire to bring to Oxford the best men who are afterwards going into professions other than the Church?—Yes.

359. Does not this great difficulty occur to you, that you are taking away from them their principal prize?—I did not intend to express myself in favour of abolishing those sinecure fellowships altogether. I only say that the first consideration should be the requirements of education, and I would sacrifice and make everything subordinate to that; then, when I had satisfied that, I would allow a certain number of sinecure fellowships to be held out as prizes, as entrances upon life, but I would make them terminable.

360. You spoke about the age at which young men were to go to the University, and you referred particularly to Owen's College, can you tell the Committee what is the age which is limited at Owen's College?—My impression is that the degree is taken on the average at 18 or 19, and I think that the average age of entrance is about 17½.

361. You mean that they may not remain there after the age of 19 years?—Yes, or rather that, as a rule, they do not.

362. You stated, did you not, that even that was objected to by the parents of the class from which the students generally come?—So I have understood, that they rather grudged it.

363. They object to their remaining under that system of education, even up to the age of 19 years?—So I believe.

364. Do you propose to make that or anything like that compulsory upon the University?—I would not propose to make anything compulsory, but I would give greater facilities; I do not see why, for instance, the University course should not be shortened with a view to meet the case of that class of students. In the first place I do not see why a man coming from the mercantile and commercial classes to the University should not be carrying on his work all the year through, and why any such man who desired the benefits of high education should not come up and be able to go through his course in one year; it would not be the best thing, and it is not what I would desire for those who have the means of getting a better education, but the great thing is to get those men and give them the best education you can.

365. Do you think that any young man of the age of 19 years would have a good chance to attain the present standard of the University
0.130.

honours of examination?—We can but try. If we look at the Scotch Universities, we see what the students do there under great disadvantages.

366. But at present it is perfectly open, is it not, to anyone to come, at whatever age he thinks fit?—Yes; and I would not impose any restriction; I would let it be governed by the custom which would establish itself.

367. You say that at present the course of education only goes on for half the year?—Yes.

368. During the other half of the year the University is almost a desert?—Yes; but I do not see why there should not be a supplementary staff of professors and teachers of the University and colleges provided out of the large staff of available fellows.

369. Instead of the University being a desert after the month of June?—Yes.

370. With respect to scholarships, you have said that the scholarships are limited, if I understood you, to a privileged class and a privileged church?—I did not intend to convey that. When I spoke of a privileged class and a privileged church, I said that in connexion with the fact that those who at present resort to the University belong to that class and that church.

371. Are not all the scholarships of the University open to every class?—Yes, they are.

372. And every degree?—Yes; except the M. A. degree.

373. But does it apply to scholarships at all?—It does not apply to scholarships.

374. Does it apply to any single educational advantage connected with either of the Universities?—It applies to the fellowships, of course, and to the Master of Arts degree at Oxford.

375. But not to Cambridge?—At Cambridge it is merely a titular degree to all but churchmen, and therefore a Dissenter has no part in the privileges of the place.

376. That is to say, a Dissenter, three years after he has left the University, cannot come there and vote, unless he says he is *bonâ fide* a member of the Church of England?—Yes.

377. But he has every other advantage?—No; he can have no voice in the government of the education of the place.

378. But all the scholarships, and every prize which is open to a man during his career in the University, is free to every class and every creed?—Every prize but the highest one, a fellowship, which is the greatest of all.

379. Which he gets after he has taken his degree?—Which is looked upon as the greatest distinction in the University, as the greatest prize, and as the crown of the whole academical course.

380. With respect to those scholarships, you have spoken of advantages to be derived from endowed schools; do not you anticipate similar advantages from the middle-class schools which have been recently established, such as the one which has been established in Surrey?—Yes, certainly.

381. Any person educated either at one of those endowed schools, or at one of those middle-class schools, would be competent to get any one of those 400 scholarships?—Yes.

382. Whatever his creed was, or whatever class he belonged to?—Certainly, as regards scholarships.

383. For instance, in the case of a youth educated in a middle-class school at Cranley, in Surrey, the son of a poor farmer, would he not be
c 3

C. S.
Roundell,
Esq.

2 July 1867.

C. S.
Stundell,
Esq.
 2 July 1867.

be eligible for any one of those 400 scholarships?—He would be eligible; but against that would be what I have already stated, the predominant classical character of the studies of the University, also the general indisposition of the class to which I suppose those boys belong, to go up to the University, which they identify with the upper class, and with the Established Church.

384. As I understand it, you propose to correct those evils by creating a new class, who are to be the children of poor men?—I do not wish to create any new class; I do not wish to see any distinction. I would wish to see those poor men come to the colleges, which would be by far the best, but I want them to have free trade in the matter. Let them go where they can get the cheapest education within their opportunity.

385. I understood you to say, in answer to Mr. Powell, the Honourable Member for Cambridge, something just the opposite to free trade, that you would only allow the sons of poor people to live in those lodgings?—I did say, in answer to a question as to the abuses which might arise from rich men availing themselves of this permission, and using it as an opportunity for laxity of morals, that it would be competent to the University, if they thought fit (but I did not express an opinion myself), to exclude the richer men, in the interests of the poorer men and the general morality of the place.

386. You think that that exclusion, if possible, would be very important?—It might be important.

387. Do you think it is possible to make any such distinction; what kind of examination would you suggest as to the means of a young man of 16 or 17 at his coming up to the University?—I should have thought that that was a mere question of detail, which could have been easily provided for by the University regulations if they thought fit. I am not contending for it.

388. But that really lies at the root of the whole matter, because either you must have such exclusion, or else you must admit everyone?—Then I would say, that if you find it necessary to have exclusion, by all means have it, and I would trust to the University providing for that exclusion without any difficulty at all, as it seems to me.

389. Do you think it is possible to institute an inquiry into the pecuniary circumstances of either the young men or the friends or relations of young men of that age?—I should certainly think it was perfectly possible to effect the main object of excluding the richer men, if it were thought fit, upon which I offer no opinion; I should say the thing could be done, but it would be a mere matter of detail; it would not be for an invidious purpose, like shutting a man out of a fellowship because he is rich. It would be an enfranchising, not a disfranchising provision.

390. Supposing even that it were possible to establish such a rule, or you were to lay down the rule that a man whose father had 500*l.* a year, or 1,000*l.* a year, or any other sum, should not be allowed to live in lodgings, do you think that such a rule could be maintained for a year?—I should rather have suggested, if the necessity arose, such a rule as that only poor men, men of decidedly humble origin, should come under the operation of this Bill.

391. Do not you think that that would give rise to still greater objection, and that they would object to be ticketed as poor men?—Of course I

am aware that that would be a thing which would have to be guarded against; but I do not anticipate any practical difficulty myself.

392. I understood you to say that you would very much object to putting them into one hall or one college by themselves on that very ground; but would not you be doing, in substance, the same thing if you said that no one should belong to this new class unless he made a declaration of poverty, or something equivalent to it?—I should not think so myself. I can see a distinct difference between putting them all into one college or hall, and allowing them to come in in this way, with such a rule as I suggest.

393. You have said that the athletic sports are a positive nuisance; do you propose to put them down by Act of Parliament?—No, I was speaking then of the prevailing tone of the place, and I hope I am entitled to speak about that, because I was myself in the University Eleven, so that perhaps I may be allowed to speak on that point; and I must say, that in spite of my own natural prepossessions that way, I do lament most deeply what I take to be (which we see not only in the Universities, but at schools and elsewhere) this giving over of people's minds to this idolatry of of athleticism. It is one of the greatest mischiefs of the day.

394. You have not found your future career impeded by your having been in the University Eleven?—No; but I took care, in my last year at Oxford, to give up playing; I only played in my first two years.

395. Then you have not found that to interfere with your future career?—Simply because I gave it up; I never did allow it to interfere with my work.

396. But if you do not suppose to put it down by Act of Parliament, and it is the spirit of the age, it is likely to continue, is it not?—Then I would venture to say that the chief function of the University is to set right the public tone in those respects, and that is what I look to.

397. Still it is probable that it will continue for some length of time?—I fear it will.

398. If it should continue, do not you think it very likely that a certain class of men, rich or poor men, may be attracted to the Universities merely for the purpose of those sports; and, in addition to those sports, for the sake of the hunting at Oxford and the neighbourhood of Cambridge, at Newmarket?—If so, I should most strongly deprecate it. I would far sooner see them keep away.

399. Is it not very likely, if you removed the restraints of college discipline, you would be offering great inducements of that sort to such people to come there?—I do not propose to remove the restraints of college discipline; I should rather expect to see them increased.

400. But this new class would be entirely free, would they not, from college discipline?—Yes, from college discipline, but not from University discipline.

401. If you remove them from college discipline, do not you think there is great risk of persons coming there into this new class, and living in lodgings merely because they will be free from that surveillance which is exercised at college?—If that was found to be the result, I should think that a case had arisen for making such a rule as would exclude them from privileges of this sort.

402. You would put down athletic sports, as far

far as you could, otherwise than by Act of Parliament?—I would merely prevent the abuse of this Bill, and I would prevent its being abused by means of University regulations. In other respect, I would look to a return to a more rational frame of mind, and to learning and education resuming their proper sway in the places specially dedicated to those great national objects.

403. Do you think it would be possible to have one system of discipline for those who are in lodgings, and another for those who are in college?—I should hope to see the college system very much benefited, as I have already said, by the example of those more industrious students.

404. My fear is that you would have a class of less industrious students, who would be free from the regulations which now exist in colleges, who would live in lodgings merely for the purposes of Newmarket and hunting?—With reference to that, I would say this: that first of all, if I have succeeded in expressing myself, I contemplate no relaxation whatever of the discipline, but, on the contrary, the strictest discipline being enforced by the University authorities with reference to those men; therefore, what I contemplate in exempting any from college discipline is this, their being brought under a still stricter system; because it is the greatest possible mistake to imagine, that when you get a man into a college you have got him subject to good discipline.

405. Are you not aware that the University authorities have been greatly exerting themselves lately to put down abuses such as those you have described; and that they have found it necessary to use the influence of the college authorities for that purpose?—I have no knowledge of that.

406. Mr. *Chichester Fortescue*.] Is it the case that, taking other countries into consideration, there is anything unusual or untried in the system of non-collegiate students of Universities?—I have no special knowledge of the system, or, rather, I have only the most general knowledge of the system of foreign Universities.

407. Is it not the case that in Germany, and in Scotland, and in Ireland, the system of non-collegiate students has long been in practice?—Yes.

408. And that then the supposed difficulties have therefore been overcome?—So I have always understood.

409. And, in fact, the English University system is rather the exception than the rule?—Quite so.

410. *Chairman*.] Once the English University system was under the same rule, was it not?—Yes.

411. Mr. *Selwyn*.] Upon the point of law which you referred to, will you state to the Committee the extent to which you propose to carry the power of the majority of the fellows; do you propose that they should have the power of altering any of the purposes for which all the endowments were given at the will of the majority, without consulting the will of the founder or any one else?—I propose that, as regards the University Act of 1854, it should stand upon the 40th section of that Act, which empowers the majority of the fellows of a college to alter their ordinances with the consent of the Queen in Council; and it seems to me (and I have thought a great deal about it) that the requirement of the consent of the Queen in Council is quite a sufficient guarantee against any abuse of that power; and of course that would apply with reference to

the other part of your question; it would apply to all ordinances made under the authority of that Act of Parliament by the Commissioners who were the creature of that Act of Parliament.

412. You propose to have an unlimited power of altering any of those ordinances, without reference to the wills of the founders, subject only to the restriction of getting the consent of the Queen in Council?—I should look at the consent of the Queen in Council to be an ample guarantee against the abuse of that power.

413. Sir *Michael H. Beach*.] You stated, did you not, that it would be an evil if those poorer classes were brought together with the richer ones into colleges, because they would be looked down upon by the richer classes?—I did not quite mean that; what I wished to express was this: I wished to say that I thought it would be an evil to bring those poor men by themselves into one separate college; that is to say, if you were to erect a poor college for the reception of poor men, because I conceive that nothing is more mischievous than to give any class character whatever, of any sort whatever, to any one particular college.

414. Then you do not think that it would be an evil to bring the poorer men into college?—Certainly not.

415. Are you acquainted with some of the Bible clerks at Merton?—Yes.

416. Are there many of them?—There are two.

417. Are you acquainted with any college where undergraduates of that class are more in number?—I suppose that it is so at Queen's, and also at Christ Church, unless they have been altered; but I have only a general knowledge upon the subject.

418. You do not know what the effect of examination is at those colleges where that class is more in number?—No, I do not; at my own college they are so few in number. I have already spoken of the credit which is due to the undergraduates in general for the way in which they treat those poorer men, which is very much to their credit.

419. Do not you think that where poorer men and richer men are put together the example is more likely to be on the side of the rich, inducing the poorer men to spend more money than they may be able to afford, in order to compete with the richer class?—Certainly; but then I meet that by contemplating an infusion into Oxford of a large number of those men, who would be able to hold their own; it would not be a question of one or two men here and there, who would be overborne by the tone of the higher class to which you refer, but it would be the importation of a large number of those men who by their ability and by their character would be able to hold their own.

420. But by the very fact that those men are not in a separate college, but are scattered all over the town, they cannot form a distinct body from the rest?—I should expect, from analogy of the colleges, that those students would form a society of their own. I take it for granted that they would be chiefly men of ability and character, and I expect they would form a society of their own; I do not mean merely between themselves; but I firmly believe that owing to that good feeling which I have observed in the University, as it is, there would be no line of demarcation between them and the men of ability in the colleges; I should expect that that would be

C. S.
Rundell,
Esq.

1 July 1867.

C. S.
Roundell,
Esq.

2 July 1867.

common ground; I should have no fear on that point.

421. You think that they would form themselves into a separate body as a society?—No, not as a separate body. I think that they would form a society with the men of ability of the place, whether they were poor or whether they were rich.

422. With regard to the tutorships, I understood you to say that it was a great evil now—days in particular that the tutors were so young?—Yes.

423. And that there were not enough of them in the small colleges to teach the varied subjects of which education now consists?—Precisely so.

424. But you also stated, did you not, that the revenues of the colleges were so much increasing that at your own college they have raised the number of fellowships to the number of 24, at which they were fixed before the ordinance?—Yes.

425. Why, instead of raising the number of fellowships, should not they have increased the number of tutors?—Because in a small college like ours, with 60 undergraduates, we should have worked with the greatest possible waste. For instance, we might have appointed a tutor in history, and we might have appointed a tutor in natural science; but what would have been the result? He would have lectured to three or four men. He would have been absolutely wasted; and that is the vice of the purely collegiate system.

426. Did you not state that there was a want of tutors in those varied subjects in the smaller colleges?—Yes; and for the reason I mentioned, that you cannot expect a man to lecture to classes of three or four, when they could lecture equally well to thirty.

427. Did you hear what Sir Benjamin Brodie said with reference to Oxford, as to raising the standard of the pass examination in natural science, so as to make it a separate examination which might confer a degree without any final classical examination?—I do not think I heard him say that particularly.

428. Would it be your own opinion, with regard to the School of Law and Modern History, that it might be raised to a standard sufficient to confer a degree without any final classical pass examination?—If you mean whether the passmen in Law and History School could be subjected to such an examination that it would suffice for the final school, I feel a difficulty in answering the question, because I have a very strong recollection of the utter good-for-nothingness of passmen in general who came before me in that school; so that really it is an effort of thought to consider whether those men would be capable of very much more; but I would say these two things; first of all, that the present pass examination in that school is absolutely worthless, and, secondly, that you probably might have a third class. I am not quite sure of that. I feel a hesitation in saying whether you could raise the general standard so high. I think I would rather say this, that my impression is, that the passmen of the University are so utterly miserable, that really one has to contemplate a different state of things.

429. Your objection, I take it, is rather as to the possibility of raising the standard?—Yes.

430 I am rather asking your opinion as to the

advisability of doing so, whether you think it would be a good thing to make the final examination consist of one school only, instead of two as it does at present, with regard to passmen?—I am inclined to think so, subject always to the greater experience, which I have not got, of those who have had more to do than I have had with the race of passmen.

431. Mr. Acland.] Would not your answer on that question depend upon the previous question, whether the examination in moderations came to an adequate standard of classics and mathematics?—That would open up the whole thing; I take it that if you wish to elevate your passmen you must reconsider the whole subject.

432. Mr. Beresford Hope.] You have just raised the question of the age at which young men go to the University; you have quoted the case of Owen's College, at Manchester, and you alluded incidentally to the Scotch Universities; has it struck you that the public schools of the country, both those of old foundation and those like Cheltenham, or University College, London, which have subsequently been founded, have stepped into that void?—Undoubtedly I should suppose so, to a certain extent; but I should also say that the schools seem to me to be the great transgressors in that respect; the boys leave school now too late.

433. Do you think it would be possible to make such a thorough revision in the existing state of things as to retrograde the Universities into the position of a sort of upper public school?—That is not at all what I have ever contemplated.

434. Would not your evidence rather lead one to that impression?—Then I am glad of the opportunity of saying distinctly, that I did not intend that in the very least degree. I contemplate rather maintaining, and not only maintaining but raising, the standard of University education.

435. You do not think then that the supposed evil of the secondary professions not taking advantage of University education is more apparent than real, because, in fact, the public schools of new as well as of ancient foundation have stepped into the position which the Universities filled in the 17th century, whilst the Universities have taken another line?—I think that that may be so to some extent, but I am decidedly of opinion that the Universities exercise over a man an influence and a power amounting to a difference in kind, altogether incommensurable with the influence of any new school.

436. You are aware, are you not, that in the 17th century undergraduates were birched?—Yes.

437. Which can hardly be the case now in this athletic age?—No; we have got beyond that.

438. That proves, does it not, the point that the supposed void of a place of superior education for youths who are not boys and hardly yet men, has been supplied *aliunde*?—I should hesitate to say that, because I conceive that there is the widest possible difference between the influence exercised upon a boy of ability in the last year or two that he is at school and an average boy; what we commonly call a fifth form boy. He goes away with, I am afraid, very little to show, with but a very insufficient education, and, therefore, I should think that with regard to those persons the void was not supplied.

439. You talk of a boy going up rather younger,

younger, and going through his course in a year; is not that, in other words, doing what the sixth form boy does at Harrow or at Eton; and, as it were, transferring the sixth form to the University?—I should not have thought that, because he would be a little older, and he would be brought under the influences of the University. I am supposing, in that case, a person of ability, who would be capable of profiting by the influences of the University and its society.

440. You talk of a young man under this exceptional process going through the curriculum in one year; can he not do that now if he is satisfied with college without looking to University distinction by leaving at the close of the first year's college examination?—I am aware of the fact that many do that.

441. To take the case of Trinity College, Cambridge, where more than 100 fresh men go in for the college examination at the end of their first year, and are divided into several classes, is not a first class a considerable distinction, showing a very fair scope of learning, classical and mathematical, for that age?—Yes; but I should have thought that the void was not supplied, because, concurrently with the improvement in the school, you have got an improvement in the University beyond what existed in the 17th century, to which reference has been made, and therefore you would be falling short of the higher education of the age within your reach.

442. You scarcely apprehend my question: my point was whether your idea of a youth going up and spending only a year at the University might not be satisfied at present by an undergraduate going up for only a year to a college, getting the college distinctions and then leaving?—I think not. I think I had in view rather the latter part of the student's career.

443. Do you think that you could concentrate the latter part of his career by the short curriculum of a year?—I think it would be possible under, for instance, such a system as has been suggested, of affiliating colleges in other parts of the country with the Universities, in which case you would get at once a person capable in his last year of profiting by the best University education.

444. Do you propose that the affiliated student should be resident for his last year?—Yes, certainly.

445. So that he would go up, as it were, at the commencement of his third year?—Yes.

446. You spoke of the Oxford system of honours lasting four years, are you aware that at Cambridge there is a positive prohibition against going up for honours, if you do not take them at the earliest period?—I was not aware of that.

447. Then you are probably not aware that there was a system at Cambridge called "degrading," and that that was statutorily prohibited by the University long before Parliament entered upon the path of altering the University course by force?—Yes, now that you recall my recollection to it, I am aware of that.

448. You have also talked of the evil of the University being deserted for half the year; are you aware that at Cambridge, at all the colleges, a certain class of students, namely, the "reading men," are allowed and are even encouraged to live in college during the long vacation?—Yes, I am aware of that.

449. Then do you not conceive that the evil which you have pointed out is specially an

Oxford evil?—My observation with reference to the closing of the University for half the year would apply, it seems to me, even to Cambridge.

450. But not in the same degree?—Yes, practically.

451. Looking at the matter as a mere economical and sumptuary question, do you think that men would be educated more cheaply and more comfortably as lodgers in the town than as members of a college with or without the leave of lodging out in the town, which is the Cambridge system?—I should distinguish of course between the question of comfort and the question of expense, but subject to that, as regards expense I have a strong opinion; it is not worth much, because I have not the means of verifying it, but I have a strong opinion that it would be much less expensive to live in lodgings in the way provided by this Bill than to live in a college.

452. Is it not always cheaper to feed a large number than to feed one, owing to the mere waste of provisions?—Certainly, as a rule it would be so; but then I should submit this, that when you come to a college you come to a certain system which all have to adopt, and, therefore, in practice that involves a greater expense than the individual system in which each man can please himself.

453. Is not that a matter for the college authorities, and may not the college authorities so adapt that system as to meet the difficulty which you speak of?—I think decidedly not.

454. Are you aware that there is a college existing at Canterbury now for the education of missionaries where the curriculum of education is modelled as nearly as possible on the Oxford and Cambridge curriculum?—Yes.

455. Would you be surprised to hear that at that college, with shorter vacations than the Universities have, namely, only three months in the year, the students are lodged comfortably, and receive their tuition, and their breakfast, dinner, and supper in the college hall for 35*l.* a year?—I am not up in the figures in these matters, so that I do not feel myself very well qualified to offer an opinion.

456. Does that seem to you an excessive or a moderate sum?—It seems to me very moderate.

457. Do you think that a young man could lodge, light, and warm for nine months in the year at Oxford and pay the tuition or the professorial fees, and feed himself, for 35*l.* a year?—I am afraid I am not able to answer the question.

458. You know generally, do you not, what the expense of living is?—I should be better able to answer that if I had before me the statement in the Report of the Oxford Committee, to which I have already referred, and which I am asked to put in.

459. That is rather under 1*l.* a-week; in London could you live cheaper than that?—I do not think so.

460. Then, having disposed of the question of expense, what advantage would a young man, going up to college, have in being subjected to a delegacy that sits over his morals and discipline, and in being subjected to going to certain professors, over a young man who goes and submits himself to the accredited and existing machinery of tutors in the college; how is he freer, or how is he better advantaged?—I should say that it was the difference between a person who has the means

*C. S.
Roundell,
Esq.*

2 July 1867.

C. S.
Roundell,
Esq.
2 July 1867.

of getting a better article rather than an inferior one. I would not say inferior in an invidious sense, but one less good. If they can go to college, by all means let them go to college; but my case is, that a great number cannot go to college, and if they are to come to the University at all you must enable them to please themselves in lodgings; that is my proposition.

461. What do you mean by their pleasing themselves in lodgings?—I mean without those influences which are caused by people living together in a society, to the general tone of which they must conform at the expense of losing caste. Let them go where they can please themselves without being exposed to invidious remarks.

462. Do you not see similar danger in a man being influenced by the casual acquaintances that he picks up in the course of pleasing himself?—I start with the expectation, that the men who would avail themselves of this privilege, as I have already said, would be men of ability and character; and therefore my reliance is, that those men will conduct themselves well and will not abuse this privilege.

463. Why should you single out men of ability and character not to have the same advantages (if they are merely financial and corporate) as the members of the colleges themselves?—Because my position is that those men can obtain those advantages, at a more moderate cost, by availing themselves of this Bill than by becoming members of colleges.

464. I must stop you at the word cost, because we must assume the cost to be hypothetical?—I have before my mind not only the general considerations which I have already mentioned, but also those figures which I have lately seen, as a comparison, in detail, of the cost of college life in lodgings at Oxford, which will be found in the report of the Committee which I am about to furnish.

465. Are we to understand that you base your opinion on those figures, and that if the colleges themselves could reduce the expenses, and provide against the contagion of expensive example, you would be prepared to reconsider the whole question?—Whatever happened, I should most unquestionably desire to see this Bill in operation. I conceive it to be of the first importance that you should allow men to please themselves; let them settle that for themselves, and do not let us prescribe it for them.

466. Has not that question of pleasing yourself its limits when you have to deal with a national institution in which discipline at some point or other is necessary?—But I am contemplating the strictest discipline, and I am expecting that the limits will be self-imposed by the class of men who will avail themselves of the advantages.

467. Do you then (viewing this licensing and powers of domiciliary visits) think that people will please themselves by adopting this system of lodging out under the strictest discipline, rather than go to the colleges, even if the colleges can offer them as cheap an article?—I should be unwilling to assume that the colleges can offer it to them equally cheap.

468. I assume that for the purpose of argument, and I have given you the case of a college which does offer a very cheap article?—Of course, if I am to assume that which I expressly decline to assume, I conceive that it would be six of the one, and half-a-dozen of the

other, but then it would be better not to assume that.

469. Are you personally acquainted with the German Universities?—No; I have no personal acquaintance with them.

470. Have you ever heard that the students of the German Universities are apt to be turbulent?—I have heard that.

471. And apt to be fond of revelry?—I have no knowledge whatever of the subject.

472. Do you conceive it possible that students at Oxford or Cambridge, free from college discipline and college gates, and so on, might be apt to spend their evenings in a turbulent and undesirable manner?—I have the fullest expectation that they would not.

473. On what is that expectation founded?—On what I have already stated about the discipline to which those students would be subjected, and from my general knowledge of the character of University students.

474. Would the discipline involve a license of the lodgings?—Yes.

475. With domiciliary visits from proctors or otherwise?—The power of entering the houses.

476. And are the proctors the only authorities who should have the right of paying domiciliary visits to those lodgings?—Yes; regard being had to the self-respect of the under-graduates, just treating them as you would treat any other gentlemen.

477. Do you see any greater elbow-room which a student possesses in being a lodger than being a member of a college?—No; I do not. I think if it is put to me so I am willing to say precisely that I do not. I am quite content to rest upon the regulation which the University would make.

478. Mr. Fawcett.] You are of opinion, are you not, that in order to give this Bill a fair chance of working with success it would be necessary to allow those non-collegiate students to compete for the scholarships and fellowships of the college?—Certainly.

479. Therefore one part of your scheme would be to throw those fellowships and scholarships open?—Certainly; my principle is to get rid of the narrow system of isolation and self-interest, and for the colleges to regard themselves, as in fact they are, great public institutions for the purposes of national education; I put it as high as that.

480. Unless the endowments of the colleges were to be thrown open to non-collegiate students there would not, I presume, be much chance of very many men of first-rate abilities becoming non-collegiate students?—Excepting I suppose that there would be scholarships and exhibitions attached to the endowed schools.

481. But in addition to those that they come up with, if they went to a college they could also get scholarships in the college?—Yes.

482. Therefore they would not, as a general rule, become non-collegiate students?—But if I understand your question I would open the college scholarships to the competition of those students.

483. Unless that was done men of ability whom you are particularly anxious to get as non-collegiate students would not, as a general rule, consent to become non-collegiate students?—Probably not.

484. Therefore you think it, do you not, a most vitally important part of the scheme that the scholarships and endowments of the colleges should

should be thrown open to those non-collegiate students?—Certainly.

485. Are you of opinion that you will never get the proper number of men at the Universities that they ought to educate, unless all religious tests are abolished?—That is my firm and unalterable conviction.

486. Do not you think that, with advantage, the Oxford colleges might adopt the Cambridge system of allowing men to live in lodgings, as cheaply as they like?—Yes, certainly, I would give them all possible power and facilities for everything subject to proper discipline.

487. Are you aware that at Cambridge there is nothing whatever to prevent a student, as long as he takes a lodging in a licensed house, living in a lodging at 5 s. or 6 s. a week?—I was not aware of that.

488. Therefore, you think that would be one way of the good colleges at Oxford being able to extend themselves, the men not being driven to bad colleges, if they were to adopt the Cambridge system?—Certainly. What I have mentioned about the paramount duty of our colleges has the strongest bearing upon that. Our hands are tied behind our backs. We have these great revenues, and we are not allowed to use them, and those who would come to us, as a good college, are obliged to go to inferior colleges.

489. Knowing that the opinion of Cambridge is unanimously in favour of allowing men to live in lodgings, how is it that the Oxford tutors do not allow them to do so?—There is a University statute in the way; it is not a Parliamentary imposition.

490. Can it be altered without the intervention of Parliament?—It could be altered by the University; but, as I have already said, I am perfectly satisfied you will have to wait a hundred years before the University will do it.

491. In fact, to place Oxford, with regard to allowing men to live in lodgings, in the same position as Cambridge, you think that it is necessary to ask for the intervention of Parliament?—Yes, certainly.

492. You expressed an opinion that, in order to economise the teaching power already existing in the colleges, it is of the greatest importance that there should be some union amongst them, so that they should form a general education board, and so get the advantages of a division of labour?—Yes, certainly. If I might be allowed to add something to my last answer but one, with reference to the intervention of Parliament, I would say that I fully recognise the importance of not intermeddling with the University in matters which belong to the University; but that is a difficulty which is got over, in my mind, by my conviction that this is a matter of vital importance to the extension of the University, and therefore that time is of the essence of the question. Therefore if I am right, as I believe I am right, in saying that if you wait for the University to act, you will have to wait an indefinite time: then, that is, to my mind, a most complete answer to the argument against the interference of Parliament.

493. Have the numbers at Oxford increased lately?—They have slightly increased.

494. They cannot increase much, I suppose, owing to the rule of living in college?—No, owing to that rule they are positively limited.

495. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] You were asked a question by the honourable Member for Stoke-

0.130.

on-Trent just now about the possibility of lowering the expense of living in college, so as to be virtually as cheap as living in lodgings. Take the case of your own college; is it not your opinion that lower the necessary expenses of living as much as you will, a man living inside Merton College will always spend more than a man living outside it?—Taking the instance of my own college, I think I ought in fairness to say that Merton is, I hope, not an expensive college; but still there are less expensive colleges.

496. It has got the name of being an expensive college, has it not?—Yes.

497. That arises more from social influences and the fashion of the place, does it not, than anything else?—Yes; which we are doing all we can to counteract.

498. Does not that same sort of aggravation of expense take place, more or less, in all the colleges?—Yes. I would take the best administered college in the University, and my impression is, or, rather more than my impression, my conviction, is that that college cannot reduce the expenses so low, but that the expenses may be much lower if the men live in lodgings.

499. You were asked just now about the possibility of providing against the example of society inducing expense in colleges; should you not say that that would be a moral impossibility, taking human nature and the nature of young men as it is?—Certainly; it requires a man of strong character to resist those influences; and we all know by our experience that it depends very much upon the individuals at a particular time who are in a position to set the fashion, and that is really an answer to those who maintain that college discipline is something very good, and that the other is essentially bad. You have no security in a college, in fact it is the other way; you have much more security with those unattached students.

500. Is it your opinion that a man who would be a very quiet man living in lodgings, would become a very fast man if he came to Merton?—I trust not, indeed. But if I may answer the question with that express disclaimer with regard to Merton, which I am very urgent to make, if it is put to me generally, (as regards colleges generally), I would say that the chances are against him. I understand the question to be, whether, as a rule, a man is not liable, or may not be liable, to more contagious influences within a college walls than without, and I say certainly, yes.

501. Is it not the fact that at Oxford young men do go out and live in lodgings after their third year?—After the beginning of their fourth year.

502. You were asked about the turbulence of students in the German universities; you do not think that those fourth-year men are turbulent, do you?—Certainly not; I believe other witnesses will be able to speak to that most precisely, for inquiries have been made, and I believe there will be witnesses who will give explicit evidence upon that point.

503. You were talking about the ages at which boys went up to college; would it not be desirable that boys should leave the public schools, and enter upon a business or profession at an earlier age than they do now?—Yes.

504. On the whole, are there not very many men now who do not take their degree before the age of 23, since the period of residence has been lengthened?—Yes, I believe so

505. Do

C. S.
Roundell,
Esq.

2 July 1867.

C. S.
Roundell,
Esq.

2 July 1867.

505. Do you not think it would be advisable that they should come up for degrees rather earlier?—I think decidedly so.

506. Do not you think that their being so old as 23 before they leave, rather tends to increase what you alluded to just now, the aristocratic and luxurious habits of the place?—Yes; I think that is a most serious evil indeed.

507. It is very hard to keep wealthy men of 23 in any sort of restraint, or even before they are 21?—Yes, and that applies, of course, also to schools.

508. According to your proposal, they would be ready for professions or trades at an earlier age than they are now?—Yes, and that would be a great advantage, I think.

509. Have you observed at Oxford, as many have observed at Cambridge, that a fewer number of those who took high honours have succeeded in active life latterly than they did a generation ago?—Yes.

510. Do you ascribe that to the fact of men coming up rather later than they used to do?—I should ascribe it rather to what I referred to some little time ago, namely, to a want of fibre. I think things have drifted into a too easy-going and apolaustic course, and that people do not live the same simple life, or go about their work in the same way as they did before.

511. Of course the fact of their coming up rather later tends to make them less inclined to lead a simple life, does it not?—Yes, I think certainly it does so. I think the Universities might effect a most important social change in that respect, and that they can always influence the schools.

512. You have been talking of men living in the University only half the year; do you think that on the whole it would diminish the necessary expenses of a University education if the time spent in vacation was rather shortened?—Yes, I think so, in this way, that it would tend to shorten the University course.

513. If a man aspires to take high honours at Oxford, is it absolutely necessary for him to take a tutor during the long vacations?—Certainly not.

514. Is it not generally done?—Perhaps I answered rather hastily. I was thinking of my own case. The only time that I read in the long vacation was for five weeks with a mathematical tutor, but then that was a special case.

515. Then it is not a thing generally done, as it is at Cambridge?—I do not say that. Others will speak better to that than I can; but it is my impression that it is the ordinary custom at Oxford for the best men to go on reading parties in the long vacation.

516. That of course increases the expense of University education?—Yes; I had not thought of that before; but I think if what you suggested were carried out, namely, if a longer time were spent at the University, it would tend to shorten the University course, because a good deal of time is wasted by those constant changes from vacation to term time, and so on; you would get more continuous effort, I think.

517. As things go now, it imposes a sort of extra tax upon the reading men, by their having a private tutor in the long vacation?—Yes.

518. If the professional staff were increased considerably, would not that very much obviate the necessity for a reading undergraduate taking a private tutor?—Very much indeed; you would offer to them the very best and highest teaching

that you could give, and it is merely the case over again of what happened to me at Baliol. The tuition was so good within the college, that I scarcely ever went out of the college for any private tuition, so that that would apply entirely to the case which you put to me.

519. Of course there are many colleges which do not enjoy the same advantages that Baliol does?—Yes; they are obliged, and that is the shame of it, to incur this additional expense, because the proper teaching is not provided for them; because, in fact, the undergraduate is sacrificed to the vested interests of a bad college.

520. If the system proposed in the Bill were carried out to the full extent, it would obviate all that very much, would it not?—Very much indeed.

521. Mr. *Chichester Fortescue*.] Have you reason to think that the expensive habits of living have increased of late years among the Oxford undergraduates?—Yes, I certainly think so; comparing what I observe now, with what I remember in my own time, I decidedly think so; I think that the tone is lowered, I mean as regards simplicity of living.

522. You would say that the difficulty to which a man of moderate means, and who desires to lead a studious life in college, is exposed, is greater than it has been, and the temptations to which he finds himself exposed, have increased?—Partly so; but partly I hope that owing to the better administration of the colleges, and the concurrent improvement which has been going on within the colleges themselves, now that they have got their fellows elected by merit, you will have a very different state of things; those things are narrowly looked into now, and so you will have all that a college can do by good management and good administration to counteract this evil, which I am speaking of; but at the same time I feel that the tone is lowered, and that a man is subjected to greater temptation.

523. You mean as far as habits of expense and amusements among his companions are concerned?—Yes, I should say with reference to that, that he is exposed to greater temptations to expense.

524. Does it appear to you that the change proposed by the Bill of the introduction of non-collegiate students, would tend to solve the difficulties of the religious question?—Yes, certainly, I do think so.

525. Are you of opinion that there are probably many Non-conformist and Roman Catholic families, who would object to send their sons to remain as residents in a college containing an immense majority, both of teachers and students, of another denomination, who would not object to send their sons to the University of Oxford as non-collegiate students?—Certainly.

526. Mr. *Acland*.] Was not it intended by the last Act that some such result as that should take place through the halls?—Yes, certainly.

527. But that has in fact proved a complete failure?—Yes.

528. *Chairman*.] They would be able to get in under this Bill, would they not?—Yes.

529. Mr. *Chichester Fortescue*.] What are the real causes which have made the proposed system of private halls a failure?—One thing would be the requirement at Oxford of the principal of a hall being a master of arts, which involves membership of the Church of England; therefore, Dissenters could not avail themselves of it; that is different at Cambridge, but at Oxford it is a complete

complete bar. Then there would be other considerations, such as the comparative disadvantages of going to a small hall as compared with other colleges; but the great thing I think is this, and it bears upon the whole question, that you cannot get those men of a different class and not members of the Church of England by palliatives of that sort; they are no use whatever; you must alter your system and you must do it liberally and widely.

530. Mr. *Grant Duff*.] In short, until we make very large changes in Oxford the attention of the classes, who are not in the habit of sending their children to Oxford, will not be attracted by what we are doing at all?—Certainly; I look to great radical changes as the most conservative measures that could be adopted, and the only effectual ones.

531. Mr. *Chichester Fortescue*.] Are you of opinion that, for the purpose of effecting those great changes to which you refer, it will be found necessary to constitute another Commission with Parliamentary powers?—I think that most probably it will be necessary.

532. You do not mean a Commission of Inquiry but an Executive Commission, vested with Parliamentary powers?—Exactly. I am now understanding you to refer not merely to this part of the subject, but to the whole question of the redistribution of the college revenues, and of the reconstitution of the professoriat.

533. I mean for the purpose of effecting all those great changes which you have described to-day as desirable, and which are more or less connected, with the particular point raised by this Bill. For the purpose of effecting those changes, as a whole, it would be your opinion that such a Commission would be found necessary?—I think so, certainly.

534. Mr. *Grant Duff*.] And that opinion is a very growing one in Oxford, is it not?—Decidedly.

535. Mr. *Chichester Fortescue*.] Do you think that the appointment of such a Commission would be welcomed by a large body of the most enlightened and intelligent men at Oxford?—Yes, unquestionably; it is the only salvation of the place; we can do nothing until we get those changes made.

536. Mr. *Acland*.] You have already told us that you consider one of the great wants of Oxford to be the strengthening of the professorial staff; do you think that the present style of regulations for the examinations in Oxford is very much influenced by the habits of the tutorial body?—Yes, certainly.

537. Is it not the fact that they give a preponderating influence to what may be called studies of mere general mental discipline, as they understand it, and that also in a narrow sense rather than in the sense of a wide circle of knowledge?—Yes, certainly; that is a most important consideration.

538. Is it the fact, in your opinion, that they do carry out the principle which they profess, namely, giving the best preparatory discipline for general study, especially with regard to subjects taken up for the Little Go and Moderations; are the subjects so taken up, in your opinion, sufficient, either in extent or in quality, for obtaining the object of a good preparatory study?—That is to say, if I understand it, as bearing upon the schools.

0.130.

539. I mean as a preparation for a young man how is to go afterwards into philosophical and scientific studies, is the preparatory study required by Moderations examinations sufficient, in your opinion, both in point of languages and mathematics?—I am hardly competent to speak upon that, because the Moderations have been introduced since my time, and I would rather that some other persons who are qualified should speak upon it.

540. Are you aware of this fact, that a man may pass through Oxford, and get the highest honours in natural science, without reading any geometry at all?—I am not aware of that.

541. Could you tell me whether you think that the effect of the restrictions at Oxford is favourable or unfavourable to the present state of our grammar schools and other endowed schools?—I should say that it is eminently unfavourable.

542. Could you point out how our University system cramps our school system?—Speaking now of grammar schools generally, not merely of public schools, I should feel generally that the test question enters in very largely. Then again there is the predominantly classical character of the University course, and then there are those other considerations to which I have referred, of the age and the length of the course, and so on; and, perhaps, to put it most generally, I think the University course at present is altogether too much fashioned for a particular state of things, and for a particular class.

543. I know that you have attended specially to some of the grammar schools; is it not the fact that the grammar schools are, to a very great extent, suffering from the boys who are supposed to be going to the University, and who therefore very much narrow and restrict the general conduct of the grammar schools?—I feel that very strongly indeed.

544. Will you explain your views upon that subject?—Speaking of one or two schools with which I am connected as governor, I feel very strongly indeed the importance of those schools, whose function it ought to be, putting it shortly, to educate the middle classes, not to lay themselves out to train boys for the Universities. I conceive that it is naturally a besetting temptation to the master; the master is almost always a scholar and a University man, and it is natural enough that he should wish to make his school a classical school to rival Rugby, or Marlborough, or Harrow. Then, I conceive it is a matter of the most vital importance that that should not be the case, because, otherwise, you are sacrificing the interests of the class for which those schools exist for the sake of a few, and, if I were to speak at greater detail, I think I could show the extreme mischievousness of that tendency; how it runs through the whole school system, and vitiates almost every part of it.

545. Mr. *Chichester Fortescue*.] When you say that those schools ought not to attempt to train pupils for the Universities, do you mean for the Universities as they are now constituted?—No; I meant rather this: I am speaking now of schools whose function it is to educate boys completely, the great majority of whom should go forth from school at 16 or 17 into the secondary professions, to be civil engineers and professions of that sort; and I think that this course of education in schools should not be diverted by the

D 3

tendency

C. S.
Roundell,
Esq.

2 July 1867.

C. S.
Roundell,
Esq.

2 July 1867.

tendency of the master to give a classical direction to the whole; that is what I rather meant.

546. Mr. Acland.] If the reforms in the Universities which you think of vital importance to enabling them to fulfil their mission as Universities were carried out, would there then be any essential discrepancy between the tone of a good grammar school and the tone of a University?—Certainly not.

547. Therefore, in order to have our schools thoroughly effective for training men for the secondary professions, we must reform our Universities, in order to throw life into our schools?—Certainly.

548. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] You have stated that the fact of a young man being unable to take his degree at Oxford until he has reached the age of 23, is very disadvantageous to him with regard to the period of his entering upon active life; but is it not the case, that if he wishes to obtain a fellowship, he cannot do so until he is 25?—Yes.

549. At 25 is a man more reluctant on leaving the University to enter any active profession than he would be if his whole University career were over two years sooner?—Yes, I think so.

Thursday, 4th July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Acland.
Sir Michael Hicks Beach.
Mr. Baillie Cochrane.
Viscount Cranborne.
Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.
Mr. Ewart.
Mr. Fawcett.
Mr. Chichester Fortescue.

Mr. Goschen.
Sir William Heathcote.
Mr. Beresford Hope.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Selwyn.

WILLIAM EWART, ESQ., IN THE CHAIR.

DR. WILLIAM HENRY BATESON, called in; and Examined.

550. *Chairman.*] You are Master of St. John's College, Cambridge, are you not?—Yes.

551. *Mr. Fawcett.*] Were you also for many years tutor at St. John's?—No, I was bursar.

552. You know the object of the Bill before the Committee, do you not?—I have read the Bill.

553. Do you approve of its general principles?—I think that the main point is one which ought not to be resisted by the University; that is to say, I see no reason why persons should not be admitted members of the University without being members of colleges; that I understand to be the object of the Bill. Of course there are points of discipline and arrangement that would require to be provided for which are not in the Bill, and I suppose those would be left to the University to deal with.

554. Do you think that the University could make the necessary regulations?—Yes; there are several arrangements which would have to be made. At present, as you know, the statutes provide that everybody belonging to the University shall be a member of a college or of a hostel; the hostels were tried, but did not succeed; and there would be of course some means for ascertaining the residence, and some means for preventing undue migration from the colleges to the University, such as would interfere with the discipline. I conceive that it would be quite possible to make such arrangements.

555. Do you think generally that, if it were left in the power of the University, they would be able to frame regulations with regard to discipline and those other points?—Yes; I think they might do so. We have what is called a lodging-house syndicate which provides for licensed lodgings. A person cannot keep his term, that is to say, his term is not recognised by the University unless it is kept by residence either in college or in a licensed lodging; that is the general provision.

556. *Chairman.*] They do that to a great extent now, do they not?—Yes; there are a very large number of lodgings indeed, but in consequence of the increase of the number of students at Cambridge, lodgings have been difficult to obtain.

O.130.

557. *Mr. Fawcett.*] Will you inform the Committee how terms are kept at Cambridge?—A man's residence is noted on his arrival; and it is kept by days, I believe, in some colleges, and in some colleges by weeks.

558. *Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.*] In some or most of the colleges are they not obliged to dine a certain number of days in the week in the hall?—I think that the practice is not uniform, but a college has to certify under the hand of the master or his deputy that each person has kept two-thirds of each term by residence; residence is a very difficult thing to define.

559. *Mr. Fawcett.*] It is not necessary to dine in hall in order to keep a term, is it?—No; the question of residence is one that is differently defined in different colleges.

560. But still it is not absolutely necessary to dine in hall, because married men are sometimes excused from dining in hall?—Yes.

561. *Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.*] Except as a special dispensation, it is necessary for the general undergraduates to dine in hall?—Ordinarily it is so.

562. *Mr. Fawcett.*] It is not necessary, in order to keep a term, to draw commons, because a married man would be excused the necessity of drawing commons at college, would he not?—That is so; that is not so in every case, but it is done.

563. What are the chief advantages which you think would arise from admitting non-collegiate students?—I think that married men, and older men, and poorer men, and students, who do not look for any distinction in the University, but merely look for a degree, would be found to avail themselves of this opportunity of studying at the University.

564. Do you think, considering the expense at which many men live in your own college, that a non-collegiate student would be able to live much cheaper than he would in college?—No, I do not think so, in the ordinary way; we have some very poor students at St. John's, who live at an astonishingly small cost.

565. *Chairman.*] Could you give us an idea of the cost, including everything?—I think that their lodging costs them 7s. or 8s. a-week.

D 4

566. Mr.

Dr. W. H.
Bateson.

4 July 1867.

Dr. W. H. Bateson. 566. Mr. *Fawcett*.] What is your hall charge per day?—The necessary charge, I think, is 18 *d.* a-day.

4 July 1867. 567. And then the fee to the tutor is 18 *l.* a-year, is it not?—Yes; that is the same in all the colleges.

568. So that that embraces almost all the necessary charges?—There is in addition 10 *l.* a-year paid for what may be called staff expenses.

569. Could you give us what the expenses are altogether?—The amount varies extremely; I am only mentioning what are the absolutely necessary expenses; namely, 18 *l.* and 10 *l.*, and then I believe that they are charged 1 *s.* 6 *d.* a-day for dinner, that is to say, for meat and vegetables and beer and bread; that is all that is absolutely provided, and the rest is ordered according to their election.

570. Mr. *Acland*.] Could you state what the whole cost of their food would be in the case of the minimum expenses?—I have no estimate for tea and coffee, bread and butter, and that sort of thing.

571. Could you give us, in one sum, the lowest sum at which a student can live in college?—A poor student, a person who comes as a sizar, I have often said, when I have been asked by parents, might get through for 80 *l.* a-year.

572. Mr. *Pollard-Urquhart*.] Would not it be about 16 *s.* a-week, according to the steward's bill, which used to be left on the table every Monday morning, containing a weekly statement of the expenses?—I have never looked at it in that way.

573. Mr. *Fawcett*.] Putting it differently, the dinner would be 1 *s.* 6 *d.* a-day, would it not?—It is actually with us 1½ *lb.* of meat, and 2 *d.* for vegetables; and I think it is 1 *d.* for bread and beer.

574. Is not this the state of things, that the dinner is 1 *s.* 6 *d.* a-day, which is charged by the college; everything else that a student has, he can have as little or as much of as he likes, and everything is charged at cost price?—Yes.

575. So that all the rest of his expenses are voluntary?—Yes.

576. And they may be as little as he likes?—Yes.

577. I presume you have known students in your college, the whole of whose college bills came, at the end of the year, to considerably less than 100 *l.*?—The college bills come to very much less than that.

578. I mean, including the whole expense of their living?—Yes, that would be so.

579. What is the least that you have known the expenses to be for very poor students?—I have never had that practically before me.

580. They have been as little as 70 *l.* a-year, have they not, including the college tuition, when they live in lodgings, and the whole expense of living?—I have not a doubt of it.

581. So that you do not think that where there is a college like your own, which does everything to diminish the expenses, the non-collegiate students would live very much cheaper than many men live in your own college?—They would escape the establishment charges, and they would escape the tuition; I do not know what else they would escape.

582. Of course, they would escape the tutorial charges; but, as far as the mere cost of living goes, that would be so, would it not?—Yes; I am clear that colleges are a great benefit to poor

students in the maintenance of the establishment of colleges, and I should not at all apprehend that there would be any very great diminution of numbers at the colleges in consequence of this enactment passing, if it should pass.

583. Any student with distinguished ability, or even less than distinguished ability, is certain, is he not, to get a scholarship at your college?—There is a great advantage in that respect at every college.

584. A great number of men at your college get scholarships, do they not, sufficient to bring down their expenses to a very small amount indeed?—Yes.

585. So that their expenses would be not more than 20 *l.* or 30 *l.* a year?—£. 90 a year, or something of that kind, is not an uncommon augmentation for a very promising student.

586. So that a great number of students in your college get in scholarships, and exhibitions you may say, an amount varying between 60 *l.* and 90 *l.* a year?—Yes; the scholarships are 50 *l.*, and then there is an augmentation fund besides.

587. Therefore, a student with sufficient ability to get a scholarship would lose pecuniarily by becoming a non-collegiate student?—He would have a strong pecuniary inducement to come to a college, I have no doubt.

588. That is to say, unless the college scholarships were thrown open to those non-collegiate students?—Yes, and one of the principal results of the operations of the Commission was to augment very much the pecuniary advantages to persons in what we call *statu pupillari*.

589. Are not your college lectures so good, that it is scarcely necessary for a student to have a private tutor, except in preparing for the very highest examinations?—I should hardly say that. The competition for examinations, and the rewards for examinations are so great, that I think there would always be a necessity which would tend, perhaps, the other way; that is to say, most persons would have a private tutor who could afford it.

590. Do you think it would be a desirable thing to cheapen the education at Cambridge, by diminishing the necessary time for residence before a degree could be obtained?—I have sometimes thought that two years residence would be sufficient; not to alter the terms, but to alter the total length of residence. I think an increase of the length of time in residence would operate rather to make the education dearer; but to diminish the length of the terms that are to be certified would tend to cheapen it.

591. The time which it is necessary now for a student who does not take honours to spend in Cambridge is 2½ years?—Yes; the certified time is the same for all. A person might come up at a time later than the ordinary time, and at the end of his nine terms he would be ready for honours and he would only have kept the nine terms.

592. Do you think there would be any advantage in shortening the vacations?—I do not think it would be an advantage to shorten them materially. That subject was very much considered by the Commission and a slight alteration was the result, but it was very insignificant; it was merely adding one fortnight in one place and taking it off in another.

593. A considerable proportion of the reading men at Cambridge, men who are competing for honours

honours, remain in Cambridge to read during the long vacation, do they not?—Yes, we have generally about 90 to 100 during the long vacation in St. John's.

594. And they have as many as 150 at Trinity very often, have they not?—I cannot speak positively about that.

595. Is not a very great amount of valuable reading done during the long vacation?—Yes; we have halls and chapels and the usual business of the college short of lectures; there are no college lectures, but all other business is conducted just in the same way and in the same form.

596. Speaking from your own experience, do they generally do a good deal of reading during that time?—Yes, and it is the best time for it. I do not think that there would be any advantage in augmenting what is commonly called term time, or at least not to any considerable degree; because I think that for the higher examinations it is very important indeed that students should have the private reading of their own, uninterrupted by frequent calls to lectures.

597. In fact, the plan of men, remaining as they do in Cambridge to read in the long vacation, you consider very desirable for students who are competing for honours?—We encourage it in all cases where the man can be trusted to behave properly; we have a little sifting of that description just preparatory to the long vacation, but whenever a man can be at all trusted we allow him to remain.

598. Do you think that it would be advantageous to affiliate colleges or schools away from Oxford with the University, so that if a man come up with a certificate from those schools it should be tantamount to his having spent a certain time in the University, and he should be able to get a degree by only studying a year in Cambridge?—I think that that would entirely alter our system, and I should not view it with any favour; as far as I can judge, it would entirely alter the significance of a degree, and I may say that I hardly know what affiliation means.

599. The idea is that certain schools and colleges away from Cambridge should be attached to the University, and if a man brought up a certificate that he had spent so much time in one of those schools or colleges, it should excuse him so much residence in Cambridge, but you do not think that that would be an advantage?—I think it would be an entirely different kind of residence. I look upon residence as a very material part of our system, and as having a very material influence upon the character and tone that is implied by University degrees.

600. Do you think it is necessary to strengthen the professoriat at Cambridge?—Yes, I should think it would be desirable to do so.

601. Do you mean by founding more professorships or by increasing the stipends of the present professors?—I think that the professorships are inadequately endowed at present for one thing, but I think that other professorships might be added with advantage.

602. Can you suggest any way in which you think those additional professorships might be founded, and the stipends of the existing ones increased?—I think that we have been going too far in charging the professorial endowments on the ordinary income of the University chest, because that is a very precarious income, and I think that what was recommended by the original

Commission, and which was very nearly being carried out, namely, a tax upon the college incomes, is the proper source to look to.

603. The tax proposed was a tax of 5 per cent., was it not?—Yes. 4 July 1867.

604. Do you think that that plan would work with advantage, and be a good way of endowing those additional professorships?—Yes, I assented to it. It did not receive the proper amount of support; that is to say, it was negatived by just two-thirds in fact of our society at the time.

605. Do you think that there is any chance of that proposal being carried out voluntarily by the colleges?—No, I should not think so.

606. If it is to be done, you think that it is necessary to do it by Act of Parliament?—Yes, if it is to be done at all I should think so.

607. And that is the only way that you see to increase the present professoriat, because the University chest has been drawn upon quite as much as you think it ought to be?—Yes; the amount which is now charged to the extent of some 2,000 *l.* or 3,000 *l.* a year, I forget the exact sum, is a charge on the produce of the individual fees paid by every undergraduate, and if the number were to fall off that income would be proportionately abated.

608. Can you give us any approximate estimate of what this tax, which you suggest upon the college incomes, would yield to the University?—I think it will be found that in the report of the Royal Commissioners the income of the colleges was estimated at about 185,000 *l.* a year.

609. But since that time the incomes of almost all the colleges have increased, have they not, from the running out of the leases?—Yes; but there have been some very important changes, namely, in the increase of scholarships, and of the permanent charges, so that this 185,000 *l.* may be said to be pledged to a very great extent.

610. Will you give an explanation of the expression permanent charges?—Stipends and allowances to scholarships. The effect of the Commission was to do away with all special endowments, and to make a common hotch-potch fund, which was apportioned out between the masters, the fellows, and the scholars, and such other purposes as were thought to be most important.

611. Since the colleges obtained their new statutes, the amount given to scholarships alone has been very much increased, has it not?—I think it is greatly increased. I think it may be taken to be at least doubled.

612. Have you anything to suggest to the Committee with regard to the change in the existing tenure of fellowships?—No, I have not.

613. Do you think that there are too many fellowships specially devoted to clergymen?—The effect of the Commissioners' alterations was I suppose to diminish the number very materially in most colleges; very slightly in Trinity and St. John's, I think, but in the other colleges considerably so.

614. Your lay fellowships are limited to seven years after taking the Master of Arts degree, except two, are they not, unless a man does work in the college?—Yes, unless the holder of the fellowships has an official duty.

615. Unless a Fellow is engaged in the education of the college, or is a bursar, or holds some office in the University, if he is a layman, his fellowship ceases seven years after his taking the degree of Master of Arts?—Yes.

E

616. Do

Dr. W. H.
Bateson.

Dr. W. H.
Bateson.

4 July 1867.

616. Do you think that that is a good regulation?—It works very fairly, I think.

617. Mr. *Powell*.] Are you speaking of St. John's College alone?—St. John's and Trinity are the same in that respect.

618. Mr. *Fawcett*.] Have you any other points which you would like to mention on the general subject of the Bill before the Committee?—I think it would be requisite to provide some court of discipline, open to all the students; at present there is a very anomalous system which was preserved after a good deal of debate, and that is, that the Vice Chancellor has the power of doing anything in the way of punishment short of rustication, but for rustication he must obtain the consent of the major part of the heads of the colleges; I do not think that what is commonly called the court of the Vice Chancellor and the heads of colleges would be at all a proper court for students who are not members of colleges; it would be looked upon as a prejudiced court, and I do not think that it works very well in its present form; it would be desirable that there should be an open court.

619. Mr. *Beresford Hope*.] Do you apprehend, from your knowledge of the English mind, that there is any prejudice in the middle class provincial mind of England against colleges as compared with universities?—I do not know what is meant exactly by the provincial mind of England.

620. It has been stated in evidence that the universities are too aristocratic; at least that is the allegation of a certain class of reformers, and it is proposed to meet that by admitting students external to the colleges; what is your impression with regard to that?—My impression would be that a father or a guardian would elect to send his son to a college, either from the present state of feeling or from whatever may be the cause, whether from prudence or from any other motive, rather than leave his son to go to such lodgings as he might find in the University.

621. Supposing the scheme contained in the Bill before the Committee to be desirable, it can only be desirable from material as compared with moral considerations?—I think there may be other considerations as well; I mentioned in a former part of my examination that senior men, and married men, and men who do not seek to obtain any high distinction, might take advantage of the provisions of the Bill.

622. We used to have the same sort of thing, did we not, to a certain degree, in the 10 years' men at Cambridge?—Yes; but that was rather a different thing.

623. They were senior men, were they not, who did not belong to the colleges?—No, they did belong to the colleges, but they resided only three terms.

624. Do you apprehend that the class of men who might like to lodge in the town are very much the same class of men as those who now generally come up as fellow-commoners to the small colleges?—I think that poor men, as well as the fellow-commoner class, would come under this Bill. There are a number of persons who come to us, such as *ci-devant* schoolmasters, and national schoolmasters, and persons who from the want of that strict training that is required for university examinations, are never likely to do very well; and I imagine that they would be very likely to avail themselves of this privilege.

625. Looking at the Cambridge system of lodging, would there be any advantage in such students not depending on some college, but depending only on the University?—No, I do not think there would. I think that the preference would be to come to a college rather than to the University.

626. You observe that the Bill on which we are concerned goes beyond the Cambridge system; it is not to allow Oxford to have men in lodgings, but to allow both Universities to have them?—Yes, I am aware of that.

627. You see an advantage in allowing that class of men to be in lodgings, but no advantage as to his not belonging to any college?—No, I should not see any advantage in that, certainly.

628. Do you see this difficulty in a man not belonging to any college, that the method of punishment by which various delinquencies are met are punishments of a restrictive and irksome nature, like gating, but that the only punishment for such a man (for you could not gate a man who did not belong to a college) would be cutting him off from his educational advantages?—Yes, that would be a difficulty.

629. Do not you think that that would be detrimental?—Yes; and there would not be that personal intercourse between the authorities of the college and such students as exists in the case of collegiate students.

630. A man who is gated, and therefore who has full opportunities of reading at college, would have to be shut out if he was a non-college man?—Yes.

631. Unless you give them punishments that Englishmen would not stand, assuming, as we have heard, that German students are imprisoned, do you believe that our English youth would stand that?—I do not think that imprisonment would be a manageable punishment, certainly.

632. Do you think that the professorial system, as it at present exists, would educate a non-collegiate man up to the honours' examination?—No, I do not; and I do not think it is desirable to frame the professorial system with that view.

633. Such a man would have to rely, would he not, upon a private tutor?—Yes.

634. Would not that be dearer for him than the tutor of a college?—No, I think not; not for the honour examination, because he would have to pay that tutor only, and not the college tutor.

635. A non-college man, having to engage a private tutor, would have to pay more for his education, would he not, than a college man who relies on the college tutor?—Yes; but the college tutor is not sufficient for the honour examination.

636. Supposing this system of non-college men were introduced, do you see the possibility of richer men availing themselves of it, in order to pass an easy life for a year or two in University society?—I think that would be prejudicial to the University; but I suppose there would be the means of correcting that, by sending such away.

637. You would have some sumptuary regulation on the part of the University authorities?—Not sumptuary, but disciplinary.

638. Would you subject the lodgings which those non-college students occupied to domiciliary visits from the proctors?—Not unless there was good reason to suspect anything wrong; not ordinarily.

639. Would

639. Would you have some central disciplinary authority in the University to look after those men in particular?—Yes, certainly; and I should tax them to a certain extent to defray the expenses which that would involve.

640. Have you ever thought of the possibility of reducing the college expenses in the case of poor students to a considerably lower degree than they stand at now?—We consider that we have done that to the utmost extent. We have done it in a great many ways; our sizarships, which have been a very considerable means of educating a number of very promising men, go upon the principle of reducing the expenditure out of the funds of the college; everything is charged less to the sizars.

641. Mr. *Acland*.] Is there any reduction of the tutorial fees in the case of the sizars?—Yes, they pay less.

642. How much less?—I do not bear that in mind; but it is very considerably less.

643. Mr. *Beresford Hope*.] To put a practical case to you; at the time that the college of St. Augustine's at Canterbury was founded, which was 20 years ago, the whole expense of the undergraduate career, so to speak, of a student was fixed at 35*l.*; I am not aware at this minute whether there may have been a slight rise in the amount, but if there has it is but a very few pounds, so that the case is quite sufficient for illustration; at the time that the college was founded it was proved that a man could have two rooms, a bed-room and a sitting-room, each warmed with hot water, and education, in the college by means of the *ex-officio* tutors, and three ample meals in the hall, breakfast, dinner, and supper, for 35*l.* a-year for a college year, which lasted over nine months; are you acquainted with the case of St. Augustine's?—I can quite believe it to be the case; but it would be an entirely different thing to what University residence is. At St. Augustine's, I believe that they dine, breakfast, sup, and take all their meals, in the college hall, and they have each a little dormitory, and, if I remember right, a small study, but quite of a different kind from the rooms in our colleges, and more like the old *musea* of Cambridge.

644. But essentially they are very comfortable, are they not?—I have not a word to say against it; but it is an entirely different sort of thing.

645. Do you think that if there is a large demand, as we hope there may be, for that class of cheap students at the Universities, any college could, without putting those students to any disadvantage, build a new court, with the same sort of rooms as those at St. Augustine's, creating a class and calling them sizars, or any other name you like, and insisting upon their taking all their meals in the hall, would such a plan be feasible?—It would be perfectly feasible; but it would produce quite a different result, and I should not think that the result would be a desirable one.

646. Do you mean undesirable to the college or to the students?—It would be desirable in the way of economy, no doubt; but it would alter the idea of University education, which, I think, relies mainly upon the notion of personal liberty, with a very slight amount of restraint.

647. In the case proposed I do not contemplate any restraint on the liberty of the student, except giving him his breakfast and his supper at 0.130.

the common board instead of in his own room?—I imagine that under such a system the students would be much more under supervision than is the case at present; but as to the mere money question it would be quite possible.

648. The discipline at St. Augustine's is not much more strict than that of a college at the University, in the case of a poor man who has to earn his living; it is merely the difference of the students having all their meals in common instead of some in their own rooms; do you conceive that the plan of having a common board for all the meals is feasible?—Feasible, no doubt, but not desirable.

649. Would such a system as that be a greater or a less revolution in the University system than the system of having external students who do not belong to any college?—I would rather have external students.

650. Do you think that there is a popular demand for the change, which, whether reasonable or not, ought to be met?—I do not think it ought to be resisted. I think there ought to be no monopoly on the part of the colleges.

651. You are not afraid, are you, of its damaging the general tone and discipline of the University?—No; I think that the University would have the power of correcting that.

652. Mr. *Baillie Cochrane*.] Do you not think that, whether for better or for worse, by the introduction of non-college students, the character of the University would be changed?—I should not expect that it would operate to any very great extent; it would rather be in the way of relieving the University from the objection of exclusiveness; and I also think that it would have an indirect effect in stimulating the colleges to provide for all the wants of the various classes of students.

653. Mr. *Beresford Hope*.] Are you opposed to, or would you like the idea of a new and exclusively cheap college, such as has been proposed at Oxford?—No, I am opposed to that; I should not wish to see it.

654. You think that it would stand in an awkward and invidious position towards the other colleges?—Yes; if you mean the idea of the *Keeble College*, I should not like to see that system adopted.

655. Of the three alternatives, namely, a cheap college, cheaper admission to the existing colleges, and the admission of external students, you would rather prefer the third?—Yes, I would.

656. But at the same time, do you think that the experiment might be made of the second, or cheap student class, according to the different constitution of the different colleges?—Yes; I have not the least objection to cheap students within the colleges; that is to say, students supported to some extent out of the college funds.

657. Do you think that the average run of well-disposed young men live too luxuriously and expensively?—I have not a doubt about it.

658. Do you think that the colleges might do something more than they do now to discourage that?—Of course it may be said that mine is a prejudiced view, as being an official of a college; but my impression is, that it is the outer world, much more than the world at Cambridge, that is in fault, and that the fathers and mothers and guardians of the young men are more to blame than anybody else.

659. Do you think that the institution of Fellow Commoners is desirable or undesirable in that

Dr. W. H. Bateson.

4 July 1867.

Dr. W. H. Bateson.
4 July 1867

that aspect?—It is one of those things which I would rather leave to the state of public opinion than anything else.

660. You have no strong feeling about it?—No, I have not; it has fallen considerably into desuetude; I think that is the tendency at present. I do not view it with any particular favour, but I would not interfere with it.

661. *Chairman.*] Is the state of opinion becoming more favourable to frugality of living in colleges than otherwise?—I do not see very much change in that respect.

662. Not even in public opinion?—No; I think that the tone of public opinion is highly favourable to extravagance.

663. *Mr. Beresford Hope.*] You see a generic distinction, do you not, between the institution of Fellow Commoners as it exists in your college and in Trinity, where they dine at the head table, and the system of Gentlemen Commoners at some colleges of Oxford, where they live by themselves, as is the case at Christchurch, for example; which of the two systems would you like best?—That is not a point upon which I have formed any mature opinion.

664. *Mr. Liddell.*] I understand that there are lodging-houses in existence now at Cambridge?—Yes, to a very great extent.

665. Will you be kind enough to say precisely under what regulation those lodging-houses are now; are the residents in them under any college discipline?—The master of the house engages to close his house at a certain hour, and engages also to return the hour, and the moment at which his lodger returns every evening after 10 o'clock, and whether he comes back in his cap and gown, or not, and he makes a number of other declarations; I forget the precise terms, but they are given in the Calendar. There are a great number of very minute arrangements, and the master of the house undertakes to do all these before the license is granted.

666. Have the proctors power, or are they charged with the duty of entering those lodging-houses at any time to see that proper order and discipline is maintained in them?—The proctor would go there if there was any reason to suppose there was anything improper going on, but he does not make a point of going round them; there is a very large number of them.

667. But I presume that the keeper of a lodging-house has the power of calling in the aid of the proctor at any time to maintain discipline, has he not?—He would go to the tutor if anything wrong went on, or to the dean of the college.

668. Then there is some particular person who is specially charged with the maintenance of discipline in those lodging-houses?—The master of the house only, in the first place, or, if he finds that he cannot succeed, he would go to the tutor or to the dean.

669. But is the master of the lodging-house recognised in the University as an officer of the University?—No, not in any proper sense.

670. He is licensed, is he not, to keep the house?—Yes, he gets a license.

671. I presume the obtaining of a license depends upon character and testimonials?—Yes; his lodgings are visited by the tutor, and he has to produce a certificate signed by the master and tutor of a college, and it is generally done by the master of that college of which he has a student or students lodging with him.

672. Are particular lodging-houses connected with particular colleges?—No, except by the accident of the students going there. There is a very long list published once a year by the Lodging-house Syndicate, and sent to all the colleges and to all the tutors, and it not only gives the names but it gives the rent of each of the rooms, and there are certain provisions made as to how the payment shall be proportioned. They are let at so much a term.

673. I presume that the price paid for them varies very much according to the locality?—Yes, very much indeed. Some of them are very inferior rooms indeed. I think they vary perhaps from 30 s. down to 7 s. or 8 s. a week.

674. How do those men feed themselves?—Just as they would in the rooms in the college. The lodging-house keeper goes to the Buttery of the college and gets the bread and butter, as the student orders, for his tea and evening meal; for his dinner the student comes to the hall.

675. Do they obtain those articles at cost price, or is a profit made by the keeper of the lodging-house?—No profit is made by the keeper of the lodging-house. There is a charge made by the college according to the rate at which they are sold.

676. Are they dispensed from the Buttery at the same prices as they are to the residents within the college?—Yes, at precisely the same rate.

677. *Mr. Acland.*] Are they charged the same price as they would be sold at in the ordinary shops in the town?—It may, perhaps, not be precisely the same, but thereabouts.

678. If they are a little dearer, is there any convenience or advantage given to the student in getting them from the college?—He gets the bread in portions of loaves, and gets the butter in pennyworths.

679. *Mr. Liddell.*] Do those persons practically live separately, or they usually live in common if there are more than one student in one house?—The houses are commonly arranged very much as the rooms in the college are, with a sitting-room and a bed-room frequently connected; and some houses have been built on purpose, arranged just as they would be for rooms in college.

680. Of course the number of residents in any one lodging-house is very far below the number of residents in any one college, however small?—In no case, perhaps, would there be more than two or three. In some cases, perhaps, there may be more; but very few, I should think.

681. It is much cheaper, is it not, to feed a large number than to feed a small number, if you take the cost per head at which they can be kept?—I do not think that anything of that kind turns upon the present lodging-house system; because the dinner being the main meal, that is obtained in the college, as they dine in the hall.

682. *Mr. Acland.*] Is it not a fact, that a young man, a member of St. John's College, living in lodgings, is to all intents and purposes a member of the college, with this difference only, that he lives in a hired lodging in the town instead of paying rent for his rooms in the college?—Yes; he has not to furnish, for one thing, his lodging; he pays for that in his weekly rent; he does not pay for servants, which is included also in the lodging rate; but in every other respect it is the same; he gets his coals from the college generally; and his shoe cleaning is also done by the college shoe cleaner.

683. Is it not a fact, that a young man wishing

ing to live an economical and studious life will often prefer, or his parents will prefer for him, that he should live in lodgings rather than he should live in the college?—I do not think, with regard to studiousness, there is much in that; and I do not think that there is anything of importance in the economy, except that he has no furniture to buy. Speaking from my own experience, I always preferred living in the college, and I never was in lodgings at all.

684. Mr. *Baillie Cochrane*.] Is there not a very great desire among all those who live in lodgings at Cambridge to get into college on the first opportunity?—I should say that that is the prevalent feeling. I have known of persons preferring to live in college because they have a society in the evening which they may resort to without being returned for late hours.

685. Mr. *Acland*.] You do not mean that there is a club?—No.

686. What I understand you to mean is, that a student living in lodgings, after a certain hour is confined, comparatively speaking, to the society in the house in which he resides, but that, in the college, he has free access to all the men within the college walls?—Yes.

687. Mr. *Liddell*.] You stated just now that you have strong objections to an exclusive cheap college, is that founded on an idea that it would inevitably lead to the separation of classes?—I think it would; I think that those students would be rather a class apart.

688. And do you think that the great advantage of a University education is the mingling of classes?—Very great indeed; that is why I conceive that residence is so material.

689. Do you practically find that those persons who reside in lodgings are, from the circumstance of their doing so, to a certain degree separated from the other students who are resident in college?—No, I do not think that that is so.

690. Mr. *Baillie Cochrane*.] Do you not think that they feel that they do not so much belong to the University as those in college?—No, I am not aware that they do.

691. Mr. *Acland*.] You have stated that the plan of affiliation would alter your system, would you much object to meeting the wants of our great manufacturing towns by establishing colleges conducted by University men, possibly Fellows of colleges, thereby enabling persons to get over the preliminary part of the University studies, such as grammar, and the elementary parts of mathematics, and then enabling them to go up to the University, not simply as was suggested to you, with a certificate of the time passed, but to pass an examination equivalent to your previous examination, perhaps on some other examination?—I think that there would be no harm in reducing the residence to two years; that is to say, to six terms; but I should not like degrees to be conferred by the old Universities without residence, because I conceive that to be a very material part of the business.

692. Do you think that there are portions of your ordinary Cambridge system, for instance, in elementary mathematics and classics which might so far as the studies were concerned be just as well pursued by University men at a distance as in the University?—I suppose that persons might get the same advantage of tuition, as regards the whole of the subjects elsewhere;

0.130.

but I look upon it as quite a different idea from the University idea.

Dr. W. H. Bateson.

693. Do you not think that we may draw a distinction between the higher studies of the University which require the most eminent professions, and those elementary studies which can be conducted by men of average ability, as schoolmasters and tutors?—In classics, I should think that might be so; in mathematics, I rather doubt it. I think that the first year's training in mathematics is exceedingly important; I mean as the mathematical education is conducted in Cambridge.

4 July 1867.

694. Do you consider that there is a great distinction between the two classes of studies?—I believe that one very material difficulty has arisen from the time that is required for training in mathematics. I believe that that has tended more than anything else to maintain the length of time that has been required at the University; I mean as the minimum.

695. Are you of opinion that it is undesirable to widen the area of University influence by enabling men whose purses and time are limited to get over the preparatory portion of their studies before the age of 18 in affiliated colleges, and to come to the Universities for the higher studies requiring the greatest professorial talent?—I should be very glad to see it done, to the extent of diminishing the residence to two years.

696. Supposing the alternative to be between so extending the University, and introducing into the University a larger number of non-collegiate students, should you be decided in favour of the one or the other?—I think we might have both.

697. Mr. *Baillie Cochrane*.] Do you think that the feeling of the members of the University, that college feeling, that affection which they have for the University would be at all weakened by the introduction of non-college men, and that the ties which bind men through life to their University would be weakened by it, so that it would cease to be a University in the sense in which we look upon University men now?—I believe the tie to the college at present is very strong, and, of course, that would not exist with the non-college men.

698. But would not even the fact of non-college men being introduced at all, and becoming members subsequently of the University, weaken the affection which the actual members of the college would feel?—I should not suppose that that would be the case.

699. Mr. *Acland*.] Assuming, for a moment, the estimate which has been already referred to of the college revenues to be correct, what is the amount of education that we get for that amount of money; that is to say, what number of men does your University educate for that sum?—I do not see how you propose to connect the sum with the number of persons educated.

700. What is the total number of under graduates in Cambridge?—The total number that matriculated last year was between 500 and 600. I do not know what was the number of persons who graduated this last year; I should think it was 400, but I have not brought any statistics with me. You are probably aware that many go away prior to examination.

701. We may assume that the University does not turn out annually more than 500 educated men?—Precisely so.

E 3

702. Looking

Dr. W. H.
Bateson.

4 July 1867.

702. Looking at the present interest of the public on a subject of this kind, do you think that that is a sufficient number of men for the amount of money that is locked up in the college revenues; do you not think it very desirable that the number should be increased?—Yes, I do, certainly.

703. You stated, did you not, that in your opinion the monopoly of the colleges operates unfavourably to the extension of the University?—I did not say that; I said that I wished to see no monopoly. I should not expect that the operation of this Bill, if it were to pass, would be very great; it would be indirect rather than direct.

704. Will you give the Committee your opinion as to the operation of the religious and other restrictions; are you favourable or unfavourable to the relaxation of any of the restrictions that now exist?—I view restrictions with very little favour.

705. Do you think that the restrictions which now exist diminish the power of the Universities to educate a large portion of the middle class of Englishmen, and of those who are engaged afterwards in the higher branches of manufacture?—It is difficult to say with regard to that. I think that the main difficulty is of a different kind, and that it arises from the desire to put young men into business early in life.

706. Do you think it possible by any plan, by affiliation or extension, to bring University advantages more home to those who are to be engaged in engineering or manufacturing pursuits, or in the medical profession?—I never understood what affiliation meant beyond having schools such as we have already, which are conducted by University men; there are a great many schools that we have perfect confidence in.

707. Do you think it desirable that an effort should be made to enable a considerable number of men in the medical and other professions, and in engineering and manufacturing pursuits, to get in some way or other the advantage of academical education?—Yes, I do think that very strongly, but I do not see any great advantage in affiliation, if I understand what affiliation means.

708. Mr. Lowe.] The fellowships at Cambridge are not thrown open to the University; they belong, do they not, to each college?—Generally that is so, but in some colleges there is a pretty free admission of strangers.

709. Then there are exceptions to the rule?—Yes.

710. Could you tell us what the exceptions are, and what the colleges are?—The smaller colleges.

711. Is your own college one?—No, we have an abundant supply of men of our own for fellowships, and so they have at Trinity.

712. You do not admit candidates from any other colleges at Trinity and St. John's?—We should admit them, but they would not offer, and the ordinary rule would be adhered to.

713. But in some of the smaller colleges it is otherwise, is it not?—Yes; they have no examination in those cases, but when they have no person of their own who is highly qualified, they go out and find one elsewhere.

714. Is that the case at Downing College?—Downing College has had some undergraduates within the last three or four years.

715. And will they admit candidates for Fel-

lowships from other colleges?—Yes, but the number of Fellowships is small.

716. Is there any other college where candidates are admitted not belonging to the college?—I have known several colleges admit strangers to Fellowships.

717. But it is a very partial exception, is it not?—Yes; it is not worth considering.

718. If young men are admitted to reside at the University without belonging to any college, do you think that they ought to be admitted as candidates for Scholarships and Fellowships at the colleges?—I should imagine that it would not work in that way; I should take it that a person who had any prospect of academical distinction would seek to be admitted to a college at the beginning.

719. But, supposing such a case to arise, do you contemplate any modification of the system to meet it?—We should not contemplate that.

720. At Oxford such a person would be eligible for every college; do you think that it would work well at Cambridge?—We have had a rule which has worked exceedingly well, and is very well understood; that is to say, a person belonging to a college, on coming up to a certain standard, will get his Fellowship, provided there is nobody better than himself in his college.

721. Did I correctly understand you to say that in some colleges at Cambridge Fellows are admitted without examination?—Yes; I think there are only two colleges at which there is an examination; at Trinity it is supposed to go entirely by examination; with us it is supposed to go partially so.

722. But in other colleges they are not even examined at all?—No.

723. And you would not propose any relaxation of the system to meet that?—No; I think that our rule has worked so exceedingly well that I should be sorry to see it altered.

724. With regard to the instruction of such persons as are contemplated by the Bill, if they come to Cambridge, is the Professoriate at present adequate to instruct them, they having no college tutors?—No, and I do not suppose it ever would be.

725. Could you suggest any manner in which they could obtain the necessary instruction?—I should think that they could get instruction by private tutors, and probably the colleges would admit them at their lectures upon a small payment.

726. But do you think that the Professoriate could be made adequate to their instruction?—No; I have no belief in the Professoriate as a preparation for examinations.

727. Mr. Acland.] When you stated just now that men were admitted to Fellowships in some of the smaller colleges without examination, is not that usually done in the case of men who have proved their abilities by examination?—Yes; by abundant examinations.

728. Mr. Lowe.] Are the Fellowships given with reference to those examinations?—Yes, strictly so.

729. Would a Senior Wrangler go before a Second Wrangler?—No; the selection would be, say, within the first 20 Wranglers, or within the first-class Classics, or the first-class Natural or Moral Sciences. Different colleges have different rules, but they are very well understood. It is rather a popular rule than a defined one.

730. Mr.

730. Mr. *Acland*.] Is there not, in point of fact, a great difference between Oxford and Cambridge, owing to the enormous size of two of your colleges, imposing on the smaller colleges the necessity of getting very able men into their bodies in order to keep up their position?—I have never viewed it in that light.

731. Sir *William Heathcote*.] You gave us a description of a very well-ordered system of rules with reference to lodgings at Cambridge; those, I understood you to say, apply entirely and solely to men who belong to colleges, and who differ from those who live in colleges, only in the situation of their rooms being out of college?—Yes.

732. Have you read the Bill which is the subject of consideration by this Committee?—I read it some two months ago.

733. There is but one enacting clause in it; have you observed that if that clause were not amended any person could enter the University at his own will, and there would be no power to impose regulations of discipline upon him?—Yes; I stated at the beginning of my evidence that I conceived that some provisions would be indispensable to meet that possibility.

734. You mean in order to give the University power to form regulations?—Yes; and I said that I thought it would be safe to leave that in the hands of the University.

735. And are you satisfied that it would not be sufficient without?—I do not know; I do not know whether inferentially it might not be left to the University, but it is not explicitly so.

736. Have you ever considered in detail the nature of the discipline which would be necessary to put those non-collegiate men on a footing with the other as to their good order?—Not in any detail. I think, as I have already observed, that a lodging house syndicate, or some similar body, might organise a system as regards the lodgings, and I should think that the University might appoint some person or persons to record residence and to present for degrees; and you would require further a disciplinary court to deal with offences. I do not think that the present court would suffice for that purpose.

737. Has it come within your own observation to be able to inform the Committee what amount of pressure there is from young men to come to the University who are prevented doing so by the existing regulations?—I cannot say that; I know that every degree of poverty arrives at Cambridge; I am frequently applied to by persons to render them assistance, and I know that some come absolutely without any means at all, but then they have talents and acquirements, which justify them in doing so.

738. But assuming that there is the pressure of a great number of young men who would come to the University if they could, are you willing to open the door by doing away with any college monopoly?—Yes.

739. You have stated, have you not, that you do not see any means of those non-collegiate students obtaining tuition except at their own expense?—I know of no existing means.

740. Having in view the question of the honourable Member for North Devon as to the amount of the revenues of the colleges, should you consider it just to apply some part of those revenues to the maintenance and instruction of men who have nothing to do with any of those colleges?—Not in any other way than by im-

0.130.

proving the professoriate; I think it would be quite fair to apply the college revenues for that purpose, but the professoriate I should not look upon as the means of educating students for graduation examinations.

741. Should you prefer applying the college revenues as far as they are available, except in reference to the professoriate, to making the colleges themselves more accessible to poorer men in any way?—I think enough has been done at present in that respect; a great deal was done, and that was the principal thing that was done by the Commissioners.

742. Do you think in fact that there is any such great outside pressure of people to come in?—I think there is a very great desire to obtain degrees.

743. But whether by residence or not, you do not know?—They would obtain it of course on such terms as are offered to them.

744. *Chairman*.] Would many men like to come in if they could under this Bill?—I should think it would be a means of increasing the number.

745. Mr. *Baillie Cochrane*.] When you speak of the advantages of University education, do not you mean much more than the mere learning, as for example, the advantage of young men being thrown together in college life?—Undoubtedly.

746. And that advantage would be entirely lost, would it not, by non-collegiate men?—Not entirely.

747. *Chairman*.] Although residence may be cheap in colleges, is it not expedient and fair to admit free competition, by allowing students to live *extra muros*, as proposed in this Bill?—I have no objection to it at all.

748. This freedom being allowed in Scotland and on the Continent, and formerly in England, do you not think it fair to allow more freedom now?—I do not object to it.

749. The Commissioners in 1852 recommended civil engineering and modern languages as an additional course of study; have those recommendations been carried into effect?—No, nothing has been done in those two branches.

750. They also recommended that a new body of public lecturers should be appointed, has that been done?—A great deal has been done to augment the Professoriate.

751. They also recommended that encouragement should be given to make Cambridge as far as they could the resort of medical students?—I think there has been an increase of that encouragement.

752. They also recommended 10 new professorships, and the study of chemistry is particularly recommended; has that been at all attended to?—There has been a good deal done by the colleges, and the chemistry branch is more efficient than it was; two or three colleges have established laboratories.

753. The Commissioners mention the deficiency of practical and manipulative instructions by laboratories and apparatus; I understand you to say that their recommendations with regard to that have been attended to?—Very extensively so. Museums and lecture rooms have been erected; but that particular part of their recommendation with regard to instruments of manipulation has not been carried out yet from want of sufficient funds.

E 4

754. Mr.

Dr. W. H. Bateson.

4 July 1867.

Dr. W. H. Bateson.
4 July 1867. 754. Mr. Acland.] Is it not the fact that you have in your own college made considerable efforts with regard to the study of chemistry?—We have erected a laboratory.

755. *Chairman.*] The Commissioners refer to the evils of cramming; do you think that the system of modern education at all gives encouragement to the habit of cramming?—I think that our examinations are adapted to discourage it as much as possible; and that is one of the causes of our constant changes in the examinations.

756. Do you think that the young men come up sufficiently prepared from the public schools?—I should not say so.

757. Do you think it would be better if they were better instructed in those schools?—I can only say that they obtain a very small proportion of the minor scholarships.

758. Mr. *Fawcett.*] You mean the minor scholarships competed for before residence?—Yes, as a test of the comparative preparation of the public schools; I should say that the public schools do not show well in competition.

759. *Chairman.*] Do you think that there should be more attention paid to preparatory education than is the case at present?—Yes, I think there should.

760. Mr. *Acland.*] What do you mean by public schools?—I should say that at Eton and Harrow, and Westminster, they do not get their proper share of such things.

761. Are we to understand you to mean by the expression "public schools," the nine public schools which have been already reported upon?—Yes, I refer to them especially.

762. Mr. *Pollard-Urquhart.*] You would hardly apply your observation to Rugby, or Marlborough, or Cheltenham, would you?—No, I should not.

763. Mr. *Fawcett.*] Nor yet to Shrewsbury?—No; Shrewsbury gets its share, no doubt.

764. Mr. *Powell.*] If I rightly gather your opinion, you think that any man coming to the University and deriving advantage from this Bill, should live in lodgings which are recognised by the University?—I am not very clear about that; but I think there should be some recognition of them; but I should prefer leaving that to be discussed and settled by the University itself.

765. But you would, by the Bill, or in some sufficient manner, arm the University with competent powers to that effect, would you not?—Undoubtedly.

766. You would not allow a man to live in a house of unsatisfactory character?—No.

767. And provisions ought to be made to prevent that being done?—Yes.

768. Do you think that any man who is on the board of a college ought to be allowed to have his name taken off the board of that college to go and live in lodgings?—I think there would be a difficulty there, and that is the point which I adverted to before; I thought that migration, as we call it, should be checked; and I think it very important that there should be no competition in the way of laxity of discipline.

769. Would you insist on residence in the case of those taking advantage of the Bill?—Yes, there should be the same terms in their case as in that of the others.

770. You would not allow a man, for example, to live in London, and come down to attend lectures just as he chose?—No; that would entirely alter our position.

771. What arrangement would you have to secure their keeping terms?—There should be a record of residence; they should be required to appear at the same place every day, or something of that kind; and something to certify that the man is there.

772. You mean a rolloall of some kind?—Something answering to that.

773. Mr. *Baillie Cochrane.*] You were asked a question about the control over non-collegiate men, how could you have any collegiate control unless the person, in some way or other, was entered as a member of a college; would you have the right of interfering with him, or how would you get control over him?—I should only control him in case of misbehaviour.

774. Mr. *Pollard-Urquhart.*] Practically it is the case, is it not, that a large number of Cambridge men do live in lodgings?—Yes.

775. Practically the discipline and morality of those who do live in lodgings is just as good as of those who live in college, is it not?—I should not speak very strongly upon that point; I think there are objections to lodgings; I prefer, myself, living in college: but it works very sufficiently.

776. Are there any instances of very great immorality in the case of the students who live in lodgings?—No. There are objections to it, but they need not be pressed.

777. You do not think that they seek to live in lodgings for the sake of a more lax discipline?—No.

778. It is rather the contrary, is it not, because in the case of the men who live in lodgings, you have told us of a regulation which enables you to have control over them after 10 o'clock, which is not the case with those who are living in a college?—Yes.

779. The penalty of gating, imposed upon a man for irregularity, is greater to a man living in lodgings than to a man living in college?—So far, that he has not access to other rooms.

780. Practically the penalty of gating, to a man living in a college like St. John's, is very little, because he has access to a large number of companions?—Yes.

781. Whereas, if he lives in lodgings, he has not access to any persons except those who may be living in lodgings in the same house as himself?—No.

782. There is no more difficulty in imposing the usual penalties upon a man living in lodgings than in college?—No.

783. If his lodgings were not connected with any particular college do you know whether there would be any more difficulty in enforcing the same system of discipline, which is found to work pretty well, than there is now?—No, it would work in the same way.

784. Should you not say that it would be necessary that a man living in lodgings, not connected with a particular college, should attend a certain number of chapel service, say, at St. Mary's, or any other place?—I think there would be a great difficulty in providing for the religious question; I should be very much disposed to leave that to the student's own conscience.

785. One word about private tutors. A person at your college reading for honours almost always has the assistance of a private tutor, has he not, in addition to the college lecturers?—Yes.

786. As

786. As the college lectures at your college are so very good, are you looked upon as being the best college for the manufacture of senior wranglers?—We have rather lost that reputation lately.

787. But you used to have it?—Yes, and we have a very fair reputation still, I suppose.

788. Do you look upon the necessity of the assistance of a private tutor as being so very great that the Fellows of your college on one occasion subscribed to afford one of their most promising students that assistance?—I dare say that that was done.

789. Are not the ordinary fees paid to the best private tutors as much as 20*l.* a term?—I think that is not the case now, the practice of what is called whole pupils is almost discontinued.

790. A person earning such high distinction as Mr. Griffin took, and who is seeking the assistance of Mr. Hopkins or Mr. Routh, in all probability would pay 20*l.* a term, would he not?—I think not so much as that; I think it is 10*l.*; that was so in the case of a whole pupil with some particular tutors, but the ordinary rate is 14*l.* a term.

791. The Fellows of Trinity and St. John's claim 20*l.*, do they not?—No, I think not.

792. Almost every student who is ambitious of very high honours would have the assistance of a private tutor during the long vacation, would he not?—He would, no doubt, if he could afford it.

793. What is the teaching fee paid to a tutor for the long vacation?—I do not quite know the present practice, because there has been some change, but my impression is that it would be 20*l.* You will get that information better from other persons; it used to be 30*l.*?—Fifteen years ago I was more familiar with it than I am now.

794. The employment of a private tutor during a term at Cambridge, and of a private tutor in the long vacation, also adds very considerably to the expenses of a man who is ambitious for college honours, does it not?—I should think it would add 50*l.* a year.

795. A person who did not belong to any particular college, and was living in lodgings, and reading with Mr. Hopkins or Mr. Routh, would have as good a chance, would he not, of taking a high degree as a person belonging to any particular college?—I do not think he would be at any disadvantage except that he would not have college examinations, which are material advantages.

796. Do not those who are the most successful private tutors give examinations which ordinarily very much supply the place of college examinations?—Yes, but still the competition of college examinations is undoubtedly an advantage.

797. It is, no doubt, a great advantage, but the examination of a good private tutor might be made to supply the place of it, might it not?—Yes, it might.

798. Would it be possible to have some of the private tutors acknowledged by the University as subordinate professors?—I do not think that that would work well; the private tuition system works well, mainly because it is a system of open competition.

799. And you think that it would not be desirable to put a stop to it, to a certain extent?—We should rather despair of doing it.

800. Have you read the late Dean of Ely's 0.130.

observations about the University statutes?—*Dr. W. H. Bateson.*

801. Do you think that his suggestions about professorships and private tutors would work well?—I think not. 4 July 1867.

802. Not even if the number of lecturers or professors acknowledged by the University were increased so as partially to do the work of private tutors?—No, I do not think that there would be that personal intercourse, and that freedom of access, which there has always been between the private tutor and the student.

803. You spoke just now about the assistance afforded by four scholarships; is it not the fact that many distinguished men do not get scholarships until near the end of their residence in the Universities?—Not now. We have got a system of what are called minor scholarships or open exhibitions, which are given away prior to residence.

804. Have you not known men who are as high as the second classic who actually miss scholarships at Trinity?—Not lately, I should think.

805. Could such a thing occur now as a man, who was a second classic, not getting a scholarship before his last term at Trinity, but who afterwards became distinguished in classical literature?—I think the case you refer to occurred many years ago. I think it is not worth while taking a thing of that kind into account, because it is very exceptional; it is no part of the system at all.

806. A question was put to you by an honourable Member of the Committee, whether sufficient engineering instruction was given at the University. Do you not think that the lectures on mechanics and hydrostatics now given at Cambridge afford a very good foundation for engineering?—No doubt.

807. A person who thoroughly mastered these two subjects would require very little beyond mere practice to become a good engineer?—I am not familiar with that department, and therefore cannot offer an opinion upon it.

808. Do you not think that there are many people in the middle classes who would send their sons to Cambridge but for a certain indefinable dread of the expenses which they might incur if they became members of any college?—It would tend to increase the number, if the expenses could be diminished.

809. You stated just now what the expenses of the college might be reduced to, but have the middle classes not a certain indefinable dread that, owing to the temptations of college society, they are likely to come to a great deal more than that?—I do not think anything that can be done under this Bill, or perhaps any other, could meet those sumptuary questions. Those expenses are social expenses.

810. Would there not be less temptation to those social expenses?—No, I think not; it would be very much the same as it is at present.

811. The men being able to go to one another's rooms in the evening is a great temptation to social expenses, is it not?—But they would be able to do that under the powers of this Bill. They could go and visit any member of their own college, or any person in the town; there would be the same amount of freedom.

812. They could not do so after 10 o'clock, I suppose?—They would be in college a little before 10.

F

813. There

Dr. W. H.
Bateson.

4 July 1867.

813 There would not be the same inducement, would there, to go and see a person two or three streets off as a person living on the same staircase in a college?—I think it would be very much the same as it is now.

814. In the event of the proposition of the Bill being carried out, would you seek to prevent any man being a non-collegiate student who was notoriously leading a very expensive life; if, for instance, a man kept a couple of hunters, would you say that in such a case he must belong to a college?—I do not think that anything of that kind would be advisable. I should not draw a line so as to make the one a class of poverty students, and the other a class of opulent students.

815. As things go now a man might keep a couple of hunters, might he not; and be a sizar in the University?—I suppose that a sizar would not be very likely to do it. I never heard of such a thing.

816. You would not suggest interfering in any such way with a man who lived in lodgings without belonging to any college?—No.

817. Viscount Cranborne.] You have stated, have you not, that private tuition would not be less expensive than it is now for persons living in lodgings?—No; for the contemplated class of students it would be the same as now if they chose to avail themselves of it.

818. And you do not see your way to any sumptuary laws to limit voluntary expenses?—No, I do not.

819. Then your conclusion, I presume, is, that there is no special reason why persons living in lodgings should live more cheaply than persons living in colleges?—They would be freed from certain expenses. They would be freed from those expenses which they are charged for college tuition and one or two other things, and they might live cheaper if they pleased, perhaps. The class that I contemplate availing themselves of this privilege will be very poor men who will probably pinch themselves extremely in order to obtain a degree, and if every branch of expenditure were under their own control, I imagine they could do that to a greater extent than could be done in a college now.

820. If you could imagine the possibility of the college expenses being reduced to the lowest possible necessary amount, there is no reason in the nature of things, is there, why a man should live cheaper in lodgings than in college?—There is a certain increase of expenditure arising from mere regulation. When you regulate a dinner, for instance, for a hundred persons, you would do it on a certain scale; 1½ lb. of meat, for instance, would be an excessive supply for a single person, and yet we find that 1½ lb. of meat is the lowest quantity that we can put upon the table.

821. Do you mean to say that you find in providing for a large number of persons you cannot give less than 1½ lb. of meat to each person?—There is a great deal remaining which is sold, but I imagine there is a great quantity wasted in consequence of that.

822. Surely the fault is in the regulation?—Still it is necessary to furnish the table in a sufficient and ample manner, and that arises fairly from its being done by regulation, whereas if it were done by a person's own volition he might pinch himself; he might live perhaps upon half a pound of meat.

823. You will be prepared, will you not, to

admit the general principle, that it is cheaper to provide for a number of persons feeding together than for one person feeding by himself?—No doubt, in a certain sense, that is true, but it is not true in another sense.

824. But you are of opinion that the necessity of coming up to the requirements of the more luxurious members of a college would counterweigh the advantages which you would gain from that aggregation?—In that aspect I think it does.

825. Have you never contemplated any mode by which a person desiring to pinch himself might be allowed to live in his own room?—That has been talked of, but it never got beyond talk.

826. Do you see any objection to it?—There would be great difficulty in working it; attendance in hall in some instances operates as a sort of rule of discipline, and many persons might plead that they wished to be economical when in reality they might wish to absent themselves from hall for other reasons.

827. That would be easily met, would it not, by requiring them to enter their names at four or five o'clock, or whatever the time is?—Yes; but then to excuse a person from hall for one reason, and for him to absent himself for another, would not be advantageous. The hall is, to a certain extent, one of the modes of education; one of the social modes of bringing men together, and influencing one another by mutual contact.

828. And I understand you to be prepared to sacrifice that mode of education in the case of persons who pinch themselves?—Yes.

829. Why would you not allow that in the case of those within the gates of the college as well as those without it?—It has always been found to be impossible to make the rule, because the rule might be abused by persons who have not got the real poverty plea. Here the poverty plea would be applied by the men themselves, and therefore would be *bonâ fide*.

830. Surely that objection would apply with even greater force to those living outside the gates of the college?—I only state the reasons which were alleged when this was discussed.

831. I rather imagine that you have not formed any very definite opinion upon the subject of allowing persons to live in college out of hall?—No; I should be very glad personally to give facilities for persons to be absent from hall, if I thought there was sufficient reason for it, but the rule has never been made.

832. Is there any other item of necessary and inevitable expense which would fall upon a person living in college, but which would not fall upon a person living out of college, supposing them both to use the same machinery for the purpose of their own education?—There are three things, I think; there is the payment for staff expenses, which is called at Oxford, battels; then there is the payment for the hall, and the payment for the tuition.

833. By payment for staff expenses, I understand you to mean the payment of the establishment?—Yes.

834. You will concede, will you not, the principle that it is cheaper to serve a large number of persons together than one man by himself?—In an extreme case I should say not.

835. What do you mean by an extreme case?—Where a person chooses to pinch himself.

836. Do you think that it is possible for a man to

to get all to himself the services of even the cheapest kind of servant, so cheaply as he could get the fractional part of the services of a servant who gave the remainder of his services to other persons?—Yes, I believe it is done at present by those who live in very poor lodgings in the town; they almost dispense with services.

837. Has the regulation of the establishment of your college been subject to any recent revision?—Yes, it has been frequently revised.

838. Has it been reduced to the lowest point, do you think?—We think so; but we are obliged to make an average contribution, because there are some who want more services than others.

839. Is it your opinion that there is anything in the services rendered by the college servants which could be the subject of what I may call a competition of luxury?—I should think that it would be hardly necessary for a very poor student to have a man to wait upon him.

840. Even to the extent to which a scout waits on an under-graduate?—Yes.

841. Do you think that he could absolutely do without any waiting, or without any cooking, or without any service whatever?—Those persons who have been pupil teachers in schools, or certificated schoolmasters, can hardly be expected to have a man-servant to wait upon them; I mean as society is at present arranged.

842. With respect to the third item, the question of tuition, I presume if there is any value, which of course there is, in college tuition, whatever a man gains by not paying to that, he must supply by getting similar tuition elsewhere?—Yes.

843. Therefore, unless you assume that the college tuition is of inferior value to private tuition, you cannot claim that as an item of economy to a person living in lodgings?—No; he would have to supplement it by private tuition, no doubt. I do not contemplate that many persons would be well advised in becoming lodging students, as distinguished from college students, if they could afford to come to the college.

844. *Chairman.*] But it would give a greater chance, would it not, to the poor scholar?—Yes, I think it would.

845. *Mr. Goschen.*] With regard to college tuition, is not a portion of it, in the case of a man who is a very industrious scholar, frittered away occasionally by the tutor's having to adapt it to the average character of students rather than to the individual?—We classify our students, and we do as much as we can in that way. Formerly there was no classification; but now we put those who can best go together in one class, and so far we do away with that difficulty.

846. How large are the classes?—They vary according to the subject. I may mention that in some of the high subjects there are not more, perhaps, than four or five; in other subjects I suppose a class would be 30 or 40.

847. In the highest subjects it comes to be very nearly private tuition, does it not?—Yes, it might be so.

848. Does that remark apply to nearly all the colleges, or to the larger colleges especially?—The large colleges have advantages over the small colleges, in having a greater number of lecturers.

849. In the small colleges they are not so well able to classify as in the large colleges; therefore a poorer student in a small college might be in a

position that he might have to pay for tuition which, though useful, was not so useful to him as it might be if the classification were better?—Yes, classification is no doubt an advantage.

850. So that in that case his contribution to the aggregate staff might represent rather more than it was worth; that is to say, he might be obliged to pay for lectures which were not specially adapted to his particular capacity?—It would be difficult to divide the classes so as to meet each individual case.

851. *Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.*] Should you say that the higher class of students at Cambridge derive much assistance from college lectures during their last year?—Yes, I believe they do; that is to say, the mathematical students do.

852. Is it not a notorious thing that a gentleman who was senior wrangler one year did not attend any college lectures at all?—I do not recollect it.

853. *Mr. Goschen.*] With regard to the question which I was asking about tuition; the question of tuition arises very much in the same way as the other expenses, that is to say, in colleges where there are a number together, you must provide for the average?—Yes.

854. And the average suits those who are generally in about the same position of life, and who, therefore, can contribute equally?—Yes.

855. If there is any superfluity in any expenses, it weighs hardly upon those who are rather below the average in means?—Yes; and there are expenses which are incurred by living together; for instance, a man does not like at a table to be feeding in an inferior manner to those who are in his immediate neighbourhood.

856. Then as regards the gyps in the colleges; you apportion, do you not, so many rooms to one gyp?—Yes.

857. And it is not at the option of the students to say he will have a gyp for six rooms or for four, but it is a college regulation?—Yes.

858. Therefore, the expense of a gyp is forced by the college regulations upon the student, whether he wants it or not?—Yes.

859. Therefore, the true way of putting the question is, not whether you could do it cheaper, but whether the actual regulations in dividing a servant among so many men do not make it more expensive to a man who could manage with very little attendance?—Yes.

860. Do the average expenses in the different colleges at Cambridge vary very much in amount; is there one college which is more expensive than another?—I do not think they vary very much as regards regulation, except in the item of rent; I think that the rent of rooms in the small colleges is smaller than it is in the larger colleges.

861. The college system is this, is it not, that there is a fixed price which the student has to pay for everything?—Yes; it is not a lump sum, but for each thing there is a fixed price.

862. And no student in a college can live cheaper than that fixed price?—There are a number of things which are optional, and a number of things which are regulation.

863. But for those things that they do take, they must pay the regulation price for?—Yes.

864. Therefore, if those things are provided at a certain quality, a student must pay for them, though they might be rather more luxurious than he wished?—Yes.

865. And there would be no remedy, if you wanted to obviate that difficulty, except by putting

Dr. W. H. Bateson.

4 July 1867.

Dr. W. H.
Bateson.

4 July 1807.

ting down the whole expense to a level which would be rather below what the majority would desire?—Just so.

866. Therefore, it is scarcely a question as to choosing between the one system and the other; but there are advantages in living in lodgings, and there are advantages in living in the college, and one cannot combine the advantages of both?—Just so.

867. Would it, in your opinion, be an advantage that you should have the one system growing up by the side of the other without excluding it?—I should say so.

868. You would not be afraid that the bill of the chairman, by increasing those who live in lodgings, would diminish the number of those who now go to the colleges?—No; I should not fear that at all.

869. Therefore, if the Bill were operative at all, it would be extending the benefits of University education?—Yes; and removing a ground of complaint.

870. Therefore, the question would be not to compare the merits of the present system, and the advantages of the system of living in lodgings, but the advantages of going to lodgings, or not going to the University at all?—Yes; I think it would tend to render the University more popular.

871. Could you state the reason why it would make it more popular?—I think that wholly doing away with the monopoly would be beneficial. The Universities have become much more popular institutions of late years, from two or three causes; partly from the inquiry of the Commissioners, and partly, and to a very great extent, from those examinations which have been held in various parts of the country, which have simply rendered the Universities more known. And those examinations have been the means of introducing a number of promising young men who have felt their way in those examinations, and who, perhaps, have been encouraged by local committees, and in other ways, so that the number of admissions has materially increased within the last five or six years.

872. What would you say is the average expense of living at Cambridge?—It is impossible to answer that question in any manner that is worth anything.

873. Do you think that the expense keeps many people away from the Universities?—Yes; I suppose it does.

874. What is the average age at which undergraduates come to Cambridge?—Eighteen or 19.

875. Do you think that the age keeps people away?—Yes; I think that is much more the cause.

876. Do you think that any satisfactory change could be made in that respect?—I have pointed out one, namely, that of diminishing the necessary amount of residence, which I think might be reduced.

877. Would boys or young men be ripe at 17 for the education which you give now at Cambridge?—If they were well trained they would be. It has not been an uncommon thing for students of considerable promise to come up at 17; that has not been ordinarily the case, but it has been frequent.

878. Has there been any change at Cambridge in the last 10 years in the class to which the undergraduates belong?—Not that I am aware

of. We have always had a great number of very poor students in my experience.

879. More than at Oxford?—I cannot speak as to Oxford.

880. Do you find, for instance, that more men from the commercial classes come to Cambridge now than they used to do?—I think we have had more persons who are intended for attorneys, and for what I may call established commercial careers, than used formerly to come to Cambridge. I think we are less restricted to what are called the learned professions.

881. Does the class of Dissenters, I mean those who are not members of the Church of England, increase from year to year at Cambridge?—I should think there must be a slight increase; but I have no evidence which I could give you that is very trustworthy upon that point.

882. Would you be afraid of the effects of the Bill before the Committee as regards denominational teaching?—I think it would be a great advantage with regard to the difficulties arising from that cause. Those students living in the town would of course be under no restriction with regard to their religious denominations, and I should think that that would be an advantage.

883. In what sense would it be advantageous, do you mean, to the colleges or to the students?—I think it is very objectionable to direct that a person shall go to the college chapel who does not belong to the communion of the Church of England, or differs from it in any essential particular.

884. What is the custom of the colleges as regards attendance at chapel in the case of persons of other denominations?—It varies, I think. We have had a few Jews, and sometimes, I think, they have been released from chapel attendance, and sometimes they have not. I think it is very objectionable to admit them into colleges, and to make them attend the chapel.

885. Are there colleges where there is compulsory attendance at chapel upon persons of all denominations?—Yes.

886. In some respects this Bill might assist, might it not, to get over the denominational difficulty?—That is what I think.

887. And it would be easier, would it not, to make particular colleges entirely denominational, if you had some general University arrangements, which would not involve the denominational element?—If there was this avenue to University degrees, the colleges would feel to be under less pressure with regard to Dissenters.

888. There would be very few emoluments, would there not, for those who were living in the town in lodgings?—There would be no emoluments that I am aware of.

889. So that if the colleges were restricted more than ever to the denominational system, and the lodging system were left for those that were not of a denominational character, that would be rather hard upon them in the way of the emoluments of the University?—Yes, it would.

890. And, therefore, you are of opinion that if a man could afford it, he would in preference come to the colleges?—Yes, as far as my experience enables me to answer that question.

891. But, on the whole, it would be rather the idle men who would prefer to go into the colleges than the very studious men?—No, I do not see that. There is a danger, no doubt, of laxity of discipline on the part of this class of students,

students, which I think is the principal danger that would have to be provided against.

892. But in the larger colleges the discipline inside the walls is necessarily very lax, is it not; that is to say, card playing through the whole night would be more probable in a college than it would be in lodgings?—It might occur in either, I suppose.

893. But the large supper parties, and that kind of thing, would be quite as likely in the colleges, would they not, as in the lodgings?—Yes, I do not see any difference in that respect.

894. With regard to the professorial system, I think you stated, did you not, that you do not believe much in the professorial system as regards examinations for degrees?—No, I do not.

895. But do you confine your objections to the professorial system in the case of examination for degrees, or do you think it is not advantageous for education generally?—I should very much wish the professoriate to be extended and improved both in number and in emoluments, and I think that is one of our main wants.

896. You believe that the professorial system is an engine of education, but not an engine of cram?—Cram is a word that is used very much as a term of reproach, but you cannot have examination without special preparation, and I think that professors could not be expected, nor would it be desirable, that they should give that kind of preparation, and for high honours a man will resort to private tuition rather than to a professor, because he will not get from the professor the information in the form in which he finds it most available.

897. Private tuition is also a great saving of time, is it not?—Yes.

898. A teacher could put much more into a man in an hour, could he not, if he had him by himself, than you would be able to do, if he taught him in an average class?—Yes; and it is a speciality with the private tutor. He aims at getting the highest places for his men, and if such a man will devote himself to it, he will succeed far more than he can in any public system of lectures.

899. Do you think it an advantage, or a disadvantage, in your system at Cambridge, that the private tutor is so absolutely necessary as he is?—I think that there are some disadvantages, but I think they are inevitable.

900. What are the disadvantages to which you refer?—It rather cramps the mind when instruction is given upon less philosophical principles.

901. And also it is that system which makes the education more expensive?—Yes.

902. And so far as you can counteract the system by professorial lectures, you would improve it in an educational point of view?—Yes; but it is the presence in the University of the professors, as the representatives of the most advanced condition of each department, which is the great value.

903. What is the minimum that a man who wants to take high honours, must spend upon private tuition during his preparation?—I should think 40*l.* a year, perhaps, would be well spent by such a person.

904. That would be almost as much as the cost of living if he were a very frugal man?—Yes.

905. But that 40*l.* a year now is almost inevitable?—For a person who aims at high honours it is.

0.130.

906. If you were to take 150*l.*, I suppose that would be a low estimate, would it not, for a pensioner?—Yes.

907. Then it would be nearly one-third of that that he would have to pay for private tuition?—Yes.

908. Mr. Liddell.] You mentioned some time ago in your evidence that you thought that the present constituted the disciplinary court, and the present regulations, were not sufficient for maintaining order if those non-resident members of colleges were admitted to Cambridge; will you explain what the powers of that disciplinary court are now, with regard to existing lodging-houses?—It has reference to all offences of every description; it does not apply to lodging-houses in particular, any more than to anything contrary to *bonos mores*.

909. They have no special power, have they, with regard to the residents in lodging-houses?—There is no limitation at all.

910. In case of a breach of discipline or misconduct of any kind, how would the persons residing in lodgings be dealt with?—If a person, for instance, refuses to give his name to the proctor, or is contumacious in any way, or is guilty of any immoral conduct, gambling, or steeplechasing, or a number of other offences, in an extreme case he is brought at present before the Vice-Chancellor and the heads of colleges; and it requires a majority of the whole 17 who constitute that court; that is to say, it requires nine persons to concur in sentencing him to rustication or expulsion.

911. But with regard to a much more trivial class of offence, have you no system similar to what used to be called confining to walls and gates?—Yes; but that is done by the college, or by the proctor on the part of the college.

912. Then that description of punishment, which is a very common one, could not be carried out in respect to persons living in lodgings, I presume?—It might be in the same way as it is at present, supposing the lodging was under the same supervision. But I think it would be better if the Bill were to go forward, that all that kind of matter should be discussed and settled by the authorities of the University, just as it was with regard to the hostels.

913. Then reverting to my original question, I would ask you why the disciplinary court is, in your opinion, insufficient to maintain order in those proposed lodging-houses?—Because it consists of the heads of colleges only, and I think that those extra collegiate students might naturally complain that they were dealt with by a body that might be considered to have prejudices against them.

914. Then does any mode occur to you at present by which a disciplinary court, or some other body, should be enabled to maintain discipline?—I would constitute an independent court; we have such a court for graduates, and I think that the same court would do for all the under-graduates.

915. Chairman.] In the Report of the Royal Commissioners, they use these terms with respect to the lodging-house system as practised at Cambridge: "The system itself, if carefully and diligently guarded, appears to be capable of securing to a great extent the substantial benefit of collegiate superintendence, and at the same time of affording free and ample facilities for the admission

Dr. W. H. Bateson.

4 July 1867.

Dr. W. H. admission of any number of students desirous
Bateson. of the advantages of an University education :"
4 July 1867. do you agree with that?—I entirely agree
with it. I think that we have always been
desirous of enlarging our colleges, as far as we
could, to give collegiate accommodation rather
than lodging accommodation where it is practi-
cable; but I think that, as a mode of extending
the University system, it worked very fairly.

916-7. Sir William Heathcote.] The question
which the honourable Chairman asked you with
regard to lodgings, refers to collegiate lodgings
entirely, does it not?—Yes.

918. And not to lodgings such as are contem-
plated in this Bill, which are to be independent of
all colleges?—But I think that the lodgings must
be under some kind of supervision even under
the Bill.

919. This passage which the Chairman has
read contemplates only lodgings connected with
the colleges?—Yes; I do not know what was in
the minds of those who framed the Bill; but I
suppose that the lodgings under the Bill would be
under some supervision.

920. Mr. Acland.] The Chairman addressed
to you several questions tending to elicit from
you answers, that several of the suggestions that
were made by the Commissioners for the exten-
sion of the curriculum of the University, and
for providing additional appliances, had not been
acted upon; did I correctly understand you to
convey that impression?—The University does
not quarrel with any of the suggestions of the
Commissioners as regards the extension of the

museums and lecture rooms, and the use of appa-
ratus; we have done a good deal in that way,
but we have not overtaken everything that is
stated in the Commissioners' Report.

921. In point of fact, very great efforts have
been made in the direction indicated, have there
not?—Yes.

922. Is it your opinion that the expansion of
the University in those directions so suggested
is, in some degree, contingent upon the bring-
ing of a humbler, and perhaps a more indus-
trious, class of students to the University, by
enlarging its numbers?—No, I do not think
so.

923. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] If the period of
the vacation were rather shortened, would not it
greatly obviate the necessity of the higher
classes of students reading with private tutors
during the long vacation?—I do not quite un-
derstand what would be meant by shortening the
long vacation.

924. Making the length of time longer during
which people had to reside at the college, and
during which the lectures continued longer?—
One of the chief difficulties which poor men
complain of is the length of residence in the
University, and if you increase the length of
the term you increase the length of the resi-
dence.

925. At present, must not a man read with a
tutor during the long vacation if he is ambitious
of obtaining very high honours?—Yes; and it is
very material that he should have plenty of time,
free from the terminal engagements, to do so.

JAMES L. HAMMOND, Esq., called in; and Examined.

J. L.
Hammond,
Esq.

926. Mr. Fawcett.] You are, at the present
time, Bursar of Trinity, are you not; and you
have been a tutor at Trinity, and also a private
tutor in Cambridge?—Yes. I was a private tutor
for some considerable time; I was a lecturer of
my college from 1854 to 1862. In 1862 I was
made tutor, and in 1863 I became bursar.

927. Have you also lately, as one of the as-
sistant Commissioners, examined several of the
middle-class schools in England?—I have ex-
amined schools in Norfolk, and in Northumber-
land, and two or three in Suffolk.

928. Do you approve, generally, of the objects
of the Bill which is under the consideration of
the Committee?—Yes; the objects are most
desirable; I do not think, however, that the
particular form in which they are provided
for will act very well, because you cannot
attract persons to the University as such; you
must try to attract them to the colleges; and I
think it would be rather better if you could have
some modified condition of membership in the
colleges tending in the same direction as the
objects of the Bill.

929. The reason why you say that, I presume,
is, because you think that if you have some kind of
modified membership, those students would have
the advantage of competing for the college scho-
larships and exhibitions?—Yes. I conceive that if
the Bill, as it at present stands, is carried out,
it might be very useful if all the college endow-
ments were thrown open to every person who is a
member of the University.

930. Are you in favour of throwing all scho-
larships and fellowships open to students of the

University, whether belonging to colleges or
not?—I would have every college emolument
thrown open, every sizarship, every scholar-
ship, and every fellowship, if possible, to all the
members of the University. I may, perhaps,
add that Trinity College, my own college, has
begun this system as a tentative experiment, and
that next year our foundation scholarships are
all to be thrown open to all the members of the
college, instead of being, as hitherto, confined
to the members of particular years, and also to
every member of either University, who has not
resided in college for more than one year.

931. That change has been lately carried out,
has it not?—Yes; it has not been put in practice
yet.

932. With regard to your fellowships, are
there several other persons besides yourself who
would be quite prepared to throw them open to
all the students of the University?—I do not
like to answer for other people. I know that at
the time that this subject was discussed in the
college, on the seniority, at which I was present,
there was some opposition to throwing open the
scholarships; but I believe that those who were
favourable to throwing open the scholarships
would be prepared to have the fellowships thrown
open; that seemed to me to be the tenor of
their view, from the discussion which took place
at the time.

933. If some Bill like that of the honourable
Chairman, improved in a manner that you sug-
gest, were passed, what advantages, do you think,
would arise?—There is at present a very great
difficulty in extending University education to a
certain

certain class, the commercial class. Boys who are intended for business now leave school at 14 or 15, almost invariably, and I think that if you could get those persons to carry on their education for some few years longer, you would have a higher state of education in the trading and commercial, and in some portions of the professional, classes in England; I think that the great difficulty is the difficulty of age.

934. Would you advocate admission to the University at an earlier age?—What I would do would rather be to require only a limited residence, and to leave it to the person belonging to a college to choose the time of his residence. I am afraid the age to which I have referred, namely, 14 or 15, would not produce boys sufficiently advanced to take advantage of the University teaching. If they could take advantage of college and University teaching, I see no objection whatever to it, and it certainly would be an advantage to get them at an early age.

935. *Chairman.*] Do you think it desirable for them to be prepared at an earlier time for coming to the University at the previous schools to which they go?—If it in any way brought down the standard of the education in the University, it would be most undesirable; but as far as the ordinary degrees are concerned, they really could easily come up at the age of 16, and pass an ordinary examination at the age of 19, instead of passing, as they do now, at 22 or 23.

936. *Mr. Fawcett.*] When you say you desire to shorten the residence, do you desire to shorten the number of years which a student should be obliged to reside, or the time which he should reside in each year, or both?—I should shorten the number of years which he was required to reside; but I must explain that I do not wish to see that done universally. This I look upon as a supplementary plan. I think that you would have the present body of students at the University still; but you could attract a larger, or at all events a considerable, body by giving them the means of belonging to a college, under modified conditions of membership, requiring only, perhaps, one year's residence.

937. With regard to those students to whom you propose to give this advantage, would you extend it to all, or only to students who come up with a certificate from some school or college affiliated to the University?—I would extend it to every one.

938. Do you think it necessary in any way, if you had a class of non-collegiate students, or modified collegiate students, to strengthen the professoriate, either by increasing the number of professors or by adding to their stipend?—The professoriate will never be a teaching power in the University in that sense; that is to say, not in the sense of giving individual instruction.

939. But do you think that every study is represented by professors as it ought to be at the present time, or are there any additional professorships which you think it would be desirable to found?—I think there are some that are desirable; we have lately added Sanscrit and comparative philology; and Latin, I am happy to say, is likely to be added.

940. Could you suggest any other professorship which you think ought to be founded?—I do not think so.

941. What do you say with regard to a professorship of English?—I may say that that has come before the council lately; we have an 0.130.

endowment offered for a professorship of Anglo-Saxon, which I presume would go some way towards meeting that want.

942. Do you think it would be necessary in any way to provide University teachers, whether professors or assistant professors, for those non-collegiate students who you think would come up?—I do not think that any such provision would do away with private tuition. It would be far better to leave the students a free choice as to the mode in which they were educated for examinations.

943. Should you object to add to the funds of the University, in order to enable you to found more professorships by placing a tax upon the colleges?—No; my own college has never been averse to any such tax.

944. Trinity College is in favour, is it not, of giving a certain portion of its income to the general University fund?—Yes; I believe that a majority once agreed to it, provided other colleges would do the same; and the reason why this has not come into force is, that the other colleges have not consented to the plan.

945. Do you think that it would be necessary in the case of those non-collegiate students, to provide for their attending any chapel service?—It would almost be impossible to provide accommodation for them if they were very numerous. At present it is with the greatest difficulty that we can accommodate our students on Sunday evening, and I do not see that there would be any advantage whatever in requiring attendance at chapel. They would belong to a class that would generally be industrious; they would be poor men, coming up *bonâ fide* to work, and their parents would have full confidence in them; and I think they might fairly be left to themselves; they are not like young men who come up for social reasons, and who necessarily require some restraint to be put upon them.

946. In your opinion would the students living out of college completely in that way be able to live much more cheaply than the students who live in college at the present time?—I do not know that if they lived in Cambridge they would live very much more cheaply. I have an accurate statement of the necessary expenses of every class of students at Trinity College. I find that the necessary expenses of a sub-sizar amount to 52*l.* 7*s.* 11*d.* That has been actually calculated from the students' bills. For a sizar who does not pay for his dinner, but does pay for his bread and butter, the average expense is 37*l.* 15*s.* 1*d.* I doubt very much whether you would get those necessary expenses very much reduced. In the case both of the sub-sizar and the sizar the fee for the college tutor is 6*l.* This statement contains the items for a nobleman, for a fellow commoner, for a pensioner, for a sub-sizar, and for a sizar. It has been furnished to me by one of the college tutors, and I know it is authentic. The college tutor's fee for a nobleman is 40*l.*, for a fellow commoner 30*l.*, for a pensioner 18*l.*, for a sub-sizar and sizar 6*l.* a-year. The annual rent of rooms for a nobleman is estimated at 30*l.*, and for a fellow commoner at 30*l.* (I may mention that that is the extreme rent of the best rooms in Trinity); at 21*l.* for a pensioner, 10*l.* for a sub-sizar, and 10*l.* for a sizar, those being almost the lowest (there are a few rooms, I think, at a smaller rent, but they are very few); 10*l.*, I believe, a sub-sizar or a sizar would generally pay as the annual rent of his rooms.

F 4

947. *Mr.*

J. L. Hammond, Esq.

4 July 1867.

J. L.
Hammond,
Esq.

4 July 1867.

947. Mr. Goschen.] Is a pensioner what would be called at Oxford a commoner?—Yes. Coals are calculated for a nobleman at 4 *l.* 4 *s.*, for a fellow commoner, a pensioner, a sub-sizar, and a sizar, at 3 *l.* 18 *s.* 10 *d.* in each case. A nobleman probably has one room more, and he may have a fire-place in his bedroom. The meals are put under three heads, namely, dinner, wine at table, and bread and butter; of course that does not include tea, sugar, and provisions which a man gets for himself at his own rooms.

948. Sir Michael Hicks Beach.] Can he provide tea and sugar from the college?—No, he cannot. In fact, those are the bills paid to the college. A nobleman's dinners are calculated at 38 *l.* 15 *s.* 4 *d.*, and a fellow-commoner's at the same amount; that, I believe, is taken on an average of 25 weeks, or from 25 to 30 weeks' residence. I may observe that, of course, this can be only an approximate sum. For a pensioner's dinners the amount is 19 *l.* 11 *s.* 11 *d.*; and for a sub-sizar, 14 *l.* 12 *s.* 10 *d.*

949. Mr. Goschen.] Do they all have the same dinner?—There is very little difference. A sizar pays nothing for his dinner; he has his dinner provided by the college; but for a sub-sizar the average bill is 14 *l.* 12 *s.* 10 *d.* I may explain that the sub-sizars are the students who are qualified to compete for sizarships; they are entered as sub-sizars, and the sizarships are filled up by competition from the sub-sizars. The wine at table is only charged to noblemen and fellow-commoners. In fact, they are members of the fellows' table; and the amount is put down here at 6 *l.* a year for each. The bread and butter for all classes is 5 *l.* 2 *s.* 1 *d.*

950. Viscount Cranborne.] Is that all the food that is furnished out of the buttery?—Yes; beer and ale they can get, but that is voluntary.

951. Can they get meat for breakfast or luncheon?—That is obtained from the college cook, who is, in fact, a sort of licensed tradesman within the bounds of the college. He is, of course, subject to rules, but his bills are separate.

952. You do not give us those bills, I presume?—Except so far as part of the cook's bill enters into the dinner.

953. Mr. Goschen.] Is he a monopolist?—He is a monopolist for all residents within the walls of the college, and to a certain extent for the college students beyond the walls. The expense of attendance in the hall, of bed-maker, laundress, and shoe-cleaner, amount, in the case of a nobleman, to 20 *l.* 1 *s.* 6 *d.*; of a fellow-commoner, to 15 *l.* 16 *s.* 6 *d.*; of a pensioner, to 11 *l.* 16 *s.* 6 *d.*; of a sub-sizar, to 10 *l.* 9 *s.* 6 *d.*; and of a sizar, to 10 *l.* 9 *s.* 6 *d.* Then the amount of quarterly fees to the college and University is 8 *l.* 13 *s.*, in the case of a nobleman; 8 *l.* 7 *s.* in the case of a fellow-commoner; 6 *l.* 0 *s.* 7 *d.* in the case of a pensioner; and 2 *l.* 4 *s.* 8 *d.* in the case of a sub-sizar and a sizar. The University fee is 17 *s.* a year; and that is the same for persons of every class, whether they are graduates or under graduates in the University. The noblemen and fellow-commoners subscribe to what is called the Sizars' Fund; and to that fund every nobleman pays eight guineas a year, and every fellow-commoner four guineas. Thus the total annual expenses, the items of which I have now given, are, for a nobleman, 161 *l.* 3 *s.* 11 *d.*; for a fellow-commoner, 142 *l.* 3 *s.* 9 *d.*; for a pen-

sioner, 85 *l.* 9 *s.* 11 *d.*; for a sub-sizar, 52 *l.* 7 *s.* 11 *d.*; and for a sizar, 37 *l.* 15 *s.* 1 *d.* Those are the annual necessary expenses, calculated, as I have stated, for all the classes of students.

954. Will you have the goodness to put that paper in?—Yes. (*The same was delivered in, vide Appendix.*)

955. Mr. Acland.] Is beer included in that?—There is table-beer allowed at dinner.

956. That amount does not include any extras connected with breakfast, or lunch, or supper?—No.

957. Can you give the Committee in any way an approximate estimate of the minimum, or the maximum, or the average of such expenses?—No, I could not at all.

958. Do you think that the college cook's bill is often less than 10 *l.* or more than 50 *l.*?—That entirely depends upon the individual students. The college has certain sumptuary laws, and each of the different classes of students is allowed to receive only so much every week from the college kitchens; he can only give so many orders. I asked a tutor, a person of great experience, who furnished me with these particulars, what, from inspecting the bills of the students, he considered to be the average expenditure including everything, even private tuition, which is, of course, a very large item (and it would be only calculated, of course, for term time, and would not include the long vacation); and he said that he knew a great number of thrifty pensioners living in very nice society among themselves, and that a certain number (he would not say that it was very large), managed to live on 150 *l.* a year; but I think that that is exceptional. I think that, probably, the average annual cost to a parent for a pensioner at Trinity would be nearer 300 *l.*

959. Mr. Acland.] As all the bills of the undergraduates pass through the hands of their tutors, could you not, after you have left this room, supply to the Committee some samples of bills, at least, to the extent of including the college cook's expenses, and even some other items?—It would be just as easy to supply the expenses of every tradesman, because a college tutor's bill at Trinity has every tradesman in the schedule, except certain expenses which are not recognised; for instance, horse-dealers and wine merchants are not recognised. I could not supply those; but some tutor at Trinity, no doubt, could give every information upon that point.

960. Mr. Fawcett.] Can you furnish the Committee with what the average expenditure of the undergraduates was when you were a tutor?—The books have passed out of my hands to my successor; but I think that if Mr. Burn were applied to, he probably would be able to give that information.

961. You are in favour of abolishing the distinction of noblemen and fellow commoners, and of having every class of students, pensioners, are you not?—The question came before the general meeting of the college as to the abolition of fellow commoners, and I voted against the abolition. There was a strong majority in favour of retaining the order; but the sole reason for my vote was, that it was proposed to retain the noblemen. I should have voted for doing away with both orders, but I considered it a mistake to do away with the fellow commoners and to leave the noblemen.

962. Then

962. Then you are in favour of doing away with both?—Yes, if they were done away with at all, I should do away with both.

963. You stated that a sizar can live very cheaply; but of course there is only a limited number of sizarships in your college?—There are 16 sizars on the foundation; and each sizar gets about 80 £ a year from the college.

964. Then it is in fact a scholarship, as far as money goes?—If you will allow me, I will give you all the items that he receives. He receives 20 £ a year from a certain number of consolidated exhibitions and other payments, amounting in all to 62 £ 10 s., besides a gratuity if he is in the first, second, or third class in the college examinations; and that gratuity is sometimes 25 £, so that he might get 87 £ 10 s.

965. Do you consider that there are any disadvantages arising from allowing men to live in lodgings, as they do at the present time in Cambridge?—None whatever.

966. Would you be in favour of admitting non-collegiate students to attend college lectures?—It is rather with that view that I should like to see them, as it were, modified members of a college.

967. Therefore what you propose would be to have a class of students who would get all the educational advantages of the college without having to incur all the necessary expenses connected with it; for instance, without being obliged to dine in hall or to incur any of the establishment charges?—That is not exactly what I should contemplate. I should rather wish to have them for one year only, subject to the necessary expenses, and free for the other two years to get their education as they pleased; but I would have the endowments of the college open to them and all examinations open to them.

968. Do you think it would be at all advisable to affiliate to the University any colleges out of Cambridge?—I think it would be worth while making the experiment; I see no objection whatever to it; but I still think that the same objection applies so as to make such a plan inoperative; and that unless persons coming from those affiliated colleges may compete for the college endowments, it would have no very great effect.

969. You see no difficulty in providing for the discipline of those non-collegiate students?—I myself have all along rather wished to have a body of modified students connected with the colleges; but if there are to be non-collegiate students, except in the case of some scandalous offences, I would rather leave them very much to themselves. They would always be a well-conducted body, I think.

970. Will you explain what you mean by modified college students?—Instead of having students belonging to the University and not attached to a particular college, I would rather allow the colleges to admit a number of students for whom the compulsory residence of nine terms for more than two-thirds of each term, necessarily entailing great expense, should be shortened. If instead of residing nine terms, they were only required to reside three terms under exactly the same conditions as at present, I think it would be a very great relief to poor men.

971. The numbers of students at Cambridge have been increasing, and still are increasing, are they not?—The matriculations last year in Michaelmas Term, which do not include all the

matriculations for the year were 517, which is the largest number ever known.

972. In 1857 there were about 370, were there not?—Three hundred and sixty-four was the number in 1857, and there was the same number exactly in 1858.

973. So that the increase has been something like 40 per cent.?—Yes; but there was a great decrease in 1857 and 1858; in 1843 they were as high as 437. The following list will show the numbers in each year:—

MATRICULATIONS in the Michaelmas Term from 1843 to 1866.

1843	-	-	437	1851	-	-	444	1859	-	-	398
1844	-	-	442	1852	-	-	408	1860	-	-	380
1845	-	-	398	1853	-	-	409	1861	-	-	406
1846	-	-	437	1854	-	-	429	1862	-	-	403
1847	-	-	418	1855	-	-	404	1863	-	-	470
1848	-	-	408	1856	-	-	415	1864	-	-	469
1849	-	-	419	1857	-	-	364	1865	-	-	493
1850	-	-	412	1858	-	-	364	1866	-	-	517

974. That list clearly shows that the number of students at the present time is steadily increasing at Cambridge?—Yes; but a European war would stop it at once. The fact is, that immediately the Crimean war broke out, and also at the time of the Indian Mutiny afterwards, the number of matriculations fell off.

975. A great many of your scholarships lately have been obtained by persons who are not members of the Church of England, have they not?—Yes; that has been the case ever since I can remember. In 1853, I think there were three Nonconformist scholars elected together at one time.

976. You are in favour of allowing men who are not members of the Church of England to be admitted to fellowships, chiefly because your college has suffered materially from losing the services of distinguished students?—Yes, we have had grievous losses from that cause. We had two senior wranglers in succession who were Dissenters, and our tutorial staff was materially weakened by the loss of those men. We had to elect to fellowships from inferior instead of from the best candidates.

977. Are there any other points on which you could offer suggestions to the Committee in connection with this Bill?—No; I do not think there is any point upon which I have not been questioned.

978. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] Do you consider it utterly impossible to have a teaching staff at the University subordinate to the professors?—I do not know that I quite understand that question.

979. Could you have private tutors authorised by the University, but who would subordinate their methods of teaching to the lectures of the professors?—They would be no longer private tutors in the sense in which we understand the term.

980. But they would be men who would do the work which is now done by private tutors?—It never would be found possible, I think, to have a limited special class of persons to do the work of private tutors.

981. Do you think that that would be impossible under all circumstances?—I think that you could not prevent the infraction of any rule that you might make upon that subject.

982. Do you think that you could not get authorised men or authorised lecturers to prepare men so well for the examinations as private tutors now do?—I do not say that; but supposing those

J. L.
Hammond,
Esq.
—
4 July 1867.

J. L.
Hammond,
Esq.

4 July 1867.

those persons failed to prepare men so well, the consequence would be that you would have a body of private tutors ready to take their place; and, practically, I believe that private tuition would always be found to exist at the same time with any such arrangement.

983. All the highest class of students at the present time do avail themselves of private tuition to a very large extent, do they not?—In mathematics I believe it is absolutely necessary; in classics I think that students are foolish enough to go to private tutors very much more than is necessary.

984. Nevertheless they do, do they not?—I think they do. I have urged men not to do so, but they will go.

985. Do you think that, taking into consideration the papers which young men in University examinations have to write out as fast as they are expected to write them, they could do it without the assistance of skilled private tutors?—They could in classics; in mathematics I believe not; but I am not so competent to answer upon that point as others may be.

986. You stated just now that the amount of practical expenses of most Trinity men was something not far from 300 *l.* a year; do you not think that the practical expenses of the men who would live principally in lodgings, in the manner suggested by the Bill, would be a great deal less than that?—Yes; they would be a very different class of men.

987. Do you not think that, practically, many people are afraid to send their sons to Trinity, for fear of their being led into those expenses which are the average expenses of a young man attending a long residence at Trinity?—No. I am sorry to say that persons are very anxious to send their sons there, and the tendency in Trinity is that it is growing to be a rich man's college; that is the real danger. If a poor man has a son of any ability, he can send him as a sizar, and he would get a sizarship, and scholarship, and a fellowship, as was my own case; and I may say that with what a sizar gets from the college, and probably from the exhibition he may have from school, he very often receives as much as 200 *l.* a year; so that a sizar now very often can put money by.

988. Do you think that there is any repugnance among a certain class of poor men to sending their sons as sizars?—I think there is more repugnance to it now than formerly.

989. Do you not think that many men would be willing to send their sons as lodgers, who would have great repugnance to sending them as sizars?—I cannot say that. I think there would be the same class distinction. The name "sizar" may give offence to some people, but that would be the only difference.

990. *Chairman.*] All menial distinctions are entirely done away with now, are they not?—Yes, except that the sizars occupy a particular part of the chapel; but then so do the scholars, and they are part of the foundation.

991. *Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.*] An Honourable Member of the Committee was asking you just now about the extra expenses; on the whole, should you not say that the charges of the cook at Trinity, on account of extras, were rather larger than they ought to be, in consequence of the monopoly which he possesses?—I think he gives a very good article for what he charges; I do not think you would get it much cheaper, un-

less you got the business into the hands of the college itself, and that would be a very serious matter to undertake.

992. Take the instance of one small item; a plate of meat at breakfast is not a very great expense for a young man; but is it not a notorious thing that the cook at Trinity never supplies a plate of ham under 1 *s.* 6 *d.*?—It may be notorious, but it is not known to me; there is a tariff.

993. Do you recollect that that is one of the items of the tariff?—I am not aware of it, but the tariff could be put in.

994. Are not many men who are now members of Trinity College, but who are living in lodgings, practically very much freed from attendance at the college lectures in their last year?—No; they are no more freed from attendance at the lectures from being resident in lodgings than they would be in college.

995. Both in college and in lodgings, are they not practically free from attendance at the lectures in their last year, if they are aspiring to high honours?—No. That was the case in my time. When I was an undergraduate I do not think I attended a college lecture at Trinity during the whole of my last year, but at present the system has been entirely changed. Not only do we compel men to come, but we have also provided a system of college lectures, which I believe is in many respects, so far as classics are concerned, far better than private tuition, and the lectures are very well attended indeed.

996. If a man were aspiring to high mathematical honours, and was not aspiring to classical honours, and he was known to be receiving the private tuition of such a man as the late Mr. Hopkins, or Mr. Routh, you would not compel him to attend the college lectures, would you?—Yes, he is compelled to attend the college lectures; and not only is it compulsory, but I think he attends with pleasure and profit; there has been a very great change in that respect.

997. Do you not think the class of Fellow Commoners is becoming rather less numerous now than it used to be?—It was gradually dying out until the Prince of Wales came, and that gave a new stimulus to the Order. A great number of men entered as Fellow Commoners the same year that the Prince entered as a nobleman, and the institution seems to be rather flourishing again.

998. And it has not gone down since, has it?—We have not got the remarkable number in these later years, that we had in the year that the Prince was admitted.

999. Of late years has that class been more numerous than it used to be immediately before the Prince of Wales was admitted?—Yes.

1000. *Sir William Heathcote.*] You stated, did you not, that you look upon college lectures as a very effective part of the education of young men, even for those who are aiming at honours?—I was speaking only of Trinity. I consider the classical lectures to be most valuable.

1001. In the case of unattached members belonging to no college, they must supply that, must they not, by procuring at their own expense private tuition?—Yes. I may say that they would probably be mathematical rather than classical students; and that mathematical students who have the benefit of the college lectures

tures are also obliged to have private tuition as well.

1002-3. *Chairman.*] They need not necessarily have private tutors, because they may attend the lectures of professors, may they not, as they do in Scotland?—The lectures of professors somehow or other never have been of much use towards the preparation of a man for examinations. It would be absolutely necessary for them to have a private tutor, if they aimed at high honours.

1004. But it is possible for them to obtain a degree without it?—Yes.

1005. *Viscount Cranborne.*] I suppose they might do without the lectures of the professors also?—Exactly.

1006. *Mr. Baillie Cochrane.*] Supposing the plan of non-college men were introduced, do you propose that they should wear the dress of the University like other members of the University?—We have no University dress for undergraduates.

1007. *Viscount Cranborne.*] With regard to these private tutors, a suggestion has been made that authorised private tutors should take their place; but the whole system of private tutors has sprung up, has it not, out of the demand, for which the supply offered itself spontaneously?—Yes; the system grew out of the increased competition in examinations. There is a very great value attached to the Cambridge examinations by reason of the system which prevails in most colleges of giving the fellowships entirely according to the results of the University examinations; and therefore a man will do anything to be tenth wrangler instead of eleventh, and so on. That was the feeling which led to private tuition in mathematics.

1008. I presume that they instruct the young men in those subjects in a way which would lead them to judge with more certainty as to what would be the effect of their examination than any superior authority could do it for them?—Students are guided at present by their private tutor; he is their superior authority.

1009. But as to the value of a private tutor, they would be better judges than the University could be?—Yes; they judge for themselves who is the best tutor. I understand the question to refer to those who are competing for the highest honours. The men are notorious who are likely to prepare them for a high place; it is known to everyone.

1010. And for a young man who was competing for high honours, it would not be the slightest recommendation that a private tutor had been assigned to him by a superior authority?—No; I think he would rather object to that.

1011. If there was a distinguished authorised tutor on the one side, and distinguished private tutor on the other, he would not hesitate which he would choose?—No; and practically that feeling does operate to a certain extent to the prejudice of the college lecturers.

1012. I suppose that the whole existence of the system of private tutors is, to a certain extent, a censure on the college lectures?—No; I do not think it is. You may say that private tutors supply a want which the college lectures never can supply. I am speaking now merely of large colleges, where you have large classes. If you have 50 people in a lecture room, you cannot do for an individual man what a private tutor can do with him in his study, looking over

his papers, and directing his mathematical and classical reading for him individually.

1013. And if the college tutors could not supply that want, still less could the professors do it?—No, professors cannot do it. We have now four of the most distinguished mathematicians in England as our four mathematical professors; but I suppose there are not half a dozen students attending their lectures in any term.

1014. Do they lecture?—Yes, they lecture; but the chief opponent of private tuition, the late Dean of Ely, was one of the mathematical professors, and however he might attack the system of private tuition, he never gave a lecture during the whole time that I was an undergraduate.

1015. And those who do lecture get very small audiences, do they not?—In the colleges those who lecture for persons competing for high honours necessarily have small audiences; that is to say, half a dozen men are about the full number that could follow a lecture which was properly adapted for men of that calibre.

1016. Did I correctly understand you to say that you have four of the most distinguished mathematicians of the day as professors, but they do not get large audiences?—No, they do not get large audiences.

1017. Referring to the question of expense, does a sub-sizar get any contribution to his living from the college?—His tuition fee is reduced from 18 £ a year to 6 £ a year.

1018. I mean with regard to his living?—There is a slight reduction in his dinner charge, which makes the average as given in this table, which I have handed in, 14 £. 12 s. 10 d. to a sub-sizar, whereas it is 19 £. 11 s. 11 d. to a pensioner.

1019. Do you mean that a sub-sizar is fed at less than cost price?—Yes, he probably is; and I believe that a pensioner to a certain extent is fed at less than cost price at Trinity. He pays nothing for cooking.

1020. Do not you think that he pays handsomely for the materials?—No, he is charged at the average rate of 20 d. per day, I think, for his dinner; he gets 1 ½ lbs. of meat.

1021. Under those circumstances, the figures which you gave to us with reference to sub-sizars would furnish no guide in judging of the question whether a man could live more cheaply out of college than in?—Not as far as regards the dinner.

1022. I do not understand you to express any opinion upon that point, whether living in college itself involves and necessarily involves greater expense than a man need be put to in lodgings?—Not necessarily. Of course the companionship of a more expensive class of men leads a man very often, if he is not very strong-minded, into expenses which he would avoid if he were in lodgings living by himself.

1023. But setting aside voluntary expenses, the compulsory expenses need not be very much greater?—I do not think there need be any very great difference.

1024. And you could hardly count the saving in college lectures as a saving to a man without inferring that college lectures were not much worth having?—No, I should not say that, because in the case of mathematical men, however good you may have the college lectures in mathematics, men competing for the highest places must have private tuition. It is a different work that

J. L.
Hammond,
Esq.

4 July 1867.

J. L.
Hammond,
Esq.
—
4 July 1867.

the private tutor does; he teaches his pupils how to put down their work, and pays individual attention to the way in which they are to prepare themselves for examinations, which college lecturers could not possibly do; and it is not desirable that they should do this.

1025. Did I understand you to say that the best men do attend their college lectures in their last year, when they are going up for honours?—Yes, they attend them and they get a benefit from them; but it is a benefit of a different kind.

1026. Does a man get benefit from them, as far as the examination is concerned?—Not so far as regards the special examination for the tripos; but he gets a wider and more liberal view of the subject which he is studying, than he would get from a private tutor.

1027. Then a man who lived outside college altogether, would decidedly, save as far as examination is concerned, both in money and in time by not having to attend the college lectures?—Yes, he might be a better examination man at a cheaper cost.

1028. Mr. Acland.] Do you think it probable that the demand for university education and for university degrees, will increase?—It has increased amongst the wealthier classes of late, and there is a very great demand for admission at Trinity, which has increased of late years; but it has chiefly shown itself among the monied people in the large towns. Persons of that class who did not in former times send their sons to the University are sending them very much now.

1029. Do you think that they send them for the sake of the social advantage of belonging to our Universities, such as they are now, or is it from a desire for education, or from a desire for a degree?—They send them to Trinity for social reasons chiefly.

1030. Do you think that the educational results at Cambridge are as great as a person ought to derive, apart from the amount of University and College endowments?—The educational results, purely considered, are not; of course there are great social results, which some persons will put more value on, and others less, but the educational results are not commensurate with the enormous endowments.

1031. I ought to have said in point of number of men educated?—About 570 was the number matriculated last year, and of those, perhaps about 450 will get a degree, not more; and a great number of those will only get an ordinary degree, which represents very little.

1032. Do you think it desirable to increase the number, and also to increase the standard?—Yes, both.

1033. Do you think that practicable?—I think it should be tried; I do not think that the University will attract students; I think that the colleges must be made to attract them.

1034. You have had great opportunities within the last 12 months, of seeing a good deal of the state of our grammar schools in England; do you think that the present state of school education in England has anything to do with the want of supply to the Universities?—The commercial classes in Norfolk and Northumberland, the two counties which I have seen, really take very little part in grammar school education; they have created a set of schools expressly for themselves, private commercial academies, and the education there given is one entirely distinct in

kind from that which is given even to poll men at the Universities.

1035. Do you think it at all practicable by any improvement of what is commonly called our secondary education, to increase the demand for academical education?—Yes, I should think it would be. The great difficulty is that those persons who are commercially educated, get remunerative posts at the age of 14 or 15; but if you could induce them to go on partially with their education, say that they might reside for one year at the University, and for the other two years necessary for taking a degree, they should be free to work at their own employment, schoolmasters, attorneys, engineers, and so on, might take advantage of it.

1036. Do I correctly understand you to think that it is quite a thing possible to be contemplated, that we may have a great extension of what I may call home education, or day school, or day college education in the provinces, combined with a shorter residence at the university, and an academic test of the work done?—I do not know how those persons would get their education away from the university; but I presume it would be in some such way as you indicate.

1037. Do you think it would be desirable to encourage gentlemen retaining their connection with the college endowments as fellows to become teachers in the provincial towns?—I do not quite see how you would encourage that.

1038. I mean, for instance, that a man should resign his fellowship at a certain time, unless he was in the discharge of educational duty at some country town, in a college affiliated to the university, and following the curriculum dictated by the university?—I do not think there would be much advantage in that. A man goes to a school, when he takes up the profession of a schoolmaster, and he goes there rather to settle in life. We furnish a great number of schoolmasters to the large schools, but they voluntarily give up their fellowships before their time is up; they find it necessary to take wives and keep boarding-houses, and I do not think there would be anything gained by the process suggested.

1039. Do you not think that the college endowments which are now to a very great extent enjoyed by barristers and others who are performing no educational functions whatever, might be made available for the educational wants of the middle class?—I rather demur to the statement that those endowments in the case of Trinity are usually enjoyed by persons doing no good whatever for education. Under our new statutes every layman gives up his fellowship at the end of seven years from his master of arts degree, unless he is an officer employed in the college; and in the case of barristers, for instance, a fellowship is only a large prize, and it would be very undesirable to reduce the value of that prize, which tends very much to the improvement of education. But where I think we have made a mistake is, that we have retained the system of fellowships for life in the case of clergymen not marrying. There is no reason whatever why a clergyman non-resident, and doing no work for the college, should be allowed to retain a fellowship when a layman is not; it would be better to attach some such duty as you have suggested, than to retain the fellowships in the case of clergymen as they are at present.

1040. Do

*J. L.
Hammond,
Esq.*

4 July 1867.

1040. Do you not think that it would be possible and advisable, and profitable to employ some of those clergymen, supposing they had the requisite ability in giving that education to non-residents which would enable persons to do as you have suggested, namely, to continue their studies away from the university, and then to come up to the university for the higher professional instruction and for their degree?—I think, practically, that the teaching at those colleges, which you wish to affiliate with the university, would, without any express enactment to that effect, fall into the hands of those persons, and it would be better to leave it so.

1041. *Mr. Lowe.*] How do you propose to make the colleges a greater means of attraction?—I would throw open every place of emolument at Cambridge to every member of the university. Our system is one in which members of colleges alone partake in the benefits of college endowments. I think that the first thing to be done at Cambridge is to throw everything open, and then you would attract to the colleges if you only required a man to reside three terms instead of nine for the purpose of qualifying himself to compete for those endowments.

1042. You would propose, for instance, that any member of the university should be able to stand for a Trinity fellowship?—Yes. I should be glad to see any member of either university admitted to compete. At present all the foundation scholarships have, by a late resolution of the college, been thrown open to all members of either university, who have not resided more than one year, as well as to members of the college.

1043. Have you had any experience of the working of that rule?—No, we begin next year.

1044. With regard to fellowships, no such step has been taken?—No; it was the feeling, I think, that it would be better to go gradually to work, and begin with the scholarships.

1045. Do I correctly understand you that it is the feeling of others in Trinity College, among any large number of the fellows that such a step would be advisable?—Yes; I was present at the seniority when this was resolved upon, and my impression is that, if it had been put to the vote we probably might have carried it with regard to fellowships also, but there was a wish to go rather quietly to work in the matter.

1046. In Trinity, probably, the necessity is less than in small colleges; I presume that you have a good supply of candidates for all your college fellowships?—We have a good supply, but we want to have the best men. I do not know anything about other colleges, but what we wish is to have the best men out of the whole university, if we can get them.

1047. In the smaller colleges are they not driven through their rules to appoint sometimes inferior men?—In the smaller colleges they adopt the rule of looking merely to the results of University examinations, and if they find a member on their own boards who has come up to some recognised standard, they give him a fellowship without any further test, and if they have not got any one to give it to, they make inquiries among their friends in other colleges, and thus get a qualified person from some other college.

1048. They do not examine as you do?—No.

1049. You do examine at Trinity?—Yes.

1050. Which of these systems do you prefer?—I am strongly in favour of examination.

0.130.

1051. Is not the evil this; that a man might get a good degree, and not do much afterwards, and not get a fellowship two or three years afterwards on account of the exertion which he has intermitted from the period of his taking his degree?—The result of the examination at Trinity is rather to elect a man for his general power. I think that the fellowship examination is a better test than the University examination as to a man's general power.

1052. Do you approve of the principle of this Bill or not?—I quite approve of the principle. There is one little point which I may mention; I do not quite understand the position of those persons who shall join themselves to a college or hall with the consent of the head thereof without being obliged to reside within the same; I do not understand whether they would be members of the university or merely members of the college.

1053. But the principle of admitting persons to the university without necessarily belonging to a college you approve of?—I approve of the object of the Bill, but I am not quite sure that it would operate very effectively in its present form.

1054. There is very great facility, is there not for lodging out already in Cambridge?—Yes; the reason why it would not operate in Cambridge is that all our colleges are close, and you would not induce men to come up to a university which has nothing to give.

1055. Is the professoriat in Cambridge sufficiently strong to teach this class of men; how would they be educated?—I think if they want to distinguish themselves in the tripos, they must depend upon private tutors.

1056. Are there any large number of fellowships in Cambridge set aside for clergymen?—I cannot answer for the other colleges, but at Trinity, as a man must give up his fellowship at the end of seven years after his master's degree, unless he has taken orders, or is employed by the college, of course there is a bonus upon taking orders.

1057. Are there no fellowships at Trinity which, in order to be a candidate for, a man is compelled to be in orders?—No, except as far as I say, that within seven years from his master of arts degree a layman gives up his fellowship.

1058. *Mr. Selwyn.*] Do you know where the Master of Trinity is now?—I do not; I believe he is abroad.

1059. Are any of the tutors resident now?—*Mr. Mathison* is; I was with him yesterday; in fact he furnished this paper which I have laid before the Committee; but he is going abroad on Saturday.

1060. Is *Mr. Clark* resident?—*Mr. Clark* has been abroad now for some months.

1061. The effect of the fellowship examination at Trinity is in many cases to postpone the time at which a person can enter upon his profession, is it not; because after he has taken his degree he is obliged to remain up and study for the examination?—Many men need not remain up, and many do not; many men go straight at once to London to the bar, more frequently, perhaps, to schools; there is no absolute necessity for their remaining at Cambridge.

1062. You ensure a higher standard by having an examination, as you can ensure a man continuing to study after he has taken his degree?—Yes, I think it is the most useful employment of a man's

J. L.
Hammond,
Esq.

4 July 1857.

a man's time; the result is more valuable than when he is reading for the tripos.

1063. And it raises, of course, the standard of Trinity fellowships?—Yes.

1064. That is the object of it?—Yes.

1065. There is a corresponding disadvantage, in many cases, prevents a man going to his profession as early as he otherwise would?—It does not prevent him from becoming a clergyman earlier, or a schoolmaster, as far as I am aware; but it does prevent him, perhaps, from going up and studying for the law.

1066. Sir Michael H. Beach.] I rather understand your evidence to mean that you would consider that the best mode of effecting an extension of the universities would be by some modified condition of membership of a college; and by a modified condition of membership; you mean altering the term of residence?—Yes.

1067. In fact you rather approve of the preamble of the Bill, without approving of the machinery by which it is proposed to carry it out?—I do not disapprove of the machinery by which it is proposed to carry it out as far as regards the first half of the enacting clause, but I do not think it is likely to be so operative as the mode which I suggest.

1068. Do you think that even altering the term of residence would be preferable to the admission of students who would belong to the University without belonging to the colleges?—My plan involves the throwing open of the college endowments to those persons; and I do not see that the college endowments would be thrown open to non-collegiate students. I conceive that the only great attraction to this class of students will be the college endowments. The degree is a minor attraction compared with them.

1069. Do you think that their residence in a college is of any value in itself as part of the education?—Of very great value.

1070. Do you think that probably the want in the case of passmen is of actual examination for degrees?—It varies; the relative value of the actual examination will vary in the case of men of different classes. To a poor class of men to whom education is of more importance, or supposed importance, than social position, I think that residence is not so important; therefore with regard to that class who, I conceive, would be the persons brought to the University by some such Bill as this, I would not insist on so complete a term of residence, but in the case of the classes who now go to the University and content themselves with a pass degree, I think that the social results are quite as important, at all events, as the educational results for passmen. I should not wish to see the present class of persons frequenting the University, residing for a shorter time than they do now, nor do I conceive that such will be the effect of the Bill.

1071. Do you place great value upon the education which is afforded by the mere examination for a pass?—Yes; I must say, having examined different schools in Norfolk and Northumberland lately, that my impression of its value is rather higher than it was before. I do not think it attains a very high standard, but compared with the commercial academy education it is unquestionably very much better.

1072. In order to meet the difficulty of age, for instance, which you spoke of, you said that boys who left school at 14 or 15 were anxious to enter their professions or trades, as the case

might be; and that, therefore, they did not receive the benefits of a University education on account of the late age at which it is now afforded; do you think then, any University education which would be a real benefit to them could be afforded at an earlier age than at present?—Yes, if they only take the pass course. A sharp boy could begin it at the age of 16 or 17, and before 20 he might have got a degree as a poll man, but not as an honour man.

1073. But he would have no change whatever in the classes with others of a greater age?—He might turn out to be a great mathematical genius, in which case he would see the advantage perhaps of deferring his examination, and go out in the mathematical tripos eventually; but that would be an exceptional case.

1074. As a rule he would prefer to enter his profession earlier in life, and would not, therefore, be able to stay longer at college?—That would probably be the case, but the local examinations which have been instituted by the Universities, have brought out a much larger number of those exceptional cases than the Committee would imagine. We have now, I think, four or five fellows of Trinity who originally appeared as candidates in the local examinations.

1075. You think, then, that men might be attracted to the University at first, and be induced to stay there by the hope of getting a class, and therefore a fellowship, contrary to their original inclinations?—That might occur in very exceptional cases, but I think it quite possible to occur.

1076. But it would not be a general benefit to the class?—No, not a general benefit.

1077. Mr. Liddell.] Did I understand you rightly to say, that what I may call the wealthier class of undergraduates are compelled to contribute to the Sizar's Fund?—All persons admitted as noblemen and fellow commoners are compelled to do so.

1078. At what rate?—Eight guineas for noblemen, and four guineas for fellow commoners.

1079. And I understand that noblemen pay 40 l. a year to their tutor?—Yes.

1080. And sizars 6 l.?—Yes.

1081. Do you think that tutors, unless they had a certainty of deriving from the wealthier class of undergraduates that large fee, could afford to expend their talents upon a sizar at so low a rate as 6 l. a year?—Yes, as college tutors; 6 l. is the tuition fee. A college tutor does not expend his talents very much in tuition. He has a large staff of assistant tutors.

1082. Without putting it in an invidious sense, would an able man, unless he was sure of deriving those large fees from that class of students, have a sufficient inducement to remain at college to instruct the lower class at the lower rate of fee?—Practically, the smallest part of a tutor's fee is what he gets from noblemen; he has only perhaps one nobleman in two years. Having been a tutor at Trinity myself, I can say that the receipts from the Tuition Fund are ample for the purposes of providing, not merely three, but six tutors.

1083. If there is only one nobleman in two years, how many fellow commoners may he have for that time?—He does not have many fellow commoners. We are divided into three sides at Trinity, which may be taken as three different tuitional departments. On one side, probably for three

three or four years consecutively, there may not be one fellow commoner. The great mass of fees is derived from the pensioners.

1084. But they pay in what proportion in comparison with the sizars?—They pay three times as much as the sizars, namely, 18*l.* a year.

1085. Then, practically, it comes to this, that the education of the sizars is paid for in a large degree by the wealthier classes of undergraduates?—Yes.

1086. That is the system of the college at Cambridge?—Yes. There are only 16 sizars at Trinity.

1087. But still the education of those 16 sizars is practically paid for in a large degree by what we may call the wealthier classes of undergraduates?—It is paid for in a certain degree, but not nearly to the same extent as it is paid for from the college funds. A sizar receives altogether about 62*l.* 10*s.* a year, and 38*l.* of this is charged directly to the corporate funds. He also gets a payment of 3*l.* 10*s.*, which is called præter; and I calculate that his dinner, which is given to him, may be put at about 14*s.* a-week, for thirty weeks, which I make 21*l.*; that is altogether 62*l.* 10*s.* nearly. All that he receives is from the corporate funds, without being any charge on any of the other members of the college at all.

1088. But how much would you roughly state that they receive from other sources than the collegiate fund?—I think you may say that, perhaps, there are two noblemen on the average at Trinity, and 10 fellow commoners; that would be 16 guineas from the noblemen, and 40 from the fellow commoners; making 56 guineas a-year to be divided between the 16 sizars.

1089. As far as those extra funds are concerned, no non-collegiate student could possibly obtain any portion of them?—No; I think it would be a good supplementary provision to the Bill that those non-collegiate students should have the sizarships in all the colleges thrown open to them. My idea is, that the best way of carrying out this Bill would be to make those persons members of colleges, and not merely members of the University; and instead of requiring them to reside for three whole years or nine whole terms, to require them to reside only for one year, and to give all the advantages which college students now have in the way of endowments to persons so residing; but if that is not to be carried out, and the Bill were to be carried as contemplated here, that is to say, by having University, and not college students, then I think the proper way of rectifying it would be to make those University students at once qualified to compete for all the endowments in all the colleges.

1090. *Chairman.*] You mean ex-college students as well as others?—Yes; that would be an alternative plan. I do not think the Bill, as at present framed, would operate, because the University has nothing to offer to such persons.

1091. *Mr. Liddell.*] With regard to the second part of the question, I understand you to say that you think that those persons who would apply to become ex-college students, or whatever term you like to use, would be three years younger than the ordinary students would be; will not you get into this dilemma, that you must either necessarily place them at a disadvantage as compared with the older students, or you must lower to their level

the standard of education?—I should make it a *sine qua non*, that the standard should not be lowered. That the University can determine for itself; and if the result of insisting upon that should be to make this Bill inoperative, no harm will be done, and an attempt at good will have been made. But my impression is, that this plan will act gradually, and that the first persons that would apply under this Bill for admission either to the University or the colleges, would be schoolmasters and attorneys (I may say that such persons have spoken to me upon the subject); and the scheme would gradually find favour in the country, so that boys who now leave school at 14 or 15 might be induced to stay a year or two longer. But at first it would not act to any great extent.

1092. A course of lectures, for instance, framed and delivered for the benefit of students of 18 and 19, would not benefit to the same extent students of a younger age; probably there would be a good deal thrown away upon the class of students of 16 or 17; would not that be so?—The class of students of 16 or 17 could attend what we call our poll lectures, the lectures for the ordinary degree.

1093. Still there is what I may call a University generation, is there not, between the two?—Yes.

1094. Consequently, they would to that extent be placed at a disadvantage with the more advanced students?—Yes; but there might be this advantage, that it would gradually hold out a temptation to boys to remain longer at school.

1095. Then you say that you wish, coupled with this provision, to throw open all the endowments; but what chance in competing for those endowments would they have with men three years their senior?—I would leave that to work itself out. Some of the Scotch mathematicians would at the age of 17 or 18 carry off the best mathematical prizes very likely. We have had a very valuable infusion of Scotchmen lately at Trinity, but they are persons, I believe, who have gone young from parish schools to the Scotch Universities, where they have been taught by Cambridge men in mathematics. Every Scotch mathematical professor is a Cambridge man, and they have trained their pupils to that extent, that some of our best mathematicians are the Scotch rough material polished up by Cambridge teachers.

1096. *Mr. Fawcett.*] You are in favour, are you not, of uniting the smaller colleges for educational purposes, so as to give the students a greater choice of lectures?—I cannot speak with much authority about the smaller colleges, but I can see that there is now a very great waste of educational power. If two or three colleges united together for purposes of lectures, they unquestionably would get far better results, and there would be much less waste of tuitional strength.

1097. In your experience as a tutor, do you find that the men who come up from public schools are better or worse prepared than those from other schools?—The best men that have come up within my observation are from the best middle class schools, such as Birmingham and the City of London schools, and St. Peter's, York. Those are about the most distinguished, considering the comparatively small number of

J. L.
Hammond,
Esq.

4 July 1867.

J. L.
Hammond,
Esq.
4 July 1867.

men that they send up. Since the institution of the minor scholarships, it is rather remarkable that the public schools, properly so called, have not been very successful at Trinity. I examined for them one year, and certainly two very good and distinguished men were from Eton; but that is quite an exceptional case.

1098. It is very rare for undergraduates coming up to Cambridge from a public school to know much of mathematics, is it not?—From the old foundations I think it is so; they are not generally very strong in mathematics.

1099. *Chairman.*] I understood you to say, that in case this Bill were carried, you would throw open the fellowships to those ex-college students as well as the college students?—I should like to see all things, sizarships, scholarships, and fellowships, thrown open indiscriminately, to persons at all the colleges; and if such a class of students is instituted by this Bill, I would throw them open to that body as well.

1100. *Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.*] With regard to the age at which students come up, could they not come up at a younger age than they do now, without at all lowering the standard of attainments?—Facts would seem to be rather against that; men come up rather older than they used to do; and I think the reason is, that they prefer another year's preparatory training.

1101. The present Duke of Devonshire was under 21, was he not, when he took his degree, and, as you know, he took the highest honours that Cambridge could give?—Yes. There are sometimes exceptional cases.

1102. I believe Lord Lyttleton was under 21 when he took his degree, and he came up when he was only 17?—There are many cases of that sort, no doubt, which I could mention if it were necessary.

1103. *Mr. Goschen.*] Do I rightly gather from your evidence that you think the tutors' fees unnecessary high?—No; I do not think the fees are too high; and I do not think this a grievance to the person paying them, because, in the case of my own college, good results are obtained from the Tuition Fund; but more could be obtained from it.

1104. Is the fund high in that sense, that you could give more for the money than is done; for instance, you stated, did you not, that you could have six assistant tutors where you have only three at present?—Six more tutors; we have about 16 assistants; there are a body of nearly 20 persons engaged in the tuition, but, instead of having three sides, as they are called, which are almost like departments under separate heads, I would have six.

1105. The aggregate fund is, in your opinion, enough to cover a greater educational power than is brought to bear at present?—The aggregate fund, I may say, is upwards of 7,000 £, and, therefore, you might expect very considerable results from it.

1106. The aggregate amount of fees paid to college tutors in your college, you say, is 7,000 £ a-year; how many tutors are there who receive this 7,000 £?—There are three chief tutors, and there are about 16 assistants; say 19 altogether.

1107. Is the 7,000 £, which is paid from fees, diverted to any other purpose excepting that?—There are some lectures upon special subjects; for instance, we have a law lecture, and we shall

begin next term with an instructor in natural science, and that will be charged upon the Tuition Fund.

1108. Is the fund to be divided, or is there a surplus for that purpose?—We are not acting quite in accordance with our statute. Our tutors are as much contractors for the college as our cook; they receive the money, and are responsible for it, and they pay their assistants; but by the statutes, strictly speaking, the fund should be under the control of the college. It was rather difficult to introduce the new arrangements, but nevertheless, in course of time, I have no doubt that it will be introduced.

1109. Do you think that leaving it to the option of those tutors, whether they will increase the number of assistant tutors, tends to render the education more efficient or not?—The public feeling of the college would compel it to be efficient, if it was necessary.

1110. Still you think that the number might be increased at present with advantage?—I do not know that the number of persons actually engaged in tuition need be increased, but instead of having three tutors, I think it would be an advantage to have six of them; and instead of having about 150 persons under each individual tutor, I should have about 75.

1111. Are there any other sources of profit to a tutor, except the actual tuition fees?—He receives the caution money, and I believe he invests it in such a way, that he receives interest on the caution money.

1112. *Mr. Acland.*] Are we to understand that it is not the custom of the tutors to derive a profit from the payment of the young men's bills?—Not directly, but the tradesmen complained to me when I was a tutor, that their bills were left unpaid for a year; I do not know that that is the case now, but of course, if they were so left for a year, there would be the interest on the money, accruing unquestionably to the benefit of the tutor.

1113. *Mr. Goschen.*] What bills would those be; would they be the college bills?—No.

1114. Are private bills paid through the medium of the tutors?—Yes, to a very great extent.

1115. *Mr. Acland.*] It is not, I believe, a necessity, because if a man wishes to pay his own bills at once, he may do so, may he not?—Yes; but every tradesman who has got a debt of 5 £. against an undergraduate, is compelled to advertise his tutor of the fact, and is liable to be discomfited if he does not.

1116. *Mr. Goschen.*] With regard to the caution money, that is handed over to the tutor is it?—Yes; every nobleman pays 50 £, every fellow commoner 25 £, every pensioner 15 £, and every sub-sizar and sizar 10 £. on admission.

1117. What is done with the money when it is paid in; I mean when it is charged to the undergraduate, what becomes of the money?—The tutor transfers it to his private account, I suppose, or to his tutorial account.

1118. The tutor does not hand it over to the University?—No; it is not a University payment, or, in fact, a college payment at present. The tutor receives it, and is responsible for it.

1119. Is the caution money returned?—It is always returned when the man takes his name off the books.

1120. If

1120. If he does not take it off at all, it is not returned?—Practically, most persons on taking the master of arts degree, compound for all future payments to the college and to the University, and the caution money is allowed in the composition.

1121. That is not a necessary regulation; it is an arrangement, is it not?—Yes, it is an arrangement.

1122. Supposing a tutor leaves a college and takes a college living, what becomes of his liability as to all the caution money that he has received?—He accounts for the caution money to his successor; that has been the practice hitherto. I ought perhaps to explain that under the old Statutes, which have lately been repealed, this was a statutable mode of proceeding, the tutor and assistant tutor being appointed by the master. The present Statutes provide for a different state of things; but it was very difficult to bring the new regulations into force at once. They will be brought in, I presume, as the tutorships become vacant, and I think the tutors will have to account to the college for the money in future.

1123. Supposing that a tutor received in the course of the time that he has been at college, a large amount for caution money, would he hand over the money itself when he left the college, or would he merely say, "I am responsible for it if anybody asks me for it, but if not I will keep it?"—He could not keep it if he were no longer a tutor; he would have to account for it to his successor. I may say that there was a default on one occasion.

1124. You state that he accounts for the aggregate sum that he has received during his term; but I think you stated that he passed it over to his private account, so that he would not necessarily keep a special account?—I cannot tell what the practice of individual tutors is. When I was a tutor I kept a special account; but every man, of course, does what he thinks fit in the way of keeping accounts.

1125. You stated something about the best men coming from middle-class schools; in what sense exactly did you use the word "best"?—I mean this: that out of the full number coming from any schools, a large proportion of good men come from the best second-class schools; that is my own private opinion.

1126. By "good men" do you mean those who have been chiefly proficient in mathematics?—And in classics also. The City of London School had a senior wrangler and a senior classic in the same year.

1127. Even in classics are the middle-class schools such as you have mentioned better than the old public schools; that is to say, do they send up better men?—That is where the old public schools would probably still be a little ahead of them; but every now and then an exceptional man would come from an inferior school, who possibly would beat them all.

1128. In general mental ability do those who come from the middle-class schools exceed the others?—We have the picked men from those middle-class schools. We have very few except persons who are likely to distinguish themselves.

1129. In fact, you get the general average from the public schools, and you only get the picked men from the middle-class schools?—Yes,

Q.130.

and something really below the average from the public schools.

1130. You quoted the City of London School as an instance of a successful middle school?—Yes; I do not know that we have had so many from it lately; but it was a very distinguished school when I was engaged in tuition.

1131. Are you aware from what class the City of London School students come?—No, I do not know. They have been fellows of our college; but we do not know very much of one another's social position. They seem to be like everyone else.

1132. Do the sizars consider themselves to be at all in an eleemosynary position on account of the contributions which are made to their fund by the noblemen and fellow commoners?—Not on that account; I should think there are very few under-graduates of the college who know of that payment.

1133. Do they feel themselves at all in an eleemosynary position?—I dare say that many men who are susceptible would feel it; but others would not.

1134. Are the sub-sizars in that position?—The sub-sizars do not receive anything from the college, except by way of rebate; but of course they are looking forward to being sizars.

1135. Supposing a man in lodgings could live as cheaply as a sizar, would he prefer to be in lodging under the honourable Chairman's Bill, without being in the somewhat eleemosynary position of a sizar, or would he prefer to be a sizar in college if it cost him the same money?—I was a sizar myself, and I think that if a man objects to being a sizar, it is not so much from his receiving those payments, because the master and the fellows and scholars are just as much receiving money from their college, but it is that he belongs to a class. I suppose that these non-collegiate students would in some way be tainted with that class distinction, and that they would have just the same objection as a sizar would have.

1136. *Chairman.*] It would not be so perceptible as in the case of sizars, because they would be scattered in the town, whereas the sizars are brought into contact with their immediate fellow students in the college?—I do not think that would make much difference. I think there would be a name invented for them very soon. What men object to is not so much what they are as what they are called.

1137. *Mr. Goschen.*] You could scarcely expect that under the non-collegiate system they could live much cheaper than the sizars; it would be very difficult, would it not, to reduce the expenses?—They would not get nearly so much as the sizars. Of course a sizar would be very much better off, because, independently of those diminished expenses, there is a great deal to be put to his credit.

1138. On the whole, the number of sizars is so limited that it would not be fair to use the existence of sizars as an argument against the non-collegiate system?—If the question means that the sizarships are not sufficient to supply the want of that class, I am of that opinion. I think that the sizars should always be intellectually the best of that class, and that class would correspond more to the class of sub-sizars, viz. persons to compete for sizarships.

H

1139. The

J. L.
Hammond,
Esq.
4 July 1867.

J. L.
Hammond,
Esq.
4 July 1867.

1139. The aggregate of the sizarships at Cambridge would not be sufficient to be able to be used as an argument ; to say that we have done sufficient for men who have not got large means?—No, not the aggregate number, even of the sizars and sub-sizars together at all the colleges, I should say.

1140. Mr. Acland.] When you contrast what you call the old public schools with what you call middle-class schools, would you be so good as to say what you include under the term old public schools?—I used the term rather loosely. I meant the schools which were not included in the Public Schools Commission as distinguished from those that were.

1141. Mr. Goschen.] You mentioned specially the Birmingham School as one?—Yes; Birmingham is a very distinguished school, and St. Peter's School, York, and the City of London School; all three of them have done very well of late years.

1142. Mr. Acland.] When you spoke of middle-class schools you were rather speaking of foundation grammar schools, old or new?—Yes, I meant schools attended rather by middle-class persons.

1143. And you were not speaking of preparatory establishments, or commercial schools?—I was speaking only of public institutions.

Monday, 8th July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Acland.
Mr. Baillie Cochrane.
Mr. Grant Duff.
Viscount Cranborne.
Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.
Mr. Ewart.
Mr. Fawcett.
Mr. William Edward Forster.

Mr. Chichester Fortescue.
Mr. Gladstone.
Mr. Goschen.
Sir William Heathcote.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Neate.
Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.

WILLIAM EWART, ESQ., IN THE CHAIR.

The Very Reverend HENRY GEORGE LIDDELL, D.D., called in; and Examined.

1144. *Chairman.*] I BELIEVE, Dr. Liddell, you are the Dean of Christ Church, Oxford, ?—I am.

1145. And I think you were a student of Christ Church ?—I was.

1146. For how long a time were you student ?—I was a student at Christ Church for 16 years.

1147. You were also tutor, were you not ?—I was.

1148. For how many years ?—About 11 years.

1149. And one of the public examiners also ?—Yes.

1150. And you were a member, were you not, of the Royal Commission appointed in 1850 to inquire into the state of the discipline, studies, and revenues of Oxford ?—I was so.

1151. You are now a member of the Council at Oxford, are you not ?—Yes, I am.

1152. You have also taken an active part in various measures for the improvement of the course of studies at Oxford ?—Yes.

1153. And lately in promoting University extension ?—I have done so.

1154. A sub-committee was appointed on the subject of University extension, was there not ?—Yes.

1155. Of which you were chairman ?—I was chairman of one of the sub-committees. I may explain what is meant by a sub-committee. I hold in my hand the reports made by six sub-committees, which were divisions of a general committee which was appointed on the 16th of November 1865, "to consider the suggestion for extending of the university, with a view not exclusively, but especially to the education of persons needing assistance, and desiring admission into the Christian ministry." It was afterwards made more general, to consider the question of the extension of the University generally, with a view to the education of persons needing assistance. Any member of the committee was allowed to move for a sub-committee to consider any particular point; and I moved for a sub-committee "to consider the expediency of allowing undergraduates to reside in lodgings, whether with or without connection with colleges, and to recommend provisions for securing their discipline and tuition." Perhaps the best course I can adopt will be to hand in the report of the sub-committee (*delivering in the same*).

1156. Did the report of the sub-committee at 0.130.

all coincide with the purposes of the Bill which is referred to this Committee ?—Yes, I think the general tenor of the report was completely in accordance with the purposes of the Bill. We recommended that persons should be allowed to keep residence in lodgings, whether with or without connection with the colleges; and we recommended certain provisions for securing discipline and order, and so forth. I may state also, that in this I was merely confirming what I had formerly been a party to, in the Report of the General Commission of 1850, which strongly recommended this matter 15 years ago. The Commissioners considered the whole case fully, adducing evidence which had been given to us, and the whole question will be found argued in that report, I may say at considerable length.

1157. Who were the members of that sub-committee ?—I was myself the chairman, and the members were Professor Bernard, Professor Sir Benjamin C. Brodie, Mr. John Griffiths, of Wadham; Mr. Hornby, of Brasenose College; Mr. Edwin Palmer, of Balliol, Professor Price, Professor Goldwin Smith, and Mr. Wayte, who is now President of Trinity College. I may say that, in naming that sub-committee, I endeavoured to obtain the names of persons who were as little pledged as possible to any particular opinions. With regard to many of them, I did not know whether they were in favour of this scheme or not; all I knew was that they were not opposed to it; I mean that they had not pledged themselves against it. I made that inquiry, but I inquired no further; and I think that anyone who knows Oxford will say that those names represent as fair and dispassionate a set of men as could be found.

1158-9. They were independent and impartial persons ?—I think absolutely so. Mr. Goldwin Smith some persons might object to, but otherwise, I think, no single member of the committee could be cited as representing any party or any strong views at all.

1160. Are you satisfied with the reasons given by the sub-committee for allowing young men to reside in lodgings ?—Yes, I am. I signed that report; and perhaps the Committee would allow me to say that the reasons might be summed up under four heads. First, that colleges are now full, and therefore one would presume that there

Very Rev.
H. G.

Liddell, D.D.

8 July 1867.

Very Rev.
H. G.
Liddell, D.D.
8 July 1867.

is some demand for further admittance, and it seems to me that the easiest and cheapest mode of trying experiment what the demand is would be by some measure of this sort, which measure could be recalled or cancelled very easily, and if it was found to be objectionable no expense would be incurred, no large capital sunk, and there would be no difficulty in recalling the measure, if it were found objectionable. Then, secondly, though the colleges are all full,—it is a matter of some delicacy to say, but still I think it must be said,—some colleges would always be avoided if men had the choice. I do not mean to say that any particular college, as such, would be avoided; but colleges vary in circumstances: the heads of colleges, the tutors of colleges, and the administration of colleges vary: at one time one college, and at another time another college would be such as a young man desiring to live economically and be well educated, would not go to if he had the choice. Thirdly, I think it has been made out by careful calculation that however economically a college is conducted, a thrifty man can live more economically in a lodging than in a college if he is determined to do so. Fourthly, I would say that, if that is so, this affords the most likely mode of attracting to the University in any numbers persons who do not now come, and who, as far as I can see, with all the measures we have taken, we shall fail to get.

1161. Do you remember that the Commission, in their report, arrive at the same conclusion with regard to the power of a thrifty man living more cheaply in lodgings?—Yes. Since that the college expenses have been considerably systematised and looked into. I do not know that they have very materially diminished, but they have been put upon a better footing, so that every man can ascertain all particulars, and the exact price that he pays for every article; therefore, if it is true now, of course it was much more true then.

1162. The Commission took evidence with regard to the Scotch students, did they not?—Yes.

1163. Do you happen to remember the low rate at which Scotch students were educated?—Yes; but I think that in the report of the sub-committee you will find what is more to the point, namely, the comparison on the score of economy between a man who lives in college and one who lives in lodgings at Oxford. I believe that you are to have before you Professor Price, who has looked into this matter very minutely, and perhaps it would be wasting the time of the Committee for me to give it to you, when you can get it from a more complete and authentic source.

1164. What are the main objections which you have heard to the plan in the Bill which is referred to this Committee?—One is connected with the subject which I have just been referring to, namely, that it would not promote economy, that people could not live more cheaply in lodgings than in college; also that it would impair the discipline; and that the social advantages which men derive from living in colleges would not be obtained from living in lodgings. Those are the main objections.

1165. What do you think of the first objection, as to economy?—I have already said that there is very little or no doubt that a man would live more cheaply in lodgings, according to the report of the sub-committee. It is stated at

page 11, that taking the calculations from men living in lodgings and living in college, they can live at a little more than half in lodgings; but I will not pledge myself to that, but will refer you to Professor Price upon that subject.

1166. Do you think that the adoption of this plan would interfere with the maintenance of discipline?—Individually,—I cannot believe myself that it would in any way whatever. The sub-committee, to which reference has been made, considered that point, and they recommended a machinery for providing for the maintenance of discipline, which you will find at page 15. We recommended that a Delegacy should be appointed, whose duty it should be to grant a license to students under certain conditions, those conditions being that they should be in need of consideration from their circumstances, that their character should be good, and that their parents desired it. They were to license them, after satisfying themselves upon those points; and they were also to license houses to receive them on certain terms, namely, that the character of the landlords of those houses were good, that they had a certain guarantee that they would conduct the houses well, and that the rent was reasonable. The last point is one of importance, as bearing upon economy. Then I think that, as far as I know, Oxford is the only considerable University that requires that all residents should be kept within the gates of a college. At Cambridge, it is well known that they grant licenses to reside in lodgings to a very great extent; and in all foreign universities, and Scotch universities, there is nothing else; and at Oxford it is required for only a portion of a man's time. For three years men are required to reside in the college, or two years only if they are privileged, and at the end of that time they are turned out of the college, and compelled to reside in lodgings whether they will or not. I mean by privileged persons, persons who are the sons of peers, or the eldest sons of baronets. I must say that in most cases they go out very unwillingly; they would much rather remain in the college. I would wish to say further, that I hold in my hand the form of a proposed statute which has lately been passed by the Hebdomadal Council, in which it is formally proposed to pass a law that any young men may be allowed to reside their whole time in lodgings, in connection with a college. Now it does not appear to me that, as far as the principle of the matter goes, as far as discipline goes I mean, the connection with a college makes much difference. The University Council in proposing this statute, provides a Delegacy to be answerable to the University, they not considering the college a sufficient guarantee, I suppose. They propose a Delegacy who should look after the young men, and be responsible to the University, much in the same terms as is proposed by the sub-committee at page 15 of this report. The delegates appointed are to satisfy the University upon the points which I have mentioned, namely, that the young men are proper subjects for a license to be granted to, and that the lodging-houses are the proper houses to receive the license. They are also required to inspect the lodging-houses terminally, and to report to the Vice Chancellor on their condition, and to recall the licenses if they think fit; that is to say, if they find that the lodging-houses are ill conducted, they are to recall the licenses. So that in this proposed form of Statute, the University pledges

pledges itself to the principle that I have been advocating, namely, of a Delegacy such as the sub-committee recommended, or, as they call it at Cambridge, a Syndicate, and makes this Delegacy responsible to the University for the discipline of the young men under their charge. I may say that this Statute has been promulgated, and will be brought before the University in October (*delivering in the same*, vide *Appendix*). This Delegacy, as proposed in the form of Statute, would have the authority which I have just mentioned. If the young men were not in connection with the college, then the Delegacy would have certainly the more extensive powers which are given in the following recommendations of the Sub-Committee, No. 2, 3, and 4, namely, the authority over the students which the college has over its members.

1167. In the short Bill before the Committee, there are no attempts at regulations?—No, but I should hope there is nothing to prevent regulations being made by the University; I think it would be desirable that the University should have the power of making regulations.

1168. Do you mean that they require the power to be given them by Act of Parliament?—No; but it ought not to be prevented; I think the University should be left free to make regulations.

1169. There are purposely no regulations prescribed by the Bill, or even suggested?—Precisely so.—I think that there is one more thing which I would add. We have had some little experience of young men living the early part of the time in lodgings. Lately, we have had to pull down a large part of the college rooms in Christ Church, and to rebuild them, and for a considerable time we had from 30 to 40 young men living out from the very beginning of their time. They were not living in licensed lodging-houses; they were allowed by the Vice Chancellor to live where they please, but they attended the lecture, the chapel, and all the college duties with perfect regularity. There was only one man against whom any suspicion during the whole two or three years was raised; the proctors complained of him, and we brought him into the college without indicating to him the reason; I believe that, from his subsequent conduct, there was no reason for the suspicion. The young man fulfilled all the conditions of University residence and of college residence as completely and as well as the young men who were living in the college; and Balliol, which has now pulled down one-half of its college, has obtained the same licenses, and I hope it will have the same result.

1170. What class of men do you expect would wish to reside in lodgings?—That, I think, I have already indicated; you would have, I think, thrifty men; at least you would secure their being thrifty by their being men who had a good character, and who came with the determination to make the most of their time and advantages at the University, who had their fortune in life to make, and who had every inducement to be industrious and conduct themselves well, and to do themselves and their teachers credit. There is a security for this in the provision before mentioned, viz., that the rent of the lodgings was to be reasonable; it was not contemplated that any person who wished should come and reside in those lodgings, but that they should be persons who wished to do so for purposes of economy strictly. I think that that is nearly the best security that you can have. With regard to the

0.130.

Keble College, which is intended to be founded in Oxford, I remember an objection being made to the late Dr. Shirley, one of the chief organisers of that college, that most probably in a short time it might come into the same condition as the other colleges, and that the young men would be found to imitate their fellows, and that it would be difficult to keep up sumptuary rules, and so forth; but he said, we shall take care of that by only letting them have one room. I believe that that would be an effectual security; and so I believe, by taking care that lodgings were not of a sumptuous kind, we should have one of the best securities that could be taken in this matter. This question was enlarged upon very much in the Report of the Royal Commission of 1850, and that this provision was contemplated in the Report of the Sub-Committee will appear from several passages. You will find in page 5, "The main object of this movement is to furnish academical status and instruction to poor men seeking to be ordained as clergymen," and so forth. Then, again, at page 10, "Our calculation proceeds upon the supposition that such a mode of University residence will be required chiefly for students of limited means." Then the whole subject of economy is argued upon that principle; and again, in page 12, we state, "It is probable that those who would avail themselves of permission to reside in lodgings would be for the most part men under the necessity of living in the most economical manner." The whole argument goes upon that supposition, and the license is really wanted, as I began by saying, by thrifty men to whom economy is an object, and who would come for the purpose of being industrious, and making the utmost of their academical advantages.

1171. Do you think that any additional security would be derived as to their conducting themselves in a quiet manner from their being scattered as it were, and not congregated together in colleges?—Yes; no doubt that would be the case.

1172. Do you think that the University is likely to adopt the plan of allowing under-graduates to reside in lodgings?—I proposed it myself in the course of last term to the Council, as an enlargement of the Statute which I have handed in, but they refused to entertain the more extended project by a considerable majority; I have given notice that I shall bring on the matter again in the course of the ensuing Michaelmas or October Term, and if it is then rejected, after the public notice taken of the matter here and elsewhere, it may be taken for granted that the University cannot be expected to move in the matter at present; that is my opinion.

1173. Mr. Gladstone.] Do you think that the Statute already promulgated will probably pass Convocation?—I think that it will pass Congregation, the resident body; but as to its passing Convocation, he would be a bold man who would say anything on that subject.

1174. Mr. Acland.] Would you object to state why you draw this strong distinction between the Congregation and Convocation?—The Congregation is a body consisting of between 200 and 300 men who are for the most part resident and engaged in the educational work of the University, and who generally would take a more reasonable view of questions submitted to them. The Convocation is an enormous body, consisting of some thousands scattered through the whole country, who are liable to come up and vote on the solici-

H 3

Very Rev.
H. G.
Liddell, D.D.
8 July 1867.

Very Rev.
H. G.
Liddell, D.D.

8 July 1867.

tations of friends, and many of them certainly without giving full consideration to the question that is put before them.

1175. Are you quite satisfied with the present constitution of the Congregation?—I would much rather see such parts of it as more properly belong to Convocation excluded. There are a certain number, I do not know how many, but a considerable number, enough to turn the question, who are neither on the foundations of colleges, nor connected with academical instruction, or discipline, or management at all, and I should be very glad myself to see those excluded.

1176. *Chairman.*] One of the objections which we have heard stated is, that the proposed extension of the University would diminish the social advantages which are derived from a residence in college; would it do so in your opinion?—Yes; but although there are social advantages, there are also social disadvantages in being in college, and if they would lose the one, they certainly would avoid the other. Of course, nothing can be better for a young man than to associate with the most industrious and best conditioned men in college, and that is perhaps an advantage which cannot be supplied to men who live in lodgings. On the other hand, a young man who comes up with the best intentions often falls into a bad set in college, and in some colleges it may be difficult to avoid it; he certainly would avoid that evil in lodgings. It is very well put, I think, in the Report of the Sub-committee, No. 3, at page 13. "It is argued, though economy may be secured by the lodging-house plan, and though discipline may be maintained; yet those who live in lodgings will be deprived of one of the main advantages of the college system, viz., the society of their fellows, which is the best and most effective means of forming a manly character. There is some truth in this. But it must be remembered that the main question now at issue is, how young men who at present do not and cannot come to the University can come; and it may be necessary in their case to be contented with something short of the best thing. Moreover, it must be observed, that though the influence of social intercourse with the good and industrious cannot be rated too highly, yet social intercourse with the ill-disposed and idle is the most dangerous corruption to which young men are exposed, and that such intercourse is much more difficult to avoid for those who reside in colleges than for those who live in lodgings." Then it goes on to say in the next page, that those young men living in lodgings would no doubt form societies amongst themselves; they would have friends in the colleges with whom they had been at school; some of them would obtain scholarships in various colleges, who would be able to introduce the friends whom they had known out of college into college, and so those young men would obtain the very best society to be had in the colleges in many cases. I think there cannot be very much made of that objection.

1177. Do you think that the admission of such non-collegiate students would necessitate any addition being made to the present academical instructors?—I think that that will be found necessary; indeed, I think that an addition is necessary at the present time. The Committee are well aware that for a number of years past the main instruction has been in the hands of the tutors of colleges; the advantages of this con-

nection between the tutor and the pupil are very great, and they are very well summed up in the larger Report, which the Committee have before them, at page 87, where the Commissioners describe in a very lively way the advantages to be derived from the relations between the tutor and his pupil; but I must say, that that description is only true in the case of excellent tutors and of excellent pupils, and that there are many cases where neither the tutor or the pupil is of a character which would answer to that description; but, at any rate, taking all that at its full value, I think that the tutorial instruction is not sufficient, especially since the introduction of new subjects of study into the University. Physical science, law, and history, the more extended study of mathematics, and also of philosophy and other subjects for the final classical schools, all require a more careful and thorough instruction than can be given by tutors in general. To require that all instruction should be given by tutors is requiring that every college should become a small University; in large colleges especially, such as they have at Cambridge, that is possible, and is done I have no doubt, but in small colleges, where the number of members to be taught is small, that would be impossible. The system would be a very wasteful expenditure of teaching power, even if it were possible; but even were it not wasteful, I think it would not be possible to obtain such teaching; even in my own college, which is the largest in Oxford, I find it extremely difficult to obtain the services of tutors, and every day it becomes more difficult; our senior students (*i.e.* Fellows) are now all elected by examination; young men of ability are unwilling to stay at the University, and I am obliged to require them in most cases to pledge themselves to tutorial service for a certain time; but they are unwilling to give a pledge even for a very limited time; they often seek to escape from it; they seldom stay beyond the time they pledge themselves to, as far as my experience has gone hitherto, and I do not see that there is any tendency to change. I think it is quite necessary to provide teachers who shall be able to teach each subject as a special subject of instruction, by devoting themselves to the study of it as the business of their lives; I think that is quite necessary even now, and much more will it be so if an addition is made to the University by students residing in lodgings, and not attached to any college, and therefore not having the advantage of college tuition.

1178. You would contemplate those students attending the lectures of the professors, would you not?—Yes; but the educational staff for that purpose must, I think, be considerably enlarged for that, and even, as I say, for the present purpose. The fact is, I think, that there ought not to be any sharp line drawn between the professorial and tutorial lectures in the University of Oxford. The professors whose lectures bear mostly upon the teaching of the schools do in fact have classes and teach the young men who attend those classes, very much in the way of the best tutors; in fact they differ from good tutors chiefly in the fact that their teaching is more complete, because their study of the subject is more complete. They set subjects to be studied for the next lectures; they ask questions; they give subjects to the young men to write upon; they look over the answers, and give advice or criticise the essays written, and so forth;

forth; in fact, those professors fulfil the highest duties of university tutors at the present moment, only in very insufficient quantity and force. Then in the large colleges the tutors do the same thing; they have divided the subjects between them, and have become, in fact, college professors. Then in some colleges there are college lecturers established who are not tutors, but who give lectures on special subjects, such as law and history; we have a lecture on law and history at Christ Church, and we have a lecturer in chemistry, and at Balliol there are lecturers in history and other subjects. Some of these lecturers, who are mostly young men, receive pupils, by the permission of the head of the college, from other colleges, so that those college lecturers in fact become a sort of sub-professors or assistants to the professors. Then even the private tutors are becoming a sort of private professors at the present moment. One of our most popular private tutors has found the number coming to him so great, that he has formed them into a class; I am told that one of his classes consists of 30 pupils whom he teaches and lectures to, and looks over their written papers, exactly in the same way as the professors do; so that there is a certain tendency towards what you may call the University system of instruction, which I think requires assistance and furtherance.

1179. This professorial staff would consist of professors, sub-professors, and tutors, if I understand you rightly; and it seems to be forming itself into a kind of system?—There is a general tendency towards a general academical system of teaching.

1180. And you would unite and bind them together in a common system?—I think that that might be done with great advantage.

1181. But you say that that system is forming itself?—Yes, that system is forming itself; but to enable it to form itself completely, I think money will be required.

1182. It would be something like the Scotch system or the system in foreign universities with the exception that you descend from the professorial to the tutorial examiners; I mean that there is less of the tutorial system on the Continent and in Scotland than would be implied in your system?—Yes; the original purposes of tutors, as you are no doubt aware, was rather to see that the young men did their work and to look after them generally *in loco parentis* than to teach; to see that they got their teaching rather than actually to teach.

1183. Do you think that the tutorial system may be pushed too far; does not it somewhat discourage self-education?—Yes, if pushed to far, no doubt it would, and in some I think it does so.

1184. Have not our greatest men been brought up under a system of more self-education than perhaps is consistent with a strictly tutorial system?—I feel no doubt of it; but then of course we are making provision for men in general.

1185. Are the stipends which are at present paid to the professors sufficient?—Certainly not sufficient to maintain the services of the most eminent men, or even the persons who are the best fitted for professorships and for teaching, and to prevent them from going off into extra academical or professional life.—I think certainly not. At the same time I think that the best plan, both for professors, sub-professors, assistants, or lecturers, or whatever they may be called, would be to give them a certain fixed stipend, which

0.130.

should be a sort of retaining fee, and then to increase their stipend according to the number of their class. I think that that would be the best mode of doing it, and that, I think, must be done from some public fund. I do not think that you would expect young men to pay fees to any great extent, for this reason, that they already pay a considerable sum every year to their tutors. The sum is fixed by the college authorities, and varies in different colleges, but it amounts to a sum ranging from 16 *l.* to 20 *l.* a year; and you cannot expect that the young men, besides that should pay any considerable fees to the professors. Therefore I do not think that much can be got from the fees paid by the young men. Something may, for some of the professors are paid certain small fees now, but the sum is not considerable, and I think never can be as long as the tutorial system is retained; and I think that tutors for the mass of the men must remain. Some persons advocate the abolition of tutors altogether, but I do not think, as far as my judgment goes, that that is possible. I think that we want to create a professorial fund for that purpose, and for several other purposes which are required. First of all, to give a fixed stipend to the professors, and to augment this stipend in certain proportions by payment of fees, as above mentioned; I only suggest that; there may be many other plans quite as good or better. Thirdly, I think there ought to be retiring pensions: unless a man has power to retire upon a pension equivalent to his fixed salary, you run the risk of not getting the best men, and you run the risk of retaining men in their professorships when they are past work, and who cling to their professorships for the sake of the emoluments when they had better perhaps retire. Then there is one other purpose for which I should like to see such a fund provided, namely, to have the power of retaining the services of eminent men *pro hac vice*. Some eminent men might be willing to come to the University, and take professorships for life, as is done in foreign universities; but at their decease or avoidance, it might not be found necessary to continue those professorships, or there might not be competent men to fill them. I think it very desirable to have a certain disposable sum for that purpose; and for all those purposes, it would be necessary to raise a general instruction fund.

1186. You would still retain to a certain extent, would you not, the system of the pupils paying fees to the professors?—Certainly, to the amount that they do at present, but that is very small. Many of the professors take no fees at all, and others take them in very small sums.

1187. Do you think it desirable that some portions should be paid by fees?—I stated just now that I think it is very desirable; but it is a question of detail whether those fees should be paid by the students themselves, or whether they should be paid from a general fund for the pupils; that is a question of detail which would depend upon what was done with regard to the tutors.

1188. Mr. *Chichester Fortescue*.] Will you explain to the Committee how you propose to create this fund?—I think that the colleges might provide it. They have done so to a certain extent; and I think they might do it to a considerably larger extent. This is no new system. Some of the greatest founders of the colleges recognised this system in the founda-

H 4

Very Rev.
H. G.
Liddell, D.D.
8 July 1867.

Very Rev.
H. G.
Liddell, D.D.
8 July 1867.

tional statutes of the houses. Bishop Waynflete, at Magdalen, created three professors for the service of the whole University. Bishop Fox, at Corpus Christi, created three professors; and Cardinal Wolsey, at Christ Church, created six; and if his statutes had been put in force, there would have been six professors on different subjects for the service of the whole University. The Royal visitors in the time of Henry the Eighth proposed to extend that system very considerably; they proposed that Merton, Queen's, New College, and All Souls, should provide professorships for the service of the whole University. That proposition was extended by the Royal Commissioners, and their recommendations were acted upon, to a certain extent, by the Executive Commission. All the colleges which were thought to be in a proper condition to do so, furnished funds for the endowments of the professorships. But I think that some of the colleges might furnish larger contributions. The open fellowships which will be given away by examination every year are increasing every day, and will be eventually upwards of 300. It is calculated that they last about 10 years on the average. Some persons have proposed (and I think the thing deserves consideration) that they should be terminable in 10 years; either terminable in the case of those who are not engaged in the college service, or in all cases. If that was adopted, you would have a great number to give away every year; probably as many as 40 fellowships would be distributed every year; that is a very large number, and more, I think, than is required; but even if it is not thought so, the revenues of many of the colleges are increasing very considerably by the running out of leases. In the course of a few years, several of the colleges will have very considerable surplus funds, and I think they might very well be required for their own benefit, and for the benefit of the young men in their own houses, as well as for the benefit of the University, to contribute towards that Instruction Fund.

1189. *Chairman.*] In former times, I presume they considered the University as primary and the colleges as secondary, because Cardinal Wolsey and the others who endowed the professorships looked forward to the advancement of the whole University?—Cardinal Wolsey provided magnificently, both for the University and for the colleges.

1190. *Mr. Acland.*] You have suggested that the fees of the young men should be paid to the professors; do you propose that the colleges out of their endowments should contribute to the instruction of their undergraduates by paying the fees of the professors?—That is a matter of detail. I should look forward to see a part of the general professional fund administered by the University authorities, who would receive contributions from the colleges.

1191. You mean both as regards the payment of the stipends of the professors, and as regards the payment of the fees?—Yes; to a certain extent.

1192. *Chairman.*] Supposing the number of University instructors were greatly increased, would the matter of patronage be one of difficulty?—It is one of very great difficulty, no doubt. When I was a member of the Royal Commission we considered the matter over and over again, and we found ourselves in great difficulty about it. I should say that the mode of patronage

which has answered best in the University has been in the case of physical-science professorships. Boards have been established in the case of those sciences, and these boards consist, in part at least, of persons really interested in the subject. I think that a board of persons of eminence really interested in the subject is the best guarantee for a good appointment. A board of distinguished official persons residing in London, not minutely acquainted with University affairs, and whose time is very much occupied, I think, if I may say so, not a very good board for distributing patronage. But I think if assistant professors were appointed, or lecturers, the other professors would generally be taken out of their ranks, and there would be a greater check on appointments in that respect. They would be young men who would prepare themselves for the business; and if they had large classes, and succeeded in teaching, the natural thing would be to appoint them to professorships, and in that case all you would want would be a board of impartial persons of good judgment whose choice would be a good deal chalked out for them.

1193. Probably it should not be too large a board?—No, I think not.

1194. Nor with too many *ex officio* members?—So long as the official members are really interested in the subject, it would not matter. That, I think, is the condition *sine qua non*, that they should be really interested in the subject of the professorship to which they appoint. If what I say has any weight in it, the main thing would be to endeavour to obtain a good mode of appointment for those sub-professors or lecturers.

1195. The tendency would be for a sub-professorship to lead to a professorship?—I think so; it would be almost a matter of necessity, and I think a very expedient course.

1196. Do you think that young men stay longer than they used to do at the University, and leave the public schools later than they did?—I think, certainly, they do. I think that the system of open scholarships has promoted that tendency. It is for the advantage of every school to obtain as many of those open scholarships as they can, and of course a young man competes to advantage for those open scholarships by the addition of a year to his age, and by the additional instruction which he has received at the school.

1197. Do you think we shall ever bring the middle classes of this country to send their sons to college unless they could finish their education at an earlier age than they do now?—I believe that that is one of the great hindrances.

1198. In former times young men came to college and left college, did they not, at an earlier age than they do now?—I believe there is no doubt of it. Many colleges in the elections to open scholarships have restricted the age, and at Christ Church we were not restricted, but we have found it desirable to get a restriction imposed, and now no one is admitted as a candidate who is over 19.

1199. Do you think that a young man would derive all the benefits of public school education from that education, consistently with leaving that school at an earlier age than he does now?—Of course he would not be brought up to such a high pitch of instruction in the final schools as he is now. There is no doubt about that, but in considering what is good for the many, I do not know that you can take what is good for the few into account. The comparatively few persons who
are

are able to come at the present age, no doubt, are brought to a higher pitch of perfection, and are turned out in a better and more complete form than they would be if they had come earlier.

1200. A young lawyer, for instance, would have great advantage, would he not, in beginning his profession earlier than he does now, consistently with going to school and college?—Probably that would be so.

1201. He would learn the technicalities of his profession with far more facility, from beginning earlier?—Yes, probably it would be so.

1202. Do you think that the Vinerian Professorship is well attended now?—No, I think not. The Vinerian Foundation has been lately reorganised, but the alteration has not come into operation.

1203. Do you think that the University might be made a place for a young man to receive instructions in the elements, or general principles of the study of the profession or trade which he is going to pursue in after life?—I think both in law, in medicine, and in other professions he might receive such portion as belongs to the strictly scientific branch of the subject, better at Oxford than elsewhere. In the Report which I have often referred to of the Commission of 1850, that point is urged very strongly, and that plan has been adopted in regard to the medical department of study. The scientific part of it has been introduced into the University course, and separated from the professional part, so that young men can go through that before they go into the hospital; a certain number do so, and I wish that I could say a greater number.

1204. Young men so previously educated for professions would have a more general and comprehensive view of the subject to which they are to devote their lives, than under a more technical and (if I may so say) empirical system of professional education, would they not?—Yes.

1205. The University would be interposed between their early education and their final education to their very great advantage?—Yes, they would have the advantage of the general instruction given in the earlier part of their career, and they would also have the advantage of studying the strictly scientific portion of it undisturbed by the practical portion, such as walking the hospital, or attending the law courts.

1206. In order to correct this centrifugal tendency to fly from the University, you consider that we must give parents an inducement to send their children earlier to the University?—Yes.

1207. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] If I understand you rightly, the professors, in addition to giving lectures, look over the composition of the students, do they not?—Yes, in some instances.

1208. To some extent, they do the work which is now done by private tutors?—Yes, to some extent; private tutors are, I think, less numerous than they used to be in former days.

1209. Then, by a little extension of the duties of the professors, you would be in fact superseding the private tutors?—Yes; our best private tutors might then become assistant lecturers or assistant professors.

1210. The duties now performed by each might be retained, and performed by the professors and assistant professors conjointly?—Yes, certainly.

1211. On the whole, it would be rather a saving of money to the young men who now pay 0.1s 0.

fees to the professors, and also to the private tutors, if the duties were thus performed?—Certainly.

1212. Then, if some such arrangement took place, it would obviate one very great difficulty in finding remuneration for a sufficient number of collegiate professors?—For all those who take private tutors, it would be obviated, but of course the young men whom we contemplate bringing by this extension would be young men who could not afford to pay for a private tutor at all, and, therefore, they would not be relieved by that system unless their fees were paid for them in some way.

1213. Mr. Gladstone.] Do you consider that the system of private halls, which was contemplated by the University Reform Act, has entirely failed?—Almost entirely.

1214. Can you state your view of the causes of the failure?—I do not know much about that; since I have been Dean of Christchurch, there has only been one in existence, and that private hall has been mainly peopled by young men who have been unable to pass their examinations at the proper time, and who had left their college—to the number of about five or six, I think. I presume the reason was that they were not cheaper than the colleges, perhaps they were less economical; and, therefore, the colleges not being at that time full, as they are now, people preferred going to the colleges, I presume.

1215. Does it require a considerable outlay to start a private hall?—No, I think not; any private house is considered fit for the purpose.

1216. But the failure of private halls does not discourage you with regard to the probable issue of a system such as is contemplated by the Bill now before Parliament?—I began by saying that I have formed very little conclusion as to the number that would avail themselves of this Bill, but as there is a certain demand evidently, and as it would cost nothing to try this experiment, and as I think the experiment could be tried with perfect safety, it is quite worth while trying it; what the success will be I cannot presume to prophecy.

1217. In laying down the regulations for the establishment of private halls, the University attempted, with perfect good faith, to second the intentions of Parliament, did it not?—I think so; I never heard of a case of application for a private hall being refused.

1218. With regard to the nature of the lodging-houses which are contemplated in this report of the sub-committee, is it intended that they shall be lodging-houses and nothing else, or might a man, pursuing his business in his house, if otherwise a proper person, have a portion of his house for receiving a certain number of persons as lodgers?—I think so.

1219. They need not be exclusively lodging-houses?—No, that is the case now; many of the most respectable lodging-houses are over shops.

1220. With regard to the professorial fund, if I understand you rightly, you think that a professorial fund is required by the University, even in its present condition, apart from the extension which is now contemplated?—I think so.

1221. Do you think that it is quite beyond hope that, to a certain extent, the fees provided by those young men who would come in unconnected with colleges or halls, might suffice to maintain their own teachers; that they might have,

Very Rev.
H. G.
Liddell, D.D.

8 July 1867.

Very Rev.
H. G.
Liddell, D.D.
—
8 July 1867.

have, in fact, a race of private tutors less expensive than that which has hitherto existed in the University?—To get those private tutors at all is a matter of difficulty, even under present circumstances, and to get them for a less payment would of course be more difficult. Unless the University in some way or other comes forward and supports the teachers, I do not think that those men can be put quite on a par with the other students of the University in point of instruction.

1222. Have you considered, with reference to the extension of the University, the question whether the teaching operations of the University might be continued during a larger portion of the year?—Yes, I have often thought of that subject; I think with economical men it might be done perfectly well, but at present one must confess that during the summer term the residence might almost be given up, as far as study is concerned.

1223. It would be a very economical arrangement, would it not, to give a larger portion of the year to those who are willing to pursue their studies?—Yes, certainly, if the professorial fund was available to provide teachers for that time.

1224. And would it not tend to meet very much the difficulty to which you have already referred, namely, with regard to many pursuits in life, that it is very desirable for young men to be ready to enter them at an earlier age than they ordinarily can do now under the present arrangements?—Yes, the restriction of the time required before they can present themselves for examination might be altered in favour of students who studied for a longer portion of the year, so that they might take a degree after residing at the University for a less time.

1225. The present actual system of the University does not greatly favour residents for study during the vacation, does it?—No, it is entirely dependent upon private arrangements, but there is nothing to prevent it.

1226. The practical working of the system is not such as to lead to a great amount of such residence for study?—No, certainly not. A good many young men come up before the end of the vacation.

1227. Does that apply to all the vacations alike, or are there more residents in the short vacations than in the long vacations?—No; at the Easter vacation a considerable number reside, and at the latter part of the long vacation a considerable number come up in the course of September, who are preparing for their examination in the ensuing term.

1228. But of course it might be reasonable to expect that, in connection with a system of extra collegiate teaching, and the introduction of a new extra collegiate class, some well understood and defined arrangement should be made for prolonging the period of the year which could be used for study at Oxford?—It would be easy to make such arrangements, if sufficient teachers can be found.

1229. *Sir William Heathcote.*] In recommending the experiment which is sketched out in the report of your sub-committee, you stated, did you not, that you thought the University should have power to annex certain conditions to it?—I desire to see that.

1230. And that they should have the power of putting an end to the experiment if it failed?—Yes.

1231. And, therefore, a Bill which enacts

absolutely that those persons should have a right to come without conditions, with no power of sending them away would require to be modified before it met your views?—I would much rather see the thing done by the University if it will do it, and, as I say, I am not absolutely hopeless about it, for I have given notice to bring on the subject again in October.

1232. You have referred to the success of the experiment which was rendered necessary by your own new buildings at Christ Church; those men had access in all other respects, had they not, to the college?—Yes.

1233. They did not stand, therefore, on the footing of the proposed students, but on the footing of those at Cambridge?—Yes; but referred to this in respect of discipline; not with regard to economy or instruction, but simply in point of discipline. If it was possible to maintain discipline with those men, if the discipline did not suffer in their case, I do not see why it should suffer in the case of students unconnected with a college; I see no difference.

1234. One of your great objects is to promote the coming to Oxford of men who are poor, and who would be likely to be a credit to the University, and live economically?—That is my chief object.

1235. Is there not a danger, unless there is a general power imposing conditions that young men of fortune desiring to live under insufficient discipline should avail themselves of such a privilege?—I do not think so; I think young men of fortune are generally anxious to come into the colleges, as far as I can see; this measure, and the arguments against this measure, generally turn upon the point of the indiscriminate option that would be given, but that has never been contemplated, that I know of. I have heard it said that a young man if he is dissatisfied with his college can go to the head of his college and say, "I will go into a lodging," but I do not contemplate that being possible.

1236. You contemplate a very considerable modification in the enactments of the Bill which is before us now?—What I wish is something like the recommendations printed in the report of the sub-committee.

1237. Have you seen the Bill which has been referred to us?—I have seen it, but I am not prepared to be examined on it.

1238. It contains, does it not, one clause, giving absolute power to anyone to enter at Oxford, whether in connection with a college or not?—It says, "Any person may be matriculated without being entered as a member of any college or hall, and may, if he shall think fit, join himself to any college or hall with the consent of the head thereof, but without being obliged to reside within the same, and every person so matriculated shall, in all respects, and for all intents and purposes be, and be considered as a member of the University, and upon joining any college or hall shall, in all respects and for all intents and purposes be and be considered as a member thereof." I should say that, unless the University has power to make regulations, I should object to that naked enactment; I should object to allow a person to be matriculated without being entered as a member of any college or hall unless the University has some power of regulation.

1239. *Chairman.*] Is not that power left free by the Bill?—I do not know; I think the Bill ought

ought not to prohibit the University from exercising full power over these students.

1240. *Sir William Heathcote.*] With respect to studying in vacation, we understand that at Cambridge there is much greater facility given, and in point of fact the master of St. John's stated that there are 80 or 90 young men resident up during the long vacation; is that the case at Oxford?—No; but there might be.

1241. Do they keep the college hall and the college chapel going?—No, the college chapel is not kept going; I mean the college chapel, as distinct from the cathedral, but the hall and kitchen are kept going.

1242. Then there would be no difficulty in giving those facilities at Oxford which at present appear to be much more afforded at Cambridge?—None whatever.

1243. *Mr. Egerton.*] Are you in favour of a man living in lodgings, solely on account of the expense of college?—That is my chief reason.

1244. Are you opposed to a college entirely for poor men, supposing that a college were started for the lower order of middle-class men, whom it is the wish of those who promote this Bill to obtain for the University?—Supposing the University granted the powers now asked for of keeping terms by residence in lodgings, and supposing that a college were established as you have mentioned, and I was asked my advice as to which of the two a young man whom I was interested in should choose, I would advise him to go into lodgings.

1245. What do you think should be the minimum cost of living in lodgings at Oxford?—I would rather avoid giving an answer on statistical points, because you will have before you Professor Price, who is far more competent to give an answer than I am. I have not gone into the matter, because I understood that he was coming before the Committee, and would be fully prepared on all these subjects.

1246. I suppose if it were proved that it was cheaper to live in college, a number of men would be induced to come up from the middle classes who would prefer the college to lodgings?—That would quite depend upon the regulations made in the college to enforce economy. I can conceive conditions imposed upon a college, which would so cramp a man's feelings and energies, that I think the lodgings might be generally preferred.

1247. *Mr. Forster.*] In the case of a college being established for poor students only, there would be a danger, would there not, of the college getting the name of a poor college, and thereby discouraging men from joining it?—Yes, there is certainly that possibility; I think that one of the things insisted upon in the report of the sub-committee is that in lodgings a man might pursue the most economical course of life he pleased, without being exposed to observation or remark, whereas if a person were put into a college, and supposing they were only allowed to inhabit one room, it might attach a certain stigma to them, I think.

1248. Did I rightly understand you to say that the age at which undergraduates take their degree, was now, upon the average, older than it used to be?—On the average, I should say so, certainly.

1249. Your experience being greater than that of most persons, could you say how much older of 0.130.

it is now than it was when you first knew Oxford?—I think that many people formerly came up before they were 18, and now hardly any do so; the age is fully a year greater, on the average. I speak off-hand, without pledging myself to the statement, but I think it cannot be less than a year.

1250. What is the average age at which a degree is taken now?—It varies very much, because, if he stays to read for a class he generally stays for four years. If you take the age at which a man comes up, that would be perhaps a fairer statement; and the age at which a man comes up I should say is nearer 19 than anything else on the average in my own college, looking at my own books.

1251. But is it not the case, that independently of his coming later, college life is now longer than it used to be?—With regard to men who read for honors, certainly.

1252. How much longer should you say?—They cannot read for honors after their 18th Oxford Term; that is about four years, and a great many men avail themselves of that.

1253. Supposing a manufacturer or a merchant wished to give his son the advantages of University education, and supposing that son were to make use of those advantages, and to obtain honours, he could hardly be expected, could he, to leave the University till he was 23?—Somewhere near that if he read for honors; it would be nearer 23 than anything else.

1254. Do you find that that very late age prevents young men of that kind coming to the University?—They do not come.

1255. You attribute this, in some measure, do you not, to the public schools keeping them longer than they used to do?—In the case of those young men who compete for scholarships, they keep them as late as they can, for a very natural reason.

1256. Does that result in their coming up with much more knowledge than they did previously?—Yes; I have no doubt about it.

1257. Would it or would it not be possible to make a comparative shortening of the University life, in consequence of their coming with more knowledge?—Yes; I think that the early part of University life might be shortened, the classical part.

1258. What advantages at present in obtaining education does wealth give to a young man of a reading turn?—I do not think it is very much; as I said, the system of private tuition to a considerable extent has assumed a professorial character.

1259. And the advantage of wealth only applies, I suppose, to private tuition?—I think it only applies to private tuition; the professorial lecture fees which exist are so very small, and in many cases there are no fees at all, that all persons can avail themselves of those lectures.

1260. Is it not the case that private tutors can obtain as much pecuniary gain as almost any one connected with the University?—Yes, certainly.

1261. Does it not induce the ablest men to become private tutors?—Yes; but there are not many of them.

1262. What would be the expense to a young man of making use of the best private tutors?—That varies; the young man of whom I was speaking just now charges, I believe, smaller fees

Very Rev.
H. G.
Liddell, D.D.
8 July 1867.

Very Rev. fees for those who join his class, but I am not acquainted with the fees of private tutors.
H. G. 1263. But the fact of getting men into the
Liddell, D.D. class system diminishes the expense?—Yes, of
 8 July 1867. course it does.

1264. I presume that a wealthy young man who desires to provide a private tutor for himself, would scarcely gain by that attempt?—No, I do not think he would; I think that those successful private tutors who form classes, are the best of the sort.

1265. What class of men do you expect would come in case of this Bill being passed?—I think some of those persons who now go to the Scottish Universities (professional men of different kinds) and to Owen's College at Manchester, would come to Oxford. I hear it stated that many of those who now receive their whole education at Owen's College would like to graduate at Oxford, if they had opportunities of coming earlier and staying a less time.

1266. You expect, do you not, that of those men who would come upon the non-collegiate system, the majority of them would be men coming for special professional purposes, rather than to obtain a general education?—I do not think that that would be the purpose of their coming; I do not think that many would come for that; I do not think that we can ever give a special professional education; we must give a preparatory or preliminary education, more or less adapted for the professions; but I do not think that we can, or ever shall undertake to give a real professional education.

1267. Do not you think that it would have the effect of inducing most persons who intended to devote themselves to teaching in any form to come to the University?—Yes, we have a fair share of them now, I think; they form a very large body in the University; but it is not of so much importance to them to get into life at a very early age; they come in large numbers, and get scholarships, and I do not know that we should have a very large increase on that head.

1268. Are there many who come to the University, and who undertake schools upon their own account afterwards?—Yes, there are a certain number, I should think, not the lower class of schools; not what you call middle-class schools, but it would be very desirable to get them.

1269. Would you hope that the result of this plan being carried out in the way you speak of, not only by passing this Bill, but by the university providing a much larger teaching force, would be that young men would be able to come and qualify themselves for middle-class teaching?—Yes, I think that would be so.

1270. *Mr. Lowe.*] Does it strike you that the tutors at Oxford are very young men?—Yes, very young.

1271. Do not you think that that is an evil?—Yes, I think it is.

1272. Would not the remedy that you would suggest for that be to make the teaching at Oxford more a profession than it is now?—Yes.

1273. A thing that a man might devote his life to?—Just so; it would provide a career for young men in the University.

1274. You are perpetually losing, are you not, the men whom you most wish to retain?—Yes.

1275. We have been told that the pass degree

is a very poor affair at Oxford now, is that your opinion?—It is not worth much, certainly.

1276. Is it worse than it used to be, or is it of the standard of other things usually?—I do not think that subjects of examination for the pass degree are so well arranged as they used to be; I think that a man who got a pass degree in my time knew more, and left the University with more useful information than he does now.

1277. In our time the pass degree was not altogether a matter of form, but it implied something, did it not?—I think it implied more than it does now, a good deal. That is another subject, with respect to which I have given notice of a measure in the University Council, to endeavour to improve that very subject.

1278. You state that it is very difficult to get sufficient tuition in the colleges, and that arises from the much greater variety of subjects?—Yes, the new subjects that have been introduced.

1279. Does not it make it rather hard for a man to have to pay for tuition compulsorily, because the tuition might be something that he did not want?—Yes; but at the same time I think that there are certain duties which only a tutor can discharge. I stated that the number of tutors might be possibly diminished; I think that very possible.

1280. Would you leave it more to a man's discretion to select his teachers?—Yes; I think with regard to those University teachers, I should leave the choice, under advice, absolutely to a man's discretion.

1281. You contemplate, do you not, a recognised scale of teaching under the University, to be paid for by some demand to be made on the different colleges?—Chiefly so; the University, I should say, pays a considerable sum towards the professorial salaries at the present time, but I think that the University has nearly arrived at the limit of what it can afford to pay.

1282. But the colleges have their own redundant resources, have they not?—Several of them will have.

1283. What machinery would you provide for the preparation of such a measure as that; would you have a commission, or what?—I do not see how it can be done otherwise than by a commission.

1284. Do you mean that the commission should devise the scheme, and settle the assessment to be made upon the colleges?—Yes, I think so.

1285. You would recommend that as a means of carrying out your proposal?—I think so.

1286. Do you mean a commission of execution, or a commission of inquiry?—A commission of execution.

1287. An inquiry is not needed in your view, is it?—They would have to inquire to a certain extent first, but it would be an inquiry such as to lead to execution.

1288. You think that Parliament, or whoever the authority might be, might venture to lay down the principle, and trust the execution of it to the commission?—Yes, I think so.

1289. With regard to patronage, do you think it would work well to give, say, to one of your best colleges, the power of appointing a professor, with the provision that it should not be one of its own tutors?—It would be rather hard to impose

pose that restriction, for it might be that the very best man would be excluded by that restriction.

1290. Perhaps that objection could hardly be met by giving it over in that case to another college?—I think that if some mode could be devised of appointing those lecturers, the professors would spring up of themselves. The difficulty of appointing the younger men to teach is not so great as the difficulty of appointing the older men to the larger appointments.

1291. As to the fund, your recommendation would be that there should be a certain stipend in addition to what would be earned from pupils?—I would have a small stipend for a young man.

1292. If he obtained great popularity, that would soon return him funds?—Yes, and it would give him a certain claim to a professorship which could not be ignored.

1293. The persons whom you allude to as being the convocation more properly than the congregation, are residents all over England, are they not?—No; rather residents who are not concerned in the education or the management of the University or of the colleges.

1294. You think it would be a great improvement to reduce the convocation?—I think that, by discarding the non-academical element, you would get a more clear and distinct expression of the opinion of the University.

1295. With regard to the convocation, are there any advantages whatever to the University, considered as a place of instruction, in having a convocation at all?—I do not think so, certainly not as a place of instruction.

1296. Is it not an almost unmixed mischief?—I do not think it does any good, in an academical point of view.

1297. Do you remember in your experience any instance where it has really been of any great benefit to the University as a teaching place?—No, I think not.

1298. Is the manner in which it exercises its patronage satisfactory?—I think not. I should be very sorry to place the professorships in the hands of the convocation.

1299. Does not their decision generally turn upon considerations quite different from the merits of the candidate for professorships?—Sometimes, certainly.

1300. With regard to the vacations, do you agree with the opinion which has been expressed here, that the vacations are too long?—Considering the present state of the University, I do not think it would be of much benefit to extend the terms.

1301. Could not it be so contrived as that it should be held an optional residence?—Yes.

1302. So that a person could really get the benefits of instruction for a much longer period?—Yes, certainly, that would be the best course, no doubt.

1303. You speak of limiting the rent of lodgings in which these men are to be, do you mean that you would say that they should not pay less than a particular sum, or not more?—Not more; that they shall be allowed to occupy lodgings, the rent of which should not be above a certain sum.

1304. You would allow them to be as economical as they like?—Yes, and not pay more than a certain sum for rent.

0.130.

1305. As a matter of law, do you consider that it is in the power of the University to repeal the statute that people should pass the night in college?—I think so.

1306. Do they dispense with it whenever they like?—No, only with the permission of the Vice-Chancellor.

1307. Does the Vice-Chancellor dispense with it?—The Vice-Chancellor can dispense with it for any cause that seems to him sufficient.

1308. You dispense with it, do you not, in the case of students above three years standing?—Yes, as a matter of course.

1309. Without any consent of the Vice-Chancellor?—No, the consent of the Vice-Chancellor is required then, but, as a matter of practice, is very seldom asked for, it is taken as a matter of course.

1310. Is it in the power of the University to do what this Bill does, namely, to repeal the Laudian Statute, that is to say, that a person should be a member of the University without being a member of a college?—I think so.

1311. Mr. *Grant Duff*.] You have had some Roman Catholic students at Christ Church, have you not?—Yes.

1312. Have you ever found any inconvenience from them?—None whatever.

1313. We heard a good deal the other day about St. Augustine's College, at Canterbury, do you know anything about the affairs of that college?—Nothing.

1314. You have been asked some questions with regard to private halls, would you not say that the establishment of private halls was so small a measure that it did not attract the attention of any class except that which now sends its sons to the University?—I was not at the University at the time when the system of private halls came into operation, and I really do not know what was done in the matter; I think that several gentlemen set up private halls, but I think the class of men whom they expected to attend them, and the few who did attend, were quite the same class as those who go to the colleges, and they preferred going to the colleges as far as I know; but I really do not know much about it.

1315. But if a large sweeping change, such as was proposed to the Committee by two witnesses who were examined last week, were made, I presume that such a change as that would attract attention far beyond the class which now sends its sons to college, and would lead men of other classes to take advantage of University education as well as the richer classes?—I do not know that anything was suggested different from the proposal in the Bill.

1316. Are you not aware that Mr. Roundell laid before the Committee a very large scheme for altering and improving the University?—I was present, but I do not distinctly remember to what you allude.

1317. It is essentially the same scheme as you have been describing, but going very much further than merely opening the University to non-collegiate students; do you think that such a scheme as you have been describing to-day would attract attention far beyond the limits of the class which now sends its sons to Oxford?—I hope so, but, as I said before, I cannot presume to prophesy to what amount it would be taken advantage of.

1318. As a matter of fact, I presume you would

I 3

Very Rev.
H. G.
Liddell, D.D.
8 July 1867.

317

Very Rev
H. G.
Liddell, D.D.

8 July 1867.

say that the Universities of the Continent are taken advantage of by a class very much lower in the social scale than the class which sends its sons to the Universities of England?—Yes, certainly; and that is the case with the Scottish Universities also.

1319. Mr. *Chichester Fortescue*.] Do you remember the number of students who now, upon the average, receive education at Oxford?—I think we have from 1,400 to 1,500 upon the average.

1320. As a mere matter of number, should you say that that is at all the number that one might expect to receive the advantages of a great University, or at all in proportion to the wealth of the University and the colleges?—No, I have always thought not. I have always thought that the number ought to be considerably larger, and I hope that it may be so.

1321. You referred just now to the new studies which have been introduced of late years at Oxford, as an additional reason for strengthening the teaching powers of the University as distinct from the colleges; could you describe to the Committee the present condition of the new studies in relation to the old; for instance, how far the classics still are a compulsory part of the course of study at Oxford?—Every young man must go through two examinations in classics; the first examination called in the statutes *Responsions*, which is popularly called the “*Little Go*”; and the second examination, which is popularly called *Moderations*. For *Moderations*, if a young man passes satisfactorily in three classical books, or if he takes a class, he is then able to put aside his classics altogether, and devote himself entirely to the study of one of the special subjects; and he can do that in his seventh term from matriculation; that is to say, a little before the end of his second year; after that time, nearly at the end of his second year, he can apply himself solely to the study of any of those special subjects that he pleases; but he must take a third class in that special school, when he presents himself for examination, to make that dispensation good. If he fails to take a third class, he has to go back to his classics, and pass another examination in them.

1322. Do you remember voting, some years ago, in convocation, upon a proposal to make classics optional in the case of every undergraduate after a certain time; do you consider that important?—Yes.

1323. Are you still of that mind?—Yes; the statute which I have been speaking of has this for its object. There were several propositions made before that was carried; and it was either that, or one having the same object of which you speak.

1324. As I understand, a man who passes the ordinary examination at *Moderations* without honors, is still obliged to go on with his classics?—Yes, it was at first proposed that after *Moderations* he should be free; but a compromise was agreed to, by which any person who claimed to be excused was to pass in three books. I do not see much hardship in this. It is not very much additional to be examined in a third book, say the “*Catiline Orations*” of Cicero, or something of that kind; that is not a very great addition; and by passing an examination in three books, two Greek and one Latin, or in two

Latin and one Greek, he can then put aside his classics, if he thinks fit.

1325. But he must obtain an honor?—Yes, in the final examination he must.

1326. Would you be in favour of allowing the under-graduates, if they so pleased, absolutely to drop their classics after a certain period of residence?—I think that the present system works very well; and I do not see any reason for altering it. I should like to allow the men to pass the examination for *Moderations* at an earlier period; that has been proposed, but not agreed to; but if you retain the classics at all, I do not think that too much is required now.

1327. Have you any desire to render the different courses of study at Oxford more optional than they are at present?—Granting that classics is to be retained in the earlier part of the career, I should like to enable them to pass their classical examinations at an earlier period, and to be able to put them aside at an earlier period; but if classics are retained at all, I do not see how you can retain less than is required now; it is not much.

1328. You have no desire to see the power given of absolutely dropping the classics after the second examination?—They are dropped now on conditions which I consider reasonably slight: when a young man has passed his second examination in *Moderations* in three books satisfactorily to the examiner, he must then, in order to avoid returning to the classics, get at least a third-class honor in one of the final schools, either in law and history, or in physical science, or in mathematics; a third class does not imply a very high degree of proficiency, and if a man fails to get that, I do not think that he deserves much commiseration.

1329. That is to say, if a man only takes a pass degree in one of the new schools, he is punished for it by being sent back to classics?—Yes; then he must also pass in classics; it is a good incitement to read for honours in the final schools, and although it sounds rather odd, it acts very well.

1330. The *Little-Go* examination still goes on, does it not?—Yes.

1331. Do you think it is necessary to retain it?—Not if you have a matriculation examination; and it is becoming almost a matriculation examination; men are allowed to pass their *Little-Go* before they come up now, if they think fit; the moment they matriculate, and are put upon the University books, they may pass that examination, even before they come into residence; therefore, it is verging towards a matriculation examination.

1332. The *Moderations* have become, have they not, a higher kind of *Little-Go*?—That is the exact definition of them, I think,—for the passmen.

1333. Should you not suppose that a more optional course of study at Oxford would be likely to attract many persons who are not inclined now to come to the University and who may think that the classics predominate more than suits them?—I do not know whether it is implied by the question that the University are to grant degrees for special subjects without testing their progress in classics at all.

1334. Might not the study of the classics be made, at all events, more optional than it is at present?—That would imply that if a person did

not

not choose to study classics at all, he might go through his whole course and present himself for examination and claim a degree on subjects which classics would not enter at all. Under proper regulations, I should like to see every possible freedom given, but then you would require very well-organised systems of instruction and examination.

1335. But under proper regulations, and accompanied by the provision of a sufficient number of capable teachers of the new studies, would you like to see such a change as that tried?—Of course my whole education has been classical, and it is a subject upon which I should not like to speak without some consideration.

1336. But you do not feel averse to the trial of such an experiment?—I really have not considered the matter fully enough to be able to give any opinion worth having on the matter.

1337. Does it appear to you that the introduction of a class of non-collegiate students would tend to solve the difficulties of the religious question?—I should think it would; I think that persons not belonging to the Church of England certainly do not like coming to colleges; although they have the freedom of coming now, they come in extremely small numbers; it is evident that the number of persons who might come and who might avail themselves of University instruction, must be much larger than of those who do come; and if they could live in lodgings and attend their own places of worship quite freely, I should think that a larger number might be induced to come.

1338. Do you think that there may be many Nonconformist or Roman Catholic families who would object to send their sons to reside in colleges mainly or wholly in connection with the Church of England, who would not object to send them up as non-collegiate students of the University?—I should think so.

1339. Mr. Acland.] With regard to the subjects of examination in classics, are you aware generally of the standard that is required by the London University for a pass degree?—I may say that I know the papers that they set, but I do not know the answers.

1340. But you are aware, are you not, that they profess at least to require a certain standard in classics, in mathematics, and in physical science?—Yes.

1341. Do you think it desirable that an educated man, who is turned out with the certificate of a University, should dispense with any one of those subjects?—My inclination is in favour of his having all those qualifications.

1342. What is the state of the pass examination at Oxford in those respects; does the pass at Oxford require a competent knowledge of classics, mathematics, and physical science, or are any of those subjects omitted?—No; it requires a not very great acquaintance with classics, a very insufficient acquaintance with mathematics, and none with physical science.

1343. In point of fact, it requires no acquaintance at all with mathematics, as a matter of necessity?—Nothing but an examination in the first two books of Euclid, and a certain quantity of arithmetic, I think.

1344. May they not escape those two books by substituting logic?—No, not in Responsions; in Moderations they may.

1345. Will you explain more fully what you meant when you stated that there had been a

proposal to allow men to come up to the University, and to pass an examination in classics for Moderations at a much earlier period?—Various propositions have been made, one of which was simply that Moderations should be passed at an earlier period.

1346. Should you think it desirable that a man who had been at a thoroughly good school, and was really industrious, and desired to enter the medical or the legal profession as early as he could, should pass in Moderations if he could come up to the standard immediately after entering the University?—I think it desirable that he should pass an examination in place of the Moderations, not the present pass-moderation examination; I should be very sorry to see that taken as a final examination.

1347. You think that an examination might be devised which should ensure a man having the education of an English gentleman in classics and mathematics, immediately after entrance into the University, at the present age at which men now usually enter?—I have proposed that myself, and I think that such an examination might be devised. Then I think men coming up and passing such an examination might be left free to pursue their own studies in whatever subjects they chose.

1348. Has that proposal come before congregation?—No.

1349. Have you any objection to state why it has not come before congregation?—I have no objection. The several reports before mentioned were referred to the council, and the council referred them to a committee of its own body. I proposed in that committee a measure intended to secure that of which you speak; but the committee of council rejected it, so that it never even came before the council.

1350. The initiative of all the legislation of the University rests with the Council, does it not?—Yes.

1351. Do you think that a desirable arrangement for the discussing of new questions of this kind?—Yes, I think practically it works very well; the congregation have the power of making representations which are always attended to by the council, and I think practically the system works very well.

1352. You stated just now, did you not, that it would not be easy to require of the undergraduates any considerable payment to the professors, inasmuch as the present rate of payment to the tutors was about from 16 l. to 20 l.; the present rate of payment at University College School and King's College School in London is about 20 l., do you think that 20 l. is above the cost price of University education?—I should have put it at about that sum, for tutorial instruction, I mean.

1353. You think that that is as high as it ought to be put?—Not much higher, at all events.

1354. Do you think it desirable to quarter upon the University revenues the payments of persons who are quite unable to pay, or should you think it desirable to fix a reasonable market price for the article given, and then to use the University revenues either to aid poor men or to stimulate exertion by competition?—I think there is quite enough stimulus from the scholarships and the exhibitions existing now; and I do not see how any better mode could be adopted than by paying according to the number of pupils.

I 4

1355. Am

Very Rev.
H. G.
Liddell, D.D.
8 July 1867.

Very Rev.
H. G.
Liddell, D.D.
8 July 1867.

1355. Am I to understand you to say that, looking at the number of persons who can very well afford to pay, you still do not think it undesirable that the University revenues should be used in cheapening education?—For those men living in lodgings, I would cheapen it; I am presuming that they would have no tutors to pay, and their professorial fees would be paid by the University, so that, in fact, they would get their education almost for nothing.

1356. Do not you think that there is some risk of our beating down the market price of education if we use the University revenues to cheapen it to people who can pay as well as to people who want assistance?—I was assuming that tutors' fees would be paid in most, if not in all cases, by those who can afford to pay.

1357. Do you mean the fee paid to the college?—Yes; but if that is not high enough you might raise the fee, and let part of it go to the professor.

1358. Might it not be rather better to leave the payment of the professors to adjust itself fairly to the market value of the teaching, and then to use the College revenues in aid of those who really required aid, leaving the professors to exact fees, and those fees to be paid out of the common fund in certain cases?—It would be difficult to draw a line, I think, between the different cases; it would be an invidious and difficult task.

1359. Mr. *Chichester Fortescue*.] In connection with the questions which I asked you as to what you thought ought to be the position of classical studies at Oxford, did I rightly understand you to say that if it were ascertained by examination at an early period of a man's time, that he had what might be considered a competent knowledge of Greek and Latin, you would then be prepared to leave him free to choose between the several courses of study for the rest of his career?—Yes; what I proposed was that an examination should be held, not necessarily at Oxford, but perhaps at different centres throughout England, of all persons who wished to present themselves for an examination in classics, in mathematics, and in a certain amount of experimental science, and that those persons who passed that examination up to a certain standard, should be allowed to come to the University, reside there for a shorter time, and take their degree in any special subject whatever.

1360. Should you say that an early examination of that kind would have the effect of compelling the schools to get their work done at an earlier time than they do at present?—Yes, I think so, certainly; for all persons who wished to pass that examination, and take advantage of that shortened period of residence at the University, would be sent to those schools, at which that examination was best provided for.

1361. Do not you think that many schools take a great deal more time than is necessary in giving the amount of knowledge which they do give?—If they have willing pupils, unquestionably a great deal too much time is occupied, but the difficulty is to get the pupils to work.

1362. *Chairman*.] The responsibility of earlier instruction rests a good deal with the parents, does it not?—Yes.

1363. Mr. *Baillie Cochrane*.] Do not you think that the introduction of non-collegiate students to the University would weaken the feeling

of affection or attachment with which the University has always been regarded by the regular students?—My belief is, that if you had colleges enough, and if all the colleges could be conducted in the fittest way, I should rather see men become the inmates of colleges than not; but the question is between having those men in the University in some shape, and not having them at all. Therefore I say that you must content yourself to lose certain advantages in order to get those men to the University. It is a great good to the University, and I think to the country also, that those men should come to the University in any shape, and I would rather have the second best thing than not have anything.

1364. Do not you think that one of the great advantages of a college career has been that attachment and affection for it which college men have always had, and which would be utterly lost by the introduction of non-collegiate students?—I do not see with regard to persons who are members of colleges how that feeling would be impaired at all. It could not be impaired in the case of those who are not members of a college; and my belief is that it would not be impaired in those who are members of a college any more than is the case at Cambridge, where, although many men reside out of college the whole time, still they retain their affection for the college, equally, I believe, with others.

1365. Mr. *Wilbraham Egerton*.] Did I correctly understand you to say that you think it is desirable to limit the education to two years instead of four, by raising the moderation examination?—I wish to give the option of shortening it.

1366. Two years usually elapse now, do they not, between moderations and the time of taking the final degree?—Pretty nearly so.

1367. Supposing that you began with Moderations, and substituted Moderations for the Little-Go examination, you would then have a career of two years; do you think that that would be desirable?—I do not propose to substitute Pass Moderations for the "Little-Go"; but I should say that with a very much improved examination at entrance, I think two years might be enough.

1368. Would you still have your scholarships with the limit of age of 19, or would you have the limit of an earlier age in order to get men who would be able to go into professions afterwards, the medical profession particularly?—Your former question was addressed to passmen, as I understand, men who have passed an examination, and who do not seek for honors. I look upon all persons who try for scholarships as persons who are candidates for honors, and therefore they are to be put into a different category altogether. I think that in almost all cases they would be required to reside the three years.

1369. Would not this prevent men from coming who wish to go into the medical profession?—If they could get scholarships they would be willing to reside the whole time, I think. It might be found possible to dispense with a certain quantity; but I think that the sort of men who try for scholarships would be willing to reside for three years, and would benefit by it.

1370. At present is it the fact that those who get scholarships will not leave the University until the age of 23?—About that time; that is four years; and I think it might be shortened, in most cases, certainly.

1371. Might

1371. Might it be shortened to three years, because it is a question of the age at which the men enter their professions?—Those things ought to be made, to a certain extent, optional. I would relax our present compulsory rules upon the subject, and leave it as far as possible free, requiring certain limits, but making those limits much less strict than they are now.

1372. Mr. *Goschen*.] You state, do you not, that you do not believe in special professional education at the University?—I do not think that the University can give it properly.

1373. If it could not give it properly, do you think it would be desirable to change the system and give that special professional education; for instance, that clergymen should only learn theology; lawyers, law; and scientific men only science?—I do not think it would be desirable, because I have made up my mind that it cannot be done properly.

1374. With regard to the classical system, do you think that the prominence given to classical study keeps many people away from the University?—Probably it may; but I have no means of answering that question.

1375. Have you seen any change in the last 10 years in the class of men who come to Oxford in consequence of the system having been rather amplified, and a wider curriculum adopted?—I think that the open scholarships attract a number of people who might not have come otherwise, but I do not think that the wider curriculum has made much difference, as far as my means of knowing go.

1376. Do you think that more come to the Commercial Class at Oxford now than used to come formerly?—I am not aware; I have no means of knowing whether that is so or not.

1377. With regard to the question put to you by the honourable Member for North Devon, whether you would approve of the surplus revenue going to aid poorer men, in what form could that aid be given?—I suppose by exhibitions; either by paying their fees exclusively and not paying the fees of wealthier men, or by giving them exhibitions. I think the first plan would be rather objectionable, because you would have to draw a line between the two classes of men, and the distinction would be difficult. You might increase the number of exhibitions, but there are so many exhibitions and scholarships about the University that I think they have attained the maximum, almost.

1378. You think that any arrangement for paying the fees of the poorer men would give them an eleemosynary character which would be objectionable?—I think so.

1379. Therefore the only other alternative is by multiplying exhibitions which must be open to rich men and poor men alike?—Yes.

1380. Do you think it is a good system to confine exhibitions to men of small means?—There are a great number throughout the University, and it is thought that the plan might be increased.

1381. Do you think it desirable?—I do not think it desirable that it should be carried to any great extent. If a number of those poorer young men were to come to the University, from the instruction that they would receive they would be able to compete for scholarships, with advantages which they do not possess now. By the training which they might receive in the

0.130.

course of a few months, they might become fair candidates for scholarships, and get those scholarships many of them; they do now even. I have at Christ Church a certain number of what are called servatorships or battellerships, and several of those have come up and have got scholarships at the colleges within the last two years, and that might be multiplied to a great extent.

1382. Would not the best plan of aiding poor men be, by cheapening the education generally at the Universities?—Yes, I think so.

1383. So as to avoid as much as possible having two classes of poorer and richer students, but to aid the poorer students by lowering the expenses of the University, where you could do so without sacrificing efficiency?—That is my opinion.

1384. With regard to the question of the time of putting moderations, have they more work in the first year than used to be the case?—Yes, I think so.

1385. Was it formerly the case that men did very little during the first year, and year-and-a-half, and did the whole of the work in the last year-and-a-half?—Yes, to a great extent that was so.

1386. Has that been lessened very much?—Yes, that has been lessened, but the quality of the work that the ordinary pass-men do for moderations, is not of the kind that I should approve of. I wish to see this altered.

1387. At present the work is more evenly distributed, is it not, over the whole three years?—The quantity of time required for work is greater than it used to be, I think.

1388. Therefore it would be so far a step towards being able to shorten the time, and if men do not work during the first year, you might shorten the time without sacrificing their preparation work?—Yes, I think that the time might be shortened for the pass men certainly.

1389. You have stated, have you not, with regard to the length of the terms which young men have to spend in the University, that you do not see much advantage in lengthening the terms?—Not compulsorily; not to require residence, as they are now compelled to reside.

1390. What were your reasons for that?—That they would not do any more work, and they would spend more money.

1391. The Committee may rather gather from that, that they do not do much work during term?—During part of the year they do not, it is no use concealing it.

1392. You think that that cannot be done except by frequent and stringent examinations; is that the only way to remedy it?—Or by shortening the time.

1393. Do you mean shortening the total time at the University?—Yes.

1394. Do you think it is necessary to have a minimum amount of time at the University, and that you might not leave it to the examinations to settle that point?—I should be sorry to do that; I think that a certain time of residence in the University actually does good to most men, not to all of course, but to most men.

1395. Mr. *Pollard-Urquhart*.] You were asked whether wealth gave men any advantages in competing for honours; does not wealth at present give a man the advantage of taking a tutor for the long vacation?—Yes, certainly.

K

1396. I suppose

Very Rev.
H. G.
Liddell, D.D.
8 July 1867.

Very Rev. 1396. I suppose that that is generally done by
H. G. men who are ambitious of the highest honours?
Liddell, D.D. —Yes.

8 July 1867. 1397. Would not that necessity be somewhat
obviated, if the terms were longer and the long
vacations shorter?—This might be done, without
making the terms compulsorily longer, if provision
was made for instruction during the long vaca-
tion. When I said it was not desirable to
lengthen the terms, I meant compulsorily to
lengthen them.

1398. If your suggestion was carried out, of
University teaching going on all the time of the
vacations, the long vacation would not have the
same advantage to men competing for honours?
—No; perhaps not.

1399. You were speaking about the age at
which men generally take their degrees; have
you known any very high honours taken by men
under 21?—Not in recent years; not to my
knowledge.

1400. Before the new regulation, which I think
began about the year 1860, did not men take
very high honours under 21?—It was quite an
exceptional case; there are some well-known
cases a good many years ago, but not of late
years.

1401. Not within the last 10 years?—Not to
my knowledge; I do not know of any.

1402. Do you think that the standard of
attainments would be very much lower if it were
enacted that no man should take honours after
21?—Yes, I think so.

1403. And you would not recommend that?—
No, I should not, with the general subjects that
are now studied in the University; I should not
wish to see this.

1404. Is there not such a thing as making a
man's head almost too full of knowledge before
he enters the world?—To some men certainly; I
have heard the phrase applied of being over edu-
cated for the intellect, and I think it is possible.

1405. Is not it more likely to happen if young
men take degrees at 23 than at 21?—Yes; but
that would be making a rule for a few which, I
think, would damage a great many.

1406. If a man has been devoted very much to
science and literature up to the age of 25, which
is the age at which young men very often obtain
fellowships, he would be very reluctant, would
he not, to submit to the danger of commencing
another profession?—That may be so in some
cases.

1407. Do I rightly understand that you do
not think it necessary for them to try to get their
degrees rather younger?—I should hardly like to
recommend that.

1408. Mr. Forster.] In stating that you thought
that Oxford never ought to attempt to give a
special professional education, do you apply that
to medical education as well as to the other
branches?—With the preliminary medical studies,
such as anatomy, chemistry, botany, physiology,
and all scientific subjects connected with the study
of medicine, I think the University can deal very
well, and we do teach them; but what I meant
was professional instruction in hospital practice.

1409. You would not restrict your present
medical teaching?—No, certainly not; I should
like to see as many persons as possible attending
it, and following out the course.

1410. You stated that there are about 1,500
undergraduates at present at Oxford; what dif-

ference is there, if any, from what it was when
you first knew Oxford?—Somewhat more.

1411. I suppose it is the case, is it not, that the
number of students at Oxford has by no means
increased in proportion to the number of those
able to afford the present education?—No, cer-
tainly not.

1412. Do you think there are more persons in
proportion at Oxford, than there were when you
first went there, who are educating for professions,
as compared with those who are merely going to
obtain the advantages of a genteel education?—
There are certainly a few more, but not many;
with regard to the clergy, perhaps there are
fewer than there used to be; with regard to the
lawyers, I should say not fewer; and with
regard to the medical profession, they are some-
what more, but not many.

1413. As regards the sons of noblemen and
country gentlemen, do you think there are more
or less?—I think they are rather fewer.

1414. To what do you attribute this small
absolute but very large relative falling off, con-
sidering the enormously increased number of men
of wealth in the country?—I can only presume
they do not value the kind of education which we
offer, and the distribution of the subjects.

1415. But at present it may be said that the
colleges are quite full?—Yes, I think I may say
so; I believe that has only been the case since
the last war; at the time of the last war, there
was a great falling off, and some of the colleges
were not full; but the moment the war was over,
the numbers began to increase, and now I may
say that the colleges are quite full.

1416. Then, this would seem to lead to this
result, that a man of position in England does
not think it as necessary as he used to do to
obtain a University education?—I am afraid that
is the case; but I would not be understood to
say that there is any very great difference; I
think there is some difference, but I do not think
that it is very great.

1417. The present pressure for room has not
led any people to imagine the idea of instituting
a fresh college upon the same principle as the
present colleges, has it?—No, not that I am
aware of.

1418. I suppose that the enormous difficulty
in raising the money that would enable such a
college to hold its own against the present col-
leges, would take away the probability?—Yes;
a very large sum would be required.

1419. In fact, if the advantages of Oxford are
to be given to all the richer classes that you
might naturally expect would go there, they can
only be given by admitting persons outside the
present colleges?—I think that it is the only
practicable mode. Probably this would make
room in some colleges, if not in all.

1420. With regard to the law and history class,
how long has that been in existence?—It was
established about 14 or 15 years ago.

1421. It has now taken a very good hold upon
Oxford, has it not?—Yes; there is a considerable
number of students.

1422. Do the numbers that attend that class
increase year by year?—I do not think that they
have increased much lately.

1423. What proportion do they bear to the
other schools?—The proportion of candidates in
this school has, in the last few years, varied from
about

about one-fifth to one-half of the number in the final classical school.

1424. The scientific class has not been established as long as the law and history class, has it?—Yes; about the same time.

1425. But it has not taken so much hold as law and history?—No.

1426. Could you give the proportion that it bears to the other schools?—I will put in a tabular statement of the number of candidates in all the four final schools for the last eight years:

Year.	Term.	Number of Candidates in			
		Final Classical School.	Final Mathematical School.	Law and History School.	Physical Sciences School.
1859	Easter Term	187	84	53	13
	Michaelmas Term	198	94	63	18
1860	Easter Term	235	104	46	13
	Michaelmas Term	210	121	69	16
1861	Easter Term	216	99	52	19
	Michaelmas Term	196	108	55	26
1862	Easter Term	247	121	42	17
	Michaelmas Term	188	138	56	24
1863	Easter Term	225	108	49	11
	Michaelmas Term	142	108	78	11
1864	Easter Term	187	102	51	8
	Michaelmas Term	161	109	47	11
1865	Easter Term	209	130	65	3
	Michaelmas Term	170	123	68	9
1866	Easter Term	183	129	54	4
	Michaelmas Term	175	128	57	4
1867	Easter Term	170	122	90	7

1427. Mr. *Chichester Fortescue*.] Is it the fact that the prizes of the colleges, the scholarships and fellowships, are still almost entirely confined to classical studies?—Yes, almost entirely so; we, by our ordinance, are required to give one-third of our scholarships to mathematics and physical science, and two-thirds belong to classics by the ordinance; we might give more, but we are

required to give one-sixth to mathematics, and one-sixth to physical and natural science.

1428. Do you think that the new studies at Oxford can be expected to be sufficiently cultivated until they shall obtain some share of the college prizes?—No, I think not; but there is a difficulty about it, as long as the present system remains. Speaking of my own college as electing senior students, which are the same things as fellows in other colleges, we can hardly help encouraging the men in the classical examination, because, otherwise, we should not have any tutors, and therefore to supply tutors to carry on the present system, we are obliged to do it, whether we would or not.

1429. I understand you to say that one of the changes in the use made of the Oxford endowments which you would wish to see effected, would be one which would allot a certain proportion of them to the new studies?—I think so.

1430. Mr. *Goschen*.] With regard to the medical school, is it for the sake of the doctors, or, rather, as a means of education, that you value the medical school?—I think for the sake of the medical profession chiefly; but I should be glad to see them come to us, for the sake of the University. I should be glad to see, for their own sake, those gentlemen educated in the best way possible; and for our own sake I should be glad to see as many professional persons come for an Oxford education as we can possibly induce to come.

1431. Is there any other profession in which you deem special education practicable at Oxford except in the medical profession?—We hope to do the same for law; the different professorships in law are being reorganised, and we hope to be able to offer a good preparatory education in law as well as in medicine.

1432. If that were carried into all parts of the system, would not that impair the general character of the education which forms the basis now for all professions?—I do not think so; of course it would depend upon the use made of the fellowships. If the fellowships are to any great extent diverted from the general education of the University, no doubt it would; but if they are left merely to be given to proficiency in general education, you may do what you like; they, in fact, direct the education.

1433. *Chairman*.] Do you think that the examinations are sufficiently frequent?—Yes, I think so; if you multiplied them, they would be a vexation to the good men, and they would not do much good to the bad.

CHARLES SAVILE ROUNDELL, Esq., re-called, and Examined.

1434. *Chairman*.] You desire to put in two letters to the Committee, do you not?—Yes; one is a letter which I would beg to hand in presently, which was written by myself as Examiner in the Law and History School, to the Vice-Chancellor upon the subject of the study of law in the University, which letter was printed for the use of the Council by the direction of the Vice-Chancellor. The other letter relates to a portion of the evidence which I gave last week with reference to a proposed change in the ordinance of Merton College, my own college, with regard to the power of the colleges to alter their ordinances, and with reference in particular to the object of modifying the clerical restrictions

O.130.

upon the fellowships. The letter which I refer to, is from the Archbishop of Canterbury as visitor of the college, and it was as follows: "To the Warden and Fellows of Merton College.—Lambeth Palace, 26th June 1866.—Gentlemen, I have duly received, and have carefully considered the proposal you have sent me, that one-third of the fellowships of Merton College shall be termed clerical fellowships, and shall always be held by persons who have taken, or who have declared their intention to take holy orders, instead of one-half of the number, according to the first clause of the 6th section of the ordinance. Believing, as I do, that the diminution in the number of the clerical fellowships in the University

Very Rev.
H. G.
Liddell, D.D.
Esq.

8 July 1867.

C. S.
Roundell,
Esq.

C. S.
Roundell,
Esq.

8 July 1867.

versity of Oxford under the recent ordinances, is already beginning to act prejudicially upon the interests of the Church in diminishing the amount of encouragement to those who are willing to devote themselves to the ministerial life, I could not feel myself justified in acceding to a proposal which would affect those interests yet more prejudicially. Regretting much that I am thus compelled to decline sanctioning the resolution you have adopted, I have the honour to be gentlemen, your faithful and obedient servant, C. T., Cantuar, Visitor." I will also beg leave to hand in the following letter :

"The following letter to the Vice-Chancellor is circulated at the request of the Hebdomadal Council.

"7, Stone Buildings, Lincoln's Inn,
"14 January 1864.

"Mr. Vice-Chancellor,

"BEFORE my term of office as Examiner in the School of Law and Modern History actually expires, I desire to make a representation to the Hebdomadal Council on the subject of the University instruction in law.

"I am encouraged to do so by the knowledge that this subject has already engaged the anxious attention of the council, and is matter of general interest in the University.

"The present time invites such a representation. I write under the impression, still fresh, of the satisfaction experienced by my fellow examiners and myself from the general results of the recent examination for honours. I suppose that, since the school was instituted, an examination more creditable to the classmen, or more hopeful for the University, has not taken place. Speaking from my own personal experience of the last three examinations, I do not hesitate to state my opinion that, in point of carefulness of work and general excellence, the late class list represents a distinct advance; and that, as an instrument of education, the school is already realising the best hopes of its founders.

"But in one point, and that of prime importance, this satisfaction is subject to abatement. The law is by no means equal to the history. The law is, in fact, on a distinctly lower level than the history. It is impossible to read the candidates' papers without being struck by the disproportion in the cultivation of the two main branches of the school.

"This is a serious allegation. I will therefore, in making it, at the same time endeavour to trace the defect to its source.

"And, first of all, I must not be supposed to impute blame where blame is not due.

"The colleges (if I may be pardoned the presumption) are not to be blamed. On the contrary, it is within my own knowledge that several of the colleges are doing all in their power to secure proper law instruction for their undergraduate members. While, in the case of those colleges where such tutors already exist, the value of efficient teaching, in law as in the other studies of the University, is markedly seen in the distinctive character of the work brought by their members into the schools.

"Still less are the undergraduates to blame. It is my conviction that candidates for honours are ready to the utmost of their power to avail themselves of the means of law study within their reach. I should be wanting in my duty, as I

should miss a graceful opportunity, if I were to pass over without recognition the excellent work which in particular instances has been brought into the school, work which would do credit to the best of students at the Inns of Court; which is at the same time a practical earnest to the University of what, with proper instruction, may be expected from its school of law.

"The miscarriage, in fact, in the working of the school is beyond all doubt attributable to two causes: the want of proper professional teaching, and the want of a proper text-book.

"There is no text-book of English law well adapted to University purposes. Blackstone, however excellent at the time of publication, may without presumption be said to be scarcely on a level with the present state of juristic science. The more recent editors too of the book have had in view rather the professional than the academic student. The same observation applies to other well-known text-books. Hence, in the present abeyance of proper professorial teaching at Oxford, the character of the law examination, and consequently the study of law in the University varies with the discretion of the law examiner for the time being. Such a discretion is an anomaly. Nothing tends more to unsettle the school. Nothing is more to be deprecated by the examiner himself. As things are, it is impossible for candidates for honours to know what to expect. They are at the mercy of the particular examiner. The examiner himself is scarcely less puzzled to know how to shape his questions. He seeks in vain for some common ground. The materials exist, but in the form of rough ore. Legal facts must first be purged from the dross of barren technicality and obsolete learning. They must then (if law at Oxford is not to be a repulsive and unmeaning study) be fused in the crucible of jurisprudence and history.

"These are functions which ought to be performed, which can only be performed, by authorised University teachers; by those whose office it is (pre-eminently in the case of a new study, such as virtually law is now at Oxford) to reduce into order the scattered materials, and to prescribe, *ex cathedra*, the form and course of the general teaching of the place.

"To expect of our classmen, in the abeyance of such teaching, an intelligent study of law, is to expect almost an impossibility. It is to withhold from them the straw, and yet to require the tale of bricks.

"Of what can be done in the University for the study of law, in an important department, we have practical evidence. But a few years ago international law was, as it were, a lost science at Oxford. International law is now an established study. Such, in so short a time, is the result of efficient teaching by a working professor.

"Indeed, Mr. Vice-Chancellor, it is a worthy purpose which the school of law and history is destined to serve. It is not only the future lawyers, it is also the future statesmen, and magistrates, and landed proprietors, with whom it has to do. It is the common remark, that eminence at the bar is less generally associated than it used to be with scholarship or philosophic attainment. It is said (I quote the words of one, himself not open to the reproof, whose position at the head of the bar is amplified by a previous career of academic distinction at Oxford) that the 'narrow empirical character' of 'the system of preparation for

for the practice of the law' has (together with the course of modern legislation) 'led to a perceptible decline of legal learning in the profession, and, as he (the Attorney General) is inclined to think also, to greater uncertainty in the decisions of the courts, and to greater feebleness and more frequent failures in legislation, than would otherwise have occurred.'

"For the remedy of this fundamental defect in the training of as well our future legislators as the future occupants of the judicial bench, lawyers

themselves look to the Universities. The eminent men, chiefs of the legal profession, who a few years ago were consulted by the council on this very subject, record their unanimous opinion that the defect exists, and that the Universities alone can supply the defect.

"I am, Mr. Vice-Chancellor,

"Your obedient servant,

"CHARLES S. ROUNDELL."

"The Rev. the Vice-Chancellor."

C. S.
Roundell.
Esq.

8 July 1867.

WILLIAM LAMBERT NEWMAN, Esq., called in; and Examined.

1435. *Chairman.*] You are, I believe, a Master of Arts and a Fellow and Lecturer at Balliol College?—Yes.

1436. You were elected a Fellow in 1854, were you not?—Yes, in 1854.

1437. And Public Examiner also?—Yes.

1438. In what year?—I am an examiner at the present moment in the Literæ Humaniores School for Honours. We hold office for two years. I was an examiner last year, and I am examiner this year again.

1439. Have you ever felt the need of such an extension of the University as the Bill referred to this Committee would give?—Very decidedly so; I think that it is necessary to extend the benefits of the University to the poor generally; and by the poor, I mean not the poor of one class, but the poor of all; the poor of the upper class, the poor of the upper middle class, and the poor of the lower middle class as well. With regard to the upper class, some of the classes from which the University has derived its members have not increased in wealth as other classes have increased. I think that, for instance, the clergy have hardly increased in wealth in proportion with the other classes of the country, and I believe that it would be a very great advantage to men who have been traditionally connected with the University to be able to send their sons in this way; to many of them I think it would be the greatest advantage. Then beyond that, I think the University should be opened to the whole of the lower middle class. The University was not intended for one class, but it was intended for all, and I should desire to see its advantages extended to all. I think that it is desirable on another ground to take steps, such as those marked out in this Bill; I mean, with the view of increasing the hold which the University has upon the professions. The hold of the University upon the professions has hardly been increasing as it might have increased. It is immensely desirable that, I will not say the rank and file of our professions, but the abler men preparing for the different professions should be brought to Oxford, and should be submitted to a general training there. We are not doing that for the clergy, as much as we were at one time, I suppose. The legal profession we do rather more for than we did when I first was connected with the University; but the medical profession we certainly do not do much for in that way. I think that to give them the highest culture preparatory to their special professions, and besides that to educate them in one spot, to bring them together, and to let the aptitudes of each profession tell upon the other professions, would be a very great advantage. There is a further object to be attained by extension, one in

which the University has an interest of its own, and that is, to increase the fund of ability in the University itself. Oxford is by tradition so sociable; there is so much society in the place, that if we got half-a-dozen men of first rate ability, more than we do at the present moment, the result would be enormous, and their energy would impart a stimulus which would be widely felt. I think that if we could increase the number of men of ability, if only to a very small extent, it would be well worth doing. Every University man will, I believe, have felt that he owes as much to his own contemporaries as to anybody else for the advantages which he has derived from the University. I attach, however, an especial importance to bringing to the University men who are not only able but also poor, and for this reason. I would say, first of all, that I do not think they would be looked down upon at Oxford. Young men do not think of those things, and certainly at Oxford the tradition is quite the other way; there the tradition is one of sympathy with a man whatever his circumstances may be. An increase in the class of poor but able men would help to give a new tone to the place; the present undergraduates, I think, partake to some extent in the general increase of luxury in this country. During the last 15 years, they certainly have advanced in that respect like other people, and the tendency to athleticism and so forth, is partly the result of that, and partly, I think, also it is the result of their energy. I believe that with improvements in the University and a larger command of the resources of the University for purposes of teaching, the energy which is now directed into that channel might be turned into another direction, because you by no means find, even as it is, that the devotees of athleticism are the most idle men of the place; I think such an idea is contradicted by facts. I think of course that there would always be a lazy residuum whom you could not deal with, but still it might be reduced to smaller dimensions than it is. Part of the work which I have had to do in Oxford has been in connection with the School of Law and Modern History; at present, as success in that school does not lead to great emoluments, the class of men who read for it are usually men who would be pass men but for that school; a good many of them probably would not read for honours in any other school; thus I have had some experience of the better kind of pass men at Oxford, and what I find that they need is encouragement to read, but with that encouragement they are really willing to learn; they are so willing to learn, that although the work does not lead to any pecuniary advantage, except such as they can obtain from private tuition in the subject after taking their degree; they

W. L.
Newman,
Esq.

W. L.
Newman,
Esq.

8 July 1867.

they do read for the school, and read very hard too.

1440-1. What do you consider obstructs any extension of the University system at present?—In answer to that question, I should like to enumerate a rather long series of different causes. The cause which I should put at the head, not as the most important, but as one which it especially rests with others than the University to get rid of, is religious tests. I think that if religious tests, both University and college, were got rid of, the advantage would be great. Under the second head, I should place the cost of education, and the length of the course. Those, I conceive, are things which stand in the way of the extension of University education. The third point is the nature of the studies for which the prizes are given away, and the fourth point, the point to which I attach the most importance of all, is the defects of the Oxford tuition at the present moment. The fifth point I should make the age at which the degree is usually taken, and the sixth point would be the present somewhat idle tone of the place; I think that those are all the prominent causes which I should wish to refer to as the causes which hinder the extension of the University.

1442. How can those obstacles be removed, do you consider?—As to the one which I mentioned first, I have already spoken of that, and I do not want to add anything further. As to the second point, namely, as to the cost, there are various ways which have been proposed of cheapening the education. The first plan which I should like to consider is, that of offering exhibitions confined to poor men. Such exhibitions would be really close exhibitions, and it would be exceedingly hard to give them away with a strict regard to merit. Supposing the men differed in degree of poverty, the question might very well arise in awarding those exhibitions, should the exhibition be given away to the poorest man, supposing that he was less meritorious than another, or should it be given away to the more meritorious man, even though his claim in point of poverty was less pressing. I think that the practical working of this scheme would raise questions of that sort which would be exceedingly embarrassing. The next plan which has been suggested is that of a college or hall, based on poverty and frugality. I think that the membership of such a college would stamp a man rather conspicuously with the character of poverty. If, indeed, a man distinguished himself highly, his belonging to such a college would not, I think, matter; but in all probability the abler men belonging to it would obtain exhibitions or scholarships elsewhere, and most of the inmates of this college would probably be men of only average ability. Then within the college it would be extremely difficult to keep down the expense. The sub-committee which proposed that system proposed also to expel a man, or to ask him to remove his name, supposing he proved not to be of the requisite frugal character; but that is a thing which it would be extremely hard to do; and I doubt whether, for any length of time, a college would maintain itself at that level of severity. Again, in a college the level of expense can never be quite so low as it might be if the men were to live singly; it can never be quite the minimum; you must strike an average; the expenses of a college can never be lowered quite to the scale of

the poorest man; if they were, you would drive away all those who possess more means than he does. In all probability also, as the sub-committee themselves expected, there would be a pressure from wealthier parents who would be desirous to get their sons into this college in order to keep them within bounds of expense; and the result of that would be, that within the college there would be a class who were not there out of necessity, but out of choice, and to those you could hardly apply those strict rules as to expense which you would wish to apply in this college. Then, again, in colleges, anyone will notice, I think, that the charge for attendance is high. It is impossible in colleges not to employ servants of very high respectability; the temptations to which they are exposed are so great, and unavoidably so great. I think that the payment to servants is generally high in the colleges. Another scheme which has been proposed to cheapen education is extension by affiliation; and that, it seems to me, would really cheapen it. It would allow an undergraduate's residence at home for two years, and during those two years he might considerably reduce his expenses. The fourth scheme to which I wish to refer is that of permitting undergraduates to live in lodgings, as the Bill proposes, without belonging to any college or hall. That, I believe, would prove the cheapest plan, because, first of all, part of the necessary expenses of the college would be avoided. The heaviest part of them seem to be the charges for the establishment of the college, and the charges for attendance; and those might really be considerably reduced, whereas in colleges it is extremely hard, as I have said, to reduce them. And then, secondly, the contingent expenses might be lowered. There would be less temptation to expense in the case of an undergraduate living in lodgings than in the case of one living in a college; he would have the example of those who would be richer than himself less before him.

1443. What precautions or safeguards would you take for preserving the discipline of the men in the case of their living in lodgings?—I think that the safeguards which the sub-committee, who considered that subject, proposed, seemed to me to be sufficient, that is to say, a delegacy, with the powers which they give to it. But I believe that more important safeguards would be found in the character of the men themselves. There would be very great pressure upon them from their parents, and from others, to induce them to finish their education as quickly as they could. It would be felt almost to be a family duty that they should do so, and the result of that would probably be, that they would work hard during the time that they were at Oxford, and I do not believe that they would be an immoral or disorderly class of undergraduates at all.

1444. Would you have their residence at Oxford prolonged?—I think that that is an extremely difficult question. The difficulty I feel about it is partly that which suggested itself to me when I was an undergraduate, and partly that which I feel as a lecturer in the University now. As an undergraduate, I found that during the vacations I got rather more study done than during the term. I think that that happened in this way. During the term our ordinary course of work in Oxford was this: in the morning we went, perhaps, to two lectures, and supposing that those lectures had an interval between them of one or two hours,

hours, the lectures, though of course they were extremely useful to one, distracted one's attention, and it was not easy to set to work during the intervals of those lectures. Then during the evening, one had work of another kind with one's tutor, preparing exercises for him; and the result was, that I found that the greater part of my work was mastered during the vacations; it was then that I learned, I think, most of the books that I took into the schools. To men who are disposed to study, the vacations, I think, are extremely valuable; my own experience was that the six months' vacation was some of the most valuable time I had while I was at the University. From the tutor's point of view, I think that the difficulty of increasing the length of residence at college is that it must diminish the tutor's time for study. If he uses the vacations for study, he gets a great deal of advantage from the vacations, and not only he himself, but also the University and the college at which he teaches. I think that if the residence were lengthened to eight months, it would be necessary that those who teach at the University should not work so continuously as they do during the time that they reside there. If they worked as continuously during the eight months, that is to say, if they had only four months for study instead of six, I think that their teaching would suffer in consequence. I think that in order to lengthen the term to eight months, it would be really necessary to reconstruct the teaching system of the University to a considerable extent. If that were done, the thing might settle itself, but even then you might lose at Oxford some of the better men, because the schools might draw them off by offering a higher income, and a not very much lengthened time of work. At present, I believe, that the thing which keeps a certain number of men of first-rate ability at Oxford is, that there is six months' leisure, and during those six months a man of literary tastes can work and study for himself; and I believe that that fact has done the place some good service during the last six or eight years.

1445. What is the nature of the studies for which the prizes are given away?—I will take the scholarships first. The scholarships are given away mainly for proficiency in Latin and Greek, and the value of that test has been very great indeed. But it occurs to me that there is this objection to be made to it as a test in awarding scholarships, that a knowledge of Latin and Greek is a thing which depends very much upon the grounding that you receive at school, or the masters that you have come under; and if your preparation is interrupted to any extent, even for a couple of years, in early life, of course you stand for a scholarship with less chance of success. It is rather a narrow test for scholarships. Ill-grounding in subjects like that is seldom really redeemed. I should like to see a certain number of scholarships given away for subjects, success in which does not require a long, laborious, and uninterrupted preparation in early life. I think that such subjects would be subjects in which the questions raised could be dealt with in English simply; subjects, in which a dead language does not stand between the student and his study, and in which the loss of two or three years may not be so fatal as it may in the acquisition of Latin and Greek scholarship. I think that history or science, and also mathematics, would afford per-

O.130.

haps a fairer test in some ways than Latin and Greek in an examination for scholarships; and I should wish to see a part, at all events, of the scholarships at Oxford given away for some such proficiency as that. Cambridge, I should expect, draws men from wider classes than Oxford to some extent, because it offers a career in mathematics, and mathematical education in some districts of England, I should imagine, is more easily attainable than a classical education. The effect which the change in University studies has on the extension of the University, we know to be considerable. For the last 15 years the first class in the *literæ humaniores* examination has been obtainable without such a command of scholarship as before was necessary; and I think that since that time we have had more Scotchmen in Oxford, and that we have increased our connection with Scotland in consequence of that. I believe that that change in the studies has already produced an effect in extending the University. Then, secondly, with regard to fellowships, I should like to see fellowships connected with the new studies. That is really necessary in order to give effect to the expenditure of the University on its scientific professorships. The scientific professorships of Oxford, I think, are endowed with about 5,000 *l.* a year; that is about one-fourth of the income of the professorships at Oxford, if I do not mistake; but in consequence of very few of the prizes going to those studies, that expenditure of the University has not been productive of very great results. I think if the University wishes to utilise what it has done, it should take a step further, and should connect fellowships with those studies.

1446. You have alluded to the defects of the Oxford tuition in the former part of your evidence; will you have the kindness to explain what you mean by those defects?—The nature of the subjects studied at Oxford makes first rate teaching indispensable; the subjects are so ambitious, if I may say so, they are so large, taking philosophy and history for example, that without thorough, first rate teaching, the result is extremely unsatisfactory. The danger of the Oxford studies is, I think, their degenerating into something rather flimsy and deficient in accuracy; I think that nothing will counteract that, except the provision of first rate teaching in the place. I should like to consider the Oxford tuition under the heads of the college tuition and the University tuition. With respect to the college tuition the first point is the paucity of the men of considerable ability whom Oxford keeps; she has powerful rivals, and one of them a rival that she cannot expect ever really to compete with; that is the bar. The bar will always take away from Oxford a number of her ablest men. Then there are the schools, and the schools will I think always offer larger incomes than Oxford can; the charge for boarding is of course more or less peculiar to the schools, and the profit derived from that could not be obtained at the University; in other respects, however, the University might really compete with the schools; but unless something is done to check the efflux of able men from Oxford, the reconstitution of endowed schools will more and more increase the difficulty under which Oxford labours by turning more and more ability away from Oxford; even the Scotch Universities, such as St. An-

draws,

W. L.
Newman,
Esq.

8 July 1867.

W. L.
Newman,
Esq.

8 July 1867.

draws, where the emoluments I believe are not very great, draw men away from Oxford, and the cause of this is the absence of a career at Oxford for teachers; there is hardly any prospect of promotion, except by accidental means, and there is the restriction of celibacy which does not extend to the competing positions. Then those who stay do not mostly stay long; some stay for two years, and then go off to the Bar; so that the staff of tutors at Oxford is a fluctuating staff; there is no permanent connection with the place, and there is no accumulation of knowledge compared with what there might be if the men were more permanently attached to the place. In most colleges, also, men of considerable ability have to undertake a great deal of pass tuition, and that adds to the difficulties of the case. Another point with regard to the present staff of tutors is their youth; I myself matriculated in 1851, and I took my bachelor's degree in 1857; I took it a year later (owing to my absence from England) than I should ordinarily have done; but if I do not make a mistake, 36 out of 62 tutors are junior to me in standing at Oxford at the present moment; and out of 48 lecturers 29 are junior to me; I think that 23 tutors and 20 lecturers have taken their bachelor's degree between 1860 and 1867; I give those statements roughly, but I do not think that they are very incorrect. Another point with reference to the present scheme of college tuition is the impossibility of providing within the college for the number of subjects which the University now undertakes to teach and to examine upon. In physical science, in mathematics, in modern history, the colleges have occasionally to seek aid from outside their walls.

1447. What has been your experience of the professorial system?—As to the professors, if the list is examined, it will be found, I think, that a large proportion of the professors lecture on subjects which the mass of the men in the place do not study; and it is only about a quarter of the professors who really lecture on subjects which come home to the mass of the students; about a quarter of the total endowments of the professorial body bear on the ordinary studies of the place; taking a particular instance, I should like to see a far greater subdivision of the subjects than at present.

1448. As you state that a quarter of the professorial endowments bears on the ordinary studies of the place, will you specify them more particularly?—The professorships which I should take as really bearing upon the studies which most men pursue at Oxford, are the Greek professorship and the professorships of Latin and moral philosophy; there are two professorships of moral philosophy, the professorship of logic, the professorship of ancient history, the two modern history professorships, and the law professorships; all those bear directly on the studies which most men at Oxford follow; the others bear on studies which a certain number of men pursue, but not, I think, nearly such a large number as those who pursue the studies which form the subjects of those professorships. I give these calculations as rather rough; I have gathered them from the University Calendar; I have only the means of knowledge which that gives; but out of a total professorial income of 20,000*l.*, the incomes of those professorships which I have just enumerated come, I think, to about 5,500*l.* or a little more. The

subject of modern history is a subject by which I should like to illustrate the deficiency in the supply of professorial teaching. The subject of law and modern history which forms the subject of one of the schools is divided into two periods; the second period is often taken in by students, but there are rarely lectures upon it; I find it exceedingly difficult to arrange public lectures on that subject for those who are my pupils. On Continental history, there are hardly any lectures; I hardly remember any lectures being given, or at all events very rarely, which have dealt at all with Continental history except of late years; I think of late years there has been rather a change in that respect. Then, as to Church history, which is a subject which it is absolutely necessary for men who really want to master the subject of this school to study, I remember the late Dr. Shirley, who was professor of Ecclesiastical history in Oxford, when I begged him to give lectures which would assist the men studying for law and modern history, said, and I think he was quite right, that he considered it his first duty to look to those who were candidates for orders, and the lectures on Church history are more especially intended for them rather than for those who study the subject for the schools; the result of that is that college lecturers have to deal with a very wide field; I am myself a college lecturer in that position, and I feel perpetually that I am dealing with subjects with which I have no claim to deal at all; I wish many of the subjects to be taken out of my hands and to be placed in those of University teachers. A larger number of professors on the different subjects would give, I think, more competition among the professors themselves, and it would also give more security in case an ineffective appointment was made; at present there are so few, that if an ineffective appointment is made, the difficulties which arise are very great. The Royal Commission proposed to have readers or lecturers, but except in one or two cases I think that that recommendation has not been carried out.

1449. From your experience at Oxford, which has been considerable, what should you recommend to be done to improve the system of teaching there?—I should like first to increase the professorial body, and to subdivide the subjects. One thing which I think the University might do, and which has not I think been suggested, is to start courses of lectures which the younger teachers of the place might be called upon to give. The lectures might be given on particular subjects named by the University; in that way you would both test and make use of the abilities of the younger men in a way which at present you do not. I would have public rooms placed by the University at the disposal of such lecturers. I would not engage them for any length of time; let them be just engaged for the course, and let them give their lectures in that way. There is one advantage of the tutorial system as it is at present constituted, which is, that men succeed to tutorships practically from the custom of the college almost by rotation, and the result of that I think is, that whereas the best man is often excluded from a professorship by considerations alien to the educational interests of the University, that does not happen with tutorships. There have been cases known at Oxford, of men with great educational powers, who never would have been

been professors, but who have been college tutors. I think that some system by which courses of lectures should be given in the University in this way would more or less secure an opening to the younger men, and to men who might not be selected for professorships. Then I would also remove the restriction of celibacy from most, if not all, the fellowships, and I would limit the sinecure fellowships to a fixed income, and make them terminable.

1450. How would you find the funds for those alterations?—I think that for that the colleges must be called upon to contribute. At present Oxford has come to be a collection of annuitants—many of them sinecurist annuitants—and the income of the place goes to scholars and fellows who perform no duty in return for what they receive; on the contrary, the great revenues of the place go in rewarding past exertion. The scholarships and exhibitions are already too high in point of amount. The colleges compete with one another for boys of ability, and the result is, that the income of the scholarships is very high; occasionally this raises the standard of expenditure at the University. A man with means of his own receives a scholarship, and he is able to spend the income which he derives from the scholarship, which perhaps he could not have done otherwise. I do not think it would be possible to remedy that by confining the scholarships to poor men; I think that would at once destroy the value of the scholarship examination altogether. But means might be adopted to remedy it, for instance, by a conference among the colleges; the colleges might meet and agree not to let their scholarships exceed a certain sum; or what I should prefer to that would be, that the University should examine for scholarships, and that after the candidate has obtained his scholarship, he should have the power of going to whatever college he preferred with that scholarship; the result of that would be, that whereas now a boy of ability is sometimes bribed by his scholarship to go where he does not get the full advantages of tuition, a boy would then have no other interest but to go to that college which could best afford to give him the best education. Another source from which income, I think, might be derived, is the headships of colleges. The amount of income which goes to the heads of colleges I do not know, but I cannot doubt that, in many cases, the income is considerably larger than it need be. If the office were retained, which is a subject, I think, for consideration, the income might be reduced to some point considerably below that at which it stands at the present moment. The sinecure fellowships also might, I should think, be made terminable, and limited in amount of income.

1451. Do you agree with those who have recommended the appointment of an Executive Commission?—I think that sooner or later some steps must be taken to deal with Oxford, and with the claims of tuition at Oxford, in something of the way which has been suggested by others and by myself. Every improvement in the schools, or in other departments of the educational machinery of the country, makes Oxford stand at a disadvantage. Educational improvement must advance *pari passu* in the schools and the University, or else Oxford will suffer; the highest education of the country will suffer, and the schools will gain. The schools stand a very considerable chance of being more

O.130.

strongly constituted for the purposes of education than Oxford.

1452. By schools, do you mean schools established throughout the country?—The public schools, and in a short time the endowed schools, and the proprietary colleges also, I think. The amount spent in tuition at a cheap proprietary college with which I am connected, that of Cheltenham, does not stand proportionally very far below that which is paid to the tutors and lecturers at Oxford. I think that at Cheltenham the sum paid for tuition annually is 12,000 £; if that is compared with the sum paid at Oxford to tutors and lecturers, the difference of course is very considerable, but then the number of students at Oxford is nearly twice as great, if not quite twice as great as at Cheltenham, and Cheltenham is notoriously a cheap place of education.

1453. With regard to the age at which men come to and leave the University, have you any observations to make to the Committee upon that point?—I have very little to add upon that or other points. As to age, I think that if a man is industrious and has ability, he has not much to fear from competition with his elders. The scholars of colleges are younger than the commoners, I think, as a general rule; in the case of Balliol, at all events, they are younger commonly, and the scholars stand of course at no disadvantage in the examinations, as compared with the commoners. I think that if a boy were determined to work, and came up earlier, he might very well do as much as those who are older than himself.

1454. To make Oxford a place of education for the middle classes, do you think it is requisite to begin earlier, and that a man might finish his education earlier than at present?—I should think that that might be done. I think that improved instruction in the schools would enable the boys to come up earlier, and would probably lower in many instances the age at which men take degrees.

1455. Can you mention any other good effect besides those which you have already mentioned, as likely to result from allowing men to live out of college?—I believe that the idle tone which does prevail among a large proportion of the men would be affected by the introduction of this new class of students. I believe that, having a strong pecuniary inducement to work, they would work hard, and that the moral tone of the University would be strengthened by the addition of those men to it.

1456. Do you agree with those witnesses who have stated that reform in the constitution of the University government is necessary, especially with regard to Congregation?—I think that the University is better able to deal with points of detail, especially those which are connected with the education of the place, than others could be; but in order to enable it to deal satisfactorily with its own education, the congregation ought to be made a very different body from what it is now. Those who are employed in the education of the place, are swamped to some extent by those who are not interested in that education at all.

1457. Do you agree with some of the former witnesses upon that point?—I do.

1458. And do you also agree as to the propriety of strengthening the professoriate and making it a kind of educational staff in Oxford, consisting

W. L.
Newman,
Esq.

8 July 1867.

L

consisting

W. L.
Newman,
Esq.

8 July 1867.

consisting of professors, sub-professors, and tutors, such as was proposed to the Committee by Mr. Roundell and the Dean of Christ Church?—Yes, entirely.

1459. Mr. Acland.] You spoke of the teaching of the University degenerating into something flimsy and superficial; do you apply that to the modern subjects chiefly?—I said that there was a fear of that happening; I did not intend to apply those epithets to the existing teaching, but what I meant to say was, that the subjects with which the University deals are so great that there was a danger of that.

1460. Have you had any opportunity of comparing the standard of honours in physical science at Oxford with other examinations, so as to form an estimate how far there is anything superficial in the honours examinations upon those subjects?—No; I should be afraid to speak upon that point, for I have had no opportunity of observation.

1461. Have you any reason to think that the standard of scholarship is lower now in the examinations than it formerly was in classics?—I should hardly think that it was. I should like to add to my evidence a remark as to the actual tuition of the University, namely, that I believe, notwithstanding all the defects which I have ascribed to it, it really does stand higher than it did 10 or 14 years ago; I think that it ought to do so, because so many aids to education in the form of improved books, and other things, have appeared during the last 15 years. But as to scholarship, five or six years ago I examined in classics for moderations at Oxford, and it seemed to me that in some ways there had been a decided improvement. The knowledge of critical scholarship was greater than would have been shown in my own time, I feel confident. In Latin and Greek composition I think there was some falling off probably.

1462. Mr. Chichester Fortescue.] Can you tell the Committee what is the course of study in the modern history school, what is the nature of the programme?—The subjects of the school are divided into two periods. The first period of history taken into the school extends from the end of the 5th century after Christ, down to the beginning of the 16th century; and the second period extends from the 16th century down to the middle of the 18th.

1463. Are men expected to take up certain books, as in the old schools?—They are.

1464. What books?—The books that are most commonly taken up for the first period are, Lingard's History of England, Hallam's Middle Ages, the latter half of Gibbon, and some part of Milman's work on Latin Christianity. For the second period the chief works that would be taken up would be the latter part of Lingard's History of England, Hallam's Constitutional History, Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, Ranke's Lives of the Popes, and in addition to those subjects, there is a certain amount of law which is taken into the school.

1465. Mr. Baillie Cochrane.] Does not French history, or the history of other countries, form a part of the course?—Hardly, except so far as it comes into Hallam's Middle Ages.

1466. Mr. Chichester Fortescue.] Are those books varied from year to year?—No. There would be a difficulty in varying them, and they are not varied.

1467. In what form is law read for the school?—The English law is read in Stephen's edition of Blackstone, and international law is read in Wheaton. Justinian's Institutes are also taken up.

1468. You have been speaking of the examination for honours, rather than of the pass examination?—Yes, I have been speaking with regard to honours; the pass examination has a very much smaller range.

1469. Will you state how much is required for the pass examination?—For the pass examination, supposing a man takes in the first period, he takes in Blackstone on Real Property, and Lingard's History of England from William the Conqueror down to Henry the Seventh.

1470. Mr. Grant Duff.] Have you ever considered why Oxford does so little for classical learning when compared with the universities of Germany?—I think the reason is, that there is no considerable class of learned men at Oxford who have thorough leisure for study. A great number of the tutors at Oxford are so constantly employed that it is out of their power, except during the vacations, to find much time for study. There are a few who have great powers of labour who succeed in doing the two things, but it is very rarely that a man can find any time except during the vacations to study to any considerable extent. I think that the absence of that learned class is a great misfortune to the place in this way, that the progress of education in the place depends enormously on the books that are published on the different subjects. I could mention two or three books which have made quite a revolution in the education of Oxford, and if a learned class could be constituted at Oxford, such a class as the professoriate would supply, the result might very well be that works of a character which would give an enormous stimulus to Oxford education would appear, and that the University would advance at a tenfold rate, compared with what it does at present.

1471. Will you mention some of the works which have caused this revolution?—I did not refer to them by name, but I said that I could mention them; I think that Grote's History of Greece has done a very great deal; I think that Mr. Mill's books have done an enormous deal for the studies at Oxford, and I think that Mommsen's History of Rome has done a great deal. I can trace distinct advantages to the use of those works; but those works come from outsiders, they do not come from those who belong to the University; we have to draw them from the outer world. What I should like to see would be Oxford producing such works herself, and I think that that might be done.

1472. Mr. Grant Duff.] You would say, would you not, that the German Universities have in our time done more for historical learning, not only than all other Universities put together, but more than all persons or bodies whatsoever, independently of the Universities, within the last 40 years?—It is a point upon which it is extremely difficult to be confident; but I think that that is quite a tenable view.

1473. From your experience of historical teaching in Oxford, would you not say that if a good system of historical teaching were once adopted, and if history received its proper share of the rewards of the University, you have seen no reason to suppose that we in Oxford might not

not found a historical school which might hold its own with the historical schools of Germany?—I think so most thoroughly.

1474. You spoke a little while ago about the Scotch Universities; you are of course aware that the revenues of the Scotch Universities put together are absolutely trifling when compared with the revenue of Oxford and her colleges?—I was not aware of that, but I can well believe it.

1475. If all the revenues of Oxford and her colleges were properly distributed, do you think that we should ever hear of cases such as those to which you have alluded, of good men who were really wanted at Oxford being attracted away from Oxford by the superior attractions of better paid chairs in the Scotch Universities?—Never, I should think.

1476. You have had a good deal of experience, I believe, have you not, of law teaching at the University of Oxford?—No, I have never lectured on law.

1477. If the Inns of Court were doing their duty at present in teaching law, would there be anything like the same necessity for the University of Oxford to bestir itself in teaching law?—I think that the preliminary training which Oxford might give, and which is wanted, might be better given in Oxford before a student goes to London, than after. I found in my own case, that I passed from chambers in which one was concerned with nothing but details to general lectures on principles of jurisprudence, which were not sufficiently closely connected with the work upon which one was engaged at the time. At Oxford, during the more general training it would be otherwise. During the period that a man spends at Oxford, when his mind is full of general ideas, and when he is thinking of nothing but the more general points, he would be in an infinitely better position to take in training of that general kind upon law than, I think, he would be in the atmosphere of chambers in London.

1478. Have you ever considered how far you would carry that preliminary legal training; would it be in Roman law?—I should think in Roman law.

1479. How far would you go; would you go beyond the institutes of Gaius and of Justinian?—I should be afraid to say.

1480. You would continue this course of preliminary law study, would you not, for at least a year?—Yes.

1481. Are you aware that the Commission of 1854 recommended that the Inns of Court should be formed into something like a legal University, and that one of the duties of which should be to give such preliminary training before young men went into chambers?—I was not aware of that.

1482. Supposing that the Inns of Court and the University of Oxford had both large revenues applicable to the purpose of training young men before they went into chambers, you would prefer, as I understand, that men who had hitherto been studying at Oxford should continue their law studies at Oxford, rather than begin them under the Inns of Court in London?—I think that on the whole I should prefer that.

1483. Are there not many or at least several branches of classical learning which are completely neglected in Oxford, and are not provided

for by any professorships at all; for instance, classical art; could a young man get any teaching in classical art in Oxford?—None whatever.

1484. Or in classical archæology?—None whatever.

1485. Or in numismatics?—Not the least.

1486. You were speaking of the distribution of professorships, I suppose you would admit as a principle that in a great University like Oxford, whose wealth is practically unlimited, teaching should be supplied in every form of human knowledge which is taught by any other leading University of Europe; for instance, the University of Berlin?—I think it is distinctly desirable that the University should contain within itself men who are capable of teaching on quite as wide a list of subjects as those connected with a German University; I do not see that the need of learning is less at Oxford than it is in Germany.

1487. Viscount Cranborne.] One of the subjects upon which you have dwelt has been the necessity of a learned class in the University; have you at all calculated at what cost such a class could be induced to reside within the University; I mean a learned class that should not have all its time occupied by the labours of tuition, but should be able to devote a considerable time to study and to publication?—I should say that it depends upon how large the class was to be. If it was to be a very large class it would be a very costly matter. At present the professors at Oxford are in very much this position, that they give about three or five hours of lecture in the course of the week; the class of men which I should like to see increased at Oxford, is precisely such a class—men who have not, like college tutors and lecturers, to work during the whole term, so that they have no time for study, which is my own case, and are obliged to study in the vacations; I should like to see the class increased which has a certain amount of tuition to do, but which at the time when it is doing that tuition will be able to study, and will not be obliged to study in the vacations, and to teach in the time of terms, so as to be occupied at hard work the whole year round.

1488. Your opinion is that if there were a class like the class of present professors who were engaged in lecturing, but in no further active teaching, that class would supply the want of learned men, of which complaint is made, and would raise Oxford to that position with regard to the production of learned works, from which it is alleged that she has fallen?—I think that that would be the tendency of the production of such a class.

1489. How many of the present professors have published books; do you think that one-fourth of them have?—On looking at the list, I should be able to speak more certainly, but a certain number of them have published books; I should not, however, be willing to rest the possibility of such a result upon what the present professors have achieved; I believe that the present professors have many of them been men who have, under the present system, which I consider an unfortunate one, had their time a good deal occupied with college tuition; if the University were to supply better mechanism for teaching, I believe the result would be that the professors would confine themselves more strictly to their University work; and, although under the

W. L.
Newman,
Esq.

8 July 1867.

W. L.
Newman,
Esq.

8 July 1867.

the present system I should not like to see that at all, because some of the most useful college tutors are professors of the University; yet by a reconstruction of the teaching system of the University, I think it is really probable that some result such as that which I hope for might be attained.

1490. Taking into consideration the achievements of the existing professors, how many would it be necessary to add of exactly the same character in order to raise Oxford to the rank of an average German University, in your view?—I find it very hard to judge what to take as an average German University.

1491. For instance, to the rank of the University of Berlin?—To raise it to the rank of the University of Berlin, I think would require a very considerable number; the University of Berlin is so exceptional and in such a peculiar position, that it would be a very long time before Oxford could hope to rival it; I think that it is not simply a question of money and endowment, but also of a tradition which is gradually formed; I believe that that tradition would be gradually formed, and that by degrees a class would arise in Oxford with the same passion for study as the German professors have.

1492. I presume the tradition must be started by money?—Yes, it must be started by money.

1493. Whether done mediately or immediately, I presume, it is a question of money?—Yes.

1494. You spoke just now of the necessity of University professors being relieved from the duties, and therefore, I suppose, losing the emoluments of college tuition; what annual income would, in your judgment, be necessary to support a University professor in such a way as to enable them to perform the duties to which reference has been made?—I think that while other incomes throughout the country are increasing and altering, it would be hard to name any fixed sum which would be sufficient, but at the present moment I suppose that an income of from 600*l.* to 1,000*l.* a year would be sufficient, supposing that, for instance, the length of residence at Oxford, and the amount of work to be performed, remain somewhat the same.

1495. But would the sum of 600*l.* to 1,000*l.* a year, in your opinion, draw men away from the Bar, or from schools, or from the other competing occupations to which you have referred?—I spoke of the Bar, and I think that the Bar is beyond the reach of University competition. I think that nothing can really compete with that; but as to schools, I think that it might. Men have a passion for study, and even at the present moment I do not think it is at all the case that the men best fitted for thought and for study have been withdrawn from the University. A great number of men have gone who have qualifications for the Bar, but they have left behind a certain number of men who have no qualifications for the Bar at all, but who have a passion for study and inquiry. Those men you keep a good number of, even under the present system, and I believe that you would keep a vastly increased number, if any career were opened to them.

1496. What grounds have you for the belief that the supply of studious men in England is unlimited, or at least is very largely in excess of that which you at present obtain?—I should be very sorry to say that it was unlimited; I think that it must be a limited class, because I pre-sup-

pose that they should be men of considerable mental power; but I believe that while at present we keep in the University a certain fraction of the men of that kind of studious character. I have known a sufficient number of men during the time that I have lived at Oxford, who have left the place, and yet seem to me to possess very much the same characteristics as the men who have stayed. There are individual cases of men excellently well fitted for that kind of life, who have been carried off to St. Andrew's in Scotland, or to richer Universities, like Glasgow.

1497. Do you think that there is any very large number of those men who would be detained in the University by the prospect of 600*l.* a year?—I really believe there is a considerable number who would be detained by the prospect of 600*l.* a year, considering the length of time which they might devote to study—and by that I mean which they might devote to reading and to literature, and to gaining credit for themselves in that way. I do not believe that the class is a large one, because my first condition is that they shall be men of considerable ability, but I believe that there is a very considerable amount of power which the University loses.

1498. I understand you to propose to derive the means for paying for this large class which you admit would be a costly operation from the non-tutorial fellowships of the existing colleges?—Partly from that and partly from other sources. As to its being a costly operation, the word costly is of course a relative term. It would be costly to some extent, but not beyond a certain extent, I believe. The sources from which I would derive the funds, are such sources as the sinecure fellowships; I would get some funds from them, and I would get some funds from the headships.

1499. By abolishing them?—That is a question on which I would rather not come to a decided conclusion.

1500. You must either abolish them or pay them less, must you not, if you are to get money out of them?—I think decidedly that they should be paid less.

1501. But you say that you have no idea what they are paid at present?—I say that I have no definite statistics on the subject, except so far as I know by common rumour that they receive a good deal more than I should consider that the office need bring with it.

1502. Without specifying any individual, would you state what is your idea of the maximum revenue of the head of a college?—I do not know that my opinion is founded on anything more than the ordinary data which float about in society.

1503. On whatever data it rests, what is your impression of the maximum income of the head of a college?—My impression of the maximum income of the head of a college would be that he has between 2,000*l.* and 3,000*l.* a year.

1504. And what would you reduce him to?—I think that the Head of Balliol has 900*l.* a year.

1505. And you think that that is enough?—Yes, I think that is quite enough.

1506. Do you think, that without a private fortune, you would get the best men on those terms?—I think you would get extremely good men.

1507. The duties are onerous, are they not; and

and are they not if they are well performed?—The duties can hardly be said to be onerous.

1508. Are they not the whole administration of the college?—A great deal of the administration of the college rests with the Bursar.

1509. I mean the administration of the discipline of it?—No; at all events not in the college with which I am concerned.

1510. You hope to get those revenues partly from the sinecure fellowships and partly by mulcting the heads; have you ever formed for yourself any financial scheme, setting on the one side the ways and means at the disposal of any Oxford reformer who had an entirely free hand, and on the other side the cost of the cases or the objects to which you would propose to devote your resources?—I have not compared the two things, but I would go as far as I could, and if I found that they fell short I would do as much as I could in the direction in which I wish to advance. I believe that a very considerable sum of money might be obtained, partly from the headships and partly from the sinecure fellowships, and partly also by a scheme which I would adopt for the scholarships. I regret the way in which the colleges are bidding one against the other for able youths. I think that they are spending a great deal of money without a very considerable return. The scholarships might be limited to a lower amount, and if that were so, that in itself would set free a considerable sum.

1511. Your view would be to cut down all the fellowships, the holders of which are not actually employed in education, to restrict all the heads to 900 *l.* a year and to lower the scholarships to what sum?—I did not mention any particular sum, but I think that 60 *l.* a year is quite sufficient.

1512. But you have never estimated at all what gross total would come from that result?—No; with regard to sinecure fellowships I should like to say that after a man had been employed, for some years, in teaching in his college, I would not apply to a fellowship in that position, the same rule as I would apply to an absolutely sinecure fellowship.

1513. You would allow pensions, in short?—I think that that raises a point which the present system of college and University tuition does not touch, namely, the question of superannuation; that is another defect in the existing system, which is very real. When fellows were mostly in orders, the college livings afforded a means of putting an end to their connection with the college, but now a large number of fellows are laymen, and there is nothing to relieve the college of them. The question of superannuation arises, now and is not dealt with at all, and it would arise also under the revised system of education, which I should like to see introduced; but I do not think it would arise more under that system than at present. At present the difficulty is very great as to superannuation, and I think there would be a difficulty about it under the new scheme; but I believe that the new scheme might contain provisions which would deal with that difficulty, whether by way of pensions or in other ways, which might be a matter of detail for consideration.

1514. Having thus laid down your principle of raising the ways and means, by taking all fellowships that were not enjoyed, either for tutorial or superannuation purposes, all scholarships

0.130.

above 60 *l.*, and all headships above 900 *l.*, you would apply the sum so obtained entirely to the paying of a class of learned men who should reside at the University on average salaries of from 600 *l.* to 1,000 *l.* a year; is not that a summary of your scheme?—I would apply the fund to a class of learned men, who should not only reside at the University, but should also do good service to the University by teaching. It will be evident from my answers to former questions that I do not propose to suppress the sinecure fellowships.

1515. I understood you to say that their leisure was not to be taken up?—I wish that they should have more leisure than they have at present, but not that they should have so much leisure that they should have no work to do at all.

1516. What work do you propose for them in the way of education?—Professorial work; I intended that class to be represented by the professors.

1517. But you do not propose that the professorial duties should be increased, or, rather, should be stimulated beyond what it is at present; do you consider that the professors work now as hard as it is necessary that professors should work?—I think some professors work a great deal harder than they ought to work. I refer to some of those who, in consequence of the vicious system of the University, undertake college tuition as well as University tuition, and occupy time which they might with more advantage to themselves, and to the world, give to study and to reading, but which at present, with great self-denial, they devote to teaching in the University.

1518. But the merely professorial labours taken by themselves are not now more than you think they ought to perform, are they?—No; at present they commonly give five or six hours' lecture a week; some give a good deal more than that, and others give less; but I think that five or six hours' lecture a week would be sufficient.

1519. By the expression lecture, you understand what is meant by a professor's lecture, not what is meant by a tutor's lecture; I mean a lecture in which the pupil is silent?—Yes, certainly.

1520. You stated, did you not, that in very nearly all cases, you would remove the obligation of celibacy?—Yes.

1521. Do you contemplate tutors, under that rule, living in college?—I should contemplate some of them living in college.

1522. Nursery-maids and all?—Yes, just as the nursery-maids of the heads of houses live in college at the present moment.

1523. But the heads of houses have separate apartments, have they not; and from the structure of the buildings, you could not put a tutor into rooms as you have them now, if he had a large family?—I think that some of the heads of houses occupy apartments which were once rooms in colleges, and which have been turned into apartments for the heads of houses. I have heard that that is the case.

1524. In speaking of the compulsory attendance at the professors' lectures, you assumed, did you not, that the professorial lectures were brought more into harmony with the existing examinations?—I do not think I referred to compulsory attendance.

L 3

1525. I understood

W. L.
Newman,
Esq.

8 July 1867.

W. L.
Newman,
Esq.

8 July 1867.

1525. I understood you to state that the young men should be called upon to attend?—I do not remember saying that.

1526. Then, taking the other view, would you leave the attendance at lectures to be perfectly free?—It is a point which I have not brought into my evidence; but I certainly think that the attendance ought to be free.

1527. Do you think that if it were free it would be large?—Yes, I believe so; I find in my own experience in teaching, such as it has been, that the men are excessively willing to learn, and there is a great spirit of curiosity among them, and I think that any professor who had considerable powers of teaching would be sure to gather a class. Such instruction would be useful to men if merely for the competition for fellowships; the examination for fellowships stands on a wider basis than that for the schools.

1528. Merely for the purposes of the schools the professors' lectures are usually not considered to be available by the young men, are they?—Fifteen years ago, when I was an undergraduate, there was certainly that feeling, but I think there is a great deal less of that feeling now.

1529. But all that which I have been examining you upon and upon which you have been examined previously, is not intended to arrive at the result that this Bill is more than a proposal to bring young men into lodgings?—I think that what I have ventured to urge is, that the Bill by itself will do a great deal, but it will do infinitely more if a better organisation of the University instruction were effected; I believe that it would be possible for the University to extend itself merely by improving its teaching, but it would extend itself with infinitely greater rapidity and effect if the cost was cheapened also in the way in which the Bill proposes.

1530. Your opinion was, that the effect of having men in lodgings would materially decrease the cost of education; is that mere theory, or is it founded upon any experience?—The experience which the University has acquired on the point is very small, because the system has not existed.

1531. I meant experience elsewhere?—No, I cannot say that I have had any experience elsewhere.

1532. What are the elements of the theory; why is it that a man is supposed to be able to live more cheaply if he lives in a house for which he pays the entire rent than if he lives in a house for which he only pays a portion of the rent?—In either case, he pays for what he occupies.

1533. You are not supposed, are you, to pay the whole value of your rooms in college in the rent?—Some rooms in colleges are so very small and poor, that the men pay a low rent for them, but I think the tendency is for the rent paid within colleges to approximate to the lettable value of the rooms.

1534. As the college possesses them rent free, where does the money go to?—The money goes into the general funds of the college.

1535. It is treated, is it, as part of the endowment?—Yes.

1536. Surely you might obtain all the objects of putting a man into lodgings by relaxing the charge for rooms within the college, without losing the disciplinary advantages of having him within the walls, might you not?—I should hardly think so, because there are some charges

which in a college must range high; there is, to begin with, the separate chapel, which is maintained separately, and the men in the college must pay for the services of that chapel; whereas, if they like, they can go to the parish church and get the same service in that way absolutely gratis.

1537. Surely the men who do attend chapel do not call upon the clerical fellows to do it gratis?—No; the salary of the chaplain must come out of some funds or other.

1538. Is there any other item besides the chapel?—I think that the charge for attendance is necessarily considerable in a college, because in a college there are so many opportunities of thieving that it is absolutely necessary to have respectable people about you, or the college would be intolerable.

1539. Do you think that you could dispense with respectable people at a lodging?—I think you could dispense with the extremely trustworthy people that you have in college.

1540. I think, if I mistake not, the charge at Christ Church for a scout is 3*l.* 8*s.*; is there any kind of servant that you could get cheaper than that?—But to that must be added what the men pay at the end of every term, which is very considerable; they give the scout something at the end of the term, and though that is not obligatory upon them, yet it is customary; in reality the servants receive a considerable sum in wages, so large a sum that, as I have heard it stated, it is extremely difficult for the heads of houses, for instance, to keep their butlers, because the butlers are all anxious to become scouts in the colleges.

1541. Do not you think that that might be very simply stopped by forbidding scouts to take money?—That has been tried, but practically it is almost impossible to check it; that private payment from a man to his scout is a thing which you cannot get at in order to stop it.

1542. Do not you think that a maid of all work in a lodging would soon learn to be equally extortionate?—I do not think people would give her as much as they would a scout at the end of the term.

1543. Taking the thing generally, is not the fact this, that the expenses in college are due more to the vicious system which has grown up there, than to the necessity of expense from the nature of things?—I think a great portion of the expenses are due to that, certainly.

1544. And without giving up the necessity of coming into college, it would be possible to stop those expenses would it not, by a little firmer government?—I do not think you can check those expenses very easily; it is very difficult to know of those expenses; different clubs may be formed and subscriptions may increase in amount and become more various every year, but the authorities of the college do not necessarily hear of them; and it is exceedingly difficult to interfere.

1545. You are speaking now, are you not, of purely voluntary expenses?—Yes.

1546. But that is a temptation, I suppose, to which men living in lodgings would be as much exposed as men living in college?—I hardly think so; if for instance, you take a college boat club, or a college cricket club, they would have nothing to do with anything of the kind as a matter of necessity.

1547. Do

1547. Do not you think that you would have societies started to which young men would subscribe, and that they would contrive to get together in some other way?—It is very likely they would, but a man would feel freer about that than he would about subscribing to a college club.

1548. That depends entirely upon the assumption, and not upon experience, that the voluntary expenses in lodgings would be less than in college?—Oxford experience cannot be brought to bear upon that, because there has been no Oxford experience on the subject.

1549. You propose an executive commission for the government of the University, how would you constitute it?—Not for the government of the University, I meant for the re-organisation of the University.

1550. Similar to the Commission which was appointed by the Act of 1854?—Yes.

1551. With the same sort of powers, do you mean?—I am not acquainted with the powers which they possessed.

1552. You have objected to the swamping of the congregation by persons not engaged in education; do you include in that term those who are engaged only in private education, I mean what are called coaches?—No, I should be willing to see anybody engaged in the education of the place brought into the congregation.

1553. How many voters in the congregation are there who are not in any way engaged in education, private or public?—I have not calculated that.

1554. But you say that the educators are swamped by them; are the educators less numerous than they?—Perhaps a body may be swamped by another body which is not more numerous than itself, in this way; that whenever there is a division of opinion among the one body, the smaller body may join with the minority of the educators, and so the majority of the educators may be swamped by the two sections combined.

1555. The Irish Members have been accused of doing that in the House of Commons, but I do not think that the English Members could say that the Irish Members swamp them; do not you think that you can hardly say that the smaller body would swamp the larger body, because the smaller body transferred its vote from side to side?—I am not familiar with the parallel, but so far from finding any difficulty in conceiving of it as to Oxford, it seems to me that the case has frequently occurred.

1556. However, you do not know what the number of this swamping body are?—I have not counted their number exactly, but I know the number to be considerable.

1557. Do they always vote together?—That is a question which it is obviously impossible for me to answer.

1558. Do they, as a habit, vote together?—That, again, I am wholly incapable of answering.

1559. Do not you think that that at least is essential to their faculty of swamping the majority?—No, it seems to me not to be necessarily so, because even if they do it in one case only, and people are swamped, the swamping complained of will have occurred; they need not always do it.

0.130. *

1560. They do it upon one particular question, you mean?—Even if it happens in one single case, the swamping takes place in that particular case, and, as a matter of fact, that has often happened.

1561. Mr. *Fawcett*.] Do you not think that it would be an advantage to Oxford, if she adopted the system of allowing men to live in lodgings attached to colleges, as they do in Cambridge?—I think that it would be an advantage, certainly.

1562. Do you not think that it would be very essential to the working of Mr. Ewart's Bill, that a clause should enact that the endowments of the colleges should be thrown open to non-collegiate students?—As far as they are not so at present, I think it would be most essential.

1563. Should you be in favour of adding to the funds of the University, with the view of improving the professoriat and other teaching purposes, by placing a tax of five or 10 per cent. upon the funds of the colleges?—I think that that would be one way of transferring the funds from the colleges to the University, but I am not certain whether that would be the most desirable way of doing it. Taking it as standing by itself, and as applying to all colleges equally, the cases of the different colleges are so very different the one from the other, that, although in appearance equal, such a measure would in reality operate rather unequally upon the colleges.

1564. Are you aware that it is proposed by the Commissioners to apply this in a certain degree to several colleges at Cambridge, and that several of the colleges support it?—No, I was not aware of that.

1565. When you refer to deriving funds from sinecure Fellowships, you do not propose to suppress them, but only to limit the amount of money apportioned to them?—Quite so.

1566. Viscount *Cranborne*.] To what amount would you limit them?—I do not think that I named any sum, but I think 200 *l.* a year would be sufficient; I would rather that the sum should vary; I would rather not fix it at an absolute pecuniary sum, but leave it to be free to vary as prices vary, and that could easily be arranged, I suppose.

1567. Mr. *Pollard-Urquhart*.] You stated that it would be a great national advantage if our Universities were resorted to by men of all classes; do not you think that those advantages arise more from the important mental training that they receive from the studies of the place, than from the positive amount of knowledge that is acquired?—At present I think that is so.

1568. Do not you think that both classics and mathematics possess very great advantages as a means of mental discipline?—Very great.

1569. And do you not think it would be desirable to give them the same sort of pre-eminence in any great system of education at the Universities that they now have?—I should be inclined to give them some kind of eminence, but not to go beyond that.

1570. You would not give them so much predominance as they have now?—I would not give them the monopoly that they have now in some respects.

1571. To take the school with which you yourself appear to be particularly conversant, that of law and modern history, should you not say that, *cæteris paribus*, a man who had had some classical

W. L.
Newman,
Esq
8 July 1867.

W. L.
Newman,
Esq.

8 July 1867.

classical education, would have great advantages in reading for that school over a man who had not had a classical education?—Certainly.

1572. Do you not think that the study of classics is of great use in the discipline of the mind?—Yes.

1573. Even in subjects which do not appear to be directly connected with them?—Yes, certainly.

1574. You have spoken about the duties of the professors, and that it was desirable that they should not be so much occupied with the details of college administration; would it be possible

for the most prominent men to have junior men assisting them to look after all the details of business which are now looked after by the college tutors, so that they might devote their time more to literary and philosophical pursuits?—I think that any arrangement which would keep the higher minds of the University as free from routine duties as possible, would be extremely desirable.

1575. Might not those routine duties be done for a time by junior men, who if they were capable might afterwards take the higher professorships?—Yes.

Thursday, 11th July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Acland.
Mr. Baillie Cochrane.
Mr. Grant Duff.
Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.
Mr. Ewart.
Mr. Fawcett.

Mr. Gladstone.
Mr. Goschen.
Sir William Heathcote.
Mr. Beresford Hope.
Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.

WILLIAM EWART, ESQ., IN THE CHAIR.

The Rev. ROBERT BURN, called in; and Examined.

1576. Mr. *Fawcett*.] You are a Fellow and Tutor at Trinity College, Cambridge, are you not?—Yes.

1577. Do you know the general object of the Bill now before the Committee?—Yes; I have read the Bill and considered it.

1578. Do you approve of the object which it seeks to effect?—Certainly; I approve of the extension of the Universities to a lower class of students.

1579. If non-collegiate students were brought up to Cambridge, do you think there would be any insurmountable difficulties with regard to discipline which the University might not grapple with?—No; I think there might be considerable difficulties, but I do not think they would be insurmountable.

1580. Do you think that the Bill would require any addition with regard to allowing non-collegiate students to compete for the scholarships of colleges?—I think the Bill, in its present state, would be inoperative, and that some inducements of that kind should be offered in order to make it work.

1581. And you think that it would be sufficient to throw open the scholarships, because the men who were likely to get fellowships would be certain to get scholarships, if they were thrown open?—I think it would be quite sufficient to throw open the scholarships alone, leaving the fellowships to take care of themselves.

1582. And do you think that it would be sufficient to leave the regulation of the discipline of those non-collegiate students to the University, and that they would provide for it?—I think it would be necessary for the University to establish a new form of discipline especially intended for the benefit of non-collegiate students; they might very possibly be put under the lodging-house syndicate.

1583. In your opinion, would those non-collegiate students be able to get education much cheaper than the present average of students in Cambridge?—In my opinion they would not be able to get education very much cheaper than the present resident students.

1584. They would be able to save the present fees which are paid to the college, would they not?—They would save the fees now paid to the college, but those are very small.

1585. What do you estimate those to be?—The admission fee to our college is 5*l.*; the other payments are very trifling indeed.

0.130.

1586. Then there is 18*l.* a year paid to the college tutors; that they would save, would they not?—They certainly would save the 18*l.* a year which is now paid to the college tutors, but they must have tuition of some kind to supply the place of that college tuition.

1587. Therefore that 18*l.* a year would not be wholly saved?—No, certainly not.

1588. In your opinion, would they be able to get the same educational advantages which they get from the college lectures at a very much less sum than 18*l.* a year?—No; I think they would certainly not be able to do so.

1589. Would there be any very great saving in their cost of living, if they lived as they liked, in the town, instead of having their food from the college?—That would depend very much, of course, upon what they required; I can easily imagine that a student could live much more cheaply in the way of dinner and breakfast than he could under the present college regulations, but then he would have to be content with very simple fare indeed.

1590. Therefore, if one of those non-collegiate students were content to live in a very simple homely way, like they do in some of the Scotch colleges, it would be possible, would it not, for him to live cheaper than a student now can live in college?—Certainly, it would.

1591. Do you think it would be necessary if we had a great number of those non-collegiate students to extend the University teaching power in the way of adding to the professoriat?—No, I do not think that the professoriat could ever undertake the preparation of students for the examinations; it requires a detailed work and personal individual attention, which could not be expected from professors.

1592. Therefore, you think that the kind of instruction which students receive from private tutors and college tutors, could never be supplied by the professoriat?—Certainly; the private tutors' part of the instruction cannot be given by a professoriat, but, with regard to the college tuition, that might be partly supplied by a professoriat. The professors' lectures at Cambridge now are attended by very few students, although we have many of the most eminent scientific men as professors.

1593. Have you any suggestions to make with regard to the professoriat, as to the establishing of new professorships, or increasing the stipends of the existing professors?—We are in want of several

M

Rev.
R. Burn.
—
11 July
1867.

Rev.
R. Burn.

11 July
1867.

several professorships at Cambridge still, but I hope in the course of a few years that those wants will be supplied.

1594. Could you mention some of the new professorships which you think ought to be established?—A professorship of Latin is the one which I think is more immediately wanted. Another is the professorship of English, which will partly be supplied by an Anglo-Saxon professorship, which is now about to be founded.

1595. Are there any others which you would recommend?—No, I do not know of any others.

1596. Are there any suggestions which you would like to make to the Committee with regard to improving the college tuition or college lectures?—I am of opinion that the college tuition might be considerably improved by a more systematic mode of conducting it; but I cannot make any very exact proposal upon such a subject as that.

1597. Have you formed any opinion as to the advisability of the smaller colleges uniting for educational purposes?—I think it would be very desirable if the smaller colleges could be got to unite their tutorial staff.

1598. But there is now frequently, is there not, a great waste of teaching power in some of the smaller colleges, inasmuch as a very eminent scholar and mathematician may have a very small class to lecture to?—Yes.

1599. Do you think that it would be advisable to allow those non-collegiate students privileges with regard to shorter residence than what the other students have; have you any suggestions to make on that point?—I think that an inducement of that kind would be quite necessary in order to attain the object of the Bill; and, I will state my opinion upon the subject if the Committee will allow me. I think that a lower degree might very well be granted after a student had passed his second University examination. I should not be inclined to give the Bachelor of Arts degree for a smaller amount of residence than is at present required, but I should think that it would act as a great encouragement to the students of the class whom you wish to come to the University if they were allowed to have a lower degree after passing their second examination; I would require them to keep three terms, that is one year; and upon their passing the second examination, which is called the general examination at Cambridge, corresponding to moderations at Oxford. I would then give them an inferior degree and a title, such as scholar of arts, or associate of arts, or something of that kind.

1600. So that your proposal would be to cause the degree of the students, when they left college, to denote the kind of students that they had been?—Exactly so.

1601. The examination has been altered of late years, and there are now, are there not, three examinations at Cambridge instead of two?—Yes, three examinations before a student, unless he competes for honours, can obtain the Bachelor of Arts degree; the first examination is in the fourth term of residence, and is called the previous examination, commonly known as the Little Go; the second examination is called the General Examination, and is held in the sixth term of residence; and the third examination is called a Special Examination, because it has reference to one particular subject which is chosen by the student, and that is held in the ninth term of residence.

1602. Would your proposal allow those non-collegiate students only to go in for the two first of those examinations, and escape the third?—Yes, precisely, and I would grant them a different degree for passing those examinations.

1603. Would you allow them still residing out of the college to go on to the other examination afterwards, if they liked?—Yes, certainly; there could be no difficulty about that at all.

1604. But the object of your scheme would be, would it not, that the Bachelor of Arts degree should still denote that a man had passed through the complete University course?—Yes, certainly, and that he had also kept nine terms of residence.

1605. In fact, a complete University course both in studies and residence?—Yes; I think that if you altered the residence for some students and retained the old residence for others, the Bachelor of Arts degree would mean two different things.

1606. The Committee would be interested to know the nature of this third examination, because it is connected with the professoriat, upon which a considerable amount of evidence has been given. A student is obliged to attend some course of professors' lectures previous to his examination, is he not?—Yes; during the last year of his residence the student has to choose between six or seven different subjects. There are three in the moral philosophy class, one of which is political economy, the other history, and the third moral philosophy; four in the natural sciences course, one of which is botany, the other chemistry, the third geology, and the fourth zoology; and there is also a course in practical mechanical science, a theological course, and a course in law.

1607. So that now, under the new system which exists at Cambridge, every student, unless he competes for honours, is obliged to attend some course of professors' lectures, and is also obliged, in addition to the common Bachelor of Arts examination, to study for a twelvemonth either the moral or natural sciences, or else theology?—Yes.

1608. Mr. Beresford Hope.] The old poll examination is commuted between the 9th and 12th terms of examination?—The old poll examination corresponds to the general examination at the end of the second year, and the third year has a new examination.

1609. In fact the old poll examination has been put back to the second year, and the third year is for special studies?—Yes.

1610. Mr. Fawcett.] That is to say for special studies embracing either moral or natural sciences, or else mechanical science, or else theology?—Yes.

1611. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] At the end of the third year a person who is not going in for honours is not expected to reside until the end of the fourth year?—No; the residence now comprises only two years and eight months.

1612. Mr. Beresford Hope.] Do the honours men still go in for the sixth term examination or the poll examination?—They do not.

1613. Are the honours men excused both the sixth and the ninth term examination?—Honours men still go in for the Little Go, but only for the Little Go.

1614. And are the other two examinations for the non-honour men?—Yes.

1615. Can

1615. Can a man declare for honours after he has gone through those examinations and change his mind?—Yes, certainly, if he can take honours so much the better.

1616. Mr. *Fawcett*.] Has not this new scheme, which is a great change upon the old system at Cambridge, been in operation such a short time that you cannot expect to form any opinion as to its effects yet?—No, I cannot; I am inclined to think that it will work very well.

1617. And do you think that it will give a great stimulus to the study of special sciences like the moral and natural sciences, and the mechanical sciences?—It will give a stimulus to the study of those sciences, but only among men of inferior ability, because it does not affect honour men.

1618. Can you give the Committee any information with regard to the necessary and the optional expenses of students at your college?—Yes, I find by striking an average of my college accounts that the necessary annual expenses, including the cook's bill, average 125 l. a year.

1619. Mr. *Pollard-Urquhart*.] Does that include the grocer's bills which are generally sent in to the tutor?—No, it is exclusive of tradesmen's bills.

1620. Part of the grocer's bill must be reckoned as necessary, must it not?—Yes; but it is impossible to determine, I fear, what part should be reckoned necessary.

1621. And so it is with the cook's bill, is it not?—Yes, certainly; and that is the reason why I said including the cook's bill.

1622. *Chairman*.] Does 125 l. include everything?—I should explain it better if I read the items which it does include, from the college account itself: it includes the charge for bed-maker, coals, cook, laundress, milkman, painter, plasterer, previous examination fees, private tutor, professors' lectures, rent, shoe-cleaner, steward, sweep, taxes, and college tutor.

1623. Mr. *Pollard-Urquhart*.] How much in that amount are the private tutor's fees?—The fees for a private tutor are 8 l. a term.

1624. Is that 24 l. a year included in that estimate?—Yes, in some cases that is included, and in some it is not.

1625. I mean, does that calculation which you have made of 125 l., average expenses of the student, allow 24 l. for the private tutor?—Yes; in the case of many men it does.

1626. Mr. *Fawcett*.] Can you give the Committee any approximate idea of the proportion of students at Trinity who have private tutors; for instance, almost all the honours men have private tutors, have they not?—All the high mathematical honours men have, but not the classical honours men.

1627. Have you any idea what the proportion is?—I should think about one-third of the whole college among the honours men, and three-fourths among the ordinary degree men have private tutors.

1628. The figures which you have just given are the average expenses; could you give the Committee any idea of what sum one of the poorer students, living very economically, has been able to live upon at Trinity?—I should say that a few men live for as little as 150 l. a year at Trinity, including tradesmen's bills and everything, but the majority spend, from 150 l. to 300 l. a year.

1629. Do you think anything can be done by the college to reduce the average expenses?—0.130.

No; I think that nothing worth speaking of can be done by the college.

1630. Many of those students of the poorer class, who live upon 150 l. a year, have scholarships or sizerships in the college, so that that reduces their real expense to about 60 l. or 70 l.?—No; I am speaking of persons who have no scholarships or emoluments whatever from the college.

1631. You are in favour, are you not, of rather changing the present system of keeping the endowments of such college simply to the students of that college, by throwing open and allowing all students to compete for the endowments of the different colleges?—I think it would be decidedly desirable that the scholarships should be generally thrown open throughout the University; but I am not prepared to say that I think the fellowships ought to be thrown so entirely open.

1632. You would like, would you not, to have the experience of the working of the system of throwing open the scholarships first?—Yes; we have already at Trinity thrown open our scholarships to all men in their first year.

1633. Mr. *Pollard-Urquhart*.] Is there a special examination for scholarships, or are they given for ordinary merit in class examinations?—There is a special examination at the end of the Easter vacation.

1634. Mr. *Fawcett*.] Are there any other subjects upon which you would like to give evidence to which I have not alluded?—I should be glad to give evidence upon the subject of lodging-houses at Cambridge. Having been dean for three years at Trinity, I know something of the working of the lodging-house system.

1635. Is the dean the gentleman who has the charge of the discipline of the college?—Yes; I am unable to discover that it makes any difference in the discipline of the students, whether they are in lodgings or in college; nor do I find that it makes any difference in their expenses. I have a list before me of all my pupils, and of their several expenses, which also states whether they are living in lodgings or in college, and I find there are 56 residing in college, and 92 in lodgings. On looking through this list carefully I do not find any difference in the expense between those who are living in lodgings and those who are living in college; nor do I think that any relaxation of discipline is caused by the lodging-house system. In fact, it is more easy for a man to escape discipline when he is in college than when he is in lodgings, because the lodging-house regulations are such that no man is allowed to leave his lodgings after 10 o'clock at night, therefore there can be no late parties in lodgings; whereas, in college, the parties may be continued to any hour of the night.

1636. Have you a copy of the Regulations of the Lodging-House Syndicate, which control the lodgings at Cambridge?—Yes; I will hand it in as evidence.

[The same was delivered in, and is as follows:]

REGULATIONS OF LODGING-HOUSES.

I hereby promise and declare:

1. That I will show my licence to any student desirous to take my lodgings, and will not require him to take them for more than one term certain:

M 2

2. That

Rev.
R. Burn.
11 July
1867.

Rev.
R. Burn.

11 July
1867.

2. That I will not let my lodgings to any student without an express permission signed by his college tutor:

3. That I will fasten the shutters of the ground-floor of my house, and lock the doors at 10 o'clock every night, and keep the keys in my own possession; and that after that hour the doors of my house shall not be opened, except by the master or mistress in person:

4. That I will note down the time, after 10 o'clock, at which any student lodging in my house enters or leaves his lodgings, and will deliver or send a statement thereof every morning to the porter of the college to which such lodger belongs, to be by him inserted in his gate-bill for the inspection of the college officers; and also will deliver or send to the porter a weekly statement of the same particulars:

5. That I will specially report to the tutor and dean the next morning if any such lodger shall pass the night out of his lodgings:

6. That I will not allow on any account a key of any outer door of my house to any such lodger:

7. That I will not supply or receive into my house a dinner or a supper for any student without an express permission signed by his college tutor:

8. That I will not supply or receive into my house for any student provision for any entertainment whatever on Sunday without an express permission signed by his college tutor:

9. That when a student of the University is lodging in my house, I will not receive as lodger any person who is not a member of the University, without obtaining permission in writing from the master and tutor of the college to which such student belongs:

10. That the house, for which I apply for a licence, is in my own occupation:

11. That I will not admit hired musicians into my house, at the instance of any student lodging with me, without an express permission signed by his college tutor.

Mr.

Above is a copy of the Regulations which you have signed in the book. You will take notice, that on detection of any false return in the daily or weekly bills, or of evasion of any of the above Regulations, the licence of the lodging-house will be suspended or wholly revoked, according to the nature of the offence, at the discretion of the authorities who granted it.

James Cartmell, Vice Chancellor.

Christ's College Lodge,

16 November 1866.

Undergraduates lodging in houses not licensed will not be considered as resident in the University, or keeping their terms.

LODGING-HOUSE LICENCE.

WE authorise
to receive into dwelling-house, situate in
street, in the parish
of the members of any
college who may require lodgings: he having pre-

viously signed the Regulations prescribed by the University respecting lodging-houses:

At the following prices per week:

	£.	s.	d.
First Set	-	-	-
Second Set	-	-	-
Third Set	-	-	-
Fourth Set	-	-	-

Signed this 16th day of November 1866.

Vice Chancellor.
Senior Proctor.
Junior Proctor.

N. B.—This licence (subject to the due observance of the above Regulations) remains in force for a period of one year.

1637. Have you any suggestions to make with regard to encouraging men to come to the University, by attaching privileges or advantages to a degree in the case of the liberal professions, such as the legal or medical profession?—I think it would be desirable that the privileges which are now granted to those who have the full Bachelor of Arts degree should be granted to any inferior degree, which may be established in the way I have indicated.

1638. So that a man who had taken this inferior degree, and resided a shorter time at Cambridge, should escape two years of his articles if he were articulated to a solicitor, just the same as if he had taken the Bachelor of Arts degree?—Yes; and I should also think that if it were found in any way possible, Government clerkships or appointments of that kind, might be given to men who had taken a degree inferior to the Bachelor of Arts degree.

1639. Would you give them on the principle that the men should be sent down to Cambridge, or that they should have a preference in competing for them in London?—That a preference should be given in the competition for them in London.

1640. In what way would you have that done?—It would, I suppose, be easy to excuse them a part of the examination that they now undergo.

1641. They are now nominated, and they have to pass a preliminary examination, have they not?—Yes; and I would excuse them that preliminary examination.

1642. Mr. Acland.] Could you secure that the Bachelor of Arts degree would attain the same objects as a preliminary examination of the Civil Service Commissioners, which has for its object to test handwriting, dictation, and elementary knowledge of geography, English history, and subjects of that kind?—It would test the knowledge of those subjects to a certain degree, not, perhaps, in the formal way in which the present examinations do; but certainly up to a considerable degree it would test such qualifications.

1643. Mr. Fawcett.] Mr. Hammond proposed that there should be a class of students who should still belong to a college, but belong to it only in a modified sense; for instance, that they should not be required to dine in the hall; that they should attend the college lectures, but that they should not be required to reside in the colleges, but be a sort of modified collegiate students, and that they should obtain their degrees after a shorter term of residence than the ordinary students; do you see any advantages or

or disadvantages connected with that scheme?—I see two disadvantages; the one is, that if it conferred the Bachelor of Arts degree, the modified collegiate system would be taken advantage of by persons for whom it was not intended, namely, by the rich, for the sake of the shorter residence. And I also think that it would introduce a different kind of Bachelor of Arts degree, and that the Bachelors of Arts would then consist of two different classes; those who had only kept three terms of residence, and those who had kept nine terms.

1644. Mr. *Beresford Hope*.] In your acquaintance with the world, has it occurred to you that there is any demand in the outside world for a class of University students not belonging to colleges?—No, I cannot say that I have ever heard that wish expressed, but then the possibility is not generally contemplated.

1645. Approaching the subject as a new question on its own merits, do you think such a class would be popular; would it attract the strata of society to the University which we do not find there now?—I think it might do so if the advantages which I have mentioned were attached to it.

1646. It is a question of advantage and disadvantage; have you ever contemplated there being a scheme of the colleges developing the old idea of sizars, taking in a class much more cheaply, and giving them, we will say, all their meals in the college, and not merely their dinner, so that the college itself should contract for the students at a much cheaper rate than they can do for themselves now?—I scarcely understand whether the question means that the old colleges should attach such students to themselves, or that a new college should be founded expressly for them.

1647. Taking it both ways, will you give the Committee your opinion upon it?—I think that the benefits of sizarships in the old colleges might be more widely extended than they are; but I am opposed to the foundation of any new colleges expressly founded for poor men; I think that that would make an invidious distinction.

1648. Do you think that the old sizarships might be made a living system again, and that the system of poor students in connection with the old colleges, and without invidious distinctions, might be adopted?—I think so, certainly; but of course it would require an additional outlay of money.

1649. Has your attention ever been called to the Missionary College at Canterbury, where, for 35*l.* a year, board, lodging, and tuition are given to students?—Yes, I have seen that stated in print.

1650. Do you think that the colleges might do something of the same kind?—I am not aware whether at St. Augustine's College any direct pecuniary aid is given to the students, such as is given to sizars.

1651. There are scholarships, but that is the sum which it stands the men who go there at their own expense?—I should hardly have thought it possible.

1652. I do not keep you to that figure, but the object of my question was to point out to you a possible course which existing colleges might adopt, in order to bring in the class of poor students which we do not at present find at the University?—I can tell you, if you feel interested in the subject of sizars, the total expenses 0.130.

of some sizars whom I have had under my care, the first resided 11 terms, and besides his sizarship, he held a small exhibition of 6*l.* a year, and the total sum which he paid to me during those 11 terms was only 66*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.* The others are still lower. The second has resided nine terms, and two long vacations, and the total which he has paid to me is 84*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.*

1653. Do you think that there would be any difficulty in the disciplinary punishment of those external students; for instance, a man in a college can be gated, which does not interrupt his studies; but what method of punishment could you devise for those external students, which would not interfere with their studies?—I think that the punishment of being confined to gates might be still more easily applied to them than to the men in college.

1654. Do you think that the lodging-house keepers and the students themselves would agree to something like gating or imprisonment?—They do constantly now.

1655. But now they belong to the colleges, whereas in the case of the proposed non-collegiate students, the University would be the only authority on whom they would depend?—They are now dependent upon the University syndicate entirely. The lodging-house keepers are licensed by the University.

1656. Those students, supposing they belonged to no college at all, must be under the direct control of the University authorities. Do you think that a ready and available machinery could be adopted to punish them without interfering with their progress in their studies?—Yes, I think that there would be no difficulty upon that point. The difficulty which I should fear would be on another point, that is, of ascertaining that they have properly kept their residence, and I think that that difficulty might also be avoided.

1657. Do you think, to put the matter roundly, that considering the necessary discipline and the necessary steps to ascertain their residence, they would really be in any respect more free, and have more elbow-room than men belonging to the existing colleges?—They would be slightly so, no doubt.

1658. Do you think that they would feel the inconvenience of not being able to attend the college lectures, and having to depend either on professors or on private tutors?—I think that, probably in a short time, a class of private tutors would spring up to supply the demand.

1659. Which would be, of course, an extra expense to them?—Yes; I do not think that they could pass their examinations without some aid of that kind.

1660. Has it ever struck you that the alleged demand for an increased collegiate system all over England, and the alleged falling off of the middle classes, may be partly accounted for by the great development of the public schools, which would come in to a certain extent to fill up the gap which the Universities occupied 50 or 100 years ago?—I think there is no doubt that many persons are now satisfied with the education given by the highest forms of public schools, who would in former times have sent their sons to the University.

1661. And do youths now go up to the University at 19 or 20, who would have gone up at 17 or 18 before?—Yes.

1662. Do you think that this institution of external students is likely to check that growth?—

M 3

Rev.
R. Burn.
11 July
1867.

No,

Rev.
R. Burn.

11 July
1867.

No, I do not think that it would affect the public school class of students much.

1663. May the Committee on the whole consider that without entertaining any very strong feeling upon the matter, you are not unfavourable to the experiment?—No, I am not unfavourable to the experiment. I do not see any insurmountable objections to it, but, at the same time, I can hardly say that I think it very likely to succeed.

1664. It is not an heroic remedy, so to speak. You do not think that it will produce any great or wide development of University influence?—It is difficult to say, but, so far as I can judge, I should think it would not.

1665. Still it is an experiment, which, during the present state of public feeling, you would not be unwilling to see tried?—No.

1666. It would require a considerable amount of internal regulation and legislation on the part of the University to bring it into bearing, would it not?—I think that at Cambridge the lodging-house system might be easily adapted to it; it would not require any elaborate regulation.

1667. In point of fact, does not a good deal of what is intended by this Bill already exist at Cambridge, although it does not exist at Oxford?—Yes.

1668. From a Cambridge point of view, therefore, you think that it would be only a slight change?—I think that it would not introduce any very great changes except in the matter of residence.

1669. You stated, did you not, that in order to avoid invidious distinction, you would give this degree of associate of arts, or whatever you call it, to all men who passed with credit the sixth term examination?—Yes; and who had also kept three terms by residence.

1670. Reserving the option to the external students to go in afterwards for the Bachelor of Arts degree, either with or without honours?—Yes.

1671. And of course opening the University and college scholarships, and every distinction, for either of them?—Yes. I think that the more able of them would be at once drafted off into colleges by means of scholarships.

1672. You would be indisposed, would you not, to adopt the suggestion which has been offered here by a witness from Oxford, namely, requiring the residence of those external students for the last three terms of their curriculum only, and then giving them a degree?—Yes, I should be indisposed to do that.

1673. Mr. Acland.] You stated, did you not, that you are very much opposed to any plan which should enable men to study, for instance, their classics and mathematics before they resided at the University, with a view to following up the professorial lectures during a shorter term of residence?—Yes; I am opposed to any scheme which would give a Bachelor of Arts degree for a shorter period of residence than at present, because I consider the residence an important part of the degree. I think that the educational value of the residence is represented by the degree.

1674. Do you think that that cannot be obtained without the present length of residence?—Yes, certainly, I am of that opinion. The present length of residence is not great at Cambridge; it is only two years and eight months.

1675. What are the advantages which you

think those poorer students, whom I understand you to wish to benefit by our great foundations, and endowments in the Universities would gain from this lower Bachelor of Arts degree, which, according to your plan, would be conferred after the shorter period of residence?—They would be able to compete for the college scholarships, and if they found themselves incapable of gaining any help in that way in their future career, they could leave the University.

1676. How much better would they be when they left, that is to say, what advantage intellectual, moral, or social, do you contemplate they would have gained?—They would have gained in a diminished degree all the advantages which a Bachelor of Arts at present gains during his three years' residence.

1677. Do you think that a degree so conferred would be much sought after or desired?—No, I do not think it would be very much unless certain inducements were offered.

1678. Do you contemplate such a degree being made a passport to institutions connected with education in any revision of the endowed grammar schools, or any object of that kind?—I think that, undoubtedly, it would be a passport in many of those cases to masterships in schools where lower masters are required; in commercial schools, for instance.

1679. Are you yourself satisfied that the present great endowments of Universities and the colleges are fulfilling to the nation all that may reasonably be expected of them by the present limited number of students, or that the nation will long be of that opinion?—I think that they are not producing the effect which they might be expected to produce.

1680. Can you suggest to the Committee any means by which they may be made more generally useful other than that which you have suggested, which I understand resolves itself simply into allowing a certain number of men to come up and live as members of the University out of college, and get a lower degree than that which is now given, and the value of which has yet to be tested?—I cannot suggest any other except the gradual improvement of the educational system of the Universities.

1681. In what direction do you think that that improvement might take place; do you think it is possible in England, by any conceivable change of the system, to bring up a large number of the medical and legal professions to prepare themselves for their future career in life by University residence?—By shortening the period of residence I think it would be possible.

1682. Do you not think it would be a hindrance, as now, that so much of a man's time is taken up on a comparatively narrow course of education, which, whether it may be the best or not, is not the question, but which, in fact, does repel persons who want to get sooner into the business of life?—Yes, I think that is very much the case, and it is with that view that the ordinary course of study at Cambridge has been very much altered within the last three years, devoting the last year to a special study, so that a student who is going into the medical or legal profession can devote the whole of this last year's residence to that special subject.

1683. Do you see any great objection to the plan which has been suggested to the Committee of giving a Bachelor of Arts degree for classical and mathematical attainments in the middle of a man's

Rev.
R. Burn.
11 July
1867.

man's residence, according to its present usual length, and giving a superior examination which should carry a Master of Arts degree with it consequent on more detailed and perhaps *quasi* professional knowledge?—I think it would be exactly the same as the scheme which I have myself indicated, only putting the Master of Arts degree in place of the Bachelor of Arts, and the Bachelor of Arts in place of the new degree.

1684. Do you see any very great objection to that?—No, I see no great objection to that, because the Master of Arts degree now is, practically, merely a matter of paying the fees.

1685. Have you considered what kind of studies over and above the classics and mathematics might be more systematically taught in the Universities than at present, the case, as I understand it, being, especially in Cambridge, that those extra modern subjects are really hardly yet made a part of the earnest work of the place, but are rather looked upon as luxuries and superfluities?—I think that our new system will tend to draw men's attention to the subjects which you allude to, which I suppose are the natural and moral sciences chiefly.

1686. Will you specify the subjects which you think might be treated with complete and thorough earnestness, as a part of the real hard work of the place over and above classics and mathematics?—I think that natural and moral science might be so treated; but only after a preparatory course of classics and mathematics.

1687. Is it at all the practice in Cambridge now to give fellowships for attainments in those subjects which you call natural and moral science?—A few fellowships have been given away to those subjects.

1688. Those subjects enter largely into the Trinity College examinations, or some of them, do they not?—No; we have no examinations in natural science in the college.

1689. But is it not the fact that the natural and moral sciences enter largely into the fellowship examinations?—Yes, the moral sciences enter largely into the fellowship examinations.

1690. Are there any fellowships given, as far as you know, either in Trinity College or in any other college in the University, to excellence either in the natural or in the moral sciences, unaccompanied by high classical or mathematical attainments?—I know of one or two instances in which fellowships have been given away in the way you describe, but never without a certain amount of attainment in mathematics or classics.

1691. Mr. *Pollard-Urquhart*.] In the estimate which you gave just now of the tutor's bills of some young men, you mentioned 8*l.* per term as the sum paid for a private tutor; would that be sufficient for a young man if he was reading with a private tutor who would bring him to the highest honours?—Yes; 8*l.* is the regular charge, and it is a uniform charge throughout the University.

1692. Has he the benefit of tuition every day for that?—Every other day.

1693. Would a person who is ambitious of the very highest honours, trying say for a senior wrangler's degree, be content with a private tutor every other day?—Yes; the custom in that matter has entirely changed of late years, and now students only go to their private tutor every other day instead of every day.

1694. Would a person who was reading for senior wrangler, with Mr. Routh for instance, be content with going to him every other day?—

Yes, he would go to him every other day; he would, perhaps, be in his rooms two or three times a week for the purpose of writing out papers or doing work of that kind, but the private tutor would only devote three hours a week to his individual instruction.

1695. And would even that be sufficient to enable him to get the highest honours?—Yes.

1696. Are the higher class students who are ambitious of the highest mathematical honours, more dependent upon college lectures or upon private tutors during their last year?—In the case of those who are reading for mathematical honours they are dependent almost entirely upon private tutors, but in the case of classical students it is quite otherwise; the college lectures are very numerous attended.

1697. Might not a person who did not belong to any particular college, but who was reading with one of the most eminent private tutors for a high wrangler's degree, dispense with the college lectures altogether, without much loss?—So far as his passing in the examination is concerned he might do so, but he would doubtless lose a good deal in not being instructed in so liberal and wide a manner as would be the case if he availed himself of the college lectures.

1698. But might he not take the very highest honours if he was reading with one of the best private tutors, without going to college lectures at all?—Certainly he might.

1699. You have known of such an instance, have you not, even in recent days?—I do not think that the college lectures are neglected by even the highest men in mathematics; on the contrary, they avail themselves of them a good deal, but still they might do without them. Their reading is widened, I think, and improved by college lectures considerably, but as far as the examination itself is concerned, I think they might do without them.

1700. Nevertheless one of those out-college members of the University living in lodgings with the assistance of one of the most eminent private tutors might, in your opinion, run a very good race for the very highest mathematical honours with a person who belonged to the first college in the University?—Yes, he might, certainly.

1701. If he could pass in the highest honours with the expense of obtaining the assistance of one of those private tutors and just the bare necessities of living besides his lodgings, he would have almost the same advantages of a University career, would he not?—So far as his place in the final examination is concerned, he certainly would have nearly the same advantages, but as far as his education is concerned, taking his education as a whole, he would not by any means have the same advantages.

1702. Mr. *Acland*.] Will you state in what respect a young man living in the midst of society at Cambridge would fall short of getting the benefits of University education by the fact of his not belonging to a college?—He would necessarily be excluded from the common life of the college by not going to lectures or the common meals.

1703. Mr. *Pollard-Urquhart*.] Nevertheless he would have many advantages through living in a literary and scientific atmosphere, would he not?—He would live in a literary and scientific atmosphere, but he would be excluded from a good deal of the moral atmosphere of the place.

Rev.
R. Burn.
11 July
1867.

1704. In going to one of those eminent private tutors, he would meet, would he not, a great many of the best men of the time and the best men of that year?—Yes, he undoubtedly would.

1705. Some of those first-rate private tutors form classes, do they not, of eight or ten of the best men, and he would have the advantage of reading with them?—Yes.

1706–10. A person living in lodgings, not belonging to any college and not having the benefit of the college lectures or of common life in college, would, nevertheless, meet a great many men of talent and attainments at such a private tutor's classes, would he not?—He would undoubtedly gain some social advantages from that, but of course the intercourse between men in their private tutor's rooms must necessarily be very small.

1711. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] Nevertheless, would it not be desirable to open those advantages, such as they are, of meeting in a private tutor's rooms, to people who perhaps do not come to the University to enjoy the social advantages which they would obtain by belonging to a college?—Yes, I think it would, certainly.

1712. Therefore, would not great good be conferred upon the public at large by the adoption of the principle proposed in the Bill?—Yes, but I should like to add that a student such as you are speaking of, namely, a man who is going to take the highest honours, would necessarily be drafted off into the college before he had been resident for any length of time, because he would be sure to gain a scholarship in one of the colleges, and therefore it is very unlikely that any of those non-collegiate students should remain non-collegiate if they are men of ability.

1713. Might not they come up as non-collegiate students, and then the test of the private tutor and other things might soon make them find out what they might expect in the way of honours, and induce them to try for a scholarship at a later period of their residence?—Yes; that is exactly what I should wish to see done.

1714. Chairman.] The Bill gives the power, does it not, to a student who comes in under its provisions, of joining himself to a college if he thinks proper?—I think that all the more able of them would at once join the colleges, because they would be elected to scholarships.

1715. But are you aware that the Bill in question gives them the power of joining a college afterwards?—Yes, and the college would be only too happy to receive them.

1716. At present a man cannot join himself to a college at the University unless he joins that college *ab initio*, at the time of matriculation; whereas, by the Bill he might join a college after he had been at the University for some time, if the college consented, and you say that the college would be glad that he should do so?—Yes.

1717. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] With regard to discipline, you know the habits of an undergraduate if he is living in lodgings better than you know his habits if he is living in college, do you not?—No, I should not think that I know his habits better when he is living in lodgings.

1718. If he is living in lodgings he is reported, is he not, if he is not in before 10 o'clock every night?—As far as hours are concerned, you certainly do know his habits better.

1719. Is it not a very great part of a man's habits if he is in his room at 10 every night?—Yes.

1720. Whereas, a man might reside at Trinity College now, and be at a supper party till three o'clock every morning, and the tutor would know nothing of it?—Yes, that is very true.

1721. He could not do so if he was living in a lodging, could he?—No.

1722. Therefore, you would know whether those men who were living in lodgings were, generally speaking, leading steady regular lives, even better than if they were living in college?—You have not the same command over them during the day that you have if they are living in the college.

1723. But more irregularities take place during the night than during the day, do they not?—Probably that is so.

1724. Do not you think that if the plan proposed in the Bill were carried out, Cambridge would be more likely to attract a greater number of the middle classes, who, at school, have shown certain talent in mathematics, and even more so than Oxford?—I think that the University is already beginning to attract a larger number from the various schools in the country, and by some such enactment as is intended in the Bill, supposing that further inducements were offered, I think that number might possibly be very largely increased.

1725. Do not you think that the very high honours which are assigned to mathematics at Cambridge, and the great importance which is assigned to the success in mathematical studies, are more likely to make it the great resort of the middle classes than, perhaps, Oxford would be?—Yes; I think that you certainly find that the students who are derived from the poorer classes are chiefly mathematical students.

1726. Do not you think that there would be a very great social advantage in bringing together promising youths from the middle classes in different parts of the United Kingdom, even though they did not have all the social advantages which they would have if they did belong to a college?—Yes, I think it would undoubtedly be so.

1727. Do not you think that there is a great social advantage in bringing young men of any class together from different parts of the United Kingdom for the sake of literary and scientific competition for two or three years?—I think if they would come, the University of Cambridge would be only too happy to receive them.

1728. Do not you think that a proposition analogous to that contained in the Bill would be a great inducement to them to come?—I think not, unless further inducements were held out.

1729. Chairman.] By further inducements, do you mean opening the scholarships and fellowships?—I mean opening the scholarships; and also giving them an inferior degree, and encouraging that inferior degree by inducing the liberal professions to give certain privileges to it.

1730. Sir William Heathcote.] You stated, did you not, that the first examination at Cambridge takes place in the 4th term; the second in the 6th, and the third in the 9th?—Yes.

1731. If I understood you rightly, you intended to give that scholarship in arts, or whatever the name of the new degree might be, as a degree to examination in the 6th term?—Yes.

1732. But you also said something, did you not, about a residence of only three terms for such a person?—Yes; I did say so, but I ought perhaps to have explained that point further.

What

Rev.
R. Burn.
11 July
1867.

What I intended to add was this, that I should give a student the option of passing the first examination when he first came up, and then allow him after a residence of a year to pass a second examination, and then confer a degree upon him.

1733. Mr. *Fawcett*.] I find that I misrepresented very unconsciously Mr. Hammond's views; what he proposed was not that there should be unattached collegiate students, but that the students should be allowed to come up and compete for either of the examinations and get a Bachelor of Arts degree upon residing 12 months in college, in the same way as he does now; have you ever thought of that scheme?—Yes.

1734. What is your opinion of it?—I perfectly understood your previous question, and I have only to repeat what I said then, that I think there would be two disadvantages attached to it. One is that it would lower the standard of the Bachelor of Arts degree, and the other is that many students would take advantage of it for whom it was not intended.

1735. Therefore, in some respects, Mr. Hammond's scheme is an extension of yours, inasmuch as you would allow a man directly he came up without any residence at all, to go in for the Little Go; whereas, Mr. Hammond would allow a man if he liked to go in for the Little Go in the second examination, and then by residing the last year, as he does now, attached to a college, to be allowed to go in for the Bachelor of Arts degree?—Yes.

1736. And your objection is, that that would lower the Bachelor of Arts degree, and that the Bachelor of Arts degree ought not to be simply an educational test, but also to be a mark of so much residence?—Yes, certainly.

1737. Sir *William Heathcote*.] You would desire, then, to give the new degree; call it Scholar in Arts, or whatever you will, in what might be the third term of residence?—Yes, in the third term of residence.

1738. He would be examined, would he not, in the first term instead of the fourth, for his first examination?—Yes, if he was prepared.

1739. You, state, do you not, that you are of opinion that there is no great pressure at present of people from without, to come in under such an arrangement?—So far as I can judge, I do not think there is.

1740. But you think it might be stimulated by bounties to be given by the profession or by the Government?—Yes.

1741. If I understand you rightly you desire to have the Bachelor of Arts degree acquired by all students on precisely the same terms, as to residence and examination?—Yes.

1742. Is it your opinion that you must choose between one of two things, either reducing the value of the Bachelor of Arts degree to everybody, by reducing the stringency of its conditions, or giving a false impression of it, if you allow some people to take it under one form and some under another, if you alter it at all in the manner suggested?—Yes.

1743. Therefore I understand it to be your opinion, that it would alter the value of the degree, and that to give it the same name would convey a false impression?—Yes.

1744. Is it your opinion that it is so important to get persons up to the University who do not appear to press for it, now that it is desirable that the bounties which you have indicated should be sought from the professions or the Government

rather than leaving those professions and the Government offices to the natural competition among able men?—I think it is very desirable that the University should seek to collect all the able young men in the country in order that the fellowships may be properly filled up; I think that, in some cases, at present the fellowships are filled up by persons of lower acquirements than perhaps they ought to be filled by.

1745. I am speaking of persons who by the hypothesis would not remain for the fellowship, but would go off with a lower degree, and who, if I understood you rightly, you thought would not come to the University unless their coming there is stimulated by fictitious bounties?—One of my objects in bringing them to the University would be to select from them the ablest amongst them.

1746. You have stated that the habits of the undergraduates in lodgings were known, as far their hours were concerned, to the authorities; those authorities, I presume, are their tutors chiefly?—The authorities are the dean of the college, and also the tutor. An account is sent every morning to the dean and to the tutor of the hours at which the student has entered his lodgings, if that hour is after 12 o'clock.

1747. And both those gentlemen are responsible, are they not, for looking after the conduct not only of the lodging-house keepers, but of their own pupils?—Yes.

1748. If a great number of the lodging-houses were only under the University syndicate, who would be the officer who would be responsible for the conduct of the young men living in them?—In that case it would be necessary to appoint a new officer to have charge of that part of the discipline.

1749. Do you mean a large number, or a single man?—One or two might be appointed.

1750. You proposed that there should be some one in the nature of a tutor to be furnished by the University for those undergraduates?—Yes.

1751. You would not contemplate their being left merely to their own government?—No, certainly not.

1752. You speak with considerable satisfaction of the discipline as kept up by the lodging-house keeper, is there, in fact, no collusion by which a lodging-house keeper will report a young man if he knows that one of the authorities has already seen him out, and will not report him if he does not, by an understanding between him and the undergraduate, know that he has been seen?—That no doubt does take place sometimes, but I think not very frequently. Great exaggerations are made upon that subject. I do not think that lodging-house keepers will risk losing their licence by transgressing any of the rules habitually or constantly.

1753. You stated that the average of the expenses of the students in college was 125*l.* a year; was that the average of one class of students only, or of all?—Of the pensioners only; the average is taken from 140 pensioners.

1754. Mr. *Acland*.] I understand you to be not unfavourable to the experiment of introducing extra collegiate members of the University; will you point out to the Committee how you think that education should be provided for, both as to the persons by whom it is to be conducted, the source from which it is to be paid, how far you think the University ought to give gratuitous education, and how far you think the young men should

Rev.
R. Burn.

11 July
1867.

should pay fees?—I think that such men might be allowed, as of course they would, to attend the professor's lectures, but that they would not largely avail themselves of this privilege; and further, I think that they might be allowed, on payment of a small fee, to attend the lectures of the college tutors, which would be very possible.

1755. You stated, did you not, that the collegiate system of the University might be made indirectly to assist in the education of extra collegiate students?—Yes; I do not see any very great difficulty in that.

1756. You do not contemplate those young men entirely depending upon private tutors, do you?—I think it would be very undesirable that they should.

1757. Is it your opinion that the system of private tuition is so deeply rooted in Cambridge, that it is quite hopeless to attempt to supersede it by more general training?—The system of private tuition at Cambridge, so far as the men who are reading for honours is concerned, depends almost entirely upon the placing of the names in the classes in order of merit, so that if a man thinks that he can gain one or two places in the tripos by having a private tutor, it is quite worth his while to have a private tutor. If the names were arranged alphabetically, the amount of private tuition would at once be considerably diminished.

1758. Are you of opinion that the present system is the best, and one which you would wish to see unaltered, or would you like to see any change made in it?—I should like to see some modification made in the present system, and some system adopted either of bracketing more largely, or of placing the men in smaller classes, instead of the present system of arranging them exactly in order of merit.

1759. If I understand your plan rightly, you would allow the first three terms to be without residence, the education being provided outside the University; then you would require three terms of residence, which might be followed by a lower degree, and then by a Bachelor of Arts degree?—Yes; but I would not confer the Bachelor of Arts degree without nine terms residence.

1760. Supposing that the students who come to the University were more anxious to lay a solid foundation of physical science for the medical profession, for instance, is it not probable that the need for private tuition would apply less to those natural studies than it does now to the competition for the tripos, and that therefore it would be more easy to supply the education of those young men by the professional staff, and by sub-professors?—The names in the natural science tripos are arranged upon the same principle as in the other triposes, and therefore the same remark applies to the natural science students as to the others.

1761. Should you see any great objection to encouraging, with all the influences which the University might bring to bear upon the question, the introduction of a class of students who will complete their classical and mathematical training at the end of their sixth term, and then devote themselves to the natural sciences, with a view to the medical profession?—No; indeed that is actually the case now at Cambridge, that a man can devote his first six terms to classics and mathematics, and then the remaining three terms of his course to natural science exclusively.

1762. Then the chief difference between your plan and the other would be that you would exempt a man from his first three terms of residence; that you would certify by a formal degree the completion of his general studies at the end of his sixth term after matriculation, and that other things would go on as at present?—Yes.

1763. Mr. *Fawcett*.] Then you would allow, would you not, those non-collegiate students, after they had got the degree of Scholar of Arts, supposing they obtained a scholarship, to go into a college and complete their residence, and get a Bachelor of Arts degree?—Yes.

1764. Then in that case it rather destroys the advantage of the Bachelor of Arts degree, according to your theory, for then they would get the Bachelor of Arts degree for six terms instead of nine?—No; I would make them keep their nine terms.

1765. You would not make them keep their nine terms by residing three terms after they had got their Bachelor of Arts degree, would you?—No, I would not allow them to go into the examination for the Bachelor of Arts degree until they were in their ninth term of residence.

1766. Mr. *Acland*.] Will you explain why you would do that?—Because I consider that residence is an important part of the Bachelor of Arts course.

1767. Is the difference between the six terms and the nine terms an important point?—Yes, the difference between the nine terms and any lower number is important.

1768. There is one subject on which you have not been asked any questions: you have, perhaps, heard that Mr. Goldwin Smith, at Oxford, has proposed that there should be affiliated colleges in the large centres of population, such as Manchester and Birmingham, being a recognised part of the University system, and that men should be allowed to carry on their classical and mathematical studies in those colleges, and then come up to the University to pass what would be the Scholar of Arts examination, and then attend the lectures of professors which it is presumed they could not get in the provinces; are you entirely opposed to that view?—I have not had any great opportunity of forming an opinion on that subject, but I should be inclined to think that it was not necessary to centralise University education in the country so much, and that Manchester and other large towns might have their own Universities.

1769. With the very large endowments which the two older Universities have now, do you not think it very important to push the influence of those Universities to the circumference if we cannot bring the circumference up to the centre?—I think it is entirely desirable that that influence should be pushed as far as possible.

1770. Do you think it is probable that we shall attract hardworking men who are going into business in our great towns to the present undiminished period of residence in the University by any arrangements that you can possibly make for scholarships and fellowships?—No, I think not, with the present undiminished term of residence in the University.

1771. *Chairman*.] You would contemplate that certain students may take what you call a minor degree; what professions in the country do you think would be likely to come and take those minor degrees?—I think that the under masters in commercial schools would very probably avail themselves

themselves of it, and that the heads of commercial schools and middle class schools would be glad to have such persons as their assistants.

1772-4. Do you think that young men about to become attorneys and other professional men, or merchants' clerks, or manufacturers would be likely to come up?—I think attorneys and other professional men would be not unlikely to avail themselves of it.

1774. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] You stated just now that you thought that the college tutors might open their lectures to non-collegiate students upon the payment of a certain fee. Are you aware that that was done by the late Dean of Ely, Dean Peacock, at the time when he was both Professor of Astronomy and also a college tutor of Trinity?—I was not aware of that.

1775. And are you not aware that they were numerously attended and appeared to answer well?—I was not aware of that at all.

1776. If the men were arranged in the mathematical tripos alphabetically, instead of in order of merit, as they now are, would not that very much diminish the inducement of over cramming, which is rather complained of at Cambridge now?

JAMES L. HAMMOND, Esquire, called in; and further Examined.

1781. Chairman.] In your former evidence you put the alternative of allowing a modified college membership, or of throwing open the scholarships and fellowships to all members of the University; to which of those alternatives do you give the preference?—I think that in either case it would be as well to throw the endowments

—Yes, it would. At the same time it would not be fair to arrange the whole of the classes as they now stand in alphabetical order.

1777. If the standard itself were much higher for wranglers, would not the classes be one-half the number that they are now?—The classes would be very much diminished in number.

1778. Do you not think on the whole that if that system was adopted it would rather improve the style of the mathematical books published at Cambridge, seeing that they are published rather in a succinct form, so as to be got by rote and given out rapidly?—I think it might have some effect upon the way in which books are composed certainly, but the chief effect which it would have would be in diminishing private tuition.

1779. Should you think on the whole that that would be a desirable object as matters stand now?—Yes, certainly.

1780. And professors might partially supply the place of private tutors, might they not?—I do not think that that would be likely to be the case; I do not think that professors would be likely to supply the place of private tutors even after that change was introduced.

Rev.
R. Burn.
11 July
1867.

open, but in the case of non-collegiate students it is indispensable in order to make that system work, and even in case of students under modified conditions of residence I should wish to see the college endowments thrown open indiscriminately.

J. L.
Hammond,
Esq.

The Reverend HENRY LATHAM, called in; and Examined.

1782. Mr. Farcett.] ARE you a Fellow and Tutor of Trinity Hall, Cambridge?—Yes, I am.

1783. Trinity Hall would be classed as one of the small colleges of Cambridge, would it not?—It would.

1784. You can give the Committee some very definite information, can you not, with regard to the expenses of the undergraduates at your college?—Yes; what I consider the standard of expense is between 180 l. and 210 l.; I always name that to parents, and two-thirds of the undergraduates range within those limits of expense. That includes everything excepting their maintenance during the long vacation; I suppose them to be maintained at home at that time.

1785. Can you state the smallest sum which a poor student sometimes lives upon in a college?—We have had men who lived at 140 l. and at 150 l.; there are generally two or three probably who live at that amount and join the college society on a perfect footing with all the rest.

1786. Do you think that men would live very much cheaper if the object of Mr. Ewart's Bill were carried out, and they were allowed to be unattached to a college?—I do not think that the maintenance would be any cheaper, because the lodgings, which I shall have something to say about presently, are dear. The demand is so exactly up to the supply that any fresh infusion of students would place us in a difficulty about lodgings, and accommodation can only be supplied by a college building or by a university

building of some sort being erected, for we have exhausted the accommodation of the town.

1787. Those non-collegiate students would save the expenses of college fees, would they not?—They would save the 18 l.; that is to say, they would not pay that to the college tutor, but those officers who must be appointed by the University to take charge of them, and vouch for their keeping their terms, must be paid. The University has no funds, and that expense must be met entirely by fees, and if such students were attached to the college lectures, which is a proposed way of utilising the college endowments on their behalf, they would then have to pay fees for these also. Therefore the difference would not be great. We must remember that a sizar only pays 6 l. for tuition instead of 18 l., and he pays little or nothing for other college dues; I think that even the pecuniary advantage of the student might be better met by enlarging the sizar element in the colleges than by the proposed plan.

1788. The sizar element under the new statute has been rather diminished than increased, has it not?—It has. The general policy of the Commission was to increase the assistance given to able men, and to open the road to advancing them, paying very little attention to poverty by itself as a recommendation. Their policy was to draw to us by a considerable system of rewards the abler students from all over the country; and the policy has been to a great extent successful.

1789. Can you give the Committee any information

Rev.
H. Latham.

Rev.
H. Latham.
11 July
1867.

mation as to the proportion of undergraduates in your college who have private tutors?—Last term there were 77 undergraduates, of whom 40 had private tutors and 37 had not. The most advanced, and the most backward, had private tutors. Those who read law had no private tutor.

1790. Do you think it would be necessary for those non-collegiate students unless they were allowed to attend the college lectures to have private tutors?—I do not believe that such a class would exist, but if a numerous body came up such as is contemplated they would require a great deal of elementary instruction in order to pass the Little Go, which could only be supplied either by private tutors or by college lectures so small and so carefully conducted as to take the place of a private tutor.

1791. Mr. Burn proposed in his evidence, in order to give poor men a greater opportunity of coming to Cambridge, to allow men, if they would prepare themselves at school, to go in for the Little Go examination at Cambridge without any previous residence at the University, and then go in for the second examination after three terms' residence, and obtain an inferior degree, which should be called a Scholarship of Arts; do you see any advantage or disadvantage connected with that plan?—I do not think it would attract many men.

1792. But if it did attract many men, do you think it would be any disadvantage?—No, not if it attracted a new class; so long as they could not obtain the degree of Bachelor of Arts, I should not object to it.

1793. Should you object to the scheme which was propounded by Mr. Hammond, that a man should pass all the examinations which are now required for the Bachelor of Arts degree, but that he should be able to pass two of those examinations without residing in Cambridge, and, finally obtain the Bachelor of Arts degree after three terms' residence instead of nine, having passed the same examinations as ordinary students?—I should object to persons obtaining the Bachelor of Arts degree with less than the nine terms' residence.

1794. Will you state your objections to that proposition?—I think it is desirable that the public should understand clearly what the Bachelor of Arts degree means. Our degree expresses, not merely that the person can pass a certain examination, but that he has been for a certain time subject to certain social, moral, and disciplinary influences, which we believe, and which the public believe, to be valuable. I mean by discipline, not only order, but mental discipline, as that a man should get habits of attending to lectures, of doing his work at regular times, and applying himself to a definite course.

1795. As I understand you, you have no objection to a man being allowed to take a different degree, called Scholarship of Arts, after three terms' residence, in the same way as Mr. Burn proposed, although you do not think that the class who would avail themselves of it would be numerous?—I should not object to its being tried in some well-considered shape.

1796. And in order to encourage that you would be in favour of the liberal professions, assigning, as Mr. Burn proposed, the same privilege to that as to the higher degree?—I should be glad if they would grant us any privileges, but I do not stand out for any protection; I am perfectly ready for the University degree given

(at the same time) as now, to stand upon its own merits; it is attracting now a largely increased number of students, and will continue to do so.

1797. Can you give to the Committee any information as to the increase of the number of students of late years?—Yes; in the year 1857 our matriculations were 388; in this last year they were 572; I should say that the year 1857 was an exceptionally small year, and the number was small owing to the effects of the Crimean war, and some other circumstances. I have a comparative list of the last 10 years—

	1866-7.	1856-7.
Matriculations -	572	451
Bachelor of Arts degrees -	414	316
Bachelors of Law -	27	7
Passed voluntary theological examination (presumably candidates for orders) -	27	7
	215	189

Then in the academical year, 1857 to 1858, the matriculations fell down to 388; that was owing in great part to the opening of the cadet-ships at Woolwich and the increase of them, this drew off the mathematical boys from the schools.

1798. Have you any suggestions to make with regard to the liberal professions, encouraging men to take the Bachelor of Arts degree?—This large increase has very much arisen from solicitors resorting to the Universities in large numbers, and that has arisen from a movement of the Incorporated Law Society, by which three years of articulated clerkship instead of five are accepted from a graduate of the University. If they would accept our general examination in the second year, and allow a certificate of that general examination to count for two years' articles, and in the case of a student, pursuing the special examination for law, would allow him to count the year so spent towards his articles, then a student might be articulated in the beginning of his second long vacation, and might return to Cambridge in the following October and read law there, until the following June, when he would take the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He would then only have to remain an articulated clerk for two years more. His whole stay at Cambridge would be two years and eight months. If this were allowed, I think in the course of years it would be a regular thing for solicitors, or the higher branches of the profession at any rate, to come to the University.

1799. Are there any suggestions which you wish to make with regard to privileges to be offered to graduates who go to the Bar?—It would be desirable that persons who pass in the law tripos should be allowed the same privileges as those who pass a very similar examination, instituted by the Inns of Court for admission to the Bar.

1800. Is not the object of the new time of examination at Cambridge to make men study the old arts' course, which they used to study; and in addition to that, in the last year to study some special course of theology, or natural, or moral science?—It is so. At the end of the sixth term those undergraduates who do not mean to proceed in honours, having previously passed their Little Go, pass a general examination in classics, mathematics, and English composition (I ought to say that the paper in English composition in the general examination is one of the new features of the scheme). On passing that, they will then have to choose one out of 10 different examinations, which

which we call special examinations, each of which is an avenue to the Bachelor of Arts degree.

1801. And each of which is represented, is it not, by a professor, whose course of lectures they must attend?—Yes, each of which has a professor attached to it.

1802. And they are obliged to attend his lectures?—They must attend the course of one professor attached to their branch. If they go out in theology they must attend the course of one of the theological professors. They may go out in moral philosophy, history, political economy, law, chemistry, geology, botany, zoology, and mechanism as an applied science; that is to say, mechanism with the practical application of heat and electricity, which forms one branch. Thus there are 10 different branches, and the student must choose one of those 10 branches. There is an University examination in each of those branches, and he has to attend a course of professor's lectures.

1803. And each of those sciences is represented by a professor?—Yes.

1804. Mr. *Acland*.] The old tripos examinations in classics and mathematics remain at the end of the third term as before, do they not?—I have been speaking entirely of those who do not proceed to honours in any way; but if you wish, I will explain what becomes of the honourmen as well.

1805. Are we to understand you that those of which you have been speaking are all pass-men?—They are merely pass-men. The course for honours is this: after passing the Little Go, which is at the end of the fourth term, there is an additional examination which has to be passed by those who wish to become candidates for honours in any branch. This additional examination contains elementary trigonometry, elementary mechanics and algebra. On passing that they remain without any further examination, for two years, which brings them to their fourth winter, supposing them to be admitted in October, which is the usual season. They may then go out in the mathematical tripos, the classical tripos, the moral science tripos, the natural science tripos, and the law tripos. There are five triposes altogether, therefore, there are five triposes for honours and 10 avenues for ordinary degrees by which a man may proceed to the Bachelor of Arts degree. An honour man thus usually takes his degree at the end of the 10th term, but he is not obliged to keep 10 terms, he is only obliged to keep nine.

1806. Mr. *Fawcett*.] The men who go in for the moral science and natural science triposes are steadily increasing in number, are they not?—Yes, they are increasing very considerably, and they are likely to increase more, because they have only lately been put on a proper footing.

1807. You would be in favour of encouraging those triposes by recognising them and placing them as a class for fellowship?—Yes, I should be very ready to support them in any way.

1808. Do you think that it is requisite to do anything to strengthen the professoriate, either by increasing the number of professors, or by adding to their stipends?—I should be glad for some of the stipends to be increased if one saw the means of doing it, but I see no means otherwise than by taxing the colleges; at present their endowment arises from the taxation of all the members of the University.

1809. *Chairman*.] You have mentioned a consi-

O.130.

derable increase in the number of men going in for the moral science, and natural science and law triposes, to what do you trace that increase?—Those new triposes have only lately been instituted and put on a satisfactory footing. Until about 10 years back they did not confer the Bachelor of Arts degree, they existed as honours triposes, and a person might obtain his Bachelor of Arts degree in some other way, and then go in to obtain any distinction that he wished, but, I think, since 1860, they have been made avenues to the Bachelor of Arts degree, and that is now getting understood amongst people in the country, so that students come to the meaning to follow these studies, and the numbers have considerably increased. I think that in the three triposes of moral science, natural science, and law, taken together, about 50 men take their degree in a year.

1810. Mr. *Acland*.] If I understand you rightly, concurrently with that change there was introduced an additional amount of mathematics into the previous examination, as the condition of obtaining the Bachelor of Arts degree in those new subjects?—Yes; this additional amount of mathematics was a little altered two years ago. Elementary Trigonometry was put in the place of the 4th and 6th books of Euclid, for the additional examination of candidates for honours.

1811. Mr. *Fawcett*.] Are there any new professorships which you think ought to be founded in Cambridge?—I am very glad to hear of the professorships of Anglo-Saxon, which is on the point of being founded.

1812. And also a professorship of Latin?—Yes, I should be very glad to see a professorship of Latin founded.

1813. Have there not been many new professorships founded in Cambridge during the last few years?—Yes, there has been a professorship of Sanscrit founded, and a professor of Zoology.

1814. As their stipends come entirely from the University chest, and that source has been strained to its utmost, it is difficult, is it not, to found more professorships without more funds?—

1815. Do you see any objection to placing a tax, say, of 5 per cent., upon the revenues of all the colleges for the sake of assisting the funds of the University?—No, I should not oppose some such scheme.

1816. If the University attain that additional source of income, do you think it would be able to use it very advantageously?—Yes; I do not know that the appointment of professors would be the most advantageous way, but it might be employed for useful purposes.

1817. Do you think that your own college can do much to cheapen the expense of living in it, or that the necessary expenses could be reduced?—Our style is suited for a particular class of men, the sons of professional men, and very much of lawyers; and I do not think that the expenses could be reduced consistently with their requirements unless by a reduction in the rent of the rooms.

1818. But under the present system you would do everything you could to encourage poor students to assist them by enabling them to live in as cheap lodgings as possible?—We should be glad to assist them in every possible way, and make them as independent as possible of all college expenses. At present a person who lives in lodgings has it quite at his option whether he has his bread or butter or anything whatever from the college. There need be no further connection

Rev.
H. Latham.
11 July
1867.

Rev.
H. Latham.

11 July
1867.

nection with the college if he lives in lodgings, as far as board goes, except that it is necessary for him to dine in the Hall. I should have no objection to a man living in lodgings being excused dinner payments, if I felt certain that he wished to be excused the Hall on pecuniary grounds. Married men, and men living with their parents generally, are excused, and I have had others excused; I once had a Jew who could not dine in the Hall, and was excused in consequence. I would rather students should live in this way than be disconnected with a college. I think they generally would prefer dining in the Hall, and I doubt if they would dine more cheaply elsewhere.

1819. You say, generally, that if a poor student came to your college, you would do everything to relieve him from the necessary expenses connected with the college?—Everything to relieve him in every way, and to let him live as cheaply as he possibly could.

1820. But you think that nothing of any great importance can be done to reduce the usual expenses?—No, except that the rent of the rooms might be a little diminished.

1821. A considerable number of your students live in lodgings, do they not?—Yes.

1822. Do you find any objection connected with their living in lodgings?—I find no objection, but it requires care in the selection of the lodging-house people. Occasionally, from press of room, a student goes to lodgings which I do not quite approve of, and then I am glad to get him out of them; but I know a sufficient number of lodging-house people who are respectable, to feel quite confident of my men in general.

1823. Therefore, you would not be unfavourable to the objects of Mr. Ewart's Bill, although you do not think it will produce any very great effect?—I have no objection to men living in lodgings, provided there is proper control exercised by the persons who have the discipline of the men. Very much depends upon care being taken first to select proper lodgings; to keep a strict eye upon the lodging returns, and to inquire into the nature of the attendance at those lodgings, and the nature of the occupation of the lodging-house keepers. For instance, I should object to anybody lodging at a milliner's, or being waited upon by very young or attractive personages.

1824. Opinions have been expressed in favour of throwing open the scholarships to those non-collegiate students, and generally throwing them open to the University; should you object to that?—I have no objection to a considerable number of public endowments being thrown open on admission, but I should wish to preserve a number also to act as rewards for annual college examinations, which I consider to be a very valuable part of our system.

1825. Are you aware that at Trinity they have thrown open their scholarships?—Yes, I am, but that is in a very different way.

1826. Do you think that that could be done with greater ease by a large college than by a small one?—At Trinity they do not use their scholarships as rewards for the college examinations; they have a special scholarship examination; but I should not be able to get the same attention to lectures, and the same general interest in the whole college course without having rewards to give away for proficiency, and I should want a certain number of scholarships for that; any person who liked to enter at a college the

day before the examination might compete, and they constantly do; persons from another college migrate shortly before the examination, and obtain scholarships, and that of course would be possible in the case of a non-collegiate student also.

1827. Do you think it would be advantageous to throw open the fellowships in the same way as is done at Oxford?—No, I do not; I have a great objection to people being kept after their degree, expecting examinations; I find it very injurious to those with whom I have particularly to do, namely, persons going to the bar. After a man has got his degree, he should at once take to active life.

1828. Do not you think that the small colleges might have some union amongst them for educational purposes?—I think it is very desirable that there should be reciprocity in the way of lectures, and that will be rendered essential by the new scheme which is now just coming into operation. We have made an arrangement with Caius College, whereby we take their law men, and they take our moral science men. The colleges unite for the college examination, and prizes and rewards will be given away to the men in the joint examination.

1829. You do not object to Mr. Burn's scheme of allowing non-collegiate students to pass the second examination after three terms residence, and obtain an inferior degree called scholarship of arts?—No, I do not object to that, supposing that such students are introduced at all.

1830. And if that were adopted you wish solicitors to excuse two years of the articles for men who pass the second examination, and you would wish, would you not, the same privilege to be extended to these men?—I should always maintain the point that the Bachelor of Arts degree should not be granted for less than nine terms residence.

1831. The point was, that those men who took this inferior degree, and passed the second examination after three terms residence should have the same advantage in the law profession as men who had resided six terms, and passed the same examination?—I should leave that entirely to the Incorporated Law Society; if they thought fit I should not object.

1832. Could you state generally the difference in the education, and the relative advantages and disadvantages of small colleges, and large colleges?—I do not wish to draw any distinction.

1833. Could you give the Committee information upon any other points which you think might be useful to them?—I should be ready to give information as to the number of lectures given in our own college and as to our whole course, if the Committee think proper.

1834. Mr. Fawcett.] With regard to difference of the system of giving away fellowships which exists between Oxford and Cambridge, do you think that that is to be explained by the fact that at Cambridge there are two large colleges, and the rest are comparatively small, whereas at Oxford the colleges are more nearly of the same size?—I think that that makes a difference in the method of electing to fellowships, because at a small college there would generally be but one or two candidates waiting for fellowships, and at Trinity there would be a great many; therefore, they must necessarily have some means of distinguishing between them. I prefer our plan, that when a man has obtained a certain degree, we consider

consider that he is entitled to a fellowship if there is nothing against him.

1835. Mr. *Acland*.] You originally strongly objected, did you not (and you published your opinions upon the subject), to opening all the fellowships in Cambridge, on the ground that it would injuriously affect the smaller colleges?—I thought it would.

1836. Will you explain your views to the Committee upon that subject?—I thought that the social advantages of the larger colleges would draw a considerable number of men to them so as to weaken the average of intelligence at the smaller colleges, and that they would issue forth from Trinity and obtain the prizes of the smaller colleges.

1837. Mr. *Fawcett*.] But the advantage of going to the larger colleges would be diminished, would it not, if the smaller colleges were to unite for educational purposes?—Yes. I do not feel that objection so strongly as I did. The small colleges now occupy a very much stronger ground than they did 10 years ago, and I think that they are in a position to hold their own.

1838. Therefore, your objections to throwing open the fellowships have been somewhat weakened?—My great objection is to keeping men for a year or two after their degree constantly in a state of preparation, full of their mathematical book work, and ready to put it down at a moment's notice. I think that that is objectionable, particularly with regard to mathematics. A classical man has his knowledge always about him, but a mathematical man must be keeping it up; he must be going over his subjects, which occupies a great deal of his time, and he cannot devote himself properly to any other pursuit. Therefore, I believe it to be bad even for a man who gets a fellowship to be waiting two or three years in that position. I have known men who went to the bar who, from waiting two or three years, constantly working for examinations, were rendered less vigorous in applying themselves to their profession; and I have known some who abandoned the bar, and took to some profession where there was less call upon them, owing, I think, partly to their having been exhausted by seven years of education at Cambridge.

1839. You took an active part, did you not, in getting English literature recognised in the second examination which pass men have to go through at Cambridge?—Yes.

1840. And now English composition is one of the subjects of examination?—Yes; it is one of the subjects in the general examination for the ordinary degree, that is to say, in the general examination which men pass who do not go out in honours.

1841. *Chairman*.] What has been the effect of the examination in English composition?—There has been only one held, and it was said to be satisfactory.

1842. Do you anticipate great good from it?—I think it will do a certain amount of good; it is only for the ordinary pass men, and one does not expect anything very brilliant.

1843. Mr. *Fawcett*.] Do you think it would be advantageous to contract the number of years that a man spends at Cambridge, by shortening the vacations, and so letting him in the aggregate reside the same number of days?—No, I do not think it would.

1844. The great majority of the honour men spend their long vacation at Cambridge, do they not?—The honour men are at work as hard as

they possibly can be all the time, and a very great number of the ordinary men too. That plan would have the effect of shortening the time for the honour men, or putting them at a disadvantage with respect to the pass men; we cannot spare any time for the honour men, and I do not believe we can for the pass men. I believe that they are pretty fully occupied all their time in the majority of cases.

1845. Mr. *Acland*.] You stated just now, that those non-collegiate students, if admitted to the University, would require a great deal of elementary education to pass the Little Go; do you not think that if our grammar schools were put on a satisfactory footing, and brought under public inspection, they would really supply to the great mass of men in the professional and middle classes of life quite a sufficient education to enable them to pass the Little Go?—There are plenty of schools where they might get the knowledge, but they do not. A vast number come up who seem to have been mismanaged, and the result is, that nearly one-fourth of those who present themselves, even after a year's work, are plucked.

1846. But do you not think that that mismanagement in these grammar schools is partly owing to the fact that a very large number of pupils in those schools are sacrificed to the supposed requirements of the University, and that, in point of fact, the school is very much damaged by the way in which the boys are taught?—Not at all; but though the grammar-school boys form a small proportion of our men, a large number come who have hardly had any proper school education at all, who have been brought up by private tutors, and whose friends represent them to have been delicate.

1847. Supposing the case may be as you say, with regard to those delicate young gentlemen, do not you think that if the University is really made attractive to the hardworking youths of the country, and the grammar schools are put into a very much better condition than they now are, speaking generally, they will come up to the University nearly fit to pass their Little Go?—I can only judge from what I see; and they do not improve.

1848. What is required for the Little Go?—There are three books of Euclid, and a part of the sixth book, arithmetic, Paley's Evidences, a Latin subject, a Greek subject, one of the Gospels in Greek, and a paper in Latin, and Greek grammar. For next year the Latin and Greek subjects are, Books 3 and 4 of the Georgics, and two orations of Isocrates.

1849. Is the standard higher that is attained by a very considerable number of those who pass in your local examinations?—Yes, I think it is; more accurate knowledge is required; and failing in one subject is fatal.

1850. Sir *William Heathcote*.] Has it ever been in contemplation at Cambridge to have a matriculation examination applying to everything?—Yes; the Syndicate which drew up this scheme, of which I was one, recommended a University matriculation examination, but it was rejected mainly on the ground that it was thought better that the colleges should conduct such examination themselves.

1851. Are you in favour of such an examination?—I think it is better for the colleges to conduct it, than for the University to do it, but I should like to have some guarantee that the colleges should do so; at present some colleges do not.

Rev.
H. Latham.
11 July
1867.

1852. Is not the necessary result of its being a college examination, that the standard will be different in different colleges?—That is a difficulty, certainly, but there were many objections to a University examination.

1853. Mr. Gladstone.] Could you give the Committee an idea in figures of the proportion of young men who stay at Cambridge during the vacations?—Yes; I have 76 students, and there are 19 staying up during the long vacation at Trinity Hall.

1854. Is that through the whole, or nearly the whole of the long vacation?—They make a sort of term, consisting of July and August.

1855. What do they do in the other vacations?—In the Easter vacation the great majority of the men stay up; more than half the men, I think, stay up, unless perhaps they go down to town for three or four days; at Christmas all of them I think, go away for some part of the time.

1856. On the whole, would it be true that the great majority of the men reside in Cambridge for more than half the year, or what proportion would reside?—Those who remain up during the vacation, certainly do; they reside between eight and nine months at least.

1857. But a considerable portion also of the pass men reside a good deal beyond the specified length of time, do they not?—Yes.

1858. The specified length of time at Cambridge is small, is it not?—They must reside two-thirds of each term, but no college, I think, admits the minimum. The colleges may allow them their term if they reside for two-thirds of it, but it is not usual to do so unless for some strong reason.

1859. Is there any considerable number of young men who live at Cambridge for less than six months out of the whole 12?—No, I think not. I think the positive minimum that a man could reside to keep his three terms is about 24 weeks.

1860. Then it must be the case as to very nearly a moiety of the year, but you think that most of them considerably exceed that time?—Yes; I think that most of them stay six months.

1861. Do you think that your own college may be taken as a fair sample of the University in that respect?—I think so.

1862. Do you think that there is as much residence in vacation in the other colleges generally?—Yes, I think so.

1863. And you are clear that nothing is to be gained by any more systematic enlargement of the period of study?—I think not.

1864. There was another subject which you mentioned with respect to a tax of 5 per cent. upon the revenues of the colleges; and I think you let fall an expression which was not followed up, namely, you doubted whether the best application of that fund, if levied, would be to found professorships, am I correct in that?—Yes.

1865. What are the purposes, to which it occurs to you, that that fund might be more beneficially applied?—I should like to see the University Library a little better provided, and many of the University officials better paid. I should be willing for the professors to be better paid, but I do not anticipate much assistance to any large mass of the men from professorships that they cannot get now. I should be glad to see the candidates for the Indian Civil Service well provided for in Oriental languages, and a special training organized, but we have lately elected and appointed

a Professor of Sanscrit, who will also undertake that department; those new charges which have lately been laid upon the University chest, will leave no surplus, and it will be rather a question whether they will not leave a deficit.

1866. The revenues of the University of Cambridge are not large, are they?—We have no revenue with the exception of 2,000*l.* a-year from the tithes of Burwell, excepting that which is raised by a tax on members of the University and by degree fees. The tax on members of the University is the source from which the funds are mainly supplied.

1867. You look upon that taxation of the colleges, do you not, as almost necessary to invigorate the present staff of the University, and to bring it up to the proper level of remuneration?—Yes, that would be necessary, if there is to be any additional remuneration; but if that were done, I should be glad to see the professors' lectures given gratuitously, instead of being charged for, as they are now. Every pass-man is now charged three guineas for attending the professor's lectures.

1868. Does he pay three guineas to the general fund for the professors?—Yes, he pays three guineas to the general fund, which entitles him to attend any number of the lectures that he pleases; in fact, he pays three guineas once in his career, and that entitles him to attend the professors' lectures.

1869. But does it entitle him to attend the professor's lectures before he has actually paid the three guineas, as well as after?—No; when he first attends he must pay his three guineas, and he gets a card which entitles him to attend; that is to say, certain professors—not all. The medical course is altogether separate, and is more expensive; they have to pay for their subjects for dissection, and so on.

1870. You see no objection, in principle, to a general tax upon the colleges for University purposes?—I do not.

1871. There must be a considerable inequality, I suppose, in the wealth of the colleges at Cambridge, as there is at Oxford?—Yes; I think that the college funds might be employed in cheapening college education in the colleges very often more efficiently than by giving the money to the University.

1872. Would the poorer colleges, do you think, readily submit with as much readiness as the rich ones to a tax of that kind?—Yes, if an equitable plan were adopted, and the surplus on income were taken as a basis. My college was one of the smaller and poorer in 1857, and we agreed to the clause when it was first brought forward by the Commissioners.

1873. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] You stated just now that most young men who are ambitious of honours reside at Cambridge during the greater part of the long vacation; can you say what expense that entails upon a man?—Very little. He gets his rooms for nothing, and he pays no additional college dues. I think you may put it down at about 30*s.* a week, including everything, such as grocery, washing, &c.

1874. That is, of course, besides what he gives his private tutor?—Yes; he has to pay his private tutor 12*l.* for the long vacation.

1875. Then the amount has diminished very much of late?—Yes; what is called a whole tutor, which was a common thing when I first went to the University is now gone out of use; and

and the common thing is to attend a private tutor every other day.

1876. Is a private tutor a necessity, or not, for a person residing there during the long vacation?—It is not a necessity; but there are very few persons who think it worth their while to reside during the long vacation, unless they want the assistance of a tutor.

1877. Should you say that the probability is that a man would do very little good during the long vacation without the assistance of a private tutor?—He must be a person of considerable resources in himself to do without a private tutor.

1878. Mr. Acland.] In point of fact, it is not required, is it, by the college regulation?—No, it is not required at all colleges.

1879. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] To a student desiring to take honours it is almost necessary?—Yes; he would get much less good without a private tutor.

1880. Including the private tutor, the expense of the long vacation, between two and three months, would be covered by 40*l.*, would it not?—Yes, less than that; say 25*l.*

1881. Besides the extra travelling expenses?—Yes, besides the extra travelling expenses.

1882. You mentioned that you have known many men exhausted by the long course of study necessary to prepare for a fellowship, and that they were unwilling, to a certain extent, to enter professions afterwards; would not that evil be obviated if men went up to the University rather earlier?—They could only go one year earlier. They come up now at 18, and they might possibly come up at 17.

1883. In practice do not they come up more often at 19 than 18?—As far as my experience goes, which is limited to Trinity Hall, 18 is the most common age.

1884. Is not it, at Trinity itself, more common for them to come up at 19?—It may be.

1885. Which makes it, in the case of honour men, 23 when they take their degree, and 25 when they get their fellowship?—Yes.

1886. If men came up about 17, and took their degrees at 21 or 22, and were 23 when they got their fellowships, would not that make them more ready to enter into active professions afterwards than if they go out at 25?—Yes, possibly it would be so.

1887. Mr. Grant Duff.] Is there any historical tripos at all at Cambridge?—History was contained in the moral sciences tripos, and also English history, to a considerable extent, in the law tripos; but the moral sciences tripos is on the verge of a change; the Moral Sciences Board has lately issued a report, the effect of which is that their subject embraces too many branches, and they wish to relegate history and jurisprudence to some other tripos: and if that report is adopted by the senate, then the Law Board must re-consider their tripos, and take charge of history altogether. At present English history forms a considerable portion of the law tripos; a State Trial and Hallam's Constitutional History, in the latter part of which a good deal of continental history comes in; and under the head of International Law one treaty, such as the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, or the Treaty of Ryswick, or some considerable treaty, always forms a subject, and a good deal of history hangs to that.

1888. Are there any scholarships or fellowships 0.130.

given away for the encouragement of historical study?—No, not for that alone; scholarships are given in Trinity Hall for the studies comprised in the law tripos, which, as I say, includes history. We have college lectures upon the subject, and we have college examinations on the subject, and scholarships are given by the result of the college examination. Also some international law studentships have been founded by the late Dr. Whewell, which will shortly come into operation, and which will turn mainly on history.

1889. Are those scholarships founded at Trinity, or where?—Not exactly at Trinity; the holders of them will not necessarily be members of Trinity College, but they will have rooms in the hostel, which are now being built by the executors of the late Dr. Whewell.

1890. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] If the necessary period of residency were lengthened at Cambridge, would not that very much obviate the necessity of any students remaining there during the long vacation?—If you merely prolonged the terms I do not think it would have a good effect, because I have always found that men flag very much after more than two months hard work, and I think that the present break is advantageous, and that it is well for them to go away. They go away now about the 10th of June, and come back in the beginning of July, and stay for two months, and then they get five or six weeks' vacation before coming up in October. I think that they work better with those breaks than if they had three or four months study together.

1891. Which would practically be having four breaks in the year instead of three?—Yes. The Easter vacation, with many of the men, is hardly a break at all.

1892. Mr. Baillie Cochrane.] Did I correctly understand you to say that you limit the historical reading to English History, with the exception of international law?—I am speaking of the history which comes into the law tripos. In the moral science tripos history stands as a distinct branch, and ranges over a very considerable space of ground. The moral science Board has lately proposed to get rid of it, and the matter is now standing for discussion. If the law tripos is made a law and history tripos, no doubt a wider range of history will have to be introduced.

1893. At the present moment you do not take up European history generally?—At the present moment it is comprised in the moral sciences tripos, but it is recommended to be omitted, and it will have to be put into some other department, or made one by itself.

1894. You suggested, did you not, the advantage of enlarging the colleges, and that you preferred that to the system of allowing men to be resident in town, and not connected with any college?—I did so; I do not see how else you are to get any more students into the place; there are no more lodgings to be had; we have 813 men in lodgings. I have here a list of the lodgings, by which I see that there are 795 sets of lodgings licensed in Cambridge, and we have 813 men in lodgings, the balance consisting of persons residing with their parents.

1895. How many are there residing within the walls?—There are 2,030 students altogether, of whom 813 are in lodgings.

1896. Then your colleges are quite full?—Yes, our colleges are quite full; there is great difficulty

Rev.
H. Latham.
11 July
1867.

Rev.
H. Latham.
11 July
1867.

difficulty in getting accommodation. Two years ago, when our numbers increased beyond our expectation, the lodging-house syndicate had to set to work to find out persons who were willing to receive students and to enlarge the range within which students were allowed to live. That range now includes nearly the whole of the town; formerly it was a little more restricted, but now the range extends to the very borders of Chesterton and the adjacent villages, and I do not think that even if we got a cheaper class of students who wished to live quite cheaply that we could get any additional accommodation. I do not think that even if they would live in one room we could get cheaper rooms, because all the houses are built with little rooms, and you can get two little rooms for 5*l.* a term. There is only one set at 4*l.* a term in all this paper which I hold in my hand.

1897. In point of fact, if this Bill were passed as far as it refers to Cambridge, it would be entirely inapplicable?—It would be inoperative as things are at this moment, unless we get buildings, and buildings can only be erected by the colleges at present.

1898. Those would be buildings connected with the colleges; but can you suggest any plan by which this Bill would be made operative as applied to non-collegiate students?—Of course, if they were to build a large lodging-house, it might be done; but I find that builders do not think that a lodging-house would be very remunerative, if you have to provide for inspection. It has been contemplated to build a large University lodging house, and that might be done, but I do not think it would be a remunerative investment to an independent capitalist. I believe that the colleges, being interested in the matter, might contribute sums of money, and that a large lodging house might be constructed with small rooms, and, perhaps, with some common rooms, where the students might breakfast together. That might be done, but I think the colleges will have to find the money, because ground is very difficult to get in the neighbourhood of Cambridge, and very expensive. Besides that, if you have a number of men living together, you must have supervision, or there would be such disorder in the house that quiet men would not reside there. If 50 or 60 men were left in a great building by themselves at night disorder would ensue; therefore you must have at least one person there, a Master of Arts, for example, to keep order, and that would be a ground of expense.

1899. *Chairman.*] Do you think that you cannot proceed any further in Cambridge with buildings?—We should require capital for the purpose; but you must recollect that this hostel, founded by Dr. Whewell, will come into operation next year, and that will relieve us of 70 men.

1900. *Mr. Baillie Cochrane.*] Such a large lodging-house as you would contemplate, would be the introduction, would it not, of an entirely new system into Cambridge?—Yes, it would.

1901. *Mr. Egerton.*] Could you not borrow money and build?—Yes, that might be done. The colleges can now, under the new Act, raise money for college buildings, but none of them have ever done so.

1902. *Chairman.*] Are you quite sure that the extension of the lodging-house system in the University at Cambridge is impossible by private

enterprise?—Persons might build houses in the neighbourhood, but I do not think that it would be remunerative.

1903. That would be a matter of opinion, and probably the public are the best judges of what would pay them?—Yes, of course.

1904. However we have this acknowledgment from you, that there is room for building private lodgings if capital and enterprise could be found?—There is ground upon which they could put lodging-houses, no doubt.

1905. Therefore if the University increases, it will be in the power of persons of sufficient enterprise to build the necessary lodging-houses?—I doubt whether people would build houses merely for the sake of lodgings, and, if so, in order to make the house remunerative as a lodging-house kept by a private individual, the rents would have to be high.

1906. *Mr. Baillie Cochrane.*] Is keeping lodgings considered very remunerative now at Cambridge?—No, not very; people find that there is a great deal of responsibility and trouble; and when we tried to persuade people to let lodgings a good many persons said that they had had lodgers and found that it was not worth the trouble, and that they had given it up; the rents have risen because the students have increased, but fresh lodgings have not been built of late.

1907. *Chairman.*] If the students continue to increase, is it not probable that some effort will be made to accommodate those students in lodgings?—Yes; but I do not think it is likely to be made by mere builders. I think it will have to be done by persons interested in the University.

1908. It is a mere matter of opinion on your part, is it not, that it would not pay a builder?—Yes.

1909. *Mr. Egerton.*] What is the relative price of lodgings; is the sum equivalent to the rent paid for college rooms?—Lodgings can be got for 5*l.* a term, and the lowest rent for rooms is 1*l.* a term. In Clare Hall there are rooms at 1*l.* a term, and there are many colleges in which there are rooms at 2*l.* a term.

1910. Are they furnished?—No, not furnished, the painting and paper is generally provided.

1911. The lodgings, I understand, are furnished, and the rooms in the colleges are unfurnished?—Yes, the lodgings are furnished with the exception of crockery and such things; there is no glass or crockery or hardware, and it generally costs a man about 6*l.* or 7*l.* outfit in such matters to go into lodgings.

1912. Do you know what the cost to a man usually is for furnishing college rooms, he probably would take the furniture that was used before?—Yes, certainly; small rooms may be furnished for about 15*l.*

1913. With regard to the subject of expenses, you have told us before that the standard is from 180*l.* to 210*l.* a year; how much of that is paid for the college tutor or the private tutor, that is to say, under the head of tuition, how much for college dues; how much for living in the college, and how much do you allow for private expenses in that sum?—Tuition 18*l.* a year; the lowest rent with us is 12*l.* per annum, but our rent is rather high; the average room rent, I should say, of the smaller colleges is 10*l.* a year, attendance 6*l.* a year, and college payments 5*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*: these payments are contributions to the different college dues; coals 3*l.* 10*s.*; board 26*l.* 5*s.*,

26 *l.* 5 *s.*, and washing 5 *l.* 8 *s.*, the whole of a student's average college expenses being about 75 *l.* Those are articles which would be comprised in his college bills as necessaries.

1914. Then you leave the undergraduate 100 *l.* a year for his own personal expenses?—Yes; besides that there are the grocer's bill, the bookseller's bill, and the travelling expenses to and from Cambridge, and private tutor if he has one; and I put down the grocer's and bookseller's bill, from 10 *l.* to 15 *l.* The travelling expenses, of course, vary, and the pocket money would vary, and the tradesman's bills for his clothes, and so on, would vary.

1915. *Chairman.*] What does that come to in all?—I consider that the lowest estimate, which is a very moderate one, would be 130 *l.* a year, the average estimate would be 193 *l.* a year, and the higher estimate for the wealthier men, 270 *l.* a year. I am taking those figures from an article which I wrote myself and revised the other day in a book called "The Student's Guide to the University of Cambridge," which contains an elaborate account of the college expenses.

1916. Does that 175 *l.* a year, with the other sums which you have mentioned, cover everything?—Yes, excepting maintenance during the long vacation.

1917. *Mr. Egerton.*] You have referred to the local examinations; do you get any of the best men from the local examinations?—Some very good men have come up, I believe; some have been discovered by the local examinations and come up afterwards, and obtained college scholarships.

1918. Do you know what class of life they come from?—I have no personal knowledge; some come from the middle class; some are the sons of tradesmen, clerks in offices, and so forth.

1919. I suppose they never come up unless they are induced to come up by gaining scholarships?—No, the poorer class would not.

1920. It is quite impossible, is it not, for that class to live at the University without assistance from scholarships?—Yes, I think so. They sometimes get exhibitions from school which answer the purpose.

1921. What would be the cost of living to a man who goes up if he gets a scholarship?—If he got the best scholarship, which is 60 *l.* a year at Trinity Hall, he would want 80 *l.* or 90 *l.* extra,

if a pensioner. At some colleges such a person as a sizar would be fully maintained.

1922. Do you think that many of the middle class would come up if opportunities were given to them to do so?—I do not think they would come up without scholarships.

1923. *Mr. Gladstone.*] You stated, did you not, that the ground for building purposes round Cambridge was scarce and dear?—Yes, you could not get any ground to build upon within a reasonable distance for less than 500 *l.* an acre.

1924. Who are the proprietors of the ground?—The colleges have a little, but that is generally laid out in gardens in the immediate neighbourhood.

1925. Is it the case that the ground available for building purposes is not generally in the hands of the college, but of other proprietors?—Yes, very much in the hands of other proprietors; we are fenced round by the river, and the direction in which building is going on is limited. On the other side of the river the land is principally occupied by gardens, and it is rather difficult of access; the bridges are inconveniently placed.

1926. *Mr. Baillie Cochrane.*] If the colleges are to advance money for building you would much prefer, would you not, that it should be advanced in order to increase the college accommodation, than to build any new lodging-houses?—Yes, I should. Some of the colleges are building; Caius College has already a scheme for building largely, and that will enable us to house our increasing students for some time. I consider that our numbers are increasing at the rate of 30 a year, and they have increased at that rate for the last two or three years; last year there were 572, and I think from what I hear of the entries at the different colleges that we shall probably have over 600 students matriculated this next year.

1927. *Mr. Goschen.*] What is the maximum distance of a lodging from the colleges?—I think nearly a mile.

1928. What would you consider the maximum distance that an undergraduate ought to live from a college?—It is less the question of distance than of propinquity to an objectionable neighbourhood that limits it.

1929. *Chairman.*] Could not you clear out that objectionable neighbourhood?—If we could clear out the whole of Barnwell, it would be an advantage.

HENRY JOHN ROBY, Esq., called in; and Examined.

1930. *Chairman.*] I BELIEVE you are a Master of Arts of St. John's College, Cambridge?—I am.

1931. Were you also Lecturer there?—I was a Fellow and Classical Lecturer.

1932. You are Secretary to the Schools Inquiry Commission, are you not?—Yes.

1933. And also Local Examiner?—I was Secretary to the Local Examination Syndicate for two years; I am not now.

1934. Have you seen the Bill, or are you acquainted with the objects of the Bill which is referred to this Committee?—I understand the object of the Bill to be to admit undergraduates to the Universities who would not be necessarily connected with a college.

1935. Do you think it desirable to adopt the principle of this Bill?—I do.

O. 130.

1936. Why?—Principally in order to break up what may be called the college monopoly.

1937. What do you mean by the college monopoly?—It very much amounts to the thing which this Bill is intended to destroy.

1938. Would you have free trade in education?—I would certainly allow persons to go to the University without necessarily being subject to any particular college.

1939. Are the college revenues now directly applied to instruction, in your opinion?—No; it is a very remarkable fact that, speaking particularly of my own college, St. John's College, I believe not above 200 *l.* or 300 *l.* a year out of the whole income of about 30,000 *l.* a year is applied directly to the payment of instruction.

1940. What becomes of the funds which you think ought to be applied to instruction; to what

O 2

Rev.
H. Latham.
11 July
1867.

H. J. Roby,
Esq.

H. J. Roby,
Esq.
11 July
1867.

are they devoted?—The actual money that is paid to persons who are lecturing in the college is derived entirely, with that slight exception which I have mentioned, from the fees paid by the undergraduates.

1941. How is all the rest applied?—The rest of the college revenue is applied to keeping up the necessary expenses of the college; and the surplus, whatever it may be, is usually distributed amongst the fellows. Of course you are aware that the scholarships are paid out of the college revenues.

1942. Mr. Acland.] You state that a portion of the revenues is applied in scholarships; but they are applied, if not in payment for instruction, in assisting men to obtain instruction?—Quite so.

1943. What is the total amount so applied in your college?—I am afraid I cannot tell.

1944. Is it considerable?—I think it is made up chiefly of 60 of scholarships of about 50*l.* or 60*l.* a year, and there is besides a considerable number of exhibitions appropriated to particular schools.

1945. Are not the fees paid by the students for instruction considerably reduced in the case of the poorer students, such as sizars or others?—I believe that is the case, but I am not aware at this present moment whether there are many of those sizars at St. John's; at one time there was a considerable number of them, but they have been reduced.

1946. To whatever extent that takes place, would not the instruction be paid for, either by the other students or by the revenues of the college?—To that extent it would be so.

1947. Chairman.] Upon what ground do you think that the principle of devoting some part of the college funds to instruction is desirable?—I think it is desirable, both on account of the great need of a more learned class of lecturers in Cambridge, and for the purpose of cheapening the education which may be given to the students.

1948. Do you think it desirable to increase what is called the professoriate?—Very decidedly.

1949. Have you ever turned your attention to the mode in which that professoriate should be formed?—As regards the mode by which it could be paid, I think it ought to be paid by a contribution from the college funds.

1950. As to the mode in which it should be formed, what is your opinion with regard to the system of professors, sub-professors, and tutors, which has been suggested as a sort of professional staff?—I have no definite scheme upon that point, but it might be either by making all the professors co-ordinate with one another, or what would be, perhaps, rather better, having some professors older and some sub-professors under them, so as to be able to treat any particular subject with a greater distribution between persons who could give their special attention to different parts of it.

1951. Do not you think that a more enlarged view would be taken by the professors, and probably a more limited view by the tutors?—I think so.

1952. Have you ever had an opportunity of studying the system of foreign universities, or of Scotland?—No.

1953. Do you think that the founder's intention should be taken into consideration in the question of cheapening the instruction?—As far

as my own view is concerned, I certainly should regard the founder's general intentions, whether I regarded his specific ones or not; but I think it is important to observe, inasmuch as the founder's intentions are often invoked against a change from a traditional custom, that the founder plainly contemplated a staff of lecturers in the college paid out of the college funds.

1954. Do you think that the spirit of the founder's intentions should be consulted?—Decidedly.

1955. Have you turned your attention to the desirableness of making any alteration in the Little Go at Cambridge?—Yes; especially in connection with the question of giving the benefits of university education to a larger number of persons. It seems to me that one great obstacle to persons coming to the University, who otherwise would be disposed to do so, is the fact that for the Little Go at Cambridge, Greek is a necessary subject. The recent changes at Cambridge have removed the necessity for Greek in other cases; for instance, in the case of the final degree; but it still exists in the case of the Little Go. I conceive that that will every year become a more formidable obstacle.

1956. What would you substitute for Greek in the Little Go?—I do not know that it is very important; I would allow one of a considerable number of alternative subjects to be taken up instead.

1957. Do you consider that the University of Cambridge would be very much benefited by the existence of a learned class in Cambridge?—I think it would; I think that the Universities have at present hardly that position, as regards the scientific world, which they ought to have, and which they might have, if there were a larger number of places which men could hold, subject to no other restriction than that of lecturing, and giving their attention to study.

1958. Mr. Acland.] Is it not the fact that in the last few years some of the most distinguished scientific men, who would gladly have stayed at Cambridge, have been obliged to leave for the sake of obtaining posts in other places, simply from the want of posts in Cambridge?—It is constantly the case.

1959. Could you mention some remarkable cases of that kind which have occurred?—It is an exceedingly common thing for the senior or second wranglers to be drawn off to the Irish professorships in the Queen's Colleges, Ireland.

1960. Mr. Fawcett.] Or to mathematical professorships in Scotland?—Yes; in fact, a professorship in Scotland is constantly regarded by men at Cambridge as an ideal object to be obtained.

1961. Chairman.] Would this Bill be of much benefit to poor students who cannot find a place for themselves at any University at present?—I think it possibly might in this way, that it would enable persons to take much poorer lodgings, and to live at a much cheaper rate than the ordinary society of the colleges would induce them to do.

1962. It has been recommended to this Committee that the exigencies of the poorer classes might be met by extending the sizarships; would you think that a desirable plan?—I think it a very desirable plan, certainly.

1963. Would there not be more of the character of independence in allowing free scope to students to come and lodge in poorer lodgings than there

there would be in the case of sizarships?—I think there would be. I think that if the Bill were carried it would lead to other changes which I have indicated, and which are even more important; probably the establishment of a much more numerous and more active professoriate.

1964. Do you not think that if young men would come at a more early age to the University it would be a benefit to them and to society, and do they not come later than they used to do?—Yes; I believe they generally come about 19; I should conceive that they might very well come about 17; I do not think it would be desirable that they should come earlier than that.

1965–6. For professional students, such as solicitors, engineers, and so forth, it might be more desirable, might it not, for them to have an earlier insight into the theory of their profession?—Not much earlier than 17; I think that is early enough.

1967. Mr. *Fawcett*.] In wishing to see Greek omitted from the Little Go examination, you speak as a Senior Classic, do you not?—I was Senior Classic.

1968. Would you rather see an increased establishment of sizarships and non-collegiate students than the establishment of distinctly a poor man's college?—Most decidedly; I do not think that a poor man's college is very much to be desired.

1969. It would cause, would it not, invidious social distinctions which do not exist towards sizarships, and which would not exist towards non-collegiate students?—That is my impression.

1970. Mr. *Egerton*.] Do you think that Professors could supply the place of private tutors altogether for those men who would live outside the college, as this Bill proposes?—I do not know that the Professors themselves could well do that; I think it would be taking them from other work which they could do very much better.

1971. How do you imagine that it would be cheaper for a man to live in lodgings, except on the supposition that he would be spared the expense of a private tutor?—The cheapness to which I refer would arise simply from his adopting a humbler mode of living.

1972. How could he live more cheaply than we have been told it is possible to live in colleges now, namely, for about 75*l.* a year, as was stated by the last witness?—I cannot undertake to say; but there are very few undergraduates now who do live for that sum.

1973. That sum would be merely the necessary expenses connected with the college, for board and lodging, and so on?—Just so; but I should conceive that a man might live for less than 75*l.* out of college.

1974. Can he feed himself, lodge himself, and find coals, firing, and everything of that kind, for less?—Yes, I think so.

1975. Do you know at all that it ever is done at present more cheaply than that in lodgings?—I have not the least doubt that many persons live for a less amount than 75*l.* a year, but not while undergraduates at the University.

1976. As I understand the only difference is that they would not have to pay for private tutors, or for college fees, but that they would be dependent for their education entirely upon the professors, by an extension of the professoriate?—Yes, or on private tutors.

1977. What would the expense of that be?—Whatever the expense is, it would not be peculiar 0.130.

to extra-collegiate students. Persons living in college now read with private tutors constantly.

1978. That of course is one source of expense?—Yes. I do not wish to be understood to say that I think this is the only mode of cheapening the expenses at college by any means. My own impression is, that if the colleges chose to take the subject in hand, they might beat any such system as that out of the field by a proper application of their revenues.

1979. *Chairman*.] Is it not therefore more desirable that this freedom of lodging out should be allowed, so as to call into action the rivalry of the colleges?—Most desirable.

1980. Mr. *Egerton*.] In fact, you approve of this Bill as introducing a healthy competition with the colleges?—Yes, quite so.

1981. Mr. *Baillie Cochrane*.] Assuming that this Bill were to pass, introducing a certain number of persons entirely unconnected with any college, would it not lead to a great laxity of discipline, and would not that be very great difficulty in keeping up a proper system of discipline?—It does not appear to me that it would. There would be some University officer appointed who would exercise such duties as are now exercised by the college tutors, or the college deans.

1982. The last witness stated that there was a great difficulty in finding lodgings at Cambridge now; and supposing the Bill were to be passed, that difficulty would be increased. Are you of the same opinion?—Mr. Latham is much better acquainted with the actual circumstances of Cambridge than I am, but I cannot conceive why in Cambridge more than anywhere else, houses should not be built, if there is a demand for them.

1983. *Chairman*.] If there are any very objectionable places, would not the removal of them be a public good as well as afford the means of extending the buildings for students?—Quite so.

1984. Mr. *Grant Duff*.] You stated, did you not, that you are not at all satisfied with the amount that Cambridge was doing for the advancement of classical learning or science?—Quite so.

1985. How do you account for that?—I am inclined to account for it mainly by the fact that there are very few posts in Cambridge which a person can hold as the business of his life—unrestricted to celibacy.

1986. Would you wish to get rid universally of the regulation requiring celibacy from all Fellows?—I think that it might be kept up in some cases. I should be inclined to deal with the Fellowships by making them terminable; that is to say, to be held for 10 or 12 years, and in that case freeing them from the restrictions of celibacy; and when held for a longer period, it should be on condition of their devoting themselves to tuition or lecturing at college; or, if a sufficient test could be found, to the general prosecution of science.

1987. Mr. *Fawcett*.] That plan is carried out, is it not, in many cases?—I believe it is in one or two colleges, but not always, I believe, under very safe restrictions.

1988. Mr. *Gladstone*.] Are the Committee to understand that you would free a Fellow from the restraint of celibacy during the 10 years for which he originally should obtain his Fellowship?—Yes, I think so, during 10 years. If it is held only for a short period of time, then there

H. J. Roby.
Esq.
11 July
1867.

H. J. Roby,
Esq.

11 July
1867.

is no sufficient reason for keeping up that restriction.

1989. Would you divide the Fellowships into those which were to be taken for 10 years and those to be taken for a longer term; or is the Committee right in supposing it to have been your intention to declare that you would partially retain the restriction of celibacy?—I would not undertake to say that it might not be desirable in some cases to keep up the restriction, although I confess that none occurs to me at this moment.

1990. Your general view is that it might be abandoned altogether?—I think so.

1991. But how do you reconcile that with the community of the fellows living in college, as is now done?—Of course, those fellows who were married would not live in the college. It would be substituting a rather wider society in the town for the narrower society in college.

1992. Do you think that the business of tutorship would be better carried on by married fellows?—Very much better, if they were sufficiently paid to enable them to consider it as the work of their lives, instead of their taking it up to hold only for a few years, and then resigning it in order to get something elsewhere, upon which they may marry.

1993. What is the effect of the exact connection which you lay down between the restraint of holding a fellowship for 10 years and the release from the restraint of celibacy; or what principle would you lay down with regard to the holding of fellowships?—As a general rule, I would not place celibacy as a restriction upon any fellow. I consider that a great reason why it is kept up now is in order to insure the requisite number of vacancies; but that requisite number of vacancies would be obtained by restricting the period during which a fellowship could be held.

1994. Would you make fellowships universally terminable after a certain number of years?—Unless the holders were engaged either as bursars of the college, or possibly in some other college work, or in the tuition of the college, or in the public professoriate. I ought to add another case which has occurred to me, in which I should be very glad to allow a fellowship to be held for a longer period; and that is in the case of a person who was devoting himself as a clergyman of the Church of England on an insufficient stipend, in a large and populous place. But I think that there would be many difficulties in guarding this privilege against abuse.

1995. Mr. Acland.] Would you also include the case of a fellow who was engaged in teaching in an important populous place?—I should be very glad to do so if it could be so guarded that one would not use up all the fellowships for the purpose, without having a sufficient number of vacancies.

1996. Mr. Grant Duff.] Have you ever considered the plan which has been proposed for the Scotch Universities, namely, the creation of a certain number of Fellowships, more or less analogous to your Cambridge travelling Fellowships; but which should be held for a limited period, and with this condition, that the person who obtained such a Fellowship should go and study for a certain period at a foreign University, and should then return to Cambridge and deliver a certain number of lectures upon the subject he had studied at that foreign University?—I

think that possibly it might be desirable to establish something of that kind; but it is done by a certain number of persons now. It is not at all an uncommon thing for a young Fellow of a college to go to Berlin and study for a time, and then afterwards, not directly in a public way, but in his college lectures or private tuition, to make use of the knowledge thus acquired.

1997. Do not you think it would be good to recognise that as an University institution?—I think it might be desirable; but I have not considered the point.

1998. It would tend, would it not, to bring to Cambridge all the newest knowledge that was to be obtained in Europe?—I should think it would, and so far, it would be very beneficial.

1999. Mr. Goschen.] You stated that if this Bill became law the students would be able to occupy much poorer lodgings, and that thereby the expense of living might be diminished?—I conceive that that is the only way in which the expense would be diminished.

2000. Is there now any regulation as to the class of lodgings that they may occupy under the present system?—I think not; but the undergraduates are all thrown together, and the general tendency of society is towards indulging continually in more luxurious habits.

2001. Would the college authorities raise an objection to any man taking too mean a lodging?—I am not aware that they would. As a general rule men take lodgings in houses which have been already sanctioned by the University authorities. The practice at present, I believe, is that a person does not get a license to keep a lodging-house unless the rooms are fairly good and of a certain rent.

2002. It is in the discretion of the college authorities what kind of lodgings they would choose; a student cannot pick out his own lodgings, can he?—I believe not; but I should not like to speak positively upon that point.

2003. Mr. Fawcett.] He can go to any lodgings which are licensed by the University, can he not?—Yes, to any which are licensed.

2004. And he can choose the one which he likes most?—I believe so. Perhaps I may be allowed to add that the expenditure which I speak of as being possible to be saved, is not in respect of the amount which would be paid for lodging merely, but the amount which he would save by feeding himself at a less cost.

2005. Mr. Goschen.] With regard to the vacations, you put them down, do you not, as half the year?—Yes.

2006. Therefore, if 60 l. is the cost of board and lodging in the colleges, that would be for 25 weeks?—Yes.

2007. And that would be 2 l. 8 s. a week?—Yes.

2008. Would you think that a person could, if he chose, live much cheaper than that?—Yes, considerably cheaper, I should think, certainly.

2009. Mr. Egerton.] It is 60 l. plus tuition, is it not?—Yes.

2010. Mr. Goschen.] Without going into detail, there would be a considerable margin upon the weekly cost if anyone chose to live cheaply?—I believe so.

2011. With regard to the accounts of the colleges, are they kept very private, or is there no mystery made about them at all. For instance, as to the application of the revenues, which you say amount to 30,000 l.?—They are accessible to any

any Fellow of the college, I believe, but they are not printed or published.

2012. Is there any audit in the college itself?—They are audited in the college; I believe the accounts are considered to be private, but at the same time I feel that what I have said could be perfectly justified, namely, that hardly any aid whatever is given from the college revenues directly to instruction.

2013. What services are the Fellows expected to render to the college in return for their share of those revenues?—I cannot remember that they are expected to render any service whatever. It is very commonly the case that persons do render services at college by taking laborious offices, for which very often they are not well paid, but as far as I am aware it is in the power of anybody to go out of residence and do nothing whatever for the college, either in residence or out of it.

2014. Does the bursar get any remuneration besides his Fellowship?—Yes.

2015. That is part of the expense?—Yes, distinctly.

2016. He is not expected to undertake that duty in rotation as part of the duty of his Fellowship?—No.

2017. Could you tell what proportion of the 30,000 *l.* a year goes for the maintenance of the buildings of the college?—I am not quite sure that I can; I might state that, in my time, of the 30,000 *l.* about 10,000 *l.* was spent in dividend amongst the Fellows. The money so spent now is, I believe, much larger.

2018. And the remaining portion would be for the other expenses of the college?—Yes, the expenses of the college, and the repayment of money borrowed for increasing the college buildings, and keeping up the scholarships.

2019. A portion of the 20,000 *l.* would be for the expenses of the scholarships?—Yes.

2020. Mr. Gladstone.] Is the master's income included in the 10,000 *l.*?—If I remember rightly a portion of the master's income would have come out of that fund.

2021. Mr. Goschen.] Do you think there would be any hostile feeling at Cambridge to the publication of the accounts?—I can only judge in this way, that when we were revising our statutes under the University Commissioners, I distinctly proposed that the college accounts should be printed and circulated amongst the Fellows. The opposition either on the part of the college or the part of the Commissioners was such that this provision was omitted.

2022. Has a committee of accounts been introduced into any of the colleges?—Not that I am aware of, but I cannot speak upon that matter with regard to any of the smaller colleges; I should not think it at all likely. I hope I may not be understood as implying that the college funds are in any way abused.

2023. The public would have no access to see what amount of the funds has been expended on educational purposes, and what is divided amongst the Fellows?—None whatever that I am aware of.

2024. With regard to the Fellows at college, are there a good many Fellows who reside and have rooms in college, without taking part in the tuition?—There are always at my own college a certain number; I should think, probably, there might be 12 or 14 perhaps, or very likely more, 0.130.

who have rooms in the college, without being engaged in the college tuition.

2025. If the recommendation were carried out at which you hinted before, of their being married, and living out of college, then those rooms would be available for the undergraduates?—Unquestionably.

2026. And you would be able to take more undergraduates into the college?—Yes.

2027. At present a considerable proportion of the expensive buildings of all the colleges is occupied by Fellows in virtue of their Fellowships?—Yes.

2028. So that besides the remuneration, which is divided amongst them, they have the privilege of rooms?—They had at the time when I was a Fellow; that is to say, they had a certain allowance made them for rooms, which was more than sufficient for the senior Fellows, and less than sufficient for the junior Fellows; and besides that, the residents have a certain amount every week for commons, which, I believe, was commonly reckoned at about 10*s.* or 12*s.* a week.

2029. Do the Fellows pay for their rooms?—They used to have to pay for their rooms, but they received an allowance for the purpose.

2030. Those were inducements for residence?—Yes.

2031. Do they get the same for residence whether they take part in the college tuition or not?—Yes.

2032. But when there is any tuition, there is extra remuneration for it?—Yes.

2033. The principle is carried out that a Fellow's privilege is perfectly independent of any services that he has to render as regards education?—Entirely so, as far as I am aware.

2034. Is there a general disposition to adopt this Bill at Cambridge, as far as you are aware?—I have not resided in Cambridge for the last six years, so that I can hardly tell you; but I have found some persons who I thought might be likely to oppose it, say that they do not see any harm in it.

2035. Mr. Grant Duff.] We were told the other day that there was a strong feeling at Oxford in favour of having an executive commission to put the University in order; does that feeling exist at all in Cambridge?—I think a certain number would very much desire it; but I should think the majority would very much oppose it.

2036. You would desire it yourself, would you not?—Very strongly.

2037. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart] I understood you to say that you would not make the knowledge of Greek necessary for a degree at Cambridge; do not you think that on the whole, a good classical education gives a man very great advantage in prosecuting the study of any other branch of general education afterwards?—I have no doubt the more a person knows, the greater advantage he would have in learning other things; but if a person gave up the study of Greek he would probably acquire the knowledge of something else more useful to him.

2038. Do not you think that a person with a good classical education would have a great advantage in the study of law and history?—I have always distinguished very much between Latin and Greek; I should be very sorry to see Latin dropped; Greek, I think, might be dropped, with very little loss for at least nine-tenths of the men.

2039. Do not you think that that is rather on account of the imperfect way in which Greek is taught

H. J. Raby,
Esq.

11 July
1867.

H. J. Roxy,
Esq.

11 July
1867.

taught in schools?—I think it is probably as well taught in schools as it is ever likely to be; at least as far as this question is concerned.

2040. Have you ever heard that Professor Airey ascribes a great deal of his success in practical sciences to the very good grammatical training which he had at school?—No, I never heard that; but it is very difficult for anyone to say to what his subsequent success is due.

2041. With regard to the age at which men come up, do not you think on the whole, that the University would work better if the men came up rather younger than they do now; say at 17?—I do not know that it would work better, but it is very desirable to encourage as many as possible to come to the University, and if that could be done by reducing the age, it might be desirable to reduce it.

2042. Do not you think that the increase of luxurious habits may be ascribed in part to the men coming up rather older than they did formerly?—I do not know; it is possible, but I have no definite opinion upon that subject.

2043. For instance, if they come up at 19, they do not take their degree till 23?—Yes; but I am afraid that luxurious habits are spreading downwards in the schools. If they came up at 18 they would hardly come up so well prepared.

2044. Is there not more tendency to luxurious living amongst men of 22, than amongst men of 17?—There is more power to gratify it.

2545. Is there not more diversity of fortune amongst men when they approach 23 than when they are a few years younger?—I do not know.

2046. If there is a rich student, is he not more likely to set an example of luxury to a poor man of 23, than if he were a few years younger?—I believe that the example of the rich man is first found in the rich boy.

2047. But some men become rich, do they not, between 17 and 23?—If there is a considerable increase in the riches of a man between those ages, there would be so much the greater tendency to luxury.

2048. Mr. Acland.] You have had a great deal of opportunity of making yourself acquainted with the state of the schools in England; are you of opinion that any arrangements in the Universities, as they now stand, act favourably or unfavourably on schools in the country?—The principal thing which I have often expressed myself strongly upon, is the present practice of requiring Greek.

2049. Would you point out how that tends to operate unfavourably upon the schools?—It forces a considerable amount of the school time, and also a great amount of college time, to be given to a study which, as I believe in the case of nine-tenths of the men, produces hardly any beneficial effect except their being actually kept getting up something.

2050. You think that a number of boys in a school, in fact, are not really getting education to the amount of the Greek which they learn?—I think so.

2051. You think they might get more education at other subjects?—A great deal more.

2052. Do you think that the present state of our grammar schools is deficient in so far as it is influenced by that regulation of the University?—I think so, decidedly; but I say so, not from any knowledge which I have received as secretary of the Commission, but from knowledge that I

had before. The opinion is one which I have long held.

2053. With regard to your own University particularly, are you satisfied with the tendency which I think has been made very evident to this Committee, to narrow the course of study by the competitive system of private tutors?—I am not quite sure that I know what the question refers to, but my desire would be to widen the course of study as much as possible; that is to say, to allow as large opportunities as are possible for persons following those studies which are most congenial to their own mind, and most conducive to their subsequent success.

2054. Putting it generally, are you of opinion that there is any tendency in the Cambridge regulations to narrow and contract men's minds in the way in which they prosecute those subjects?—I think that strict examinations have necessarily a rather narrowing effect.

2055. Do you not think that if middle class students were introduced into the University, whose object was to study scientific subjects as soon as they could pass through the minimum of classical and mathematical study, that would tend, by the action of the professorial staff to widen and liberalise the course of education?—I think it might do so.

2056. Mr. Fawcett.] In your opinion, would it be necessary, in order to make Mr. Ewart's Bill work with much effect, to add a clause which would throw open the endowments of the colleges to those non-collegiate students?—I think it would be exceedingly desirable to do so.

2057. And, independently of the non-collegiate students, do you think it would be advisable to throw the college scholarships and fellowships open to the University?—I think it very desirable that the college fellowships should be open; I do not feel so strongly as regards the college scholarships; that is to say, I do not feel so strongly disposed towards opening them to those already at the University, because I think that it may tend to a distraction of the undergraduates' regular studies, owing to their competing for college scholarships.

2058. With regard to non-collegiate students, you would let them compete, would you not, for college scholarships?—I would.

2059. Would you give those non-collegiate students any advantages in regard to a shorter term of residence, such as have been pointed out by the previous witnesses, Mr. Hammond and Mr. Burn?—I have hardly sufficiently considered the matter in that point of view.

2060. Mr. Hammond threw out a suggestion that a student should pass two examinations out of the three of ordinary students without necessarily residing in Cambridge, and then reside three terms before going in for his last examination, would you see any disadvantages in that plan?—I see a great many advantages in it.

2061. So that, generally speaking, you would be in favour of it?—I should, on the first blush of the matter, but I have not given sufficient consideration to it to be able to give a positive opinion.

2062. Should you be more in favour of that plan than of the plan sketched out by Mr. Burn, of allowing those non-collegiate students, after a shorter residence, to take an inferior degree?—I should be sorry to speak positively.

2063. Do you see any objection to a man taking a Bachelor of Arts degree if he has passed all

all the examinations without residing the nine terms which are now required; supposing, for instance, he resides three terms, and passes all the examinations?—At present I should be inclined to keep up the term of residence, either at Cambridge, or possibly at some affiliated college.

2064. So that you would let the Bachelor of Arts degree mark a certain educational residence either in the University of Cambridge or in some recognised educational establishment connected with it?—Yes.

2065. Mr. *Acland*.] Should you see any objection to allowing men to come up to the University after a residence of two years in an affiliated college, and to pass the whole of their classical and mathematical examination on entrance, and then to reside two years, for the purpose of following the professorial lectures in the University?—Without pledging myself to that precisely, at the same time I think that something of the kind would be very desirable.

2066. Would not that tend in a great degree to combine two objects, enabling young men to enter on their active duties as early as their parents, for economical reasons, might wish, and yet not to plunge them into the temptations of the University before the age of 18?—I think it might.

2067. Mr. *Fawcett*.] Your policy would be to make the Universities national by letting them embrace the greatest number possible of all classes of society, and students of all religious opinions?—I am most desirous that that should be so.

2068. That would be the great aim of your policy in reforming the Universities?—That would be one aim, and another would be the giv-

ing men greater encouragement to study science by means of lectureships and professorships adequately paid.

2069. Mr. *Goschen*.] Do you think that such questions as relate to the merits of the professorial system or of college classes, bear upon the Bill which is now before the Committee; do you see any connection between the discussion as to the present state of tuition at Cambridge and the Bill, so far as it regards residence?—In this way I do; that I think that if a certain number of students come unconnected with a college, the University would almost necessarily be induced to take some steps for providing them adequately with lectures; and in that way I think it might bring about an extension of the professoriate, or of something analogous to the professoriate.

2070. Do you think it would be possible satisfactorily to discuss this Bill without going into the question as to the mode of tuition and education going on at Cambridge?—I am hardly able to answer that question. If I had to vote upon the Bill myself, I should vote for it at once, on the ground of its doing away with monopoly. I think that the Bill could lead to no harm, and might lead to a very great deal of good.

2071. The question of the funds of the colleges bears upon the Bill in this way, does it not, that if there are surplus funds not devoted to educational purposes, those are funds which might be used for the promotion of the studies of those extramural students?—Clearly so, I think.

2072. So that an inquiry into the application of the present funds is quite *ad rem* as regards the Bill which is before the Committee?—I think so.

H. J. Roby,
Esq.

11 July
1867.

Monday, 15th July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Acland.
Sir Michael Hicks Beach.
Mr. Baillie Cochrane.
Mr. Grant Duff.
Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.
Mr. Ewart.
Mr. William Edward Forster.

Mr. Chichester Fortescue.
Sir William Heathcote.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Neate.
Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.
Mr. Powell.

WILLIAM EWART, ESQ., IN THE CHAIR.

The Reverend BARTHOLOMEW PRICE, M.A., F.R.S., called in; and Examined.

Rev.
B. Price,
M.A., F.R.S.,
15 July
1867.

2073. *Chairman.*] WHAT position do you hold at the University of Oxford?—I am Professor of Natural Philosophy, a Member of the Hebdomadal Council, a Fellow and Vice Gerent and Bursar of Pembroke College; I was Proctor in 1858–59, and I was a member of the sub-committee of which the Dean of Christ Church was chairman.

2074. Have you seen the Bill which is before the Committee?—I have read the Bill.

2075. Do you agree with its general principles?—Yes, I do.

2076. Do you think that University extension is desirable?—Yes, and very desirable.

2077. Will you have the goodness to give the Committee your reasons for that opinion?—I have been a resident at the University of Oxford for 30 years, having resided continuously there from 1837 till the present time. I was an undergraduate student at the beginning, then I became Bachelor of Arts, and a private tutor. Then I became Master of Arts, a fellow of Pembroke College, college lecturer, and college tutor for 11 years; then I became Professor of Natural Philosophy, being elected 14 years ago. I held the office of proctor in 1858–59; I have been one of the public examiners under the old system of examination, and many times under the present system. I am now one of the Examiners in the final Mathematical School; I have had many opportunities of watching the course of study and of instruction given in the place, both in the University and within the college walls. I am a delegate of the local examinations, and have been so from the commencement. I have examined in mathematics several times, in large schools, in various public schools, and in some middle-class schools, as they are commonly called. Thus I have had opportunities of comparing the education given in the University with that which seems to me to be required by the classes whose sons are sent to those schools. I have attended the meetings of the British Association for many years past, and by that means have been brought into connection with a good many of the commercial and engineering class in England, and I have had opportunities of ascer-

taining from them what their wants have been with regard to education. I have conversed on the subject with persons in Manchester, in Leeds, and other large centres of industry in the north of England, and the conclusion which I have arrived at is, that the University has very large capabilities; but as to the number of the students, as to residence within the college walls, as to the lack of University higher instruction, and as to the cost and narrowness of the education which is there given, it does not now meet those wants.

2078. You therefore think that an extension of the present University system is highly desirable?—With reference to that question, I would observe, as an evidence of the want, that in the first place all the colleges are practically full. Our matriculations last year were about 500; during the time of the Crimean war they were 350 only. Many applicants apply to the larger and the better-managed colleges, and cannot obtain admission, because these colleges are full. Again, the number of candidates for scholarships is very large, in some cases running up to 50, and I think even to 70 at a single competition. Many of these candidates never come to the University at all; but in the smaller colleges we get perhaps from 10 to 20 candidates. Another point which presents itself to me as a reason for opening the University wider, is the number of open scholarships and exhibitions, and the large number in comparison with that of our students. In the year 1862 I began, for my own private satisfaction, to ascertain, so far as I could, the number of those who obtained scholarships in that year; and the result that I arrived at was, that 150 obtained open scholarships in relation to 450 persons admitted by the Vice Chancellor; that is to say, in that year one-third of all the men of the University came there with eleemosynary assistance; and this is not taking account of the University scholarships and the scholarships given by schools and by the different companies in London, which I have no means of ascertaining. To carry it further on, I have taken advantage of the advertisements in the "Oxford Herald" from year to year, most of the scholarships being advertised in it; but it is, I think, a

very imperfect record, though perhaps as good as I could get; and the result of this record has been, that advertised as filled up, in 1863 there were 112; in 1864, 101; and in 1865, 88. In Lincoln College, in 1863, I found 12; in 1864, 12; and in 1865 none were mentioned, showing to me that the list which I have obtained is very far from an accurate or exact one, but the average of them is 100; and I take it that a number varying from 30 to 50 more are filled up every year, which I have no means at present of ascertaining.

2079. Do you consider that under the present system students are driven to inferior colleges? —I have no doubt they are. In Pembroke a considerable proportion of our students are persons who have applied elsewhere, and have been unable from various causes to obtain admission. I think that many evils attend this system. The colleges which are obliged to fill up their number in this way are for the most part poor, and it is to their interest, and almost necessary to their existence, that students should be taken in who are not taken elsewhere. The tendency of that is, that those colleges are for the most part filled with ordinary pass-men; many of them fail in their examinations from time to time, and the standard of discipline and instruction becomes lowered by it. The effect is injurious both to the college as a place of education and also to the students who are there educated.

2080. Do you think that those evils would be met by the concession which is recommended in this Bill?—A freer system of access to the University, I venture to think, would remove many of those evils. With regard to the expense, some years ago I had occasion, as bursar of Pembroke, on the consolidation of the funds of the college, which took place in consequence of the ordinances of the Executive Commission, to go into the question of college charges with a view to consolidate, as far as possible, the charges of Pembroke College. I found the mode of charging not to be uniform; indeed in no two colleges is it alike; and it is very difficult to arrive at anything like an average. So I reduced all the charges to a period of 12 terms, which is three years, as that is the time in which the degree of B. A. may be taken; the period for making the various charges, extending in some colleges to the 12th term, in others to the 16th, and in others to the 27th, that being the time at which the Master of Arts degree is ordinarily taken. I consolidated the Pembroke College charges, and I found the result to be that the fixed college charges amounted to something like 60*l.* each year for the three years. I obtained a return from Trinity College, showing that their fixed charges amount to 60*l.*—*s.* 6*d.* Balliol College charges, which were supplied to me, amounted to 57*l.* 15*s.*, with this note, that gratuities for servants being entered as 3*l.*, the writer has reason to believe that 4*l.* 10*s.* is usually given, and 6*l.* is often given in each year. Exeter College charges are considerably in excess of those, but they are charged in such a way that it is very difficult to arrive at an average unless I had access to all the books of the college, which of course I had not. These statements all come from private and reliable information, and the general details of them were given in the report of the sub-committee, which was presided over by the Dean of Christ Church.

2081. Have you given the Committee the

result of the inquiry made by the sub-committee referred to by the Dean of Christ Church? —The estimate given in the report of the sub-committee was made by me upon the information which I am giving to the Committee now.

2082. Mr. Acland.] Would you be so good as to state what items are included in the college charges, as now stated by you?—In Pembroke College it includes tuition, chamber rent, establishment expenses, college dues, attendance as charged in battells, poors'-rate and gratuities to servants. Those gratuities, I should observe, are what the students pay to the servants over and above what is charged in battells for attendance, because it is considered desirable that the students should have control over the servants by direct payment from themselves to their servants; but if those gratuities were not made we should be obliged to charge in battells a higher sum for the servants; and this 60*l.* is all exclusive of, and precedent to, any charge for eating or drinking at all. In another college the items are college dues, choir fund; salaries to butler, kitchen clerk, &c.; room-rent, tuition, bed-making, cleaning windows, coals, gas in hall and staircase, assessed taxes, rates, &c. Beyond these charges, the entrance fee is usually 5*l.*; the fees paid on taking degrees vary from 5*l.* to 7*l.*, and caution money is 30*l.*, but this last is returned when the M. A. degree is taken.

2083. Mr. Egerton.] Is the whole of the caution money returned?—Yes.

2084. Is that always done?—Yes, as far as my knowledge extends. Then, I may observe, the furniture usually costs from 20*l.* to 40*l.* It is the student's own, and he sells it at the end of his time, whatever that be; the usual rule was to take off one-third from the value, but the system is now for the most part one of valuation. Connection with a college also involves subscriptions to college clubs, &c. In my own college we have a boating club, a barge, a cricket club, a chapel choir, a musical society, and a debating society; these would, at a low estimate, amount to 5*l.* a year.

2085. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] Are they obliged to subscribe to those things?—Not obliged by any rule or law to do so, but the position of a man in college is such that he becomes nearly morally obliged to do it. He may refuse, but he loses position if he does refuse.

2086. Chairman.] Can you give the Committee an average calculation of the expenses at the colleges to which you have alluded, and compare them with what would be the expense, according to your opinion, if the students were allowed to lodge in town?—One of the lowest college battells at Pembroke, in 1864-65, amounted to 96*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.* And one of the highest in 1865-66 amounted to 143*l.* 18*s.* 10*d.*; and to these are to be added the gratuities for the servants.

2087. Mr. Acland.] That includes the college expenses which you before spoke of, and the expense of food, so far as it is obtained from the college?—Yes.

2088. But does it include the payments to the grocer, or the payments for other articles of food or luxury which are not supplied by the colleges? —Those sums, as I have given them, include grocery, laundress, coals, faggots, kitchen expenses, and buttery expenses; but they exclude the gratuities to the servants. I should mention

Rev.
B. Price,
M.A., F.R.S.
15 July
1867.

Rev.
B. Price,
M.A., F.R.S.

15 July
1867.

tion that these charges refer to students of an average class. I have not taken a person who has been trained to pare his college expenses down to the very lowest sum.

2089. Are we to understand that the groceries are supplied through the college?—Yes, they are.

2090. *Chairman.*] Will you compare that expense with the expense of living in lodgings?—It is very difficult to obtain an average as to the cost of living in lodgings. There is a case referred to in the report of the sub-committee of which I was a member, extracted from a letter which I hold in my hand. A gentleman was allowed, by the kindness of Dr. Jeune, at that time master of the college, to live in Pembroke College during a month without paying room rent; the college kitchen was closed, and he could not get food of any kind from the college, and was obliged to procure it, in the best way he could, in the town. I recommended him to obtain his food at a cook's-shop; he did so, and got his bread, and his butter, and his cheese, and other things through the scout. And he says that "the cost of my living will average 2s. 7d. a day." Including railway fares, presents to college servants, &c., the whole cost of the month's residence was 5*l.* -s. 1*d.* "I had no time to devote to the study of rigid economy in those matters, but I certainly avoided all extravagance. I have extracted the above particulars from the book of all my expenses at college, from which I can furnish you with any further information that you may wish." He does not object to his name being known, but he had rather that it were not told. Another pupil of mine in the same way lived during eight weeks of the long vacation in 1865. His lodgings cost 12*s.* a week, and his whole expenses, including washing, coals, grocery, and so on, were 1*l.* 16*s.* 9*d.* a week, including lodgings. Several students of Pembroke College, on the completion of their 12th term, have asked for permission, when they were lodging out, not to battell in college; that is to say, not to get their food in the college, because it costs them much less to procure it in lodgings than at college. Two students, not of Pembroke, lived together in a common sitting-room, with two bed-rooms, last Michaelmas term, and the average cost was 1*l.* 10*s.* a week between the two; lodgings, light, attendance, dinner, breakfast, and all their food and everything included. Lodgings can be obtained in Oxford as low as 8*s.* 6*d.* a week.

2091. Will you state what at that rate would be the expense of a student living in lodgings in Oxford, in comparison with those to whom you have referred in calculating the college expenses?—

2092. In the report of the sub-committee there was a general calculation made, was there not?—Yes.

2093. Can you tell the Committee the amount of that general calculation?—

2094. Do you wish to give any further illustration of the comparative cheapness of lodgings, as compared with living in college?—I have no means of doing so.

2095. Do not you think that some advantage would be derived to students from the greater freedom that they would have living with their parents or tutors, in case they could lodge out of the college?—At the present time there are cases of parents living in Oxford who have their

children as students under their own roofs without any rooms in a college; but still they are obliged to belong to a college, because the University does not, under the present Statutes, admit anybody except he is a member of a college or hall. There is also the case of the son of an official in high office in the place, who lives with his parents; but still he is obliged to belong to a college and pay his college dues and tuition fees.

2096. You think it would be a great advantage if a student could lodge with his parents and attend the lectures of the professors and the general education of the University, and not incur the expense of the college?—Yes.

2097. *Mr. Egerton.*] What are the college dues?—In the case I have just mentioned the dues and fees amount to about 8*l.* a quarter, or 32*l.* a year.

2098. Are we to understand that power is given to a young man to live with his parents in the town?—The Vice Chancellor can give leave to a student to live with his parents, but the student must be a member of some college or hall.

2099. *Mr. Acland.*] So that all that he saves in that case is the rent of his rooms?—And he eats and drinks at home.

2100. *Mr. Forster.*] But it is not in the power of the Vice Chancellor to relieve a student from the college dues, even although he does live with his parents?—No, the Vice Chancellor cannot do that; the college may remit them, if it chooses.

2101. Has a college ever been known to do so?—I cannot say. Several applications have been made to me to take students into my house, and I have declined to do so as it was not convenient to me to receive them; but many persons are willing to take such students, but cannot unless the students belong to some college or hall.

2102. *Chairman.*] Therefore you consider, do you not, that the removal of that restriction would be a great benefit in that point of view?—Yes; masters of arts living in Oxford would open their houses to take in either sons or pupils.

2103. Are you aware that in Edinburgh it was the case, that English students going there could lodge in the house of Professor Dugald Stewart and others, and that Lord Lansdowne and Lord Russell did, in fact, do so: might not such a plan be a benefit to students at Oxford?—Very great, I think.

2104. *Mr. Acland.*] Would there be any great difficulty with a gentleman, who was unwilling to receive pupils on that footing, having his house licensed as a hall; would it involve any particular conditions which would be objectionable to a private gentleman?—A gentleman does not like to have his house inspected by an official, in whose power it would be to say whether the arrangements in the upper part of the house are such as he approves of or not; besides that, there is a certain stigma attaching to halls now which a gentlemen would not subject himself to.

2105. *Chairman.*] You think that a student would be more free and comfortable if he lodged in the town?—Yes.

2106. Have you heard objections made to this system of extension of the university, by granting permission to students to live in the town?—Yes.

2107. What

Rev.
B. Price,
M.A., F.R.S.
—
15 July
1867.

2107. What are those objections?—The first objection is that discipline cannot be maintained. The notions of college discipline seem to me to be exaggerated. It consists only in the chapel list, in the college lecture, and in the gate bill, which is a list of those who come in after nine o'clock at night; but there is little or no superintendence over the students in their private rooms; and equally good discipline might be maintained over non-collegiate students. Every student should, according to the old University statute, have a tutor. At present, on the statute book, the statute stands with the heading, "*Quales tutores scholaribus sunt præficiendi*," and that statute, I believe, dates from a time antecedent to Laud (and therefore I take it that that was the state of the University before Laud's time); these tutors should be sanctioned by the Vice Chancellor, and be responsible for the conduct of the students. I should propose, besides, that a Delegacy should be appointed with one or more executive officers to whom the non-collegiate students should also be subject and amenable for discipline; and if they lodged in lodging-houses, that is to say, not with their parents or with a master of arts, the lodging-houses should be licensed, subject to the control of the Delegacy; that the executive officer should have free ingress and egress at all times of the day and night, and should receive from the keeper of the house a bill of the times at which the students entered at night; that the tutor should be responsible for the instruction and examinations of those students; and that such students only should be admitted after a public university matriculation examination.

2108. The moral dangers of allowing such lodgings out of college has been dwelt upon by some witnesses; what is your opinion with regard to that point?—The difference of opinion upon that subject is very great. Each person seems to me to speak only with reference to his own experience. I had occasion to make inquiries in Cambridge as to the subject of the corruption and incontinence of young men and female servants, and the result was that such cases were extremely rare.

2109. Mr. Lowe.] Are there female servants in a college at Oxford?—Yes, bed-makers, laundresses, and persons who come round with pastry and various things of that kind.

2110. Chairman.] You think that, on the whole, the danger arising from the moral aspect of the question is very doubtful?—Very doubtful; I have had for 21 years past large long-vacation parties, sometimes as many as 16 at a time, who have been lodging in the towns where I have been, and I have never known an instance of any corruption or incontinence of this kind.

2111. It has been objected that there would not be lodgings enough for the non-collegiate students; what is your opinion upon that point?—There are more lodgings now to be obtained than are required, and I think that in that matter the demand would very quickly be followed by a sufficient supply. Another objection of that kind may be urged, that the students will be driven to the bad parts of the town; I believe that many parts of the town which are now considered bad would then become good and quite satisfactory.

2112. Some of the witnesses before the Committee have objected to the loss of social advantages which would arise through living out of college; do you see any force in that objection?
0.130.

—The social benefits to many students in colleges are no doubt great, but to many they offer large temptations which men succumb to, and the social benefit is practically nil. I believe that the prestige consists much more in the University than in the College, and evidence of this opinion is given, from another point of view, in the report of the sub-committee, No. 1.

2113. Would a new college suffice for the objects which we have in view?—It has been suggested that a new college might supply the want; and I approve of a new college myself, for I should wish to give the means of access to the Universities in various ways. Many sons of poor clergymen would be sent to a new college rather than be allowed to avail themselves of the free lodging-house system; and I believe that a college, such as is now contemplated, might provide very well for the wants of a considerable number, but it would not be adequate to meet the whole want which we feel now. It is proposed that the College shall not contain more than 100 students; so that, the University period lasting through three years, it could only take in 33 a-year; and our demand is much more than for the admission of 33 in a year.

2114. Therefore you think that nothing less than a system of free lodgings in the town would properly accomplish the end which you have in view?—I think so.

2115. How do you think that instruction is to be provided for non-collegiate students?—I think it must be done by a system of University teachers for the honour-men, and I take it that a great many of the non-collegiate students would be honour-men. I should propose then to supply their needs by means of professors, and by means of public lecturers, the professors and public lecturers being formed into groups, each group taking charge of a particular department of instruction. Such professors and public lecturers would supply the want which is greatly felt of such instruction for the higher class of collegiate students; in fact, most of the most competent college tutors do now give lectures to students beyond the walls of their college, and they are public lecturers such as I contemplate. They are irregularly remunerated now, either by fees paid by the students themselves, or sometimes by the college from whence the students come, but frequently they are not paid at all. Some of the public professors have had such large classes that they have been unable themselves to continue the exercises and questions by reason of the want of assistants whom the University have not provided, and the consequence has been, that the system of giving examinations and questions has been abandoned. It appears to me that these facts indicate the want, and that they indicate the way of supplying that want.

2116. Would you recommend a reduction of the fellowships?—Such public lecturers and professors, ought, I conceive, to be paid out of the revenues of the colleges, the University fund not being sufficient to give as salary more than what is given now. For this purpose the revenues of the colleges must be ascertained. The period of 10 years, since the ordinances of the Commissioners took effect, is just on the point of expiring, and the colleges have to return to their visitor's statements of their accounts, and of their properties for the last 10 years. It appears to me that advantage might be taken of this circumstance;

Rev.
B. Price,
M.A., F.R.S.

15 July
1867.

circumstance; and if those returns were made in a proper form, they would supply the Committee with all the information on this subject that is needed. I have ventured to suggest five forms for returns under the several heads of; (1.) the corporate revenue and expenditure during each of the preceding 10 years; (2.) the educational fund of the college; (3.) the capital account of the college; (4.) the fund for purchasing advowsons, and for the increase of the college livings; (5.) a statement of the several funds held by the college in trust, and accounts of the same during the preceding 10 years; and also a statement of the livings and advowsons held by the college; and although it is very difficult to ascertain what are the particulars of receipt and expenditure in the several colleges, I believe that those accounts and returns will exhaust almost all. If the revenues of the colleges are to be appropriated to the payment of professors and public lecturers, it is necessary that the number of fellowships should be decreased. With that prospect in view, I think that the fellowships should be divided into two classes; one being prize fellowships lasting for a definite number of years, say seven or 10 years, without any restriction as to residence, marriage, orders, or the like. I think that the other fellowships should be incumbered with teaching duties, and should be held for life, or as long as those duties of instruction are discharged.

2117. Why do you draw this distinction between the two modes of appropriating the fellowships?—The fellowships of the former class are prizes and aids to young men entering on professions away from Oxford. To the other ones would be attached duties to be discharged in the University itself.

2118. Mr. Forster.] You stated, did you not, that by the ordinances in consequence of the Commission most of the colleges will have to furnish to the visitors information as to their revenue and expenditure; they will have to do that this year, will they not?—I think this is the year.

2119. And your suggestion is that it would be desirable that they should be asked, in furnishing that information, to give it in detail as you state?—Yes.

2120. Will you kindly hand those detail questions in to the Committee?—Yes. (*The same was delivered in, vide Appendix.*)

2121. Chairman.] The Committee have had some evidence in favour of the union of smaller colleges; do you think favourably of such a proposition?—I think in an open competition and with freer access, the smaller colleges might be advantageously united to the larger ones which are locally adjacent to them.

2122. What advantage do you anticipate from that?—The smaller ones being very poor, are many of them scarcely able to support the establishment. In the case of my own college, for instance, the endowments are not sufficient for the salaries of the master, fellows, and scholars, without the room-rents which are paid by the undergraduates. The college and its establishment is supported by the room-rents and the dues charged on the undergraduates.

2123. Do you agree with those witnesses who have recommended the enlargement of the professoriate by the constitution of professors, sub-professors, and tutors in a regular system?—With regard to the professoriate it appears to me that

it should be reconstituted on a larger basis. The emolument of each professorship ought to be sufficient for a married man resident in Oxford, and he should be prohibited from taking fees from his students. If fellows, they should retain their fellowships without re-election, and retire on their salaries at the end of 20 or 25 years' service. As to the lecturers, they should receive smaller emoluments, and I would allow them to take fees, leaving the professors at the head of their several departments. The colleges would still require instructors and discipline-officers for their pass-men and the men who reside in college, and those instructors and discipline-officers should still hold their fellowships.

2124. Do you consider that the University has power to adopt the measure recommended in this Bill, which is referred to this Committee?—The University, I take it, has power to admit non-collegiate students now; but, taking into account that they have not allowed sons to lodge with their parents without being connected with a college; that they have not allowed Masters of Arts to remain members of the University, even when they compounded for all their fees, without belonging to a college; and that they insist on that composition money being paid through the college; and knowing the general feeling of the University, as it is shown in the council, and by the small measure of extension which has lately been proposed, I think it most unlikely that they will ever take any measures in that direction.

2125. You think then that little harm would be done by the stimulus given by this Bill?—If it is to be done, I think it must be done in this way.

2126. Mr. Acland.] Are you of opinion that the introduction of an extra collegiate class of students into the University is important, with a view to promoting industry and good use of the opportunities of the place?—That is quite my opinion.

2127. Will you state your reasons for that opinion?—I believe that with the open system, such as we contemplate, there would be greater competition, and greater motive to exertion and to industry than now exists.

2128. Mr. Forster.] Have all the colleges in their ordinances a provision that they should give information to the visitor every 10 years as to their revenues and expenditure?—All except three, I think.

2129. Could you give the names of those three?—Lincoln, Corpus, and Exeter, I think, are the three.

2130. What was the reason that they obtained no such ordinance?—They drew statutes for themselves, and submitted them to the Commissioners, and the Commissioners accepted them before the compulsory powers of the Commissioners came into operation. There was optional power given to the colleges to make arrangements with the Commissioners up to a given time; and those three colleges availed themselves of the optional powers, and carried their statutes through the Commissioners. The others did not; the time expired, and then the Commissioners forced their ordinances on the colleges.

2131. Is there any statement, upon authority, in print, of the revenue and expenditure of the University as distinct from the colleges?—The balance sheet of the University has not been printed since the year 1856, I think.

2132. Will

Rev.
B. Price,
M.A., F.R.S.
15 July
1867.

2132. Will you be kind enough to hand in the last balance sheet to the Committee?—I have one, and I believe it is not a privileged communication; it was distributed amongst the masters of arts, and I will hand it in.—(*Vide Appendix.*)

2133. Could you, from your knowledge of the state of the University, furnish the Committee with any estimate of their revenue and expenditure?—Yes. The University income arising from dues, from fees on matriculation, on examination, and on graduation, amounts, roughly, to 16,000 *l.* a-year; the sum arising from real estates, and public stocks, and so on, is about 8,000 *l.* a-year; and various other sums raise it up to about 2,000 *l.* a-year more; so that the corporate fund of the University is between 26,000 *l.* and 27,000 *l.* a-year; that is to say, the corporate fund distinct from the trust funds; besides these, there are the profits of the "Clarendon Press," varying very much from year to year, and I can give no average of them; some years the sum transferred has been 11,000 *l.*, and in other years it has not been more than 3,000 *l.*

2134. It would be very desirable for the Committee to obtain such an estimate as you state you will furnish; but will you inform me, if you can, whether it is not the custom for the authorities of the University every year to produce a balance sheet of their revenues and expenditure?—There is no balance sheet produced; an abstract of account is placed in the registrar's room at the end of the October term, which any member of Convocation has access to; but I think if any one spent even a long time in examining it, he would not be much wiser at the end than when he began.

2135. Are the Committee to understand that, with this large revenue of the University, there is no official whose business it is to make out an annual statement of what has been the revenue of the University during the year, and what has been the expenditure, and whether the balance is on the right or on the wrong side, and, if so, how much?—The registrar's duty is to make out an abstract of accounts, and he makes it out in this form; there is no distinction between capital and revenue in it, and it is impossible to tell, unless you go through the statement yourself, whether there is an excess of expenditure over income or not.

2136. Does this loose mode of keeping accounts apply to the colleges?—I have no official knowledge; I can only say that when I became Bursar of Pembroke College, three years ago, I found it necessary entirely to recast the mode of accounts, so as to show a balance sheet, and I had to discriminate between capital and income, which had before been mixed in a confused state.

2137. Mr. Lowe.] How do you gain your knowledge of the University income?—From being a member of Convocation and examining the abstract which is kept in the registrar's room.

2138. From information furnished you by the University?—Yes.

2139. What do the delegates of accounts do; have they any duty?—The delegates of accounts are merely auditors.

2140. With regard to the Bill which is before the Committee, it has been suggested that the understanding of it is that any person has a right to claim to be admitted as a member of the University of Oxford; would you desire that

©.130.

the Act should be drawn in that shape?—Yes; I should insist only on the condition that the matriculation examination should be passed; this being a guarantee that the student is competent to take advantage of and to profit by the instruction which the University offers to him.

2141. You would give no other limitation to that right than his passing the matriculation examination?—None at all.

2142. Supposing he was a person of bad character, what would you suggest to be done?—He must take a tutor, and perhaps the tutor would not take him if he were a bad character.

2143. Supposing he had committed a felony, would he still have a right to be admitted to the University?—The tutor would not take him under those circumstances.

2144. But you would not limit the right in any way except by examination?—No.

2145. Would you give the University the power to expel such a person as has been suggested?—Yes, the same power to expel as they have now. They have the power to expel for misconduct now, and they should have the power then.

2146. Mr. Chichester Fortescue.] You would not propose yourself to confine to poor men the power of becoming members of the University without entering a college?—By no means; beyond that I think that many rich persons would derive much more benefit from the University if they were allowed to live in a tutor's house than by being thrown into a college.

2147. Mr. Lowe.] It has been suggested that rich people would come in under the provision of the Bill and destroy the discipline of the University; do you apprehend that they would be likely to do so?—I do not anticipate it; there might be a few cases of that sort, but I do not think there would be any large number of them.

2148. If it is apprehended that a rich man might come and live there for the purpose of hunting or racing, he could do that without being a member of the University could he not?—Yes, he could, of course.

2149. Mr. Forster.] It is not very unfrequently the case, is it, that a married man, comparatively advanced in life, comes to the University?—There are many cases of married men in Oxford now.

2150. In that case, are they compelled either to reside within a college, or at any rate to pay the college dues?—They are compelled to attach themselves to a college, although they need not reside within the college walls.

2151. But the relaxation that they obtain of not residing within the college walls does not release them from the necessity of paying college dues, does it?—Not as far as I know; it depends upon the college whether the college remits the dues or not; generally the college does not remit them.

2152. Are you aware of any case in which the college does remit them?—I do not know of any.

2153. Mr. Grant Duff.] Are there any means whatever of forming an approximate estimate of the revenues of the colleges in Oxford?—I have none. I have tried to ascertain them, but I cannot approximate to them even.

2154. Is there any means of forming an estimate

Rev.
B. Price,
M.A., F.R.S.

15 July
1867.

mate as to the revenues of any one of them?—Pembroke College is the only one of which I know the revenue, and I knew that, being bursar of the college.

2155. I mean, are there no means open to the public?—None at all.

2156. Could you not even form an estimate within 50,000 £.?—I cannot answer that question.

2157. Do you know of anyone who has attempted to make an approximate estimate of their revenue?—I have not myself.

2158. Mr. Egerton.] Can you state to the Committee what are the lowest dues payable at any college?—St. John's, I take it, is one of the cheapest; but I should mention with reference to what I said about dues, that I referred to colleges which are self-supporting, and this is important; that is to say, where the dues and the charges are not borne by the corporation, but where the undergraduates are expected to pay, and do pay the expenses which the College incur on their account. When the colleges have not been full they have been, as I should say, worked at a loss; there has been a deficiency in the account of charges incurred through the undergraduates, and that deficiency has been made up out of the corporation funds. Of course, if a college with large endowments chooses to pay for its porters and its servants, and the various expenses of the hall, chapel, and so on, the students may live at a very small cost. I believe that St. John's is a college in which men can live now at a very low rate.

2159. Can you give us any idea of the expense of living at St. John's?—Yes, I can, for I obtained an account of it only a few days ago. The quarterly payments at St. John's, including University dues, local rate, poor's rate, college fees, laundress, bed-maker, shoe-cleaner, messengers, chapel, waiters, gas, chimney-sweeping, window-cleaning, and sundries, amounted to only 4*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*; and the rent of rooms either 2*l.* or 1*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*; so that the quarterly expense at St. John's may be 6*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.*; and that is a very moderate charge for all these items; but you will observe that there is a charge for tuition.

2160. Then a man might live in his father's house, and be a member of St. John's, and his expenses would be 20*l.* a year?—For these items; and probably they would not charge him all those things if he lived at home; but that is probably a college which is not self-supporting; it is where a portion of the college expenses is paid out of the corporate fund.

2161. Do not you think that if the revenues of the wealthy colleges were spent in reducing the cost of education, the objection to the colleges which at present exist would vanish?—A young man would derive no benefit from his connection with a college if only his name were borne on the books of the college, and the college gave him no instruction and exercised no discipline over him.

2162. If the wealthy colleges were to reduce their high charges, that would offer an inducement to poorer men to come, would it not?—That is a way in which it might be done, no doubt. But I should mention that although those figures exist, they are no indication, as the person tells me who furnished me with them, of the actual expenses of the college. The whole expenses at St. John's are as high as at any other college in Oxford, perhaps, because they have

there, as elsewhere, a wealthy class; and I think the fact is that the wealthier classes have driven the poorer classes generally out of the colleges. When I mention these heavy charges, I do not blame the colleges for making them; they are necessary from the way in which Students live, the the comforts they require: their jewellery, their plate, and their money being left about their rooms, we are obliged to have persons to wait upon them who are above the temptation to pilfer, and in whom great trust can be placed. The Students expect the use of plate at dinner, and at other times, and all these things are found for them, and the charges that we make are not more than sufficient to meet the cost of their comforts. But the fact is, that the rich have driven out the poor, and that there are very few poor there now.

2163. Are you in favour of the colleges being taxed to the extent of five or ten per cent. on their incomes?—It appears to me that that is not the best way of raising the funds required for the proposed University instruction; it is very undesirable to raise the money in that form. I think I should ascertain what the revenues of the colleges are, and make them contribute not according to fixed rates or per-centages, but according to their incomes in some other way, because in the case of a poor college you would ruin it by taxing it 10 per cent.; you would really shut it up.

2164. You only want the rich colleges to pay, and the poor colleges not to pay?—I should not say that; I should let each college pay as it could.

2165. You stated that you had some acquaintance with commercial men; what is the class of men who you expect would come up if the cost of education was reduced?—The sons of rich manufacturers in the north of England, I think, and of large shopkeepers, if we taught them what they wanted to learn, which we do not now, and if we made the terms during which they might resort to the University such as were consistent with their going into trade afterwards.

2166. Then are you in favour of men coming up at an earlier age, and residing a shorter time?—I do not know about a shorter time; they need not reside more than two years and nine months now; a man can take his degree in two years and nine months at the present time, and I see no reason for shortening that; but if they came up at 16 or 17 years of age, they would get through in good time to go into business.

2167. Are there no sons of rich manufacturers in the north in Oxford now?—There are some few, I suppose; but I do not think they come there as a class.

2168. Where are they now educated?—A great many of them, I think, go to Owen's College, Manchester.

2169. Chairman.] And some to proprietary schools, I suppose?—Yes, some to proprietary schools and foundation schools.

2170. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] You gave us just now a list of the expenses at many colleges at Oxford: putting Christ Church out of the question, what should you say was the average actual sum that was spent by the undergraduates?—I cannot say; I should think that it varies from 150*l.* to 250*l.*; perhaps 200*l.* would be about the average.

2171. Should you not think that generally goes

goes beyond 200*l*.?—Yes, I dare say it does in many cases.

2172. Should you think that 250*l*. is at all a fair average?—I should think that 250*l*. is an excessive average.

2173. Including what is paid on going and coming, do you think, and other extra expenses?—I cannot say.

2174. Those extra expenses far exceed the necessary expenses, do they not?—Yes, very much.

2175. And those extra expenses arise very much from the social customs of the college?—Yes.

2176. We have heard just now a great deal about the social benefits arising from men living together in college; do not you think that those social benefits are very much purchased by sundry social expenses?—I think so.

2177. Do you not think that many parents are of opinion that those social benefits are purchased rather too dear by the social expenses?—Many parents think that they are social disadvantages that they purchase in the encouraging of expensive habits and tastes.

2178. Do not you think that the fear of those expensive habits and tastes prevents many people of moderate means from sending their sons to the University?—I have no doubt of it, especially persons of the professional and commercial classes and the engineering class.

2179. As things exist at present at Oxford, a gentleman of moderate means would derive no advantage whatever from taking a house at Oxford where his sons might board with him, and be members of the University?—There are cases of the kind; there is a case now of a person who has taken a house, and has come to live there, and has two sons members of the University; there was a widow lady some short time ago who came with two sons to live in Oxford; and there is a lady who at Rugby had a son in the school, and she has come with him to Oxford. In all those cases the sons live under their parents' roof, but they are obliged to belong to a college, and the benefit which they derive from the connection is not adequate to the cost of it.

2180. If the provision in the Bill before the Committee were carried out, do not you think that such cases of parents residing at Oxford for the purpose of having their sons under their own care would be very much more common?—Much more common.

2181. In such cases as you have referred to, are the undergraduates allowed to sleep at their own homes?—Yes.

2182. You are conversant with the system of mathematical honors in the University; do the mathematical honors at Oxford attract as many students, the sons of persons of the middle classes of England, as they do at Cambridge?—Not a very large number, for the middle classes prefer to go to Cambridge rather than to Oxford, for the reason that they are sure of getting fellowships by mathematics there, whereas in Oxford they are not.

2183. And mathematics at Oxford bring very little emolument, however much honour they bring?—Very little emolument for the most part.

2184. Do you not think that a mathematical education is more sought after by people in the middle classes who destine their sons for practical life than a classical education?—Much more.

O.130.

2185. Do you not think that if the suggestion in the Bill is followed out, many people will resort to Oxford, for the sake of the mathematical education, who do not go there now?—Even if the area of the subjects over which the examination is extended was enlarged, and you still retained the amount of classics that is required now, I doubt whether very many more would come; but if natural science or mathematics were allowed to take the place of classics in the examinations, many more would, I think, come.

2186. If a man takes mathematical honors he may get through with a very small knowledge of classics, may he not?—He must still be examined in five classical books, viz., in two *ab Responsions* and in three *ab Moderations*, and also in the Greek Testament, or some other subject of equivalent amount. It takes a long time for many students to get up this amount of knowledge, and I do not think it is worth much at the end of the time.

2187. Would you suggest making classics less necessary for the pass than they are now?—I should do so; I should myself let a person be free from the classics at the end of the first year, and then let him take whatever course he chose, whether mathematics or natural science, or law and history.

2188. Mr. Acland.] Is it not a fact that there is considerable difficulty at present in the way of making mathematics a part of a man's general education at Oxford, with the exception of a few books of Euclid and algebra?—It is so.

2189. Do you think that those difficulties stand in the way of such students as you speak of coming up to Oxford?—Yes, I think they do. I think that with the system of University instruction which I have been detailing, those difficulties would be removed.

2190. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] I understand you to say that the professors who deliver lectures, put questions to the students and also look over their papers?—Yes.

2191. Do they do so sufficiently to train them for a first class in mathematics without the additional assistance of a private tutor?—Yes; the college tutors and the professors can train men for first classes in mathematics now without the assistance of private tutors, and it is very frequently done.

2192. Do they obtain first classes without the assistance of a private tutor?—Yes.

2193. You stated just now that some of the lectures of your professors are so much frequented, that it is impossible for the professors to pay much attention in the way of putting questions, and looking over the papers of the students, as they wish to do?—Yes.

2194. If they had a considerable staff of subordinate professors, do not you think they could do that much more than they do?—They could, I think.

2195. And do you not think that they alone would afford almost all the necessary education, as far as mathematics are concerned, to the out-college students?—I think that an University staff of teachers, such as I have suggested, would supply all the instruction required by honorem, and in special subjects, too; by special subjects, I mean mathematics, natural science, and law and history, and I think that those special things can only be properly taught by a system of that kind.

2196. Would you contemplate any lectures being

Rev.
B. Price,
M.A., F.R.S.

15 July
1867.

Q

Rev.
B. Price,
M.A., F.R.S.

15 July
1867.

being given during a part of what is called the long vacation?—Yes, I do; the want of instruction felt by many of our students during the long vacation has been so often brought under my notice, and I have been so much in the habit of taking reading parties in the long vacation, that I think some lectures may be advantageously continued in that vacation.

2197. And they would supply, would they not, what is now wanted by those students who go on reading parties in the long vacation?—I should allow them and encourage them to remain in Oxford a great deal more than they do now; I should encourage the practice which prevails at Cambridge.

2198. What is the expense of a student going on a reading party in the long vacation?—He pays 10*l.* a month to his private tutor for one hour every day, and his expenses may possibly be about 6*l.* a month besides; but the latter depends upon the way in which he lives.

2199. They are generally studious men who go on those parties, and they live quietly, do they not?—Yes, they pay about 1*l.* 5*s.* a week for their living; they usually do not go for more than two months, or even six weeks in some cases.

2200. Mr. Forster.] You stated that the manufacturers in the North of England do not at present send their sons much to Oxford; would not one of the principal reasons for their not doing so be the fact that the period of education lasts so long?—That is one reason, I think; but I think another reason is, that we do not teach what they want to learn. They do not care about the four plays of Euripides, and the portion of Livy that they have to get up.

2201. One of the honourable Members asked you whether teaching more mathematics would not induce that class of parents to send their sons to Oxford; is it not the case that they care more for instruction in natural science than in what may be called abstract mathematics?—I think that was what the honourable Member was referring to; I did not suppose that he was referring to the higher profession of mathematics, but to the amount of knowledge of mathematics which is required before natural science can be effectually learned.

2202. It has been stated in evidence that, as regards time, a young man cannot be expected to leave Oxford till he is nearly 23, do you agree with that?—I do not agree with that. I think a young man coming up at 17 may easily get off before he is 21.

2203. He may come at 17, but is it not the case with a young man who is taught at one of the public schools, that his parents do not wish that he should leave that school until he has got into the highest form, and does not practically come to Oxford till he is 18 or 19?—That is the case. The age has much increased the last 20 years, I think.

2204. Have you not heard it stated in your intercourse with commercial men that that is an almost insuperable obstacle, because young men beginning business at 23, is so late that it is very doubtful whether he will succeed?—Yes, but I should contemplate an alteration in that respect, they should come much earlier, if they are able to do so, and leave earlier.

2205. They used, several years ago, more generally to leave when they were 21, did they not?—Yes, they did.

2206. Chairman.] And formerly were earlier than that?—Yes.

2207. Mr. Forster.] What precise alteration would you make in the college arrangements, so as to provide that they should obtain a degree and leave college earlier?—I do not know that any formal change is needed; the college system, as a system of living, is elastic enough; a change is required in the system of instruction.

2208. Would you not shorten the course at the University?—I do not think we could advantageously shorten it; it is only two years and nine months now, and a man may matriculate and take his degree in two years and nine months.

2209. Chairman.] Might not a young man who was very well prepared at school, come at an earlier age to the University?—He might do so.

2210. Mr. Acland.] Would it be possible to have two matriculation examinations, one for a young man that was more prepared than another, thereby enabling those who were more prepared to stay a shorter time at college?—I am quite in favour of the recommendation made in one of the sub-committees, that the great institutions in the north of England and elsewhere, should be brought in relation and affiliation with the University, and that the residence and teaching there should be taken in lieu of a certain amount of residence at Oxford itself; so that, if instruction was given in Owen's College, in Manchester, for two preceding years, a student who came and passed the University examinations should not be required to reside for more than one year at the end of his time.

2211. You would be favourable, would you not, to a man passing his Moderations as soon as he pleased after he came up?—Quite so.

2212. Mr. Chichester Fortescue.] Supposing a candidate for the University passed the required examination, would you think it necessary to ask where he had been so prepared?—I think not; but I have not considered the matter fully enough with regard to the places where they have been previously educated; take, for instance, Durham, or Owen's College, Manchester, and the college at Huddersfield, and other places of that kind; I have no doubt about them; boys have come from them to the local examinations who have been extremely well prepared, and have obtained a first class in their examinations; these boys might very well be allowed, when they came up at first, to count terms towards the degree, for they would be easily able to obtain high honors at the end of a year or so.

2213. Mr. Forster.] As far as regards the obstacles in the way of young men who are brought up to a profession coming to Oxford, you state, do you not, that there are two objections, independently of the expense: the one is, that they teach more classics and less science than is thought desirable for them in after life, and the other is that they are obliged to leave college too late to make it likely that they will succeed in business?—Yes.

2214. And in addition to that obstacle, there is the great difficulty of the present expense amongst a large class of persons connected with business whose parents are not rich?—Yes; but I have no doubt, with regard to those young men, freer access to the University would remove the first obstacle and that students would come at

at an earlier age than they do now; and that a freer system of study would remove the other; so that instead of being obliged to spend all their time in the lower parts of the classics, they might go on from elementary mathematics to natural science, chemistry, physics, and whatever they might require.

2215. It used to be supposed that, in addition to those obstacles, there was another obstacle, namely, that the tone among young men in Oxford was one that would make those prepared at Oxford likely to dislike business. Am I right in supposing that that objection exists less than it used to do?—Yes, I think so; but I believe that the success of the plan must depend upon whether you make it worth their while to come.

2216. Several persons who are aware that the present collegiate expenses discourage young men, whose parents are but poorly off, from going to the University, are surprised that an attempt has not been made to form a cheaper college, and to take advantage of the cheapness in co-operation amongst young men, who would be all eager to obtain instruction, and therefore would not be likely to be discouraged by any social slur which might be cast over a cheap college. Can you give the Committee any reason why such an attempt has not been made?—No, I cannot answer as to that.

2217. Mr. *Chichester Fortescue*.] Do you think that the schools might be made to do more work than they do, by your instituting a higher matriculation examination than is now the case in most colleges at Oxford?—The reflex action of such a matriculation examination on the schools would be very beneficial, of course, to the schools; it would act in very much the same way as our local examination acts; for if a school had a number of boys sent back from the matriculation examination, that school would either lose the boys, or the system of the school must be amended. We are now obliged to keep ourselves full; and sometimes we are obliged to take almost idiots; I could give instances where such have been received, because the prosperity of the college requires it to be full.

2218. The matriculation examination varies much in importance, does it not, in different colleges?—Very much. It has become, in two or three colleges, I believe, of high reputation, quite a competitive examination.

2219. I suppose that in inferior colleges the matriculation examination is most lax?—In some and in the halls, I think, it amounts to almost nil.

2220. Would you consider it an improvement if the University were to require every new comer to pass an University examination for matriculation?—Yes, I do. I think it is one of the safeguards that we should get if we had non-collegiate students; it is one security that we must require for the protection of ourselves.

2221. And then as to colleges; in that way an inferior college would not be able to get a supply of students except through the medium of an University matriculation examination?—Only

through that; the University should pass them as well as the college; and that is one consideration that weighs with me about the desirableness of incorporating the smaller colleges with the larger ones. The larger ones have sufficient prestige already, and they can keep up an *esprit de corps*; but I doubt whether the smaller colleges have sufficient *esprit de corps*, or will be able to offer sufficient inducements for students to come to them, when there is open access to the University.

2222. Supposing that on their entrance examination you ascertain that they possessed a certain fair amount of knowledge of classics, would you be inclined to leave them a freer choice between the different courses of study afterwards?—Quite so. I should leave the student free to take almost any course of study afterwards that he chose within the limits which the University prescribe.

2223. You would not make it necessary for him to continue the study of classics beyond that point?—Certainly not.

2224. Mr. *Pollard-Urquhart*.] With regard to a question put to you by one of the honourable Members with respect to the sort of scientific education which is wished for by the middle classes, do not you think that mechanics and hydrostatics, as they are required for the first class at Oxford, are a very excellent foundation for such scientific knowledge as is required by the middle classes?—Quite so.

2225. Should you not say that a thorough knowledge of the first principles of mechanics and hydrostatics is quite necessary for the sort of scientific education which is sought after by the middle classes?—Quite so.

2226. Mr. *Acland*.] Is it not a fact that those subjects are almost excluded from the earlier part of a man's course at Oxford?—They are, as far as the earlier course goes; they only come in at the end of the higher mathematical course.

2227. So that unless a man gives up his time almost exclusively to mathematics he has no chance of acquiring a knowledge of those subjects?—That is so.

2228. Mr. *Lowe*.] If a poor college is founded, do not you think the cleverest young men would get scholarships at the different other colleges?—I have no doubt about it; and many non-collegiate students would also do the same.

2229. What would be the state of such a college in the social scale if all the cleverest men were drafted away to other colleges?—No doubt it would be lowered. I should not send my own son to a college of that kind; but if others are inclined to do so, I would give them an opportunity.

2230. Do you think it would be an institution which it would be wise to found?—I should not prefer it myself.

2231. You do not think that such a college would be injurious to the University?—I do not think it would be the highest kind of education or instruction that you could get; but if people wanted it they might have it.

Rev.
B. Price;
M.A., F.R.S.
—
15 July
1867.

The Reverend THOMAS FOWLER, M.A., called in; and Examined.

2232. *Chairman*.] You are, I believe, a Fellow and Tutor of Lincoln College, Oxford, are you not?—Yes.

2233. How many years have you been tutor there?—Upwards of 11 years.

0.130.

2234. You have also acted as Dean, in charge of the discipline of the college, have you not?—Yes, for several years.

2235. And have you served the office of proctor?—Yes, in 1862–63.

Q 2

2236. Have

Rev.
T. Fowler,
M.A.
—

Rev.
T. Fowler,
M.A.
—
15 July
1867.

2236. Have you been public examiner in the final classical schools?—Yes, on four occasions for honors, and three for the ordinary degree.

2237. Have you read this Bill, which is the subject of discussion and reference to this Committee?—I have.

2238. What is your opinion respecting it?—I think it would be of great advantage to the University and to the cause of education.

2239. Do you think it possible to effect any considerable extension of the University?—I think it would be possible to effect a considerable extension in numbers, but what would be more important, I think it would be possible to improve very much the character of our students by the infusion of some poorer and more hard-working men.

2240. And that you think would be done by means of this Bill?—Yes.

2241. What obstacles now prevent students from resorting to Oxford, in your opinion?—First, I should say, the length of the course, which I do not think it desirable to shorten. Secondly, the necessary expenses of living in college, and the expensive habits which are formed by the students in the present colleges; and, thirdly, the narrow range of studies, not which exists in the University, but to which men are practically confined by the operation of the college system.

2242. Which of those obstacles do you think it desirable to remove?—Both the latter ones; I think it is not desirable to remove the former, because to shorten the period of instruction would spoil the character of our education.

2243. What changes in the present University system would be needed, if there were an influx of a large body of new students?—I think, first of all, it would be necessary to cheapen the present expenses of residing in the University, and, secondly, to remodel our present system of instruction.

2244. Can the expenses of a student in the present colleges be materially cheapened, do you think?—I think not, unless a part of the college revenues are applied to that purpose, which I think extremely undesirable.

2245. Why do you think it impossible to do so?—In the first place, there is a very large staff of servants to be maintained, and unless the college revenues are applied to maintain those servants, the cost of them must be distributed over the undergraduates, and then the majority of the men resorting to any of the present colleges, would always, I think, be the sons of persons in comfortable circumstances in life, and the arrangements of a college, and the general tone of undergraduate life must be guided by that of the majority of the students, and not by that of the minority. The life in a college leads almost necessarily to the formation of a boat club, a cricket club, a club for athletic sports, a debating society, a musical society very often, and to various subscriptions, in all of which a student is morally compelled to join. I think you might possibly, at first, lay down certain sumptuary laws preventing the formation of those clubs and societies, but I do not think it would be possible to maintain them for any length of time, and I think that the college would very soon work round to the old model.

2246. Do you think that it would be better to admit persons to lodge in the town than to attempt

to restrain luxurious habits by sumptuary laws?—I think so.

2247. And you think that by an open and free system probably the present evil might correct itself?—I think so.

2248. Can this object be effected by new colleges or halls managed on a different principle from the present colleges?—I think not permanently. At first such a college would probably succeed in keeping its students within moderate expenses, but I think it would very soon become like the other colleges, especially if it acquired a literary reputation. We know that a public school, as soon as it acquires a literary reputation, is filled with the sons of rich men, and it then becomes expensive. I think exactly the same process would take place if a poor college were to be founded.

2249. And, therefore, that drives us to the former expedient of allowing free ingress into the town by having students unconnected with colleges?—Yes.

2250. Could that object be effected by awarding scholarships and exhibitions to poor men only?—That would only apply to a very small number.

2251. You would not insist upon a poverty restriction?—I think it would be most unwise to insist upon a poverty restriction. In the first place you could not very easily discover whether the young men are the sons of really poor parents or not; and then I think it would tend to throw discredit upon the scholarships and exhibitions so awarded.

2252. And, therefore, it would be better to leave them free for rich and poor?—Yes.

2253. Can that be effected by the Cambridge system of allowing students to remain in lodgings throughout the whole of their University career, though still attached to some particular college?—To some extent I think it might, but the great objection to that scheme is that those students would still be members of a college, and of course be required to live in the same way as the other students of the college live, and to join in the various subscriptions and amusements of the college.

2254. You heard the statement of the last witness with regard to students living with their parents; do you approve of the adoption of that system?—Yes, but that can only apply to a very small number of students.

2255. If the Cambridge system were introduced, would the most efficient colleges be likely to derive the greatest benefit from it?—No; I think not. I think the most fashionable colleges would. Men would resort to those colleges which had a fashionable reputation, and not to a college in which the instruction was most efficient.

2256. In point of fact, does not the evil of the expensiveness of colleges of which we complain arise from the increase of wealth and the number of luxurious habits that have been produced by that circumstance?—I think so. It arises from the fact of the students who resort to Oxford being mainly the sons of parents in the upper and upper middle classes, or, at all events, in the wealthy classes.

2257. Or an aspiring class who wish to rise higher in the social scale?—Yes, certainly.

2258. We are therefore again driven to the system of leaving access free instead of making sumptuary laws?—Yes.

2259. Do you expect any great results from the admission of non-collegiate students attached only

Rev.
T. Fowler,
M.A.
15 July
1867.

only to the University?—I do; but I think that at first we should be prepared, probably, for only a very small number availing themselves of it; but I look more to the quality of the men who would avail themselves of it than to the quantity. I think we should tempt some very hard-working deserving students to come to the University, of whom we are now deprived.

2260. Some such as those as the Commissioners, in their Report, describe, in Scotland, as following the plough and using the sickle?—I do not know that we should get quite so low in the social scale as that; but I think we should attract some men who now go to the Scotch Universities, or to no University at all.

2261. Have you heard any objection to the scheme proposed by this Bill?—Yes. The principal objection which I have heard is, that it would impair the discipline of the University, and produce disorder and immorality amongst the students who would avail themselves of it.

2262. Do you think that those objections have much force in them?—I think not.

2263. How would you propose to provide for the admission and supervision of such students?—I should impose a strict matriculation examination as a condition of admission; and for their supervision I should provide a University delegacy, with power to expel or rusticate, and that power would be used, I presume, not only for immorality or disorder, but also for idleness, as shown by failing to pass the University examinations.

2264. Would you require any inquiry into the character of the students matriculating under this proposed new system?—I should, decidedly.

2265. Would you provide for that by an ordinance?—I think so, or leave it to the University to provide for it. I think it would be immaterial, practically, whether it was provided for in the Bill, or whether it was provided for by the University, because I have no doubt that the University would provide for it.

2266. If, after due consideration, it were thought proper to leave it to the University itself, as was intended by this Bill, and not to interfere unnecessarily with what should be the prerogative of the University, would you approve of that mode of legislating on the subject?—Personally, I prefer its being mentioned in the Bill; but I do not think that, practically, it makes any difference, because I believe the University would be certain to insist upon testimonials as to moral character before the admission of such students, that being the custom in all the colleges at present.

2267. What do you think of the relative efficiency of University and college discipline?—I think that University discipline is more efficient than college discipline. I have had an opportunity of seeing the effects of both as college tutor and as proctor, and I believe that University officers can exercise much more efficient discipline than college officers can do.

2268. Mr. Acland.] Can you give any reason for that difference?—The University officers are personally unknown to the undergraduates, and they can act more upon rule than the college officers can do. In addition to that (I am speaking, of course, now of the objections to this Bill, upon the ground of immorality and disorder), the proctors have watch and ward of the town, and consequently are more likely to detect any young man who is immoral or disorderly than the college

officers, whose only means of information is the college-gate bill; that is to say, the report of the time at which a young man knocks into college.

2269. Mr. Forster.] Having studied the effects of this Bill, especially upon the discipline of the students, could you inform us what regulations with regard to discipline you would wish that a non-collegiate student should be under?—I think that he should be under a delegacy, which delegacy should occupy, with respect to him, the same position which the head and fellows of a college occupy with reference to a collegiate student.

2270. By that are we to understand that you would have the same University control over them as at present exists over collegiate students?—Precisely.

2271. But with some addition?—With some addition.

2272. Can you state precisely what addition you would recommend?—I should propose that there should be certain definite rules laid down by the delegacy, with reference to the student passing the examinations, and with reference to any disorderly or immoral conduct which he should be guilty of, and that they should act strictly upon those rules.

2273. I suppose you would require that he should wear a gown, in the same way that the present students do?—Yes, certainly.

2274. And should be quite as much under the proctors?—Yes, certainly.

2275. Mr. Acland.] Would you propose to give the University authorities any responsibility as to requiring attendance at lectures?—It is a question which I have not thought much about, but I think I should propose to do that; in fact, this delegacy would be able to prescribe to a man rules with respect to his attendance on lectures.

2276. Would you give them any authority over the religious training of those ex-collegiate students?—It would be very difficult to do that; it might be done with regard to those students who are members of the Church of England, but it could not be done with regard to those who are not members of the Church of England, because the members of the delegacy would in all probability be themselves all members of the Church of England. In the colleges at present students who are not members of the Church of England are not necessarily subject to any religious control; that is to say, they are, if their parents wish it, excused from chapel and from the Divinity lectures.

2277. Mr. Forster.] Will you inform me what is the exact meaning of the term delegacy?—A delegacy consists of certain persons selected by the University, *i. e.* either by the Vice Chancellor and proctors or by council, or by congregation, or by convocation, which persons are invested with full executive powers in reference to certain defined objects. There is no such body now in connection with the discipline or education of undergraduates, but we have delegacies for several other objects. We have a delegacy for the museum, for instance.

2278. Does the word delegacy mean a board appointed for a special purpose by convocation?—Yes, exactly like a Committee of the House of Commons.

2279. Mr. Egerton.] How do you propose that the powers of the delegacy should differ from those powers which are now exercised by the proctors?—The proctors would have no authority with regard to forcing undergraduates to pass a

University

Rev.
T. Fowler,
M.A.
15 July
1867.

University examination at a certain time. The proctors, again, only interfere with men if they break some definite rules; but I should give to this delegacy the power of visiting men in their lodgings, and exercising just the same sort of supervision over them as a college tutor exercises over his pupils.

2280. Mr. Acland.] Are we to understand you to mean that the delegacy would, in fact, have the power of an executive commission, whereas the proctor has only the power of an officer?—Precisely.

2281. Mr. Baillie Cochrane.] You would give them a summary power, would you not?—Yes, I would give the delegacy a summary power.

2282. With no court of appeal?—No; there is no court of appeal now from the college, and I should propose to give to this delegacy, which would consist of five or seven men, probably of high eminence in the University, the same power which a college possesses with reference to its students.

2283. Mr. Acland.] It is to be, in fact, as in the case of local examinations, with regard to which the University handed over to the delegacy certain powers to make their own rules within certain limits?—Yes.

2284. Would you give to the delegacy for non-collegiate students the power of regulating and laying down all rules for their discipline within certain limits?—I should.

2285. Mr. Forster.] So far as regards moral discipline, I understand you would give the delegacy the power to make such regulations as they thought fit, and to appoint such an officer, either a proctor or otherwise, to carry out those rules?—Yes; I would give the delegacy power to make regulations, but these regulations would not exempt the non-collegiate students from procuratorial jurisdiction. The proctors would, in fact, exercise over these students precisely the same jurisdiction which they now exercise over other students.

2286. You would give them power to appoint their own officers to carry out their rules or to request the proctors to carry them out as regards the non-collegiate students?—Yes; in fact, now every student is under two jurisdictions; he is under the jurisdiction of his own college, and he is under the jurisdiction of the Vice Chancellor and the proctors; the Vice Chancellor and the proctors would exercise precisely the same kind of jurisdiction over the out-college students as they now exercise over the in-college students, and the delegacy would exercise over them the same powers which are now exercised over the in-college students by the authorities of their college.

2287. Chairman.] In addition to the opportunities for a less expensive mode of living, do you think that any other advantages would accrue to the poorer class of students from living in lodgings?—I think they would; a college too often now affords a man opportunities for luxury and idleness, and from those I presume a student living alone in lodgings would be exempt.

2288. How would you provide for the tuition of those students?—By means of University instructors.

2289. Are you prepared to extend your plan to the students of the existing colleges?—I think it will be absolutely necessary to do so within a few years; that is to say it will be absolutely necessary to supersede the present system of

college instruction, and to substitute for it a system of University instruction.

2290. What advantages do you propose to gain by such a scheme of University instruction?—The instructors would be able to concentrate their attention upon some special branch of knowledge, and consequently they would be able to teach it with much more effect than the college tutors can teach it at present. It would thus, therefore, have the effect of improving very much the instruction given, and would also have the effect of creating what is at present the great desideratum in the Universities, namely, a class of learned men, learned in special branches of knowledge.

2291. Would you recommend the institution of professors, and sub-professors, for that purpose?—I purposely avoided the word professor; I said University instructors; it is indifferent what they are called.

2292. Are not the present colleges competent, in your opinion, to give tuition and instruction to their undergraduates?—I think not; the small colleges certainly are not. The requirements of University examinations have now far outstripped the power of the colleges to provide instruction for them; 20 or 30 years ago, when very few subjects were recognised in the University examination, and a less exact and minute knowledge of each subject was required than at present, a college could very easily provide instruction; but now I think it is impossible for a college to do so. We have four schools: for one, the natural science school, I think the professors might be held responsible, and therefore I put that out of the question, but putting that out of the question we have three other schools: one of them, the mathematical school, which certainly requires at least one very competent tutor in a college, if not a second. Then there is the school of law and modern history, which requires a competent teacher in law, a competent teacher in political economy, and a competent teacher in modern history; at least one; and I question whether one man could undertake the whole range of modern history, and whether you ought not to have two instructors in modern history, one for each period, recognised in the schools. Then we come to the classical schools, and there it is essential that there should be one person who can give adequate instruction in the higher classical scholarship and philology; it is essential also that you should have another to give instruction in ancient history, and a third who can give instruction in philosophy, both ancient and modern. My own experience has led me to the conclusion that it is next to impossible for any one man to combine any two of those subjects, so as to give really efficient instruction to the best class of students in them. That would employ eight instructors in a college, leaving natural science entirely out of the question. Now, even if all the fellows of the smaller colleges were engaged in tuition, it would be impossible to find those instructors; and even supposing each college could provide eight competent instructors, you would obviously get much superior instruction from teachers selected from the whole University; that is to say, if instead of providing one set of instructors for each college, according to the present system, thus constituting 24 extremely small Universities, you are at liberty to select your instructors from any college or hall, thus recurring to one large and complete University.

2293. Do

Rev.
T. Fowler,
M.A.
15 July
1867.

2293. Do you think it an advantage or a disadvantage that a large number of junior fellows of colleges should be engaged in tuition?—I think it a disadvantage that so large a number should be engaged in tuition as is at present the case. The present system of each college providing its own instructors necessitates the selection of a number of extremely junior men to give instruction in subjects in which they have only just offered themselves for examination in the schools. A man passes his examination one term and the next term is a college tutor teaching the very subjects which he has himself learnt in the previous term.

2294. How would you remedy those disadvantages?—I would remedy them by a system of university instructors, who should be paid partly by fees, and partly by endowments arising from the college fellowships.

2295. How would you provide for paying the University and college instructors?—I would provide for paying them by attaching fellowships to their offices, and making it a condition of their tenure of the fellowships that they should be engaged in tutorial work.

2296. Would you pay them by fees also?—Yes, I would also pay them by fees. I should say that this would also imply, I think, a division of the fellowships into two classes, namely, fellowships which are to be held *ex officio* by instructors in the University, and fellowships to be held as fellowships virtually are at present as prizes.

2297. Mr. Acland.] The last witness recommended that the professors should be paid by fixed salaries, but that the lecturers under them should be paid partly by fixed salaries and partly by fees. Do you agree in that opinion, or do you differ from it?—I should rather prefer myself that they should be paid partly by fees, and partly by fellowships; and I think that the fellowships should be of different values.

2298. Are you prepared to give your reason for that opinion?—Yes, I can give one reason certainly, namely, that I think a man is likely to lecture more efficiently, if his income partly depends upon his auditory.

2299. Would you apply that equally to the head of the faculty, who might be considered possibly to stand in a somewhat different position from a young man who had his career to make?—I am not sure. If you had a subject represented by one professor, with a number of sub-professors and lecturers, I think I hardly would apply it to the person at the head of the faculty, but I would apply it to all the sub-professors and lecturers.

2300. Are we to consider that, on the whole, you rather concur in the opinion which Mr. Price gave the Committee upon the subject?—Yes; if you have one professor distinctly at the head of the faculty, with a number of subordinates.

2301. Chairman.] But do not you think it desirable to connect the professor with the students who attend his lectures, by exacting something like a fee; and is it not the case in Germany that they exact fees?—I believe it is; but my reason for the opinion which I have just given is, that I think that the professor at the head of the faculty should have a great deal of leisure left for application to study.

2302. What is the present distribution of the revenues of a college?—A large proportion is paid to the head of the college, and most of the 0.130.

rest goes in annuities to persons who have no definite educational work to do in return, the annuitants being the fellows of the colleges: then of the remainder, the greater part goes in payment of the scholars.

2303. What proportion of the college revenues is devoted to the instruction of undergraduates?—An extremely small proportion; I should think not more than 200*l.* or 300*l.* in any college. Of course I use the word "instruction" in its strict sense. In many colleges probably not 100*l.* a year is devoted to the instruction of undergraduates.

2304. Mr. Acland.] In giving that opinion, you do not consider that the fixed income of a fellowship is any part of the salary of a tutor, for the instruction that he gives?—I do not, and I will explain my reason for it: supposing two men are elected together as fellows of a college, the one comes to London and the other remains at Oxford. It certainly is unfair to regard the fellowship which is paid to the man who remains in Oxford as part of his pay, whereas the other man who comes to London receives his money for doing nothing at all. The two men are equally elected to fellowships as prizes; and it is certainly hard to regard the man who remains in Oxford as deprived of his prize, while you leave the man who comes to London in full possession of it.

2305. Mr. Chichester Fortescue.] Does not it sometimes happen that a man who has a fellowship is elected to that fellowship on condition that he devotes himself to tuition?—There is occasionally some understanding of that kind, but I question whether that understanding can be legally enforced; and besides that, as I think the Dean of Christ Church said the other day, where there has been such an understanding between the college and the person elected, it has generally had reference only to a few years. I think he said that at Christ Church there was usually an understanding of that kind which was regarded as holding good for three or four years.

2306. Chairman.] What do you consider to be the duties of the head of a college?—In the larger colleges I believe the head has a considerable amount of correspondence, and a good deal of his time is taken up with interviews with various persons connected with the college; but in the smaller colleges the duties of the head are almost merely nominal. He usually takes no part in the instruction of the undergraduates, and the discipline and financial arrangements of the college are administered by special officers. The college, in its corporate capacity, is the supreme authority, and the head has, or at least sometimes claims, a sort of intermediate authority between that of the college and that of its other officers. If he attempts or is permitted habitually to exercise this authority, it simply produces a confusion of jurisdictions, and generally results in considerable injury to the college. I do not, however, wish to be regarded as considering the heads of even the small colleges to be simply useless, especially in the present state of the colleges, when the resident fellows are usually a fluctuating body of young men. If a head be a man of real ability and eminence, or even a man of experience and discretion, the mere fact of his residing within the college walls and mixing freely with the fellows, and exhibiting a reasonable interest in the affairs of the college, may alone be of great advantage to the society; but

Rev.
T. Fowler,
M.A.
15 July
1867.

but the definite functions which he performs are, as I have previously stated, merely nominal.

2307. What do you consider to be the duties of the fellows of a college?—The fellows of a college perform no functions in virtue of their fellowships. If they are resident they are expected to be present at the college meetings; if they are non-resident they are not compelled to come up even to a meeting, but they can do so if they choose.

2308. What is the income of a college tutor?—It varies considerably. I should think, excluding Christ Church, the maximum income of a college tutor is about 450 *l.* a-year, and the minimum is perhaps 250 *l.*; I should say that a college tutorship averages from about 300 *l.* to about 350 *l.* a-year, excluding the fellowship; of course, I mean simply the tutorship.

2309. What distribution of the college revenues would you propose, in lieu of the present one?—I should propose the division of the fellowship into two classes, some of which should be awarded distinctly as prizes, and the others should be tenable, expressly on condition of taking part in the instruction of the college or the University. I should assign different stipends to those fellows. I think 200 *l.* a-year would be quite sufficient for a fellow holding his fellowship without any function annexed to it; whereas I would make the working fellowships distinctly better than they are at present. In the case of a professor it might be, say, 500 *l.*; in the case of the sub-professors 400 *l.*, and in the case of college instructors, say, 300 *l.* These sums are of course estimated roughly, and merely for the sake of giving instances. Then the fellowships which I have spoken of as prizes should, I think, be terminable, say, at the end of seven, eight, or ten years; the other fellowships should be retained by the fellow while he is engaged in college or University work, with the right of retiring after a certain time, on his fellowship, as a pension.

2310. Mr. Acland.] The value of the retiring fellowship being the same as the terminable prize fellowship?—No; being the same as the fellowship which he previously held; the retiring pension would be the permanent endowment of the teachership without the fees.

2311. Chairman.] Would you abolish celibacy?—I would certainly in the case of both classes of fellows. I can see no adequate reason for the retention of that restriction, and it has simply the effect of confining the area from which we can select our instructors at Oxford.

2312. How would you provide for the instruction of pass-men?—By college instruction, as distinct from University instruction. I think that the whole of the honour or higher tuition of the University should be in the hands of University teachers, whereas the lower or pass tuition should be in the hands of the college teachers, I think that this part of the work, for what appear to me to be very good reasons, would be better performed by college instructors than by University instructors.

2313. Would you contemplate the possible promotion of those college instructors to become professors and sub-professors?—Yes; I think that young men, who had for some time been engaged in college tuition, and who, by private tuition in honor subjects, or otherwise had shown a real power of dealing with special subjects, would become University teachers.

2314. Why do you draw so broad a distinction between pass-men and class-men as to instruction?—The object of a pass-man, as I think I have heard said before, is to learn as little as possible, provided he can get through his examination; and the object of a class-man is to learn as much as possible, in order that he may get the highest honours within his reach; consequently a class-man seems to me to obtain what really may be called education; whereas I think it would require a very wide extension of the term indeed to say that a pass-man acquired an education at all.

2315. Do you think that the work exhibited by classmen in the final classical schools is satisfactory?—I think, on the whole, it is. What it is wanting in at present is greater accuracy, and more special knowledge of the subjects taken up: that is a defect which certainly would be remedied, I think, by what I have proposed, namely, a class of University teachers specially devoting themselves to the study of special subjects, and giving instruction in them. But I do not think that we have so much to complain at present in Oxford of any deficiency in the work offered by that class of students as we have of the very limited number of persons who present themselves for examinations in honors. I should like to add one word; I think that the work presented by pass-students now is extremely unsatisfactory.

2316. Are you prepared to show that the object of this Bill, if carried into effect, will tend to remedy that evil?—Only in this way, that the Bill would necessitate, I think, University instructors, and University instructors would very much increase the efficiency of our education.

2317. Mr. Egerton.] Do you think that this Bill will increase the number of pass-men or of class-men?—Of class-men.

2318. We have been talking of pass-men, but will this Bill have anything to do with pass-men?—It would add to both pass-men and class-men in the University; anything that would increase the efficiency of the University, in altering the relative proportions of pass-men and class-men, and which brought more class-men to the University and fewer pass-men, would be an advantage.

2319. I understood you to say that you did not find fault with the existing class-men in quality, but only in quantity?—That supplies me with an answer. I think that the present Bill would add very much indeed to the number of class-men whom we should have in the University, and so we should have much more satisfactory honor examinations. I think we should have hard-working students instead of persons who come to waste their time in Oxford.

2320. Chairman.] Do you think that the University, or the colleges, or any great number of the colleges, are likely to initiate the changes which have been described by you as desirable?—I think not. I think that a few of the colleges might be glad to do so; but even those colleges in which a great number of persons are desirous of doing it, would find it extremely difficult. There would be so much difference as regards detail, that, practically, not more than one or two colleges would be able to carry out those alterations themselves, and I certainly think that the University would not carry them out at all.

2321. Is the teaching body of the University, or any large proportion of it, favourable to the changes which you have suggested?—A very large

Rev.
T. Fowler,
M.A.
—
15 July
1867.

large proportion I think of the teaching body of the University is favourable to those changes. I know that at least one-half of the teaching body of the University is in favour of the present Bill. I have had opportunities of talking with a great number of persons on those changes which I have suggested in the colleges, with regard to college and University tuition, and the distribution of fellowships, and although I cannot say that one-half of the teaching body of the University is in favour of those changes, I think a very large proportion is in favour of the changes which I have suggested, or of similar changes.

2322. Do you regard the teaching body of the University as adequately represented in Convocation?—Certainly not.

2323. Or in Congregation?—It is better represented in congregation than in convocation, but still it is represented very inadequately on account of the admission of many persons who are not connected in any sense with the educational functions of the University.

2324. Is it adequately represented in council?—The council is elected by the congregation, and therefore the same objections which apply to the congregation as a representation of the teaching body of the University, would also apply to the council which is elected by them.

2325. Why do you not regard the teaching body as adequately represented by any of those bodies?—Taking Convocation first, Convocation consists of all persons who have obtained the degree of master of arts, and who still retain their names on the books of some college. That, of course, is a very large body, consisting of 3,000 or 4,000 people, but practically Convocation consists of the persons resident in Oxford plus the country clergy who live within a radius of about 30 miles; this latter class is accustomed to answer to the summons of certain political and theological leaders in Oxford; and it generally comes up in sufficient numbers to turn any vote in Convocation.

2326. What changes do you think it desirable to make in the constitution of congregation?—I should exclude all persons who are not fellows of colleges, or in some respect connected with the instruction of the University.

2327. You say "*or*," would you say "*and*"?—No, that makes a great difference. I would include all fellows of colleges resident in the University, because we hope there will be in time a good many fellows resident and studying in their rooms, who are not taking part in tuition. But besides the fellows of colleges I would include all persons who occupied any educational position in the place, such as collegiate tutors or lecturers. I would include all University officers, all heads and fellows of colleges, and all persons who are connected with the instruction of undergraduates in the University. I should also be prepared to add a non-resident element to the congregation, namely, the head-masters of the public schools, and all non-resident fellows of colleges, and all persons who have held at any time any University office.

2328. What changes in the council would you recommend?—I think that if we had such a congregation as I have described, we could transact our business better by committees named for special objects than by a general council, such as we have at present. We should have, for instance, an educational committee and a financial

committee, and probably four or five such committees.

2329. Mr. *Chichester Fortescue*.] Have you any idea what the number of the congregation would be under such a plan as you have suggested?—It would be much larger than at present; but we should have this advantage, that every person in it might be presumed to have an acquaintance with the subject on which he was voting.

2330. Would it be much larger than at present?—I think it would, because it would include all the fellows of the colleges, whether resident or not. They would all have an interest in the progress of the University, and have an intelligent knowledge of the questions submitted to them, which I do not think it is too much to say, a great many members of the present congregation have not.

2331. *Chairman*.] Would you, in any respect, change the powers of Convocation?—Yes, I would take away from Convocation the power of deciding any educational questions. I would leave Convocation the miscellaneous power which it at present possesses; but I would make the congregation final with respect to all matters wholly bearing on education.

2332. Mr. *Chichester Fortescue*.] Including the election of professors?—Yes, I think so, certainly; including the election of professors.

2333. Not including the election of Members of Parliament?—No, I would leave it to Convocation to elect Members of Parliament.

2334. *Chairman*.] What is your opinion as to the two forms of statute recently proposed by the hebdomadal council, with a view to University extension?—There are two forms of statute proposed by the council to be brought forward next term, the first of which proposes to diminish the term of University residence to two years, and that I think would be extremely pernicious; I think that its tendency is to destroy the higher education of the University. At present, a pass student is able to take his degree at the end of three years; a class student seldom takes his degree until the end of four years, and this extra year operates very injuriously at present in the way of deterring men from reading for the honour schools; but if a comparison were made as between two years and four years instead of between three years and four years, it must operate in the way of deterring far more persons than are at present deterred from going in for honours; in fact, as to the honour school, in which I feel myself specially interested, the final classical schools, I anticipate that if this statute were passed it would diminish the number of persons going in for those schools by, at least, one-third.

2335. Mr. *Chichester-Fortescue*.] Does that statute propose to limit the time absolutely?—It proposes that any person should be permitted to take his degree after two years' residence. Very few persons ever go through the education required for honours in the two classical schools of moderations and the final school under less than four years, and consequently this statute must obviously act most injuriously upon the honour schools.

2336. You mean that it would induce men to be content with the pass degree?—Yes; at present a great number of men are deterred from going in for honours on account of the extra year of reading which it involves; and far more persons

Rev.
T. Fowler,
M.A.

15 July
1867.

sons would be deterred if they could take their degree at the end of two years.

2337. Surely four years are not required for the honours' degrees?—Four years are not required by the University statute; a classical student takes moderations in the middle of his course, and the final schools at the end of his course; he may put them off to his 18th term, and he frequently does; but very few students go in for the final classical schools till the conclusion of the 16th term. The honours' course requires from most men four years study, and I think you would have to diminish the subjects or seriously injure the character of the examinations if the time for honours were shortened.

2338. Has the time been prolonged of late years?—Yes, certainly, on account of those two schools. The subjects are now distributed between the two schools of moderations and the final schools; the first of which requires a preparation occupying six or seven terms, and the latter generally eight or ten terms.

2339. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] It requires two years after moderations, does it not, to take honours in the final schools?—Yes, certainly, except in very rare cases. With regard to the second form of statute, I have only a word or two to say. The second form of statute proposes to allow the colleges to attach out-college students living in lodgings on the condition of the colleges providing them with their tuition gratis; that appears like an attempt to extend the University, but you will see that, from the very nature of the case, it must be limited to an extremely small number, and that it does not really meet the demand; and besides that, I have this objection to it, that it considerably increases the evil which I have pointed out, namely, the difficulty of providing college tutors, because the tuition can only be provided gratis by the tutors giving their services gratis. If this were allowed by many colleges, it must in the long-run have a tendency to diminish still further than at present the area from which they obtain college tutors.

2340. Mr. Egerton.] Do you know what is the cost of the education in those middle-class schools which are examined at the Oxford University Local Examinations?—No, I do not know.

2341. Do you think that pupils from those schools would come up to Oxford unless they were attracted by the hope of getting scholarships?—I think some would, but I also think that many of those persons who come up to Oxford as out-college students would obtain scholarships, and that would give us opportunities of introducing into the colleges many men whom we are not able to introduce at present.

2342. Do you propose that if a man comes up to Oxford and gets his scholarships at one of the colleges he should reside in that college, or that he should still reside in lodgings?—I propose that he should reside in college. He would be attached to the college, and of course he would become a college student. It would be left to the college to determine whether he should reside in the college or whether he should continue to reside in lodgings, but he would become attached to the college. I should not propose that a man should hold a college scholarship without becoming a member of that college.

2343. But he would not reside in the college?—Not necessarily; the college of course could make him do so, if they chose.

2344. Supposing the case of a man living in

lodgings getting a scholarship at a college, you say that he would not be obliged to reside in that college, and that he still might reside in lodgings?—Yes, as a scholar frequently does at Cambridge.

2345. Taking the case of a man coming up to a poorer class college, such as the Keble College is intended to be, and getting a scholarship at another college; would you wish that man to leave the poorer class college and reside in the other college?—I should certainly myself vote for compelling him to do so.

2346. You would allow him in the other case to reside out of college?—He would come to the lectures; he could not belong to two colleges. If you elected an undergraduate as a scholar of your college, you would naturally expect him to come to your chapel, and come to your lectures.

2347. Then you would put the man in the poorer class college in a worse position than the person who is not attached to any college?—It would be open to him to forego that position by not standing for a scholarship.

2348. Professor Price, I think, stated, that one objection to a poorer class college would be, that men would be attracted to other colleges by the hope of getting scholarships, and that they would consequently leave the poorer-class college, which would thereby have all its best men drafted off by gaining scholarships at other colleges; do you think that that ought to be left an open question?—No, I do not think so at all; and to that I have an answer by saying, that I should certainly myself be in favour of requiring a man who, being a member of what you call a poor college, was elected a member of another college, to become a member of the college in which he is elected a scholar; I cannot understand a scholar of a college not being a member of that college.

2349. Then you put him in a worse position than a man living in lodgings attached to no college?—No; he gets a very good scholarship; and that scholarship enables him to bear the additional expenses of his new college, with probably something to spare.

2350. Mr. Chichester Fortescue.] You do not mean that he should necessarily reside within the walls of the college?—No; that he should become a member of the new college into which he is elected.

2351. Mr. Baillie Cochrane.] You have stated, have you not, that you consider the discipline and control over men living in lodgings to be greater than over those residing in college?—No, I did not say that. What I meant to convey was that all students are subject to two jurisdictions; the jurisdiction of the University, exercised by the proctor, and the jurisdiction of the college exercised by the college authorities. I think, that of those two forms of jurisdiction, the more efficacious is that which is exercised by the proctor.

2352. Do you consider it probable that in the case of a man living in lodgings, subjected to that University discipline, his conduct would be better, and that he would have less temptation than a man living in college?—He would have less temptation.

2353. Then, in order to carry out your idea, it would be much better if there were no colleges at all?—Not at all.

2354. If you have done enough for a man by putting him in lodgings, it would have been more advantageous to the moral conduct of the men not to have had any colleges founded at all?

—I did

—I did not say anything about moral conduct. The temptations that I spoke of in college were temptations to luxury and idleness, not to immoral conduct.

2355. But, according to the opinion that you have given, the temptations to luxury and extravagance are greater to a man living in college than to a man living out of college?—I think so.

2356. Then this privilege of residence in college is a positive disadvantage to a man as compared with residence in lodgings?—To poor men I think so.

2357. Then there are great disadvantages in colleges being founded at all?—I think if we were re-constituting the University we should not build colleges; at least, I should not.

2358. Is there great facility for finding lodgings at Oxford at the present time?—I believe there are far more lodgings to be procured at Oxford than are at present occupied; and I have heard that the colleges would find it a very profitable investment to build lodgings for students if a large number of students were to come up to Oxford.

2359. You stated, did you not, that there would be more difficulty in exercising proper control over non-collegiate students than over those resident in college, if the former were not members of the Church of England?—I did not say that; I was asked whether I proposed to subject to any religious control those students who would be introduced by the Bill before the Committee, and stated that there would be great difficulty in subjecting to any religious control those of them who were not members of the Church of England, but that I thought it was possible to subject to some religious control those who were members of the Church of England.

2360. In point of fact, the religious control at the University is a part of the discipline of the University; that is to say, attending chapel is not only a religious observance, but it is a part of the discipline of the University, and that would be wanting, would it not, in the case of men residing out of college?—That is now wanting in the case of those students of the colleges who are not members of the Church of England. We have in our colleges some students who are not members of the Church of England, and these are excused from chapels, and excused from Divinity lectures, and consequently this religious control which the Honourable Member for North Devon spoke of is not exercised over them.

2361. That is to say, they would be without discipline altogether with regard to this matter?—That depends on the solution of two or three very difficult questions. The question of the advisability of compelling young men to go to chapel is one that is open to a good many difficulties, and I am not prepared to give any very definite opinion upon it; but it is a question which has been very frequently discussed. I may add that I do not think the students who are not subject to religious control are at all worse conducted in any way than those who are subject to religious control.

2362. Mr. Powell.] Supposing that there were two men, one of them a member of a college living in lodgings and the other not a member of a college living in lodgings, why should the member of a college be exposed to greater temptations to luxury and idleness than the person who is not a member of a college?—Because when a number of young men are collected together in a college,

they form various clubs, and give entertainments to each other, and there are great temptations to them to lounge into each other's rooms.

2363. Is it part of your theory that those men living in those lodgings under special circumstances, are not to form associations and friendships?—No, it is not my theory that they should not form associations and friendships; I think that they will do so, but I think the poorer men would not be tempted to indulge in the amusements and luxuries of the richer men. In a college you bring together a number of men of very various incomes and very different tastes, and there is always a tendency in the poorer men to imitate the richer men.

2364. Why should not those men living in lodgings, seeing that you allow them to form associations such as might lead them to habits of expense; what is there in the nature of the case to prevent it?—If a man came up to lodgings he would probably associate, first of all, with young men whom he had known at home or at his own school, and those would probably be young men in the same circumstances as himself; but if he comes to a college he is there introduced into the society of young men, some of whom, probably, have very large fortunes, and he is tempted to live as they live, and to indulge in amusements that they indulge in.

2365. Supposing that those previously known whom you speak of belong to colleges, what then?—Of course he may, through them, get to know an expensive set in college, but it is much less likely that he would make acquaintance with an expensive set in college through a friend than that he should make such friends for himself, were he himself residing in college.

2366. Do you conceive that those young men living in lodgings would pass their University life as a class apart?—I think not; I think they would probably form acquaintances in the colleges, who would be amongst the more economical men.

2367. Do you think that they would not be drawn into another circle of University society?—I think that they would be less likely than if they were residing in college. Of course it is a question of degree. I could not say that none of those young men who came up to the University, without belonging to a college, would form luxurious and expensive habits, but they would be much less likely to do so than college students.

2368. Is it not the case in Oxford, as it is in Cambridge, that many men pass through their University career under very economical circumstances?—Yes, there are many men in Oxford who do so; but at the same time there is a very large number of young men who spend a great deal more money than they can afford to do, and who leave Oxford in debt. That does not, of course, mean that the 1,500 or 1,600 undergraduates are all living in luxurious and expensive habits; but the effect of congregating a number of young men in college is to lead into expensive habits several who, if they lived alone in lodgings, would not incur that expense.

2369. What do you mean by living alone in lodgings?—Isolated, in so far as their rooms do not communicate with 40, 50, or 60 other rooms.

2370. I am desiring to draw a contrast between those living in lodgings, not members of a college, but belonging to the University alone, and those living in lodgings who are members of a college;

Rev.
T. Fowler,
M.A.
15 July
1867.

Rev.
T. Fowler.
—
15 July
1867.

college; what difference would there be between them as regards habits of expense?—I think there would be a considerable difference even between those classes. The class of college students who live in lodgings would frequent the college hall, and would be called upon by the other students of the college; and they would naturally enter into their amusements, and subscribe to their various clubs; whereas there would be no such temptations to a young man living in lodgings who was not a member of a college.

2371. But still you do not suppose that those men are to dwell alone?—No; I suppose that young men in the Scotch Universities are not altogether friendless; they have their friends, just as young men in the English Universities have, only their friends are living in the same manner as themselves, and have been brought up in the same habits of life.

2372. Cannot you fancy a number of those young men drifting into expensive habits?—I can fancy a certain number doing it; but I think that they would be much less likely to do so than if they were in a college.

2373. You stated, did you not, that if a man received a scholarship at a college, you could not conceive his not being a member of the college?—I think that I did not say that I could not conceive his not being a member of the college, but that I should think it very desirable myself that he should become a member of the college. Of course you may vote an annuity to a person who has no connection with the college whatever; but it seems to me the most natural thing that if you elect a man to a scholarship, you should expect him to become a member of the college.

2374. You do not mean to convey the idea that he is necessarily to reside within the college walls?—Not necessarily; he might be in the same relation to the college as young men in lodgings at Cambridge are.

2375. In fact, the question is this, that a man might be at the University under the proposed Bill, and he might acquire a scholarship and live in lodgings all the same, and that the only great difference would be that in the one case he would

belong to the college and have to submit to the college discipline, whereas in the other case he would not; but the lodging would remain the same, and the conditions of his life would remain the same otherwise?—No; a man who is attached to a college frequents the college hall, and is known by all the college students; but a man living in lodgings apart from the college does not form the same friends and acquaintances.

2376. You have said something on the subject of religious control; is it not a fact that a considerable proportion of the English Nonconformists from time to time attend the services of the Church of England; and, in fact, that no hardships would be inflicted upon their conscientious convictions if they were to attend the college chapel?—In my own college we have some Nonconformists who attend the college chapel, and others who do not; the Roman Catholics, for instance, object to attend the college chapel, but the Protestant Dissenters as a rule, do not object.

2377. On the point of expense, those belonging to the colleges are under the influence, are they not, of a gentle censorship which prevents them in a measure from getting into debt?—I am sorry to say that very little control can be exercised over undergraduates in that way; you can prevent them spending money in college, but you cannot prevent them spending money out of college: a tutor cannot know what his pupil spends at his tailors or hatters.

2378. Have you in Oxford no means of ascertaining expenses of that kind?—No; we have not the same rule there as at Cambridge of the bills being sent to the college tutors?

2379. Mr. Grant Duff.] How do you account for so few learned books being written by resident members of the University?—From the want of leisure mainly; of course the habits of English society are very different from those of German society; but I account for it mainly from the want of leisure. A college tutor now is pretty fully occupied in term time; in many cases he has such a variety of subjects to teach that it is almost impossible for him to devote himself to any special branch of learning, and it is still less possible for him to find time for writing.

The Rev. BENJAMIN JOWETT, called in; and Examined.

Rev.
B. Jowett.
—

2380. *Chairman.*] I believe you are Professor of Greek in the University of Oxford, and Fellow of Balliol College?—Yes; I am.

2381. You know the purport of the Bill which is referred to this Committee?—Yes, I do.

2382. Do you consider that students who lodge in the town would be able to live more cheaply than students who live in college?—Certainly; because they would have no college expenses, and would be able to live as economically as they pleased. The average payments of undergraduates for college expenses vary from about 70*l.* to 95*l.* a year; but to that you have to add a considerable sum, and the whole expenditure of an undergraduate, who battells in college, is probably from 200*l.* to 300*l.* a year; on the average, above 200*l.* a year; and cannot well be reduced below 150*l.* or 160*l.* a year, that is for the academical year of six months. On the other hand, the entire cost of living in lodgings may be reckoned at 2*l.* a week for 25 weeks in the year, and that gives you 50*l.* a year, and

you have something, say 10*l.*, to add for tuition. I think that gives you a measure of the difference in the expense between the two systems.

2383. Would the students living in lodgings in the town, in your opinion, incur any chance of social degradation, if one may use the term?—I think not; I do not think that they could have all the social advantages of students living in college, and in a more expensive manner; just as a person who has only 100*l.* a year cannot have all the social advantages of a person who has 1,000*l.* a year; but there is no degradation or slur put upon a man who has only 100*l.* a year; the social degradation begins when you make any distinctions of names or dress or employments among different classes of students. I think also that the feeling of the University or of the senior members of the University would be very much to keep them up, and to assist them in mingling with society; there is a good deal of generosity, too, among the undergraduates themselves about this; they do not inquire from what class

class a man comes, but only what he is himself. Then those amongst them who were able men would themselves command respect from that circumstance. Then, again, many of them would afterwards become Fellows of colleges, and that would tend to raise them in social estimation. If they were poorer men, they would have to fight their way more, and that would also tend to give them character, and make them respected.

2384. How do you think that instruction could be provided for them?—I would first of all say that I think that those students must be divided into two classes, that is to say, (1.) a class who would be in connection with the colleges about whom there would be no difficulty; I should leave their education to be arranged by the colleges: (2.) a class of University or unattached students whom you would have particularly to consider. I should propose that the University appoint a delegacy who might license certain tutors; any respectable master of arts ought to be allowed to become a tutor to those undergraduates as in the days before the Reformation. These tutors would partly teach them, and also be generally responsible for them as college tutors are for other undergraduates. Instruction might be further given them in the professors' lectures, or the lectures of any tutor of a college. It is said that the professors' lectures are likely to be too advanced for this class of students. But it would not be difficult for the professors to establish a system of more elementary lectures for those students, supposing that they were needed.

2385. How would you provide religious instruction for them?—I think that this must be left to their parents to determine. There would be, amongst those students, Roman Catholics and Nonconformists, and I think that at the request of their parents, they might be placed under any minister of religion of the persuasion to which they belonged, or under any other person in the University, in whom their parents had confidence. I ought, perhaps, to distinguish the two classes of students, the Roman Catholic, and Nonconformist, and the other students. With respect to the last, there would be the University examinations in divinity to which, like the rest of the students, they would be liable, and I should leave the delegacy to make such further provisions for their religious instruction as they thought fit, and as their parents wished.

2386. Would you take any precautions for the maintenance of discipline, or what would you suggest on that head?—I suppose that discipline chiefly means morality: about that I would say first of all that I think it must depend much more upon the men's home life and previous education, than upon any minute regulations that you may make about them; they would, of course, be subject to the authority of the University officers, and the tutors to whom they were attached would have the same duties with respect to them, which the tutors of colleges have with regard to their pupils. But I do not think there is any reason to fear upon that ground. If you take the case of Scotch students, you do not find any difficulty on the score of morality; or if you take the case of the students at Cambridge, who live out, I have never heard, and I have no reason to think, that their morals are worse than those of men who live in college. And again, take the case of our own students who live out after their three

O.130.

years are over, I do not think that their morality is at all worse than of those who live in the colleges. Or if you take the case of young apprentices or young men who are sent up to London, to learn a trade or profession, if they have been properly educated, they are able to conduct themselves sufficiently well in this respect; I see no greater reason to fear immorality in the case of the unattached students.

2387. Would many be likely to come as unattached students?—That would depend, I think, upon one or two things. It would depend a good deal on how far the studies of the place are adapted to encourage new classes of persons to come. There are some who would probably be more willing to come as unattached students than they are at present, for other reasons, such as might be felt by Nonconformists and Roman Catholics; but I think that the probability of the experiment being successful will very much depend upon two things: 1, how far you offer them such an education as they want; and 2, how far you give them a share in the endowments. If a man is merely to come up and live in the town, and to be shut out from scholarships and exhibitions, and have none of those inducements which are so great to a poor man, I think that the experiment will have very limited success.

2388. Do you consider that the gentlemanlike character of University education would be changed by the alteration which is proposed in the Bill?—No, I do not think so; not in any sense that is objectionable. What I think you want is to retain Oxford in many respects as it is, and to add to it a Scotch University; to retain the life and ways of the colleges for those who can afford them, and also to provide means of access to the University for poorer students; the two classes might well exist side by side without any invidious marks of distinction, shading off into one another, and perhaps the one learning something from the other. There is certainly a difficulty in mingling classes any where; but that ought to be less at the University than in other places, because men meet there upon a common level of education. Such a change as would bring a greater number of the middle or lower class of people to Oxford would be analogous to the change that we see going on around us in society; and if you retain Oxford society exactly as it is or has been you would really be retaining a relic of the past.

2389. How would the colleges in your opinion be affected by the change?—I think that they would be affected very beneficially. There is a great difference, as the Committee are probably aware, between Cambridge and Oxford in respect of the objects of this Bill. At Cambridge the objects of the Bill are already partly attained. But at Oxford, the students are all obliged to live within the walls, and as there are only a certain number of rooms, if more persons want to come, there is no room for them, or there is only room in places where they will not get a good education. That evil is very much met by the proposal of the Bill, because it gives free trade, whereas, at present, if you suppose a certain number of colleges in Oxford, where the education is good, when they are filled you must go where you can. Many persons are hindered from coming to Oxford by this consideration, because they have not had their names entered for

R 3

Rev.
B. Jowett.
15 July
1867.

Rev.
B. Jewett.
15 July
1867.

for two or three years previously, as is necessary at what they consider a desirable college.

2390. How far would halls meet the deficiency of the colleges?—I think that they might be tried, and that the best form of trying them would be in connection with the colleges. Supposing two or three colleges joined together, to found a hall, the great advantage of that is that the hall gets the benefit of the endowments of the college, so that a man may be a member of the hall and a scholar or exhibitioner of the college; and it also gets the benefit of the teaching of the college. That would be a far better way of trying the experiment than is afforded by an independent hall, such as some of the halls which exist at present. Still this would involve a considerable outlay of money, and would make more distinction between the students than the other plan of living in the town; and I doubt whether the cost of living in a hall could ever be reduced as low as the cost at which a student might live in the town by himself, because he can control his own expense in lodgings. I think that the best plan would be, to drop the term hall altogether, and have two ways of living; just in the same way as there may be two ways of living at Eton, where one boy goes to a master and another to a dame without any distinction being drawn between the boys. In like manner I think that you might have two ways of living in the same college, one a cheap and another a more expensive way. But, though I should be glad to see this tried, it would be rather a costly experiment, and is not so simple and easy to work as the method proposed in this Bill; and there would be some danger of invidious distinctions springing up.

2391. Mr. Acland.] Is that what you propose to do at Balliol now, with regard to certain new scholarships which you have lately established?—It is in part, but not altogether. With respect to the holders of those scholarships, the original plan was that they should live out, simply as is proposed by this Bill; but, as the Committee know, our power to allow this depends upon an alteration being made in the University Statute; we still propose, however, complying with the University Statute only as far as is necessary, to leave the management of their expenses entirely to themselves.

2392. Chairman.] What do you think of the plan of the establishment of colleges in other places affiliated to the University?—I should say that education in another place is not the same thing as education at Oxford. Also I should find a difficulty in determining what are the places of education to be affiliated, and upon what terms they are to be affiliated? If you include colleges such as those at Birmingham or Manchester, why should you not include Eton or Rugby? That is the difficulty which I feel; and therefore, while agreeing in the spirit of such a proposal, I would rather endeavour to give some advantage similar to that intended by the proposers of this plan to every one, wherever he has been educated.

2393. Would it be possible, with a view of increasing the number of students and cheapening the cost of living to shorten the time of a University education?—I may continue my answer to the last question, as the answer to this. The form of the proposal to which I object is, the selection of certain institutions as the recipients of this privilege. I prefer to give the

privilege in a more general manner. But considerable objections may also be urged to the proposal of shortening the term of residence at all; it may be said that you lower the character of the education, and you lower the hold upon the public, which the University has won, if you require students only to come there for two years instead of three or four years; and the point is, how to get over these objections. It seems to me that the best way of meeting them would be to allow everyone who is willing to take honours in what we call moderations, to date his University course as if he had resided during the year or year and a half which usually precedes moderations. I will endeavour to explain a little more clearly what I mean. We have at present, at Oxford, three examinations; responses, which are passed in the first or second term; moderations, which are passed after a man has resided about a year and a half, and the final examination, which is usually passed about two years later. My proposal would be, that supposing a man took honours, say, a second class in the second of these examinations, that should count as equivalent to a part of the residence which has been hitherto required for the B. A. degree. I should say that if you shorten the time, you should at the same time raise the standard; the gain would then be greater than the loss. A degree might be taken by a student who had resided for a year and-a-half or two years only, and still the prestige of an Oxford education would not be diminished.

2394. Mr. Chichester Fortescue.] It would, in fact, be a very high matriculation examination in this instance?—Yes, that is what it would amount to.

2395. So high as to enable you to shorten their subsequent course?—Yes, it would enable us to shorten their subsequent course, and I would add that I think the examination of which I am speaking, and which is called moderations, should embrace a greater variety of subjects than at present, and not be merely confined to classics and mathematics. I would have a minimum of classics, but if a person was willing to take honours in physical science or in modern history, I would admit him at once for this shorter term of University residence.

2396. Chairman.] Are you in favour of young men coming more early to college than they do now?—I think they come up at present at about 18½, and probably that is a little too late; it would be better if it were six months sooner; but I do not consider that to be a question of very great importance. I have never felt that the object of getting young men more quickly into the occupations of after-life is a thing to be put in competition with a good education.

2397. You do not think it signifies that a number of young men of the middle class who come up are connected with the commercial and manufacturing interests of the country, and whose desire for entrance upon their profession would induce them to come earlier to college than other men?—Not materially. I do not think that it does, and I doubt whether men going into business get any advantage from coming to Oxford, unless they are willing to take honours; unless they are willing, that is, to have a real education. I do not think that their coming merely for what are called social advantages, is worth considering; but if they read for honours, I am of opinion that an Oxford education will make them, not worse, but better men of business.

2398. Could

2398. Could Oxford be made a school to supply the present want of education of the clergy?—Yes, I think that it might, and that is a very important point of view, in which this Bill should be regarded, because the great difficulty about the education of the clergy at Oxford is the expense; if you could have a perfectly cheap education, an education which only costs 50*l.* or 60*l.* a year, there would be no difficulty in educating every clergyman at Oxford, which would be a very great advantage. At present we have got into a very bad way in the education of the clergy: First, in giving them very little general education; and, secondly, in shortening the time of their education as much as possible; whereas it is clear that if you take men from a lower class, whose early education has been defective, it is rather a longer education that they want instead of a shorter one; as, in fact, the Scotch Universities give them. The whole education of a minister at a Scotch University is as long as seven or eight years, including four years of general education in the Classics and Philosophy, and three or four years of special training in the study of Scripture, Ecclesiastical History, and Hebrew. If you could reduce the expense to 50*l.* or 60*l.* a year, which I think can be done by the mode proposed in this Bill, there would be no difficulty in educating all the English clergy at Oxford and Cambridge as the Scotch clergy are educated at the Scotch Universities.

2399. The Scotch clergy go earlier to college, do they not, than is the case in England?—Yes, they do perhaps, on an average, a year earlier than Englishmen do.

2400. Do you consider that there is any way in which the education of the pass-men might be improved?—Yes, I do. I think the first thing is, to turn into class-men, as many of them as you can; and the way to do that is, to give them as many lines of study as you can. That question has been a good deal discussed with reference to public schools of late years; I mean the question how far upon the main work of the school you can graft special studies; and the masters commonly reply, and with a good deal of truth, that it breaks up too much the system of the school. But what I want to point out is, that you can provide different lines of study at an University much better than you can at a school; there ought to be no difficulty, because you have the teachers already, and there is no system of forms or classes which would have to be broken up. The greatest pains ought to be taken in adapting your education to the separate gifts and talents of men, because a man may be stupid at Latin and Greek, but he may have a taste for something else; and probably there are not very many men who have not a taste for something, if you could only draw it out. This is the process of turning pass-men into class-men; but, of course, there would be a very considerable residuum whom you cannot treat in that way. I think that the difficulty which the less intelligent class of students feel arises out of the examinations taking place at too long intervals, and the requirement from them of too much at once. If you gave them more frequent examinations, and required less of them, and also gave them more English subjects, I think you would find less difficulty with the pass-men, and that they would learn more. The sort of plan which I would adopt is this; I would have them examined twice in the year, and at those examinations they should bring up one classical and 0.130.

one English book, and Latin composition, unless they liked to substitute a second classical book for it; that would continue till the time of their moderations, that is, until they had resided a year or a year and-a-half, when I would impose no more Latin and Greek upon them, but let them take to any line of study which they liked. English composition should also be required of them. If you divide men into two classes, one class above the line and another class below the line, you cannot expect very splendid results from the better class; but I believe that in this way you would do the best for them which can be done.

2401. You would call out the natural aptitudes of the students?—Yes, I would call out the natural aptitudes of the students, and adapt their education to their capacities.

2402. Could any improvement be made, in your opinion, in the distribution of the college revenues?—Yes, I think that great improvements might be made.

2403. What would you propose, for instance, with regard to the headships and fellowships and scholarships, about which we have had evidence?—I would first of all say, with regard to the college property, that I should look upon it, not with reference to the wills of the founders and benefactors, but as a trust which ought to be administered in the best manner, with a view to the higher education of the country; that should be the principle of distribution, which has, I think, been already sanctioned by two University Commissions. Coming to matters of detail, I will speak first of the hardships: I think that they partake, at present, too much of the nature of sinecures; for though the head of a college may have a good deal to do, he is chiefly occupied as a gentleman of large property might be, in business, and not in study or education.

2404. Do you coincide with the view taken by Mr. Fowler?—Not altogether; I should attach educational duties to the headships; like the head of a great public school, the head of a college should teach, and his income should partly depend upon the number of his pupils. Unless he actually teaches he cannot have much individual acquaintance with the undergraduates. With respect to fellowships, that is a much more important question. There are several difficulties which we feel about them at present; one is, that they are sinecures which may last for a man's whole life if he does not marry, or does not come into property; and that is not a defensible thing. That is not the best use that we can make of them. Also, they do little in providing us with tutors; for they do not enable us to retain the best men. I should be disposed, first of all, to do away with all restrictions, whether of orders or celibacy. Then I think, that for those who are not actually engaged in tuition, the fellowships should be terminable, and should last for 10 years only. I should be disposed to give each a fellowship in two forms: I should give a man 250*l.* or 300*l.* for 10 years, or a proportion (say one-third) of the fellowship for life; in either case I would do away with restrictions, but I would not allow the holder to retain his voice or place as a college fellow when the 10 years had expired. There should be another class of fellowships, to be held by those who were engaged in tuition; I would allow a man to hold those as long as he was engaged in tuition, and to hold them at a reduced rate, or to have a pension of perhaps one-third of the

Rev.
B. Jewett.
15 July
1867.

Rev.
B. Jowett.
15 July
1867.

the fellowship for the rest of his life. He should remain a fellow while engaged in tuition, and not longer. In this way I think we should be able to establish a staff of resident teachers in the University. It is of great importance to make the capabilities for teaching as free as possible; and if these proposals were carried out, every man would in a certain sense be a professor, or a University instructor, if he chose. He would begin with his 300*l.* a year, which he would retain, and would make what income he could by pupils. In this way I think that you would find out the men who had special aptitudes for teaching; and, probably, a great part of the college teaching would be transferred to them. At present there is a grievance in the matter of tuition, which is this: that a man pays for his college tutor, whether the lectures are useful to him or not; and what is, perhaps, a still greater grievance, if they are useless, he has to go to them; and he has to pay his private tutor as well. That is a state of things which calls for a remedy, and I should propose to remedy it by having a greater number of free instructors in the University, and by reducing the payment to the college tutors.

2405. With regard to the scholarships, what alteration would you propose?—That appears to be a very important question, which has not been much considered. The working of the scholarships is not at all good at present, I think. Supposing the case of a college in which education is deficient, that college may have a great number of scholarships which draw men to it, perhaps 30 or 40 or 50 of them; then, as the consequence of a man getting a scholarship, he will also get a deficient education. I know instances of young men who have obtained scholarships, and who, feeling the deficiency of which I speak, wanted to try for scholarships at other colleges; but before doing this they were required to resign the scholarships which they held already, and in one instance this was done. The complete remedy for this state of things would be to attach the scholarships to the University and not to the colleges; and then a young man might have his scholarship, and go where he thought best to get his education. This would, perhaps be regarded as too violent a measure; but still I think that a portion of them should be made University scholarships; and that a man should be able to hold them, whether he belonged to a college or not, or to whatever college he belonged. The case has been put to one of the witnesses, of a student coming up to the Keble College, and then obtaining a scholarship at another college. Ought he to be allowed to remain at the Keble College? I think that he ought; and such a liberty appears to me to be very important, if not necessary, for the successful working of the proposed Bill, because, otherwise, all the clever men will be drafted off into the colleges, and the unattached University students will become a lower class. As was very truly said by some gentleman, there is one way in which you certainly cannot found a college or hall, and that is, by confining it to poor men and stupid men; and unless you give access to the endowments to the new class of unattached students, they will degenerate, as I was saying. I think that you should make a portion of the scholarships University scholarships, partly for the sake of the unattached students, and partly for the sake of the colleges themselves; that you should not, by the mere force of endowments, keep up an inferior system

of education, and make their supply of men of ability depend simply upon the amount of money that the colleges have to give.

2406. Would you appropriate any of the college revenues to the professorships?—Some appropriation has already taken place, and I think that you might make a still greater appropriation to it with advantage. But I do not think that this is so important a question as either of the two last points which I have mentioned. There is a great difficulty about the appointment of professors; and I think that education is more likely to succeed under a free system than under a very large professoriate.

2407. Do you consider that there is any deficiency of teachers in Oxford now?—Yes, I think that there is. The University Commission did a great deal for us, but one thing it did not do for us, namely, supply us with teachers. There are very few positions in Oxford in which a man can marry, and at the same time be a teacher. His career is probably bound up a good deal with his college; he is a fellow and tutor of the college, and if he marries he is obliged probably in middle life to give all that up. That, of course, operates very much in deterring men from becoming tutors of colleges; the ablest men go away; because with all our enormous wealth, we have no advantages to offer them which can fairly detain them.

2408. You think it desirable to give them inducements to prolong their stay at Oxford or to reside at Oxford?—Yes.

2409. Is there any way in which the education in colleges could be cheapened or improved in your opinion?—With regard to cheapening the education, one thing which I would add to what I was saying about scholars just now is, that I would allow the scholars to live as they please, and that they should not be liable to the college charges; I do not think that because a man is a scholar of a college, he should be debarred from this cheaper mode of living; you ought not to give with one hand and take away with the other. According to the present custom, when a young man has obtained a scholarship of 80*l.* a year he is obliged to have about 80*l.* more before he can avail himself of it, whereas the first 80*l.* ought to be quite sufficient to maintain him at the University. I should make this permission to live independently compulsory upon the colleges. With reference to education in the colleges, some improvements might be easily made. There might be more intercommunion between them, and more of a common system of teaching. It is impossible for one college to supply all the various things that are wanted to be taught; it can hardly get teachers of them at all, to say nothing of good teachers. Besides, it is a great waste of power sub-dividing the University into twenty-four systems of teaching, instead of having one, or two, or three, or four, as you might have, if you grouped the colleges together.

2410. Are you in favour of fusing together the greater and the smaller colleges?—I am in favour of fusing them together as far as the system of instruction goes; there are some difficulties in carrying its fusion further.

2411. Do you think that any change is desirable in the constitution of the University?—The constitution of the University consists of the Council or Senate, which has the initiative; the Congregation, or body of resident M. A.'s, who elect the Council, and affirm or reject their proposals

posals after discussion; and the Convocation. The Council I should leave as it is. With regard to the Congregation: I think it is a fair complaint that we have persons included in it who have nothing to do with education. The Congregation consists of some 270 or 280 persons, and out of that number between 40 and 50, I think, are persons who have no connection with the education of the place. Many of us look upon that as rather a hardship, which should be remedied, for it has important effects upon the administration of the University.

2412. Mr. *Chichester Fortescue*.] Are there persons whom you would like to see added to, as well as excluded from the Congregation?—No, I think not. I think that you have only to omit the class which I have mentioned.

2413. Mr. *Acland*.] Should you object to adding the heads of public schools to the Congregation?—I do not think that I should object to it, if you could put any definite limit to the heads of public schools.

2414. Should you object to persons who have lived in the University for a certain number of years as teachers being admitted?—I think you had better not do that, unless they are still residents; it would make the number too great.

2415. *Chairman*.] Will you give us your opinion with regard to the change required in Convocation?—With regard to Convocation, I should be disposed to include in it all persons who have ever taken an M. A. degree, whether they retain their names in the books or not; but, at the same time, I should take from them the power of interfering with questions of education, and also take from them what, perhaps, is the worst of the functions of Convocation, namely, the power of electing to professorships.

2416. Do you consider that the colleges require any increased power for altering their statutes?—I think that they only require what,

I believe, the University Act would have given them, if a legal doubt had not arisen about the interpretation of the power which is apparently conferred by the 40th section of the Act. The University Act, I think, intended to give the colleges the power of altering their statutes by a majority, with the consent of the Privy Council; but the Commissioners have added a clause to the ordinances which seems to require that they should also have the consent of the visitor and of two-thirds of the college. That makes it very difficult, and almost impossible, to alter the statutes. It is probable that the clause added by the Commissioners merely refers to the old unrepealed college statutes, which are quite unimportant, and not to the ordinances of the Commissioners, which are the really important matter. But however that may be, it is practically the case at present, that you cannot alter the college statutes without the consent of the Privy Council, the consent of the visitor, and the consent of two-thirds of the college. That seems to me to be a grievance which we may fairly ask to have altered; it would be quite sufficient check on the majority of a college if the consent of the Privy Council were required.

2417. Mr. *Acland*.] You spoke of the scholarships which you considered ought to be University scholarships; do you think that it would be desirable that the scholarships, now elected from schools to particular colleges, should all be open to the University, so that a scholar might go to any college?—Yes, I certainly think so.

2418. You spoke of the advantage of a free system of professorships; do you contemplate the professors taking fees, and should you think it desirable that, in any case, if you do think so, the college should pay the fees?—I see no objection to the professors taking fees, and I think that so far as they supplied the wants of the college tuition, the college might very fairly pay the fees.

Rev.
B. Jowett.

15 July
1867.

Tuesday, 16th July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Baillie Cochrane.
Mr. Grant Duff.
Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.
Mr. Ewart.
Mr. Fawcett.
Mr. W. E. Forster.
Mr. Chichester Fortescue.

Mr. Goschen.
Mr. Beresford Hope.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.
Mr. Powell.

WILLIAM EWART, ESQ., IN THE CHAIR.

The Reverend BENJAMIN JOWETT, called in; and further Examined.

Rev.
B. Jowett.
—
16 July
1867.

2419. Mr. Grant Duff.] WHAT are your views with regard to the extension of the professoriat? —I think that a considerable extension of the professoriat might be made with advantage. It would be quite right that in a rich University like Oxford, every branch of knowledge should be fairly represented. The difficulties about that seem to me to be chiefly difficulties of detail relating to the mode of appointment. I should certainly fear encumbering the University with a great number of professors badly appointed, and still more, I think, with sub-professors; but I have no doubt that great advantage would arise from a good professoriat, and, as I said before, every branch of knowledge ought to be represented in a rich University. There is, however, another thing which you have to consider if you have professors in special branches of knowledge, and that is, how you would provide students for them; for it is very possible, and in fact we find it to some extent the case now, that you may have professors and teachers of Oriental and other languages, but there may not be many students, and then the whole thing collapses from want of interest in it. A professor, I think, can scarcely be a successful professor, who has only one or two intermittent pupils, and I want to avoid that; and though I should wish to see an extension of the professoriat, I should not wish that persons' minds should be diverted by that from the other object of making the endowments applicable to specific studies, by way of encouragement to the students. You are aware that at Oxford the greater part of our endowments are given for particular branches of knowledge. Some efforts have been made to remedy that, but it is the custom of the place, and in proportion as you encourage any particular branches of knowledge, you do in fact discourage others. You do not leave an open field, as you might at a Scotch or German University, for everything being studied, because, if I may use an expression which has been used before, every student is bribed to learn something else. That is an evil which I want to remedy, and I do not wish this other object to be lost sight of in schemes for the extension of the professoriat, because unless you provide students as well as professors, the professoriat will have no real foundation.

2420. Have you not at Balliol had very great experience of students from the University of Glasgow, who have been accustomed, before they came to Oxford, to live outside the college walls? —Yes, there are a great many Scotch students at Balliol.

2421. Have you ever had the slightest reason to think that they were more disorderly or less moral than their neighbours who have been trained in a stricter way?—No, I should say that they were better regulated and more orderly on the average than other students.

2422. Are you not anxious to draw to Oxford a considerable additional number of students who have received part of their education at the Scotch Universities?—Yes, certainly; I think, judging from those whom I have seen, that the more we have of them the better; they are a very good class of students.

2423. Would there be anything to prevent students of Divinity obtaining a complete theological education at Oxford?—I do not know that I quite apprehend the nature of the difficulties that are referred to, but I see no reason why there should not be competent theological instructors at Oxford.

2424. At present a young man going to the University of Berlin or Heidelberg, would have quite different opportunities of becoming an accomplished theologian, would he not, from what he would have at Oxford?—Yes, he would.

2425. Would he not find a far greater number of professors?—Yes.

2426. And he would have a regular course through which he would be expected to go?—Yes.

2427. There is nothing at all which answers to that at Oxford, is there?—There are several Divinity professorships largely endowed. There are four canonries of Christ Church set apart for that purpose; the possessors have houses and average incomes of 1,500*l.* a year, and they may also hold livings. Those professors have classes; they give a small number of lectures and the pupils are required to attend by most of the bishops; but the attendance is not voluntary, and seldom goes beyond the two classes which are required of candidates for ordination.

2428. But a theological student at Oxford has
no

no opportunity of having the same lengthened and thorough training in theology as he has even in a Scotch University at the Divinity Hall?—Certainly not.

2429. And nothing at all corresponding to it?—No.

2430. And one of the results of that is, is it not, that men are very much encouraged to go to certain theological colleges in different parts of the country?—If the question refers to men who have been at Oxford, to some extent that is the case; they go to colleges like Wells, or Cuddesden; and in former times it was not uncommon to go to Durham, where there was supposed to be good theological teaching. But very few of the students at theological colleges have had a previous Oxford education.

2431. But, in the nature of things, it is hardly possible that small institutions of that kind should have the same opportunity of giving that really admirable theological teaching which ought to be found at Oxford, with the vast revenues applicable to theological teaching?—That is quite true; and also there is a tendency in those institutions to separate theology from general education.

2432. Would you not say that at Oxford there has been a feeling against teaching theology as a science, and that it has been rather discouraged than encouraged?—It has been felt that there were great difficulties about it, owing to the great differences of opinion which have existed amongst us.

2433. But those differences of opinion exist equally at most of the great Universities on the Continent, do they not?—Yes. I am only describing the actual state of things; I do not think that it is a state which ought to exist. I am decidedly of opinion that the University ought to be able to teach theology, and that the different parties in the University ought, so far, to compromise with each other, and live in harmony, as to be willing either to teach the same thing, or to allow one another to teach different things.

2434. *Mr. Chichester Fortescue.*] Are there any theological lectures at Oxford now which give a full critical treatment of the interpretation of the Scriptures?—I am not aware of any. There are lectures given on parts of the Scripture. There are the Exegetical Professor's lectures on the Epistles, and the Regius Professor of Hebrew's Lectures on the Old Testament; but I do not think there is anything given which can be called a full critical treatment of Scripture.

2435. Is there any critical treatment of the Scriptures?—No, I think not.

2436. *Mr. Grant Duff.*] We are often told that the tendency is for the men who now enter orders to come from a somewhat lower class of society than was usual 25 years ago; is that your opinion?—Yes; that is the case, I think.

2437. One of the results of this Bill would be, would it not, to put it within the power of that class of men to have their education at Oxford, if Oxford did give a thorough theological education?—If Oxford gave a thorough theological education, and allowed them to live there at a cheap rate, I think that it would be able to do the work which the theological colleges are doing, and to do it in a much better way.

2438. In fact, it would be as usual for an English clergyman to be trained at Oxford or Cambridge, as it is for a Scotch clergyman to be

trained at one or other of the Universities of Scotland?—There is no reason why it should not be so.

2439. Do not you think that even the classical training of Oxford might with advantage be considerably modified?—Yes, I think it might be improved in many ways.

2440. Might not the number of subjects, for instance, to which attention is paid, be increased?—With regard to the present classical training at Oxford, a good deal may be said for it (perhaps I may be partial), and something may be said against it. I think what may be said in its favour is this, that upon the whole a great number of men are trained to have a good knowledge both of the words and of the substance of the best classical authors, and that is a very great point. It is true, however, that there are many branches of critical knowledge which are entirely left out of sight, and that I think is a disadvantage; such, for instance, as antiquities and numismatics; ancient art and ancient geography have been too much neglected amongst us; and also perhaps, if you take the knowledge of history, it is too much confined to particular parts of the Greek and Roman history; but on the other hand it may be said that those are the best parts, and the parts in the study of which a man would arrive at an acquaintance with the best authors; I certainly think it desirable that more should be done in extending the range of classical knowledge; but those who are engaged in education know that there is great difficulty in attempting to do everything. There are a great many things desirable to teach, the study of which is limited by the powers of the pupils, and also by the powers of the teacher.

2441. *Chairman.*] Is there any professor of universal history?—No, and I think he would be rather an alarming personage.

2442. Have they not such a professor in the German Universities?—I do not know. One particular study which I should have mentioned, and the want of which seems to me to be a great deficiency in the classical studies of the University, is the study of comparative philology; in that, I think, we are quite discreditably behind the rest of the world. The establishment of a Professorship of Comparative Philology would tend to remedy that.

2443. *Mr. Fawcett.*] Is not Mr. Max. Müller Professor of Comparative Philology?—No, he is Professor of Modern Languages and Literature; he does a great deal for us in Comparative Philology, but that is not his special vocation.

2444. *Mr. Grant Duff.*] Would you say that there is no very important language, either ancient or modern, which should not be represented by some teacher or some professor in Oxford?—Yes, I should; but I should say, at the same time, that one should encourage students in the study of those languages by the use of the endowments.

2445. *Mr. Chichester Fortescue.*] Is there any real Sanscrit class attending the Sanscrit Professor?—There is not a large class, and that is assisted by Sanscrit scholarships; but there are always a few, I believe, who go to the Sanscrit Professor.

2446. *Mr. Grant Duff.*] Some money was left some years ago, was there not, to endow a readership or a lectureship in Slavonic literature?—I do not know anything about that.

2447. But at present a young man going up to Oxford

Rev.
B. Jowett.

16 July
1867.

Rev.
B. Jowett.
—
16 July
1867.

Oxford would have no opportunity whatever of studying any Slavonic language?—No, I think not; it would be impossible for him to find any assistance at Oxford.

2448. And he would have very little assistance in studying most of the Oriental languages?—There are professorships of some of them.

2449. But there are no effective encouragements for the study of any Oriental language except Sanscrit?—I think that there are very few persons who learn the Oriental languages.

2450. Supposing the University were to come to a resolution to raise the standard of the pass degree, and were to enforce that resolution; have you any reason to suppose that parents would not, as a general rule, insist upon their sons taking a degree at Oxford?—No, I think not. I do not imagine that that would make any difference in parents sending their sons to the University. But any changes in the standard of the University require also improvements in the schools. If you adopted a standard either for the common degree or for the matriculation, which is not attainable by the majority of schoolboys, it would probably break down. I think that you want simultaneously to improve the University and the schools.

2451. You would wish, would you not, to see young medical men and young lawyers obtain at least the earlier part of their professional training in Oxford?—I should think that there is some preliminary general training;—perhaps some kind of philosophical study of such subjects which might be advantageously given to students at Oxford; but of course not having courts of law, and not having large hospitals there, it is impossible to give them the necessary practical instruction.

2452. You would wish to see that sort of general training given which would be appropriate in their first year?—Yes; in the first year of their professional studies.

2453. Mr. *Chichester Fortescue*.] Would you tell us what position you would wish to see the classics hold in the University, in future, in relation to other studies, both as to class-men and pass-men; suppose you take the case of class-men first?—I should wish to see every man required to have a certain knowledge of classics, but I should not require him to continue that study after he came to the University; I should balance the different studies in this way: I should require a man either to go on with the classics as his regular study, or to take honours in other subjects; that would have a good effect. I believe that the present system, with two or three alterations, would do all that is required with regard to the study of other subjects. The present system is, that if a man is willing to bring up three classical books, he may give up his classical studies at moderations, that is to say, after he has been about a year or a little more at Oxford, if he will go in for honours in other subjects; the present system of the University is a very good one in that respect; because it gives advantages to any man who will go in for honours.

2454. Must he have first taken an honour in moderations?—No; but he is required to take honours in some one of the final schools. The alterations which I should suggest are these: I should allow a man to bring the amount of knowledge which is now required at moderations with him, and not require him to continue the study of the classics at Oxford; he should be perfectly free, if he knew a certain amount of Latin and

Greek, to follow other studies; I should put moderations earlier, and extend the range of them; in other words, I should allow a man to pass an examination in honours in any subject, and if he obtained honours, say a second-class, that should count as equivalent to a year, or a year and a half's residence: a third thing which I think is necessary, and which I have urged before, is the application of the endowments in the form of scholarships, to encourage special branches of study: if those things were done, and if you provided also good teaching, which indeed you have at present in many of the new subjects, I think you would then have all that is required to make the different branches of study at the University efficient and successful.

2455. With respect to the pass-men who wish merely to take an ordinary degree, how far do you think the study of classics ought to be optional with them or not?—I should not make it entirely optional unless they were willing to take honours in other subjects; but I should adapt it, I think, more to their capacities than is the case at present. I should give them less at a time, and I should require more English from them than they have at present. English standard works of history, or philosophy, or even poetry, might form the subject of a part of their examination. And I think that a man might be fairly required to be able to write English, just as he is required to write Latin.

2456. Do you think that there are many men who get very little good out of Sophocles or Thucydides, who might get a good deal more out of Milton and Macaulay, and out of the study of their own language?—Yes, I think they might get something in that way. Supposing a class of men to exist who are below that degree of ability which would enable them to go in for honours, I think they might get something more out of the study of their own language.

2457. Might they not find their own language or modern languages a better instrument of cultivation than the dead languages?—I think that they might; but I think also that you must concede something to the habit and custom of education, that is to say, you must teach what you are able to teach, and what other persons are taught.

2458. Would you not require every man coming to the University to have a certain knowledge of Latin, at all events?—I should, and of Greek also.

2459. *Chairman*.] Do you not think that it is almost essential that a person should know Greek and Latin now, because so many words in modern science are borrowed from the Greek and Latin, and if a person did not understand those languages he would not understand the meaning of the words?—I do not think that that is the strongest reason for it.

2460. Is it not a reason because in chemistry, for instance, almost all the new words are taken from the Greek?—Yes, I think that is a reason; and I think also that Greek and Latin are in such endless ways entwined in modern language and civilization, that it is difficult to say that a person is a perfectly educated man who does not know something about them.

2461. Mr. *Chichester Fortescue*.] You stated, did you not, in your former evidence, that you thought that the introduction of this proposed class of non-collegiate students would tend to solve

solve what is called the religious difficulty at Oxford?—I think it would very much tend to do so.

2462. What do you expect would be the result in practice, supposing that the Bill now before the House of Commons were to pass, enabling the governing bodies of colleges to admit persons of all denominations if they so pleased?—I do not think that the result on the teaching or the character of the place would be very great. Such very great real differences exist amongst us at present, that to add merely nominal differences of one person being called a Nonconformist, and another a Roman Catholic, and another a member of the Church of England, does not seem to me to be very important in comparison. I believe that the differences are as great now as they will ever be, except in name. Then with respect to Nonconformists and Roman Catholics, they are such a minority among the educated, that it would be a long time before they would form a considerable party in the colleges. I do not think that the change would be great, and that whatever change took place would be very gradual.

2463. Does not it in practice make a vast difference, whether two men, although perhaps differing immensely on such subjects, are nominally within the same religious communion or not?—It makes some difference; but I think that much more depends upon the real difference of opinion; the differences of opinion are so very wide which exist in the same religious community.

2464. Still, should you not say that there are great numbers of persons in this country, and probably will long be so, who will insist upon sending their sons to practically denominational colleges; colleges, at least, mainly consisting of members of their own religious denomination?—I think that would depend upon the way in which they are received at Oxford. If an attempt is made to proselytise them, or if their religious opinions are not left to themselves, or if they are not allowed to be under the care of such persons as are approved of by their parents and guardians, that would be the case, and there would be a great feeling in favour of setting up theological and religious denominational colleges everywhere; but I think that by tact we may get over that difficulty, and I think that there is every disposition to get over it.

2465. Probably the members of the denomination which is in the great majority in a college may not object much to a slight infusion of another denomination; but are not the feelings of the minority likely to be somewhat different?—Probably colleges might have different colours, if I may so speak, so that a person of one opinion would rather choose one college than another; that might in some measure meet the difficulty that is suggested; but I should much more trust to the spirit of moderation in the whole community; we should distinctly recognise the fact that persons of different opinions are placed under our care, and must be treated with reference to those opinions. We do not receive Dissenters with the view of making them Churchmen, but with the view of giving them a good education. I think the difficulty in that respect is not great, because we have such differences of opinion at present; what difficulty there is must be met chiefly by moderation and fairness, and by the recognition that here are a number of persons of

0.130.

different religious opinions who come to live together for a certain purpose.

2466. At all events, then, you would conceive that there may be many Nonconformist or Roman Catholic families who would object to send their children to live at a mainly Church of England college, but who would not object to send them up to the University as non-collegiate students?—Certainly the difficulty is less. I do not think that the difficulty is insuperable at all in the colleges; but the matter becomes easier provided they live unattached to any college, because in that case they might be placed under the care of any person whom their friends approved of. There is no reason why Dissenting ministers should not be trained at Oxford, very much, I think, both to their and our advantage; but then they would require to be placed under some theological teacher of their own persuasion. And so again with regard to Roman Catholics; there is no reason why Roman Catholics should not be trained at Oxford; but no doubt if they belonged to families who took a strong interest in their religion they would require that they should be placed under some priest; and I see no difficulty about that.

2467. Is not the case of Roman Catholics likely to be by far the most difficult question to deal with?—Yes, and we have practically, I think, solved it in the colleges. We must have had 10 or 20 Roman Catholics about whom there has been no difficulty. There are three or four at Balliol at the present moment, and there is no difficulty about them at all.

2468. To what class of society do the Roman Catholics belong whom you have known at Oxford?—They have belonged chiefly to the gentry and aristocracy.

2469. Mr. Lowe.] You were speaking about the professoriat just now; did I correctly understand you, that wherever a professorship is established or is in existence, you think it ought to be supported by some endowment of students?—I think so.

2470. So that, taking the existing professors, unless there is some endowment of students, you would do away with the professorship?—No, I would not go so far as that.

2471. Unless you saw your way to provide some endowment ultimately?—No, but I would not found professorships unless I saw some way of providing students for them.

2472. Where a professorship exists, such as the Laudian Professorship of Arabic, for instance, if you saw no chance whatever of getting any endowment for it, would you continue that professorship?—I do not know that I should carry my views to that extent; but I should desire to provide students for the Oriental languages by giving a portion of the wealth of the University to encourage them.

2473. That leads us to this, does it not, that bound up with the question of the professoriat is a redistribution of endowments?—Just so.

2474. Take the professoriat first; I understood you yesterday not to express any great confidence in the teaching power of the professoriat; is that so?—I am desirous to see every considerable branch of learning represented by a professoriat; I think it is of more importance that there should be the utmost facilities given for free teaching in the University. The professoriat is very important, and I should wish to see it extended to every considerable branch of knowledge; but I think

s 3

Rev.
B. Jowett.

16 July
1867.

Rev.
B. Jowett.

16 July
1867.

think that it is even more important that opportunities should be given for free teaching.

2475. With regard to the professoriat, what is your notion of the duty of a professor, and what he would have to do?—It is partly to teach and partly to study.

2476. But first of all with regard to the teaching; is it to be catechetical, or merely imparting information in which the audience take no part, or looking over exercises, or what is your notion?—I think that the duty of a teacher is to impart information and general views, and to abridge the student's labour. It seems to me that it is good teaching to stimulate his thoughts and to give him by anticipation general notions which he might be a long time in acquiring for himself. The professor's lectures should be carefully prepared, and should be somewhat in advance of what his pupils know: but it is a distinct part also, I think, of his work to advance the study which he is teaching, and in advancing that study a man must confine himself to very few and minute points, probably, if he is to make any way; whereas he has to teach in a more general way. But unless he has the power of learning as well as teaching, he will soon wear out.

2477. You do not think that the professor should do the sort of duty that the college tutor does now, namely, to have the men construing to him?—Certainly not.

2478. Is that your practice in your own lectures?—No, never to have men construing.

2479. May I ask what is the plan which you pursue in the lectures at this time?—That depends partly on the subject. If we were reading a play of Sophocles or a dialogue of Plato, my plan would generally be to give a short lecture on some subject connected with the book, such as the readings or the grammar, or some æsthetical or philosophical subject, and then to spend the rest of the lecture in construing and explaining the difficult passages. I should not think of wasting the time of the lecture in letting the men construe.

2480. And do you look over the exercises of all those who attend you as professor?—Yes, I do of as many as I can; that, I think, is an important part of the professor's duties.

2481. And you would like all the professors to do that?—Yes, I should.

2482. Is that your notion of what a professor should do and what you would wish done, if you could have the professoriat established in the way you wish?—No, not merely teaching and looking over exercises; there is another part of the duty of a professor, and he must endeavour to reconcile it as well as he can with this, which is the carrying on of study for himself, and writing. He will hardly command the respect of his pupils if he is not carrying on his subject.

2483. You think that he ought to fill some place in the world of literature, so as to adorn the University, and to give weight to his teaching?—I think that that should be one of his aims.

2484. I mean not only as a mere lecturer, but *quâ* professor?—Precisely so.

2485. That would not be all the teaching that you would require; what would be the next class of teaching that you would have; are you in favour of what are called sub-professors, to do the duty of college tutors, or something like what they do now?—No, I am not; but I do not think that I quite apprehend what is meant by sub-professors.

2486. What I understand is, persons who would do what you say the professors should not do, namely, let the men construe, and so on?—If it is intended to have a fixed body of men who are appointed for life, and who could not be got rid of, and who would have a probable claim to succeed to the professorships; I think that it would be likely to become an incubus upon the University. With regard to the other part of the tuition of which you were speaking, I should have it done partly by the colleges, but a great part of it, I think, should also be voluntary, and the under-graduates should have the power, with the consent of the college, of choosing any teachers whom they pleased.

2487. That, of course, would regulate itself; but with regard to the colleges, what would you have them do?—I should have them diminish the number of tutors, and the fees paid for tuition, and trust to private tuition for doing the rest; they should make arrangements between the pupils and the private tutors, or leave the pupils to make their own arrangements with the tutors, and facilitate that by a general superintendence on the part of the college.

2488. We have now two forms of teaching, the architectonic or professorial, and the detail, which is supplied by the private tutor; would you have any one between them, or would that be all?—That would be all.

2489. Would you remove the college tutors from teaching altogether?—There would be no reason why a private tutor might not be also a college tutor, and why a great part of this might not be done in college by the fellows of the college, who might combine either among themselves or with others to carry on a system of that sort, both as private and college tutors, including in their lectures members of other colleges.

2490. But, according to your plan, if I rightly understand it, he would have to look after the discipline of the college, but would not be teaching as a tutor?—I said that I would diminish the teaching very much in the college; I am not sure that I would not make it a sort of centre still. I would diminish the teaching, and diminish the fees for tuition.

2491. But you would still retain fees for teaching?—Yes, I would. I would have a small fixed fee for the tutor, and separate fees for the lectures, so that a man should pay so much for going to a certain lecture.

2492. Is there not some hardship in imposing upon a young man a teacher who may be a very bad one, and making him pay for it whether he will or no, and whether there are other persons who would suit him better?—That is quite true. I think I was saying that yesterday; but I propose to diminish the hardship as much as possible. But you have to consider how you would organise the teaching, especially for the weaker class of students; and with a view to that I should keep up the college system to the extent which I have mentioned.

2493. I quite understand that you would keep up the discipline, but I do not quite understand upon what principle you would keep up any compulsory attendance upon the lectures of the college tutors on the principle which you are mentioning, or why you would not leave it to private tuition?—I would rather offer it on the part of the college than make it compulsory. I have said nothing about making it compulsory.

2494. But you must make the man pay for it; would

Rev.
B. Jowett.
—
16 July
1867.

would that be your opinion?—Perhaps I might have avoided that attack if I had used different words. I think it is not unfair that a young man should pay a certain sum to the college for superintendence.

2495. That I quite understand; but would you make him pay anything for instruction also?—Not unless he wished to have it.

2496. Mr. Forster.] Is it the principle upon which the Oxford studies are conducted, that a young man is himself a judge as to whether the teaching is good or not?—No, the principle at present is the reverse, and I propose to alter it.

2497. Do you think it is desirable that a young man should be himself the judge?—Yes, I think that he should be in the main the judge; but I think it desirable that he should have some help and counsel in the matter, and for that reason I would put him under the superintendence of the college.

2498. Are the Committee to understand that you would leave him to exercise his judgment unguided?—Not altogether; but I should make it a general principle that a young man should choose his lectures, provided he went to a certain number.

2499. Mr. Chichester Fortescue.] He does that now with respect to his private tutor?—Yes, with respect to his private tutor; and I think on the whole he is a better judge of his interests than other persons might be.

2500. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] Might not the vanity of a young man make him think that he understood a subject properly, and did not need lectures, whereas he did not understand it properly?—Yes, certainly, that might be so.

2501. Have you not seen many instances of such vanity?—I do not know that I have observed them; it might happen, but I think that the evils on the other side are very much greater.

2502. Mr. Lowe.] Will you explain at length the plan which you mentioned yesterday, for the redistribution of the fellowships and scholarships?—The plan which I was suggesting yesterday had two or three objects in view; the plan I mean with regard to the fellowships; I think that what we feel at present about them is, that too many of them are sinecures. We have fellowships which men who are not employed in tuition may hold for life, and may take anywhere, and do anything with them, for the requirement of residence cannot practically be enforced, and would do no good if it could. And we also feel another great evil, which is, that no man can marry who wants to devote his life to tuition in Oxford; and that very much limits us in the choice of our tutors. Besides that, I think that we want to get greater freedom of teaching, and that young men should be more allowed to choose for themselves what they find good for them. Those are the three objects which the plan that I was mentioning yesterday had in view. The proposal would be this, to do away, first of all, with all restrictions upon fellowships, the clerical restrictions and the restrictions of celibacy; and then, secondly, to make one portion of the fellowships terminable; I should allow them to be held for 10 years only, instead of for life, as at present. We hardly feel—indeed we are only beginning to feel the evils of the present system of permanent fellowships; and cause formerly, when the holders of fellowships were clergymen, at a certain time of life they passed to go off upon livings: but that would not

0.130.

be the case now that a majority of the fellowships are held by laymen. It has been argued that we have more distinguished men now, and that they will be more likely to find other employments than formerly; but then it must be remembered that the least distinguished of them are those who are most likely to remain and clog the place up, and prevent the succession to fellowships, besides being very undesirable members of the governing body of the college. Therefore, I think there is a strong reason for making the fellowships terminable; and I should be inclined to grant these terminable fellowships in two forms, first by giving 250 l. or 300 l. a year for ten years; or, an equivalent sum for life; and I think they should always be vacated on succession to property; on succession, say, to property or income of 300 l. or 400 l. a year, or to an income somewhat larger, it would be quite fair that they should be vacated. Then I take other the class of fellowships, namely, those which I propose to reserve for the purpose of instruction; I should allow any man to hold such a fellowship, and to receive the full income as long as he was *bonâ fide* engaged in tuition or in any literary undertaking. So that if a man chose to settle at Oxford, he would have, as long as he remained there, a sort of foundation for his position, in the fellowship of his college, of 250 l. or 300 l. a year; and when he ceased to teach I should still allow him to hold the fellowship as a pension or a part of it at a reduced rate, say one-third of it. In that way every man who felt he had capacity for tuition could at once set up in Oxford, and attract pupils. It may be objected that this would be liable to abuse with respect to residence; and that for the sake of retaining their full fellowships, people would merely nominally become teachers. I should leave the college to regulate that; they would probably have an interest in the succession to the fellowships, and I think you might trust them. If you had a few cases of abuse, it does not appear to me that the evil would be at all comparable to the good that you would do. That would be the proposal for the fellowships; the three objects would be to get rid of sinecures; to get rid of celibacy as the condition of teaching, and to provide generally a freer system of instruction.

2503. Would you leave the election to the fellowships still in the hands of the colleges under that system?—Yes.

2504. What would you propose with regard to the scholarships?—I do not think it is sufficiently attended to with regard either to colleges or schools as to what the effect of endowments is. Some persons have maintained that endowments are simply an evil, and they certainly may become an evil; but the truth seems to be that they are good or evil, according as they are applied to stimulate education or not, and are or are not subject to local or college restrictions. Let us put the case of two colleges; one college is very wealthy, and has not the traditions of education, and has little interest in it, but, as we will suppose (I am only putting an imaginary case), is possessed of 40 or 50 scholarships of 80 l. a year each. Those 40 or 50 scholarships draw a number of able students to the college; but there are no sufficient means of education for them. I will put another imaginary case. I will suppose the case of an institution which is devoted to education, but which has very small means, or hardly any means at all. It is obvious that that college

Rev.
B. Jowett.
—
16 July
1867.

college will find great difficulties, because the best students will have been drawn off by the endowments which another college is able to give. But it appears to me to be a very great evil with regard to colleges, that wealth is liable to supersede education; because that is what it comes to. There is also another thing to be kept in view, which has a close connection with the objects of the Chairman's Bill; that unless they have a share in the endowments you cannot hope to maintain any good class of unattached students, because they will be drawn off by the scholarships in the colleges; and with regard to the scholarships in the colleges, it must be remembered that before a man can avail himself of a scholarship, he must be also able to bring something like a similar sum to enable him to live after the manner of the college. The fact is that our having these 'eleemosynary' foundations in Oxford is the reason why living is so expensive there; because men can only go to Oxford through the colleges, and the colleges have a certain rate and manner of living. To meet those two classes of difficulties of which I have spoken, I should propose to make a portion of the scholarships University instead of college scholarships; not in the sense in which we speak of University scholarships now, which are a sort of blue ribbon to be won, in addition to the college scholarships, but like a college scholarship not tenable with another college scholarship. Then the open students, or the students at any college, would have their share of the endowments, and would have the means of getting education where they pleased.

2505. Mr. *Chichester Fortescue*.] You mean that you would convert a certain portion of the college scholarships into University scholarships?—Yes, I should, with the power to the student who obtained the scholarship either to remain an independent student, or to attach himself to a college as he pleased.

2506. Mr. *Lowe*.] As regards college and not University scholarships, you would still require that they should reside at the colleges which they belonged to?—I think that in principle the right thing would be to make all the scholarships University, and not college scholarships; but that would be regarded as too great an innovation, and therefore I would make a portion of them only University scholarships; and with regard to the rest, I would insist upon the holders of them being allowed to live out of college and not being liable for college expenses; I would insist upon the college allowing them to be in the position of those other free students, so that their scholarships might be a complete means of supporting them at the University; I think that would bring up a very large class of students to the University.

2507. Mr. *Chichester Fortescue*.] Would you have both classes of scholarships, University and college scholarships, open to both the collegiate and non-collegiate classes of students?—Quite so.

2508. Mr. *Fawcett*.] You stated that there would be a few of those special studies which you wish to see encouraged; would you do that by scholarships only, or by allotting fellowships as well to the special studies?—I think the scholarships are a more important way, and they are a much cheaper way of doing it, because you can found five scholarships for a study (which, if they are held for five years only, is one a year) before you can make one fellowship.

2509. A man by studying classics, or by studying mathematics, would be able to get a fellowship at the end of his course, whereas if studies German or Slavonic, or comparative philosophy, he would only get a scholarship; what chance would there be that those students unfairly handicapped in that way, would draw any considerable number of students?—You might do it by both; I think that scholarship would be found the most effective mode of doing it; but I quite agree with the objection which you urge.

2510. To illustrate the point that I was putting you have at Oxford Professor Henry Smith, and others, some of the most distinguished mathematical professors in Europe, and yet you scarcely have any students at all who read for mathematical honours at Oxford?—That is true.

2511. Do you not explain that fact from the circumstance that a man cannot get a fellowship from distinction in mathematics, with the same readiness that he gets a fellowship from distinction in classics?—I should explain it much more by the fact of there not being a great number of scholarships to be obtained in that way, particularly after young men have already come to the University; but I think it is quite true that you need both fellowships and scholarships, only that scholarships are a cheaper and more immediately effectual way of encouraging a study. The traditions of the University have gone very much against mathematics, and the neglect of them in some degree a matter of custom. Perhaps we get a greater share of the public schools men at Oxford than at Cambridge, and you want to have mathematics more and better taught at schools, I should imagine, before you can get many more men to come to Oxford as mathematical students.

2512. Mr. *Lowe*.] Then I understand your view mainly to be, that we ought to look at the colleges and the University much more as a whole than we have been in the habit of doing?—Just so.

2513. Then, another point is, that endowment is not in itself a good, but good or evil according to the end to which it is directed?—Quite so.

2514. Have you anything more to say about the scholarships and fellowships?—Only one thing; some of the scholarships which I propose to take from the colleges and make University scholarships, I should distribute between different subjects of knowledge.

2515. You would not give them equally, I suppose?—We do not look so much to absolute justice between the sciences, as to what the state of education is in considering these matters; but speaking roughly, I should give half of them to general subjects, physics, mathematics, and modern history, and the other half to classics.

2516. What power do you think ought to make this re-distribution of the professoriat and of the endowments?—I think that it can only be done by an Executive Commission.

2517. Would you suggest any change in the mode of appointment to college livings?—Yes. I think a considerable improvement might be made in it if the livings were divided into two classes. The old practice with livings has hitherto been this very much, that a man waits until he is too old to take a living, in the hope of getting a good one. I would distribute the livings into two classes, those of smaller value and those of large value, and I would allow a man to hold those of smaller value with his fellowship, so that if instead

instead of taking to an educational life, he wished to take to a clerical life, he might take to his clerical life from the first, and pass on from the smaller living to the larger one without losing his turn.

2518. *Mr. Beresford Hope.*] And abolishing celibacy?—Yes; I suppose that, with all fellowships.

2519. *Mr. Lowe.*] On principle, how would you justify diverting some of those revenues which are given for instruction for the purpose of eking out benefices in the country?—In that case I should justify it upon the principle, that they are given as rewards for certain attainments. I should think that but just. Hitherto, it is true that the clerical fellows have had many advantages, but I only wish to put them in the same position as other fellows. I should make their fellowships terminable equally with the others; but I should retain their succession to livings, though they were not fellows.

2520. How would you provide for the residence of a learned class in Oxford?—It is very difficult to call a learned class into existence by any artificial means; but there are one or two things which I should wish to say upon that subject. A great complaint has been made about Oxford, that we write too few books; that our manuals of instruction are rather found for us than made in the place. With regard to producing really great works, that is a matter of genius and originality; and it is too capricious for you to lay down any rule as to how it is to be done. But as to persons being engaged in serious study, and producing editions of the classics, I think you must not judge of Oxford as it will be in future, from what has been the case in the past. There are many persons engaged at present in editing classical works. I do not think that the mere want of books written by Oxford men will be any cause of complaint in the next generation. Then there is another thing to be said: that a very great part of the ability of the place has been absorbed in theological controversy; and there is a third thing which may be said about it, that there is a great pressure of business, of different kinds, and of teaching at Oxford, which it is very difficult to combine with writing. But what I want chiefly to say about it is, I think, this, that the best hope of good books being produced at Oxford, and even great works, is the drawing your students from a much larger area than you do at present. You will then have much greater amount of ability in the University. At present consider what a small portion of society it is that you draw from; perhaps what may be called roughly the upper hundred thousand at most. Anybody who has had anything to do with the lower classes, knows how much talent will be found in individuals; and if by a proper system of national schools and grammar schools, you can draw it to the University, and give it opportunities of education, you will have a better chance than you have ever had before of producing great works.

2521. The way in which you would provide for keeping a learned class at Oxford, then, would be the regulation you speak of with regard to fellowships?—Yes.

2522. And the field that you would open for teaching?—Yes.

2523. You contemplate that a man would work a few hours a day at teaching, and would devote
O.130.

the rest of his time to some literary study?—Yes.

2524. You agree, do you not, in the statement that the tuition at Oxford is in the hands of very young persons?—That is the case with some of the most distinguished private tutors.

2525. But in the colleges are not many of the tutors very young?—That is a relative matter. I do not know that 30 could be said to be very young, and their average age is, I should think, not under 30.

2526. Are there not a good many under 30?—I am not aware. I should say that a good deal is to be said on both sides with reference to that subject: for although you do not get the experience or the deeper knowledge of philosophical subjects, which older tutors may possess in a young man, yet you get more zeal and energy, and perhaps the power of sympathy is stronger; and, therefore, I do not think that it is, on the whole, an evil having young teachers, particularly when I observe that the most eminent private tutor in Oxford is not more than 24 or 25 years of age.

2527. There is a particular rule for that kind of thing: as long as the teacher may be supposed to resemble his pupils, he may be able to get pupils immediately after taking his degree; but could he maintain his position afterwards?—I think he could maintain it; but it is difficult to judge of that, because a man is generally drawn off to some other line.

2528. With regard to the increased number of students that you propose to draw to Oxford, do you see your way to find occupation in life for them when you have furnished a number of persons with superior education?—I think there is no difficulty at all about that. You want a great many more persons than you have for the purposes of education. You would be simply supplying a want; there are plenty of positions in which they may be placed, as is evident when you consider the want of schoolmasters and the want of clergy, besides the wants of other professions, of which you would open the doors to men who have had a University education.

2529. Do you think that the proposed Statute of the Hebdomadal Council would be a substitute for the Bill which we are considering?—I ought not to speak ungraciously of the statute, for it is partly intended, I believe, to assist an idea that we have, or that other colleges may have, and I should be very glad to see it passed, as a step in the right direction; but it is far too confined in its operation. There are two points in it which I should be very glad to see altered. First, it is confined entirely to poor men, whose circumstances are known to be poor; and, secondly, it is also limited by the condition that the tuition must be given them free. I should be very glad to have as much as that in the present state of the University; but I think it far better to have some general measure such as is proposed in the Bill that we are considering.

2530. Are there not two statutes?—There are two statutes.

2531. Will you state to the Committee very briefly what would be the effect of those two statutes proposed by the Hebdomadal Council of which you are speaking?—There are two statutes. The one proposes to shorten the time by allowing the degree to be taken in two years instead of three, which I think very objectionable; if you shorten the time, as I was saying yesterday, you ought

T

Rev.
B. Jowett.
—
16 July
1867.

Rev.
B. Jowett.
—
16 July
1867.

ought to raise the standard of entrance, and then you may do it safely. There would be a further advantage in doing this, that you then would admit students to a considerable University honor without requiring them to reside at all.

2532. If you were to demand from a pupil at his first entrance all that he ought to have learned in his first year, do you think that you might dispense with the first year?—I think you might.

2533. But not if you demanded the same as is demanded of him now?—May I be allowed to correct my last answer; I meant to say that if you dispense with the residence, you should demand a good deal more than the student would necessarily have learned in his first year.

2534. You would commute the one for the other; that is to say, the time for the knowledge?—Yes, exactly so. The other statute of which I was first speaking, is a proposal to allow a man to lodge out, in connection with the colleges, under certain conditions, namely, that the man should be poor, and that the tuition should be given gratis by the college. That I believe is considered to be a sort of security for his poverty.

2535. Would not that be liable to this objection, that you would preclude men from getting into a superior college, unless they were prepared to make a declaration of poverty?—I do not think it is proposed that they should make a declaration, but the delegates would require to be satisfied in some way or other of the man's poverty.

2536. That would prevent a man coming to one of the colleges, unless he were in a position to hold himself out as a poor person?—Yes.

2537. Would not that be a great evil?—I think so.

2538. It would prevent, would it not, that competition between the colleges which you think is so desirable?—Yes; it only takes effect at all, if the teaching is gratuitous.

2539. With regard to the change, you stated that you thought it should be worked out by a Commission, will you say why you think so?—I think that many things may be done advantageously by Act of Parliament; such matter as are contained in the three Bills that are now before Parliament. All general enactments would be better made by Parliament than by a Commission. I think also that the other point which, although it is minute, is a very important one, namely, the power of the colleges to alter their statutes, might be given at once by an Act of Parliament. All that is required, would be a declaratory Act, explaining the meaning of the 40th section of the University Reform Act; or if the interpretation, that colleges can alter their statutes with the consent of the Privy Council, is thought not to be the meaning of it, that power could be conferred.

2540. That is to say, declaring that the 40th section is law?—Yes.

2541. Is there any other object that you would have in having an Act of Parliament besides that?—I do not think anything else could be conveniently put into an Act besides what is contained in those Bills that are already before Parliament, this Bill, Mr. Coleridge's Bill, and Mr. Bouverie's Bill, to which I would add alterations in the constitution of the University. But the arrangements about headships, fellowships, scholarships, and professorships, of which I spoke, would have to be made as similar arrangements were made before, in concert with the colleges, and a body similar to the last

Parliamentary Commission should be appointed to carry them out.

2542. Should there be power in this Commission to recast the professoriat and reform the endowments?—Yes.

2543. Would not that be a very large and sweeping power?—I do not think that we should want a more sweeping power than the last Commission had; and it would be found that public opinion in Oxford is much more willing to make those changes than it was to make the last, I think.

2544. These changes have been really forced upon your mind by the operation of the former changes, have they not?—Yes; I think we feel that we have great reason to be thankful to the last Commission; but as there are some things in which they have succeeded extremely well, there are also some things in which they have entirely failed. One thing in which, I think, they have succeeded extremely well has been in the opening of the fellowships and scholarships, and that might be carried still further with advantage. But I think they have done very little in the way of providing us with a better system of teaching. It was said before that there was no position worth holding for an able man who desired to teach in Oxford, with the exception of the Divinity professorships; and, notwithstanding all their work, that remains almost as true as it did before the last Commission sat.

2545. *Mr. Beresford Hope.*] You have alluded to the fact of the Universities only drawing their supplies of students from the upper hundred thousand; do you think that in the portion of society below that class, it is merely ignorance and indifference, or any positive dislike to the University, that operates against their sending their boys to the University?—I think there are a good many reasons. The question is, why do not the persons beyond what I called the upper hundred thousand come to the University, and whether it is apathy or dislike that prevents them. There are several causes that might be mentioned; at present you may, perhaps, roughly divide this country into two portions, without saying which is the higher and which is the lower; one portion which belongs to the Church of England and another portion which does not. It seems to me not unnatural that very few of the Non-conformist part of the community should hitherto have come to the University; because, although they are nominally admitted there, there are no teachers for them in whom they have confidence.

2546. Do you refer to teachers in theology, or what?—In anything.

2547. Surely in mathematics there is no religion involved?—But they would, probably, feel that the whole spirit of the place was alien to them; they do not know the way to the Universities, they have no connection with them, and they imagine that their relatives would not be welcomed or gladly received there. That, I think, has a good deal to do with it. Another cause is the great expense of University education. The question hitherto has been, whether a man could afford to pay 200*l.* a year, and that keeps out a very great number. I do not think it is from any apathy or from any dislike that they have to the University, and still less from dislike on the part of the University to receive such persons. I think that the chief reasons have been the want of acquaintance with the University, and the expense.

2548. May I ask you whether the observations which

which you have just made are intended especially to support the peculiar scheme of University reform which is embodied in the Bill before us, or do they tend to a wider revision of the whole question?—They tend first of all to support the object of the Bill. I should also hope to make such use of the endowments as it would provide better teachers, and afford more attractions to students than there are at present.

2549. Do you look upon the Bill in the aspect of affording an equal benefit to the poor churchman as to the poor Nonconformist?—Yes, quite so. Both would be equally benefited. In one point of view it is a peculiar benefit to a Dissenter and to a Roman Catholic, because he can probably be placed in connection with persons in whom he or his parents have confidence, which might not be equally the case in the colleges. He would be less interfered with and would be allowed to go his own way. But I think that the objects of the Bill are not at all less important to the poor Churchman, and particularly with regard to the education of the clergy. It is almost impossible at present for a person who is intending to go into Orders to get a satisfactory education except at great expense. The common plan is, I suppose, for him if he is unable to go to Oxford or Cambridge to go for two or three years with a very imperfect general education to a theological college, such as St. Aidan's or St. Bees, in which he learns, perhaps, something of Latin and Greek, and something more of theology. I think it would be a very great boon to him to be able to get, at a cheap rate, a complete University education.

2550. You speak of a Nonconformist or a Roman Catholic being brought into contact with those who agree with him and sympathise with him; do I gather from that that you propose that those new students should not lodge independently, but collectively in some sort of hall or hostel representing their own faith?—No; I do not think that that would be desirable.

2551. Then why would they be brought more into that sort of contact than if they were members of colleges?—They could be placed under ministers of their own denomination, or they might be placed by their parents under the care of some other person on whom they trusted.

2552. But what prevents that now in the statutes of the colleges if the college authorities themselves have no objection?—I have been saying that I do not think the religious difficulties are really great in the colleges, provided there is a proper spirit of moderation and respect to the opinions of other people; and I could only say that I think that there would be rather less of the religious difficulty with respect to persons living outside the walls. I do not think, however, that this is the main point; I think that the main point is the greater cheapness of education.

2553. Looking at the subject from another point of view, taking the case of men of exceptional genius, whose names are recorded in history who have risen from the lowest positions, how far down in the social stratum do you think it would be advantageous to go for the supply of University men?—I can put no limit to it at all. I think it is desirable that as many men of ability as possible should be brought to the University from all classes.

2554. Every class begins life with an elementary education more or less suited to its position; the elementary education in a national

school is not the elementary education of the son of a well-to-do tradesman, and you cannot bring a youth up to the University at 18 unless he starts under exceptional circumstances at a rather high level of first education?—That is quite true, but I think that to the very small and select class who wish to receive it a higher education might be gradually imparted.

2555. Are we to take it that you would gradually make the idea of a University education a probable thing in the eyes of the average tradesman and farmer class?—I would make it an object that any boy of unusual ability might fairly keep in view.

2556. But dismissing the idea of unusual ability, and simply talking of average industry, what would be your view?—I do not think if we are speaking of a man of average industry, who was of a lower class that a University education would be to him of such very great service, or that he would be likely to get the preliminary training that would fit him for it.

2557. How far down the social stratum of England, as she is constituted now, would you dig for your average?—I think I have already answered that question. I said that there was no limit that I could place to persons of exceptional ability finding their way up if you gave them the necessary helps of early education. As to what is exceptional ability it is very difficult to say; but drawing from a much larger area, you may expect a very great increase of ability; in the University drawing from the whole country, instead of drawing from the upper classes only, would gain a very great increase of ability.

2558. Parenthetically, I suppose you would view that class as being subsidised by the existing educational endowments?—Certainly; I think that to carry it out successfully it involves the combined improvement of education, both preliminary education and the education of grammar schools.

2559. Has it ever struck you that Universities seem to have become more aristocratic and less popular than they were in the 16th and 17th centuries?—No, I think not; they have changed in some measure as society has changed.

2560. Have you noticed a difference in the age of the students who go up?—Since my recollection of Oxford I think not. There may be some change, but it is a very slight one. Upon that question I think that persons are apt to be misled by hearing of distinguished men who have gone up at exceptional ages; but I do not think there are any persons who have been at the University at 12. The Bishop of Exeter was 14 or 15, and there are a few cases of that kind; but that does not represent the average undergraduates of those days any more than of these. I think that the average age of men going up to the University still is between 18 and 19; not more than that. It is true, however, that the residence at the University, has tended to become longer; formerly men used to take their degrees in three years, or a little more; but now men who go up for honours often continue four years at the University.

2561. The course of the Cambridge system which prohibits men from taking honours, except at an early stage, would naturally incline men to go up later?—Very likely.

2562. At Cambridge the examinations being personal, and not in classes, every man who stops there

Rev.
B. Jowett.
16 July
1867.

Rev.
B. Jowett.
—
16 July
1867.

there injures some one else, which is not the case with you at Oxford?—Quite so.

2563. Therefore if we have reason to suppose that the age at Cambridge is later than at Oxford, the different machinery, and the different class usage may tend to account for it?—I think it may.

2564. Has it occurred to you that the great development in late days of public school education, not only in the old public schools, but in the joint-stock or denominational colleges founded all over England may have tended rather to cut off the University supply; that is to say, taking the case of a young man below the upper hundred thousand, whose parent looks to giving him something of collegiate discipline, and something of a classical education, he finds that article supplied more easily and more readily by keeping him at one of those public schools, with their applications of modern education, until he gets to the top of the school, rather than by sending him to Oxford or to Cambridge?—I think that that is very likely to be the case.

2565. Has that development of what is called collegiate education, which is really public school education all over our towns, struck you as a possible antagonist to University extension?—I think it is the case that those colleges and the London University are antagonistic to the extension of Oxford and Cambridge.

2566. As a very distinguished member of one of our old Universities, do you look upon that phenomenon with misgiving or the contrary?—I do not look upon any extension of education with anything like misgiving. I think it probable that there are advantages which the old Universities possess which those colleges have not. There is a larger world and perhaps better teaching in them. I do not know sufficiently of those colleges to speak in detail about them; but I should wish them to flourish, and I should wish, at the same time, that more of their members were brought up to the old Universities.

2567. Do you think, viewing the present temper of the public mind, that there would be any increase of popularity at the Universities in the idea being very extensively ventilated that a young man might be a member of a University without being a member of a college?—I think so.

2568. May I ask why you think so?—Because one of the common complaints about the Universities, and a very just one, is that they are too expensive, and the admission of out college students would be the best way of meeting that difficulty.

2569. You do not think there is any vague idea of a college as such being old-world, or impractical, or monastic?—I do not think so.

2570. You are of opinion that there is no vulgar prejudice of that sort?—I do not think so.

2571. In short, do you believe that it is a mere sumptuary question?—Yes.

2572. Then supposing that the colleges could give the reasonable comforts of life at as cheap or a cheaper rate to young men than young men could find for themselves in lodgings, would there be any need to create this class of non-collegiate students?—Perhaps you will allow me to make a slight correction in what I said just now. I do not think it is merely a sumptuary question, but it is a question also of the freedom of students to choose their instructors, and to get the best education in their power instead of going to a college.

Perhaps also their wish not to go to a college from religious motives enters into the question; but setting that aside, I think it is very much a sumptuary question.

2573. *Chairman.*] Is it not a matter into which the question of religion enters also?—Yes.

2574. *Mr. Beresford Hope.*] May I ask how the question of religion would enter into it?—I think that a person who had strong religious views (we may say a person who is not a member of the Church of England) might be unwilling to send his son to a college, which was strictly Church of England, and where the tone of the place might be rather ecclesiastical; but he might be quite willing to let him live in the town. In either case it is true that if the college were liberal (and it would rather depend upon that) a young man could be placed under the care of some religious teacher in whom his parents would have confidence; and I admit, as I said before, that if a college were liberal, nearly the same advantages of religious freedom might be given in the college.

2575. If such a simple expedient, for example, as excusing him from attendance at the college chapel were to be adopted, would that go far to meet the difficulty?—Yes, it would go a good way to meet the difficulty. At present there are several colleges who do not require the attendance of Roman Catholics at chapel, or at Divinity lectures; but this is not the case at all colleges. There are some colleges, I think, that would still use the requirement of attendance at chapel, as a means of preventing Roman Catholics or Nonconformists from coming.

2576. Do you think that a parent of strict views would prefer to send his son as a student to lodge in the town, or to co-operate in founding a denominational hall for his own faith?—I think that he very likely might.

2577. By your Oxford Reform Act, passed a few years since, there is power, is there not, for founding such a hall?—No, I think not. I mean to say that the head of the hall is required to be a member of the Church of England, because he is required to be a member of Convocation, and you could hardly expect a Dissenter to found a denominational hall, at the head of which is placed a member of the Church of England.

2578. Would you modify the statute so far?—Yes, certainly I should. I should be in favour of making Roman Catholics or Dissenters Masters of Arts and Fellows of Colleges, which would meet that part of the difficulty altogether.

2579. I am referring to another matter, not to the heads of existing colleges, but to the heads of new hostels founded at Oxford, in the denominational interest?—I beg your pardon, I was talking about the same matter that you were speaking of. The point was this: you asked me whether I would allow Dissenters or Roman Catholics to found denominational halls; and I said, in reply, that I would admit them to be Masters of Arts, and members of Convocation, which would, by the existing statutes, give them the power of founding such halls.

2580. Without entering into the question of the Bill of the honourable Member for Cambridge, would you be in favour of allowing any class, whether Roman Catholics or Nonconformists, to found halls or hostels at the University for young men of their own faith?—If you mean what is my opinion about it, I would certainly do it. But, unless I could alter the University

versity statute, and make them Masters of Arts, it could not be done.

2581. Putting aside the Fellows of Colleges you would be in favour of making them Masters of Arts, as they have the power of doing now at Cambridge?—Yes; but we have got a statute passed at Oxford, the express intention of which is to prevent persons of that class being heads of such halls as you describe; and we should have to alter that statute before that could be done. I am in favour of doing as much as is done at Cambridge and something more.

2582. Do you think that the want which this Bill is meant to meet could in any degree be met by a statute allowing the foundation of new denominational halls or colleges, with discipline inside of them, *mutatis mutandis*, analogous to that of the existing Church of England colleges?—It would be quite possible to do that, but I do not think it would meet the want in a desirable manner. I do not think that it is desirable to collect different denominations together in one hall or in one college, and for the same reason that I am for opening the colleges, which were formerly confined to members of the Church of England, I should not wish to have a college confined to Dissenters. I do not think it is a desirable way of admitting them; but if Dissenters wished it, I should not prevent their having such a college.

2583. By opening the colleges, you mean opening the foundations, because they are at present as open as they can be to undergraduates, are they not?—They are, as far as the statute goes; but practically, I think, Dissenters, and persons who are not members of the Church of England, are very much indisposed to come to them. You nominally threw the undergraduate part of the University up to the Bachelor of Arts degree open to Dissenters at the last change, but you left all the teachers and all the superior part of the University still confined to the Church of England. I merely wish to point out that that is the reason why so few Dissenters have come; because, although they have the right of coming, they come to a set of teachers in whom they have no confidence, and with whom they have no sympathy.

2584. Would not they have both confidence in and sympathy with a college where the governing power and the teachers were of their own belief?—Yes, they would; but that is not the only question to be considered, I want not only to admit Dissenters, but to admit them in the best way possible.

2585. Do you think that they would be admitted in the best way possible, for their own sakes and for their own belief, in not being encouraged and given an opportunity of developing their own faith and system for themselves?—I think they would be admitted in the best way for themselves by leaving them free as individuals in the University.

2586. You do not think, then, on the principle of religious liberty, that it would be an advantageous movement on the part of the University fairly to give those sort of facilities to other religious or social organisations, to develop themselves to the best advantage, independently of the condition of the old existing organisation?—On the principles of religious liberty I should be very glad that they should be allowed to do it, but that is a distinct question from its being the most advantageous method of bringing the members of

0.130.

other religious bodies to the Universities; and I do not think that it would be the most advantageous method of bringing them.

2587. Advantageous do you mean to the persons themselves, or to the University?—To themselves.

2588. In fact, you wish, do you not, to remove them out of their own antecedent organisation?—No; I wish them to remain Dissenters, as they have been brought up, and I wish to give them also the means of getting a good general education; I wish to leave them in their religion just as they were.

2589. By allowing them to come as lodgers in the town, you ignore the question of their being Dissenters or Churchmen?—Yes, so far I do.

2590. To come back again to the sumptuary question, do you believe, as a matter of fact, that they would live more cheaply in the town than they could do in a college, regulated on an economical basis?—Yes, cheaper than they would do or would be likely to do in a college, I think. There are two or three things to be considered about that; you do not want to make distinctions between the students, and if you had colleges with very rigid regulations about economy, you would run into that danger. But whatever you do with regard to economy in a hall or college, I do not think that you could provide for them as cheaply as the men could provide for themselves, without any slur or degradation. I see no reason why they should not be able to come to the University for 60 *l.* a year, paying for their instruction and their lodging and board and everything, if they were allowed to regulate their own expenses.

2591. Do you think that they could do it for 35 *l.* a-year?—Yes; by very great strictness and severity I think that they could.

2592. Do you think that they could be amply fed and comfortably lodged in every way, and be fully instructed for that amount?—I think that it could be done for 35 *l.* a-year, but it could only be done with very great difficulty. I know that it is done at the Scotch Universities, in great towns like Edinburgh and Glasgow; but it is a very severe discipline that young men would have to undergo on 35 *l.* a-year.

2593. Would you be surprised to be told that there is a college existing in England where that actually is done?—I should like to know a little more of the details of it.

2594. In the case to which I allude, the young men have each two rooms, a bed-room and a study, warmed by hot water; they have college tuition; they have their meals in hall, and they have nine months of the year at college, all of which is covered by 35 *l.* a year?—If I remember rightly, I stated in my evidence yesterday, that I am very glad that such experiments should be tried, although I think that there is a difficulty in carrying them out. But there is an endowment for the instruction in the case of the college to which you allude. My 60 *l.* a year is not fairly compared with that 35 *l.*, because I included instruction and lodging in it; but here the instruction is paid by the endowment.

2595. By instruction, do you simply mean the formal instruction of the college tutor, or the private tuition of the private tutor besides?—I meant that I think that a person ought to be able to be furnished with sufficient instruction for that sum, with the means that the University has of supplying instruction.

2596. I am talking of a college organising itself more economically, and of course I include

Rev.
B. Jowett.
—
16 July
1867.

Rev.
B. Jowett.
—
16 July
1867.

in that the self-denial of the fellows giving tuition for nothing to those young men; so that my case can be brought into bearing with yours. Taking that into consideration, are you of opinion that an existing college could recast itself so as to give something analogous in cheapness to what has been for nearly 20 years at work at Canterbury?—But the question is how you could compel an existing college to do it.

2597. I am not talking of compulsion; but supposing a college would do it, would not that render the necessity of Parliamentary legislation *pro tanto* unnecessary?—No; I think not at all unnecessary. Granting what you are saying entirely, that there are two modes of doing this thing; one appears to me to be difficult, and to require a good deal of expense and combination, and the other is quite simple and self-acting and requires no outlay; and although I do not reject what appears to me to be the more difficult mode, and should be very glad to see this or any other experiment tried that would extend University education, I think it would be very undesirable to prohibit the simpler mode of doing it.

2598. Taking the simpler mode, do you see a difficulty in that simpler mode in the application of necessary discipline to those young men?—No; I do not. The plan that I should propose with respect to that would be that there should be a University delegacy, and that this delegacy should license certain tutors to whom these men should be attached, and who should be responsible for them in the same kind of way that a college tutor is responsible for the undergraduates who are his pupils. It would be difficult to say until you have had experience what restrictions you would require, but I have no doubt that you would have plenty of means of maintaining discipline. You might perhaps begin with an excess of care.

2599. Those tutors would be something between the college tutor and the private tutor, and would unite, would they not, in a certain way, the functions of both?—The plan would be very much like the old system of the University; the old system of masters teaching.

2600. Do you think that a young man living in the town, and studying under a licensed tutor, would or would not be under a disadvantage compared with the member of a college who had the advantage of both, of college tuition and of the private tuition for his degree?—I do not think that he need in any case be under a disadvantage because he may choose his own teachers; and supposing that the tuition of the college were inferior, he would have a very great advantage.

2601. Seeing that very eminent tutors are much run after, and can only take a limited number of pupils, and their fees are proportionately high, do you think that a poor man of this sort could, as a mere matter of commerce, purchase the best tuition?—I think that partly from his tutor, and from private tutors and from professors, he could get the best tuition.

2602. Sufficiently good tuition to go in for the highest University distinctions and rewards?—Yes, I think that he could.

2603. From those professors and those licensed tutors?—Yes, I think so.

2604. What punishment would you inflict on such a student for an infraction of discipline on the minor moral offences; I mean any offence that would not involve rustication?—It is a matter of detail how you would carry the system out.

2605. At present you can punish a man in many ways without punishing his studies, but it would seem that where a man only hangs on to the University by his study, it is very difficult to punish him without cutting his study privileges short?—I think there is no need for those sorts of punishments at all, or for any other punishment; I do not want to punish him unless I want to send him down altogether.

2606. Suppose a proctor found one of these men in the High-street late at night, rather the worse for liquor and rather noisy, what would you do with him?—The proctor would do with him just what he would do with any other man; he would fine him, or set him an imposition if that was the case; but cases of that kind rarely occur. I would add, that I should be inclined to have one or two regulations about these students which would assist in enforcing discipline; I should have the lodgings licensed, and not allow them to be of more than a certain value; and I should be inclined to have the young men examined at the end of the term in what they had been doing, and if they had not been using their time properly I should not allow them to reside during the ensuing term. Experience would show whether such regulations were necessary, and if not they might be relaxed.

2607. Would you not adopt regulations, generally speaking, for those lodgings similar to those that are adopted at Cambridge now?—Yes.

2608. Are you aware that at Cambridge the system of lodgings is universal; that undergraduates go up every October to Cambridge with a view to belong to the colleges, and that they are bound to keep hall, and chapel, and lecture, and yet they live in the town in licensed lodgings?—Yes, I am aware of that: and that seems to me to show the Chairman's practicability of the plan.

2609. And those lodgings, I suppose, would be under some sort of control?—Yes.

2610. Of course you would desire, would you not, that simultaneously with the system of students lodging in the town, the colleges themselves should have the power of lodging their men out, as is now the case at Cambridge?—Yes, certainly; that would be a very important benefit conferred by the Bill.

2611. Supposing that the colleges could develop a higher degree of sumptuary cheapness, and supposing they were allowed elbow-room and to have a certain proportion of the undergraduates at discretion lodging out in the town, would not you have reached a good many of the points which are proposed to be contained in this Bill?—You would have reached a good many of them, but not all. If the undergraduates live like other undergraduates in connection with the college, going to hall and having all the expenses of the college to pay, there is no gain in point of expense. In the case of an undergraduate who lives out, and pays all the college charges, his battells probably at the end of the year would come to as much as they do in the case of a man who lives in college. But other objects, as I said, would be gained by admitting them to lodge out in connection with colleges, although I do not think you would gain increased cheapness, unless they were released from college payments.

2612. But ought not a college to make a joint-stock table a cheaper thing than the dieting of a raw youth of 18 or 19 turned for the first time into the world and compelled to find his own fare for himself?—I think not, because a person who has to find for himself can do it in any way that

he

he pleases; he has the absolute control of his own expenses. He may live on almost as little as he likes; he may eat or drink what he pleases; but a regard to appearances is required in a college. If you have a certain number of men in a college you must have an apparatus of servants, and an establishment which becomes expensive, of which every member has to pay his share; this is not necessary in the case of a man living in lodgings.

2613. To look at the thing practically, are not the meals, which really run up the expense a good deal, the breakfast and the supper, and all those things that a man who lives in lodgings not under the supervision of many eyes, if he is a little thoughtless, be more apt to run into?—I think that in general the class of students who would come under this regulation would be poorer, as they are at the Scotch Universities, and therefore would be less likely to run into expense.

2614. May it not, after all, be a good deal a matter of temperament; for instance, one man may have more temptation to run into expense, from not being under the surveillance of other eyes, and another man may be more able to restrain himself?—Yes, certainly.

2615. Therefore do you really see, as a question of human nature, that there is more chance of a man keeping himself cheaper in lodgings in the town now than if he were a sizer of St. John's College, Cambridge, a class of students who are proverbial in Cambridge and all over the world for their industry and the honours which they obtain; or have you any fear of rich men taking advantage of this system, to go up and sit loose on the University and enjoy themselves?—Not if the system is properly guarded in such a way as I spoke of just now, by limiting the price of lodgings, and by requiring the men to be under the care of tutors; and if you insisted upon examining them at the end of the term, I think that it would be unlikely, in the first place, that rich men would wish to come and live as unattached students instead of enjoying the society and comforts of a college; and if they did come, we could prevent them from living extravagantly.

2616. Mr. Liddell.] Would you, in the case of those extra collegiate students, retain the power in the University authorities of rustication and expulsion if necessary, in order to maintain discipline?—Certainly.

2617. You are in favour, are you not, of dispensing with a considerable portion of the classical studies, in order to induce students, and particularly this description of students, to take honours in other subjects?—Yes.

2618. What limit would you put upon that phrase, "other subjects;" would you include among "other subjects" civil engineering and the study of Oriental languages, for instance?—That is a practical matter, in which you have to consider how far you can work a particular subject efficiently. I should begin with the present system of studies at Oxford, but I should be glad to extend it as far as you saw any prospect of getting students in other subjects. It is a barren thing to say that you will examine a man, for instance, in Arabic, and for nobody to appear to be examined in Arabic. But if there were any reason to think that there would be a considerable number of Arabic students, I should wish to give them the means of study and I should desire to set every man as free as possible, only requiring as a previous condition some acquaintance with Latin and Greek, as a part of general education.

O.130.

2619. You used the phrase once or twice, "providing students for professors;" is not the only practical mode of doing that granting prizes to a student for a particular branch of learning, whatever it may be?—I think so.

2620. Do you see your way to establishing prizes for students in the Oriental languages, or in civil engineering, taking those as the two extremes?—Yes; I see no difficulty about it, provided that you can get a part of the wealth of the colleges applied in that way. I see no difficulty in encouraging any branch of knowledge if we could get the colleges to contribute a portion of their wealth for the purpose; and I should be very glad to see numerous prizes of that kind established.

2621. The fact of conferring a degree upon a student in civil engineering, would probably be a sufficient prize to him, would it not, in ensuring his employment and acting as a sort of certificate in after life?—I think that to get a real answer to that question, you should ask a civil engineer; but I should imagine not. There are the customs of apprenticeship, and probably there is much to be learned which could not be imparted in a course of lectures. Civil engineering would be one of those things, like medicine, which it would be difficult to teach, from our not having the means of practical instruction.

2622. Do you not imagine that the class which you evidently wish to attract to the University, would be precisely those men to whom the study of civil engineering would perhaps be more valuable than any other?—I should be very glad to see that or any other subject taught in Oxford, but I should have expected that men who were desirous of making civil engineering their pursuit, would naturally have gone into a civil engineer's office. It is very difficult to provide for them that kind of knowledge which they would acquire there, because we can only teach them by lectures, and models, and so on. One thing which a little discourages me with respect to that subject, is that I happen to know that the attempt to teach civil engineering was made at the University of Durham in the neighbourhood of the engineering establishments of Newcastle, and that it did not succeed there, although the locality was eminently favourable to the experiment.

2623. To go to the other extreme, the study of Oriental languages, that is peculiarly valuable as our territories extend in the East, is it not?—Yes.

2624. Do you see your way to establishing a school for that description of study at Oxford?—Yes, I think that it would be quite possible; particularly as a considerable supply of men who might avail themselves of such a school would be furnished by those who take Indian appointments. Also, I think that another branch of Oriental study which is very important, is almost lost in England, namely, the study of Hebrew; and that would form a very fit material for such a school. I think that you only want to bring together accomplished teachers, and the attractions of scholarships, to be able to carry on those studies in the University, because there are quite sufficient inducements external to the University, to induce people to carry them on afterwards.

2625. You would have considerable difficulty, would you not, in getting professors in such languages as Persian, or even Hebrew and Hindostanee,

T 4

Rev.
B. Jowett.
16 July
1867.

Rev.
B. Jewett.

16 July
1867.

tanee, would you not?—I think that the introduction of any new branch of study would be a matter of very considerable cost and difficulty, but I do not know that the provision of teachers would be more difficult in Oriental studies than in other branches of knowledge.

2626. For instance, looking to our extended trade with China, would you have a professor of Chinese at Oxford?—I should wish to see a professor of Chinese somewhere in England; I do not know whether I should fix him at Oxford or not; but there should be a professor of Chinese somewhere.

2627. When we are speaking of a scheme which has in view the education of the commercial classes, are not these matters of great importance to the commercial classes who are engaged in trading with the East?—I think that they are.

2628. And it would be necessary, would it not, if you wish to provide adequate instruction for those classes, to extend in this direction the studies to which I am now alluding?—Yes.

2629. Supposing the professors to be appointed, how would you propose to attract students to supply classes for those professors; in what shape would you give the prizes?—I should give them in the shape of scholarships of 40*l.* or 50*l.* a year for a knowledge of those subjects.

2630. And would you enable a member of the Civil Service in India to hold the emolument of his scholarship after receiving his appointment out there?—Yes; but I should not contemplate that it should continue for very long; you would not have the means for doing that; you must make your money go as far as you can.

2631. You could not possibly expect young men coming up to study those particular subjects to acquire scholarships at the commencement of their career, could you?—I should not exclude them if they could; but I should make them open to persons at any period of their academical career.

2632. It is not very probable, I presume, that many would present themselves capable of passing anything like a high examination in those languages at the age of 18?—Not unless they had had the particular object in view of trying for those scholarships, and of going into the Indian service; I think then they might.

2633. Would you dispense, in such case, with all knowledge of classics?—I think not.

2634. You attach value, do you not, as a ground work, to a certain amount of classical education?—I think it might be fairly considered whether you would not substitute some Oriental language for Greek; but I should require Latin as a part of general education from all members of the University.

2635. One evil of dispensing with classical education is that you abandon necessarily a certain amount of mental training, do you not, in doing so?—Yes, that is one thing to be considered I think, but I would not like to say that a similar training could not be gained by learning any other language.

2636. The knowledge of Persian in that respect would more than compensate for the loss of the study of Greek, would it not?—Yes.

2637. If I understood you rightly yesterday you expressed a strong objection to the mode in which professors are now elected, and you stated that they are elected by Convocation?—Several

of them are, and that is obviously the very worst way in which they could be elected, because Convocation is a body composed of about 4,200 persons. They are not really elected by Convocation, but in most cases by a small section of the friends of the candidate, and whoever has most friends is most likely to get the professorship.

2638. And there is usually great partiality shown?—Yes, and political feeling and religious feeling, both have influence in the election.

2639. In what body, or in what hands do you wish to place the election of professors?—That is a very difficult question to answer. I think I would suggest two bodies to whom it might fairly be entrusted. First, a select body of persons, more or less connected with the subject of the professorship. Something may be said even against that, because some degree of jealousy or rivalry may arise of the best person; I should endeavour to counteract that by adding to the Board of Electors persons holding high official positions.

2640. Do you mean extraneous of the University?—Yes, outside the University. I mean, for example, that I would have professors of mathematics or physics elected by a board taken from the professors of those subjects at Oxford, Cambridge, and elsewhere, and to this Board of Electors I would add official persons, such as the Presidents of the Royal Society, or the College of Physicians, or the British Association. That would provide against rivalry, and ensure a knowledge of the merits of the candidates. But in certain cases another method might be adopted; I should not object, in the cases of colleges where the fellows have been elected by open competition, to leave to them the election to any professorships founded out of their revenues, provided that they were not allowed to elect a member of their own college. Men who have been elected by merit are very willing to elect others by merit. In the case of a person of their own college becoming a candidate, I think that they must transfer the election to some other college.

2641. Are you favourable to appointing professors solely upon the ground of their literary acquirements in the particular branch of learning which they may profess, or would you look to other qualifications; for instance, moral qualifications?—I think that a man must, of course, be a respectable man before you appoint him to a responsible position.

2642. With regard to the more delicate question of religious belief, would you attach any limit there?—That is a very difficult question to answer; I think that I should not be disposed to appoint a person who gave expression to his opinions in a way that was very offensive to the mass of the community; but further than that, I should not be disposed to go in limiting the appointment to professorships by religious opinion. I may say that we are getting on rather delicate and difficult ground, and I would rather answer the question in this way, that if you appoint a good body of electors, you would not have anybody appointed with whom that kind of difficulty would occur; I think that it would be sufficient to leave the election in their hands.

2643. In giving your lectures, do you allow the students to interrupt you for a moment to ask for explicit information upon any point?—They do not commonly do that; they commonly speak to me at the end of the lecture.

2644. Do

2644. Do you give them perfectly free access to go into points, or even to discuss points with you?—Yes.

2645. Mr. *Pollard-Urquhart*.] At present is the University of Oxford resorted to by any young gentlemen preparing for the competitive examinations for the Indian Civil Service?—Yes, by a good many, but the limitation of age makes them fewer than they were a year ago; the age up to which candidates were admitted was formerly 22; it is now 21, and that makes a considerable difference in the number of men who are taken from Oxford and Cambridge, but there are still a good many of them who come to us.

2646. If the plan suggested in this Bill were carried out, do you think that Oxford and Cambridge would be still more resorted to by young gentlemen preparing for the Indian Civil Service?—I think so.

2647. Do not you think that that would be a very great advantage?—I do think it would be a very great advantage.

2648. That would very much carry out the proposition of Sir Charles Trevelyan, that all young gentlemen should go to one of the Universities before actually taking appointments in the Indian Civil Service?—I think it would be a very great advantage.

2649. Mr. *Liddell*.] Have you been able at present to watch the career of young men trained for this particular service at Oxford, and at Haileybury, so as to form any comparison between the two systems of instruction?—I can only partially answer that question; I have observed the career of several of them who have been at Oxford, and it has been very good I think; but I have had no experience of the former Haileybury students.

2650. Mr. *Pollard-Urquhart*.] You were speaking just now about extending the amount of classical education that is given at Oxford to those who were not ambitious of taking classic honours; are you not of opinion that a man who wishes to know anything well must have the courage to remain ignorant of a great many other things?—Quite so.

2651. And if a person wishes to know well the best classical authors, both as to the language, and as to the matters contained in them, do you not think that he must remain ignorant of a great portion of the other authors?—Yes, I think that is quite true, but yet on the other hand there is an advantage in some variety; it gives freshness to the mind. It is quite true that a person cannot read even all the best Greek and Latin authors;—it is impossible for students of average capacity to do so, and therefore we limit them to a few;—and there is a good deal to be said in favour of that; but I think there is something to be said on the other side about the freshness that a new subject imparts, both to the teacher and pupil, and the desirableness that men who have different tastes should be able to pursue them in classics, as in other things.

2652. Substantially an Oxford man's degree takes four years; do not you think that there might be some danger of his reading becoming too dissipated, if I may use the expression, if there were too many authors required to be taken in?—I think that the danger is rather the other way at present.

2653. Mr. *Grant Duff*.] You think it right, do you not, that every language should be represented by a teacher or professor in Oxford, 0.130.

that is represented by a teacher or professor in the great educational institutions of Western Europe?—I do not know quite what to say about that as a practical matter; I agree with it in the spirit, but I am not quite sure whether we could afford the money, or whether there would be any use in making professorships of every language, whether there were any students to attend the lectures or not.

2654. Would you not be of opinion, considering the enormous wealth of Oxford, that she was not doing her duty unless every branch of human knowledge that is taught in any great University of Europe, except special matters of professional teaching, were represented in Oxford?—I should like to have many more professorships and many more branches of knowledge represented than there are at present; but I should not like to call a body of men into existence, unless I could find occupation for them. If I could find students, I should be very willing to have every branch of knowledge represented at Oxford. I see some evils in persons at present being professors there, who have nothing to do.

2655. With regard to the Slavonic languages, would you not say that any language or group of languages, spoken by many millions of men, and containing, two or three of them, a not inconsiderable literature, should be represented by some teacher or professor in Oxford, especially if the political and commercial relations of this country with the persons speaking those languages were daily increasing?—Yes, I am inclined to think so.

2656. Mr. *Goschen*.] Do you, on the whole, prefer that as far as possible all those who go to the University should have the same training, or do you want to have a special training for the special professions that undergraduates are likely subsequently to enter?—I think that the University is, in the first instance, a place of general education; but I should wish this to shade off in some degree into professional education; I think that the preliminary studies of the professions might very advantageously close the University course; but I think that in that respect our system which makes a general education the main staple of the University, is better than that which sub-divides University education in professional studies.

2657. Do not you think that one great advantage of University education is, the general basis that it gives both for clergymen and lawyers, and whatever other professions the young men may afterwards enter?—Certainly.

2658. And that general education being a feature which is rather wanting in the continental system?—I think so.

2659. It would be more or less a question of expense, would it not, whether those who were going into professions could afford to extend the general education so far into a man's life?—It would.

2660. And that brings this question very much into connection with the question of the Chairman's Bill, does it not, namely, as affecting the expense of those who are likely to come up to Oxford?—Certainly.

2661. In considering the Chairman's Bill, it would be necessary, would it not, to consider the kind of education that would suit the undergraduates who would come up under that system?—Yes; the worst way, I think, of bringing more students to the University is maintaining the present

Rev.
B. Jowett.

6 July
1867.

Rev.
B. Jowett.
—
16 July
1867.

present rate of expense, and shortening the time, and the tendency of the Chairman's Bill would be to lower the rate of expense, and to retain the time as at present.

2662. The Chairman's Bill, if it should bring persons of smaller means to the University, would naturally entail the consideration of what kind of education compatible with University education ought to be given them?—Yes.

2663. It entails the question whether the University can be made more available for the classes which at present do not visit the University as much as one could desire?—It does.

2664. And, therefore, the question as to the expenses in college, you would say, would naturally be *ad rem* to the Bill of the Chairman?—Quite so; closely connected with it.

2665. In fact it would be difficult to estimate the probable effect that the Chairman's Bill would have unless we were to consider the means by which the professorial system could be extended?—Quite so; unless you consider generally how the proposal is affected by the redistribution of the endowments.

2666. And so the question of the endowments of the colleges is also a necessary consideration in order to see what funds may be available for the establishing of professorships or other means for assisting the education of those who came to the University?—Yes; I do not think that the Chairman's Bill could be properly taken into consideration without taking those things into consideration as well; if you leave the University exactly as it is at present, you would place any proposal of that sort at a very great disadvantage.

2667. The general desire being to make the Universities more national, and to bring in a greater number to the University, it is natural, is it not, that we should also consider how far the education given at the Universities can be adapted to the change?—Yes, I think so.

2668. *Chairman.*] Do not you think that in former times the young men used to come to college at a much earlier age than they do now; say, for instance, 200 years back?—I never particularly examined into that subject, and I do not feel certain that that was so; I think, as I was saying before, that they were only extraordinary cases; probably the age was somewhat earlier, but not so much as we suppose; within my own recollection, I can see no material difference in the age; I think that the average age is about 18½.

2669. Do not you think, that to meet the requirements of the age in which we live, the boys at public schools might be taught in the course of a fewer number of years than they are now what it is expedient for them to know before they come to the University?—I think that they might be taught more and better.

2670. A boy is perhaps seven years at a public school; might he not learn in that time, or a shorter time, a great deal more than he does now, and be more fit for the University?—Yes, I think many improvements might be made in the the public schools.

2671. You stated that you do not approve of sub-professors under the professors; but do you not think that their appointment might have this advantage, that they might become successors to the professors?—No, I think that that would be a disadvantage, because vested interests very easily spring up; it might be taken as giving a man a claim, and it might be thought a hardship

if he were not appointed, although, perhaps, he might be too old, or not at all a fit man to be appointed. I should leave the professor to get assistants for himself, if he wanted them.

2772. In earlier times did not the students appear very much to have chosen their own professors?—Before the Reformation that appears to have been the case. The colleges, which have come to be everything in the University now, were a sort of accident of it at that time; they have appeared one by one from about the year 1260 onwards; but before that time there was a large University without any colleges, and the students were simply taught by masters of arts, who were chosen by themselves.

2673. Did I understand you rightly in the observations which you have made, that you would proceed on two principles: one to induce a free choice on the part of the young men, of the best teachers, and the other to encourage students to pursue that study for which they have the greatest aptitude?—Those are the principles which I should recommend.

2674. You have been asked some questions with regard to young men going to India, and other foreign countries; our own country being a country of emigrants to a great extent, do not you think that studies connected with emigration, or which may be useful to an emigrant, might be more taught at Oxford to young men; for instance, botany and practical geology; do not you think that those subjects might be useful to those who are about to emigrate, as a certain number must continue to emigrate, from this country?—There is no kind of knowledge that is not useful, and that might not be advantageously taught; but you have to consider what is practicable, and how much you can combine with advantage, and whether you can either find teachers, or the means of supplying them with students; I should not wish to say a word against botany; we have a professor of botany already at Oxford; but it is difficult to unite all the possible claims of the different branches of knowledge that might be urged; however, I quite agree with the general spirit of the question.

2675. *Mr. Egerton.*] With regard to the wider course of education which has been introduced in Oxford since the year 1854, do you consider that since the introduction of this wider course into the schools, there have been a larger number of men who have distinguished themselves either at the Bar or in Orders, and who have rendered themselves remarkable by their depth of knowledge in any one subject, than in the previous 15 years?—I should ask how one could fairly institute a comparison? Perhaps I may be allowed to put the question in a different form, namely, whether I think the class of men who during the last 15 years have been raised up are as likely to distinguish themselves as those in the previous 15 years? I should say that they are much more so. I do not think that this is to be attributed solely to the examinations; for I think that we have drawn much more ability to Oxford during the last 15 years, very mainly through the opening of the scholarships and fellowships, and the education has improved; but the superiority is also in part attributable to the change in the Examination Statute. If you will allow me, I will state what is not an answer to the question, but what perhaps is a more important matter with regard to the Examination Statute. I think that the number of candidates who read for

for honours, is more than double the number of 20 years ago; this is a very great gain, which is to be attributed to the wider range of subjects, as well as to an improvement in the class of students.

2676. Has it not struck you that modern law and history induce many men, who otherwise would not have read at all, to go up for honours?—The introduction of them has certainly been a very great advantage. The facilities for acquiring knowledge now at Oxford, are far greater than they were 20 years ago; the improvement arises from the inducements offered by the schools and the teachers that have sprung up, and also from the new museum, and the opportunities of learning physical science, that now exist at Oxford.

2677. Has the study of any particular period of modern history been carried out at Oxford by anyone since that time; has any book been written, or has any special study been made, during that time at Oxford, by any of those who have passed in those schools?—I think it is rather too soon to ask that question; but I believe that if the question were asked 10 years hence, you would find that there were many persons who had written books, and made historical studies.

2678. Do you know any men who have devoted themselves to that special subject, collecting materials with the view of writing hereafter?—There are two or three persons, for instance, Mr. Bryce, of Oriel, who has already written an excellent Essay on the Holy Roman Empire; and Mr. Newman, who is a most eminent teacher of those subjects, whom the Committee had before them the other day.

2679. Do you attach great importance to private tuition as distinguished from lectures by professors?—Yes, I do; I think there is something that a private tutor can do for a man which a professor can hardly do; there is a more intimate relation between them; they are more friends, and there is more individual attention; I have heard persons say that a private tutor was something of the nature of a confessor to a man; he finds out his faults and tells him of them.

2680. How do you propose under the new system of men residing in lodgings, that that want should be efficiently supplied?—As it would be with any other men.

2681. You mean that you would encourage them to have private tutors?—If they can afford it.

2682. As far as their means will allow, but it would of course be a source of expense?—Yes.

2683. Mr. *Goschen*.] When you speak of private tutors, do you mean college tutors or what are properly called coaches?—The latter.

2684. Mr. *Egerton*.] Do you wish to do away with the system of tutors in the colleges?—Not entirely to do away with it, but to diminish it very much.

2685. Mr. *Liddell*.] I suppose that private tuition in such difficult studies as Oriental languages, of which we have been speaking lately, would be absolutely necessary to bring on the students, would it not?—Probably the professor, if there were one, would have so few pupils that he would deal with them very much as private pupils. Something in the nature of private tuition, whether given by professors or private tutors, is, I think, very necessary in beginning to learn a new language.

2686. With the very liberal view which you take of the extension of University education, 0.130.

supposing this ex-collegiate system to be established, should you view with any alarm or apprehension the entrance of natives of India to the advantages of the English University education?—No, not at all.

2687. Do you not think that on the other hand very great advantages might result from it?—Yes, I think that considerable advantages might result.

2688. And that nothing might tend more to open the minds of the higher class of Her Majesty's Indian subjects, than to have had University training in England?—Yes, I think it might be a great advantage to them and to us.

2689. And do you not think that it might be a very probable result of the establishment of this system, of lodging out of college and at the same time attending University lectures, that such men would come?—It would be a possible result of it, it might happen, I think; at any rate it would afford an opportunity for it more easily than the present system does.

2690. Would it not materially simplify that which appears to be the great difficulty now which is obtaining the class of professors that we are seeking for?—Yes, it would.

2691. We know that they are very clever, and do not you think it is very probable that those men would very often attain high University honours?—I think so decidedly.

2692. Mr. *Pollard-Urquhart*.] Referring to a question of the Chairman's about the state of the preparation in which young gentlemen come up from the public schools, do not you think that, as matters at present are, there is a great deal of truth in the observation of Lord Lytton, that a young lady knows more of French and Italian after two years' instruction at home than her brother does of Latin and Greek after seven years' schooling?—Yes, that is very true; but I think that the reason for that should also be added that Latin and Greek are very much more difficult to learn than French and Italian.

2693. But, nevertheless, do you not think that young men might know much more Latin and Greek in the period that they spend at school than they do actually know when they come up to college?—Yes; I think there might be great improvement made; but I also think that there is a danger of overworking boys at school. I should look to the improvement arising from better methods of teaching and better teachers rather than from longer hours of work.

2694. Is not it commonly said that at Marlborough College a person knows as much Latin and Greek at 16 or 17 as they do in other public schools at 18?—Possibly that may be the case.

2695. If the Public School Commission were to lead to such improvements in the public schools that men might come up as well prepared when they were about 17 as they do now at 18½, would you not think that that would be a great improvement to the University?—Yes, if they could accomplish that, they would do a very great work.

2696. Referring to what you stated just now about private tuition, do not you think that the system of private tuition, or coaches, may be carried too far?—Certainly.

2697. Do you not think that young gentlemen rely too much upon their private tutors in the examinations, and that that leads to a sort of system of cramming which destroys originality of research?—Certainly, that is my opinion.

U 2

2698. Should

Rev.
B. Jowett.
—
16 July
1867.

Rev.
B. Jowett.
16 July
1867.

2698. Should you think it desirable, and if desirable, would you think it possible, to keep the private tuition under some sort of control?— I do not think that you could keep it under any sort of control that could prevent cramming; that must be done indirectly by the character of the

University examinations; but I should be quite ready to say that the best private tutor was the one that crammed the least.

2699. Mr. Goschen.] And the most successful also?—Yes, I think so.

The Reverend THOMAS FOWLER, M.A., called in; and further Examined.

Rev.
T. Fowler,
M.A.
—

2700. *Chairman.*] Do you wish to offer an explanation of some part of your evidence of yesterday?—Yes, I wish to be allowed to offer an explanation of a portion of the evidence which I gave yesterday; I spoke of the desirability of providing fellowships of different amounts for persons engaged in University or college tuition, and named 300 L. 400 L., and 500 L. per annum, as rough estimates of the stipends to be assigned to college instructors, University instructors, and professors respectively. I meant these stipends to be the permanent endowment, and I ought to have made it clear that I intended them to be supplemented by fees; I think that the fees ought to be fixed at such an amount that they would, on the average, yield an annual income about equal to the permanent endowment. Should the professor at the head of a faculty be precluded from taking fees (which, on reflection, I am in-

clined to think the more desirable arrangement) his endowment ought to amount, at the least, to 1,000 L. a year. Unless the University possesses some positions of this value, I believe it will be unable to retain its most learned and most distinguished teachers. The amount fixed for the fees and stipends should be subject to revision at certain periods, so that it may be adapted to any general rise in prices, or depreciation in the value of money. I wish also to add, that I entirely concur with Professor Jowett in thinking that the heads should be required to take part, either in University or in college instruction; or, at least, that their income should partly depend on their doing so. The professors, sub-professors, and college instructors, should be allowed, after a certain number of years' service, to retire; the former on some proportion, say one-half or two-thirds, the latter on the whole of their permanent endowment.

Thursday, 18th July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Acland.
Sir Michael Hicks Beach.
Viscount Cranborne.
Mr. Grant Duff.
Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.
Mr. Ewart.
Mr. Chichester Fortescue.
Mr. Goschen.

Sir William Heathcote.
Mr. Beresford Hope.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Neate.
Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Sclater-Booth.

WILLIAM EWART, ESQ., IN THE CHAIR.

Rev. EDWARD HAWKINS, D.D., called in; and Examined.

2701. Sir William Heathcote.] You have been Provost of Oriel College, a great many years, have you not?—Very nearly 40 years.

2702. And were for many years Ireland Professor of Divinity?—Yes, about 14 years.

2703. And you are at present Chairman of the University Extension Committee?—I was; that Committee is at an end now, I think.

2704. That Committee was divided, was it not, into six sub-committees?—Yes.

2705. And this is a subject in which you have felt very much interested?—Yes, I have been interested in it lately; and 30 years ago also, there was an inquiry then, I remember, on the same subject.

2706. One of the schemes recommended by the sub-committees of the Extension Committee was embodied, was it not, in the Bill which is now referred to this Committee, or nearly so?—Nearly so; but I should say, with a considerable difference.

2707. But the principle of it is the same, so far as it relates to students living in the town belonging to the University, but detached from any college?—Yes; but that report was not confined exactly to that subject; it was for persons either attached or unattached.

2708. Have you considered the comparative advantages of students being attached or unattached to colleges, but living in town, and have you any remarks to make upon this Bill as it stands?—As it stands I should not like it, because it would be compulsory. That report only supposed an agency on the part of the University, which might be put an end to if it was not thought good; in short it was to be an experiment, whereas I presume the Act of Parliament would not make it an experiment, but a permanent law.

2709. Chairman.] The intention of the Bill was to give liberty to persons and to remove the restriction?—Yes; but it would, I presume, give a right to any person under those circumstances.

2710. Sir William Heathcote.] I understand you to mean that the sub-committee of the University recommended the experiment to be made with certain precautions?—Precisely.

2711. And you think that this Bill would make it permanently compulsory without the precautions recommended?—Exactly so.

2712. Have you considered what precautions would be necessary?—In some measure the precautions on the part of the University are suggested at the close of that report, and they were in some measure, I may say, adopted in a Statute which is now before the University, which is published though not promulgated (*delivering in the same*).

2713. Have you considered at all how, if this scheme were adopted, the University could make any selection of getting persons to come under its provisions?—That appears to me to be very difficult, except on the ground of poverty. You might take account, I think, of the insufficient means of those persons, and I suppose they might be most advantageously brought under that system. Accordingly the University Statute, to which I have referred, goes upon that ground entirely.

2714. How can the means of a person be easily tested?—That can only be by inquiry of the young men and of their parents, either by the college, as it now would be, or by a delegacy if it was a University matter.

2715. Should you expect any danger to the discipline of the University from having men of ample means coming in under this Bill?—I should fear considerable danger. If the persons admitted were of the ordinary stamp of those that we have now, I think it would be dangerous to have them in that position with reference to discipline; but if they were really poor men and working men, I do not apprehend that there would be much danger.

2716. Do you think that unattached students of this character could be conducted through their education by the professors alone?—I should not think professorial education by itself sufficient or good; I think most persons, supposing them to be young men (I am not speaking now of men of mature age, who might come of course upon any system), want catechetical instruction, which would be what the tutors give rather than what the professors alone would give;

Rev.
B. Hawkins,
D.D.

18 July
1867.

Rev.
E. Hawkins,
D.D.

18 July
1867.

give; I do not want to have no professors, but I wish to combine professorial with catechetical and tutorial instruction for good education to young men.

2717. Would any mode suggest itself to you for young men under those circumstances to get tuition except by private tutors?—I do not see any direct mode, unless the University constituted tutors for them; and I should not think that private tutors would be desirable for them.

2718. Do the college tutors perform any other function than that of teaching?—Yes; their first business is to attend to the young men's morals and their habits, and also to guide their education as well as merely to teach them; they ought to be able to advise them to what professors, for instance, they should go in combination with their own instruction.

2719. Is it your opinion that the University is at present disposed to make experiments in this direction?—To a certain extent this Statute, which I have mentioned, is an experiment in that direction. It is confined exclusively to persons of insufficient means, and it supposes them certainly to be connected with a college, but connected in a way which could be only advantageous without any corresponding disadvantage, because they would have the superintendence of the college, and they would have tuition from the college, only without payment. So it is proposed.

2720. But is the subject still under consideration with a view to carrying it still further, and have there been notices to that effect?—There has been notice to that effect, and the subject has been under discussion also prior to that notice.

2721. Who gave the notice?—The Dean of Christchurch.

2722. *Chairman.*] That matter comes on for consideration in October, does it not?—Yes, that will be so, as well as the other Statutes in October.

2723. *Sir William Heathcote.*] Are the Committee to understand that it is published in some local paper?—No; the Statute is sent to every college, every professor, and every head of a college; that is the usual manner of publishing; it is not promulgated in the formal sense, but it is made known in the usual manner as if it was promulgated. Only then it would have come before the congregation, but this has not.

2724. Was there another Statute proposed and published in like manner, with a view to reducing the residence?—Yes; that I also hold in my hand; it was published precisely in the same manner—(*the Witness delivered in the same*).

2725. That, I believe, was to lessen the time of residence?—Yes; the proposed Statute did not suppose persons to be unattached to a college, but that the college might dispense with residence for a year, precisely in the same manner in which residence is dispensed with in the case of peers and the sons of peers, except that it was to be the first year, and that they should not begin to count residence afterwards until they had passed the responsions, the first examination; so that they would have only two years' residence, but they might take their degree at the end of three years, as at present, one year's residence being dispensed with.

2726. Then the responsions would in that case operate as a matriculation examination merely?—Yes; supposing a person attached to a

college, he would be examined as he is now, and then he would go back to the country, to his home, or to his school, or to a college, as it might happen, but he must come back with that knowledge.

2727. Is it your opinion that the diminution of residence is in itself no evil?—No, I do not think that three years' residence is too much; any scheme of University extension must dispense, to a certain extent, with some advantages; but we want to extend the University, and the question is, how we must do it. We want to increase the accommodation and to diminish the expense; and the measure proposed in this Statute goes to those two points. I might add that I have no doubt that those who are seeking for honours would stay even longer than the two years, but they would not be obliged to do so.

2728. With regard to the Bill which is now before the Committee; you remarked, did you not, in the beginning of your examination, that there was a want of power in the University to impose conditions and regulations?—Yes; I do not see that this Bill would allow them even to do that; at least it would not allow the University to make such regulations as would practically prevent an improper person coming; there must be some restriction, manifestly.

2729. You mean in the case of unattached students?—Yes; in the case of unattached students if this Bill should pass.

2730. You would desire to see the University invested with the full power of regulation?—Yes; and I should rather the University acted for itself, and that it were left to the University to make the experiment.

2731. *Chairman.*] There is nothing in this Bill inconsistent, is there, with the idea of the University making its own regulations?—I suppose that the University would be under a certain degree of restraint, in imposing any check.

2732. The intention in framing this Bill was to leave it to the University to make regulations?—Yes; but we must not make regulations so stringent as to defeat the object of the Bill, and we must be under restraint in that matter.

2733. *Sir William Heathcote.*] Have you any other remarks that you wish to make upon the Bill with regard to the plan of admitting out-college students in general; would you see any difficulty or danger in discipline, or otherwise?—I think there would be danger as to discipline unless it was restricted to such persons as would probably make good use of it, but I should think that these mostly would be poor men, who really came to work; unless they were older men; or I could fancy that persons not in the Established Church might come, and under certain restrictions, be very well conducted; but generally, if they were the sort of young men that we commonly have, I apprehend that there would be danger in point of discipline, and perhaps in point of morals. It would not be very easy, I think, to give them religious instruction or religious habits; there are some suggestions of that kind in this Report, No. 3, with regard to going to the University church, still I do not see exactly my way to that, or who is to take notice of their going, and so on.

2734. *Chairman.*] That would be a matter very much left to the discretion of the University would it not?—Very true; but I am thinking of the difficulty of managing it, and of the difficulty inherent in the nature of the case.

2735. *Sir*

2735. *Sir William Heathcote.*] Supposing that the Bill distinctly recognised the powers of the University to regulate and impose conditions, in the manner the Honourable Chairman indicates, that would so far diminish your objection to the Bill?—Doubtless it would; and if it were left as an experiment, it would, to a very great extent, diminish my objection. I want the experiment to be tried.

2736. And you wish the University to be able to put an end to it, if it did not answer?—Exactly; and I do not see my way to any regulations that the University could make, as to the selection of the persons who should come. I can conceive that some persons might come without any considerable disadvantage; but I do not see how the University could make that selection, except upon the principle of poverty.

2737. *Chairman.*] Are you familiar with the proceedings in the Scotch Universities?—I am not familiar with them; but I had some conversation, the other day, with a person who spent some time at a Scotch University, and he said that the young men who came there were a very different class of persons from those whom we usually have at Oxford; that they came really to work; that they were poor; that they gave their time to their work; and, ordinarily, they were very well behaved; but that if there was any disturbance, which does sometimes happen, there was not the slightest discipline whatever.

2738. At Cambridge the young men lodge out to a greater extent than at Oxford, do they not?—They do; but those men are all connected with a college, so that there is superintendence and knowledge of them on the part of the college.

2739. But have they not the means of keeping them in order at Cambridge?—Yes, and so have we, to a certain extent; but it does not very well answer, I think, when we have persons lodging out.

2740. *Sir William Heathcote.*] I understood you, in your last answer, to point to this, that the present class of students at Oxford, being mostly people in easy circumstances, would be much more difficult to manage than young men whose poverty obliges them to devote their whole time to work?—I think so.

2741. And that one of your difficulties in dealing with the suggestion is how to select from the applicants those who would be qualified, by poverty, to receive the advantage of it?—That is what I meant to state; there would be a difficulty in the selection.

2742. *Mr. Beresford Hope.*] Are we to understand that you look upon it as a matter of discipline?—That is one point.

2743. And you would look on the scheme as nakedly thrown out in the Bill as one thing, and a scheme in which the University had arranged the order of discipline for the young men, as another?—Yes.

2744. And do you conceive that the University can organise a system of discipline sufficient to make the system work, and yet not so stringent as to deprive the experiment of its supposed popularity?—I think that the University would have great difficulty in making sufficient regulations, and in making a proper selection. My idea is, that certain persons might come perfectly well, as far as discipline is concerned.

2745. As a privilege?—Yes, so far as a privilege; but I do not see how the University is to make a selection, which should ensure per-

sons being tolerably safe upon that point, unless upon the principle of poverty.

2746. You look upon it, therefore, with apprehension?—I do.

2747. At the same time you do not think it likely to be so dangerous that you would oppose the experiment being tried?—No; I wish the experiment to be tried, to a certain extent.

2748. Has any popular demand for that sort of thing through the country come under your observation?—No, I do not know that it has.

2749. Have you considered the possibility of enlarging the cheap class in the existing colleges by developing the servitor and sizar systems?—No, I cannot say that I have considered that point particularly.

2750. Do you think that that would be possible, maintaining the condition and position of the other students much as it is?—Yes, I think it might be carried to a greater extent than it is now, certainly.

2751. Would a general cheapening and simplifying the expenses and habits of life be feasible?—It would be difficult.

2752. But still it would be desirable to be looked at?—Yes; but we have tried it very often.

2753. What do you say to a purely cheap college, like the new college they are proposing at Oxford; would that be desirable, or the contrary?—I am a subscriber to it, and I think it might have its advantages and its disadvantages.

2754. *Mr. Liddell.*] I understand that your desire is that this plan, if adopted in any modified form, should be an experiment?—Yes.

2755. And that wish of yours would appear to involve a doubt in your mind as to its probable success?—Yes.

2756. Would you state whether that doubt is founded upon any experience that the University authorities have yet had of this class of students?—No, I do not think we have had that experience at Oxford; we can only judge from what we have at present.

2757. But have you not on certain occasions granted permission to men to reside out of college?—Yes; if they are old men, or men of mature age, they are readily allowed, and if they are married men of course they are allowed; and sometimes invalids are allowed, and all our young men are allowed after they have kept a certain quantity of residence, and then comes the danger.

2758. What restrictions does the University impose in the case of that permission being granted to reside out of college?—We have a sort of general superintendence of the houses in which they lodge, and we require notice of the time they come in at night, and so on. But those things are liable to evasion, and I think we have known instances of persons who have been very well conducted during their residence in college, but who afterwards were not so.

2759. Then, in point of fact, I am right in supposing that you have had some experience of granting this relaxation of the University rule, and that in your mind it has not been successful in all cases?—I am speaking of the present class of persons that we have. I think that a class of persons might come different from what we have now. I do not know to what extent they would come, but if persons came of insufficient means, and of another class in society, not wishing for cricket and things of that sort, it might be a

Rev.
E. Hawkins,
D.D.

18 July
1867.

Rev. E. Hawkins, D.D.,
18 July 1867.

different thing, and I have not had any experience of that.

2760. You used this rather remarkable phrase; you stated that if they were really poor men, and you added working men, you would see less objection?—Yes.

2761. How do you propose to ascertain upon matriculation the disposition of a student to be a working man?—It is not so easy.

2762. Would you require something in the nature of a certificate from either the school or the college, as the case may be, in which he had been previously educated?—We always do require testimonials as it is, but the only thing that I can suppose is that they must be persons of a different class. I think that the ordinary men that we have now would not be placed with advantage under such a system.

2763. Do you see any objections to class legislation by Parliament, if I may use the phrase, directed specially to meet particular cases, or particular classes of society?—I have not considered that question; I thought that this Bill was quite general, and had no reference to one class of men or another.

2764. But I understood you to say that you see great objections to this scheme, unless it is to apply to a particular class, and you designated that class as poor men?—Yes.

2765. Do you not see an objection to marking out men as poor men, in favour of whom the University regulations are to be altered?—I should not like to see a Bill mentioning that. I think the statute, such as I have laid upon the table, on which the Master of Balliol will speak more particularly, referred only to persons of insufficient means, and therefore probably there would not be many cases of another class.

2766. How do you propose to ascertain that they are the sons of persons of insufficient means?—Entirely by inquiry from the young men or from their parents or guardians. I know of no other means.

2767. You mentioned that residence for the usual time in college, is dispensed with in the case of peers and peer's sons; will you tell us exactly what is the practice in that respect?—They may reside only two years, instead of the three which are at present required from others.

2768. Is that upon the assumption that their education may be, or ought to be, superior to that of other classes of students?—It is a very old regulation, and I cannot answer for the intentions of the Legislature; but I suppose it was thought that they were likely to come into public life earlier, and probably might have had more advantages in education too, so that they might reside only two years, and go into public life somewhat earlier than others. Although, perhaps, I ought not to say that it is in order that they may go into public life earlier, because still the same period of time is required of them, three years, before they can take their degree; but it is only two years out of the three in which they need reside in the college.

2769. Sir *William Heathcote*.] It is not residence in college only, it is residence in the University at all, is it not?—Yes; but the two years residence of which I spoke, would be residence in college under the present rule.

2770. And it is excused one year, as I understand?—Yes.

2771. That one year they are excused absolutely, and it is not merely excusing them from

residing within the walls of the college?—No, they are excused absolutely.

2772. Mr. *Acland*.] As I understand the state of the case, 30 years ago it used to be this, that a privileged person could take his degree a year sooner, dating from his matriculation, that is to say, at the end of three years instead of four, and that he was only required to reside two years instead of three?—I think you are right; but that is not the present law. You will see that point referred to in the statute.

2773. Will you state what the present regulation is?—If I am not mistaken, the present law is this, that all the undergraduates, excepting peers and peer's sons, and baronets and baronets' eldest sons, and some other particular privileged persons mentioned, are required to reside in college, unless under particular exceptions, for three years, or 12 terms, and the peers' sons, or those persons who are privileged, are only required to reside in the same way for two years, but they would take their degree at the end of 12 terms like the others.

2774. Is it not a fact, that an ordinary undergraduate can only take his degree at the end of 16 terms from matriculation?—That was the case, but it is not so now; he can take his degree now at the end of his 12th term of residence.

2775. Mr. *Liddell*.] May I ask whether that privilege, which appears to be conferred upon certain persons of rank, is viewed with jealousy by the other students?—I never heard that it was.

2776. Do you see any objection to making it the rule for all students?—On the contrary, the object of the statute which I have laid upon the table is to extend it to other persons; only with certain restrictions, so that the one year which would be excused from residence would be the first year, and that they should not begin to reside unless they had passed the first of the public examinations, so that they should come with a certain degree of knowledge, which they ought to have acquired at school.

2777. Should you be favourable to equalising all the classes, and putting them upon the same footing with respect to the residence?—Very nearly. This statute which I favour would do that, but not quite exactly, because the restrictions which I mentioned are not imposed upon the privileged persons now.

2778. But do you see any advantage in maintaining a privilege of any sort or description in favour of any class of men, because they happened to be men of rank?—I imagine that it was thought to be a public advantage that they should not reside the whole length of time, but I have no objection at all to putting upon them the restrictions that I mentioned just now, as having been added.

2779. Can you state the exact date of the statute to which reference has been made, and which is to be considered very shortly?—It has been under consideration, I may say, since last October, but it is not yet promulgated in the technical sense of the word. It is only published to the University as a statute which will be promulgated.

2780. Are we to understand that it was drawn last October?—No; there have been discussions upon the general subject of University extension since last October; and the only two statutes which have been yet proposed under that general

general subject, are the two which are now upon the table, which have been published at the University lately, but not yet brought technically before the University authorities.

2781. Then a plan of University extension was, in fact, initiated at Oxford?—Yes.

2782. Thereby proving that there is no indisposition or unwillingness on the part of the University to grant this amount of University extension?—I cannot say what the University will do. It has only passed through the committee of the Hebdomadal Council, which is the initiating body at Oxford; it has not gone before the first public body beyond them, called the Congregation, and I cannot tell what may be the result.

2783. But I presume that the recommendation of such a body would carry great weight with the University authorities generally?—I hope it might, but I cannot answer for it.

2784. *Mr. Acland.*] Was not there a meeting held in your college, at which you presided, for the purpose of taking the subject of University extension into consideration, about 12 months or two years ago?—It was, I think, in November 1865. A very large committee was then appointed; I think there were 82 members of it. It was manifestly necessary to subdivide that general committee into sections; and there were six sub-committees formed with six different plans, the reports of which sub-committees I hold in my hand.

2785. I believe you either summoned that meeting or presided over it?—I presided over it accidentally, because it was held in the hall of my college.

2786. *Mr. Powell.*] Will you favour the Committee by explaining a term which you have used, and which has been used by other witnesses, by stating what is the University Extension Committee of which you spoke?—It is a mere irregular committee, not consisting of any one body known to the constitution of the University, but merely a number of graduates meeting together to consider the question; it was one which the Vice-Chancellor officially did not think he ought to preside at, because it was not a regular meeting. The regular meetings are either of the Hebdomadal Council, which initiates measures; of the Congregation, consisting mainly of resident members, who have to consider any statute; and ultimately the Convocation of the University. This meeting which I presided over was an irregular meeting, consisting of members of those bodies, but not in an official capacity.

2787. Would you have any objection to state to the Committee how the members of this University Extension Committee were selected?—In the first place there was no selection; there had been a small meeting at the Vice-Chancellor's house at which I presided, and the question simply before them then was whether there was any need of University extension. It was generally agreed that there was, and that the University ought to consider that matter. A meeting was called, a purely voluntary meeting, in the hall of my college, to consider that question first of all: they agreed there that there was need of University extension in the larger sense of the term; not merely with regard to increased accommodation, but in the sense of extending the benefits of the University to a certain extent to other classes of society who

0.130.

hardly come to us now; and they appointed a committee, with power to add to their number. Their number became so large, that practically they could not go as a committee into the question; and therefore it was subdivided into the six committees of which I spoke, who drew up reports upon their different views.

2788. Would those committees be gentlemen representing various grades of the University, *e.g.*, heads of colleges, tutors, and fellows?—They consisted of heads of colleges, professors, and tutors, and generally masters of arts; they were all masters of arts, or of higher rank.

2789. Referring for a moment to the privileged persons of whom you have spoken; during the time of their keeping terms, they submit, do they not, to the same regulations as to attendance at lecture, chapel, or hall, and otherwise as the other undergraduates?—That would depend, of course, upon the regulations of the colleges; in my own college they would be under the same regulations exactly. I cannot answer for other colleges, but, speaking generally, I think they are so.

2790. In those exceptional cases in Oxford, of men residing out of college, do they submit to the usual rule as to the attendance at lectures, hall, and chapel?—They do not usually reside out of college till they have kept the 12 terms of University residence; they are then not attending lectures, and they do not come as much as we desire to chapel; in short, they are less regular than they were before; that, I think, is the common remark.

2791. Do you think it would be possible to enact, and practically carry out, a sumptuary law with regard to men taking advantage of the Bill by prescribing such a mode of living as would suit the economical men whom you desire to have, but would not suit men of expensive habits whom you do not desire to have under the proposed legislation?—I do not see my way to such a law, but I have never considered that question precisely.

2792. You stated, did you not, that you despaired of bringing those men under religious discipline in the shape of chapel or University church?—They would have no connection with the college chapels if they were unattached altogether; we might admit them if we pleased, but I do not know how to do it exactly.

2793. Do you think that it would be possible for any colleges, as an act of grace, to admit those men to chapel, and to report non-attendance to the University authorities?—If the measure were quite general, I do not see how we are to make such a selection; but if it were a measure like the statute which I have handed in, and a selection were made, they would then be connected with a college, and in that case I do not see any objection to such a plan.

2794. But it is possible, is it not, that there might be some college having considerable chapel accommodation, a magnificent chapel and a comparatively small college, and they might receive such men and report absence?—I do not quite understand whether the honourable Member means that the University could make a law which should oblige any college to receive these men in its large chapel.

2795. My question assumes a voluntary act, a voluntary offer on the part of the college?—That, of course, any college might do if it pleased.

X

2796. Supposing

Rev.
E. Hawkins,
D.D.

18 July
1867.

Rev.
E. Hawkins,
D.D.
—
18 July
1867.

2796. Supposing any college were willing to assume that duty, do you think it could be worked out?—I think certainly it could; if the college chose to open its chapel, and have accommodation afforded for all persons, or to make a selection of those persons coming as unattached students, they might do so; there is no difficulty in it, if they chose to do it; but I can see great difficulty in making a law about it.

2797. Mr. *Grant Duff*.] Did I rightly understand you to say, that the students of the Scotch Universities were easier to manage than the young men at Oxford?—I have understood so, mainly from their position in life, and their objects in going to the University.

2798. If the large class which now goes to Oxford is distinctly less moral and more unruly than the class which frequents the Scotch Universities, does it not point to something being very wrong in the early education of the class which goes to Oxford?—I did not mean to speak of them as being in themselves less moral, or more unruly, but that, not having the same objects in life, and being in easier circumstances, they might be more likely not to be so regular in their habits if they were free to act as they pleased; I think they want discipline, in short.

2799. If you could have in Oxford young men of the class which now frequents the Scotch Universities, do you think you could manage them quite as well as they manage the students who live beyond the college walls in Glasgow or in Aberdeen?—I presume so, if they were of the same class.

2800. A previous witness stated to the Committee that what he desired as the effect of this Bill, and of other legislation with respect to the Universities, was the creation of a reformed Oxford, which should consist of the old Oxford, which we now propose, and a Scotch university; his idea being, that we should still have at Oxford the class of young men that we have now filling the colleges; but that grouped around the colleges there should be a large body of young men living out of the colleges, and belonging to the same class which now frequents the Scotch Universities; would you see any disadvantage in that plan?—I have admitted that that might be the effect of such a measure, but to what extent I cannot at all tell.

2801. But, looking at your former evidence, supposing that the class which comes to Oxford in consequence of this Bill, and lives out of college, is the same class as frequents the Scotch Universities, would you expect to have any difficulty in enforcing discipline and good morals amongst it?—I should hope that ordinarily there would not be much difficulty; but in the case of any excitement, I imagine that they would be quite beyond the power of the discipline of the University. If there were a disturbance and excitement, those young men being unconnected with the colleges, and therefore persons not known by us, would be, I suppose, much more difficult to manage than those whom we know.

2802. *Chairman*.] Do you think that they are more likely, being separate, to combine than others?—They would not combine, but they would act together without combination if there were a riot.

2803. Mr. *Grant Duff*.] But have you ever heard of such an event as a serious students' riot having ever occurred at a Scotch University?—I was told of one; but it is quite hearsay. I do

not know how serious it was; but I mentioned before that I had a conversation lately with a young man who spent some time as a member of a Scotch University, I think it was Glasgow, and he mentioned that, although they were ordinarily very regular and very studious, yet, in a case of disturbance, there was not the slightest control over them, and that such a thing had occurred within his knowledge.

2804. Do you suppose that anything more serious than an Oxford or Cambridge town and gown row has ever taken place, in our generation, at the Scotch Universities?—I suppose it was something of the kind to which my informant alluded, only that there was an absence of all control.

2805. Would the possibility of so appalling an event as an occasional town and gown row, be a real reason for preventing a large body of young men coming to Oxford?—No, I do not think it would; it would be a disadvantage, of course.

2806. Mr. *Pollard-Urquhart*.] At present there is no practical difficulty in enforcing discipline among the fourth-year men, at Oxford, who live out of college, is there?—Of course discipline is easier where they are under your own eye than where they are farther off; we do not know their habits so well.

2807. Are they not reported if they are not in their lodgings at proper time?—They ought to be so reported; but you cannot be sure that the report is always accurately made.

2808. Do you not believe that generally they are correctly reported?—I daresay that generally they are.

2809. You do not anticipate any greater difficulty with non-collegiate students living in lodgings than with those fourth-year men living in lodgings?—No, unless the numbers were very much larger.

2810. If they were out late at night, might they not be reported to the proctors in the same way as the college men are reported to the college authorities?—They might.

2811. You spoke, just now, about its being desirable that non-collegiate students should be composed, principally, of men who are not very affluent; do not you think that that object would almost effect itself; and do you not think that the colleges would be rather sought after by men in tolerably easy circumstances, in the same way as the best clubs in London are sought after?—Yes, I think that most likely would be the case.

2812. Mr. *Neate*.] Supposing that this Bill should pass, or a Bill in the altered form which has been suggested, do you think that we have a right to assume that the University would cordially concur with the Legislature in giving effect to the change?—That is a difficult thing for me to say; no measure has been yet before the Congregation.

2813. The success of the measure would depend very much, would it not, upon the cordial concurrence of the University?—Yes.

2814. One way in which the University might contribute to the success of the experiment would be by providing, partly at its own expense, persons to act as tutors for this new class of students; do you think it is very unreasonable that we should expect that the University, out of its own funds, should partly pay those who are to act as tutors and superintendents of the new class?—To say the truth, I am not sufficiently acquainted

acquainted with the University funds to know how far their means go.

2815. You would be unwilling to commit the University to assenting to any such proposal?—I could not commit the University, certainly.

2816. But supposing that the University were to appoint a sufficient number of tutors or delegates, whichever you may call them, to act as the tutors and superintendents of this new class, and to give them each out of the University funds 200 *l.* or 300 *l.* a year, that would very materially assist the success of the experiment, would it not?—No doubt it would; it would be a bribe to persons to come, that is to say, it would be holding out a bonus to them.

2817. Supposing the University were to give that assistance to the tutors of this new class, that would only be putting them on the same footing on which the Fellows of colleges now are with respect to the tuition of their own colleges?—I scarcely understand whether the question implies that the University might employ persons in the same way as a college does now.

2818. A Fellow of a college who now accepts the office of tutor has 200 *l.* or 300 *l.* a year as Fellow, and to that there are to be added his emoluments as a tutor; if the University were able and willing out of its funds to appoint a staff of tutors, and to give them each, as a University officer, 200 *l.* or 300 *l.* a year, they would then be on the same footing as Fellows of colleges, to begin with?—You are supposing that they are to have this 200 *l.* or 300 *l.* a year from the University, and something like the same sum from the students.

2819. Might not such a system of assisting what the students themselves would have to pay, put those gentlemen very much on the footing of tutors of colleges?—No doubt it would, but there is a difficulty which you must also look in the face. We have a difficulty now in finding tutors for our colleges, and you are supposing that you are to have a large body besides. Supposing a large body of students were to come, you must have a large body of tutors.

2820. In order to put this new class of students on a par with the students in colleges, it would probably be also necessary, would it not, to provide a sufficient number of scholarships and exhibitions, tenable by them while unattached, in order to put them on the same footing?—That would be another bonus given to them, of course.

2821. But it is only the bonus which is now given to members of colleges?—True, but it is the creation of a similar thing for another purpose.

2822. Do you think that it would be very unreasonable to expect that the colleges, out of the number of scholarships and exhibitions which are now confined to members of their own body, should be at any rate enabled to appropriate some of them for the encouragement of this new class of students?—I could not commit the University, but this question rather tends to make me commit the colleges; I cannot anticipate what they would do.

2823. So far you will admit, will you not, that the success of the experiment would depend very much upon those two conditions?—Yes, I think, to a certain extent, you would have to give those bribes, if we may call them so, to the persons who would come.

2824. By bribes you mean holding out the

same advantages to unattached students as are now given to members of colleges?—Yes.

2825. It is not a bribe in the one case any more than it is in the other, is it?—It is only the creation of a new system; I would rather use the word bonus.

2826. There is an idea now in some of the colleges, is there not, of appropriating some of their scholarships and exhibitions to those who have passed the best examination at the local examinations?—I have heard a report of that kind, but I do not know it from authority: if the report is true, the proposal came from Balliol College, and the Master of Balliol is here.

2827. Assuming that this would be requisite in order to give the new system a fair trial, would not the fact of its being treated as an experiment to some extent interfere with those advantages being given either in the way of tuition or in the way of endowment?—Yes; unless persons were really willing and disposed to make such an experiment, and then they would try different means that would assist it.

2828. But supposing this scheme were merely adopted or made obligatory for 10 years or 20 years, would not the University be less likely to come forward in the way of assisting tuition, and the colleges be less likely to come forward in the way of providing endowments than if it was imposed upon the University as a permanent system which they must make the best of?—That is possible.

2829. As to the selection of persons who shall be admitted to this privilege, as we will call it, I assume that those only would be admitted by the Vice Chancellor to matriculation as unattached students who would be regarded as fit persons by some body appointed to act for the University in the same capacity towards them as the tutor of a college now acts towards his pupils?—I should like to know whether you mean with respect to their proficiency and their general character, or to their circumstances.

2830. I mean now that a student is admitted to matriculation upon the recommendation of his tutor, is he not?—Yes, but that is solely with regard to proficiency in studies; it has no reference whatever to his circumstances.

2831. But a tutor undertakes, by presenting a student for matriculation, a certain sort of responsibility with regard to him as a pupil, does he not?—Yes, he is bound by law to do so.

2832. And would not the persons appointed by the University act this part towards those non-collegiate students?—Yes, they might.

2833. Would there be any difficulty in their making a statement, or granting a sort of certificate for each candidate for admission, that they believed that such candidate for admission was under circumstances in which he was required to study economy, and that the tutor presenting him for matriculation believed that he came to the University for the purposes of study?—You are suggesting a plan, in short, for the University making a selection. I suppose that if a law were passed like what this Bill proposes, the University would hardly have it in its power to make such a selection.

2834. I do not contemplate that the University would not have that power; my original suggestion was, that the Bill should recognise, in the fullest form, the rights of the University to make such regulations, and I should conceive that the University would exercise the power in that way; that

Rev.
E. Hawkins,
D.D.
—
18 July
1867.

Rev.
E. Hawkins.
D.D.
—
18 July
1867.

that is to say, that they would treat this as a privilege only to be granted under special circumstances; and that one condition would be, that, without being very poor men, those students should be in circumstances under which economy was a desirable object, and, above all, that they should be willing to study?—That scarcely appears from the Bill.

2835. *Chairman.*] You were supposing that the intention of the Bill was to admit, without regard to poverty or wealth?—I was supposing that; and everything that I have stated with reference to the Bill, was on that supposition.

2836. *Mr. Neate.*] But supposing that you admitted them upon a sort of certificate from the tutor, with reference to the circumstances of the applicant, that he came there for the purposes of study, would not that very much tend to exclude people who wished to avail themselves of the greater latitude which they fancied they might have from living in lodgings?—I should doubt it; that would be a very loose limitation, I am afraid.

2837. Would there be any difficulty in a tutor saying afterwards to those whom he has so certified as having come to Oxford as a place of study, "I have been disappointed by the way in which you are going on, and unless I see an immediate change I shall withdraw my certificate from you, and you will lose the privilege;" would there be any difficulty in making such a regulation?—I think there would be a difficulty; you would introduce a very stringent law of expulsion, and then the question is, where are they to go?

2838. There is now in every college a very stringent law of expulsion, is there not?—Not so stringent.

2839. You mean it is not stringent in its exercise; but either the head of a college, or the head in conjunction with the tutors, has the arbitrary power of removing any one from college, has he not?—True; but we do not exercise it in the way that you are here supposing. You are supposing that a person comes to the University under a certificate from the tutor who examined him that he appeared to be a studious man, and the tutor finds that he is not studious, and he is perhaps not very economical either. I would ask whether he is to be expelled on that ground?—We do not expel any person on that ground; on the contrary, we try to improve him as far as we can.

2840. Do not you think that it would have a very good effect upon the discipline of the University if that power was more freely exercised?—I should not think so, because I think our business is to train persons, and therefore we tolerate them; if we do not see any hope of improving them, and they go beyond a certain point, we are obliged to send them away.

2841. More especially with regard to a college where rich men mostly congregate, would there not have been a very great improvement in its discipline if the power of summary dismissal had been more frequently exercised?—I cannot go into cases.

2842. At any rate, without reference to the exercise of the power, the authority, the head of the college more especially, has the power of summary expulsion?—Yes, I have exercised that power, but then it has been in cases of decided immorality.

2843.—If you admit a student of exceptional character, on the ground that he comes specially

to study, and to be more than an average studious person, that would be a great ground, in justice, for exercising the power of summary dismissal as against him, would it not?—It would; but then the punishment would be more severe, because where is he to go?

2844. He may go to a college. It would all depend upon the circumstances. He might have what is called a *bene decessit*, and a college might admit him if they chose. If he cannot come up to the severely high standard which is expected of this new class of students, but he is certainly as good as the ordinary students in the colleges, he might descend from the height of independent student life to the lower level of college life?—I can commit no other head of a college; but I would not take him under such circumstances.

2845. Independently of the advantage which the lodging system would afford in the matter of economy, would it not remove the objection which many of the poorer classes, who would be likely to avail themselves of the benefits of this system, would feel in bringing themselves in contact with a class somewhat higher than themselves in social position; for instance, a man who can only spend 150 *l.* a year, or 120 *l.* a year, may say, even supposing I could live in college for 120 *l.* a year, it would be more difficult and more painful for me to do so than if I were living by myself, where my habits would not unfavourably contrast with the habits of others?—Of course it requires more moral courage, and more self-denial, to live at a lower rate amongst others who are living at greater expense than yourself; but that it is not impossible I can testify from my own experience; I lived at the rate you are speaking of, and I had no difficulty at all, and I mixed in society just the same.

2846. The habits of young men, if anything, are becoming rather more luxurious and expensive than they were in your time, are they not?—I am afraid it is so; but, with regard to the matter of economy, I think that this Report No. 3, which has been spoken of so frequently, has a little exaggerated the college expenses, and rather understated those of the lodgings; and I should like the Committee to compare the statement there with a statement which I have reason to think was very accurate at the time, but which was certainly drawn up 30 years ago, which is given in the Appendix to Report No. 2. That was a report from a Committee of the Hebdomadal Board, and I can answer for the particulars; they were obtained upon an examination of several colleges, and if the expenses are not very different now from what they were then, I think what I said before is correct, that there is a little exaggeration in the case of Report No. 3.

2847. The old system of the University was to protect those of the lower and the poorer classes from the temptations of going into expense by distinctions of rank, was it not?—No doubt that was the intention.

2848. But that is a system which is now given up, is it not?—Yes, I am sorry to say, more so than I think desirable.

2849. The present system of the University is, that there is to be no distinction at all between those who are supposed to come to the University as gentlemen, but there is a general equality between the nobleman and the private gentleman at the University; that was very much the idea of the institution of gentlemen commoners, was it not?—I thought it a very valuable sumptuary law,

law, having that distinction; I have found it so by experience.

2850. But the abolition of those distinctions in the upper part of the University makes it still more difficult, does it not, to admit poorer students on the footing either of servitors or sizars, or on any footing of inferiority?—Yes, I think so? the habits of society make it more difficult than under the old system.

2851. There is a general shading down and a gradual gradation, which makes the step at each different point less sharp?—Yes.

2852. But now if there is to be a general equality above certain points, the position of those who would think themselves below that point would be aggravated, would it not?—Yes, I think it would.

2853. That would be one reason, would it not, why poor students would find the difficulty of their position increased by coming into college?—Perhaps it would, somewhat.

2854. Mr. Acland.] You spoke of the regulations about lodgings in Oxford; am I right in supposing that there is no University committee or delegacy at Oxford, which corresponds to the syndicate which exists at Cambridge, through which the University makes its own regulations as to lodgings?—None now. One of these two statutes proposes such a delegacy as is proposed also in Report No. 3.

2855. Therefore, the reference which has been made to the shortcomings with respect to young men in lodgings in Oxford, proceeds upon the supposition of the absence of any such body; and in the event of the extension now under consideration, whether under the authority of Parliament or of the University, taking effect, we may presume that the University would appoint a proper body to superintend and enforce discipline?—Yes, I think so; certainly if the superintendence of the colleges was removed you would want University superintendence.

2856. We may fairly presume that the University would make due provision for that?—Yes; it is so proposed in this statute.

2857. And the same also with regard to your remark about the possibility of riots; is it not probable that the University would revive what I believe is an ancient institution with reference to those ex-collegiate students, and would take care that there was some officer in the nature of a tutor standing in the same relation to those young men; would not that be so?—I suppose it would be so; I do not want to dwell upon riots particularly.

2858. You have no doubt heard some discussion as to the mode in which those extra-collegiate students should be cared for in the way of instruction, and you may possibly have heard by report that plans have been laid before this Committee for establishing a large staff of professors, sub-professors, and tutors for the education and instruction of such young men; will you favour the Committee with your opinion on that subject. Supposing such a Bill were to be introduced, what do you think would be the best course to take?—Supposing you have a large number of such persons, I should think that some such plan as you have mentioned must be introduced; you must have assistants to the present professoriate in the shape of sub-professors, and possibly also of tutors. In short, you must supplement the present state of things, and

O.130.

bring it more nearly to that of the ancient colleges.

2859. From inquiries in another place, I have arrived at the conclusion that a first-class classical education at a school such as the Liverpool Collegiate Institution, or King's College School, and the University School in London, would be obtained for about 20*l.* a-year in fees for daily instruction, exclusive of board; could you give the Committee any idea of what you consider would be the cost of University instruction for such extra-collegiate students per head?—I confess I have never considered that question.

2860. Do you think it could be given for less than 20*l.*?—Twenty pounds a-year is now the usual fee to a college tutor; but then a college tutor has what the honourable Member for Oxford was referring to, namely, a college endowment besides, otherwise the fee must be higher, I think.

2861. We may assume, may we not, that 20*l.* a year would hardly cover the actual cost of providing a first-class education for extra-collegiate students?—No, unless the University cheapened it by its own resources.

2862. I am asking what it would cost simply to provide competent persons, of adequate ability, to teach all the subjects which the University now professes to teach, and expects young men to study one or more of such subjects for their degrees; can we possibly put that at less than 20*l.* a-year for the actual cost?—That would depend upon other things; it would depend upon the number of students, and it would depend upon whether they were studying in classes, or separately; that must make a difference, of course in the charge.

2863. But separating the question of charge from the cost of the article, do you think it is possible to provide teachers, exclusive in any case of endowments, for less than 20*l.* a head, or in fact less than a larger sum than that, for each one of those extra-collegiate students?—I have never considered the question, and it is difficult for me to answer it.

2864. Assuming that the cost of the article would be considerable, and assuming what I think I may assume from your former evidence, that you look upon it as a subject quite worthy of consideration, whether such a class of students should not be introduced into Oxford, I should like to have your opinion as to the best course to be pursued for providing for that instruction; do you think that they should pay the whole cost of it themselves, or do you think that they might be assisted by any, and what public revenues?—I do not know what the University revenues are. I am not a member of the body which attends to that; perhaps your question points to taking from the collegiate endowments for such a purpose; if so, I have not formed any views on the subject; it is not a question which I have fairly considered.

2865. It has been stated already, and you have stated yourself, that there is very great difficulty in finding tutors now, and the reasons which have been stated are such as this, that under the competitive system of fellowships, which has now become general, of course the able class of men become fellows, and that they are in proportion to their ability attracted away from the University; and, in point of fact, without higher inducements than now exist to persuade men to stay in the University, the body of tutors is becoming

x 3

Rev.
E. Hawkins,
D.D.
—
18 July
1867.

Rev.
E. Hawkins,
D.D.
—
18 July
1867.

becoming yearly younger, and therefore less experienced; have you any reason to doubt the accuracy of that statement?—I have no doubt that it is so, principally arising from there being a greater number of lay fellows who are, of course, attracted elsewhere.

2866. If we are to look forward to any extension of the University, which would largely increase the number of students, we must provide, must we not, a first-class body of men permanently resident for carrying on the instruction?—I do not know that they need be what you would call first-class; if you mean by first-class persons who are very eminent in particular lines of study, and so on, they are not always the best teachers.

2867. It has been pointed out to us that whereas in former years a good classical scholar and a good mathematician could carry on the ordinary instruction of an undergraduate now, owing to the modern studies which have been introduced into the course, very nearly eight subjects ought, to use a technical phrase, to be professed in each college, in order to enable men to take a good position at their degree; do you agree with that?—I should not think that it was necessary to provide so many teachers in the different subjects; there might be some interchange of services between the different colleges, which might very much facilitate that; I should not think it necessary in my own college that I should have eight tutors professing different subjects.

2868. Will you further explain your views as to any interchange which might take place between the colleges with a view to meeting the difficulty of providing tutors?—I think that a college might appoint persons (and I have known instances of it), say to teach law and modern history, and give them full permission to take pupils from other colleges if they will come to them, and if another college consented to send them pupils it would be very easy indeed.

2869. Is it your opinion that some such concerted action between the colleges under the existing circumstances is highly desirable?—I think it highly desirable.

2870. Do you contemplate, in the event of extending the advantages of the University to non-collegiate students, that some such arrangement would be still more desirable?—It would be more wanted.

2871. When you first convoked a meeting in Oriel Hall, your more immediate object was to meet the difficulty of the supply of clergy, was it not?—That was not my object; it was the object of those who originated the measure. I merely came into it accidentally. And an inquiry was made, I remember, at that meeting whether other subjects should be introduced, such as the improvement of the education, we will say, of solicitors, and perhaps apothecaries, in the lower grades of the professions; and I thought and said that the notice was quite large enough to take in anything of that kind, that we might take in University extension in its full sense, and it was so proposed to be done.

2872. You have had in your own family great opportunities, from distinguished members of your own family, of knowing what are the opinions of both the legal and the medical professions; are you favourable to every effort being made by the University to induce all branches of the medical and legal professions, as far as they

can, to benefit by University instruction?—I have always wished it, and I said so many years ago.

2873. Do you consider that the great hindrance to their coming now is the want of time or the want of money, or any other cause which you could indicate?—I suppose it is chiefly want of time and want of money.

2874. Should you be unfavourable to any arrangement of the University studies and examinations which would enable men to pass an examination at an early period after entering upon their residence, in such matters as can be taught at school or can be taught before the age of 18, and then shortening the period of residence for attendance on professorial lectures which could not be given at a number of schools all over the country?—That is precisely what is proposed in one of those new statutes which I have laid upon the table.

2875. Will you be so good as to explain your own views upon the subject?—My own view is that of that statute, because I believe I suggested it. My view was that you might very well let persons come earlier to the University than they now do, if they were properly taught at their schools, and that you might then dispense with a year's residence, and reduce the residence to two years. I do not mean that it would be given up altogether, but that would be one mode of extending the University; but then I wish also that those persons should come up prepared for the higher studies in some measure, and therefore one of the things required in that proposed statute was, that they should pass a first examination before they came to reside, and I think that the schools might send them up in that state.

2876. You would not consider the present little go as a sufficient test of a man's attainments?—That is all that is proposed there, but I am not averse to the consideration of other tests.

2877. It is suggested that even the present moderations would not be sufficient as a test of competent general classical and mathematical education; are you of that opinion?—I think that the committees of council who considered the matter of University extension, did not go into the question of the alteration of the regulations as to examination; they kept that apart, and this statute does not go into that matter. I am not averse to those considerations being taken up now; indeed there has been a motion for a change of that kind from the Dean of Christ Church.

2878. I believe your attention has been called to the present regulations for mathematical study as a branch of general education in Oxford; are you satisfied that under the present circumstances, taking into account the great variety of subjects introduced into the final examination, the present regulations of the University secure that amount of mathematical study which ought to precede an extended study of natural science?—I believe they do not.

2879. Will you explain your views a little more upon that subject?—I think that the requisition of the different University examinations does not provide for a sufficient knowledge of elementary mathematics.

2880. Mr. Egerton] Do you object to the Cambridge plan of allowing men to live in lodgings attached to that college?—I do not think it is so good as if they lived in college.

2881. Do you say that the expense prevents many

many of the middle classes coming up?—I fancy so.

2882. You object to men living in lodgings; how would you render college life cheaper for them?—It is very difficult with the present habits of society, but they might live more cheaply than they do, a great deal.

2883. *Chairman.*] You do not object, do you, to lodgings under proper regulations?—I only said that I did not think it so good as living in college.

2884. *Mr. Egerton.*] You prefer students to live in college?—Yes; there is a mode, and the only mode that I know of, by which their living may be greatly cheapened, and that is, by their living together at all their meals, as was done in Hatfield Hall at Durham, and as it has been done to a certain extent, I believe, at St. Mary Hall in Oxford now.

2885. It is a great advantage for men studying for Orders, the sons of poor clergymen, that they should have a cheap education; what do you think is the best plan for cheapening the education of men intended for Orders; would you have a special poor college, or would you have a number of scholarships thrown open specially to those who are intended to take Orders?—I should not quite like either of those plans. I do not wish to have a college exclusively confined to persons intended for any one profession; I think they are much better mixed. The living may be rendered less expensive than the present living; but I should be sorry to ask a person coming to the University at an early age to commit himself to taking Orders afterwards; I think it is too soon for him to be able to judge.

2886. Do you know anything about the Hulne scholarships at Braenose?—I do not know very much about them; I have known several persons who have held them.

2887. There are certain scholarships founded for the express purpose of inducing men to take Orders, that is to say, there are livings attached to them, are there not?—There are livings, I know; but I do not know that they come to college professing their intention to take Orders. I have known many persons who held exhibitions who were studying for Orders after they had taken their degree, for they were often my own pupils as a professor.

2888. Do you approve of the principle of affiliated halls connected with colleges in Oxford, where men might live more cheaply; I mean in intimate connection with a college with scholarships thrown open to the men living in those halls?—I do not know how you are to get those halls.

2889. Professor Jowett in his evidence spoke of affiliated colleges, and he used as an illustration the case of Eton, where a pupil might live in a dame's house and receive instruction from a tutor, who might also have a house; would you approve of such a plan at Oxford?—It is a new idea to me, but speaking of a private hall only, in direct connection with some college, there might be under the present law of the University such a hall at any time, because any college might have a house, which you might call a hall, not connected directly locally with the college, but under one of its own fellows, for instance.

2890. They might be instituted at the present time?—Yes.

2891. Have you formed any opinion with re-

gard to colleges affiliated to the University?—It is a very attractive scheme, because it gives a very pleasant idea of connecting the University with a number of other places, and so extending the influence of the University, but I think that there would be very great practical difficulty in making such a selection as you would wish to make. I think there might be colleges chartered which I should not like to affiliate with the University.

2892. *Mr. Acland.*] Would it not be possible to place the selection of those colleges entirely in the hands of the University; by stipulating that the college in question should be conducted by members of some foundation in the University, and so in fact attaching fellowships in some way indirectly to them?—That is a possible scheme, but I do not believe that it has hitherto been mentioned.

2893. *Mr. Egerton.*] You have not given the Committee any suggestion in the way of cheapening education, except that you threw out a hint that you thought it undesirable that the class of gentlemen commoners should be abolished?—I did.

2894. Do you think that it is right to encourage the class of gentlemen of wealth coming to the University on the condition that they should contribute to the expenses of the poorer members of the college?—In fact those whom you call gentlemen commoners I would not have, but fellow commoners I would have. The distinction is this: a person commonly called a gentleman commoner (and there is no such name known at the University, I believe, at present) was usually a person living at another table unconnected with the fellows, and allowed different expenses; but by a fellow commoner, I mean a person who should dine with the fellows of the college, which I think is a considerable advantage, and such persons should be allowed expenses which were not allowed to others, and which the others did not necessarily imitate, and yet they would be mixing with the same society; I was going to say that this class did contribute to the expenses of others to a certain extent, and paid larger fees.

2895. Do you think it desirable that that system should be continued?—To the extent to which it was formerly the case with us; I do not think there was any harm in it.

2896. Only you do not think it was sufficiently carried out?—I do not wish to increase it; but I should wish to continue the system as we had it. We had fellow commoners at Oriel up to last year.

2897. But there are none now, as I understand?—My college does not choose to have any more, which I am sorry for.

2898. *Mr. Liddell.*] With regard to the application of the collegiate revenues to the proposed system, would it, in your opinion, be fair to expect the colleges to apply their revenues to promote the education of students, from whom they derive no benefit during their residence at Oxford, and from whose success they would derive no credit?—I think it would be an appropriation, perhaps it might deserve another term; it would be an alienation of their property from the intention of the founders.

2899. *Sir William Heathcote.*] You were asked with respect to the constitution of the Extension Committee, of which you were Chairman, was it not the fact that the committee was made up of gentlemen deputed from the colleges, and

Rev.
E. Hawkins,
D.D.
—
18 July
1867.

Rev.
E. Hawkins,
D.D.
—
18 July
1867.

and that the colleges themselves selected a certain number to be added to them?—Yes, I think that was the case. The committee, as it was first formed, had full power to extend its numbers; and I think at the first meeting we had, this resolution was come to, that any college might send a couple of members.

2900. It formed, in fact, a sort of representation of all the colleges in Oxford, did it not?—A rough representation of all the colleges, one may say.

2901. Mr. Acland.] You were asked whether that committee included gentlemen of all ranks in the University; is it also the fact that they included gentlemen of very different opinions on University questions?—Very different opinions; they were not men of all ranks, they were all Masters of Arts; it was not limited to any one section of the University.

2902. Sir William Heathcote.] In answer to a question of one of the honourable Members for Oxford, with regard to the scholarships of the colleges being opened to unattached students, you stated, did you not, that you had no objection to their being enabled to compete for scholarships?—But then I suppose they would become members of a college.

2903. You were asked whether those scholarships might not be detached from the colleges for the special benefit of those students; have you ever considered it as reasonable, that you should not merely admit those students to your scholarships, but alienate some one or more of your scholarships perpetually?—I should not think it reasonable; on the contrary, the scholarships all come from our endowments.

2904. Chairman.] You have alluded to the luxurious habits of the University in modern times; do you agree with some of the witnesses who have been before this Committee, that the addition of a number of frugal, hard-working students might tend to act as a good example to the University?—I hope it might do so.

2905. Mr. Powell.] You say that you are desirous to have in the University what I will describe as the subordinate branches of the learned professions, namely, solicitors in law and apothecaries in medicine; would you propose an inferior education in the lower branches to meet their wants?—No.

2906. You would rather bring them up to the level of the higher branches?—Yes, certainly.

2907. And you would object to teaching any lower branches in order to meet their wants?—I should not think it desirable, certainly.

2908. Do you think that if they were to appear at the University in any number, it would become practically necessary that the University should introduce subordinate branches of instruction, with a view to meet their wants?—I should not think that that would be what the University is called upon to do in any case. I think that the education which a University ought to furnish in the first instance should be quite general, as belonging to a liberal education, and not be directed to any special profession, clerical or medical, or anything of that kind.

2909. Looking at the matter as a practical point, in the event of there being a great desire on the part of many members of this class to enter the University, do you think that the University would be driven by actual necessity into supplying education to meet their wants?—

I scarcely know whether you mean strictly education for their professional purposes.

2910. I mean such an education as they might desire to have on entering the University; do you think that the University would be forced to give that inferior education, which you deprecate?—I think that it would be wrong, and that we should be able to resist it.

2911. Have there not been changes in Oxford during the last few years, which have been adverse to the interests of the poorer classes of students, with regard to what were called, at Oxford, poverty clauses at the time of the Commission?—Yes; I think that term was used with regard to certain clauses in the old statutes, which expressly required that the fellows of colleges should be persons who needed such assistance; and those clauses were very considerably altered by the Commission of 1857.

2912. Would the same remark apply to scholarships?—To a certain extent it applies to scholarships. The Commission, not liking our way of examination for fellowships under those poverty clauses, said we will make some exhibitions purposely for poor persons, converting a fellowship into such exhibitions; but then all those things are commonly given by examination, and examinations will favour the rich; that is to say, will favour those who have had more prior advantages.

2913. But they were in the olden days, and are now, according to the new arrangements, which you have just described, given to men who passed an inferior examination, but whose means were more humble?—Yes, we have such exhibitions, and we do give them; that is to say, we do not make the standard of examination so high in that case. But, with regard to our fellowships, when the Commissioners said that nobody should be excluded from a fellowship who had 500 l., or 600 l. a year, I think that was favouring the rich to a great extent, more than the founders would have intended, as compared with other classes.

2914. How was it favouring the rich?—Because we should not have elected them.

2915. Were there not some posts in the University, which are almost now gone, for instance, Bible clerkships, which favoured the poor man?—I believe there were more than there are now; but there are servitorships at Christ Church, and Bible clerkships at almost all the colleges.

2916. But there has been a reduction in the number, and to some extent a reduction of the advantages to poor men?—Yes.

2917. Mr. Acland.] I believe you have, from private sources, means of having some acquaintance with the general tendency of medical education at the present day; is it not the fact that the tendency of the authorities of the medical profession is rather to increase, than to diminish, their requirements in the way of liberal education?—I have understood so; and I thought that we should be doing the very same thing if they were to come to Oxford.

2918. You know what the requirements of medical education, in a technical professional sense, are; is there the slightest probability of any portion of the medical profession coming to Oxford, with a view to getting technical professional knowledge?—I do not expect it at all.

2919. What are the kind of studies which the University is able to offer to the medical profession with advantage?—I should have said the common branches, quite distinct from the professional;

fessional; and I may, perhaps, refer you to a paper, written by Dr. Daubeney, upon that subject.

2920. Is it not the fact that Oxford has itself done much, for those sciences, in the way of supplying the medical and other professions with the fundamental sciences, as distinguished from their more technical application?—Yes; but I thought that you chiefly referred to the higher grades of the medical profession, not to the lower; I imagine not.

2921. Mr. *Pollard Urquhart*.] Is it not the fact that, at present, an undergraduate cannot migrate from one college to another without receiving what is called a *bene decessit*?—By the law of the University he cannot go without the consent of the college, unless he has been absent from the college for a year, and then he requires none.

2922. If the head of the college were to exercise a certain discretion about giving a man a *bene decessit*, who wished to leave a particular college for the sake of becoming a non-collegiate student, could they not prevent any great abuse of that system taking place; could not they prevent a man migrating from a college, to be a non-collegiate student, for the sake of indulgence in any expensive tastes, such as belonging to an expensive dinner club, or having hunters brought to him at the door of his own residence, or anything of that sort?—It must depend, of course, upon the regulations of the University under this Bill; as the Bill stands, there would be nothing to prevent it, but regulations might be made effectual in that way.

2923. Cannot the head of a college always exercise his discretion about granting a *bene decessit*?—Not altogether. I do not know that I have power to refuse a person leaving me. If he is not a man of ill conduct I cannot refuse him a testimonial to that effect, and if I did do anything arbitrary, the Chancellor has a right to interfere by the law of the University.

2924. But you think that regulations might be made to prevent the facility of migrating from a college, to become a non-collegiate student being abused?—It would be certainly necessary to make some regulation, if we could.

2925. You stated just now that you thought that about 20*l.* a-year was the lowest sum at which a non-collegiate student could expect a good education, in addition to the necessary expenses of living; taking it as 30*l.* in addition to living in college, it would amount to considerably less than what is spent by an undergraduate

living in lodgings, would it not?—Yes, generally speaking, I suppose it would; but there are persons living quite as cheaply in college as it is supposed in the report they could live in lodgings.

2926. You stated that fellow commoners were not as common as they used to be; do not you think that that very circumstance rather prevents very great economy being studied at the undergraduates table in hall?—I think that it has tended, perhaps, to the increase of luxury in the young men. It formerly acted with us as a sumptuary law, and checked expense in those who were not fellow commoners.

2927. If the undergraduates table in hall were conducted with too great economy, it would almost tend to defeat its own object, would it not, as there would be greater temptation to men to dine out of hall, and form expensive dining clubs?—Yes, we are obliged to find the mean in that way.

2928. Therefore you cannot adapt the system of living to the few to whom economy is a very great object?—They can live with considerable cheapness in college now. I was going to mention a further regulation which occurs in most colleges, and which facilitates that, and that is, they do not live at a table altogether furnished, but they have what is called commons; they may have them as they please; they may have less expensive meats, or they may have a less quantity, and that enables a person to live more cheaply than his neighbour.

2929. Sir *William Heathcote*.] Upon the whole is it strongly your opinion that, with respect to this subject, the University ought to have time and freedom to make the experiment for itself?—That is certainly my opinion very strongly. I think that one of those statutes, which are on the table now, is a step in that direction, and that it would be a partial trial of the experiment. I should like to see it tried first, and if it answered then I should like to carry the experiment further and admit persons altogether unattached. The persons admitted under this statute would be attached to the colleges, but they would not pay all the expenses. There would be superintendence therefore by the college, and yet they would be free in another respect, and I would like to try that before I went further.

2930. *Chairman*.] It appears that we move in the same direction, but you wish to move a little less rapidly?—I wish to move more slowly.

The Rev. ROBERT SCOTT, D.D., called in; and Examined.

2931. Sir *William Heathcote*.] You have been for some time Master of Baliol College, and Ireland Professor of Divinity?—Yes; I have been Master of Baliol for about 13 years.

2932. I believe that in that capacity with the rest of the college, you have directed your attention particularly to the question of poor students?—We have been doing so.

2933. Perhaps you will explain the plan upon which your college has agreed, with any remarks that you may have to make upon it?—The best explanation will be for me to read a memorial, which the college addressed to the Hebdomadal Council in the month of October last: "The

O.130.

Master and Fellows of Baliol College beg leave to make the following request to the Hebdomadal Council with reference to University extension: they are willing to undertake gratuitously the superintendence and instruction of a certain number of undergraduates (at first not exceeding 20), who would otherwise be unable to meet the ordinary expenses of University education; such persons to be matriculated as members of the college, and to be eligible to college scholarships and exhibitions, but to reside in lodgings and not to battell. They propose to leave to the undergraduates thus admitted the regulation of their own expenses, with a view to facilitating economy.

Y

Without

Rev.
E. Hawkins,
D.D.
18 July
1867.

Rev.
R. Scott,
D.D.
—

Rev.
R. Scott,
D.D.
—
18 July
1867.

Without wishing to interfere with any other scheme of University extension, they respectfully request the Council to bring forward a statute enabling any college or hall to admit undergraduates residing in lodgings, under the circumstances supposed.—Baliol College, 27th October 1866."

2934. Will you just explain the meaning of the word *battell*?—It is used to express the way in which residence is proved, by the appearance of a charge against a man's name daily on the butler's book for his food. It was thought that if they were exempt from that necessity they would be more fully in a position to regulate their expenses by their actual wants. I may perhaps be allowed to give a few dates with reference to the steps that this has gone through; the date of the memorial which I have read was the 27th of October last; it was referred immediately by the Hebdomadal Council to a committee of its members, and that committee made a report to the council on the 22nd of November last; upon the discussion of this report, the Hebdomadal Council referred it, and all the reports of the (University) sub-committees contained in a pamphlet which you have had before you, to another committee of its members, to be considered together. That was on the 3rd of December last. This committee, after a number of meetings, drew up its report on the 23rd of March, but too late for the council to take it into consideration until after Easter. In the meantime, another point arose, which was by resolution of the council referred to the same committee on the 29th of April, upon our return after the vacation; and finally, the report was submitted to the council on the 1st of May. On the 13th of May two plans, to which the Provost of Oriel has referred as having been published with the sanction of the council for the information of the University, and as being about to be proposed for their consideration, were agreed to. Then, shortly before the end of term, two forms of statute embodying these plans were issued for the general information of the University, that they might not be taken by surprise, when the formal promulgation, as it is called, took place in Congregation the next term.

2935. You have observed, no doubt, in the Bill which is referred to this Committee, that the proposal is to go further than your own scheme, and to have students lodging in the town unattached to any college; will you be so kind as to make any observations which occur to you as to the comparative advantages of those two plans?—I think that the facilities for carrying out such plans for extension with the least risk of miscarriage, are very much greater if made in connection with a college or hall; it is not my impression that the securities could be so effectively provided by the University without the aid of collegiate superintendence; and I place the greatest stress upon the importance of the relation between tutor and pupil.

2936. Would it be possible, in your opinion, to provide such tutors for the unattached students?—When I spoke of tutors, I meant tutors in the old sense of the word, not merely instructors, but those who would have to the greatest extent possible the moral superintendence and supervision of the young men, such as is comparatively easy within the walls of any one building, or in immediate connection with one college, but which I think the tutor of a

number of men scattered throughout the town could not exercise so well.

2937. It is your opinion then that such tutors if provided, would be wanting in a considerable portion of their efficiency?—I fear that it would be so.

2938. Do you see your way to providing tutors at all, even for their tuition, except as private tutors?—I suppose it would be, if at all, by funds being diverted to that purpose which at present serve other purposes.

2939. Do you point to the colleges?—I presumed that the question referred to them.

2940. My question went rather to this, whether you yourself saw any mode which you should think just and wise for the application of any funds, whether from the University or from the colleges, to such a purpose, or whether you would think it necessary to leave those young men to such private tutors as they could pay themselves?—I think that it would be hard upon the class of men whom I conceive to be in view, to leave them to such private tuition as they could procure for themselves; and I think it would be less than just to the colleges to ask them to provide tuition for pupils for whom they would have no responsibility, and from whom they would gain no credit, rather than for pupils who should be more intimately connected with themselves.

2941. And the University itself, I presume, would have no funds to devote to it?—That is a question which is difficult to answer shortly and precisely: in fact I have not the materials at hand; but I may say so much as this, that the University has within the last 13 years, during which I have been acquainted with the government of it, appropriated such very large sums for different objects connected with education, that there is not such a surplus now as there was; certainly not enough to reckon upon to any large amount for any one object.

2942. It has been stated that the multiplicity of subjects now required in the University implies the necessity of a much stronger teaching staff for the colleges independently of this special addition; are you of that opinion?—Yes, I think so.

2943. It has been suggested that that staff might be obtained by suppressing some of the fellowships and annexing their incomes to the college tutors, allowing those fellows who are tutors to divide larger portions of the college revenues than they now do?—That would be a possible way. I certainly think that we are in difficulties with reference to the fellowships not held by tutors, and the entire freedom of action given to the holders of these since the University reform.

2944. The point to which I intended to bring you was this: would not the provision in the manner suggested for college tutors in itself absorb all the income which might be available if they suppressed the other fellowships, and leave none for out-college students?—The circumstances of the different colleges vary in that respect very much. I can only speak confidently of my own; and I think we rather require more fellowships than fewer ones.

2945. Independently of the tutors?—I mean that we require to have a larger number of Fellows, to secure among them a sufficient number disposed to reside and to take the tutorships. From particular circumstances Baliol is at present

sent well off in resident working fellows; but that is accidental.

2946. Have you any further remarks to make upon the disadvantages under which the students contemplated by this Bill would live?—It seems to me that students who should be unattached to any college or hall would lose a good deal of one element of self-respect which the *esprit de corps* of the institution supplies, and that there might be a distinction which might be painful between those who did belong to the colleges and those who were unattached in the University. I mean this (and if I use a strong word let me be understood as only using it because I feel a great horror of the case arising), that there might be a risk of those unattached students, from want of cohesion among themselves, becoming rather like Pariahs; which I think would be the most grievous thing that could possibly take place in a University. I would not use the word except to deprecate the thing.

2947. Having a fear of the extreme measure of establishing entirely unattached students, you still would desire to promote as much as possible in the means indicated in your own college the admission of poor students?—I should desire to carry out the extension as far as possible in every way in which I did not think it created dangers.

2948. Have you a strong opinion as following from that, that it is prudent to leave the University to feel its way, and to make this experiment for itself?—That is certainly my opinion; in the first place, I am sure that there are many persons in the University who wish to carry it out to a much greater extent than I should think safe myself; and secondly, I think that on the part of those who would be unwilling to go so far, you might reckon confidently on fair and honest attempts to try the experiment gradually.

2949. Are you of opinion then that to leave it to the University would be to give an opening to *bonâ fide* efforts in this direction?—The experiments which are proposed now would go a good way. I cannot pretend to say how far the proposal of my own college would form a precedent, or how far the other proposal, which the Provost of Oriel spoke of more particularly, would extend; but I think that these would be reasonable experiments to try.

2950. Viscount Cranborne.] Have you ever formed any opinion as to the relative share which college tutorship and private tutorship bear in the formation of a man who takes high honours?—That depends on various things. It depends on the college in which the man is, the amount of help which he receives from the tutors of his college; and it depends also to some extent on the general line adopted by the examiners in the schools at a particular time. I believe there are not many men who present themselves for their last examinations without having been under one or more private tutors at one time or another, but I cannot think that it is a matter of necessity. I know that it was not so in my own time; but things are much changed since then.

2951. Do you think that looking merely to the attainment of honours the college tuition is a matter of necessity?—I think that the value which our undergraduates attach to the tuition which is afforded them by the gentlemen whom I have the gratification of working with in Baliol, is very high indeed.

2952. Then I understand you that in any comparison which is proposed to you, you would

assign very considerably the largest value, setting aside all variable elements to college tuition?—I think if I were to distinguish between them, I should say that the most valuable part for the real training of a man came from the college tutor, if he was well up to his work; and that a private tutor was rather more efficient in providing for the specialities of the examination,—cramming, as it is called.

2953. Then for the purposes of the examination alone, a man had better dispense, as a general rule, with his college tutor than with his private tutor?—I did not mean to say that; I was speaking of the private tutor in combination with the college tutor. I do not mean that the college tutor, if worthy of his place, could be dispensed with. We have no experience of men going in for examinations from a private tutor, without the assistance of the college tutor.

2954. Therefore you do not know what the result would be if the experiment were tried?—No; but I should think that the pupil would be less generally prepared.

2955. But for the purposes of examination, would he be less efficiently prepared?—Perhaps not, as regards the matters of detail that are prepared simply with a view to the questions of the examiners.

2956. Those answers which you have given are on the hypothesis that the college tutor is the highest of his kind; but with reference to the general run, is not the plan by which private tutors are selected, more likely to procure average excellence than that by which college tutors are selected?—The private tutors are selected by the undergraduates themselves. No doubt they choose the one who they think will give them the most help in the particular points in which they feel their own deficiency the most, and they also practically are found to take much more advantage of the help which a private tutor gives them, than of that which they receive from a public tutor. A gentleman who was a private tutor with a number of pupils, told me that they were always exacting to the utmost all the time and work that he could give them; but that, when he became the tutor of his college, having the power of calling those same individuals to his lectures, he did not then find the same zeal on their part to make use of him.

2957. The very fact that the tuition of the college tutor is more directed than that of the private tutor, towards the general improvement of a man, would be rather resented by a man whose whole thoughts were bent upon the one object of getting his honours?—Yes, it seems so.

2958. I am asking you those questions with the view to a further question as to what is to be done with the tuition of those poor students who are to live in lodgings, unattached to any college, if such there should be; either they must be taught by private tutors or by University tutors appointed for them, and I want to know whether you thought that if their means did not extend as they probably would not extend to the employment of private tutors, they would be fairly weighted in the race against their richer fellow-students who would have that advantage, and whether any care in the selection of University tutors would compensate for that disadvantage?—There is no doubt that there is some ground for such fear: just as with reference to competitors for our scholarships, we may fear that they

Rev.
R. Scott,
D.D.

18 July
1867.

Rev.
R. Scott,
D.D.

18 July
1867.

the poorer classes are at a disadvantage in the preliminary training for the examinations.

2959. If that should turn out to be the case, do not you think that that would materially affect the demand for admission upon such terms to the University which you could expect to spring up?—That demand may be of two kinds; in the first place, it may be from persons who do not seek for such a complete education as the University attempts to give at present, but would wish to get what they could before they go into professions; and secondly, from really hard-working students, with a taste and zeal for study for its own sake, who would wish to come to the University with a view of profiting by it to the uttermost. There would be, I should think, quite sufficient teaching power easily procured for the first class; but not so easily for the second.

2960. In fact for those who desire the best that the University could give, the new scheme would not offer so many attractions as for those who only desire the worst that the University could give?—I cannot deny that.

2961. You stated something about the discipline which those University tutors were to exercise over those unattached students; I see that it is recommended in the report of the sub-committee that they should have the power of going into the rooms of students at all times; do not you think, considering the general public opinion of the University, that that would be an invidious power if it were exercised with any freedom?—It would require great delicacy and tact on the part of the tutors.

2962. The tutors, I presume, possess that power in colleges, but they do not exercise it much, do they?—No.

2963. In fact, is it not the case that a tutor who was to come in unawares upon an undergraduate in order to catch him tripping, would be very ill-looking upon in the college?—I cannot think that it would be attempted.

2964. In that case of course the exercise of discipline upon those young men scattered all over the University would be a matter of extreme difficulty as far as a University tutor was concerned?—There would be great difficulty about it.

2965. It is suggested that the difficulty could be met by having an exceedingly responsible class of lodging-house keepers, but would not it be the case that for so responsible a class rents must rise?—I think that if this is proposed, the rise of the rents is more certain than the attainment of the desired security.

2966. Have you ever contemplated any securities against those new provisions being made use of by a class of men who appear to be increasing at the University, namely, men who come up merely to get rid of a couple of years and to form friendships, and who have very little view of passing a University examination?—The memorial which I have read to you, spoke of persons who would otherwise be unable to afford the expenses of the University: and that was a subject of special consideration by the committee of council, and the hebdomadal council itself. The council wished to find a security that the provision should not be used by people for whom it was not intended, and they thought that the best security of that kind was found in the proposal which we have made that the college should undertake gratuitously the superintendence and instruction of these under-graduates.

It was thought that the college tutors might be trusted, not to bestow their services gratuitously unless they had pretty well ascertained that the class was one which required and deserved them.

2967. Then that would be giving to a certain extent an eleemosynary character to the education?—No doubt, to a certain extent it would.

2968. Do you think that the eleemosynary character of education given gratuitously by living men is looked upon for social purposes in exactly the same light as that eleemosynary education which merely springs out of the bequests of the dead?—We had looked to a class of men who probably would feel that less keenly; and we had reckoned largely upon the absence of any disposition among the members of the University to make them feel it.

2969. But much stress has been laid upon the one hand upon the advantage of mingling of classes, and on the other hand, upon the propagation of studious and frugal habits which this new class of students is to introduce into the University, but if they were to be debarred by any social distinctions from mingling with the other students those advantages would be to a very great extent neutralised, would they not?—I think that you must sacrifice some portion of the advantage; so far as they have to live apart something would be lost; but in the case of men who were really likely to avail themselves with good effect of the education, it strikes me that they would be rather sought out by the better class of the existing students than kept at a distance; more especially if they belonged to their college.

2970. You are speaking now of semi-attached students?—Yes.

2971. Mr. Acland.] In your arrangements for the successful competitors at the local examinations, you have so arranged, have you not, the terms on which you give your scholarships, as not to make it palpably appear that the education is gratuitous?—That is so.

2972. Will you be so good as to explain that?—I would premise that this proposal made this year is only an experimental proposal, and intended probably to be merged in the more general scheme if the University sanctions the latter; but this paper, which I hold in my hand, gives a statement of it. We have had offered to us by individuals a certain number of exhibitions for a period of years to try the experiment; so that there are, in fact, three classes who are contributors to this scheme; the college contributes something from its funds, in order to lessen the expenses of lodging, and so on; the tutors give their gratuitous work; and certain gentlemen give privately small exhibitions. The proposal is this:—

“The master and fellows of Baliol College propose to offer five exhibitions to be competed for at the Oxford local examinations in the present year. These exhibitions will be of the annual value of 52*l.* 10*s.*, and will be tenable during residence for four years. They will be offered to those among the senior candidates who shall obtain the highest places in the first division of the general list. The exhibitioners will be expected to produce testimonials of good conduct. They will commence residence in January 1868, and will be required to pass the first of their University examinations (responsions) within six months. The exhibitioners will have to pay to the University an admission fee of

2*l.* 10*s.*

27. 10s., and an annual fee of 1l. They will also have to pay to Baliol College the annual sums of 22l. 8s. for tuition, and of 10l. for furnished lodgings; but they will not be subject to any other college charges, and they will be able to regulate the expense of their own living. Senior candidates desirous of holding these exhibitions are requested to send in their names to the several local secretaries, or to the master and fellows of Baliol College."

2973. Viscount *Cranborne*.] Would not it be a practice of considerable mischief, if and whenever any considerable change in the practice of the University was required, it grew to be the habit to come to this House instead of agitating for the thing within the University itself; do not you think that it would much disturb the attention of those who should attend to the education, and distract them from their proper duties?—We do feel that we are disturbed in our quiet work by being continually placed on the dissecting-table.

2974. And do not you think that even supposing bringing you up to Parliament was to make your progress more rapid, it would be dearly purchased at the cost of depriving the University of the confidence which arises from constant self-government?—Yes, I certainly think so; I think that with old institutions, with so many traditions as the University possesses, the very fact of the progress being so much more rapid is rather hazardous; a slower progress is the more likely to work the new into the old, so that the old should not be lost in adopting the new.

2975. Do not you think it would take the heart out of those who desire to improve the University, if they felt that they were perpetually liable to be overruled by a body of men who have no very great familiarity with the working of the institutions of the University?—I cannot deny that that feeling is produced.

2976. In the progress of this question, you see no reason, do you, why, within the lapse of a not unreasonable time, it should not be settled by the action of the University itself?—I feel quite confident that the University itself will advance in the direction of general extension gradually, and to a considerable extent; but I do not know whether it would take exactly the same line which would be recommended to it from Parliament.

2977. Mr. *Neate*.] The University has not the power to do many things which many people suppose desirable, has it?—No; there are many things which it has not the power to do.

2978. Do you think that the University, if left by itself, would ever have suggested the alterations which were made under the recent University Act?—I have said that the alterations might not take the same line which, perhaps, this House of Parliament would wish; I do not think that the University would have done exactly what has been done.

2979. Upon the whole, should you say that that was a beneficial instance of Parliamentary interference?—With some considerable deductions, I should say so.

2980. That dealt chiefly with throwing open the endowments, did it not?—It did so.

2981. And there were many other points which it left unsettled?—Yes.

2982. That was the chief object of that measure, was it not?—It was one.

2983. So that the commission, being engrossed 0.130.

with that chief object, may have left, comparatively in the back ground, many other important points, may they not?—I am not prepared to say that they believed themselves to have left their work so imperfect.

2984. Mr. *Pollard-Urquhart*.] Have you any experience of men taking high honours without the assistance of a private tutor?—Yes; I have already stated that it was certainly not necessary in my time.

2985. Would you recommend a young man, who was ambitious of obtaining high honours, to take a private tutor to prepare him specially for the examination?—I should recommend him first to see what his own tutors thought of his case; if they thought that there were particular points in which it was desirable to have the assistance of a private tutor, it would be well for him to do so; but I think that the tutors whom I know best, are, under ordinary circumstances, quite able to prepare their pupils without it.

2986. But if they have a large class of young men attending their lectures, are they able to pay sufficient individual attention to each person to see that he can use his knowledge properly in the same way as a private tutor can?—I think they do.

2987. Would that observation of yours apply to all the colleges, or principally to your own college?—I speak with regard to my own college; I have not the same means of judging of the others.

2988. Do you think that by a proper understanding between the professors and their assistants, students who did not belong to any college might be able almost to dispense with the use of a private tutor?—Excepting in one or two cases in natural science, we have no assistants to professors.

2989. But might there not be?—Yes, there might be.

2990. And in order to give non-collegiate students a fair advantage without putting them to the expense of a private tutor, do you not think it very advisable that there should be?—That would amount to their having tutors appointed for them in addition to the professors of the University. It might be done.

2991. And such students might guide their reading in accordance with the lectures given by the professors?—Yes.

2992. You spoke just now about the *esprit de corps*, which you thought a great advantage; does not this *esprit de corps* show itself rather by inducing them to give very expensive social entertainments?—That is one manifestation of it, certainly. We have to regret that the subscriptions to this and the subscriptions to that have a tendency to grow, and to be exacted as a matter of custom from all the undergraduates of college; it is a subject of very great regret.

2993. Then in viewing the advantages and disadvantages of collegiate education as contrasted with University education, you must set up the advantage of *esprit de corps* against those expensive social customs which it involves?—Yes; but I was speaking then of the case of those who have no connection with a college, and so have no centre, no rallying point, as it were. If they were attached to a college, I think the college might supply that, without necessarily involving them in any social expenses. And I do not share the alarm with which some persons regard the plan of a college of which the fundamental

Rev.
R. Scott,
D.D.
—
18 July
1867.

Rev.
R. Scott,
D.D.
—
18 July
1867.

mental principle should be that of extreme economy.

2994. Mr. Powell.] You spoke of the growing tendency to expensive habits in colleges; do you think that there is any danger, supposing a number of men were to come and live in those unattached lodgings, that the habits of expense would grow in a similar manner, although perhaps not so rapidly?—I think that there is a danger of persons availing themselves of that permission with a view to secure entire freedom.

2995. Have you considered what measures could be taken in order to guard against that evil?—I have not been able to satisfy myself with regard to such measures.

2996. Does that inability to satisfy yourself create any doubt in your mind as to the wholesome action of the proposed legislation?—It is one of the points which make me feel doubtful as to the unattached system.

2997. Supposing that there were to be a certain number of men in the University, living in those unattached lodgings, who had become habituated to expensive habits, do you think that they would draw other men similarly circumstanced, just as an expensive set in college will sometimes draw other fresh men to expense?—I do not think that they would have that influence on the other unattached students. The very scattered nature of the class would interfere with that: but I think that they might influence the men in the colleges who belonged more to their own class socially.

2998. Do you mean that they would act towards expense, or towards economy?—Towards expense.

2999. Do you think, considering the tendency of mankind, particularly during the early years of life, towards society, it is possible that those men should not form themselves into societies and groups?—I do not suppose that they would be absolutely solitary, but I do not think that they would form themselves into groups, simply with this for a bond of union, that they are all unconnected. The rich men would form themselves into one group probably, and others into other groups.

3000. You do not think, in fact, that they would become so much tied together as the members of a large college?—I cannot think that they would; there would be so many cross divisions among them.

3001. Is not that the case in college?—To a certain extent it is, but the general *esprit de corps* tends to counteract it.

3002. Do you think that the expense of college life has increased in a larger proportion than the expense of ordinary life?—I think it has; one particular instance which I referred to, namely, the number of subscriptions which custom makes almost compulsory among undergraduates, has certainly multiplied very much during my own acquaintance with Oxford. And it must be remembered that a large proportion of the undergraduates of Oxford belong to families whose means have not increased in proportion to the general increase of wealth in the country; that is, the families of persons on fixed incomes.

3003. Is not that effort towards increased expense made at home as well as in college?—To a certain extent it is; but the controlling checks do not come so sharply across an undergraduate in the University as they do across a family:

tradesmen scarcely let him feel, until the time that he takes his degree, that he has not an unlimited command of money.

3004. Supposing that the luxurious habits are avoided by men living unattached in the proposed lodgings, do you at all fear that habits, the reverse of luxurious, passing the bounds of economy, and falling into the other extreme, might be induced, habits such as you would wish gentlemen not to fall into?—I think that we may be pretty safe in that respect; I could conceive of undergraduates of all ways of living, down to the very poorest: but I think that in that case the very poorest would be those that would be doing most credit to the system.

3005. You do not fear men of low, but not necessarily vicious habits coming to Oxford, and so lowering the tone of the place?—I should be sorry to exclude any man whose lowness of habits of life was the simple result of his poverty.

3006. But we are assuming those men to be removed from the influence of college life; do you think there is any reason to apprehend their falling into habits of an unsatisfactory kind, and so dragging down others rather than raising themselves?—I do not feel much fear of that.

3007. Mr. Goschen.] Is not this the question, not only as to whether the cost of living is increased, but whether you do not wish to draw into the University others who cannot afford the present, or even the past scale of expense, but might be able to afford a lower scale of expense?—Quite so; for instance, the invitation that has been issued by Baliol College now is addressed to those who have passed with distinction the local examinations; and it is our hope to draw from a decidedly lower stratum of society, men whose intellectual qualifications are likely to justify us in raising them.

3008. You base the idea upon bringing to the University men from the lower stratum of society, and you think it desirable that they should come to the University?—Yes, undoubtedly.

3009. Have you found of late years the classes from which you draw undergraduates at Oxford generally, wider than they were 20 or 30 years ago?—I have some difficulty in expressing an opinion upon that subject.

3010. Take it at the other end; do you think that there are more men who go into commercial pursuits from the University than there used to be?—I think there are, but I speak without much confidence.

3011. Do you think that University education is gradually going into spheres where it was more rarely found before?—Yes, I think it is.

3012. Do you conceive that this Bill would have a tendency to increase that result?—Probably it would.

3013. In what way do you think it would do so?—I expressed the general impression suggested to me by the question that you put to me; I am not prepared to state particulars.

3014. But do you think that if they came from the lower class of society they would naturally be more numerous, and therefore they would pass off not only into the professional classes afterwards, but into more general pursuits?—Yes; at the same time my chief hope would be that we should, through the local examinations, and other means of that kind, draw persons whose qualifications for study and literature were great, and who have only been debarred hitherto from University education by their poverty.

3015. And

3015. And do you approve of increasing at Oxford the facilities for acquiring what I may call a special professional education; in the case, for instance, of lawyers and doctors?—So far as it may be done without injury to the general liberal education of the place, certainly.

3016. But you would think it undesirable that the general education which forms the basis now of nearly all University education should be narrowed?—Yes, I think so.

3017. It would be risking some of the advantages of the University if you were to limit the studies of any one who was going to follow the profession of medicine to medical studies, or in the case of the clergy to theological studies, or in the case of lawyers to legal studies?—Yes; but to a certain extent an effort has been made in that direction with good success; for instance, by the statute which enables a man after passing an examination of a certain standard at what is called “Moderations” to give himself up at once to mathematics, law and history, or natural science, and to take his degree without any further classical work, provided his proficiency in his own chosen subject is sufficient to gain honours.

3018. You only do that in the case where honours are likely to be gained in the special study?—Only when they are actually so gained.

3019. Then the theory is that unless a man is prepared to devote himself heart and soul to a special study, you prefer that he should have the general University education?—Yes.

3020. Mr. Egerton.] Do you think that the colleges or the University of Oxford could control the bills of tradesmen, as they do in Cambridge, by some sumptuary provision as to the expenses of the undergraduates?—I have great doubt as to whether they effectually do it at Cambridge, partly from what I have heard, and partly from my own judgment of the difficulty that it would be at Oxford.

3021. Do you know what the rents of lodgings are now at Oxford; for men at Baliol, for instance, who live out; and are there many that live out?—At present I am sorry to say we have a large number of men lodging out, because we are making repairs, and 25 sets of rooms are pulled down. The rent of the lodgings is very various; I could have supplied myself with the precise particulars if I had thought of it. I am sorry I did not do so.

3022. I know as a fact that they used to be rather high, but are there any that are low?—I think they can be had for from 10 s. to 12 s. a week; I do not know remember they can be had under that.

3023. Supposing that it is considered advantageous to allow undergraduates to live in lodgings, would you attach to those living in lodgings a severer preliminary examination than to those who would be allowed to live in college; if, for example, a gentleman commoner at Christchurch were allowed to come up without examination previously, would you reverse that by giving a severer examination to those living in lodgings?—No.

3024. I ask this question because it would meet the difficulty of a man coming up and living in lodgings without passing any examination at all at Oxford; how would you get over that difficulty?—In the case of those who should be attached to a college, the college would, I think, enforce its usual examination.

3025. Do you assume that in this Bill it is 0.130.

proposed to have men attached to no college living in lodgings?—From what I have seen of the Bill, I do not observe anything in it to prevent any person from insisting on becoming a member of the University under any circumstances.

3026. Do not you think that that would be disadvantageous?—Yes, I do.

3027. Do you think that the middle class would come up to lodgings without the assistance of exhibitions or scholarships?—That would depend, I think, upon the arrangements that we could make. I may mention that in the case of one individual, whose means are certainly narrow, and who is about to reside at Baliol, I have had an application that he may have rooms in the college, and not be compelled to go into lodgings, in consequence of our rooms being pulled down; he asks that he may be favoured by being allowed to come into the rooms that still exist in the college.

3028. Your answer was rather as to the advantages of being in college over lodgings; my question is as to whether the middle class would come up to lodgings at all, and would undergo the expense of living in lodgings at Oxford without the assistance of exhibitions or scholarships, such as you propose to introduce at Baliol, or without exhibitions from some particular schools, for instance?—I can scarcely answer that question: but I do not doubt that any such scheme would call into existence a cheaper class of lodging-houses to meet the demand.

3029. The exhibitions from different schools are now generally confined to particular colleges, are they not?—Some are confined to particular colleges, but not many; generally speaking, the condition is residence at a college, or some college.

3030. With regard to this Bill, is there generally among what I may term the Conservative party at Oxford, a disposition to open the University to the middle class, and to give greater facility to the middle class?—I think there is; I do not think that the division of parties at Oxford, so to speak, is at all upon that point; it is rather upon what they consider necessary securities; I do not think that it is a question whether we should keep Oxford as it is now, or should take in a larger class of the community; I believe all would be willing to do that.

3031. Then it is a question of the securities which shall maintain the distinctive character of the University?—Yes.

3032. And you think that if the University were left to itself it would initiate and carry out a reform that would embody those men?—It is hard to speak beforehand in the name of the University: even with respect to the two proposals which the Provost of Oriel mentioned, there has been no test of the feeling of the University yet; it will be tested next term. All I can say is, that taking the hebdomadal council as pretty fairly representing the views of their constituents, I should suppose that the scheme for allowing men “to reside in lodgings, and not to battell,” would have a very good chance of passing; I think opinion is more divided (at least in the council) on the other scheme, that is to say, the scheme for relieving a man from residence the first year after matriculation.

3033. Then you do not think that this Bill is necessary in order to carry out what you think are good reforms in the University?—I think that

Rev.
R. Scott,
D.D.

18 July
1867.

Rev.
R. Scott,
D.D.
—
18 July
1867.

that it would be well that we should be enabled to try the experiments which have been considered and partially adopted, before going further.

3034. Mr. Liddell.] You have divided the men, that were likely to come up under any such scheme as that proposed in this Bill, into two classes; one class of men seeking for what they could get, in the shape of University education, and a second class of men really bound upon study and earning honours; is it not reasonable to suppose that there may yet be a third, and a more numerous, class of men who would present themselves at Oxford with the expectation of receiving what I may call a technical education, in the sense of the education adapted to the work that they would have to perform in after life?—I think that it has been generally conceived that the more technical parts of education will be better taught elsewhere than at the University.

3035. You do not see your way, under any possible system of reform or extension of University education, to giving what we may call a technical education?—I do not conceive that Oxford, or any University so situated, can do either for law students, or for medical students, what London can do for them.

3036. We have been led to believe that commercial men, for instance, would be anxious to obtain a University education, and men who would be enlisted in practical occupations in after life; do you think it would be desirable to have a professor of chemistry or mechanics at Oxford?—We have already professorships of chemistry, experimental philosophy, and the Sedleian professorship of natural philosophy.

3037. Are the lectures in those two branches which I have mentioned, largely attended?—I believe that the lectures in experimental philosophy are largely attended; in fact, the number of persons seeking to attend them has been such that the professor has made very large demands for new buildings in connection with his branch of study.

3038. Has the professor of chemistry had the same success?—The professor of chemistry, I believe, has also a considerable class; and besides the attendance on his class, I know that he has a more limited number of students constantly practising in the laboratory, where there is considerable accommodation for them.

3039. Are there prizes in the shape of scholarships bestowed in those two branches of study?—There are, to a very small extent; at Christchurch there is a provision for the election of junior students, by an examination in natural science, now and then; I forget what the numbers are to be; it is perhaps once a year, or once in two years. There are similar provisions at Magdalen College, and also, I think, elsewhere; but I cannot say that there is much done in that way.

3040. Viewing the success that has apparently attended those lectures and those studies, and viewing the expressed and known public want for proficiency in those particular sciences, should you be favourable to instituting additional prizes in those branches of learning?—I am not sure that the class of men now coming to Oxford who lean to those studies would be much enlarged: another class coming to Oxford hereafter might.

3041. I am looking to a poorer class of men, because I am right in supposing that those are

branches of study particularly adapted to the class of which we are now speaking; with that view it would be a necessity, probably, to increase the prizes?—It would be a great stimulus to the studies.

3042. Is there any instruction given in metallurgy at Oxford?—No specific course of instruction; I am not aware whether it may be introduced into the lectures of some of the professors.

3043. Will you explain exactly what you comprise under the term "Experimental Philosophy"?—Electricity, magnetism, light, heat, are among the subjects.

3044. Mr. Acland.] Is it not the fact that both your system of teaching, and your system of examination, is based on the principle that there are three great subjects which are introductory to a large number of sciences, namely, natural philosophy, or physics, chemistry, and physiology?—Yes.

3045. And those three subjects are thoroughly taught in the University to all who desire to study them, and they are the subjects of examination in the final school?—That is so.

3046. Mr. Liddell.] As a matter of fact, is any considerable amount of classical knowledge dispensed with in the case of young men wishing to study those particular branches of learning?—In the case of persons wishing to devote themselves to one of those particular subjects, there is not the necessity of going through what is called the school of *literæ humaniores*, provided they are able to take honours in their own school.

3047. Are you favourable to extending the facilities for study in the modern Oriental languages at Oxford?—I should be glad to see all facilities given for that study; but I do not look very hopefully to its taking a hold of men's minds.

3048. There is a great demand out of doors, is there not, for the employment of young men having that knowledge?—Yes, there is.

3049. Do you not conceive that it should be part of a University system to endeavour at least to meet such a demand?—We have our attention more fixed on the subjects which we more immediately do profess to teach; and that may be a reason for our not giving so much attention to the oriental languages.

3050. But an intimate knowledge of such languages as Persian or Arabic, you would consider quite equal to any attainments in Latin and Greek, would you not, as requiring as much mental training and as great mental power?—We have a professor of Sanskrit, and two professors of Arabic; and we have a teacher of modern Indian languages; but I have heard that this gentleman complains that he has not so much to do as he would wish to do.

3051. What languages does he teach?—Principally Hindustani, with a view to the Indian Civil Service. I may say that we have great difficulty in doing what we should wish for candidates for the Indian Civil Service, on account of the requirements of the Civil Service Commissioners with regard to age, and the times fixed for their several examinations during the interval between the first gaining of an appointment and the final examination.

3052. Have any communications passed between the Civil Service Commissioners and the University authorities upon that subject, with a view to working more harmoniously together in those respects?—I am not prepared to say whether

whether official communications have been made, or not.

3053. Mr. *Acland*.] Is it not the fact that the want of pupils to attend the lectures on oriental languages, is partly to be explained by the conditions of general education at present in force in the University, and partly also by the restrictions of the Civil Service?—Partly both, no doubt.

3054. Should you be unfavourable in the event of a demand appearing to grow up in the country to giving more exclusive prominence to excellence in oriental languages in the University, to dispensing with some of the general requirements of the University, or should you think that too wide a departure from old principles?—I am afraid of speaking positively with reference to a wide scheme of that kind.

3055. I did not mean to ask you whether you thought it would find favour in the eyes of the junior tutors at Oxford, but whether you yourself, as an experienced head of a college, and taking a wide interest in the University, as a whole would be unfavourable to such a development of the University, if it appeared to be called for by the wants of the public?—As at present uninformed upon the subject, I can only say that I should not be unfavourable to it.

3056. When you spoke of certain difficulties being in the way of technical instruction, did you mean to say that the University would resist a demand to give technical instruction, or did you mean to say that you thought the good sense of the world had arrived at the conclusion that the proper province of a University is scientific education, and that technical knowledge is best gained by apprenticeship and experience; did you rather refer to the unwillingness of the University, or to the feelings of the world at large?—Not to the unwillingness of the University, so much as to the cause you have named, and to the other difficulty arising out of local circumstances.

3057. I understand you to mean that what I call the common sense of the world, and the academical principles of the University, are not at all at issue, but in fact coincide in the opinion that the proper function of a University is general education and science, and that the way to gain technical knowledge is rather to go to work in the profession with which you have to deal?—I think so.

3058. In fact, as far as you know, the University is prepared to comply with any reasonable demands, which they consider on sound principles of education to be a real want of the country?—I have every reason to hope so.

3059. With regard to chemistry, it is a fact, is it not, that your own college on the institution of the natural science schools at Oxford, established a laboratory, and that one of your most distinguished fellows, Professor Smith, devoted himself to the subject?—Yes, that was so.

3060. And does that still go on?—The laboratory to the University Museum was established in such excellent order, that it was thought quite foolish to attempt to maintain the other.

3061. In fact the cessation of chemical teaching in Balliol College is not due either to the want of power of teaching it most thoroughly in the person of Professor Smith, or to any unwillingness on the part of the college, but to the University doing its work so thoroughly that

there is no occasion for you to continue it?—Quite so.

3062. It has been stated that in order to give effect to any large scheme of University extension, it is quite necessary to have University scholarships; would you give us your opinion upon that subject, and whether you think that it would be desirable or even possible to look to the colleges to supply a certain moderate number of University scholarships in aid of any such scheme?—I think that the colleges depend so much upon their scholarships for their own good working, that it would be unfair to divert these.

3063. You think that they could not afford it?—I think that they could not.

3064. There are a considerable number of scholarships connected with schools in England, some of which are connected, as in the case of Balliol College, with particular colleges; is it your opinion that it is upon the whole expedient to retain that connection, or should you yourself view unfavourably a plan for enabling boys coming up from country schools with scholarships to go to any college they pleased?—I think that freedom would be better.

3065. If it is not asking too personal a question, are you desirous to retain the connection between Balliol College and any particular school, which has the privilege of sending scholars up to Balliol College?—If I am obliged to answer this question, I must confess that I am not anxious.

3066. Supposing that any general measure for the improvement of the grammar schools of the country should come before the legislature, and supposing that a part of that scheme should be to encourage and systematise the exhibitions or scholarships, whichever they may be, to be continued all over the country, should you think it on the whole desirable to clog those exhibitions with the obligation to go to particular colleges, or to leave the scholars free to go where they could get the best education?—Looking at it from the point of view of a college, I should say that a connection with a school, so long as that school is a first class one, is valuable; but looking at it from the other side, which of course is the fairer view to take of it, namely, the advantage of those for whom the exhibitions are founded, it is much better, I think, that they should have the choice of colleges.

3067. To go a little further; supposing that there should be a considerable number of those exhibitions in different parts of England, and supposing it should turn out to be practicable to organize a really good system of University teaching, should you see any great harm in leaving all those scholarships free as University scholarships, and leaving to the parents the option of connecting their sons with a college, or sending them up as extra collegiate students to the University?—Supposing the existence of a system of extra-collegiate students, I see no harm in this freedom.

3068. You stated just now that Balliol College had not more fellows than were sufficient to give it a full power of selection of tutors; is it a fact within your observation, that it is more difficult to retain very able men who fill the open fellowships now in the University, than it used to be?—It has been generally felt that there is that difficulty.

3069. Is it within your experience, that men whom it might be very desirable to retain in

Rev.
R. Scott,
D.D.
18 July
1867.

Rev.
R. Scott,
D.D.
18 July
1867.

Oxford, and who might possibly have been retained in the University, if they had a career before them as teachers, have gone off to Scotch professorships, and to other employments?—I do not feel sure that they would have been retained; men go off for things with so much smaller pecuniary inducements than those, that I could scarcely say so. The hopes of a career at the bar, or the temptations of a life devoted to literature, are found to be enough to draw away our men.

3070. But speaking of men who really like teaching, and who simply want a competency whereon to marry and bring up a family, is it within your experience that such persons have been drawn away from the University by finding those opportunities elsewhere which the University did not afford them?—I think it is so; I think that both the professorships in the Scotch Universities, and also the masterships of English schools, are very serious rivals to us.

3071. That will continue, will it not, under any circumstances, as long as the schoolmaster-ships afford the same means which they now do?—Yes.

3072. But do you think that it will be an incidental advantage of the extension of the University, that it will be a concomitant necessity to provide a staff of well-paid teachers in the University, and that the University might thereby retain in residence men whom it can ill afford to lose?—The presence of an additional number of such men in the University would be very valuable undoubtedly.

3073. It has been stated that under existing circumstances men have not leisure or disposition to concentrate their efforts on given subjects of study, and that the University is thereby greatly the loser; are you prepared to deny that, or to agree with it?—I think that it is sometimes overstated; but to a considerable extent I think it true.

3074. Speaking in the general interest of the University, and looking at the possible demands that may be made on the revenues of the colleges, do you think that the existence of a number of sinecure fellowships as they are now called, that is to say, fellowships gained as prizes for distinctions early in life, and involving no academical duties as a consequence, is a satisfactory state of things?—No, I do not; but I do not clearly see how it is to be remedied, except so far as the limitation of the tenure of the sinecure fellowships would do so.

3075. It has been suggested that it would be desirable that fellowships should be terminable, and that academical duties of some kind should attach to them with a certain limited reserved number possibly in each college; should you see any great objection to that?—I should not wish to see those made terminable which were held by residents, but I think that those which are held by non-residents might fairly be made terminable.

3076. Are you of opinion that the present constitution of the University which confines the initiative to the Council, and that the constitution of the Congregation as it now is, is satisfactory with reference to University legislation?—No constitution is quite satisfactory to a minority. There are complaints of the constitution of the Congregation, as containing persons who have no direct interest in the educational work of the place.

3077. Should you be unfavourable to such a modification of the congregation as should practically confine it to persons who have a real interest in the studies and education of the place?—I think that the other element is a valuable one also; they may have a true interest in the University, though they have rather a different point of view.

3078. Mr. *Powell*.] Is it the case at Oxford, as it certainly is at Cambridge, that from the more active temper of the times, or from some other cause, there are fewer Fellows in residence who are not devoted to teaching than used to be the case?—I think it is the case.

3079. Consequently you have a smaller number of unemployed men to draw from if you wish to extend your teaching power in the colleges?—Yes; but I would explain that that is connected with the question of lay Fellowships; when the Fellowships were more generally clerical there was on that account a greater reserve of Fellows in residence.

3080. Were they waiting with a view to taking their turn for a benefice?—Some were taking part in private tuition, some were holding curacies, and some pursuing theological studies.

3081. Have you many Fellows in residence who hold benefices or curacies either in Oxford or within a mile or two of Oxford?—Not many; I think there are some who hold curacies; there may be some, but very few who hold small benefices. There are a few benefices, for instance, in the gift of Christchurch, which are often held by students with their studentships; but they are very small in emolument, and such as need the help of a studentship.

3082. They are places of small population, probably, of the labouring class?—Some of them are.

3083. Mr. *Acland*.] You have paid particular attention to the condition of the schools in England as a member of the delegacy for the local examinations; do you not think it highly probable that in the event of further legislation for the improvement of the grammar schools, there would be a great demand for persons entering the scholastic profession, for persons who are qualified simply as scholars and mathematicians, to give elementary education in our grammar schools?—I do not know whether the present numbers of such persons would be insufficient, or whether it would be necessary to supersede them; I cannot answer as to that.

3084. I believe it is the case, is it not, that there are not so large a number of those posts now held by Oxford men as by Cambridge men; do not you think that in the event of the University opening its arms to a poorer class of men who may be industriously disposed, they would have a very good career in the scholastic profession, supposing the whole system of middle class education to be very much expanded and made much more efficient than it now is?—I should think that there was every probability that such a class of men, for instance, as might reach us through the link of the local examinations in the first instance, would find callings for themselves in that way.

3085. I believe there are about 600 grammar schools in England, very few of them affording a good income at present to those who hold them; supposing that they should be put upon a footing on which, through the further payments which the parents would be willing to make, they would become

become much more lucrative than they now are; is it not likely that the University would be able to meet that demand with men of average ability and fair general training?—I should think so.

3086. *Mr. Liddell.*] If that result was attained, would not it be really fulfilling one of the highest, if not the highest function of the University, viewed as a matter of public duty?—It would be a very important function of the University.

3087. *Chairman.*] In stating that you think it better to leave those reforms to the cautious spirit of the University, you would not question the intentions of individual Members of Parliament who feel themselves called upon to press this reform?—Certainly not.

3088. Do not you think that the system of private tuition may be carried too far?—Yes, I think it may.

3089. May it not become too microscopic a system, circumscribing the general views of students; making them, if I may so say, see too much through the eyes of the tutors?—Yes, I think so.

3090. Do not you think that the various difficulties which you have raised against the lodging-house system are somewhat met at Cambridge, where they have had such a system for a long time?—The difficulties which I have stated are not those that are met at all at Cambridge; I have only spoken of cases where there was no collegiate superintendence. But I must confess that the whole question is full of difficulty; I hear conflicting reports of the way in which the difficulty is surmounted at Cambridge.

3091. Still the best evidence upon that subject is that of Cambridge men themselves, is it not?—I meant to refer to what I hear from Cambridge men.

3092. Some allusion has been made to the question of earlier entrance at the University; did it ever strike you that 200 years ago they entered at a very much earlier period than is ever contemplated now?—Very much so indeed, both as late as 200 years ago, and in earlier times still. In those times the University must have to a great extent discharged the functions of a grammar school as well as of a University.

3093. But in those times they had not a great number of books, and many of those appliances and means which we have in our times?—They were without them.

3094. My question points to this: do not you think that not only might the University career begin at an earlier, but at a much earlier period than it does now?—With the apparatus of schools in the country now, I do not think it would be an advantage to begin at a much earlier period; you would be wasting the machinery of the schools I think; but it might be earlier than it is now; the period has grown later even in my own recollection.

3095. Do not you think that there is some time wasted at the schools; that they take about seven years to learn what might probably be learnt in four?—There is time wasted everywhere; but I do not think that the time which might seem to be gained in the University career would be really gained if the school career were cut shorter; I think it would be possibly wasted any way. The age at which men come to us from the public schools has grown on in my own recollection nearly a year; the age of 19 now stands nearly in the same place that the age of 18 did 35 years ago, with respect to the entrance of men into the University.

0.130.

3096. There is no doubt that it is a good deal prolonged beyond what it used to be, and possibly beyond what it might be, is it not?—To some extent; I believe that the postponement is partly to be attributed to the competition for scholarships at entrance to the University.

3097. You mentioned that the Bill before the Committee enables students to come into the University under any circumstances, without, if I understood you rightly, any previous inquiry?—I see nothing to authorise the authorities of the University to make such inquiry.

3098. Is it not to be supposed that the University will still retain the same right of making inquiry as it would do with persons who come into a college?—I do not know whether lawyers would or would not say that the Court of Queen's Bench might issue a mandamus.

3099. However, that is a difficulty which might be easily met by a few lines in the Bill, is it not?—Perhaps so.

3100. *Mr. Acland.*] Do you see any great objection to the proposal which has been made and mentioned in this room, that young men might pass an examination, at least equivalent to that of the present moderations examination, so as to test their attainments in classics and mathematics almost immediately after they come to residence, and then attend the professors' lectures for two years?—It is not a point which I have specially considered; I am reluctant myself to see further steps taken in the direction of lowering the standard of scholarship which moderations are intended to maintain, and I should fear that that might be the result.

3101. My question went on the supposition that a rather higher standard of scholarship should be required than is now required at moderations, in the case of all persons who claimed to enter for two years only, with a view to professional studies?—To a certain extent I think the Provost of Oriel's scheme would tend in that direction; he would require the responsions to be passed before the residence began, and then would allow a year to be counted without residence.

3102. Are you of opinion that in the present arrangements at Oxford, all the encouragement is given in the final examination to the higher attainments in philology and scholarship which might be given?—No; I very much regret the absence of more encouragement.

3103. Do not you think it would be desirable that while we perhaps diminish the requirements for mere scholarship, we should give more encouragement to the highest attainments in philology?—Yes, certainly. What I feel particularly is that moderations give no sufficient opportunity for a first-rate scholar to show his scholarship, and that by other circumstances he is rather bribed to throw it aside as soon as that examination is over. The first class in moderations consists of from 25 to 30 men twice a-year: and I think any system of examination which enables from 50 to 60 men in one year to go out with the stamp of first-class men upon them, is utterly insufficient to do justice to a thoroughly good scholar.

3104. In fact, philology as a science or as a special study, hardly quite finds its proper place at present in Oxford, as far as the academical regulations are concerned?—I think not; the only further academical temptation to a scholar to keep up his scholarship is the Craven scholarship,

Rev.
R. Scott.
D.D.

18 July
1867.

Rev.
R. Scott,
D.D.
—
18 July
1867.

ship, which is competed for by Bachelors of Arts.

3105. But that has a tendency, has it not, to encourage what we may call the elegancies of scholarships, rather than in the science of language?—I think both; the aim is to extend the sphere of scholarship in the examinations for the Craven scholarships.

3106. Mr. Liddell.] You have spoken of young men now coming up at 19, whereas they used to come up at 18; do you find, as a rule, that they have acquired that extra amount of learning and knowledge which that very important year ought to have enabled them to do?—Some have; but not all.

3107. Your experience spreads, does it not, over a period of 35 or 40 years?—From 1830 to 1840, inclusive; and from 1854 to the present time.

3108. As a rule, do you think that the standard of knowledge possessed by young men at matriculation has increased, remained stationary, or diminished in that time?—I think it has increased amongst the best, and remained stationary on the average.

3109. Mr. Grant Duff.] Is there any scholarship, or fellowship, in Oxford which is given

away, as a reward for attainments in philology, pure and simple?—There is no such fellowship.

3110. So that, even if a youth had quite extraordinary power in that way, he could not be rewarded unless he had also the technical power of writing good Greek and Latin?—I should not speak so strongly as that; in the examinations for fellowships, the principle of compensation is a good deal applied, and great distinction in any one subject would weigh accordingly.

3111. Do you think that a man, who showed very much greater knowledge of Greek, as a language, than any other competitor, but who showed no power of being able to write Greek prose or Greek verse, could by possibility get an Ireland scholarship?—No, probably not an Ireland scholarship; but a fellowship certainly; the Ireland scholarship is specifically for the department which goes under the technical name of Greek and Latin scholarship.

3112. Have you ever considered the possibility of teaching Greek as a spoken language?—No, I have not.

3113–15. Do you know that the experiment has been tried?—I was not aware of it; that is to say, out of Greece.

The Reverend D. P. CHASE, called in; and Examined.

Rev. D. P.
Chase.
—

3116. Viscount Cranborne.] You are the Principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford, and Fellow of Oriel, are you not?—Yes.

3117. What opinion have you formed with respect to the expediency of the proposed measure?—I do not think it is likely to produce any great effect in any way.

3118. On that account, do you oppose the introduction of the experiment?—Not the least.

3119. On what grounds should you think that it is not likely to succeed?—I think that the persons so admitted would be put in a markedly inferior position, or else that their parents and guardians would not like to trust them in Oxford without a stronger supervision than the University could possibly give them.

3120. Has any external pressure for any such measure come to the knowledge of the Oxford authorities within your cognisance?—No, I should say not.

3121. It is a measure which has been entirely devised by persons speculating on further means of University extension; it has not been demanded by those who wish their sons to become members of the University?—I am not aware that it is; but I am not a member of the governing body of Oxford, and I am not informed upon the subject.

3122. At the same time you think that there would be no harm in permission being given, subject to sufficient restrictions?—No harm at all, and some good to particular classes.

3123. What advantages should you think would result from it in that way?—I am thinking chiefly of men of mature years who come to the University, and whom there can be no possible reason for requiring to belong to a college or hall.

3124. Would you impose any limitations upon the extension of this privilege to them?—No; I do not think it would be necessary to impose any restrictions at all.

3125. You would allow any person of mature age, who wished it, to reside in lodgings?—Yes; of course I would require a certificate of character before the University should admit him, as in other cases.

3126. What age would you fix as being a mature age?—I should be inclined myself, if the Bill were to pass, to fix the age not below 21; but when I speak of a man of mature age, I mean 25, which is the age at which the Vice-Chancellor finds no difficulty in granting permission to live out of college.

3127. Are there any circumstances under which you would extend it to persons of younger age?—Yes; I think if it was extended it would be necessary for the University, in fact, to provide their lodgings.

3128. And to become responsible in itself for the discipline maintained by the lodging-house keepers?—Yes; I think they would find it necessary to have a tolerably sized building, supposing there were any large number of students, and to have a Master of Arts residing in it to supervise them.

3129. In short, you would prefer the system of halls to the system of lodgings?—There might be one large hall, if it was wanted; but still I should not apply the term hall to it, because I would still have them unattached students; but up to the age of 21 I would oblige them to live in a place where they could be supervised.

3130. You would despair of, would you not, exercising any effective supervision as long as they were scattered about all over the town?—Entirely so.

3131. Do you apprehend that there would be any injury to them in reference to the prosecution of their studies?—I think it would be unavoidable that there should be some loss in the case of their being scattered.

3132. Would you prefer them to attend as members of a college at the college lectures or would

would you prefer that they should be wholly unattached, and that they should be cared for by University tutors appointed for the purpose?—Of the two, I should prefer that they should be attached to a college and attend the college lectures.

3133. Would you impose any conditions with respect to their attendance at worship?—Yes, I should certainly. I think it is an important part of the training for young men.

3134. What means would you take for ascertaining that they had attended at divine worship?—That is a very difficult matter. If I had the entire regulation, I should require them all to attend at a particular church, just as the members of a college attend at a particular chapel, and I would ascertain the fact of their attendance in the same way.

3135. Whatever denomination they might belong to?—No, not whatever denomination they belong to; I should allow them to choose their own place of worship, and in that case I should require a certificate from the minister of their own church.

3136. There would be, in a great many cases, a difficulty on account of there not being a place of worship belonging to their particular denomination, would there not?—Yes, it would be impossible in some cases; but these cases one must leave alone, I suppose.

3137. Supposing that it was preferred to admit students to those privileges who were wholly unattached to any college, would you appoint University tutors for them, or would you have them to find their own tuition from private tutors?—I make a slight distinction; I would let them find their instruction where they could, and I should try and devise the best means of giving them University tutors in the old sense of supervisors.

3138. What prerogatives would you give to those University supervisors?—I should, I think, confine them chiefly to care and discipline, (assuming that they lived all in one building) and direction, if they liked to ask for it.

3139. But if they were not living under one roof, of course the same amount of supervision would be practically difficult?—Yes, it would be impossible almost, at least it would be entirely inefficient.

3140. It would be comparatively speaking such an impossibility that you would make no provision for ensuring it?—I do not think that I should attempt any provision for that point.

3141. Under those circumstances, do you not think that the privilege, if granted, would be largely taken advantage of by those who did not particularly wish to submit themselves to the strict discipline of a college?—I do not think it would; I think that the counterbalancing motives for belonging to a college, and the respectability for belonging to a college, would affect even those men.

3142. Do not you think it would become a fashionable thing to have lodgings of their own of a very sumptuous character?—That could only be from men who were very wealthy coming in under the Bill.

3143. But do not you think that those men so situated, pursuing a course of fashion, wholly released from college supervision, would be the centres of a very demoralising influence?—I think not more so than they are now.

3144. You think that the restraint which is

now exercised upon them is not sufficient to prevent that demoralisation?—Taking demoralisation in a very mild sense.

3144*. Perhaps we might say disorganisation?—Yes.

3145. At all events you do not think that they would encourage expense to a greater extent than they do now?—No, I should not apprehend that they would.

3146. Is it your opinion that, as a general rule, greater economy could be attained in lodgings than can be now attained in colleges or halls?—The only difference between the economy which could be attained would be very slight indeed; but the probability of its being attained by a man who wished to attain it would be greater in lodgings than in college, I think.

3147. Do you think that the voluntary expenses would be much smaller in lodgings?—Yes.

3148. To what items would you specially assign that decrease?—There would not be the same temptation to give so many breakfast parties or wine parties, or if they were given they would not be given in the same style; the men would be guided rather by their own feelings than by the fashion.

3149. As a matter of practice, do you find that men who have been in rooms and have left college at the end of their third year, are less given to entertaining than when they were in college?—I think very much less so; their friends are generally many of them gone, or at all events in process of going, and of course their own reading makes more demands upon them.

3150. But apart from those two elements, do you think that the mere fact of their greater geographical distance prevents their entertaining their friends?—I can hardly say, it is so long since I have had any opportunity of seeing anything of them; but I should think it would have a very important influence upon the way in which they would entertain their friends.

3151. Do you mean to say that the wines themselves would be of a more costly quality inside the college walls than outside it?—Very likely, I think.

3152. On what ground?—In the first place, the example of one man would lead on another more in college than it would outside, and the men would be younger. In speaking of those who are living out, we are speaking now of men who have already passed their three years in college.

3153. But I am rather anxious to ascertain whether, judging from such light as your experience could throw upon it, you have any ground for believing that a man going up straight into lodgings would be less given to entertainments than a man going into college?—I can hardly say from the light of experience, because there are no circumstances exactly parallel, or even nearly parallel; for instance, a popular man who came from Eton, if he went into lodgings, would probably entertain quite as much in one place as in the other.

3154. Do you find that entertaining is more an incident of Eton experience?—I mean it to apply to a man from any public school, who comes up with acquaintances already made.

3155. But the compulsory fixed expenses you do not think need be so much larger in college than they would be in lodgings?—No, I am sure they need not.

Rev. D. P. Chase.

18 July 1867.

3156. But

Rev. D. P.
Chase.
18 July
1867.

3156. But if they are, it is the result of faulty arrangements?—No, of a want of sufficient moral courage in the man himself; I do not see how the compulsory expenses could be reduced.

3157. Do you think that they would be less in lodgings where they would become voluntary?—No; I meant to say that I did not think they could be reduced in lodgings as compared with college.

3158. I understand your view to be that in lodgings the compulsory expenses must necessarily be nearly as high as they would now be in a well managed college or hall, but that the voluntary expenses would be considerably lower, is not that the purport of your evidence?—Yes, that is so.

3159. Is it your experience that any considerable burden is thrown upon undergraduates by forced or nearly forced subscriptions to societies of various kinds?—I have had very little experience of that, particularly of late.

3160. But your experience would be peculiarly valuable, because the society over which you preside not being so large as others, it would be a desirable point to know whether it depended on the size of the society whether such subscriptions should be exacted or not?—As it happens, the first time that a subscription had been exacted for a boat at my hall has been this year, and that is owing to the increase of numbers. When the numbers were perhaps two-thirds of what they now are, the attempt was not made; but when made, of course it becomes virtually compulsory upon everybody.

3161. Do not you think that if there were a very large number of lodgers in the town of Oxford, so that they could be easily grouped together in a district, there would arise cricket clubs and boat clubs attached to the district; for instance, that there would be a corn market boat, and so on?—I should hardly think so; I should hardly think that they would ever cohere enough for that.

3162. Is it to the want of cohesion that you look as one of the principal guarantees against unnecessary expense?—Yes, I think it is one of the chief guarantees. At the same time in proportion as it is a guarantee against expense, it is also a diminution of the social advantages which are supposed to arise from Oxford life. A very great diminution indeed, and that is what I meant by saying that they would be placed in a manifestly inferior position.

3163. Almost in precise proportion as they save money, they would lose in social education?—I think so.

3164. Have you any details at your command of the expenses of college living, and the living as it might be in lodging?—

3165. I presume that, thinking as you do, that it is an experiment which it is advisable to try; you would prefer that the duty of trying it and the liberty of arranging the details of it, should be left to the University, and should not be undertaken by the House of Commons?—I have no objection at all to the University being compelled to try the experiment; but if they are compelled to do so, they ought to have, in my opinion, the management of the details of the restrictions and conditions.

3166. And also the decision as to the point to which it is necessary to carry the experiment, in order to ascertain whether it is a success or a

failure?—Yes; that would almost decide itself, I should suppose.

3167. And also the scale on which the experiment should be tried?—That I think must decide itself, because you cannot tell until you try how many men will avail themselves of such a plan.

3168. Would you wish, for instance, that the Bill should contain a compulsory provision forcing the University to admit students wholly detached from colleges?—I see no objection to that. I should not have chosen it, but I see no objection to it in any way.

3169. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] You were asked whether there was any fear of very wealthy men becoming non-collegiate students, and so forming a sort of demoralising centres; is not your experience this, that very wealthy men when they do come to the University, are generally under age?—Yes, I suppose they are.

3170. And therefore there would be no difficulty in the Vice Chancellor, or the head of a college arranging with their parents or guardians, that they should not take apartments in the town, and be non-collegiate students?—No, supposing that restriction adopted.

3171. Generally speaking, do many of them stop long at the University?—No, I think not; I think they generally go away in about a year or two, unless they happen to be also men of some little ambition.

3172. In case of their being very wealthy men, coming only for the purpose of amusing themselves, and not being men of ambition, have you not known such a thing as the head or tutor of a college say to a young man or to his friends that he had better leave the University, and that without inflicting any slur upon him?—Yes, I believe that is done.

3173. You would not suppose such a thing as this to be likely to take place; a person who was of age and rich enough to keep a stud of hunters at Melton, coming to Oxford and becoming a non-collegiate student just for the mere sake of amusing himself?—It might happen, I should say.

3174. But you would not think it likely, would you?—No; I do not see what object he would have in becoming a member of the University, because he might come to Oxford without.

3175. Therefore you would not think that the system of non-collegiate students would be likely to be abused by very wealthy men?—I do not think it is at all likely.

3176. Mr. Neate.] What means have you of judging of the demands that are made for University extension in this direction?—I believe that nobody has any means of judging; but it is a question whether you can create a demand which does not exist.

3177. A demand may be in the sense of a want; there may be a want although that want is not expressed; there may be a great many people who may desire to send their sons as non-collegiate students; they do not express that desire, simply because it is of no use; does not it happen to you often to have letters from people below the class of those who send their sons to the University, asking what the terms would be?—Yes, constantly.

3178. That would be evidence of a demand outside the class whose sons now come to the University, would it not?—No; because the majority of those who come to me are men who want to come and live very cheaply.

3179. Have

3179. Have you more demands from that class than you can satisfy?—Yes, at present I have.

3180. And that may be taken as an index of a much larger demand in the whole of the community, may it not?—Yes.

3181. So that upon consideration you would not give any opinion that there is not such a demand; I mean a demand in the sense of a want that is felt?—All I meant to say was, that nobody can tell beforehand; until you have created the supply, you do not know what the demand may be.

3182. You never heard till lately, did you, of any desire expressed by individual citizens of Oxford for such change in the University system?—No, never.

3183. But when it was put before them, there was a very warm and unanimous expression of such a desire, was there not?—That I do not know.

3184. As to the difficulty of trusting youths of 19 to live in lodgings by themselves, parents would judge of the fitness of their boys to be trusted in that way, would they not?—Yes.

3185. You would expect that those who would take advantage of this change would be for the most part studious and well-conducted youths?—Yes; I suppose they would not be more studious or better conducted than those who come now, but very much the same.

3186. Would not the inducement to a parent to take advantage of this system be, that he thought his boy was rather more studious and rather better conducted than other boys, and also with more ability; would not that be the general character, or the supposed character of those that would be sent up?—No; it would depend upon what he sent him for; if he sent him because he wanted him to go into orders, he would not care much about his abilities.

3187. And he would care proportionately more about good character, would he not?—Yes, perhaps he would; and, therefore, I do not think that he would run the risk.

3188. At any rate the class of youths sent up, even under 21, to take advantage of those changes, would be supposed to be more studiously disposed, and of better regulated habits?—Yes; they would not come unless they really did intend to do something.

3189. Then their inducement to come would very much depend, would it not, upon the encouragement which the University might hold out to them in the shape of good tuition, and in the shape of endowments?—Anything that cheapens the career will, of course, attract people of the poorer classes.

3190. Did you hear the questions which I asked the provost of Oriel about the colleges assisting this change, by appropriating some of their endowments to the special encouragement of this new class?—Yes.

3191. Does that seem a very unreasonable idea to you; I am speaking now of a Permissive Bill?—It must be more than permissive, and to a much greater extent. What I should like to see is to have the endowments restored to the middle classes, which were taken from them about 13 years ago.

3192. Some colleges have perpetual scholarships, have they not?—Yes.

3193. And without prejudicing their own education, several of the colleges might give two or three scholarships or exhibitions exclusively for 0.130.

the benefit of this class?—Yes; but I do not see why this class exactly are to be favoured if they are to be admitted to the same chance as other people.

3194. If you merely admit them to compete, as of course they would be admitted to compete, for the scholarships and exhibitions, then you would take away all the best men from among them, would you not, and deprive them as a class of opportunities of distinction?—No, I would enable those men to hold scholarships without becoming members of colleges.

3195. You would enable them to compete for the scholarships, and hold and retain them, without the necessity of becoming members of a college?—Yes; that is to say, I would limit that to a case of proved need.

3196. Viscount Cranborne.] How would you define that need?—I think it is very easily and practically defined, by requiring a man to submit to certain conditions which would be too distasteful if he were not needy.

3197. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] It has been suggested that a certain maximum rent should be put upon the lodgings; do you think that something of that kind might very probably tend to prevent the abuse of the system?—It might.

3198. Do not you think that that might be very practicable?—Yes, I think it might.

3199. Mr. Neate.] Do you believe that there is a prospect of any important scheme for the extension of the University being brought to bear with any great effect without the intervention of Parliament?—I think the short plan, to which my own name is attached, would be a very practicable extension of the University, namely, the diminution of the term of residence within the college walls.

3200. Do you connect the proposals which have been made by the University, or rather in the Council of the University, with the pendency of this Bill in any way?—I do not know very much about that, but I was told by a member of the council that it was a mere accident that those proposals were not out before the Bill was proposed; but then, of course, I do not know how long the Bill had been supposed to be impending.

3201. Any scheme for the extension of the number of students in the colleges would be liable to great difficulty, would it not, from the size of the colleges?—No; no difficulty that could not be overcome.

3202. There is hardly any other college, is there, that could admit 20 more students than it has to chapel and hall?—That could be very easily met by having two dinners, as they have in Cambridge.

3203. Have not most of the colleges now have as many students as they can accommodate at one time at chapel and hall?—Yes.

3204. Do you think that there is any other scheme now before the University which would be likely to add 500 to the number of students?—I do not know whether there is one before the University, but I think that if the experiment which I have tried could be extended further, no plan would be more likely to add 500.

3205. Mr. Grant Duff.] Will you have the kindness to state what you have proposed, and what you have done at St. Mary's Hall?—I have reduced the total necessary expense of a Bachelor's degree to something under 300 £. for three years, or 12 terms (equal to 24 weeks in each year);

Rev. D. P.
Chase.
18 July
1867.

year), and I believe that I have done that without any sacrifice of comfort on the part of the men, and certainly with a very great increase of their sociality among themselves; and also that I have known more of them, and known them more familiarly than it is possible to do under any other plan, and to that in some measure I attribute the success of it.

3206. Will you state how you have done this?—The leading feature is this, that I require no caution money, and I do not require the men to furnish their own rooms, but I supply them with furnished rooms, and with their necessary subsistence, and all at a fixed sum; so that a careful man knows from the first, almost to a pound, what his course will cost him.

3207. Mr. Acland.] Do they take all their meals in common?—Yes; that is the chief point.

3208. And do you yourself frequently take your meals with them?—Yes.

3209. Not only your formal dinner, but the informal meals at any time in the day?—Yes.

3210. Mr. Neate.] When you say 300 *l.* a year, do you include their personal expenses, clothes, and pocket money?—Of course not; because they must be clothed wherever they are, and they must have pocket money.

3211. You mean that that sum includes their board at the hall?—I mean including every academical expense.

3212-13. What do you include in that?—Their battels, for instance, and everything, except wine of course, and fuel, laundress, and lights.

3214. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] Does that include grocer's bills?—They require no grocer's bills, because they have their breakfast, lunch, dinner, and tea, in the common hall.

3215. Chairman.] And there would be no wine parties?—They give small ones, I dare say; but, of course, I do not find wine for them.

3216. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] Should you be able to prevent their giving large wine parties?—Yes, I think so; I think my hall is sufficiently small for me to have that sort of supervision; besides, it is a condition of the plan that if they indulge in any expense which I consider inconsistent, they must either leave the hall or lose the advantage of the special system.

3217. Mr. Liddell.] Does the 300 *l.* include tuition?—Yes.

3218. Mr. Powell.] How many weeks' residence do you include in the sum you have named?—Twenty-four weeks a year.

3219. You do not include in that, I presume, the tailor's bill, or the shoemaker's bill, or anything of that kind?—No; only expenses purely academical.

3220. You stated that you wished to see the University compelled to try the experiment; would you give the University the liberty of determining the experiment in case the University thought it was unsuccessful?—No, I would not give them the opportunity; I think it would terminate itself. Of course the University would be obliged to be very much more strict in discipline with those unattached people than they are with the attached.

3221. You mean it would terminate itself because men would not come if it failed?—If it failed it would terminate itself; and if it did not fail, the University could meet any accidental hindrances or hitches that might occur.

3222. What you mean by failure is, young men not taking advantage of it?—Yes.

3223. You do not mean failure in the sense of its leading to inconvenient results?—No; but if the results were very inconvenient, of course on investigation the compulsion on the University would be withdrawn.

3224. When you state that the failure of the proposed system might be not from dearth of men, but from some inconvenient consequences, would you make the University the judge of the failure in that sense?—No, I do not think I would.

3225. You would leave that to the Legislature, would you?—Yes; or perhaps the Chancellor of the University might be a very fair judge.

3226. But he would be a University authority?—Yes; but he would be scarcely acted upon by the University in any way.

3227. But still he would so far represent the University?—Yes; I think it would be better to leave the University to establish its own strong case, and to get relief from the Legislature.

3228. Mr. Liddell.] I think I understand that a very valuable feature in your system is that you constitute yourself the judge of the mode of living of young men, and you claim the power of making them leave your hall if you did not approve of their mode of life?—Either to leave my hall or give up the advantages of this special system, a young man has his choice; I do not send him away; but I have only had one instance in which I have been compelled to make a man change his status.

3229. Have you been supported warmly by the parents in maintaining that discipline, which you have established?—I cannot say that I have, because I have never had any occasion for any support; the principle has worked itself, as far as I know. There may, of course, be cases which have escaped me, but as far as I know the principle has worked itself.

3230. Are we to understand that you have two distinct classes of residents in your hall, the one under the economical system, and the other under a more costly system?—Yes.

3231. Do you find that there is any invidious line drawn between the young men themselves, in consequence of that distinction?—No, I do not.

3232. Do they mix socially and freely?—Yes; independently, of course, of the present question, some are disagreeable men, or thought to be so, but I do not think there is any line whatever drawn on account of their being on a different footing.

3233. Could you state what the average expenses of the more expensive class of students in your hall are, as compared with the more economical class?—It is rather difficult to do so for this reason, that the expenses of the less economical class which pass through my hands do not include everything which is included under the other expenses of the other class.

3234. Then they find a good many things for themselves, which you find for the others?—Yes. Still it would be possible to answer the question with a little consideration; I should not like to answer it offhand.

3235. Am I right in presuming that the whole tone and mode of life in your hall is the reverse of costly?—Certainly in the case of the men who are on the economical plan, it is.

3236. But you have expensive men living in your hall?—Yes; I should say that we have one or

or two decidedly not careful men. I do not know that I can say more than that.

3237. Do you find what many other colleges have found, that the fact of one or two expensive men living in a college rather gives an expensive tone to that college?—I have not found that, I think, to any considerable extent. In the case which I referred to, where I was obliged to tell a man that I would no longer give him the privilege which the frugal men possessed, I dare say he may have been influenced by seeing the expensive habits of other men.

3238. Perhaps that might be guarded against by the power which you yourself have obtained with reference to a considerable number of residents?—I think it is guarded against also by the fact that those who are on the frugal plan are the very great majority.

3239. You have given practical attention to this subject; do you really think that it is possible to reduce the expenses of the residents in college or hall, as the case may be, to any lower point than you have done?—Yes; the Principal of Alban Hall has reduced it, I think, to 60 guineas a year.

3240. Do you think that a man living as an unattached student, being as you seem to think he ought to be, compelled to find his own means of instruction, could possibly live at a cheaper rate than that?—I do not think he could; my calculation brings him to within a pound or two

of 60 guineas a year, and I suppose him only to spend 10*s.* a week on his subsistence, and I should doubt very much whether he could subsist upon that for food merely. I mean even putting it as low as that I do not think it can be brought below 60*l.* a year.

3241. Mr. *Acland.*] Does that estimate include the expenses of tuition?—Yes; I have put down 20*l.* for tuition.

3242. Mr. *Liddell.*] Do you receive men into your hall who have left other colleges?—I have never done so since I have been principal, and that has been for the last 9½ years.

3243. It was done in former years, was it not?—Yes, the hall was filled in that way chiefly.

3244. Was that found to be pernicious to the habits of the hall?—I do not think it was; it was very much like any other college; we got frequently very nice gentlemanlike men, who were very often sent away simply for idleness.

3245. Sir *Michael Beach.*] A few years ago, when that system was in vogue at your hall, it was rather an expensive place, was it not?—I do not think even then it was more expensive than most colleges as long as I have known it; but I have only known it since 1848, when I went there first; I was there nine years as vice-principal. There were expensive men; but so there would be in an ordinary college, and I do not think it deserved the name, which it had, of being so very expensive.

Rev. D. P.
Chase.
18 July
1867.

Monday, 22nd July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Acland.
Mr. Baillie Cochrane.
Viscount Cranborne.
Mr. Grant Duff.
Mr. Ewart.
Mr. Fawcett.

Sir William Heathcote.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Neate.
Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.
Mr. Powell.

WILLIAM EWART, ESQ., IN THE CHAIR.

The Reverend Dr. EDWARD BOUVERIE PUSEY, Examined.

Rev. Dr.
E. B. Pusey.
—
22 July
1867.

3246. Sir William Heathcote.] You have been for a long time Canon of Christchurch and Regius Professor of Hebrew at the University of Oxford?—Yes, for nearly 39 years.

3247. Have you read the Bill which is referred to this Committee?—I have.

3248. Have you any opinion to express to the Committee as to the propriety of dealing with the subject at all at present, or as to the mode of dealing with it?—I should think that it was exceedingly desirable to delay proceeding, and that on two grounds. I was myself one of those who met to consider how the number of students, likely to take orders, might be increased, and who occasioned the meeting in Oriel Hall, out of which this proposition originated. I was a member of one of the sub-Committees, and I was also a member of the Committee of the Hebdomadal Council, which had for a considerable space of time three of the plans before them. It seems to be quite certain that one of the plans which is independent of the University will be carried out; that is to say, what is called the Keble College. With regard to two other plans, notice has been given that they will be considered at the beginning of next term. Morally speaking, I should say that what is called the Balliol plan is certain to be passed, and probably, in some form, the other plan, which is a modified plan of affiliated halls, founded on Report No. 6.

3249. Do you mean affiliated out of the University?—Not affiliated in the precise meaning of the term, but still to accept a certain amount of residence out of the University, if persons should be duly qualified, instead of residence in the University.

3250. That, also, you think will be accepted?—That has passed the Council; the other will pass, no doubt, as it is, and this, I should think, would pass probably in some shape or other, so that we should have three distinct plans of University extension in operation in, we will say, some two or three years, and you will be much better able to tell what Parliament could do a few years after they have been in operation than you can at this moment. I think, also, on another ground that we are completely in the dark at present as to the numbers which really would wish to come up to the University. With regard to candidates for Holy Orders, I suppose there would probably be a considerable

number; but with regard to the others, which I may call not the higher professions, I should think that the great difficulty has really been in the age and not in the expense; that they want to have finished their preliminary education much about the time when we begin it; and, consequently, I have very grave doubts whether you will be able to reach those classes at all. I mean by that, all but the highest classes of medical practitioners, and all but the highest class of solicitors. Then, I think, another ground of difficulty has been the dread of expense on the part of the higher commercial classes, not simply as to the actual expense, because that, of course, would not be much to them, but of their sons contracting habits, which are alien to what they hope to be their future habits. I should think that that would very possibly be dispelled in time, and I think that such a plan as that of the Keble College will be one help to dispel it. I certainly expect a good deal from it; I mean as reacting on the rest of the University; but at present I think we are entirely in the dark as to the number of persons who would avail themselves of these plans.

3251. Have you at all gone into a calculation of the comparative expense of living at college and in lodgings?—Yes, I have; or rather, I should say, that we did so in regard to that plan which was proposed for the Keble College, and we got information from what were reliable sources. My own impression is, that both the necessary expenses of the colleges are extremely exaggerated, and the necessary expenses of the lodgings are very much underrated. My ground for saying that the actual expenses of living in college were exaggerated, is a very remarkable answer, which was given by the Committee of the Hebdomadal Board in 1846, in reference to a plan in which you, as well as my brother, took an interest, which was in fact something of the same character as that of Keble College, (at least it was mentioned as one of the plans), and their answer to it was, there is no occasion for a plan to reduce the expenses, because the expenses at present are quite as low as they can be reduced to. That was a Committee which represented all the heads of houses at that time; they of course had access to all the sources of knowledge with regard to the different colleges, and they formally state this: that the actual expenses of "food (except grocery), tuition, rooms, coals, University and college dues, servant's wages, and,

and, in some cases, washing and other items vary from 55*l.* to 104*l.* per annum. At some colleges they amount to 65*l.*, at others to 75*l.*, and at others to 80*l.*, and that the living is about 39*l.* per annum, and that individuals who are less expensive in their habits, without being secluded from the general society of the college live at a little more than 30*l.* per annum," which is less than 1*l.* 2*s.* 3*d.* per week, whereas Committee No. 3, put the expenses in lodgings (exclusive of tuition and dues) at 1*l.* 16*s.* 5*d.* a week. I may say, speaking from my own experience, that my father being of ample means, I was living as a commoner at Christchurch, with a very liberal allowance from my father; my own habits were simple, but I recollect examining my college bills for my "commons," including all my meals, and I calculated that those expenses during my undergraduate career, were not more than 1*s.* per day, which would amount to nine guineas for the 27 weeks of the academical year. At that time it was not our habit to eat meat twice a day, as I believe it is now the almost universal habit; however, that is the only difference that I can account for. I think that the Report of the Committee No. 3, is unintentionally misleading, on this ground; first of all, that it takes the colleges only, exclusive of the halls; and then, secondly, that it makes an average of their expenses, and does not take the lowest; whereas, if you want to know what a poor man can live for now, you ought to take the lowest expenses. Then also the college expenses are, as they state, very much aggravated by rich and careless men. It was stated by this Committee (p. 45) that it was necessary to have servants with very high wages, because the undergraduates were so careless in leaving their jewellery, or their watches, or their money, or whatever it might be, about their rooms, and therefore it was necessary to have an expensive class of servants, who should be out of the way of temptation; whereas, this would not be necessary in halls where they lived more carefully. Then one of the greatest difficulties to persons of narrow income at present, is the system of caution money and of buying furniture. I understand that one witness whom you have had before you, the Principal of St. Mary's Hall, said that caution money might be superseded by making Undergraduates pay their college bills (at least the average of them) at the beginning instead of the end of the term. I think that that plan is a great advantage to the young men, because they come with their quarter's allowance in their pockets. No bill is brought to them until the end of the term, and the money is spent, and at the beginning of the next term they find themselves a whole quarter in arrear. But these I should say, practically, have been the great difficulties with poor parents, their producing such a sum as 20*l.*, or whatever it is, for caution money, and also the expense of the furniture. Our plan at Keble College is to provide plain and simple furniture, and to let it with the rooms. I have been looking over the old evidence before the Royal Commission, and I find a great many calculations which are very much below what is assumed in the Report of Committee, No. 3. For instance, in Mr. Lake's evidence, page 170, he calculates that the necessary expenses of the hall might be only 46*l.*, including 6*l.* for professors; and that the board for 27 weeks would be 17*l.*, that is, 12*s.* a week. Professor Jowett

states [in that same evidence, at page 34, that board, washing, and servants need only be 30*l.* a year; books 5*l.*; tuition 5*l.*; clothes and travelling 20*l.*; he thus reckoned that the whole necessary expenses would be only 60*l.* Dr. Temple calculated the expenses at a hall, if built, at 65*l.* or 70*l.*, including 7*l.* 10*s.* for warden and sub-warden, and he says what is observable, that on the authority of the manciple of Charter House who had studied the subject, the necessary expenses of food, firing, washing, servants, need only be 20*l.* per annum (p. 126, 127). Mr. Wilkinson (p. 68) stated that the expense for 24 weeks might be reduced to 46*l.* 8*s.* Professor Wall calculated 26 weeks at 59*l.* (p. 145). Mr. Melville said 60*l.*, supposing 60 members, allowing 400*l.* for the principal, and 200*l.* to the tutors. Then as to actual expenses, we find that (p. 58), even under the disadvantage of smallness of numbers, which, of course, is always a considerable disadvantage, at St. Augustine's the annual expense is 35*l.*; and at St. Alban's Hall, where the numbers are very small, it is only 64*l.* a year; and then as a summary, Archbishop Whateley said that he thought the living in lodgings would not be cheaper; Professor Jowett, Professor Walker, Dr. Daubeny, Professor Mansel, and the present master of Balliol, thought that it would not be so cheap; and Professor Price expressed himself doubtful. Then, on the other hand, I think that they had not calculated that any considerable influx of students would raise the price of lodgings extremely, except in the very worst parts of the town. Some years ago I went into a very minute inquiry as to the price of lodgings in different parts of Oxford, and I think that there were only three streets, in any respectable part of the town, where they were so low as 12*s.* In Speedwell-street alone, and some six or eight single houses elsewhere, they were 10*s.* But if you had 100 or more students flowing in, the price of those lodgings themselves (apart from the moral question of the lodgings), would of course rise. I do not know whether the Committee have had before them the fact that all through the middle ages, when there was a good deal more of lodging in the town, the question about the tariff of lodgings was one continual subject of quarrel between the burghers and the University, and sometimes it had to be settled by a mixed board, and sometimes the Popes interfered; but certainly it was a continual subject of difficulty.

3252. Independently of the pecuniary comparison, are there other grounds of comparison on which you take objection to the plan in the Bill before the Committee?—Yes; I think it is a plan which might be shown on a very large induction to have failed, both morally and intellectually. I will take the moral first; a good many years ago, at the time of the Oxford University Commission, I read almost every book that I could find on the state of the foreign Universities in the middle ages, as well as later. Those which I remember at this moment the most, are Bulaus's History of the University of Paris, which is in six volumes, small folio; and Créviér, Histoire de l'Université de Paris, in, I think, six vols. 12mo. With regard to the German Universities, I read chiefly Meiners, and his authorities; and I read on the other side, Tholuck's Book on Academical Life in the 17th century. In my inquiries on German rationalism, I had of course read very largely the history of the times. To state only the one

Rev. Dr.
E. B. Pusey.

22 July
1867.

Rev. Dr.
F. B. Pusey.

22 July
1867.

one broad fact as to the University of Paris, I find that the colleges were founded in the first instance for poor scholars, but it was resorted to as a protection for the wealthy against the vices of the place. I believe that the first college was founded by the son of Hugh Capet in the 11th century, which became the College of the Louvre. In the 13th century 12 Colleges were founded between 1242 and 1304; and Jacobus de Vitriaco, who was a reputed writer of that time, A.D. 1220, in his *Historia Occidentalis*, c. 7, "*De Statu Parisiensis Civitatis*," says: "The dangers on all sides to the virtue of the young students suggested to right-minded persons the thought of guarding at least a part of them from the temptations which surrounded them." There were 10 other Universities in France. Of Caen, it is said, it was "composed of three colleges." This was the statement of Moréri. At Toulouse there were two of the most flourishing colleges in the kingdom, and boarders were sent from a distance. The point of this is, that in all the complaints of disturbances, the complaints were against those who were not the members of colleges, and not against those who were the members of colleges. There was a complaint of the French Parliament in 1557, in consequence of the excesses of the students; and they were told that "the numberless scholars outside the colleges were the cause of them, and not the real scholars who were studying in the colleges;" and the result was, a Royal edict, very much like the Oxford University Statute, requiring them either to enter the colleges, or to leave Paris. In the history of those colleges a very good account is throughout given of the moral character of the students. As to the College of Navarre, which was one of the chief, Launoy gives its history for 300 years, from 1304 to 1612, and he says that it produced 134 writers and 163 doctors. It is enough to name the Sorbonne. There were others also, smaller colleges, of which there is evidence that they were exceedingly well conducted. Professor Vaughan wrote against my evidence, which occasioned me to examine the question much more minutely. I found that the history of the alleged reformations very much attested the good condition of the colleges, because the real complaints against the colleges, those which affected the colleges themselves, were so very slight (some of them being for not attending service as often as they ought, and the like); but the only accounts of immorality related to those who were outside the colleges. There is the statement of the Chancellor Boussard, who was afterwards Chancellor of the University of Paris, and he says of the house of Navarre, "I came a youth of 17 to that renowned City of Paris, most celebrated throughout the world for its vices and its letters," and yet, in this City of Paris, the account of the students in the colleges is, that they were remarkably good. In Germany the only pre-reformation account that I had in detail, related to Ingoldstadt; but I also observed that at Vienna, and at Prague (and Vienna is one of the worst capitals now, and probably was then), they assigned distinct quarters to the students, in order to keep them out of the way of the town; and living apart was forbidden in them from the first. There were colleges in Leipzig and in Ingoldstadt. Again I had to go into the question about the alleged blame to Ingoldstadt, which Professor Vaughan gave from Meiners, and I found that none of the complaints really related to the college itself, but that they related

to certain places which were called *Bursæ*, which were something like our private halls, such as were sanctioned by the Oxford Commission, but which probably were less regular. With regard to them there was a good deal of complaint, because they made merchandize of the students, but they were all of small extent; in fact, very little more than large lodging-houses. I should say, with regard to Oxford, that I find in Antony Wood much the same statement; viz., that the excesses in those days, which were excesses of violence chiefly, which are occasionally mentioned, were occasioned by persons who were living out of the colleges; and such excesses gave occasion to the regulation in the Laudian statutes, that nobody was to be allowed to live in the town without express leave from the Vice Chancellor (*Stat. Tit. in s. 1*). With regard to the German Universities, I resided in Germany myself for about a year and a-half. As to vice, of course it was not spoken of. I lived there under peculiar circumstances, having been sent there by Bishop Lloyd when I was 25 years of age, and consequently I was in the relation both of a student and a friend of the professors, so that I saw both parties. There was a great deal of quarrelsomeness, and during the half-year, the close of which I passed at Göttingen, there were no less than 500 duels; that was in the year 1825; and it was said at that time that there were not so many as there were at Heidelberg. It certainly was necessary then, if one wished to escape quarrels, to be exceedingly careful as to the way in which one walked; for the streets were paced up and down by a class of persons who certainly seemed inclined to pick a quarrel, if they could; and there was no interference on the part of the professors; on the contrary when the Government, in consequence of this number of duels, intended to interfere, and to expel, I think, 11 students, and the question arose, whether the whole University, which did not belong to Hanover, should not migrate, (the students debated whether all non-Hanoverians should not migrate); the professors, from fear of the University being damaged, rather wished those things to be connived at.

3253. *Chairman.*] Is it so bad now in Germany as it was then?—I have not been there; I know nothing of it at present; but the real evidence which I had was for the whole of the period from the Reformation down to, I think, the beginning of the present century. I found it, in fact, in all sorts of writers. I should say that the only exception to the prevalence of duels was the University of Tübingen, where there was, I do not know to what extent, a college, and that was the only University in which it was not necessary to make laws against duels. But as to the general bad state of morals, you have soon after the Reformation, the evidence of the University of Wittenberg; then you have a number of religious writers not necessarily clergy, but such as one whom I recollect, Staüdlin, who was a professor at Göttingen, whom I knew. You have the evidence of the celebrated Andrew, of whom Staüdlin says it would be little to call him the Protestant Erasmus. You have the evidence of the whole pietist school; and later, in 1807, one, by which I was very much struck, because he was a dry matter-of-fact writer, certainly a person of no uncton or exaggeration, but rather a cold writer, Schröckh. He wrote an ecclesiastical history in 45 volumes, and his summary, which I gave in

in my evidence, was, that "one might almost doubt whether the Universities do not cause more harm than good." I myself heard a sermon in the neighbourhood of Bonn, by Krummacher, and in his extemporary prayer, one of the petitions was, that the Universities might no longer be the murderesses of souls.

3254. Was that in allusion to the immorality of Universities?—It may have been in allusion to immorality or unbelief. With regard to the University of Paris, the Committee are probably aware that the French Government sent commissioners to this country (I saw them at Oxford, two years ago, I think), to inquire into the working of our colleges, to see what could be done as to the restoration of the college system, on account of the horrible immorality in the University of Paris.

3255. Mr. Acland.] By the term University of Paris, are the Committee to understand you to mean certain colleges?—No.

3256. Do you mean the collective body of students residing in Paris?—Yes; I should have more correctly spoken of it as the University of France.

3257. Mr. Grant Duff.] Was it the official declaration of the commissioners that they came for that purpose?—That was the information which I received in the letter of introduction brought to me; and as to the horrible state of the morals at Paris, I believe there is no question.

3258. Mr. Acland.] Would the body of young men to whom you refer, correspond to the whole body of medical and legal students in London?—I am merely stating the broad fact that they were inquiring about the restoration of the colleges at the time that we were talking about undoing them. I have also understood that in Scotland there is a plan, whether actually begun or not, I know not, but I think it is with the view of having a college for the object of the protection of the future ministers of the kirk.

3259. Mr. Grant Duff.] Do you happen to know where that college is, or is to be?—I understood it to be at St. Andrew's. "St. Leonard's Hall at St. Andrew's was actually founded, to give the benefits of the Collegiate system to boys of the upper classes, whose parents did not like to trust them to the lodgings in the town of St. Andrew's. It has been a great success. It is not attached to any denomination. The first principal was an Oxford man. It is not for theological students at all, but for Arts. They graduate earlier in Scotland."

3260. Sir William Heathcote.] With regard to the present state of our own Universities, will you have the goodness to continue your statement of the objections to the proposed plan in a moral point of view?—Yes; speaking of it morally, with regard to Oxford, the lodging system has very much changed since I was an undergraduate. When I was an undergraduate we could not go in for honours at any time after the 16th term. Most of us, I think, went in either in the 13th or 14th term, and consequently since we had to be 12 terms in college, and did not come up commonly till the second of the 16 terms, there could only be one or two terms which were spent in lodgings. Sometime after that (I forget in what year) a person in the character of University bailiff made large inquiries as to the sources of the depravity of prostitutes, and he said that in no one case was it trace-

O.130.

able to any member of the University. Since that time the lodging system has very much enlarged. Honours need not be taken now for 4½ years, and also from the system of the two schools, persons have stayed up very much longer in Oxford. I had occasion to inquire the other day of a lady who has, I think, for 10 years interested herself in that unhappy class of women. I think the average whom she has seen has been about 60 a year, and she has known them, and through them she has known others. She said to me that it was perfectly exceptional for any of those poor persons, being natives of Oxford, not to have begun their bad career in a lodging house. She is a person of family and education, and I gathered from her that she knew the greater part of them. As for regulations, they are simply not kept, although there are regulations at this moment with regard to lodging-houses. On the one hand the servants in those lodging-houses are probably the least respectable class of young women, because any respectable young woman wishes to have her situation permanent, but the situations in those houses only being for the term time, are necessarily intermittent. Then, again, the master and mistress commonly go to bed at their own time, and contrary to the rule the key is left with the maid, and she has to let in the person who is lodging in the house at 12 o'clock at night, when everybody else is asleep. I mention that, because some of the young women who have reformed their lives, have spoken to this lady of the great evil resulting from the system of letting in the young men at 12 o'clock at night. This lady said that the only exception with regard to the Oxford unfortunate young women in which they did not come from lodging-houses, was a limited number, where there was a step-father or a step-mother who wished to get the children of the former marriage out of their way as soon as they could, and they consequently went into lodgings, and led an immoral life. Some years ago, before the University had anything to do with the board of guardians, I recollect a member of the board of guardians saying that it was important to stretch a point to keep a young person in the workhouse, because the alternative of going to a lodging-house would be her destruction.

3261. You spoke of regulations being enforced; do you mean such regulations as the University of Cambridge has, as to requiring the lodging-house keepers to report, and so on?—I think they are taken more or less from those of the University of Cambridge; they are printed, and I will ask the Vice Chancellor to send a copy to the Committee. For some two years I was on the Committee of the Hebdomadal Council considering the subject of lodging-houses, on the occasion of the complaints of two, if not three successive proctors (one of them was Mr. Stokes) of the state of the lodging-houses. I think a plan was proposed to the Congregation, which was rejected as being too stringent, and finally we gave it up, thinking that regulations would really be of no use whatever.

3262. Mr. Acland.] Are the Committee right in supposing that at Oxford there is no responsible body like the Syndicate of Cambridge, charged with the superintendence of the lodging-house system?—It remains with the Vice Chancellor and the proctors. Every head of a house has to report as to all the young men who go into lodgings. From this same lady I received information

A A 3

Rev. Dr.
E. B. Pusey.

22 July
1867.

Rev. Dr.
E. B. Pusey.

22 July
1867.

mation as to the class of lodgings which would be cheap lodgings; and she said that the extension of the lodging-house system in Oxford would be something perfectly appalling; that 10s. a week (which I named as the rate contemplated) was not more than those poor young women paid for their lodgings; that there were a number of lodgings of that description, some kept by a man and his wife, some by persons who dressed as respectable widows, but who were, in fact, themselves procuresses; and she said that that she knew, and she gave me a list of 17 brothels, within the precincts in which she had been herself, in order to take young women out of them, several of which were not known to the police; and there is no reason why such houses might not be stumbled upon as lodgings for the students, because they were held by persons who were apparently respectable, that is to say, who had a respectable appearance. And she said she was sorry to say that the ideas of morality of the poorer lodging-house keepers were exceedingly low; that they connived at things that were going on wrong, until circumstances arose in which the servant had to be dismissed, or took herself off to the town. With regard to the University of Cambridge, I have not so much information as I might have obtained had I been aware that I was going to be examined here to-day, but we obtained some information some time back. There was a memorial some few years ago from the parochial clergy of Cambridge, to the authorities of the University, which represented the bad moral effects of those lodging-houses on the young women in their parishes; and these two facts had been stated, that no respectable mother would allow her daughter to go as a maid-servant into one of those lodging-houses, and that no respectable house-keeper in Cambridge would take a person as a servant who had been in one of those lodging-houses. Some of those facts were stated in a discussion on one of those plans in the Hebdomadal Council, when somebody said that that information about the application of the parochial clergy was rather antiquated.

3263. Sir William Heathcote.] In consequence of that observation of the memorial of the parochial clergy of Cambridge being rather antiquated, did you make inquiries at Cambridge by correspondence with gentlemen who are there now?—Yes, I did.

3264. And have you received several letters in answer to your inquiry?—Yes, I have had four letters.

3265. And have you drawn from those letters an impression that the belief of the parochial clergy of Cambridge is unshaken?—I have received information from four of the parochial clergy, and the result is that their opinion, or rather their present knowledge of facts, bears out the impression of 10 years ago. There is one statement which I would wish to make, which I stated in my evidence to the heads of houses now 12 years ago; that from the circumstance of my not being in a relation of discipline to any of the young men, I have happened to acquire a very large knowledge of individuals during the last 30 years at Oxford and Cambridge, and the result is that, where there has been evil, the lodging house system has been specially pernicious, and that it is quite known that there are cases where persons remained pure during their residence in college, but who fell in the lodging houses. There have been also very strong opinions expressed by some

persons, for instance, Dr. Temple, which were given in evidence to the Oxford University Commission, and which coincide very much with my own views. I should say that young men are of three classes; there is one class who would be safe anywhere; there is another class whom you cannot protect; but there is a very large intermediate class to whom it makes all the difference whether vice finds them, or whether they have to go and find vice. Now in the colleges they would have to go and find the vice; but in the lodging houses, from the character of the young women, the vice finds them, because I do not believe that there is any such thing as seduction, or, if there is seduction, it is on the side of the young women. Dr. Temple's evidence was this: "the difference between rendering vice easy or hard of access is immense. It is a duty to protect the weak by putting barriers in the way to evil. This plan would throw all barriers down. Nor would the poverty of those who availed themselves of it be a protection. Rich men would soon be found to prefer the freedom of lodgings to the discipline of college, and it would not long be possible to prevent them from availing themselves of the permission given to others to do so" (p. 125). There was another who expressed the same opinion, and I think the person to whom I refer was a decided liberal, namely, the Rev. W. Hayward Cox, whose evidence you will find at page 94. "I speak very decidedly on this point from intimate knowledge of the mischief which constantly results from the practice in its present limited form. In the case of freshmen, it would be absolutely ruinous. I know it (he says) to have been so in cases where young men recently from school have been placed in lodgings during the day though they slept within the precincts of the college of which they were members." Then there was the evidence of Dr. Scott, although he must have changed his mind since he gave it, but I think that the evidence of a person with fresh knowledge of undergraduate life is much more valuable than the evidence of a person who is in authority, because, in the same way as the young men keep from their college tutor all their ignorance, but to their private tutors they show all their ignorance, so from those to whom they are in a relation of discipline they keep all their faults, but they tell them to others. However, Dr. Scott says at page 111, which opinion of course he must have altered, "I have strong reason to believe that it directly causes grievous actual sin, and tends to foster immoral habits; and I feel convinced that no applicable amount of superintendence can make it harmless." And Prebendary Brown, who was formerly a Fellow of St. John's, speaks at page 5 of the difficulty of placing confidence in the reports of the keepers of lodging houses.

3266. In order to meet such dangers as you have indicated from young men being unattached to colleges, do you believe that any University system of discipline might be rendered effective?—I believe that it would be absolutely useless, except as to some of the extremest cases; that is to say, of the rest no one knows anything. I must mention an additional fact, which I know, as to Cambridge; that besides those who are actual prostitutes, there is a class of persons who are known to be occasionally given to sexual sin, and that those are the milliners' apprentices, and the lodging-house servants.

3267. You

Rev. Dr.
E. B. Pusey.
22 July
1867.

3267. You stated at the beginning of your evidence that, in your opinion, this was a revival of the plan exploded on account of its failure, both morally and intellectually, and you have given the Committee your view of its moral effect during many ages down to the present time; will you point out how it has failed or is likely to fail intellectually?—The ground upon which I stated that was, that I understood the students to be unattached to colleges or halls were to be living in those lodging-houses, and to be under the teaching of professors. The late Dr. Whewell also pointed out, in an exceedingly strong manner, his belief that professorial teaching, meaning by that, delivered teaching, is a very bad vehicle of education; it may be a vehicle more or less good of information, but an exceedingly bad instrument of education. I think that it is extremely injurious to independence of mind; and my opinion is founded on, I should say, the whole history of Germany since the Reformation. There is this one broad fact; we have had nothing that you could call schools of thought in England, (I mean, fixed stereotyped systems, in which a teacher is rigidly followed) whereas in Germany I suppose you have nothing else. I think the difference is this, that if a person comes to a catechetical lecture he has necessarily thought on the subject in which he is to be instructed before he comes, whereas the practice in Germany is that he comes with his mind a sort of *tabula rasa*. I asked an eminent German, whose name I will not mention, but a person whose opinion would command attention in this room with regard to this subject, I said: "How is it that you Germans put out so many crude things?" and he said, "It is because, as you in your pulpits, we, in our lecture-room are undisputed." During my residence in Germany my own attention was chiefly directed to two subjects, theology and philosophy. Of course in natural science there would be less scope for such evils because it consists so much of demonstration. I am speaking only of the mental sciences. I suppose philology is, to a great extent, an exception, because it is a matter of fact. Of course pure philology is a matter of fact; and I observed from the list of the philological lectures, when I was in Germany, that their text-books were much the same as our text-books; and with regard to the difference of the lecturing, I suppose the difference would be, that we elicit something of the mind of the young men, and they simply impart philology; but still they do use a text-book. With regard to those two other subjects, theology was a rigid stereotyped system from the Reformation down to the Pietists. Then followed the Pietists, of whom Baumgarten was the great leader; he had an audience of at least 500 or 600; the student servilely copied him; they imitated even his physical defects; his lectures were transcribed verbatim. It was a system of the most exceedingly servile copying: that broke up, as you know. Then, with regard to the philosophical systems, there was first the Wolfian system, and that had such a reign that it went not only into doctrined theology and exegesis, but into sermons, and moral treatises. On some occasion one of those Wolfian sermons was translated into plain German; "how often, Twisten said, had one occasion for such translations, and compassionated those who could not make them." Then followed what I believe

was rightly called the "popular philosophy." Then followed Kant, and for a long time everything was Kantian. Then followed Schelling, and Kant was deposed, except, I think, in the one University of Tübingen. Then followed Fichte; then followed Schelling; then followed Hegel; everything for a time was Kantian or Fichtian, or Schellingian or Hegelian, because the students came without any previous impressions of their own, and they just learned of their masters. I observed that myself. I attended several of the professors' courses, and I should say that my elder brother at the age of 35 did the same at the time he was in Germany, and the impression of both of us was the same. The lectures were mostly delivered exceedingly slowly, so slowly that even as a foreigner one could take down the very words of them. There were, as it might be, 200 or 300 pens at work of persons who had previously no knowledge of the subject, and who took down the very words of those lectures; and the students attended so many of them, "because that was their only means of obtaining information," that there was no possible time for digesting them, and some of the ablest German professors have told me that the best students were those who attended the fewest lectures. I have even been surprised, knowing some of the students, how very ignorant a person might be of the subject of those lectures. As far as he could carry them off, he had them in his Hefts, which were of a considerable size, but they often were really ignorant. For instance, with regard to Hebrew they very often lost what they learned at the gymnasium, even while they were attending those lectures at the University. I recollect one who I thought was a promising and careful student who was about to pass his examination, and applied to me to give him catechetical instruction in Hebrew, and yet he had been going through all those courses.

3268. It has been suggested that instruction in the nature of catechetical instruction might be furnished to those students by sub-professors, who would be placed under the professors of the different departments; should you approve of the system of placing tutors, as they might be called, under the professors, with a view to preparing those young men?—I suppose, if I may ask the question, the plan would rather relate to law and modern history, or might I ask on what subjects?

3269. As I understand it, the proposition is general; the suggestion being that the colleges should be taxed in some form or other by the suppression of Fellowships, or otherwise, for the purpose of providing funds?—But then I should like to know in what subjects those sub-professors are to teach?

3270. All subjects which should form subjects of examination at the schools?—With regard to one of them, namely, physical science, there can be no occasion whatever for any additional sub-professors; for, on whatever ground, physical science has not taken as a study in Oxford. At one time there were large numbers who went into the physical science school, because it was reputed to be the easiest; people had to go into a second school, and they went into the school which cost them the least trouble. A relation of my own, who was in the army, and who had only a limited time to be at the University to take his degree, said that he began and ended his physical science studies, in the three weeks between the two schools; yet he passed the

Rev. Dr.
E. B. Pusey.

22 July
1867.

the examination respectably. That was seven years ago, but, for some reason or other, the study, as far as appears from the examination schools, has been steadily declining. In 1863, 22 passed; in 1864, 20; in 1865, 12; last year eight only. I cannot explain the fact; I should say that every encouragement has been given by the University; I suppose the Museum must have cost 70,000*l.*, and about 10,000*l.* more is going to be expended upon it, and having been a member of the council, I may say they have never made a single request of any consequence which has not been attended to; but I suppose it is the tradition of the place, that physical science certainly has not taken as a study. Then there would remain the classical studies, including, I suppose, ancient history, moral philosophy, modern history, and law. With regard to law, it is again in a transition state; we hardly know what provision there will be; the Corpus Professorship comes into operation next year; and we have had the Vinerian Professorship for a long time before us, and certainly there will be an additional lecturer in common law; so that I should think it would be premature to make any alteration before you know what number of students in any subject there will be. We have wished, some of us, very much to revive the study of the principles of law in Oxford, and have taken a great deal of interest, and have made a great many inquiries; and certainly the opinion of some very eminent lawyers, whose opinion we sought, that there might be an exceedingly good preliminary school, on the principles of law, in Oxford, and that it would be very advantageous for the law of this country altogether; but the students in such a school would probably not be any poor persons who might come up; they would be persons who would intend to be barristers; so that, as far as it appears, we do not know what the necessity will be. I should have thought that any regulations on those subjects would be premature till we know what the number of this class of students would be. I may say, perhaps, more broadly, with regard to all the ordinary studies of the place, that the existing body of the Fellows would, I think, be able to supply the teaching power.

3271. How would the Fellows have to deal with those out-college men?—It would be free for them to undertake the charge of them; I mean that there is staff enough, or would be staff enough, in the University.

3272. Do you mean that they would undertake them as private pupils?—Yes, as private pupils, or classes of pupils as far as I know at present; but I wished to withhold any expression of opinion when I said that I thought it would be altogether premature until we know for what subjects any new class of students would come, and what their numbers will be. With regard to the question of utilizing the Fellows, I may say that I should have thought it would have been better that the present plan should have worked itself out for some time before any fresh legislation came in. It is not 12 years old; nay, it is not more than 12 years old, and during that time the vacancies have been formed slowly; the system has not really come into operation; there certainly are what seem to me great defects about it, but whether those defects will correct themselves, one should judge, I think, after it has been in operation for some greater length of time. For instance, at Christ Church, I think

that one bad effect which I anticipated from the formation of a great number of sinecures has not taken place. The only sinecure there is one of the Lee's readerships. We founded a Lee's readership for chemistry, which is very efficient; the sinecure is Lee's readership which was so efficient under Dr. Acland and Dr. Rolleston. In consequence of there not being demand enough for that sort of instruction, the Lee's reader is actually pursuing his own studies in medicine in London. There is only one other non-resident; he is one of the old students, and he is one of Her Majesty's inspectors of schools; but otherwise we have not had the evil which I anticipated of the creating of a large number of mere sinecures.

3273. Mr. Acland.] Is it consistent with the arrangements made by the college, that this gentleman who is your Lee's reader should reside in London; is it the act of the gentleman himself, or is it the regulation of the college which enables him to reside in London?—I suppose the college having appointed him has no further power in regard to him.

3274. Was he appointed to be an assistant teacher in Oxford?—Unquestionably.

3275. Viscount Cranborne.] But it appears there was nobody to teach?—That was alleged; I should hardly like to state it positively without asking more particularly about it; but my impression is that a letter was written to him requesting him to come into residence, but he said that there was no employment for him.

3276. Were any measures taken to test the accuracy of that statement on his part?—We have only his statement, and the actual fact of the paucity of the students in physical science. I presume that he might be called again into residence, supposing there were students for him to lecture to.

3277. Mr. Acland.] Is his duty limited to the college, or was he intended to assist the Linacre professor in University teaching?—I do not think that we could found it for that purpose; being a college readership, we could not lay an obligation upon him to instruct those outside the college.

3278. Is it your impression that the duties assigned to this gentleman were purely connected with the House of Christchurch?—I do not think that there is any power to compel him to lecture beyond the college, though in fact, the previous Lee's readers have done so.

3279. Would the statement as to the paucity of students apply merely to the paucity of students amongst Christchurch men, or do you intend to convey the impression that under Professor Rolleston there is no class going on?—No, I did not mean to say anything about Professor Rolleston.

3280. You do not intend us to gather that the professor of physiology has not an active class at work?—My only intention was to state that the professor of physiology had taken his duties; I mean that the duties which he had as Lee's reader had passed to the professor of physiology, and he thought that he had no more to do.

3281. Chairman.] Does not that seem to imply some want of power in the college to regulate the proceedings of the reader, and either that the law must be altered, or they must use more vigorous inspection?—My impression is that one, holding a readership, founded with no absolute duties, except to lecture the members of the house, might naturally be led to do more, or, if

if he did nothing, he might as well resign. Yet if he could say there are not sufficient students in the house to occupy him, I suppose, technically, he would be free.

3282. Might not any professor from his paucity of students do the same?—He is not a University professor. I have been informed that the Lee's reader in anatomy applied for leave of absence; that the leave was neither given nor refused; that a University professor having been created who does all (and more than all) that is wanted, he is non-resident, but has been given to understand that, if there was any call for his services, he might at any moment be required to come into residence.

3283. Sir *William Heathcote*.] I infer that on the point of dealing with fellowships as well as on the other points into which this inquiry has stretched, you think that the University should have more time before it is required to deal with them?—I think that it would be impossible to know either what the resources of the University will be, or what imperfections there may be in the late ordinances which may require a remedy, until that system has come more fully into operation.

3284. Viscount *Cranborne*.] With regard to the physical science, I understood you to say that the Physical Science School was so little acceptable at Oxford, that practically it did not seem to meet the wants of any considerable class of students in the University?—I think that the traditional habits of the University are certainly the study primarily of classics, and secondly of mathematics. Then there is a large class of persons, who, perhaps, may become members of your House, or lawyers, who take the class of law and modern history; but I think that the study of physical science does not seem to recommend itself so much as an instrument of education, and an instrument of the discipline of the mind. If I might say so, I should think it of very little moment what a person knows before he is 21; but it is of great moment how his mind has been disciplined in that period.

3285. Do you think that the view which you have just stated is the view taken generally by the parents of young men who come up, or do you not think that many of them desire that in addition to their training, there should be a certain addition to their store of knowledge for the purposes of after-life?—I have no means of answering that question.

3286. There is a very considerable class, at the present day, of wealthy men, especially from the manufacturing districts, for whose vocations in after-life a certain amount of knowledge of physical science, especially of chemistry, is indispensable; do you know whether those men find their way to the University?—As I have stated, we understood from our inquiries, that the manufacturers were afraid of the University on account of the supposed habits of expense; I say supposed, because I believe they think the habits of expense to be much greater than they really are. But I think that we understood, in reference to a college which was to be founded on economical principles, that it was very likely that it would draw persons of that class, because it was thought that they would not contract those habits of expense which they would elsewhere; we had that impression given us.

3287. You do not think that any fear that they would be unable to make progress in this branch

of knowledge has any considerable share in keeping that class from making use of the University?—No, they have every advantage which they could have; there are very good professors, and the University supplies everything in the way of materials; chemicals and apparatus very largely; and there are persons to superintend and teach them the practice. I do not suppose that they could have greater advantages anywhere else.

3288. Your impression is that the University would be as good a school for a person desirous to acquaint himself thoroughly with the principles of chemistry, as any other with which you are acquainted?—I believe so, both from the quality of the teachers, and from the apparatus; our chemical professor is one of the very first in England.

3289. Supposing that either a young man himself or his parents desired that he should devote himself to that branch of study, there would be no kind of discouragement offered, would there, on the part of the college authorities, to his doing so, as far as you are acquainted?—Our studies are in a sort of transition state. I think that people generally are thoroughly dissatisfied with the present state of things, but in what way to remedy it people are not agreed. I should think that probably in two or three years there will be again a considerable change, and partly in reference to one of those plans of University extension. I may answer the question in this way: At present a person has to go through a certain amount of classics in the first instance, and then he must pass a second examination in classics before he can devote himself to chemical sciences. There is a plan which I was myself very much in favour of, which was founded on the plan of Mr. Goldwin Smith's, with regard to affiliated halls, and which, as I said, in a modified form, passed the Council, and the plan was this, that persons might be excused the first year of their residence, and allowed, if they could, to condense their residence at college into the other two years, provided they showed a certain proficiency in classics before they entered. But as to what that proficiency should be, there were two opinions. Some wished it to be Responsions, or the Little Go, and others wished it to be Moderations. The subject will come under discussion during the ensuing term; but, I think in one way or the other, whether it should be the one or the other, or whether it should be some examination which should be neither the one nor the other, but should be a final classical examination for such students, I should think that it would work itself out in a short time.

3290. Would you understand that the student would be allowed to devote those two years to the special branch of study in which he desired ultimately to pass?—If the examination fixed upon was Moderations, he would be allowed to do so; but there are one or two ways which might be taken; he might pass his Moderations immediately if he could, which, if he has that sort of classical knowledge which a gentleman ought to have, he could very easily do; he might pass it, for instance, in his fifth term, and then he would have the two years for those other subjects.

3291. Then the only sense in which it can be said that the slightest impediment is offered to the pursuit of physical science as a study at the University is simply this, that other branches of study are exacted which occupy a considerable length of time?—Exactly so.

B B

3292. Mr.

Rev. Dr.
E. B. Pusey.

22 July
1867.

Rev. Dr.
E. B. Pusey.
—
22 July
1867.

3292. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] You spoke just now about the temptations to which a young gentleman living in Oxford or Cambridge was necessarily exposed; are those temptations greater than those to which he would be exposed in almost any other position in life, beginning life at that age. Supposing, for instance, a young man is beginning life in a commercial career in Liverpool or Manchester, or still more, if he is beginning life in the army?—It would be a yet more serious question among us, because a large proportion of those students might be our future clergy, and that would be a grave addition to the evil. I should have thought, with regard to the army itself, that there would still remain the difference that he would have to seek vice, and not vice to seek him, in the army.

3293. But how would it be for a young man beginning, as I said, a commercial career in Liverpool or Manchester, if he is away from home?—I do not know the circumstances, where they live, or how they live. Again, in the law, a person does not find vice in his chambers.

3294. Many people begin the study of law when living in lodgings, and vice would find them there, would it not, as much as at Oxford or at Cambridge?—Because you have one evil you need not have two.

3295. Chairman.] You are probably aware that almost all the young men who are clerks in Liverpool and in Manchester, and other manufacturing towns, live in lodgings?—I fear there is a good deal of vice there.

3296. You cannot speak of that unless you know it?—But the University is a place of moral and religious training; and this is the critical turning point in life for good or for evil.

3297. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] Taking Oxford and Cambridge as they are, do not you think that it is within the power of the University to exercise more control over those young men in lodgings, and keep them on the whole more free from vice than they would be if they were preparing themselves for professional or commercial pursuits elsewhere?—I do not believe that the University could do anything whatever, and that on this ground, that since the chief evil is going on within the house, the University can absolutely know nothing about it.

3298. I presume that at Oxford the students are all reported to the college authorities if they are not in at a certain time at night?—Yes, but with regard to lodgings, I recollect hearing the master of Balliol say that he never knew a case in which a young man was reported as coming in past hours, where he did not know the fact previously; and I understand that at Cambridge the lodger has this understanding with his lodging-house keeper, that if he knows himself to be suspected, he is to tell the lodging-house keeper, and the lodging-house keeper is to report him, but not otherwise.

3299. The lodging-house keepers who would do that would be quite exceptional, would they not; are you sure that there are not a very large class of lodging-house keepers who are very accurate in reporting?—I have stated that fact with regard to the master of Balliol, and I was told it broadly as a fact by a person living in Cambridge.

3300. Did you ever hear that the lodging-house keepers at Cambridge are very much afraid of losing their license if any such irregularity was detected, and for that reason, if they must either incur the displeasure of the lodger, or incur the

displeasure of the University authorities, they prefer the former?—But I believe that the evidence of the special evil of the lodgings is a thing about which there can be no report at all, because it is not about the evil which takes place out of lodgings, but the evil which takes place in them which is of the greatest importance.

3301. You stated just now, that you spent some time at one of the German Universities; do the German professors look over the papers or compositions of the young men who attend their lectures?—I never heard of their doing so.

3302. But they do at Oxford, do they not?—Some do, I believe.

3303. If the professors do look over the papers and the compositions of the young men who attend their lectures, do not you think that the lectures delivered by the professors might be made much more valuable as an instrument of education than where the professors do not look over the papers and compositions?—I should have thought that it depended much more upon the state of preparation in which the person came to the lecture than on what was done afterwards; but I beg pardon, I do not quite understand whether the question refers to professors' looking over the abstracts of their lectures, or what.

3304. Take the case of a mathematical lecturer; after a certain lecture he would set the young men who had attended his lectures a number of problems or examples in the subject in which he had been lecturing, for them to do, and to bring the solutions or answers the next lecture day; is that done at all at Oxford?—That I am not competent to give an opinion upon; I cannot say.

3305. Or again in classics, if a person had been lecturing upon any Greek author he may ask some young man who had attended the lecture to bring up a translation of some of the most difficult passages, or to bring up a composition either in prose or poetry; is that done at Oxford?—The lecture on the Greek author itself is a catechetical lecture although given by a professor; my distinction was not between the professor and the tutor, but between the man who is teaching by completely oral instruction, and one who teaches by developing from the student what knowledge or what thoughts he has, and correcting them or enlarging them, as it might be.

3306. Might not teaching by oral instruction be very much combined with looking over compositions, and looking over papers, in order to see that a person thoroughly digested and appreciated what had been communicated by oral instruction?—Yes; but what would be missing in both cases would be the thought before the oral instruction. I meant to contrast not the professor or the tutor, but the two plans where the student has himself been compelled to think on the subject beforehand, as, for instance, he would with a good text-book, if his text-book was Aristotle or Plato, or any good original historian, and the plan which is pursued in Germany, which is, of delivering lectures without any previous preparation on the part of the students.

3307. Chairman.] You mean to distinguish between didactic and catechetical lectures?—Yes.

3308. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] Are not the two to a certain extent combined at Oxford?—I believe that in the case of the Divinity professors their plan has chiefly been catechetical. I have adopted

adopted the plan myself from the first, believing that it was the most beneficial to the young men; and where I have adopted the other plan, namely, delivered lectures, they were utterly unsatisfactory to myself, because so much of what would be thrown into the notes, for instance, you could not give orally. I suppose in most books the notes are really more valuable than the text, because they would be what would support the text. The Book on Daniel, which I published, I delivered in lectures, but it was to me utterly unsatisfactory while I was delivering the lectures, because there was so much which I felt quite certain that my audience could not follow.

3309. Would you not prefer to recommend those who were likely to be your audience to read certain books to prepare them for those lectures?—That is precisely what I meant.

3310. That is done at Cambridge; is it not generally done at Oxford?—That is not the professorial system; if it is done, it then becomes a mere question of names. They are two distinct systems about which Professor Whewell spoke just as strongly as myself, or even more so, but they are two distinct systems. If the system of previous study is adopted, it becomes a mere question of names.

3311. *Chairman.*] Might you not combine the two, the professor giving previous information, if it was required, and also examining the papers afterwards?—But you cannot combine the two, having previous information and not having previous information; I mean, if you have such text-books, for instance, as Aristotle, or Plato's Republic, or Butler's Analogy, or whatever it may be; the student previously has his own thoughts on the matter of the book, and then he compares his thoughts with the thoughts of the professor, and the professor expands them or corrects them, as the case may be; and on that ground I have always preferred the catechetical system myself to that adopted in Germany, where the lectures are delivered, and the student has not the previous thought.

3312. *Mr Pollard-Urquhart.*] But there is no reason why he should not have previous thought, is there; take, for instance, modern history; I remember the modern history professor at Cambridge recommending all the gentlemen who purposed to attend his lecture to read certain books against the next term; might not that be done at Oxford?—Undoubtedly. You simply, then, have not the German system; you have a much better system.

3313. But might not that system be adopted at any University with great educational advantage by the tutors of the young men, in order to make them think beforehand, and also to see that they have digested what they have heard from the lecturer?—Yes, certainly; but then you seem to me to come very much to the same thing. The real question is, whether it is the tutorial or the professorial system which is adopted by the professors; for instance, the theory of Dr. Arnold, at the time he was Professor of Modern History, was, that he should give eight lectures, or so many lectures in the course of the year, on the plan of Guizot. His lectures would have been a book, and simply a book, and a book which would have been studied when delivered with much less advantage than if a person read the book at home.

3314. Would not Dr. Arnold's lectures contain probably a great deal of information which could

not be found in any *one* book?—Yes; but as soon as he had perfected his lectures he would print his book. But the object of the catechetical plan is to call out the activity and independence of the mind beforehand. I have, during all these years, adopted that plan in Hebrew for the sake of the students, that they should themselves have their own thought on the book before I myself lectured on it.

3315. In the case of a person attending a lecture on mechanics, the professor would advise him to read certain treatises on mechanics, say those of Poisson or Poinso, beforehand, and he would have a certain number of problems to do before the next lecture; would not that call out the activity of thought of the student, and at the same time give him the benefit of oral instruction?—I am sorry to say that about mechanics I can give no answer.

3316. Say, then, that a person who lectured upon Greek, explained some of the most difficult passages, and then asked his pupils to bring up themselves translations of other passages, which he would look over; would not that show very much whether the pupil had attended to, and digested, what he had heard?—I think any subject of philology would be very different from any subject of mental science, because philology is a simple matter of fact. A Greek book can be translated in one way, and in one way only. There is no scope in that. In which way the student would become the best scholar is a different question. I should have thought that unless he had previously read that book himself upon which the lecture was given he would derive very little benefit from it. I think that that is the case which I observed in Germany. But with regard to philology it would be a simple matter of fact. It would be different with any subject, such as moral philosophy or history, which required thought.

3317. You stated just now that you thought that the age at which young men generally take their degrees prevents many of the middle classes, who are destined to professions or commercial pursuits, sending their sons to the University; would you recommend the making of a rule limiting the age at which a person can take honours, either in Moderations or in the Final school?—I have myself very much desired that a plan very much like the Cambridge plan should be adopted; and I have used such opportunities as I could in the council to recommend it. I mean that in Cambridge the period is about three years, whereas in our case it is four years and a half. I think it is an exceeding hardship, because practically, for the most part, the maximum becomes the minimum; otherwise you would have a person of 22 or 21 competing with a person of 23, and consequently he would be at a great disadvantage; I think that if one class of persons put off their examinations until the 18th term, that forces a great number of persons also to put off their examination until that same time. So that I should be extremely glad myself to see a limitation either of standing or, perhaps still more, of age. In my time it used to be 21, or varying between 21 and 22; but now I suppose it has gone on very much to 23. But I fear that even this will not influence a class such as I should be exceedingly glad myself to see brought to the University; we will say country solicitors and medical practitioners, because they want to end their course

Rev. Dr.
E. B. Pusey.

22 July
1867.

Rev. Dr.
E. B. Pusey.

22 July
1867.

about 19, whereas practically the present course begins at 19.

3318. Even if they could end their course at 21, do not you think that that would attract a great many men who were destined either for the law or medicine?—I wish very much that there was a limitation of age. The University would be able to educate the superior branches of the professions; but I am very much afraid that, on account of the age, there would be a great difficulty as to educating the inferior branches. I should be very glad if it could be otherwise.

3319. You stated just now that all education up to a certain period of life should be conducted more with a view to mental training than to the acquisition of positive knowledge; do not you think that on the whole it would be advisable to put the age of passing the Bachelor of Art degree as nearly as possible at that up to which mental training was desirable, and after which positive knowledge should be the chief object?—I should be very glad myself to see the degree limited to the age of 21, and I hope that after a time it may be so. I believe that the great practical difficulty at present is the relation of the classical schools to the physical schools, because they say that the physical students do not like to begin their special studies until the classical studies are over. Consequently they would very much object to the diminution of that time of 18 terms. That is always the answer which I have received whenever I have mentioned the subject; possibly that might be mitigated by any of those alterations which I think are likely to take place in the studies of the University; but still 21 would be probably too late, I do not mean for the higher class of solicitors, but for those who are going into commerce generally, or for country medical practitioners, or country lawyers.

3320. Should you not say that 21 was very nearly the age up to which mental training should be the principal thing sought after, and after which the acquisition of positive knowledge should begin?—I did not mean to exclude positive knowledge, because a student must gain positive knowledge. Every person by the time he is 21 would be a good classical scholar, or he would not be; but I meant that whether it was classics or mathematics that was the subject of study was of comparatively less moment than the actual discipline of the mind which he underwent in that study. I think, so far as I know, that the two best means of training are classics and mathematics, and that a person whose mind has been well trained in either of them up to a certain time, will grasp any subject which comes to him afterwards. In my own case I grudged extremely going on with classics so long, and I wished to devote myself to that which was my own chief interest in life, at that time also, which was theology; but I was exceedingly glad afterwards that I had gone on to 21½, because I thought that the discipline of the mind which I got in that way was much more useful than any positive knowledge would have been.

3321. *Chairman.*] I presume that a young man going to start as a clerk in an office in the country for himself, and not in the office of his father, must begin much earlier than that?—Yes.

3322. And that would be a case where he ought to begin much earlier?—Yes; that is what I felt would be the difficulty.

3323. *Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.*] But he is much more averse to going to Oxford, if, in order to have any chance of honours, he does not take his degree until he is 23?—I think it is a great evil.

3324. *Mr. Grant Duff.*] At what period were you residing in Germany?—In the years 1825, 1826, and 1827.

3325. Society in Germany, and everywhere else, has very much changed since that time, has it not?—I really did not mean to give the slightest opinion as to the present state of things in Germany. It may, or may not, have changed; I do not know; I was merely speaking of my experience, and especially of my intellectual experience; and I said also very little, in fact, I only mentioned one moral fact as to the absence of discipline, which was at the Göttingen University; I said nothing about the other Universities.

3326. You spoke of a German theologian, who described the German Universities as the murderers of souls; would you say that that was the usual opinion amongst German theologians, whether orthodox or heterodox?—It was a preacher who said that; those whom I met with were chiefly professors, who were themselves engaged in doing whatever good they could to the souls of students. The statement which I mentioned was from the historian Schröckh, who was certainly himself a professor, and a professor of an exceedingly moderate tone of mind, and a person of practical character.

3327. Looking at the history of the German Universities, would you endorse that opinion yourself?—I think that the history of the moral failure of the German Universities really stands on such very strong evidence, that I do not think there can be any question about it.

3328. Do I rightly understand you to say that you consider that the German Universities have failed?—I said that my impression was that the German Universities have failed; I am not speaking of their actual state at present, of which I know nothing, but I take their general history, up to the year 1821.

3329. But do you mean to say that the German Universities up to this time have failed?—I mean to say nothing whatever as to the present state of the German Universities; I only meant to speak of what I knew, and what I knew from history, which was their state during some three centuries.

3330. Did you merely mean to say that the German Universities had failed before the period when the German Universities, as they now are, may be said to have begun to exist?—Nay, I do not perceive any difference between their then system and now; they pursued exactly the same system.

3331. Do you mean to say that since the foundation of, we will say, the University of Berlin nearly 60 years ago, and during the time while that immense impulse has been given to learning and science in Germany, of which we all are cognizant, the state of the German Universities has remained the same; do you mean that we can compare the Universities of Germany as they were before the Napoleonic war, and as they have been since, and are now?—I understand that the system at the German Universities was the same then as it is now; of course I only speak to the period when I was myself there, which was the period of 1827. They had then the

the same special professorial system; and the feeling then in fact was, that it was a complete failure in developing the mind; and it was a very able person who said to me that the best student is the person who attends the fewest lectures.

3332. That was in 1827, or thereabouts?—Yes; I forget at this moment who it was, but it was certainly one of their ablest professors about that date.

3333. You would admit, I presume, that Dr. Döllinger is one of the greatest Roman Catholic theologians at the present time?—Unquestionably.

3334. Do you know that he has recently written a pamphlet, praising the German Universities and their systems in the very strongest possible language?—No, I was not aware of it.

3335. Then you have not met with Dr. Döllinger's pamphlet?—No.

3336. Would not any opinion of Dr. Döllinger's on such a subject be treated by yourself with very considerable respect?—Yes, certainly.

3337. If you found that Dr. Döllinger's opinion was diametrically opposed to your own, would you not revise the grounds of your opinion?—I will take an early opportunity of so doing; I have not been able to see Dr. Döllinger's pamphlet; but I see in Tholuck's *Das Academische Leben des siebzehnten Jahrhunderts* (p. 260), the statement, "Döllinger has collected diligently the complaints of contemporaries on the mournful moral condition of the Protestant German Universities at that period" (*Die Reformation, ihre innere Entwicklung und Wirkungen*, 1846, i. 408.) Tholuck's answer practically is, "They were as bad before." In an epitome of Dr. Döllinger's address, 9th March 1867, it is stated that he says, that he has often envied the colleges of Oxford and Cambridge; it appears that he speaks of the teachers, not of the taught; and that he has occasion to advert to the same evil on which I myself also dwelt. The epitome is, he tells the student, "that the professor's duty is to be a receiver as well as a giver; and that while teaching with authority, he should so teach that his authority may become continually less needed, and his hearers better able to stand on their own feet. He bids them never swear by the words of any master, but remember that the chief benefit of a University education lies not so much in the particular knowledge acquired, as in "the awakening and developing of the mental powers;" but I always find it very necessary to sift statements, and possibly the aspect of Dr. Döllinger's statements, combined with one's own knowledge of the German Universities, might not leave the same impression upon my mind as it does upon yours.

3338. All I ask is whether you would revise your own opinion if you found that Dr. Döllinger's was diametrically opposed to it?—I know Dr. Döllinger personally, and I have the highest opinion of Dr. Döllinger's talents and judgment; but I wish not to leave a wrong impression. I have not spoken in the least about the German Universities as schools of philology, and I have not spoken of them at all as schools of physical science; but I have only spoken of them in respect of mental cultivation and development of mind.

3339. You spoke of duelling as a practice very common in your time in Germany; did you ever hear of a duel at a Scotch University?—I do not know anything about the Scotch Universities.

3340. As a matter of common knowledge, have

you ever heard of a duel taking place at a Scotch University?—No.

3341. *Chairman.*] If young men were allowed to lodge in our Universities in the town, do you think that duelling would be the result?—No; the actual duelling would of course be only one of the accidents of the system. I think I was asked a question as to the character of the discipline in Germany, and I mentioned the fact of this duelling, which the authorities did not wish to interfere with. It was interfered with by the civil authorities, but not by the professorial authorities. As far as that fact of the absence of discipline goes, I think it certainly was a very important defect in the German University system.

3342. Bringing it to a practical point, that would not be any argument against lodging out of college in England, because you would acknowledge that in the case of students lodging out of college in England, duelling would not prevail?—No; nor was I in the least alleging that; but it certainly did bear upon the fact of the discipline, although you cannot conceive in any University in Great Britain such a state of discipline as that.

3343. *Mr. Grant Duff.*] You have spoken of the quarrelsomeness of the students at the German Universities; in other respects did you find that their morality was lower than that of our students?—I have no means whatever of judging.

3344. Did you ever hear it asserted that as far as regards what we ordinarily understand by morality, the German students are very much better than the English students?—I should not like to give an opinion which might seem to reflect on a large body of persons of whom I know nothing; but to judge from German literature, that to which they would be exposed, would be of a very different character from what we have commonly in our mind under the term morality.

3345. Do you wish the Committee to understand that the French Government in sending the Commission of which you spoke to England, was at all actuated by a desire to improve the morality of the students of the Quartier Latin?—Undoubtedly; I cannot say that I was told so by authority, but I saw the Commissioners myself. They called upon me, and I understood that that was the object of their mission.

3346. Has the report of that Commission been published?—I know nothing about that.

3347. *Chairman.*] Did the French Commission of Inquiry recommend the formation of colleges?—What the results were I do not know, but the object of their inquiry, I understood, was to know what the bearing of the college system upon morality was.

3348. *Mr. Grant Duff.*] Do you really complain of the German University system as you know it, as being unfavourable to independence of mind?—Most decidedly.

3349. How do you reconcile that opinion with the rapid succession of schools of thought in Germany to which you have alluded?—Because those great minds will start up independently of any system, probably such minds were not in the groove of the system. As I mentioned just now, a few great original powerful minds will start up under any system whatever, and in spite of it; but the system itself, to take the ordinary level of those whom it mainly concerned, was unfavourable, and what I instanced was that in a period

Rev. Dr.
E. B. Pusey.
—
22 July
1867.

Rev. Dr. E. B. Pusey. 22 July 1867.

period of great mental activity, I mean where you have such persons as Kant, Fichte, Schelling and Hegel, and previous to them, Wolf, people were absolutely enslaved to them successively. Now, they could not all have been right, since they differed fundamentally, the one from the other, and consequently those who follow them blindly and implicitly as they did, must have been in some respects wrong.

3350. Does that point to anything more than great ability and great enthusiasm on the part of the teachers?—I think, perhaps, that two of the most original minds in Germany were Lessing and Herder, and they both spoke very strongly of the slavish imitateness of the Germans, which, knowing them to be such as they are, a fine intellectual race, must, I suppose, have been owing to the mischief of their system.

3351. Is there any shade of theological or philosophical opinion that has not been represented, and well represented, in Germany?—I was going to say that certainly not the Catholic, but then the answer to that would be that there are Roman Catholic Universities.

3352. I would mention such names as Möhler or Döllinger; you would not say that in the University of Munich, for instance, Roman Catholic theology was not represented?—I am not at all speaking of the teachers, but I am speaking of the system.

3353. Had not the teachers at one time been taught themselves?—But, then, as I said, the benefit of the highest and best teachers has, I should think, been lost under the influence of that dictating system; for instance, when I was there, and it was my elder brother's experience as well as my own, there were 300 pens at work, busily employed taking down word for word the professor's lectures, without, I suppose, any of them having previously thought upon the matter themselves. The really powerful minds who might be, perhaps, one or two out of those 300, would be independent of that, but what education has to do with for the most part are ordinary minds, or the average range of minds, and on that range of minds I think that the effect of the system was bad.

3354. In your time in Germany the whole, or nearly the whole, of the Prussian bureaucracy had passed through the University, had they not?—Yes.

3355. I suppose you would say that whatever accusations were brought against the Prussian bureaucracy, no accusation of want of intelligence was brought against it?—They have not had statesmen like ours.

3356. But were the bureaucracy who had been educated in the University deficient in ability?—What I said was not with regard to ability, but to the character and independence of thought. I suppose that that class have certain average duties to do, and I should have thought that with that class of employment that question would not have come in.

3357. Your chief complaint against the intellectual effect of the German University system is, that it has been unfavourable to freedom of thought?—Yes, excessively so to freedom of thought, and the development of the higher powers of individual minds, which is quite consistent with whatever is wanted for such ordinary duties as I imagine you spoke of; but I hardly know what you include under the word bureaucracy.

3358. The whole body of the servants of the State?—I do not know whether that would be a body which would require individual intellect, or whether it would require only certain special knowledge.

3359. Are you satisfied with what the funds of Oxford are doing for the advancement of science and learning?—I was not satisfied with the results of the late Commission; but I should think that we have not seen fully what the effects are, and that the changes had better gradually be worked out. But I may say that some fears which I had have not been realised. It certainly seems to me that there could hardly be any worse system, so to say, or a worse employment of the funds, than to create a number of possible sinecures; and I should say that before the power passed out of the hands of the Dean and Chapter, we certainly wished to do a great deal more to strengthen the teaching system, and we thought that that would probably be very much better than the creation of a large number of students. We added 500 *l.* a year, not appropriated by our ordinance, to tutorial purposes, and we were going to add 500 *l.* a year more. There was a common fear that the result of the late Commission would be a great deal of waste, and I think there has been a great deal of waste with regard to the scholars. As the scholarships were to be given to those who stood highest in a competitive examination, then, with the exception of those who possessed extraordinary talents, that would involve a good previous education; a good previous education is chiefly expensive, and I think that the result is, that there are, certainly with regard to the clergy, fewer poor persons supported under this system than there were before. I have also understood that it is thought that what a person acquires in this way, the 65 *l.* a year, ought to be his own in addition to his allowance whatever it was, and that it would be rather grudging on the part of the father if he diminished his allowance on that ground.

3360. Mr. Grant Duff.] Why is it that we have to borrow so many of our school and college text-books from the Germans?—One reason is the paucity of our instructors and the enormous number of theirs. I know better with regard to Divinity than other matters, and I think that in Prussia alone there were six Universities, and in each of them there would be five Professors of Divinity alone; and in Bonn I think they had a double number, five Protestants and five Catholics; so that in the then Prussia alone, without going further, there are 35 Divinity professors, whereas at Oxford until 1842 we had, including my own, three, and now six, only. Then another ground, I should say, is, that all the German schoolmasters are taught at the German Universities, and consequently philology is a separate science at a German University, and has been the study of people's lives, whereas with us it has not been so, but at the same time one must say, of course, that we have had very eminent persons in Greek. As I have mentioned philology, I may say that Dean Gaisford had an European reputation, and I suppose that the *Lexicon* of Liddell and Scott is equal to any German *Lexicon*. It is perfectly true that their first edition, 25 years ago, was based upon Passow, but their present *Lexicon* is a very great improvement upon that, and they dropped the name of Passow, because it no longer represents

represents the fact. They have enlarged it in all directions so very widely, that it does not matter what the nucleus was. Then I should say that the question is, not how much is written, but how much lives. The Bishop of Oxford sent me, in 1825, to Germany, to inquire particularly into the German Commentaries, because at that time very few people in England understood German, and also to inquire into the state of the theology in general; and to my surprise they did not attach any value to a single book before the beginning of the present century; whereas we, during the past three centuries, had produced a number of books, the value of which we estimate up to the present day. Then I think that we are altogether not so much writers as they are; I mean that the English character is, for the most part, to require some occasion for which to write. I think that all our great books have been called out by occasions. But take in times past such a work as Walton's Polyglot, and Castelli's Lexicon (in which he says that the day was a holiday when he did not work from 16 to 18 hours, and which has been the basis of other different Lexicons); take again Hyde; take Pococke, who struck out that which has been followed since by the Germans, but it was entirely his own originating, and of course the power is with the originating mind, namely, the comparison of the Semitic dialects with the Hebrew; I should think that England has done as much, certainly, for science as other countries. Then, again, if you take Sanscrit, they had Bopp, and we had Wilson.

3361. I was speaking of the University of Oxford, and you may include Cambridge also, as against the German Universities; I was not speaking of England as against Germany?—But Wilson was a professor at Oxford. My own immediate predecessor, Dr. Nicoll, who died at 38, was one of four first Arabic scholars in Europe. His predecessor, Dr. Lawrence, was a restorer of the study of Æthiopic. The Syriac Lexicon for Europe will shortly be that of Professor T. Payne Smith, employing, indeed, collectanea from two eminent Syriac scholars of Germany and France, but with contributions as large as his own. I may say that the facts were fresher in my mind formerly than they are now; but somewhere about the year 1832, I had occasion to look into the question about the services rendered to theology by our cathedrals; and I found that our standard writers on Divinity came entirely from the cathedrals or from the colleges; I mean that there was scarcely an exception in which those which lived or were known as great works were not written by those who were long resident and in office at the Universities, or were members of a cathedral body; so that I think the answer would be, that they have a very large number of places for learned writers in Germany, which we have not now in England.

3362. You spoke of the number of Prussian Universities, and the number of professors at them, as compared with those at Oxford; is it not true that Oxford, including the University and the colleges, is very much richer than all the Prussian Universities put together; at least twice as rich?—Certainly the professors in Germany, as I understood, had most of them exceedingly good incomes; but I do not know that positively. Of course, living in Germany, as we all know, is very much less expensive; but you

are aware that we are at present in altogether a transition state. There is the old system, which is not at all worked out; so that I think if it is a question about our resources, the question rather must be as to those which are available on the new system, and not as to those which may be actually looked for in the colleges. For instance, there are a great number of sinecure fellowships. The five senior lay Fellows at Merton are older than myself, and there are two other lay Fellows in Oxford who are older than myself. Of late you are probably aware of that which is called the Clarendon Series of Text-books; so that it seems likely that already, according to the present system, that which you speak of as a deficiency is being filled up.

3363. Some witnesses have told us that they desire above all things to see a learned class created or extended in Oxford, such a class as that which you have been speaking of in Germany; would you, or would you not, be inclined to go in that direction?—I should most exceedingly like it; of course solid learning is of most exceeding value, and I should be very glad to see more of solid permanent learning in Oxford; I mean more offices for learned persons in Oxford.

3364. *Chairman.*] You would like to see an enlarged society of literary men, or men devoted to learning?—I should be exceedingly glad to see that. I should like to see a much more permanent system of endowment for tutorial purposes than there is at the present moment.

3365. *Mr. Grant Duff.*] In short, you would like to see us export learned works to the Continent rather than import them from the Continent?—I think that that is somewhat an invidious statement. I do not believe that England has been at all deficient in learning.

3366. *Mr. Lowe.*] Would you wish to see any alteration in the professoriate in Oxford; do you think that there is any room for improvement in it?—We hardly know, in Law, for instance, what it will be yet; but I should have liked to have seen a large Law school in Oxford, teaching the principles of Law. But we have at present, as of course you are aware, a Professorship of International Law, and we shall have the Corpus Professorship, which will be, I believe, on the principles of Law; and I suppose we shall have some modifications of the Vinerian Professorship of Common Law. I should be very glad indeed, and have always wished that we had a resident Professor of Civil Law.

3367. Is Civil Law now cultivated in Oxford at all?—Justinian is studied more or less for the Law and Modern History school; it is one of the books in that school.

3368. Is there not a new Professorship of Civil Law?—Yes, but the professor is resident in London. The endowment is very trifling, and the Law Professorships would require to be endowed, I suppose, higher than any other subject.

3369. Would it not be very desirable to have such a professorship, both with a view to law and the Latin language?—Undoubtedly.

3370. Is there any other professorship which it strikes you it is desirable to found at Oxford?—Yes; I should have thought that Ancient History was hardly represented enough. In that branch, again, the professor is a person of European reputation; I mean Professor Rawlinson, whose books are quite as much quoted abroad as any German books are in England. I have seen them myself so quoted in Germany.

3371. Would

Rev. Dr.
E. B. Pusey.

22 July
1867.

Rev. Dr.
E. B. Pusey.
—
22 July
1867.

3371. Would you wish any redistribution of the endowments at all, so as to assist those studies more than they are at present, and induce men to study them?—I think that all sinecure rewards are really great mistakes. I think that it is a thing which has been invented only for the Universities. The real reward is to give a person an employment with a competent provision for that employment. As for a mere sinecure, I think that it is generally wasted, and I think that it does not have a good effect even as to the scholarships. For instance, a young man told me that he wished to study Hebrew, and on inquiry I found that he had come up on a physical science scholarship, and he told me that he wanted to come to the University with a view to going into holy orders, and this being the easiest way of getting a provision he had studied physical science for that purpose. I think that the formation of sinecures would certainly be about the worst possible encouragement of studies.

3372. That being your view, how would you deal with the existing sinecure scholarships and fellowships?—I should like to wait and see whether they did continue sinecures. Of course with regard to the studentships or scholarships, you could not call them sinecures during the residence in the University for study, which they are to facilitate. Whether they should last longer might be a question; but with reference to fellowships, I think it remains to be proved whether they will be sinecures or not. I have merely said that in answer to your question about rewards, because, as I said with regard to Christ Church, at present there are no sinecures except that one which I mentioned; and if, as I hope, the number of students should be enlarged, I think that one may look to the existing fellows as taking part in their education.

3373. Do you mean in the education of young men at Christ Church?—No, of young men generally who come up.

3374. You look forward to a time when every fellowship will have some educational duty annexed to it?—I do not see why it should not. My view would be certainly, either that they ought to have duties annexed to them or that they ought to be terminable.

3375. You object to the whole system of prizes and rewards, and those things; you look upon it rather as a matter for education than for pecuniary advantage?—I think it has been an experiment of which we have not seen the result at present, but it certainly is a most entire anomaly.

3376. Would you look forward to applying those funds which are now given in those sinecure annuities, for the purposes of collegiate or University education, or both?—It seems to me very doubtful at present what shape things will take. For instance, there has been an idea of the colleges uniting together, and a person who was eminent in one college taking pupils from another college, so that in that way the system might be both collegiate and University.

3377. I suppose that with the present system, under which so many subjects are taught, it is hardly possible for one college to comprise in it all the instruction that is required?—Of course there are very many subjects; for instance, in Law, they cannot do so, but at present we have not got our Law staff; it does not yet exist.

3378. Is not the tendency to multiply the subjects taught very much beyond what it used to be 35 years ago?—Very much so.

3379. That of course makes the collegiate system more difficult to apply, does it not?—We are a practical people, and I think that we adapt our circumstances to our wants. I should have no fear whatever but that the University would be able to work out the problem of education itself.

3380. What I wanted was to get the advantage of your opinion in what direction you think that that ought to be done, whether it should be by giving more strength to the professoriate or to the tutoriate, or both?—I suppose that you would want additional professors, and then I think that you would do better to strengthen the tutoriate, on the ground, as I said before, that I believe that the human mind is best cultivated by developing it out of itself.

3381. Would you compel undergraduates to attend the lectures of those tutors and professors?—Undergraduates will fast enough attend any good lectures which have reference to the subjects of the schools.

3382. What guarantee would you give us that those men will be good lecturers if an undergraduate is compelled to attend the lectures and pay for them, whether they are good or not?—I suppose at the present moment the election is very naturally for variety of talent, and therefore you would calculate that the future fellows would know the subjects which they had to teach.

3383. Have you any opinion as to the patronage of those offices in Oxford with regard to the professorships; for instance, what should you think was the best authority for appointing a professor?—I think that the subject of patronage is one of the most difficult that I know of, as every plan has succeeded, and every plan has failed.

3384. Can you give us the result of your general experience as to what you think would be the likeliest plan to succeed in getting the most eminent men as professors?—I suppose it would vary as to the subject. The plan which was most objected to was Convocation, I think. Congregation was not objected to so much; but the Convocation is a large elective body, and a very eminent man, Sir Benjamin Brodie, was elected by Convocation. I should say that, looking back into the past history of the University, all plans have succeeded, and all plans have failed; but I do not myself think, looking to the individuals who have been elected, that the election by Convocation has been at all inferior in the persons whom it elected to any other mode of election.

3385. Mr. Powell.] Can you inform the Committee approximately of the number of lodgings that there are in Oxford?—Not at all; but of cheap lodgings I was told that the number was not large.

3386. Should you consider those lodgings which were not cheap liable to the disadvantage which you have pointed out, and fraught with those inconveniences which you have described?—I have understood so. I have solid reason for saying that those inconveniences attach to the dear as well as the cheap lodgings; although the cheap would naturally be worse, as belonging to an inferior class of persons; where, too, the wages being lower, the women-servants would be of a lower character.

3387. What is the class of men who live in lodgings in the University of Oxford?—Almost entirely persons after they have passed 12 terms in the University.

3388. Over those men, as having been accustomed to University life during some time, there is probably

probably more lax supervision than over those who have recently entered upon a University career?—My impression is, that there can be no supervision whatever. I do not believe that there is really any such thing, and I do not think that there can be any supervision of them within the houses. We Englishmen have a most exceeding dislike to anything which approaches to espionage. In a late discussion in the Council, when the question was raised about visiting those lodging-houses (it having been decided, in consequence of the adoption of the Balliol plan, to recommend to Congregation a lodging-house delegation) and the question was whether, according to the statutes, they should be inspected terminally or yearly; it was finally settled, which I concurred in myself, that the visitation should be terminally, but that was thought to be so invidious a thing that certainly many members of the Council wished that it should only be yearly.

3389. A previous witness stated that the men who lived in lodgings were not so regular in their attendance at college chapel and college hall as those who lived in the colleges; do you confirm that statement?—I have had nothing to do with the discipline of the University, but of course there will be a great difference as to the class of persons; for instance, a professor inquired of one of the young men of his own college as to the working of the lodging-house system, who gave him a very favourable account of it. I know that same young man, and he told me that in his college, which consisted of 50, one-third of the students were weekly communicants, many more were more than monthly communicants, and that there was not a bad word spoken in the college. With men of this stamp there would be no objections to the living in lodgings; but you have no security that men who would live in lodgings would be of that stamp.

3390. The lodgings are licensed, are they not, by the University authorities?—They are not licensed at present, there is no license of any kind.

3391. You made reference to the dissolute life led by members of foreign Universities who were not living in colleges, and I think you named Paris and Vienna; has the same blot rested upon those living not in collegiate buildings in Universities situated in comparatively small towns?—Neither Oxford nor Cambridge are small towns; and I am afraid that there is as much opportunity of vice in Oxford as anywhere else; it has most terribly changed in my own memory. The person who gave me that information, which I did not mention before, because it did not bear on this question, counted more than 17 public-houses, several of them in the High-street, several in the Corn Market, and in other large thoroughfares, which habitually take in persons for the purpose of vice every night, and I have actually their names. I was going to inquire from the Vice-Chancellor whether it would be possible in any way to get rid of their licenses; but one of them was so little apparently exceptionable, that a young friend who had come up suddenly to Oxford had been referred to it as being a decent place to sleep in.

3392. If I rightly understood the latter half of a previous answer of yours, you said that in old times the members of the University lodged in the town, and then an edict of some kind was passed compelling residence within college; do you know the date of that change of arrange-

0.130.

ments?—What I was speaking of was the Laudian Statute; but whether that Laudian Statute was a continuation of an older statute or not, I do not know.

3393. Have your researches into earlier times led you to form any opinion as to the accuracy of the statement that has been made, according to which, where we have hundreds of undergraduates there used formerly to be thousands in the Universities?—As far as I can gather, the large numbers seemed to have been at particular periods; but that there could have been thousands in such a town as Oxford was, as seemed to me, most exceedingly incredible; but they were partly under the circumstances of our relations to the continent. I think I have understood that during the time of the French wars the Norman resources were taken away from the Norman College at Paris, and it was stated that 1,000 French students were brought over to Oxford.

3394. What French war was that?—One thousand, or several thousands, it is said, were invited by Henry III. in 1229. French students, as a body, frequented the University of Oxford, until they were expelled it, 1369.

3395. If you were to substitute the catechetical lectures for the ones given now, or to supplement the present system by the catechetical system, would it be possible to have a sufficient staff of professors to take the place of tutors without an entire reversal of the system?—You only want them in certain subjects. As I said, I am speaking only of those which were the subjects of mental cultivation. I do not see why there should not be law readers enough, because a person might in that way, I suppose, lecture to 20 persons.

3396. He would deliver a lecture, but he would not examine the 20 persons?—I do not see why he should not. I have had catechetical lectures of that extent myself, as Hebrew professor.

3397. Then you think that it would be possible to engraft the system of catechetical lectures into the professorial system?—Or rather to have a set of catechetical lectures upon the same subjects in which the professors teach. I do not see why, for instance, Justinian should not be a text book, and why a person should not study Justinian beforehand, and have a catechetical lecture based upon it. I have understood that the theological professors have adopted that plan to a great extent, and certainly I received myself very great benefit from those of Bishop Lloyd.

3398. Do you think that advanced students would not feel considerable impatience at catechetical lectures, and that they would hear many answers which were probably inaccurate instead of hearing the lecture of the professor, and they would consider it a waste of their time to be listening to stupid answers?—I think very often that the students get a very considerable benefit both from the questions and from each other's answers; and the professor would have tact enough not to put the questions to the persons who would give the stupid answers. Again, the professor would put persons of the same calibre together.

3399. Do you think that catechetical lectures could be given by the professors to the advantage of the advanced class?—Yes, decidedly.

3400. Mr. *Fawcett*.] You are aware, are you not, that two-thirds of the undergraduates at Cambridge live in lodgings?—I was not aware of

Rev. Dr.
E. B. Pusey.

22 July
1867.

C c

Rev. Dr.
E. B. Pusey.
22 July
1867.

of the proportion, but I suppose that the late Master of Trinity must have thought it desirable to diminish the number, because he himself built a large hostel, and I understood that he was going to carry on the system if he had lived.

3401. All the evidence from Cambridge has been to the effect, that there is no difference between the discipline and the morality of men living in lodgings, and those who live in college-rooms; can you give any reason why there should be a difference between Cambridge and Oxford in that respect?—I should entirely disbelieve that part of the evidence, and that on this ground, that all that persons who are living in places of authority can know, are certain outward scandals, but of anything which is not a grave outward scandal, they can know nothing whatever. I do not mean to bring any charge whatever against the undergraduates of Cambridge, for whom I have a very great value; but I certainly say this, that those of them who live in lodgings are exposed to temptations, to which our undergraduates who live in college are not.

3402. The evidence to which I refer has been given by the most experienced tutors at Cambridge; do you think that they have not experience enough to express an opinion upon that point?—Nay; but I should say that from the nature of the case, it was a subject upon which they could know nothing; that is to say, they could know certain outward facts; a proctor for instance could tell whether a person was found in a bad house; but many of the facts to which the evidence to which I referred went, would be absolutely out of the reach of any person whatsoever.

3403. Who could you suggest would be able to give a reliable and trustworthy opinion upon that point; would you say that the parochial clergy could do so?—I should say that those who know the moral character of the young women in the lodgings, would be able to form the best opinion upon the subject; and I mentioned some facts in the earlier part of my evidence which would bear out that view.

3404. Mr. Acland.] Are you able to say, from the nature of the evidence which you have received, that the cases of immorality which have arisen in lodgings in Oxford are exclusively attributable to the members of the University?—The evidence went to that. The young women mentioned incidentally both the names of the persons and their colleges, and they mentioned them in such a way as not in the least to give any impression that they were telling lies.

3405. If it were suggested, as it has been suggested to me, that many of the seductions and cases of fallen women in Oxford are not traceable to members of the University, but to other persons, are you prepared to say that you would disbelieve that evidence?—Of course, I should disbelieve no evidence whatever founded on knowledge of facts; but I mean to say that there is large evidence that the habits of sin of very many began in connection with members of the University; but I say not one word about seduction. I only wish there was any occasion for it; I mean that, if there is seduction at all, it is on the side of the poor women.

3406. Mr. Liddell.] Did I rightly understand a very important answer which you gave a short time ago, that there were fewer poor persons under the system now in force at Oxford, which was introduced by the Royal Commission than

there were before?—I believe it is the general impression in Oxford that there are a smaller number of poor persons.

3407. It is very important to the country to know that; would you explain how it has worked?—Poverty is altogether excluded as any ground or qualification at all, whereas before there were always a certain number of scholarships which were given with reference to it, or it was taken into account. But our ordinances requiring that the scholarships should be given upon examination, and that examination mostly requiring an expensive training, it follows that persons must mostly have had an expensive training before they could get them.

3408. Am I right in supposing that whereas formerly scholarships were conferred expressly for the benefit of poor students, they are now thrown open to all rich and poor alike?—I think that there was much regard to the poor students formerly, but now the college ordinances require scholarships to be given on an entirely different ground.

3409. Mr. Acland.] One of your answers would have given the impression to most persons that you do not think any considerable extension of the professorial system necessary in Oxford in the event of students being admitted under Mr. Ewart's Bill. I wish to put into your hand a list of the subjects in which we are informed it is now necessary that men should be taught in order to pass the present examination, and then to ask you in which of those subjects you think it unnecessary that additional means of instruction should be provided. The list is as follows: Divinity, Latin, Greek, logic, moral philosophy, ancient history, modern history, law, political economy, mathematics, pure and applied, besides natural philosophy, chemistry, and physiology, in which three subjects it is considered that the professional instruction is sufficient. I wish to ask you in which of those subjects do you not think it would be necessary to make provision for the instruction of young men admitted under Mr. Ewart's Bill?—I think that on some of those subjects an increase would be desirable equally whether Mr. Ewart's Bill passes or no. With regard to Divinity, the instruction is ample.

3410. Do you suppose that the present professors would undertake the instruction in divinity of the non-collegiate students?—Yes, there is nothing to prevent it; with regard to Latin and Greek, I should think what those students would want would not be specially such instruction or such a lecture as a professor would give, but such as I contemplate already being given by the fellows of colleges.

3411. If you mean to say generally, that you contemplate that the fellows of colleges would voluntarily undertake all those duties there is an end of the matter, but my question is, whether the University will not have to provide instruction under all those subjects if more students are admitted into the University, and remain there as members of colleges, or, if not, how would you provide for them?—Of course that becomes a question; but I said I thought it would be exceedingly desirable to wait before legislation, in order to see the fact as to what the number of those persons would be. There are these plans which I have mentioned. What is called Keble College is to provide for 100 students, and I fully expect that that college will be a very great success. Of course it depends very much on its first

first Principal, but if, as our plan was, none should be admitted who could not pass responsibilities, and they were persons not simply poor, but persons who wished to live economically, you would have in it a body of men living simply with great social advantages, and with inexpensive society, which I believe is always the best society. I mean that it is always really the best, and the pleasantest, and living with economy mostly involves diligence. I have looked forward to a plan of that sort for these 22 years. If such a plan as that is adopted it would be at the rate, we calculated, of 50 *l.* per annum for each student, providing a fair amount, about 400 *l.* a year, for the head, and it would provide also, without any additional endowment, for four competent instructors. I think that if we had such a plan as that, and I have always been greatly interested in that sort of plan, it would re-act very healthfully on the rest of the University. I should have no doubt that it would be imitated by other colleges. The colleges themselves have, we understood, no available building fund at present, but if this plan should succeed, as many of the colleges will have, in the course of 20 years, a considerable accession to their income, it would be likely to be followed by a good many others. Then, again, I think it is highly probable that the plan which was founded on Professor Goldwin Smith's recommendation, will be adopted in some way or other, sooner or later.

3412. Do you mean the plan of affiliated colleges?—I said founded upon that, because the plan, as it passed the council, was to leave free trade; in fact that the students should get their knowledge in whatever way they could, and that the only test should be their having that knowledge; and in that way I think that there would be a very great benefit to the University, because you would get rid of the dunce-work. It has been observed for a good many years, that *pass-men*, so to say, come up less and less prepared; and the ground of that has been, that many schoolmasters have paid most attention to those who would do them the most credit, which would be those who would get scholarships and classes; and consequently the others come less prepared; and never having had any accuracy of knowledge or accuracy of scholarship whatever, you never could graft anything into it. I suppose that that is one ground why so many are plucked. If you made this, which would be a voluntary and preliminary examination, a good one, involving accurate knowledge, as far as it went, it must act back very much upon the schools, because the plan is, that this examination should be passed in the year before the two years of residence; consequently those who failed would be sent back to their schools; the schools would see where their own weak point was, and what they had neglected, and their own credit would be more involved. Again, if that plan were passed, I think, from the way in which the heads of some of the most important colleges spoke of it, it would provide for nearly one-third more in the University, besides, of course, diminishing the expense by one-third.

3413. It has been suggested that, in the event of extra collegiate students being admitted either by Act of Parliament or by the action of the University, the University might provide lodgings enabling a man to live as independently as

in private lodgings; should you think favourably of such a plan, or should you think it impracticable?—It is a plan, if I understand it rightly, which I advocated formerly myself.

3414. Will you be good enough to give us your views upon it?—It did not find any favour; but that was at a time when the "Angel Hotel," which the University subsequently purchased, was on sale, and I wished myself very much that it should be bought, for the purpose of placing in it those persons who were now obliged to live in lodgings.

3415. Therefore, we may gather that you would rather be favourable to such a plan, if it could be carried out?—I should like it exceedingly.

3416. You have rather led us to infer that it is your opinion that the study of physical science, after a momentary impulse at its commencement, has rather declined at Oxford; are you prepared to say that the want of progress in physical science is not owing to the want of encouragement in the way of giving fellowships for mathematical and physical proficiency?—We are obliged at Christ Church to give every sixth junior studentship to physical science.

3417. If I am not mistaken that has been suggested as one of the obligations resting upon the colleges which has not been fulfilled?—I can only speak with regard to Christ Church, where it has been fulfilled.

3418. Are you of opinion that there is no want of encouragement in the way of access to the endowments, which may explain the want of a zealous study of physical science in Oxford?—I am only aware of the fact myself that there has been a steady declining of the number; but at the same time my own antecedent objection is to any such endowments. I should have thought that what you wanted was to endow real students and let them take their own line. I mean that I object to specific endowments, because I think that it has led to the abuse, that they are sought as endowments only, and the study itself neglected when they are obtained; and I do not see how this is to be obviated. The question which I understand to be suggested is, that whereas eminent scholarship in a majority of cases will obtain a prize, eminent mathematical knowledge in very few cases is likely to succeed, and in still fewer cases is eminence in the physical sciences likely to lead to election to a fellowship, whether for teaching purposes or as a prize.

3419. But it is alleged that men have no chance now of a career of study or teaching in the University by access to fellowships for natural science; are you prepared to say that that is not the fact?—There is no career for teaching, because at present there are none to be taught; but I should have thought myself that the chief ground had been that persons look to those studies which are to advance them in life hereafter, and that at present different medical bodies have not given that encouragement, at least as far as I am aware, which I think I understood that the solicitors have. In order to make the course of physical study in Oxford tell professionally, since what we can do at Oxford is to give a really good scientific basis, the real encouragement would be, if any of the bodies who have the power would recognise that scientific basis as being a part of the future career of persons entering the profession.

Rev. Dr.
E. B. Pusey.

22 July
1867.

Tuesday, 23rd July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Grant Duff.
Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.
Mr. Ewart.
Mr. William Edward Forster.
Mr. Chichester Fortescue.

Sir William Heathcote.
Mr. Beresford Hope.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Neate.
Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.
Mr. Powell.

WILLIAM EWART, ESQ., IN THE CHAIR.

The Rev. THOMAS VERE BAYNE, called in; and Examined.

Rev.
T. V. Bayne.
—
23 July
1867.

3420. Sir William Heathcote.] ARE you Censor of Christ Church?—Yes.

3421. And at present senior proctor of the University?—Yes.

3422. Have you turned your attention to the Bill which is before the Committee?—Yes; I have read it through carefully.

3423. Will you be so good as to give the Committee your opinion as to its bearing upon the discipline of the University which comes under you as proctor?—With regard to the discipline of the University, it would considerably increase the difficulty of enforcing it; for I think all those who have had experience of the University will acknowledge that it is mainly through the colleges that the University discipline, as at present administered, is at all effective. You have, for instance, a hold at once upon a man, when you know the college to which he belongs; you can either directly deal with him, or, in a variety of cases which experience brings before one, you can address yourself to him through the head or the censor or dean, or through a tutor of the college. With regard to inflicting penalties, there are certain time-honoured means which it would scarcely be possible to continue if a very large number resided, not within a college, but in lodging-houses. At present you have, in the authorities of the colleges, and in the porters (the porters especially with regard to minor discipline), trustworthy persons, who take care to carry out what sentence it is requisite to impose. But it does not require any great knowledge of human nature in Oxford, to know that lodging-house keepers are in some cases accessible to bribes, and that is a thing which, I suppose, is notorious.

3424. Have you any rules which you can put in, under which the lodging-house keepers are now regulated?—Yes; there were some drawn up, the exact date I am unable to mention; but it is by no means universally the case that they are signed by the lodging-house keepers, or, and I ought to say it with shame, that the authorities of the college insist upon its being done. The fact is, that at present no man can reside out of college till he has lived within the college three years; and they not unfrequently come up and say that they have made their arrangements, and unless you know anything against the house, you do not like to say, "That is not a house which Christ Church has licensed"; that is the real state

of the case. Practically, several of those rules which I hold in my hand are not adhered to, and one of them I can testify to as censor, namely, the rule with regard to the handing in the gate bill of the lodging, which is extremely rarely carried out in practice.

[*The Witness delivered in the following Paper:—*]

"REGULATIONS of Lodging-Houses for Junior Members of the University.

"THE keeper of a lodging-house is expected to make the following engagement to the head or other officer of the college or hall, before any junior member of the same be permitted to occupy his lodgings:—

"1. I will be myself resident so long as any members of the University are lodging in my house.

"2. I will have the doors of my house locked at nine o'clock at night, and will note down the hour after nine o'clock at which any junior member of the University, lodging in my house, shall enter or leave his lodgings.

"3. I will deliver or send a list every morning to the porter of the college or hall to which any such lodger in my house belongs, in time to be by him inserted in his gate bill.

"4. I will report at the same time to the dean, or some other officer, of the college or hall, if any such lodger in my house shall pass the night out of his lodgings.

"5. I will not allow, on any account, a key of any outer door of my house to any such member of the University lodging therein.

"6. I will not supply, or receive into my house, except from his own college or hall, a meal for any such lodger, without a written permission from some officer of his college or hall."

3425. *Chairman.*] Is not it the fault of the college that the gate bill is not sent in?—It is the lodging-house keeper's business to do it. If you find out from other sources that he has not made a return, of course you can reprimand him. And the fact is, that if I know from college information

tion that such and such a man was out at 12 o'clock at night, I shall see in the gate bill the next morning that he was. Lodging-house keepers are very careful, as far as that goes, to make a return, if they think it will be known.

3426. *Sir William Heathcote.*] Did you find, when you were obliged at Christ Church to turn out a great many men on account of the new building, that there was any difficulty with respect to them?—That certainly brought the difficulty very strongly to my mind. In that case I suppose that from 20 to 25 were allowed to be in lodgings until the rooms in the college were ready to receive them. They were very difficult, of course, to get at. They did not acquire in all cases the regular habits which others do at first; and besides that, what struck me particularly was, that in some instances they themselves complained that they had not had the full benefit of the University education, and they have applied in one or two instances to be allowed to remain in college after their twelfth term, standing on the plea that they had not had those advantages.

3427. What advantages had they in contemplation, when they said that?—What it has been the habit lately, I suppose, to call the social advantages of the University, because, as far as the intellectual advantages were concerned, they might attend the lectures just as much as the others did, only if they did not, they were very much more difficult to get hold of and remonstrate with.

3428. Could the University, by very much strengthening its staff for the purposes of discipline, meet that objection with respect to out college men?—I suppose that as far as merely going about the town was concerned, and seeing that proper behaviour outwardly was preserved, it could; but that would not touch the most difficult point, namely, the standing of the ordinary lodging-house keepers, which is the difficulty, to my mind, so as thoroughly to rely upon them in all cases. I do not wish to brand the whole class as untrustworthy, and to say that there are not any steady ones, or persons whose word you can rely upon, but it is not the same thing to deal with a lodging-house keeper as it is to deal with the porter of a college.

3429. Is there any other point on which you wish to touch with regard to discipline, as distinguished from the expense?—No, not with regard to the University discipline, unless it might be that it is partly understood that the class who would avail themselves of the offer of this Bill might be supposed to be poorer, and therefore more amenable. My own opinion, from the observation of a certain number of years at Christ Church is, that it is by no means the poor who are more amenable, or the rich who are less amenable to discipline. The poor cause quite as much trouble, and when they do go wrong it is more striking.

3430. *Chairman.*] Would not a person who was comparatively poor, and who was obliged to work hard, be more amenable to discipline?—It would be supposed so, but although he ought, of course, to work hard for his future advancement in life, there are not a few instances in which he does not do so, in spite of repeated warnings.

3431. But still the tendency would be towards greater exactness on his part, would it not?—Yes; that is what I think it ought to be, but in fact I do not always find it so.

3432. You think the poorer are more likely to

err than the rich?—No, not more; but I was rather alluding to what I have seen stated on this point in a pamphlet, where something was said to this effect, that the status of those who would avail themselves of such an offer is such that they would be inclined for their own sake to work diligently, and to behave properly; but I do not think that you can base any very strong hopes upon that.

3433. Do you not find that the Oxford Commissioners make an observation in their Report in favour of the probability of poorer students being more regular?—Yes, and I only wish to have an opportunity of stating that from my experience as proctor, I do not think that that is so. Some of the worst cases have been those of men who ought by no means to have entered upon such a course of life at all, and who are simply disappointing their families.

3434. *Sir William Heathcote.*] Have you gone at all into the question of the comparative expense of living in lodgings and in college?—No, I am sorry to say I have not.

3435. Is there anything further which you would wish to add upon the subject of discipline?—No, not with regard to the subject of discipline.

3436. Is there any other point in the case to which you wish particularly to call the attention of the Committee?—No.

3437. *Mr. Beresford Hope.*] Do you apprehend that the system of students lodging in the town would be more to the advantage of the rich man, or of the poor man?—It is my impression that a considerable number of rich men would avail themselves of that privilege to be out of discipline, whom it would be less easy to reach.

3438. You mean that you would find it difficult to keep them in hand?—Yes.

3439. What method of discipline could you propose to keep them in order without trenching on their studies; would you not have but few means of punishing them except by punishments which go directly against their facilities for acquiring information?—You would have hardly any means of punishing, between imposing a fine and sending them away from the University.

3440. Do you consider that either of those systems of punishment, either fining or sending them away, would be hard on a poor man?—The fining would certainly be a punishment which he would feel very severely, and so would sending him away.

3441. Do you consider that such out students would be in any respect at a direct disadvantage compared with men who are under college discipline?—Yes, I think so.

3442. Would they be under a disadvantage with regard to the means of acquiring tuition?—From all that I see stated, it appears that they must resort for tuition either to the professors in the various subjects, or to the considerable number of private tutors who now reside in the University. The private tutors certainly as a rule, are more expensive than the tutors in the colleges; I am not aware that the ordinary sum paid has varied since I knew it.

3443. Would they not have to avail themselves more of this expensive method of tuition on account of their having no college tutors on whom to fall back?—Yes, that is what I think; because although they might go for nothing or a mere nominal fee (in some cases I think it is a guinea) to the professors' lectures, those are not the kind

c c 3

Rev.
T. V. Bayne.

23 July
1867.

of

Rev.
T. V. Bayne.
23 July
1867.

of lectures that a poor man wishing to acquire information in a low branch of a subject could derive benefit from at first.

3444. Do you think it would be easy for the University to establish a staff of what may be called University tutors, standing to those men something in the position that college tutors stand to college men?—I have not considered the question; I suppose it is a matter of money, so far as the payment of them goes. If the tutors were to have private houses in which those students could be accommodated (and there are two houses of that kind at present in Oxford), then any of those students instead of living in lodgings without a tutor, would simply live in their tutor's houses as their lodgings.

3445. Those men would not be, strictly speaking, divorced from any collegiate system; but the house that they would live in would be a sort of private college, would it not?—Yes, in the cases to which I have alluded, they are called private halls; but it is rather a different thing, I imagine, from lodgings, and would be a very great difference from living in the town.

3446. You think there would be a difference in their living in private halls from living in the town absolutely free from any restriction of discipline?—Certainly.

3447. Are the objections which you make to the system of living in lodgings applicable to the system of living in private halls?—I think not. So far as my experience goes, I have never met with any difficulty, nor have I heard of any in the case of those who live in private halls.

3448. Do you think that the principle of a private hall is sufficient to provide tuition and sufficient to maintain discipline?—I know nothing to the contrary. I fancy it would be so.

3449. Viewing the matter in a sumptuary aspect, do you think that students living in lodgings could live as cheaply as those who live in the common hall of a college?—My impression is that they could not. A person with any self-control or any moral strength at all could live more cheaply in a college than he could if he took lodgings in the town.

3450. Do you think, on the contrary, that on the ordinary principle of housekeeping, it is cheaper to keep a table for several persons, in proportion, than for one?—Yes, I think it is cheaper to keep a table for several.

3451. Can you see an opening in the colleges if they choose to avail themselves of it, for providing a cheaper education for poor men than that which they at present afford?—For some colleges, but not for all.

3452. But for some colleges you do not think it possible?—Yes. The reason why all could not do it is that all cannot spread.

3453. Is that owing to the physical conditions of the building?—Yes, that is what I mean. Such a college as New College, if required, could do so.

3454. But as a matter of general principle, you would not see any difficulty in the colleges spreading in that way, and taking in a poor class of students?—No.

3455. Would you see any difficulty in their altering their sumptuary system, so as, for example, to give all the meals to those poorer students, and not merely dinner?—I think it would be somewhat difficult.

3456. Is not it a fact that a great deal of the expense that young men run into comes from the

meals which the colleges do not provide; for instance, breakfasts and wine parties, and so on?—A great deal of the expense is run up in that way; but there have been considerable changes effected in several colleges in Oxford lately, so that the expense has within the last few years in many instances been greatly reduced.

3457. But if a young man knew that he could get all his meals at a fixed tariff, and from the college itself, so that there should be no uncertain expenses, would not that be a great advantage and a great security to a poor man?—Yes, I think so.

3458. And do you not think that the colleges ought to think of developing some system of that sort instead of or parallel with that of external students?—It is a plan which I should infinitely prefer.

3459. What do you think of the other plan of an exclusively cheap college, which has been practically started in Oxford lately?—I wish very much to see it attempted.

3460. Would you prefer that plan to that of each college having its cheap wing?—I should like to see both. But if there is any truth in the cry for an extension of the University advantages, room must be made for many more than 60, whom Keble College is expected at first to hold.

3461. Has it come to your knowledge, or do you believe, that there is any general demand through the country for such a system of external students?—It has not come to my knowledge.

3462. Do you believe that if the experiment were tried, it would be absolutely an experiment, that is to say, you have no reason to suppose that it would succeed or fail?—No, I have no reason to suppose so. I have never been applied to for anything of the sort.

3463. Have you practically studied the lodger question as it works at Cambridge?—No, I have not; I have never been there to investigate.

3464. Are you not aware that it is an ancient element of the collegiate system, and that we find, to the best of our belief, that it worked in very well with the old collegiate system?—Yes, I have heard that.

3465. But you cannot pronounce any opinion upon it from your own experience?—No, I have not seen it working at all.

3466. In admitting those external students, would you make any regulations as to the curriculum of residence to be expected from them?—I should not have thought of shortening it.

3467. Would you think that the idea of a man being allowed to read privately for two years, and then come up for a single year to the University, would be disadvantageous?—It would make a difference in the estimation of the man's degree.

3468. You do not think that a man who had been trained in that way could go in for a degree under equal advantages to a man who had resided the whole time?—If you mean simply as to the Greek and Latin books, I have no doubt that he could; but with regard to its worth to him as a man of the world, I should say no.

3469. You think that the injury to the man would be rather social than educational?—Certainly.

3470. Have you considered the question of allowing undergraduates to stop up during the long vacation?—We have so much considered it, that

that we have nearly put it out of their power at Oxford.

3471. Do you think that it is a good thing or a bad thing?—I think it is a very good thing that it has been put out of their power. Instead of the examinations being at the beginning of the Michaelmas Term, we have put them in the sixth week of it, so that the authorities of a college have now no pressure put upon them to allow their undergraduates to come up and prepare for that examination in the latter part of the vacation.

3472. You do not encourage the idea that a man may live more cheaply and quietly, and study better in his own rooms at the University than by going out with a reading party?—No, that is not encouraged.

3473. Do you consider the living in college during the long vacation to be detrimental to discipline?—I know so few instances of it, that I cannot say whether it would be or not.

3474. Then that has not been one of the subjects, that persons who wished to develop the efficiency of the University have taken into consideration?—It has not been formally discussed, although there has been talk of enabling men to reside in the long vacation; but then there would be but a few, probably, in each college. One has heard the proposition occasionally mooted, of taking a part of the long vacation for genuine residence.

3475. Do you mean voluntary residence?—No, compulsory residence.

3476. But have you considered the possibility of allowing quiet reading men to reside at their will during a considerable portion of the long vacation, and to follow their own studies without the interruption of public lectures, but with hall and chapel?—To my knowledge it has never been done since I have been tutor, with the exception of a very few who have by the express permission of the head of a house come up to read, but they are by no means a large number.

3477. The idea has not been ventilated?—I will not say that it has not been talked about, but not seriously.

3478. It is a subject upon which you do not wish to give a decided opinion?—I do not wish to give an opinion upon it.

3479. Mr. Neate.] Did I rightly understand you to say, that you as proctor, derive much assistance from the colleges, in the maintenance of discipline?—Yes.

3480. Is the power of the colleges always exerted in favour of University discipline, or is there not sometimes a disposition in the colleges to screen the undergraduates against the University censures?—No, I have not found it so from my experience.

3481. Is there not rather a complaint on the part of the University of such a spirit in the colleges?—No, I have known a good many cases recently in which that could not be said.

3482. If a member of a college is brought up before the Vice-Chancellor's Court, is there not very commonly a disposition in the college to defend him upon a matter of discipline, or if he is unduly punished by the proctor, have you never heard of remonstrances by the college against excessive punishment?—I confess that I cannot call such an instance to mind, and in all the cases in which I have inflicted punishment, I have been supported by the authority of the college tutors.

O.130.

3483. Do you remember a proctor coming to the Hall of Christ Church, and complaining to the dean when there was a general meeting, that he was not supported by the college authorities in the maintenance of discipline?—I think that was Mr. Peter; I have heard that story.

3484. Would you suppose that Mr. Peter had no ground for his complaint?—I did think so.

3485. But have you never heard of those who have been proctors before you, complaining that they were thwarted in their attempts to establish discipline by the college authorities?—No, I have not as far as I remember.

3486. Have you ever heard that where there has been a disturbance in the streets, and the City policemen have followed the undergraduates to the door of their college, they have been let in in a crowd in a hurry, in such a way that the porter the next day was not able to identify those who had been so let in?—I have no reason to believe that there was any wilful obstruction of justice.

3487. You have heard, have you not, of facilities being given to undergraduates, by the good nature of the porter of the college, to escape from the consequences of having violated the discipline of the University?—I have heard something like what you have now said, but I have never known it brought home, or any serious evil result from it; and as far as my own experience goes, I have always found the greatest courtesy and help in administering discipline.

3488. Such a thing however might happen, without any evil intention on the part of the porter, might it not; for instance, three or four undergraduates may be followed by somebody who wishes to identify them, they knock at the gate, and they rush in, and the porter cannot stop them, and really has not time to see who they are?—That might happen.

3489. You would suppose that that does happen sometimes, would you not?—I cannot say that it does.

3490. It would be more likely to happen in the case of a student living in a college, than in the case of a student living in a lodging, would it not?—Yes, the inability to recognise certainly would.

3491. If you trace a man to the door of his lodgings, you know him, but you may trace a man to the door of his college, and he may go in so quickly that the porter really cannot identify him, especially if there are three or four of them together?—Yes, that is so.

3492. Do you attach any great importance to requiring a gate bill to be kept by the lodging-house keeper?—You are, perhaps, aware that one of the penalties which are not unfrequently inflicted by the proctor is confining to college after such and such an hour; and unless a proper gate bill is kept, I do not see how you are to know whether that is abided by or not.

3493. But would not it be possible for the proctor, or his assistant pro-proctors, to recognise an undergraduate who would be out after the time that you had allowed him?—I might possibly meet him in the street.

3494. Do not you conceive that if it is understood that an undergraduate who violated the rules was certain of expulsion, that is to say, if instead of requiring that gate bill you might say to him you do not stir out after nine, and if you are seen out after nine o'clock your name will be

c c 4

Rev.
T. V. Bayne.
23 July
1867.

at

Rev.
T. V. Bayne.
—
23 July
1867.

at once taken off the books; do not you think that that would be enough without trusting to the gate bill of the lodging-house keeper?—That would be a very strong measure, and it would have, no doubt, an effect.

3495. Do not you think that on the whole it is better in the way of discipline to trust to very severe punishments occasionally inflicted, such as expulsion or rustication for a year, than to a variety of small punishments, because, at any rate, the University would have the power of insuring obedience to the mandate of the proctor by imposing a sufficient penalty for its violation?—

3496. You conceive that there is great difficulty in ensuring an accurate gate bill being kept at a lodging-house?—Yes.

3497. In point of fact, there is no dependence to be placed on it, is there?—That is my opinion from experience.

3498. So that if there are to be lodging-houses kept at all, it would be better to dispense with it?—Certainly not; I think if there are to be lodging-houses at all, which would be extremely difficult, there must be some very stringent code devised, such as perhaps may exist at Cambridge, although I am not acquainted with the working at Cambridge.

3499. Is it not to some extent a question of trouble with the proctors; I mean that they rely upon the lodging-house keeper to save them the trouble that they would otherwise have in keeping a greater watch upon the streets?—No; there are so very few, for instance, who are under such a sentence, that it makes no perceptible difference in the streets at all.

3500. But if you could not rely upon the lodging-house keeper, you would have to perambulate the streets a little later to see if those who were under arrest were walking about?—There might be a very great deal of trouble for a very small end.

3501. Then it is to a certain extent a question of trouble; may I ask what is the usual time at which the proctors cease to perambulate the streets?—There is no time; in fact, one really varies it on purpose.

3502. Perhaps you would not like to say what your rule is?—My rule is to vary it.

3503. As a matter of fact, it is not very common, is it, for a proctor under ordinary circumstances to be in the street after 11 o'clock?—Not more than twice a week, I should think.

3504. Then one of the tests for ensuring the hours of the undergraduate is the gate bill of the college?—Yes.

3505. That would partly apply to allowing an undergraduate to stay up in the long vacation, would it not?—Yes, it would.

3506. I mean it is partly a question of trouble to the University authorities and tutors, is it not?—The censor or the dean of the college likewise requires the gate bill in order to know the habits of the men.

3507. Putting aside the question of the gate bill, the question as to whether an undergraduate should be allowed to stay up in the long vacation is partly decided in the negative by considerations of the convenience of the tutors and proctors, is it not?—I do not think that the proctors have ever been consulted; I think it is the authorities of the college who are chiefly concerned with that.

3508. What is the rule as to proctors staying

up in the long vacation?—There is always one representative of the proctors there.

3509. You stated, did you not, that there was a University statute passed as to lodgings?—Yes, I handed in a paper of rules.

3510. Do the colleges as yet avail themselves to the extent that they might of the provisions of that statute?—I cannot speak of other colleges, but I do know that some of the members of Christ Church in lodgings do not lodge with lodging-house keepers who have signed that paper which I have handed in.

3511. That is to say in that instance the colleges have not availed themselves of the facilities of discipline which the University has put into their hands?—I do not say the colleges, but I say that the one with which I am acquainted has not adopted it, as far as I know.

3512. You stated, did you not, that upon the whole you have as much trouble with the poorer class of students, as you have with the richer class of students?—I think it was that rich men were very difficult to manage in lodgings.

3513. You confined that observation to rich men in lodgings, did you?—I was speaking of the two classes, first of the rich, and then of the poor who although they ought to avail themselves of every advantage, are by no means certain to do so, and have in instances, which have come under my notice as proctor, gone wrong, and I said you cannot assert that because the class of men are poorer, therefore there would be no need of supervision.

3514. But you do not confine that observation to poor men in lodgings, or to rich men in lodgings?—No, I said that if this Bill is passed, you will have besides the poor men, a great many rich men availing themselves of the privilege, and they will be much more difficult to deal with than rich men in colleges.

3515. That is upon the assumption that the Act will be so framed as to admit of rich men availing themselves of it?—I cannot find any distinction in the Bill.

3516. Do not look at the Bill as it is, but looking at the Bill as it might be, it might be so framed as to exclude rich men, except under special circumstances?—Then, I should say, that that was a very great injustice.

3517. As a rule, and not speaking merely from your own experience, but from the general opinion of the University, the class of students that give the most trouble are the rich students, are they not?—It is always said so.

3518. In fact are not the gentlemen commoners and the noblemen, those who have given of late the most trouble, in the way of discipline?—One particular nobleman did certainly; but with regard to Christ Church the noblemen do not cause any special difficulty.

3519. Would you extend the same defence to the gentlemen commoners?—I do not think that the gentlemen commoners are any worse than the commoners.

3520. But as a rule those who most interfere at any rate with the sumptuary laws of the University are of that class from which the gentlemen commoners are taken, are they not?—Yes.

3521. The men whom you would expect to find dining at the "Mitre," or the "Cross," would be of that class, would they not, as a rule?—Yes.

3522. It is not some part of the duties of a proctor to restrain extravagance in the young men?—Yes.

3523. Those

3523. Those that you have to watch coming home at the turnpike driving in a tandem, what class are they taken from?—That habit has died out.

3524. Or coming back from Epsom races?—They come by railway, and one does not watch the trains coming in.

3525. But to sum it up, supposing there were a hundred or more students admitted upon a special recommendation, as men who intended to make University a place of study, should you apprehend any serious difficulty in the way of the discipline of the University?—I had not looked at it from the point of view of their coming on a special recommendation; what I considered was the persons who would avail themselves of this Bill, desiring to come to the University, and taking a hundred or a thousand of such persons, you cannot predict that they will all of them be amenable.

3526. Assuming that the admission of lodger students was subjected to some qualification, namely, to the necessity of obtaining a certificate that they were men who came to the University for the purpose of study, and that they enjoyed that privilege subject to their actually fulfilling the condition, and keeping their character as students; do you apprehend any great difficulty on the score of discipline?—If you were perfectly certain that they would be regular and steady in their behaviour, and never do anything wrong, of course their coming would make no difference.

3527. So that really the difficulty that is felt either by yourself or by those with whom you have heard this matter discussed, is rather one of religious teaching than one of discipline; do not you apprehend that to be at the root of the objection which the University is making to the change?—I am not quite sure that that is not opening a new question, but if you ask me whether I think that would be a difficulty, I should say yes, although I prefer to speak to the question of discipline.

3528. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] You stated just now that many undergraduates who after their 12th term began to reside in lodgings, begged to be allowed to continue in the college, because they missed the social influences of the college?—That was the case at Christ Church where they were obliged, during their first year or year and a half, to live in lodgings, there being no room for them in the college; I have known instances of men desiring to remain in college after their 12th term because they preferred it.

3529. Have you known instances at Oxford in which men who have been three years in college and have gone out into lodgings, have been very anxious to remain in college?—I have known instances of that, certainly.

3530. Do they complain of their missing the social influences of the place from their not being in college?—Yes; there are those who say that they are cut off from their friends and far from the places that they have been accustomed to.

3531. Does not that arise from this, that after a man's 12th term, a great many of his friends and boon companions have gone down, and he has not anything like the same number that he had in his first and second year?—That is the case certainly.

3532. Do not very few people remain after their 12th term, except those who are anxious to take honours?—Not many.

O. 130.

3533. The greater number of their, what I may call fast companions, are gone down, and there are only a few studious companions left?—It is not always easy for men to obtain their degree by the 12th term, so that there would be a certain number even of those who were not reading for honours still resident.

3534. In short it is a good deal, is it not, that after a man's fourth year begins he has not half so many wine parties and supper parties and things of that sort as in his first year?—Yes.

3535. Should not you say that it would be the object of a great many men not to live in college, seeing that they would be less thrown into that sort of society?—I think that there is an erroneous notion abroad; when one speaks of wine parties and supper parties, many men desire them for what they would call the social advantages of college; when not abused they contribute to the continuance of friendships, and the general improvement of tone, which marks University life.

3536. But those social advantages do lead, do they not, to a great deal of expense and extravagance, and a great conviviality sometimes?—There are instances of that, but it is not by any means so common as the impression prevails outside, and not so common as it used to be.

3537. When you speak of the danger of rich men going into lodgings for the sake of the greater freedom which they might have, do not you think that you could obviate that very easily by putting a maximum rent upon the lodgings of non-collegiate students?—If the townspeople would allow it.

3538. Could not you say that such a man shall not be a non-collegiate student who pays more than a certain sum for his lodgings, because, of course, those men would be more or less under the control of the University, you could not, of course, prevent a town's person letting his rooms at any price to anybody, but you might say to a student, if you pay such a price you shall not be a non-collegiate student?—I take it that that would be an extremely difficult thing, because the supply of lodgings is certainly limited in Oxford.

3539. Do not you think that in that, as in other things, the supply and demand would manage to adapt themselves the one to the other; and that if there were a great number of non-collegiate students coming to Oxford more houses would be available as lodging-houses than there are now?—Yes, no doubt that would be so.

3540. Most of the very rich men who come up to Oxford are under age, are they not, and but few of them stop after they come of age?—If they take their degree they do; it is very seldom that a man takes his degree before he is 21.

3541. Perhaps I should say few of what you call great blazes stop after they are 21 years of age; that is to say, those who make a great display of expenditure and wealth?—No, very few of such remain after they are 21.

3542. Would it not be very easy for the University authorities to communicate with the parents or guardians of those very wealthy young men, and to recommend that they should not be non-collegiate students, but should belong to a certain college?—Yes, that might be done; but a man may be very rich, and launch into great expense, but if, at the same time, he does no overt acts against the discipline of the college and the University, and passes his University career, I do not know what you could do.

D D

3543. Could

Rev.
T. V. Bayne.
—
23 July
1867.

Rev.
T. V. Bayne.
—
23 July
1867.

3543. Could not you say to a nobleman, or to a person whom you knew to be a man of very large income, "We do not think that your son is a proper person to be a non-collegiate student, and we hope you will send him to a college?"—Yes, but that is getting out of the Bill a different thing from what is proposed in it.

3544. As the honourable Member for Oxford says, we are not bound by the Bill as it stands now, but by its general principles, do you not think that such a plan would be feasible?—You could not make any college take them, and it would be very hard for the University to refuse a man simply because he was rich.

3545. Could not you communicate with the parents or guardians, and by a sort of understanding with the parents and guardians, could you not prevent that facility being abused?—I am not prepared to say; I do not know who is to communicate; whether it is to be the Vice Chancellor in every case, or who is to do it.

3546. Might not the University authorities, through the Vice Chancellor or the proctors, do it?—I should decidedly object to having it added to my duties to look after such unattached students.

3547. *Chairman.*] Under present circumstances you think that you would find that difficult?—I think so. If the work were divided, we could do more of course; if one's time was not already fully occupied, and one had to do that instead of having something else to do, it would be possible; but it is not part of our present duty, and I did not know that it was contemplated by the Bill.

3548. *Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.*] You might find people who would undertake the duty in case of its being required, might you not?—Yes, certainly.

3549. Do you think that it is utterly impossible to find trustworthy lodging-house keepers at Oxford who would *bonâ fide* report the youngmen when they did come in after a certain hour?—I did not say that all are not trustworthy.

3550. Taking them as a class, do you think that the great majority would be untrustworthy?—I judge from what I know that as a fact we do not get returns. I do not wish to appear to affix a stigma to the whole class, because I believe that they are trustworthy in many ways. I do not believe they would be guilty of any dishonest act; but I suppose that suppressing information is not considered the same kind of thing.

3551. You state that one of the penalties most commonly inflicted is, gating a man; that is to say, that he shall not be out of college or lodging after a certain hour; would not that penalty be much greater to a man living in lodging than to a man living in college?—Yes.

3552. And if the reports were regularly made, you might impose, might you not, a much stricter system of discipline in the case of a man living in lodgings, than in the case of a man living in college?—It would be more severe.

3553. *Mr. Grant Duff.*] Do you think that the moral tone of the University has or has not improved in the last 15 or 20 years?—I am afraid it has not.

3554. Do you think it has deteriorated?—I am afraid so.

3555. In what way?—I think there are more dissolute women about than there were, perhaps not quite 20 years ago; my experience does not reach quite as far as that.

3556. In any other respect are the young men less moral than they were; are they more unsteady, and more expensive?—No; I should say that there is a gradual carefulness coming over a great number of the men, more especially with regard to their bills.

3557. *Chairman.*] Do you think they are a little more frugal?—I think they are more frugal as far as that goes.

3558. *Mr. Grant Duff.*] Would you say that the discipline of the University had on the whole improved in all respects, except what we generally speak of as immorality?—No; there is one point in which any one who is acquainted with Oxford will see a marked change, and that is, that there are fewer men who habitually wear their cap and gown.

3559. Is the not wearing the cap and gown the only way in which you would find any deterioration; would you say that the men were somewhat more dissolute, but that in other respects they were steadier and more moderate?—I will not say that the men are more dissolute, but I mean that they have more temptations thrown in their way, and I fear they yield to them. I do not mean that there are more heinous breaches of propriety and morality than formerly.

3560. You merely mean to say that there are more temptations in Oxford than there were?—Yes; there are more temptations than there were, within my knowledge.

3561. But you do not mean to say that you think men are distinctly more dissolute than they were 20 years ago?—No, I do not mean that; I said that there were more dissolute women.

3562. *Chairman.*] There is more temptation in the way of the young men?—Yes.

3563. *Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.*] Could the circumstance which you allude to, of there being a greater number of dissolute women about the town, arise from the fact of the town itself having increased?—I should think possibly it might.

3564. *Chairman.*] Immorality having increased, have you invigorated the discipline of the University proportionately by a stricter observance of the rules, and a greater proportionate extent of superintendence?—One has endeavoured to do that.

3565. Has the University endeavoured to do it?—The staff has not been increased.

3566. *Mr. Grant Duff.*] Would you have the goodness to explain your views on this subject a little more fully?—I was pro-proctor in the year 1863, and we had certainly then a very great number of those cases of immorality brought before us. I had that whole year's experience, and now I have only had one-third of this year's experience, but I am sure that I see more women about than I did then; and I am convinced that there are others whom it is impossible to lay a finger upon. That is my impression from my recollection of that year, and from my experience of this. If I am to speak of what I knew as an undergraduate, that was very little, but then an undergraduate does not know so much about it.

3567. Have you any means of asserting that men living in lodgings are more dissipated than men living in college, or *vice versa*?—It is my strong impression, from my knowledge as an undergraduate, that men in lodgings are exposed to temptations from which men in college are comparatively free.

3568. But

3568. But you have no statistics which would enable you distinctly to assert to the Committee that you know of more men going into mischief who live in lodgings?—It would be a proportion of course, because the number is so very small.

3569. But in proportion could you say that it is so?—I could not distinctly assert that; I could only say what my impression is from what I knew as an undergraduate. Now I only know the thing which comes officially before me, which, as you are aware, is not so common.

3570. Has not the multiplication of railways brought a large floating population to Oxford, and might not that partly have accounted for the increased number of dissolute women?—If you mean a floating population of artizans and people of that kind, I do not know that the railways have done that. There are of course greater facilities; and my impression is that a great deal of the immorality goes on out of Oxford in consequence of the railways.

3571. Does not that point to the question of whether men live in college or out of college, being a comparatively unimportant one?—No, it does not in my mind, for there is so much less supervision exercised over those who live in lodgings; you do observe a man's habits when he is in college; you see time after time that he comes in at a certain hour, and you know something about him, but you do not know anything about him in lodgings.

3572. Do you really think that men who deliberately want to get into mischief are kept out of mischief by any rules which have existed in Oxford in our day?—No; if a man deliberately wishes it, certainly there is no rule that I am aware of which would restrain him; but I am taking it simply as a strong difficulty in the way of going wrong, and keeping a man rather aloof from temptation.

3573. In the immense majority of European Universities the students live beyond the college walls; have you any reason to think that the students of Scotland or of Germany are less steady than our own?—I do not know.

3574. If it could be proved that great advantages would accrue to the University from the plan before us, or from modifications of it, would you think that the considerations of discipline were sufficient to outweigh that good?—I should balance the advantages against that of course; I do not know what advantages it is supposed at present would follow.

3575. Are the Committee to understand you to say that you really believe, that supposing there were 500 additional students living out of college in Oxford, and that the proctor were armed with great additional powers and with an ample force of assistants, you could not really keep those 500 young men in order?—It is my belief that it would render the maintenance of discipline infinitely more difficult; you might multiply proctors, but could hardly increase their authority; it is as large as possibly can be wished; there is no limit to their authority really; but if you multiplied the people possessing that authority and divided the town into wards and perpetually patrolled it, it would be possible. But what I mean is, that as things are at present, it would throw a very great obstacle in the way of the maintenance of discipline, such as it is.

3576. But by such a system as you propose you could meet, could you not, all the difficulties

which would be caused by such an accession of young men living out of college?—That had never suggested itself to me; I will not say that it would not be possible; but I did not know that that was supposed to be one of the results of the Bill.

3577. Mr. Liddell.] I understand you to have looked at this question almost exclusively from the point of view of the difficulty of maintaining discipline?—Yes, that is so.

3578. And when you were asked whether the difficulty of imposing religious superintendence formed any part of that difficulty, I think I understood you to say that that was a point which you had not considered, but it was an additional difficulty to those which you had already felt with regard to discipline?—Yes, that was a point which I had not very deeply thought over, because I thought that I should only be asked questions upon the matter of discipline.

3579. Consequently I am right in supposing that the difficulty which has been called the religious difficulty, has not at all entered into your calculation in any of the evidence which you have given to-day?—No, not in the evidence which I have given to-day.

3580. You were asked a question by the honourable Member for Oxford which I was anxious to hear answered, but I did not exactly gather your answer; the spirit of the question was to this effect: whether you thought that the most effective mode of maintaining discipline was to inflict a severe sentence occasionally, such as rustication, or expulsion, or a trifling punishment frequently, such as confinement to rooms within the college walls; could you give me an answer to that question?—I was about to answer the question, when I was asked some other questions. I may say that both those plans are adopted. For a grave offence a severe punishment is at once inflicted, of course after mature consideration, but there is no hesitation about it; but for minor offences against our academical discipline, because a man happened to contravene some small statute, to send him down from the University, would not make the other undergraduates obey a bit the more, and it would be a flagrant injustice to him.

3581. Consequently for the efficient maintenance of discipline, you think it is requisite to retain a certain amount of minor punishments for smaller offences?—Yes.

3582. With the facilities afforded by the railways, is there anything to prevent a man living in lodgings passing his nights in London?—No; the only thing he has to do is to bribe the lodging-house keeper not to report him the next morning.

3583. But by collusion with the lodging-house keeper, that would be perfectly easy?—Perfectly easy, and one is morally certain that it takes place.

3584. You are morally convinced that men in lodgings do pass their nights in London?—I will not say in London, but out of Oxford.

3585. But that they do pass their nights in London, or elsewhere?—Yes, I am morally convinced that there are such instances.

3586. That could not occur, I imagine, in a college under any circumstances whatever?—No.

3587. Is that, in your view, a formidable objection to having a large number of men resident in lodgings?—It is one of the objections, to my mind.

D D 2

3588. And,

Rev.
T. V. Bayne.
—
23 July
1867.

Rev.
F. V. Bayne.
—
23 July
1867.

3588. And, from your experience, you believe that the facilities remaining the same, that would be still more extensively practised?—Yes, such cases would be increased in number.

3589. Does the easy railway communication account in some degree for that other point to which you have alluded in your evidence, namely, the large number of women of loose character who come to Oxford?—I should think it probably did, because they receive invitations from their companions who have left them to come to Oxford. For instance, one comes from Reading, and in a short time there is a vacancy in a lodging, and she sends for a previously known companion to come, so that there is another woman brought in.

3590. Does not that observation apply to London quite as strong as it does to Reading?—Yes, to Reading, and to London also.

3591. Then, am I right in supposing that the extension of railway communication does practically render the maintenance of discipline more difficult than it otherwise would be if there were no railways?—I think so.

3592. Mr. Powell.] You have put in a paper headed "Regulations of Lodging-Houses for Junior Members of the University." Will you explain to the Committee what is meant by a lodging-house; is it any house in which any undergraduate chooses to dwell, or is it a house recognised as a lodging-house either by the University authorities or by the collegiate authorities?—I believe there is no licensing by the University, nor am I aware of any formal licensing by a college. The senior censor has a list of houses which offer to take in lodgers, but I do not know, and I do not believe, that it is necessary, practically, for an undergraduate first to obtain the college permission before he takes his lodgings. That, no doubt, ought to be so. Of course he gives the college authorities his address, and they know where he is, but I do not believe that, as a preliminary, he says Mr. So-and-So requests leave to lodge at such a place.

3593. How do the houses become placed on that list?—I imagine that the owners of them call upon the censor.

3594. How are they taken off the list?—I have never known an instance of a house being taken off the list. I do know one house in which no member of Christ Church would be allowed to lodge.

3595. The senior censor is an officer of Christ Church, and not of the University, is he not?—Of Christ Church only.

3596. Do I rightly gather from your answer that lodgings in which members of the University may dwell are not recognised by any University authority, directly or indirectly, but that any recognition is from the collegiate authorities?—That is the case.

3597. In case of grave fault being found with any keeper of a lodging-house, either on the ground of immorality, which took place on his premises, or of a breach of some rule, say, for not reporting a man who was out late at night, are we to understand that the keeper of such a lodging-house continues on the list which you have named?—The only case that I know of is the one which I mentioned. I do know a house in which no Christ Church man would be allowed to lodge; and therefore it is equivalent to taking the name off the list, if you would so put it.

3598. Might I ask if it was a case of some flagrant iniquity, or was it a case of non-attention

to some rules, such as not reporting a man who was late on his return to lodgings?—It was a case in which evil practices were very strongly suspected to be going on, and yet there was no overt act on which you could publicly proceed.

3599. What do you mean by "no overt act on which you could publicly proceed"?—I mean one of which the head of the college or the University authorities could take any very strong public notice.

3600. Are the Committee to gather from you, that although there may be no written code, still there is a sort of unwritten law which should prevent Christ Church men from living in houses which may be under suspicion?—Yes; if they were under suspicion, and a man were to go there, the authorities would say, you must move your lodgings.

3601. And beyond that extent there is no authority exercised by a college over the lodgings in which men may live?—There may be different customs, but as far as regards Christ Church that is the case. I may observe that the laxity which prevails is partly in consequence of its being supposed that the University is going to deal with the whole question shortly.

3602. You mean that the matter is in that lax condition which often attends a state of transition?—Yes, that is what I mean to say is the cause of it.

3603. Could you give us an approximate estimate of the number of Christ Church men in lodgings; not now, which is an exceptional state of affairs, but under ordinary circumstances?—I am afraid I cannot.

3604. Are there 10 or 50 men ordinarily in lodgings?—Certainly not 50; it depends upon the examinations; during the examinations there would be a considerable number, perhaps 35; but during the early part of the term there may not perhaps be above 10.

3605. The changes are rapid?—Yes.

3606. Do you practically enforce attendance in hall and in chapel upon men who reside in lodgings?—Attendance is not practically enforced with regard to hall; with regard to chapel, they are expected to attend at least Sunday morning and afternoon; and I am sorry to say that the minimum is more common than the maximum.

3607. Is that because men who remain up beyond their 12th term are usually men of industrious habits preparing for the schools, and whom you wish to disturb as little as possible by minute regulations of discipline?—It is partly that, and I think partly from their age. When they are 22, you do not deal with men as you deal with them when they are boys. It is partly also from the fact that many of them lodge at a considerable distance; and there is only one gate opened in the morning, for instance, for the chapel, so that a man may have to walk right round the college to get to it, which makes a difference of a quarter of a mile; whereas, if he lived in college, the time involved would be a mere nothing.

3608. Are there no other gates that could be opened?—I have always understood that you can only open one gate before chapel; and nobody is allowed to come into college before chapel.

3609. That is a college regulation capable of modification by the college authorities, is it not?—It is; but it is not considered advisable to open more than one gate.

3610. One

3610. One of the honourable Members asked you whether the proctors could not, during their walks in the evening, discover unattached men, who might be under arrest on account of their coming in late, or from some other violation of the rules; do you think it is possible, in the nature of things, to any extent, that the proctors could discover amongst so large a number of men, who were under arrest and who were not?—No, I think it would be extremely difficult. If the proctor knew an offending undergraduate when he met him face to face, he might possibly recollect him; but there is a large staff, and one does not always know the face of the undergraduate who is under sentence.

3611. Supposing there were to be a large increase of the members of the University, owing to the passing of the Bill now before the House, do you think it would be possible for the proctors to exercise that supervision?—Not with the present staff; I think they would be under great difficulties.

3612. Do you think that any reasonable increase of the staff would enable the proctors to perform that function?—That I have not thought of, because it is fraught with so many difficulties, and the power of the proctor is so very large that, if you multiplied the possessors of it, very awkward circumstances would arise.

3613. Do you not think that the town would have something to say to so large an extension of the proctorial authority?—Yes, perhaps they would. At present no difficulty is found; but if it were increased as you suggest, I think it would bear heavily.

3614. Mr. Liddell.] Is your attention specially directed by the college authorities to the undergraduates in lodging at any given time, that is to say, is a list of those undergraduates in lodgings furnished you?—No, not officially; I suppose I could obtain one if I desired it.

3615. I want to know whether your attention is in any way whatever specially directed to the undergraduates living in lodgings?—No.

3616. Have you no authority to go into those lodgings?—I have prescriptive authority to enter any house in Oxford.

3617. As a practice, do you visit those lodgings?—No, unless I saw reason to do so.

3618. Unless you were specially called or summoned, you would not visit those lodgings once a year, would you?—I should not go into them at all.

3619. Chairman.] I think you stated that the lodging-house keepers were bribed; has it been proved that they were bribed, or was it only surmise on your part?—I think I said that some were amenable to bribes; I cannot lay my finger on a case in which I know that a man has been bribed.

3620. Do not you think that it would be very desirable to look with great circumspection to the character of the lodging-house keepers, and if you did so, would not that probably preserve the young men from the danger that you have alluded to?—It would no doubt in a very great measure; but I do not know whether it has been considered who the lodging-house keepers are likely to be.

3621. I am contemplating the existence of licensed lodging-house keepers, strictly looked after as they are at Cambridge, and as they are not at Oxford?—We do not license them. There

is no University system at present as to them; we are in a transition state.

3622. I think you stated that during the time the new buildings were being erected at Christ Church, great dissipation occurred?—I think I said that there was a difficulty in bringing them into regular habits, such as they were expected to acquire in the early part of their career. When a student is in college, he is under much stricter regulations than we are enabled to enforce out of college.

3623. I am alluding to the fact of those young men lodging out during the erection of the new building, and to the result of that lodging out?—I did not lay any charge of dissipation against those men; I simply said that they were not so regular, and that it was difficult to get hold of them, if I may say so.

3624. Will you allow me to call your attention to the evidence given by a previous witness; at question No. 1169, speaking of the new buildings at Christ Church, the witness says, "Lately we have had to pull down a large part of the college rooms in Christ Church, and to rebuild them, and for a considerable time we had from 30 to 40 young men living out from the very beginning of the term. They were not living in licensed lodging houses; they were allowed to live where they pleased, but they attended the lecture, the chapel, and all the college duties with perfect regularity; there was no complaint of them whatever, and there was only one man against whom any suspicion during the whole two or three years was raised, and we brought him into the college without indicating to him the reason; we quietly brought him into the college rooms, and I believe that from his subsequent conduct there was no reason to suspect him even." Do you agree with that?—There is a portion of it, namely, the regularity at chapel and lecture, which I should be very sorry to contradict, but my impression is the regularity was not so perfect. No doubt that was stated by some experienced tutor at Christ Church.

3625. It was the Dean of Christ Church who gave that evidence?—If I could refer to the bills I should speak with greater certainty. The dean has not all the chapel bills; he only looks after the noblemen and gentlemen commoners, few of whom lodge out; the censors look after the rest of the college. I certainly myself can recollect that there were not those facilities of getting at the men that we had when they were in college; but I beg to disclaim any charge of dissipation or dissoluteness; I merely mean what are called minor irregularities.

3626. You have stated that it is cheaper to live in college than in lodgings; do not you think that the rivalry of young men when brought together in a mass, as they are in college, sometimes tends to increase the expensiveness of living?—I am afraid that it does in some instances, but I have known cases where it simply brings out a man's strength of character, and he takes the lead.

3627. Then you do not think that the rivalry of young men when brought together induces expensive habits?—Of course it does in some cases; one man vies with another in expense.

3628. You have stated that evils arise from the facility of communication by railway; if men residing in lodgings absent themselves, owing to the railways, should not the University proportionately increase its discipline; you cannot

Rev.
T. V. Bayne.
23 July
1867.

Rev.
T. V. Bayne.
—
23 July
1867.

put down the railways, therefore you must extend your discipline?—I presume you hardly mean that they could have an authority at every train.

3629. Might not there be greater vigilance on the part of the University in looking after the young men?—I do not think it would be possible to prevent a man's going away by train.

3630. My question had reference to generally greater vigilance for instance, in looking after the character of the lodging-house keepers, and the responsibility which attaches to a person who keeps a house for lodgers, to report the young men, if they are absent for a certain time?—If all of them were trustworthy men we might be able to do it.

3631. Is it not the most obvious result of a state of danger to increase the state of discipline in proportion?—Yes.

3632. Mr. *Beresford Hope*.] In answer to one of the honourable Members, you stated that you thought that dissipation had increased, and also that there was a marked carefulness among the young men; did you apply that to the same men, or to different classes?—I meant different classes.

3633. You did not mean that there were young men who were dissipated, but at the same time were stingier than they were before?—I did not mean that.

3634. Mr. *Powell*.] With regard to the regulations of lodging-houses for junior members of the University, which you have put in, are those regulations made by the University, or by some college?—I do not recollect; I believe they were proposed by the University.

3635. When the members of Christ Church appear at hall, and are marked as being in hall, are they obliged actually to dine in hall, or may they simply put in their appearance, and dine where they fancy?—If they are simply in hall at the time requisite to mark them in, they are considered to have dined.

3636. What is that time, a moment or half an hour?—It may be only a moment.

3637. Is that moment any time that the man likes, or when the marker comes round?—Whenever the marker comes round, if a man is aware that he is marked into hall, he need not stay in hall a minute longer. If a man did not wish to dine in hall, and yet was compelled by his college to dine in hall, it would be sufficient for him to appear, and go to his seat, when the marker comes anywhere near, and see whether he was pricked in, or marked in, and then walk out of the hall.

3638. Would he pay for his dinner on that day?—A man must pay for his dinner every day in the week except two, whether he dines in hall or not. Two days in the week he is allowed to take his name off.

3639. Mr. *Beresford Hope*.] Is a gentleman commoner marked in the same way, by merely presenting himself?—Yes, every person in hall is.

3640. Are you aware that fellow commoners at Trinity, Cambridge, dining as they do with the fellows, have not the same liberty, but must sit through the dinner, in order to be marked?—No, I was not aware of that.

3641. Mr. *Pollard-Urquhart*.] Is there not a system of perquisites within the walls of a college, which makes very strict economy on the part of undergraduates very difficult?—The system of perquisites has been almost destroyed within the last two years at Christ Church.

3642. If a person breakfasts out or takes tea

out of his rooms, I presume the same quantity of bread and butter is always sent to his rooms, which is seized on by the gyp or the bed-maker, or the scout, as he is called at Oxford?—Yes, that is so.

3643. It would not be easy, would it, for an undergraduate to resist that perquisite without being reckoned a shabby fellow?—He need not order it.

3644. If he did not order it he would be thought a shabby fellow, would he not?—He might be, but there are instances to my knowledge of men who confine themselves within very narrow limits.

3645. But are there not many customs of that sort which do render living within college more expensive than it might be in lodgings?—I do not know what the rule would be in lodgings, but the remains of a breakfast certainly a man would not see again in college, and I am not certain that he would in lodgings.

3646. His breakfast he must always pay for whether he eats it or not; at least it is customary for him to do it; and it is almost part of the scout's wages, is it not?—He must draw one commons in the day.

3647. And if he does not want it, his scout gets it?—Yes.

3648. But might he not make more economical regulations in lodgings that he need not pay for breakfast if he did not want it?—That is to say, if he wants to breakfast out of lodgings.

3649. He need not do it very frequently, but all those things make a difference to a person who studied economy very closely?—It would be possible to that extent.

3650. Mr. *Liddell*.] What is the price of lodgings at Oxford?—They vary very much; I do not think that you would get lodgings cheaper than 12s. a week, and I fancy that those would not be very desirable; the majority of our men, I should say, give from 18s. to a guinea, if not more.

3651. How is the eating and drinking managed?—There must certainly be something taken out of the buttery every day to testify to the man's residence; he must battell, as it is called, but then after that he may either supply himself from the college, or (I suppose it is a matter of connivance) he may obtain through the lodging-house keeper what he desires.

3652. As a matter of fact, do you know what course is generally pursued?—Those who are at some distance are generally provided for by the lodging-house keepers.

3653. Do you think that they contract with the lodging-house keepers for their supplies?—No, I do not think that they contract.

3654. Is their food cooked in the house or is it brought from some place or shop outside?—I should think it was cooked in the house commonly, such small things as they would have.

3655. An arrangement, I presume, is made between the lodging-house keeper and the lodger on entering, I presume?—Yes, I should think so; but never having lodged out myself it is difficult for me to answer.

3656. You are not very intimately acquainted with the practice?—Not very.

3657. But are you quite sure that there are no lodgings let at a lower rate than 12s. a week?—I will not say that I am quite sure there are none, but it is my strong impression that that is very low.

3658. I think

3658. I think I caught the expression that you consider them not very desirable; do you mean that the locality is bad?—Yes; I think that the locality is not desirable; if you get them in the main street or in a handy place to the college they would be more expensive.

3659. Then, according to that, the scale of price is regulated by the propinquity to the college?—I think that is not improbable, and their being good rooms also.

3660. Do you mean to say that, supposing the men in lodgings not to be attached to any college, they could not obtain a desirable locality and pleasant rooms in other parts of the town where the question of propinquity to their college did not enter into the consideration?—I think they would not, for this reason; that the colleges are situated in some of the best parts of the town; in the parts between the castle, for in-

stance, and Folly Bridge, where there are no colleges whatever, and anybody might lodge who likes, they are not such streets, I think, as you would care to live in.

3661. Judging by the rather high scale of prices, it would appear that the actual amount of lodging-house accommodation is not very large in Oxford?—That is my impression.

3662. Do you think that supposing a Bill of the nature of this Bill before the Committee were to pass, an impulse would not be given to building suitable lodgings?—I think that might be so out of Oxford; but within the ordinary limits of the town, I should say that there would be very great difficulty in building lodgings.

3663. Is the actual price and rent of land extremely high in the suburbs of Oxford?—I have always understood that it is; but I do not know.

Rev.
T. V. Bayne.

23 July
1867.

MONTAGU BURROWS, Esq., called in; and Examined.

3664. Sir *William Heathcote*.] You are Chichele Professor of Modern History in the University of Oxford?—I am.

3665. I believe you are, at present, an Examiner in the School of Law and History?—I am.

3666. Have you turned your attention to the Bill which is referred to this Committee?—I have.

3667. Were you yourself a member of one or more of the Sub-committees of a General Committee on University Extension in Oxford?—I was a member of the Sub-committee appointed to consider the question of providing a new College or Hall for students living in an economical manner.

3668. In the inquiries which you made, did it come within your observation to judge to what extent there was a demand for unattached students, such as are contemplated in this Bill?—Our Sub-committee decided to send a list of questions, which are published in our Report, to a number of schools and colleges; they were sent to about 165 schools and colleges, and we had answers from 67 of them. One of our questions was on this very point, whether parents or guardians would prefer the Collegiate system, or lodgings, for young men? We had 40 answers to this question, 36 of which were to the effect that parents and guardians would prefer education in a college to the system of lodgings; three masters thought that they would be indifferent whether it was lodgings or College, provided those lodgings were all connected with a College; and one only out of the 40 thought that they would approve of the system of unattached students.

3669. Are we to understand that those circulars were sent to the head masters, or other authorities of schools whom you consulted on the subject in reference to their boys?—Yes; I hold in my hand a list of the schools and colleges to which those questions were sent.

3670. Did those schools range from the higher schools to grammar schools of an inferior kind?—I had better read an extract from our Report: "The schools selected were chiefly those which had sent several pupils to the senior division of the Oxford local examinations. To these were added a few schools of very various classes, Public Schools, Grammar Schools, Middle-Class Schools, and Theological and Training Colleges." I might add that the late Professor Shirley, the late

Mr. Riddell, and myself, were the members of the Sub-committee, who, from our own knowledge, or from inquiry amongst our friends, selected the schools which we thought most likely to send boys of the class which we expected would come to the University, but we included the greater Schools, such as Marlborough, Uppingham, Rossall, and Merchant Taylors', and all the principal Grammar Schools, Cheltenham, Highgate, Newark, Nottingham, and so on, in order to take as wide a range as possible.

3671. The majority of these schools, as I understand, being those which furnish pupils for what are called the local examinations of the University?—We picked out, first of all, those which had done so.

3672. Did the masters of those schools, in answering the question as to the supposed preference of the parent, profess to speak with the authority of those parents, or did they give you in general terms their own impression?—They probably gave us their own impression.

3673. And the majority were against the system of unattached students?—All but one.

3674. Have you yourself gone into a consideration of the relative advantages or disadvantages intellectually, morally, socially, or otherwise, of the two systems?—I have made several inquiries upon the subject, and I think upon all points the system of lodgings would be a system inferior to that which at present exists. I think intellectually there would be a very great disadvantage in the lodging-house system. There would be a great difficulty in providing that the men were properly trained for passing their examinations. At present the Collegiate system, though by no means working up to its proper point in many Colleges, does to a great extent provide that men are prepared for examination. I do not think that if the men were scattered about in lodgings, even though some University system of tutors were provided, they could possibly be looked after to the same extent that they are now. It would be well to remember that it will be absolutely necessary to have a University Matriculation Examination, if you adopt this system, which examination, indeed, I believe, would be a good thing for the University generally; but the immediate effect of that would be to prevent a considerable number of those who now come to the University from coming; it would

M. Burrows,
Esq.

M. Burrows,
Esq.

23 July
1867.

would diminish the number of those who at present come to our Halls, for instance, and I think it would probably prevent any very large number for some time from availing themselves of the lodging-house system, if that system were adopted. I may state that besides the general advantage of being trained for their examination, as they now are in College, young men would lose considerable intellectual advantages from the want of communication with the College Tutors, making them their friends, and having intimate relations with them. I do not believe that the Professorial system, very much improved as it is, can ever make up for the advantages of the Tutorial system, which can only exist properly, in my opinion, in Colleges. With respect to the moral question, I think that the temptations to young men in lodgings must, in the nature of things, always be much greater than in Colleges, and that no system of supervision, however good, could make it otherwise. You would lose, by the system of lodging-houses, that great check which you now have upon immorality, which is the public opinion, and the publicity generally which exists in a College. You have at present a system which, though imperfect, and though capable of being better worked than it is, is still a self-acting and excellent system, as far as it goes, one by which you substitute for domiciliary visits and constant espionage a general system under which everybody is brought, and to which nobody objects; and though, of course, men can be immoral anywhere if they please, and no one can make any system perfect, yet still you have on the whole, in my opinion, a higher moral standard in the Colleges than you have amongst any other set of young men with whom I have ever been acquainted.

3675. Do you found your opinion of the change being for the worse on the difficulty of controlling the lodging-house keepers?—I think that under any system of regulations you can never make lodging-house keepers as accurate and as careful in the management of their houses as you can make Colleges; but at present, as a matter of fact, we have never had such lodging-houses as we have, and which are chiefly used by men who have kept their regular Terms, sufficiently brought under a system. The system of licenses, as necessary for lodging-houses, has never yet been tried in Oxford; and it would be necessary, if the present Bill were to pass, that that should be part of the scheme; but the existing arrangements having gone on for many years without any such system of licenses, and without the management which has existed for many years, I believe, at Cambridge, I think you would have very great difficulty in making it really effective now, although I think you might improve it. I believe, in short, that it would be very difficult to eradicate the habits of lodging-house keepers, and, though many of them are good men, that, whatever rules you might make, those rules would be more likely to be evaded in consequence of the laxity which has prevailed for so many years.

3676. *Chairman.*] Still a system which seems to satisfy public opinion exists at Cambridge, does it not?—I would remark upon that point, that about a year and a half ago (in fact it was in connection with the Sub-committee upon which I was serving), I wrote to two gentlemen at Cambridge who had been proctors there, to ask them their opinion of the working of the lodging-house system. I have their letters

in my hand, and I must say, from what those letters contain, that their account was not such as to encourage me to think that, if we introduced that system, it would be advantageous to us at Oxford.

3677. Is their system sufficiently strict in your opinion?—Those letters state that, however strict the system may be made on paper, it is practically impossible to insist upon the regulations being thoroughly carried out.

3678. *Sir William Heathcote.*] Have you gone into the question of the comparative expense of living in College and in lodgings?—I have made some inquiries upon that subject, and the result of my inquiries is, that education in lodging-houses would be quite as expensive at Oxford, if not more so, than an education in the cheaper Colleges, or in Halls, in the case of a man who wished to live economically. I think there have been some mistakes made in the calculation of the expenses incurred under the present system at Oxford. I refer especially to the Report of the Sub-committee upon the question of allowing Undergraduates to reside in lodgings; and I find there that the rate of living in the Colleges is put rather higher than the real facts would warrant in the case of men who live as economically as possible. I have been informed that in many cases men have lived upon 80 *l.* a year in a College, whereas it is stated that 100 *l.* a year is the amount of the expenses of an economical student. Again, they have not taken into consideration in this Report the actual facts about the existing Halls in Oxford, in which Halls men can live, and do live, at the rate of from 64 *l.* to 80 *l.* a year. I have at this moment a young friend who is supported at one of those Halls by a subscription; I see his accounts every term, and I find that he has no extras, or, at any rate, they are not more than a few shillings a term beyond what the charge of that Hall is. That Hall charges at the rate of 16 *l.* a term, or 64 *l.* a year. At another Hall the Principal issues to his Undergraduates an account of the expenses at his Hall, and he says that they vary from 70 *l.* to 80 *l.* a year, and that "they will not be allowed to exceed 80 *l.*"

3679. What is the name of that Hall?—*St. Edmund Hall.* There are two others, *St. Mary's* and *St. Alban's Halls*, where the expenses are kept down to a very low figure; so I think that should have been taken into account in considering the comparative expenses of living in Colleges and in lodgings. Then I think that even supposing the scale of expenditure in lodgings to be correct in particular cases, as stated in the Report of the Sub-committee, viz., 49 *l.* 4 *s.* for 27 weeks, it cannot be very generally kept down to that figure. This sum again does not include the expenditure required for tuition, and effective tuition, even for the pass course, could not be obtained under from 10 *l.* to 15 *l.* a year, which brings the expense of a very economical man under both systems to something near the same rate. But I should take further into account that while at such a Hall as I mentioned just now, *St. Edmund Hall*, the expenses cannot exceed 80 *l.* a year (which we have in print from the Principal), there would be very few lodgings where advantage could not be taken of an Undergraduate, and in which the actual cost of living would be kept as low as is mentioned here, because that calculation involves a man looking after every farthing that he spends, and

and the lodging-house keeper working with him, and seeing that what he leaves is preserved, and so on. Now this supposes a very careful lodging-house keeper as well as a very careful man, conditions which you cannot reckon upon to any very great extent. You may occasionally find such persons, but I should doubt if it was a thing likely to be found often when the thing is brought into a system.

3680. With respect to the expense of tuition, does any way suggest itself to you by which the Colleges might afford it to a poor man more readily, by any different application of their own funds?—My own opinion is that the best way of doing everything that is necessary, is by the establishment of a College or Colleges upon economical principles, and upon that account I allowed myself to be named as one of a sub-committee, under the late Dr. Shirley's chairmanship; and we went with extreme care into every detail of the question. That, I think, is the best way, and I have no doubt that it would provide for a very considerable addition of students living on economical principles at Oxford; but I think also that in many other ways the present Colleges might enlarge themselves very considerably by placing Masters of Arts in houses holding a certain number of students, and either merely enlarging the College by keeping in those houses the same system as is at present existing, or having a lower scale in those Affiliated Halls; but in either way probably the Colleges might greatly enlarge themselves, thus keeping all the present advantages of the Collegiate system, or nearly all, if not quite. Then I think, besides that, there is a latent power in the system of Private Halls, though it has not hitherto been a success, because we have not yet had a sufficient pressure from persons desirous of coming to the University to make it a success; but if that pressure becomes very severe, it is exceedingly likely that the Private Halls will succeed, and this will be better than the system of lodgings. I do not say now but what the time may come when it may be absolutely necessary to admit the system of lodgings, but I should then of course wish them to be in connection with the Colleges; however, I do not think the time has come yet, nor do I think it is likely to come for some time.

3681. I intended rather by my question to ask you whether the Fellowships which for the most part now are merely sinecure prizes, could be made more available for the purposes of education within the University itself?—That bears upon something which I stated just now in connection with this very point: I do not think that the Colleges can extend themselves in the way that I should wish, or that the Collegiate system at Oxford can be made what it ought to be unless some decided change is made in that respect; I believe it is the opinion of all parties at Oxford, Conservative and Liberal, that one of the great evils of the last University Act is that it has tended to encourage non-resident Fellows, and thereby to diminish the usefulness of the Collegiate system. At present a very large proportion of the Fellows of every College are non-resident, and they really do no good whatever to the University in return for the income they enjoy; while, if some scheme were adopted by which the Fellowships should be divided, and if a portion of them were to be of a smaller value than others, and terminable at the end of a period, such as five or seven years, with permission, if a

O.130.

man pleased, to marry during that time, and if thereby they were still kept effective as prizes (which is a very desirable thing in order to encourage the competition of the best men for Fellowships), you would gain what you wanted in that respect; and then if those Fellows who were resident received a very much larger emolument than they do now from their Fellowships, conditional upon their remaining as residents and engaging in the tuition of the Colleges, with retiring pensions at a certain period, which might be arranged in some manner in connection with the Livings at the disposal of the Colleges for those who are clergymen, you would then have a very much improved Collegiate system; you would easily provide tuition in all the subjects required at each College; you would have a sufficient number of men to swarm over from your Colleges into Halls, or sets of lodgings, so that they might look after the men under a Collegiate system; you would have a better class of Tutors, and you would do away with a gross abuse.

3682. Has the difficulty which is felt with respect to the provision for educating poorer men arisen partly from other arrangements of the late Commission, namely, the different footing on which the Scholarships have been placed?—Yes; I consider that the late University Commission, while it did considerable good, did harm in that respect also. There is no doubt that the throwing open of the Scholarships has done considerable service in many ways; but in so far as the restrictions, on the ground of poverty, have been removed to a great extent by that Commission, I think it has done harm along with the good, and consequently that what was certainly intended by Founders for the benefit of the poor is now used by wealthy men who can afford to go to Public Schools and obtain that education which enables them to compete with great advantage with the poorer men, and consequently to carry off what was intended for those men. Therefore, any plan which would provide a much larger number of Exhibitions than we now have for men who could prove that they were in a position of poverty and requiring such assistance would be of very great advantage to the University.

3683. It has been suggested that the Colleges might be called upon to contribute from their revenues the means of establishing Sub-Professors for the purpose of educating those out-College students; what is your opinion of that plan?—I cannot say that I am in favour of that plan; first, because I think the Collegiate System is so extremely valuable now in all respects, that I should like to strengthen it, and remove the abuses from it, rather than mulct the Colleges for the benefit of the University generally; and next, because I do not think that the system of Sub-Professors is likely in itself to answer. I do not think that if the Sub-Professors were established in any way corresponding to their names, that is to say, subordinate under-professors, it would work well; I think you would find that there would be a great deal of rivalry and ill-feeling amongst them; I think, in fact, that they would all become independent Professors and that the mere name of Sub-Professors would remain without the reality; nor do I think that the Professorial system really wants any very large increase at present in Oxford. One particular department requires to be put upon a better footing, and that is already taken in hand, namely, the Law department. When the Vinerian Statute, which has lately been

E E

M. Burrows,
Esq.23 July
1867.

M. Burrows, Esq.
23 July 1867.
passed, comes into operation, we may hope it will put that right, but that is, I think, the only department at present which is really wanting any re-arrangement of the Professorship.

3684. You are at present not only a Professor of History, but Examiner in that school, are you not?—Yes

3685. Will you state what are the points in which that part of the education at Oxford requires to be strengthened?—I have already said that the Law department is not satisfactory, but I think that it will be made so by the working of the Vinerian Statute.

3686. What is it that is at present unsatisfactory in the Law department, and how is it proposed to be amended by the new Vinerian Statute?—The great evil of the Law department at present is, that the emoluments are so small both for the Civil Law and the Common Law Professors that they do not reside, and a resident Professor is absolutely necessary if you are to have a working Professorship. The Vinerian Statute will provide an income for a resident Lecturer or Professor.

3687. *Chairman.*] What is the income now, and what will be the income of the Law Lecturer under the proposed change in the Vinerian Statute?—The Regius Professor of Civil Law receives 40*l.* a year, the Vinerian Professor of Common Law, 200*l.* a year. The new Statute will establish a resident Professor in both subjects at 600*l.* a year. If the present Vinerian Professor retains his office without residence, he will have 200*l.* a year, and a Lecturer will be provided with a salary of 400*l.* a year besides fees.

3688. *Sir William Heathcote.*] Are we to understand that Civil Law and Common Law are now held in one Professorship?—No, they are two different Professorships.

3689. Are they in fact held by one person?—No, by two different persons. I have not mentioned International Law which is represented by a resident Professor, the Chichele Professor of International Law.

3690. Was there anything else that you desired to say upon the status of the School of Law and History?—I should wish to say that the School is perhaps as far advanced as you can expect of a new School at Oxford. It has only been working for a few years, and it is becoming more and more popular; it has fixed itself in the University system as a good working School, which I attribute very much to two things: one, that its subjects are very closely connected with the great leading subjects of Oxford education, Ancient History, Philosophy and Political Science; and, secondly, that it is considered a very good preparation for country gentlemen, as well as useful for barristers.

3691. *Chairman.*] Blackstone particularly mentions, does he not, the advantages to country gentlemen of attending the lectures of the Vinerian Professor?—Yes, he does. I may say further as to the status of the School, that I believe it is generally admitted that our class-work has produced some good results. The pass-work, I think, there is more difference of opinion about; my own impression is, that it is below par, and that I attribute partly to the circumstance which I have just mentioned, that there is not a sufficient number of resident Tutors to give every College a Tutor in Law and History, which I think there ought to be. Every College ought to have a thoroughly good Tutor in these subjects;

and I think they could probably both be combined by one Tutor sufficiently to take the pass-men creditably through their work, and also to give a good basis for the class-men. I may observe as to class-men, that although they require more or less private tuition in class-work, they would be much the better for a good Tutor in every College, in order that they might be thoroughly prepared in the pass-work; for it is often found that even class-men may know a great deal about the higher parts of their subject, but not know the actual pass-work sufficiently well, which I think results, as I say, from the want of proper tuition in their Colleges.

3692. *Sir William Heathcote.*] Do you know what proportion of the men who go in for examination, whether as pass-men or for honors, take for their Second School that of Law and History?—Nearly one-half.

3693. In actual numbers, what would it amount to in the course of a year?—There were 90 names down last term. The whole number in a year varies from 150 to 200.

3694. *Chairman.*] Is the number increasing?—I think it has been about the same for the last year or two.

3695. *Sir William Heathcote.*] Will you go on to state your opinion with regard to Private Tutors?—I was going to say that I was myself a Private Tutor, after I took my Degree, for some five years, and I derived the greatest benefit from reading with Private Tutors myself before that. I think that what men pay for themselves they pay most attention to, and that seems to me rather an argument against supposing that that a system of Sub-Professors or University Tutors, paid by the University, could supersede Private Tutors. And I also think, as far as my subsequent experience has gone, those class-men who have gone to the best Private Tutors have done better than those who have gone, with a great many others, to a particular Tutor who has taken men from various Colleges together. I think that the individual work of a Private Tutor with each man is the thing which really tells in an Honor examination, and is best remembered afterwards.

3696. *Chairman.*] Particularly for close application to a given subject?—Yes.

3697. *Sir William Heathcote.*] Have you considered whether different Colleges might not combine, to a certain extent, particularly the smaller ones, so that one College Tutor might take one department to which he would admit men from another college, that being reciprocated by the other Colleges?—I think that that may very often answer where a College cannot supply a Tutor of its own, but it is far better, in my opinion, that each College should have a Tutor of its own.

3698. Is there anything further that you would wish to state to the Committee?—I was examined upon the general question of lodging-houses *versus* Colleges, and I said that I thought that, intellectually, there would be difficulties, considerably greater difficulties than at present exist, and morally also, I wish to add that there would be great social difficulties, for I cannot think that men in such lodging-houses as are proposed would be as well thought of afterwards as men who had been at a College. I think they would go away without having reaped the full advantages of the Oxford system, which very much consists in rubbing the men against one another in a Collegiate life; and I feel sure they would be much more the victims of extravagancies

travagancies of various kinds when they are in lodgings than they would be in Colleges. There is a certain moderation of tone produced by men living together, and there is a certain good sense with regard to questions which are brought before young men during their University life, which is assisted by their contact with one another in Colleges, and which I think they would lose very much if they were put by themselves in lodgings. Of course that would not apply so much to lodgings where a great many men live together, and which would, in some respects, become like Halls or Colleges, but where there are one or two sets of rooms where men would be practically solitary. That, socially, is an objection. I think their manners would be certainly deficient, or at any rate not as good as they are at present. You may gather that to some extent, although of course I would not apply the thing too rigorously, by looking at the history of Oxford University, the Collegiate system having been established in order to do away with the evils of people living in lodgings. Though I am quite aware that the progress of the age has been such that we need not look to the same evils as those of which I am speaking, yet I think we must expect something of the roughness and wildness and the sort of vagabond character which attached to the men called Chamberdekyns, who lived in lodgings in those days. In a minor degree the same sort of objections which attached to those men, and which was the cause of the Colleges being founded, would attach to men living in lodgings in the present day unconnected with Colleges. I think, further, that the system of every Undergraduate being obliged to go to his College Chapel every day is a very important point in the education of young men, and there would be considerable difficulties in seeing that they did go to any Service if they were not attached to a College. I do not say that it is impossible to be done, but that it is very unlikely that it would be done; they would practically be left entirely to themselves, and a very small proportion would attend a Service; but when they go as a matter of course in College, I think very few really object, and a great many of them gain good by it; in the case of those who do not think much about the thing, and who go as a matter of course, and who might, if it was left entirely to their option, be laughed out of it, and be unlikely to go, they are protected by the system, and are thankful for it afterwards. There may be cases where persons are injured by being forced to go, but I believe those are very few, certainly very few as far as my experience goes. Then that is only one part of the system which would be lost by their going into lodgings as unattached students; it would be difficult to provide for their religious training in other ways. I think that they now benefit by such lectures as are given in the Greek Testament, or in the Articles, although I believe those lectures are not given quite so universally as they once were, but I know that they do derive good from them when they are given, and it would be difficult to provide for their being given to men in lodgings, so that I think you would lose in that way also, but I do not say that some of those evils might not be mitigated by a careful system.

3699. Mr. Liddell.] I gather the gist of your very valuable evidence to be, that whether upon the score of expense, or of discipline, or of instruction, or with a view to the students deriving

O.130.

social and religious advantages, you have formed a very strong opinion, both from your personal experience and from careful inquiry, that the College system is greatly superior to the non-collegiate system proposed by this Bill?—Yes, decidedly.

3700. In expressing an opinion against having Sub-professors, did I correctly understand you to mean that if they were less good than the Professors they would probably fail in obtaining pupils, and that if they were better they would create a very unpleasant jealousy?—I think that is very much my feeling; I should be sorry to commit myself to a strong opinion upon that point, because it has not been tried, and prophecies are proverbially dangerous.

3701. Has that been rather at the bottom of your objection?—Yes; I might say that the present system of College Tutors, Private Tutors, and Professors, provides everything that you want, if only those are all working up to their proper capacity; but, as I have already stated, the College system is not working up to its proper capacity on account of the number of non-resident Fellows who are drawing revenues from the College, and doing no good to it in return.

3702. You have acted in the capacity of a Private Tutor, and you are now acting in a public capacity as a Professor; does the result of your experience in those two branches of instruction lead you not to agree with the former witnesses, who described private tuition as a mode of cramming?—I will not say that no Private Tutors are mere crammers, because I think that sometimes is the case, but I think the best Private Tutors are not mere crammers; for my own part I never took any but class-men as a Private Tutor, and I do not think that a Private Tutor for class-men who was a mere crammer would ever retain any reputation, or have any large number of pupils.

3703. When you say that you never took any but class-men, I presume you mean men who intended to take a class if they could?—Yes.

3704. And who went up for honors?—Yes; but I think that the Private Tutors for pass-men are many of them merely crammers, and I do not think that you can help that in any University where examinations are the central point upon which the whole system of the University turns.

3705. Is not that practically a matter of which the student himself is perfectly capable of judging?—Entirely.

3706. And if he chooses to pay to be crammed, you would let him?—Yes.

3707. But he will take care if he intends to go in for honors to win, that he will select a Private Tutor who will not cram, but give him solid and substantial instruction?—No doubt he will; and he can get such a Tutor if he chooses.

3708. Is it not a very unfair criticism to pass upon private tuition that in certain cases, especially with pass-men, it leads to a system of cramming?—I would not allow that it leads to a system of cramming; but I only say that although many Private Tutors for pass-men are mere crammers, no doubt many are not.

3709. I presume that private tuition, as compared with any other tuition, is the most expensive?—Yes; lately a plan has been finding favour, in which more men than one have gone to a Private Tutor, paying him less, something like 5*l.* a term instead of 10*l.*; and there have been two or three cases of persons who have been able to retain a large class in that way, and have thereby

M. Burrows,
Esq.

23 July
1867.

M. Burrows, Esq.
23 July 1867.
thereby decreased the expense. I am not able to say for certain whether it has been with equal advantage, but my own opinion is that a man gains more by taking a Tutor to himself, paying him 10 l. a term, and making his Private Tutor thoroughly understand his own condition of mind, and leaving him to apply such remedies as he finds necessary.

3710. Therefore it follows naturally, does it not, that poor students who are unable to afford the advantages of this private tuition, which seems to be so valuable, would be at a very great disadvantage as compared with wealthier students who have had those advantages?—Supposing a poor student to be going in for honours, I think he does not require any very great amount of private tuition if he is in a good College.

3711. I am supposing him not to belong to a College, but to be an unattached student?—An unattached student would no doubt be at a considerable disadvantage in the expense for private tuition.

3712. If he is unable to obtain private tuition on the ground of expense, he would necessarily be at a great disadvantage, would he not, as compared with a wealthier student who had had a Private Tutor?—Yes, I think so, only that is often overrated. I think that the quantity of private tuition which a man need have, is not very large after all; it all depends upon the man's own energy and power of working himself; I think very often people take Private Tutors when they are not wanted.

3713. Then you think that it is quite within the capacity of a really hard-working man to do for himself all, or nearly all, that a Private Tutor can do for him?—I do not think that anybody can take very high honours, even the most hard-working man, without a certain amount of private tuition, but he may make a great deal more out of the present Professors than is very often made.

3714. Would you wish to see in the public lectures the system of questioning after the lecture carried further than it is at present, with a view to enabling students to avail themselves to the utmost of the intellectual powers of the Lecturer or Professor?—In most of the schemes under which our Professorships are established, we are obliged to give lectures in certain parts of the term in a more familiar manner than the others; we are supposed to give so many set lectures in the term and so many of a less formal kind, and in the hours devoted to the latter men may come and be taught, very much as a Private Tutor would teach them.

3715. Do you find practically that that species of lecture is more popular than the more majestic lecture, so to speak?—I cannot say that I have found it so; but as a matter of fact, I have generally been in the habit of allowing men to stay after the lecture is over to ask me questions, and to give them papers of questions, and they take them home. I have generally devoted about half or three-quarters of the time of the alternate lecture to some other subject, besides that of the regular lecture, and perhaps giving the remaining quarter of an hour or half-hour, to looking over answers to questions.

3716. Do I rightly understand that your Law Professors are non-resident?—Yes.

3717. At the beginning of your evidence you quoted some very valuable answers which you had received from the heads of School Establishments, Colleges, and other places, but I did

not understand that they had communicated before giving their answers with the parents themselves, in order to obtain their feelings on the subject; is that so?—I do not think that they generally stated anything one way or the other about it; my belief is that they stated their own opinions.

3718. Then we must only look upon it as the opinion of a body of officers upon a point of discipline?—Yes, officers quite promiscuously chosen from all parts of England, Scotland and Wales.

3719. Mr. Powell.] Will you explain to the Committee in as simple a form as the nature of the case will admit, what is the Oxford Congregation?—It consists of the Members of Convocation resident within a mile and a-half of Carfax, and includes the Examiners, Professors, and other public officers of the University, even though non-resident.

3720. What is the term of residence which is required?—Twenty weeks during the year.

3721. Is the list of the members of Congregation made up once a year, or is it made up from term to term?—Once a year.

3722. Could you, using language equally simple, explain to the Committee what Convocation is?—Convocation consists of all Masters of Arts and Doctors of the three superior faculties, who have their names upon the books of some College or Hall.

3723. Wherever they may live or whatever may be their vocation?—Yes.

3724. Will you pursue the same class of explanation and describe what a Hall is, as distinguished from a College at Oxford?—A Hall differs from a College in not being a corporate body, the Principal being appointed by the Chancellor or by a College. The Principal of St. Edmund Hall is appointed by Queen's College. Their property is held in trust by the University for them.

3725. And there being no Fellows there are probably no Scholars?—Yes, there are Scholars at two Halls, and Exhibitioners at two or three.

3726. A member of a Hall, as a member of a Hall, has no prizes to look forward to other than such as may be given to all the members of the University?—No; but at Magdalen Hall I think some exhibitions are given practically to the members of the Hall after competition.

3727. Sir William Heathcote.] Are there not, in certain cases, Exhibitions and Scholarships held in trust for the use of the Hall, although the Hall itself is not a Corporation that can hold property, for example, in St. Mary Hall?—Yes, that is the fact.

3728. Mr. Powell.] Have you any further information to give to explain the nature of Halls at Oxford?—I have already mentioned that they are able to give a cheaper education than is the case at most Colleges, but I cannot say I think that the education is generally so good as it is at the Colleges, from the very fact that they have not a body of resident Fellows to assist the Principal in the tuition; but they make up for that to some extent by making arrangements for their students amongst each other, or in some cases with the College with which they are connected; but I should certainly say that the students at them have not, as a rule, the advantages of a good College.

3729. They have not the same command of funds to reward those who are engaged in tuition?—No.

3730. Is

3730. Is there any reason to believe that a proposal supported by a large majority in Congregation would be rejected by Convocation?—I should say not, generally speaking, as far as my experience of Oxford has gone during the last 14 years that I have been there; I have not, indeed, known much about it except during the last 10 years. Since the passing of the University Act, the arrangement of the government has, I should say, on the whole, worked well practically; Congregation and Convocation have differed occasionally, but public opinion has a fair opportunity of making itself felt, and things have soon righted themselves. Congregation gradually influences Convocation, and the two bodies practically work well together.

3731. Then you would describe any differences between Congregation and Convocation as healthy differences, which tend to a fair testing of any proposal that is brought forward?—I should quite think so; it seems to me very important that the University should be under a government which is not too easily changed from week to week or from term to term. It seems to me all important that you should have a system which is of a tolerably stable character upon which you may rely and carry out experiments without constant interference with what was last tried; and I would apply the same argument to the general question of allowing the University to work out all such points as we are now considering, a point which I have not yet mentioned. It is notorious that the University is taking this whole question of lodging-houses into consideration, and it would be highly desirable that it should be allowed to carry out its own plans, one of which is to be proposed to the University next term, and which, I believe, has a very fair chance of passing. From what I have already said, I should probably not be inclined to favour it individually, yet I should think it had a fair chance of passing, and I think, therefore, that that is one reason amongst others against this Bill.

3732. Do you think that the multitude of recent changes and the proposal of further changes have been unfavourable to the power of the University as a teaching body, owing to the distraction of mind resulting from controversy?—Yes, I think it is indisputable that a great deal of the time which the Professors and Tutors might employ upon their own studies or upon teaching is taken up with considerations of the kind you mention; but I look upon that partly as a consequence of a transition state, for the University is, in some respects, in such a state. The late Commission, and the Act which followed upon it, have changed a great deal of what was going on in the University, and it is constantly necessary to deal with matters which have arisen out of that change; and as this cannot well be avoided, I do not know that one can find any great fault with it.

3733. You would look forward to a more settled and more satisfactory state of things than the transition state which now exists?—If the University is left alone to do its own work, I think so.

3734. You mean in its own time and in its own way?—Yes, with the single exception that if any evils which have been produced by external legislation cannot be removed in any other way they should be removed by external legislation.

3735. In the event of an extension of the Professoriate, whom would you entrust with the

patronage?—I think that the best means of securing good Professors is by having various methods of appointment; I do not think that any one method itself is so much better than another as to make it desirable that it should be made the exclusive method of appointment; there are merits in almost all the methods which at present exist. I think that almost too much has been said against the election of Professors by Convocation; no doubt it has its evils, as every system has, and, no doubt, a good deal of party spirit and personal feeling come in; but my own impression is that we get, as a rule, very good men, in many cases the best men, but always, I think, very good men by the system of election by Convocation; at any rate it is a method which is satisfactory, as far as giving a voice in their own affairs, to the members of the University, which, I think, keeps up our University spirit, and that does good in many ways.

3736. With what feelings do you regard the Crown patronage?—I should be very sorry to extend it beyond the present limits; but I think it has very often given us excellent Professors.

3737. Supposing you were to have a larger Professorial body (the theory having been that too much time is given to certain studies), do you think it would be necessary to take any steps with a view to securing industry and devotion to study on the part of the Professors; for example, making their office terminable at the pleasure of somebody?—I do not think that any system of that sort would work very well; but of course, amongst a very large body of Professors, there will always be some who will work less than others, and that is one argument against increasing their body to any great extent.

3738. Supposing, for example, a Professor of International Law was a rising and ambitious barrister, who passed most of his time in the arduous duties of his profession, and, as Professor, simply gave a few lectures, should you think that a satisfactory mode of procedure on the part of new Professors?—No, I should not; but I am not prepared to say how I should deal with it.

3739. But in making arrangements for new Professors, you would carefully take precautions against such a use of the endowments, would you not?—All the regulations for the working of the Professorships contemplate the delivering of a certain number of lectures, and residing a given time. If you provide for those two points, residence and giving lectures, and also for morals, and such points, I do not think that you can do more.

3740. And you would not place Professors under any restrictions of a moral kind, I mean by an unwritten law, or any other kind, as to the disposal of the rest of the year?—No, I think not.

3741. Have your inquiries led you to investigate the income of the University of Oxford and the Colleges?—I have asked many questions about it, but I have never been able to get any satisfactory answer. I have not investigated it very carefully.

3742. Your duties as Chichele Professor have necessarily brought you into contact with men pursuing the new studies; is it your opinion that men who otherwise would have passed their time in idleness, have been attracted to those new studies, and have attended to them with fair industry?—I can only speak from my own knowledge of one subject, that of Law and Modern History,

M. Burrows,
Esq.
23 July
1867.

M. Burrows,
Esq.

23 July
1867.

History, and I think that has had a very beneficial effect in the way you have mentioned.

3743. Do you think that many men who otherwise would have done nothing at the University, have attained considerable knowledge in those subjects?—I should think that there may be some; but there are certainly many who would have taken no interest in the old subjects, but who have taken great interest in these; and I think this has been one great use of the School.

3744. Do you think that there is a class of men of gentlemanly and regular habits, but with no great industry, who have been drawn to those new studies, and in consequence of them, have passed their time at the University in a manner which has not led them to high University honors, but which certainly has had a valuable educating influence upon their minds?—Yes, I think that has been so.

3745. Will you describe to the Committee the character of the lectures which you give; are they in the nature of addresses only, or are they catechetical also?—They are scarcely catechetical at all. My lectures on History are sometimes a course upon a particular book, and sometimes upon a period generally; sometimes general, and sometimes special; but it is very difficult to carry out the catechetical method; and I have scarcely attempted it.

3746. Do you give notice in advance of the subject of your lecture, and suggest certain books for study, so that the men may enter your lecture-room with prepared minds?—Yes, that is my custom.

3747. Have you a system of examining the men who have attended a course of your lectures, so as to test what knowledge they have carried away?—No.

3748. Having been engaged in the education of Oxford, have you formed any opinion of whether men do actually carry away much knowledge from a Professor's lectures?—All who attend my lectures write down notes of everything I say; and I have reason to think that they do bring out in the examinations what I have told them, as well as learn the method of studying their books.

3749. You would probably attach more importance to what you might say in the way of guidance and suggestion than to what you would teach directly?—Entirely so; that, I think, is the great object of Professors' lectures, to call out the mind of the pupils.

3750. And to supply them with the books from which to gain information?—Yes; to guide them to the use of books.

3751. Do you at all favour the proposal of taxing the revenues of the Colleges in order to found Professorships, or to increase the endowments of the existing Professorships?—I very much approve of what has been done in that way as yet in suppressing certain Fellowships for the endowment of Professorships; but I think the system has been carried sufficiently far already.

3752. Do you know the number of Undergraduates at Oxford?—There are commonly said to be about 1,500 residents, but that is a mistake. There are upwards of 1,900 on the books, and deducting those who have been on the books for more than five years, there are perhaps about 1,850 residents during some part of the year.

3753. Putting into your hand the regulations of lodging-houses for junior members of the

University, which were put in by the Proctor, I would ask whether you can inform the Committee whether those regulations are made by the University or by any particular College; and, if so, by what College?—I believe that those regulations are at least sanctioned by the Vice Chancellor, if not made by him, although they are not binding upon any College, or upon any lodging-house keepers.

3754. Then, what force have they?—It is simply that if the head of the College chooses to make the keeper of a lodging-house sign them, he can do so; I believe that is done in some Colleges, but not necessarily, and certainly not in all; I know two lodging-house keepers who have told me that they have never signed any paper.

3755. Do you think that any Colleges have other regulations, or have some Colleges no regulations at all?—I am not able to give an exact answer upon that point.

3756. *Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.*] You spoke just now about the amount of temptation to which non-attached students, living in lodgings, would be exposed; are those temptations necessarily greater than those to which a man is exposed when he is beginning life in any other position?—I think so.

3757. Why should it be so?—I can speak specially of the profession in which I have been myself employed, the Royal Navy, and I think that the temptations which a young man has in that profession are not really so great as those he would have in a lodging-house, because the immorality to which he is exposed is of a public character, and he would lose character if he was found involved in it; but when you come to a lodging-house, you put a young man into temptation from the attendants at those lodging-houses which it is very difficult for him to deal with; it is a sort of thing which is more or less private, and where a temptation is private it is very much greater than it would be in the ordinary way; of course it is not greater than the temptation to which any other young man would be exposed who is in a lodging-house in any other place; the system would be the same.

3758. In a great many professions, it is necessary, is it not, that young men should begin life in lodging-houses?—Then, it would be just the same as at Oxford; there would be no difference.

3759. *Chairman.*] At Glasgow, Liverpool, or Manchester, they must be put into lodgings?—Yes, quite so; it is the same thing with the one as the other; whenever they are obliged to live in lodgings, there is the same temptation.

3760. *Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.*] Taking your own profession, should you not say that a young midshipman, if he is stationed at Malta or Portsmouth, or a great many places where men-of-war often are stationed, is exposed to as many temptations as a young man living in lodgings in Oxford?—I do not think that the temptation is of the same character; a man goes to an inn when he goes on shore there, and he more or less lives in public. Of course there is the immorality which meets everybody in the streets, but I think that is more easily resisted than the temptations to which a man is exposed in a lodging-house.

3761. At Oxford there is not half so much immorality meets a person in the streets as at Portsmouth?—No.

3762. So that if he is exposed to more temptation

tation in one way, he is exposed to less temptation in another way?—Quite so.

3763. With regard to the remark which you made about Private Tutors, to the effect that it is almost necessary for men who are desiring to take high honors, to avail themselves of private tuition; do you mean that to apply merely to the school of Law and History, or to all the courses, or in the final Schools?—Certainly; to Classics and Mathematics quite as much as to Law and History, if not more so.

3764. Is the amount of instruction necessary for a first-class in Law and Modern History, more than can be acquired by a young man in the two years that elapse between Moderations and the time he takes his degree in the Final Schools?—Two years is ample.

3765. Would that enable a man of good abilities to know enough to get a first class?—Yes; one year is often sufficient, and it has even been done in less.

3766. Would one year's private tuition, supposing that he had had a good start in reading by himself, be sufficient for a man of good abilities?—Quite enough.

3767. Altogether, supposing a person living in lodgings, had no expense of a College Tutor, and had to pay, say, 10 guineas a term to a Private Tutor, would he not have just as good a chance of obtaining high honours in Law and Modern History, as a person living in College?—Very nearly the same. As I said before, I think that a class-man is all the better for having gone through his work with a College Tutor; but I do not say but what a particular man may do nearly as well without it. A man may make up for the want of it by his own energy and ability, but I think the other one has an advantage, especially in the Law. It is a very desirable thing for any class man to have read "Blackstone" with the Tutor of his College in lecture.

3768. Are there many College Tutors who can teach "Blackstone"?—A good many of them, but not by any means all.

3769. Would not a good Private Tutor do that just as well?—Yes; quite as well, of course.

3770. A person going in for honors in Law and Modern History, who has the advantage of both a Private Tutor and a College Tutor, after all would not have a very great advantage over a man with great abilities who was reading steadily with a Private Tutor; and would not a Private Tutor alone be sufficient?—He would get the two courses instead of one; he would get the College Tutor whom he does not specially pay for, and the Private Tutor whom he pays privately.

3771. Would not those two courses rather dissipate or distract his reading?—A good deal would depend upon the Tutor of the College; with a good Tutor I do not think it would.

3772. I suppose in the case of an ambitious man, it is often the business of the Private Tutor to teach him to confine his reading, and not to be too desultory?—Quite so.

3773. Mr. Beresford Hope.] Do you consider that the moral dangers of a lodging-house are such as cannot be touched by a system of close licensing on the part of the University authorities?—I think that a system of close licensing may do a great deal to mitigate the evils of the system, but I doubt if it can ever remove them.

3774. Do I gather from you that you think that the evils are the immoralities that may go on

between the young men and the female servants under the lodging-house system?—Yes.

3775. Which therefore you consider would not become patent except under special circumstances?—No.

3776. Do not you consider that a system of close inspection on the part of the University and the College authorities would mitigate that?—I think it would mitigate, but never remove it.

3777. It would be mitigated still more if there were the eye of both the University and the College on the lodging-houses?—Yes, certainly.

3778. Have you very much considered the Cambridge system, or has it only lately been brought under your attention?—I know a good many Cambridge men, and I have been at Cambridge, but merely as a visitor. I have no practical knowledge of it; I have only inquired from different people, and, as I stated at the beginning of my evidence, the information that I have received convinces me that the working of the system is not satisfactory; that people look upon it as a necessity, and a very disagreeable necessity, as a system much less satisfactory than the Collegiate life. That is the impression I have derived from the inquiries I have made from competent Cambridge authorities.

3779. Have you considered whether it would be difficult to maintain discipline among young men who do not belong to any College?—I think that the discipline could never be as good as it now is, or as it may be in Colleges, because it is always the interest of the lodging-house keepers to make their lodgings agreeable and popular with the young men.

3780. Do you think that the kind of punishments that must be inflicted upon those young men would therefore be harder on them than what could be administered in the College; do you see any punishment except flogging, expulsion, or rustication, with which the authorities could visit an external student who was caught out in a grave transgression?—No, I do not; you must use some punishment, and I do not see any other means of discipline.

3781. In one respect you think he would be under a harder system than the students who live in college?—I do not quite understand why it should be harder; it is the same; you would use the same system.

3782. Do you think, in a sumptuary point of view, that a student in lodgings could live more cheaply than in a cheap and well regulated College?—In my opinion it would be very much about the same. If you were to adopt this system, I think it would be absolutely necessary to prevent wealthy men taking advantage of the lodging-house system, and that you would have a class of poor men only in lodgings, and therefore no doubt the fines upon them would be a more severe punishment.

3783. Do you think you could find a class of lodging-house keepers who would find their market in supplying cheap board and lodging to poor students; would there not be a competition of cheapness?—I think that very possibly there might be; but, at the same time, I think that if you multiply very largely the students of that class in a place, there would be a tendency, on the other hand, for lodgings to rise in value; the one thing would be working against the other, and I can hardly say what would be the result.

3784. I think I gather from your evidence that the objection that you make to this system does not

M. Burrows,
Esq.

23 July
1867.

M. Burrows
Esq.

23 July
1867.

not apply, or at least in the same degree, to private hostels under Masters of Arts?—No; I think there you have a protection.

3785. You are favourable to that then, are you not?—Very much so, as one means; I think the best means of all is to supply the Collegiate system that we are proposing to supply in the Keble College; I think that is by far the best means, and therefore I would do all I could to further it.

3786. Do you think that the system of a cheap College is better than the development of the old Servitor idea, by having a cheap class in the existing Colleges?—I think it is better, but I think that the development of the Servitor idea is very desirable.

3787. In what respect do you think it is better?—Because I think that men in such a College as we propose in Keble College would support one another better in economical arrangements, and then, having a large number of them, and supplying, as we ought to supply, good tuition, the Principal and Tutors living amongst the men, and so on, I believe, that they would be a moral support to one another. I think the credit of the College will be high, and that it will take its rank with a considerable number of Colleges; I do not say with all, not perhaps with Christ Church and Balliol, and some of the larger Colleges, but with a considerable number of them. The men will be able to live upon a very small sum, such as 50 l. a year, or something of that sort, and have all the advantages of the Collegiate system, with very few of the disadvantages which attach to students existing in such a place as Christ Church of the rank of Servitors, along with a number of much more wealthy students. There is in that system a certain disadvantage, although I think it is very much over-rated, because a great many improvements have been made lately in the condition of the Servitors at Christ Church. There are 12 together at a time, and they have been lately put upon a very good footing. It is a very good institution, in my opinion, and requires very little change to be made in it, except perhaps in the name; it might be as well if the name were altered. They do very well in the Schools, and I believe, as a matter of fact, they supply rather a large proportion for their numbers of the honor-men from Christ Church.

3788. *Chairman.*] Has not Christ Church abolished those menial duties which formerly were exacted from the Servitors?—Yes, it has; I believe all of them.

3789. *Mr. Beresford Hope.*] Do you propose to adopt at Keble College the same sumptuary regulation which exists at St. Augustine's, Canterbury, of students taking all their meals in College Hall?—Yes, that is to say breakfast and dinner.

3790. Have you got the regulations of Keble College?—They are in the Report of the Sub-committee of which I was a member.

3791. *Chairman.*] Should you be in favour of St. Augustine's College or Keble College, on whatever basis they are founded, contending with each other in honourable and fair rivalry with the lodging system?—As I said, I am so anxious to see the Collegiate system retained, that if we could, by those various methods which have been mentioned, introduce a sufficient number of students who wish to live economically into Oxford, *i.e.* either by new Colleges, or by extending the present ones, I should very much prefer it; but if the

lodging house system is forced upon us, we must make the best of it.

3792. *Mr. Beresford Hope.*] Are you at all afraid that the Keble men would be looked down upon by the other students of the University as an inferior class?—I do not think they would. I think that is one of our great arguments for proposing this College.

3793. You think that they would mix in society with the other men?—I think they would with a considerable proportion of the Colleges in Oxford; probably they would not mix very much with rich men in some of the Colleges.

3794. Would not that have a tendency to run them into expense?—I think not; I think you may provide for that by the arrangement which we propose; but I would observe that the arrangements which we propose are the arrangements of the Sub-committee before mentioned; whether they will be carried out in Keble College, I do not know.

3795. Do you think that the naked system as propounded in the Bill, would be difficult and undesirable to work?—Not only difficult and undesirable, but I think impossible to work satisfactorily.

3796. Do you think that a system of supervision on the part of the University could be added to it, so as to make it possible to work it with some degree of satisfaction?—If the system is established at all it will be absolutely necessary that very strict regulations should be made by the University, and in fact it could only be tolerable at all under such regulations.

3797. Should you look on such an experiment with apprehension or with interest?—With apprehension.

3798. Would you be afraid that it would be positively harmful, and not merely inoperative?—I think it would be harmful as far as it went, but I cannot say that I think any very great number of men would come under it; therefore, I do not suppose that it would be very injurious if those other methods of opening up the University are carried out, as I believe they will be.

3799. You apprehend that it would be a failure?—I should think it very likely would be.

3800. Do I gather from what you have told the Committee, that you found no traces of any popular desire for this new institution in the country?—I can only judge by the one experiment which we made upon the country in asking those schoolmasters about it; I have no other means of judging.

3801. Your attention having been drawn to the large development of Public Schools in England, has it struck you that the want of this middle class education has been met in the upper forms of those schools; and that the last year which a boy spends in the upper form of a public school is to a middle class boy a *quasi* University education?—I have no doubt myself that it is taken by many parents as sufficient, without sending them to the University in consequence of the difficulty of being able to afford the time in entering upon professions, and therefore they are satisfied with what they get at the Public Schools; in fact the Public Schools do the duty which the University formerly did, to a very great extent.

3802. You mean new Public Schools to which you have alluded, such as Cheltenham, Rossall, Hurstpierpoint,

Hurstpierpoint, &c., as well as the old schools?
—Yes, quite so.

3803. Are you a believer in the floating idea that the age at which young men go up to College has notably increased?—It has increased, and I believe that lately the University Commission has been a means of increasing it in some respects, because there were regulations at different Colleges which provided that boys should come up for a Scholarship at 18, and so on, which regulations are now mostly swept away, and the result is, that men very often come up now, in consequence of the great competition for those Scholarships, and the great interest felt in them at the various schools contending against one another, at the age of 19, instead of 18, as they used to do. I think the age has been pushed on very considerably of late, and thus that the men are kept later than they ought to be; but, at the same time, I do not think it would do to shorten the time that they are at the University.

3804. Looking back to the question which I have just asked, do you trace any connection between the higher age of Undergraduates and the development of those schools, as proving that the development of Public Schools really goes to meet that middle-class want which the Universities are called upon to supply?—I think it does to a very great extent. At the same time I feel sure that there is a considerable body of men who would avail themselves of an economical education at Oxford, if they thought it could be got at the rate at which we propose to give it at the Keble College and under proper conditions.

3805. Viewing that circumstance, do you consider that the allegation that the Universities are failing in their duty to the general public, may be more apparent than real?—I quite think so.

3806. Therefore you do not think that the Universities could or ought ever to think of covering the whole land as they used to do before so many Collegiate institutions came up?—No; I think that would be chimerical, and would show a great want of knowledge of history, and of the general social system of the country.

3807. Anxious as you are for University prosperity, should you really look upon those Colleges as fair competitors in a very broad field?—Quite so.

3808. And you would test any experiment from that point of view?—Yes.

3809. Have you considered the question of shortening the term of residence to a year, and whether that would be desirable or not?—I am very much against it.

3810. One of the witnesses, who was examined very early in this inquiry, proposed to admit those external students with only three terms of actual residence, and then to go in for their degree; what would be your opinion of such a plan?—I am very much against it, because I think that residence in a College every year of the three years now, or rather the two and three-quarter years which is required for a degree, is extremely important, and the last year perhaps more than the other two.

3811. The witness in question proposed that for the benefit of those students in lodgings, would you say the same thing proportionally for them, that they had better be up three years at Oxford or Cambridge, than only one year, though they were students in lodgings all the same?—I should still say so.

3812. Have you considered the question of

compelling honour men to go up for their degree in a shorter time; do you think that the discipline at Oxford would be improved by abolishing the liberty which men now enjoy of postponing their going in for their class?—I do not think that the period which is at present allowed for honours is too great, although I admit it is a very long time for a man to spend in preparing for his after work; but when you come to look at the great quantity of subjects which are required for a class in Moderations, and in the Final Schools, to say nothing of another class in the second school (which the best men very often attempt, and is a most desirable thing when taken), I do not think that four and a half years is at all too much; you require it all; but if I am asked whether I think it would be better to adopt the Cambridge system of having men examined only once in the year, which is perhaps connected with your question, I think it would be a very great advantage. It is a very great fault that since we have adopted our new system of Moderations, and Second School, we have not altered our plan to that of Cambridge, but have gone on with the old system of examinations twice in the year.

3813. Which began in the commencement of the century when honours were first invented, did it not?—Yes; and the consequence is that we are always examining, or being examined, at Oxford.

3814. So that the grandeur or magnificence of the thing is frittered away?—Very much indeed; I have a very strong feeling on that point; I may also say that a great improvement would be effected at Oxford if the Cambridge system were adopted on another point; namely, that the passmen should be classified, so that there might be some competition amongst them. Our present system has always appeared to me to be very deficient in reference to the pass course; it is almost on the principle of a donkey race, that he who shall come in last has the highest prize. The question is how to pass with the least possible amount of work.

3815. Are not the best passmen given an honorary fourth class?—No; that is done away with.

3816. When was that done away with?—Quite lately; since we established pass examiners as distinct from class examiners, within the last year, or two years.

3817. Then there is actually no premium to industry in the case of a young man who does not go in for honours?—None whatever; and that is one of the worst parts of our system; it is one reason why so many objections are taken and ever must be taken, to the education at Oxford, that the pass is knocked down to the very lowest limit, in order to let men through, and there is no inducement whatever to a man to distinguish himself in it; the objection taken to classifying passmen was, that if men are willing to distinguish themselves at all, they should go in for honours, but that has always seemed to me a very insufficient objection.

3818. One of the most distinguished men in England at this moment took an honorary fourth degree because his health did not allow him to read for honours; would it not have been a great hardship if he had not taken an honorary fourth?—Yes.

3819. Where was the difficulty or the objection to allowing the pass-examiners themselves to send up the names of the men whom they thought deserving

M. Burrows,
Esq.

23 July
1867.

M. Burrows.
Esq.

23 July
1867.

deserving of an honorary fourth, or was the thing abolished carelessly?—The system was abolished, I do not think carelessly, because there was a general feeling against an honorary fourth; it has not been thought well of at Oxford generally, and I do not know that in itself it is a satisfactory thing. What I think is much more satisfactory is a classification of the passmen.

3820. Was not one objection to an honorary fourth class that it included intended honour men who only just escaped being plucked?—Yes, that was one great objection; men who had done extremely well in the pass were put along with people who had only just slipped into the class list.

3821. That objection may have come from those who did not wish to have been thought a failure?—Very often so.

3822. Are you aware that the Cambridge restriction is such that a man must absolutely go in for honours at the end of his 3½ years, or else remain content with the Poll Degree for the rest of his life?—Yes; I am aware of that. I think that our system at Oxford certainly does require more than three years for a man to take honours in Moderations and in the Final School; he cannot do it well in three years.

3823. Is not your system in that respect more elastic, because, from the men being always classified, no individual stands in another individual's light by the class which he takes?—I think that on the whole, it is advantageous, but on the other hand there are some evils. I think it is rather hard upon a very superior man in the first class to be mixed up with half a dozen men much inferior to himself.

3824. On the whole, do you prefer the Cambridge system of personal arrangement to the Oxford system of class arrangements in honours?—I think, on the whole, I prefer the Oxford system.

3825. Are you aware that in the Poll at Cambridge we used to have the personal arrangement, although they have now adopted the class arrangement?—No; I was not aware of that.

3826. A few years ago the captain of the Poll was a very distinguished man, was he not?—Yes, I am aware of that.

3827. Are you in favour of liberty being given at Oxford for reading men to stop up under certain disciplinary regulations during the Long Vacation?—Yes; I am quite in favour of that. I believe it was more the custom in Oxford at one time than it is now. It has been done away with of late years, on account of the Tutors being so overworked in Term, and there being so few of them to do the work. There has been a general feeling that they ought to have their Long Vacation, and that they ought not to be kept up looking after their men. I think that has been very much at the bottom of the system of men not remaining up in the Long Vacation; they do remain up in the Easter Vacation, and in the Christmas Vacation, to some extent; and towards the end of the Long Vacation they come up to prepare for their examination, but there are hardly any instances of their remaining up in the early or middle part of the Long Vacation. If there were more Tutors, and the majority of the College were really employed in tuition, instead of being, as now, non-resident, the difficulty would disappear, and you would then have reading men up during the Long Vacation, which I think very desirable.

3828. Does not that refer to the question between large Colleges and small Colleges, as, for

instance, at Trinity College, and St. John's College, Cambridge; they really have enough men to detail a Long Vacation staff, which Balliol and Oriel have not?—Quite so.

3829. In that case, would you see any difficulty in several Colleges at Oxford combining for discipline in the Long Vacation; for instance, a Fellow of Balliol, taking charge of the Long Vacation for Oriel, and one or two other colleges, or *vice versa*, tutors for various objects, could not they combine tutors for the Long Vacation discipline?—I think that might be done to some extent.

3830. *Chairman.*] You have alluded to inquiries which were sent round to certain masters of schools; do you think that most of those masters of schools were formerly members of Colleges themselves?—The circulars were sent quite promiscuously. Some, no doubt, were, and some were not University men.

3831. And they all thought that if the lodging-house system were adopted, a stricter examination on Matriculation would be required?—No doubt they did; in point of fact it could not be a stricter Matriculation, because there is no University Matriculation now; there is merely a College one.

3832. You think that eventually students would accommodate themselves to such an examination on Matriculation?—Yes.

3833. And that would not be a bad thing?—I am inclined to favour it.

3834. Are you favourable to the Tutorial system as compared with the Professorial system?—I am in favour of a combination of both.

3835. You are of the same opinion as many witnesses that a combined system of Tutorial and Professorial teaching is the best?—Yes; I am very strongly of that opinion.

3836. Do you think that the system of Private Tutors is sometimes carried too far, so as to make a man too dependent upon his Tutor, and too little dependent upon his own mind?—Quite so; but that is the fault of the man.

3837. And is it not somewhat the fault of the system?—No, I think not.

3838. You disapprove of the practice wherever the fault may lie?—Very much so indeed; a man ought to have sense enough if he uses a Private Tutor for what he can do himself to know that he is injuring himself; that he is not exercising his own wits by relying too much upon other people's.

3839. The proposal of the Bill aims at benefiting the Universities by enlarging their sphere of action, and does not raise the question of the superiority of Colleges, does it; it is simply meant to supply the existing or approaching want of room, and does not raise any invidious comparison between the College system and the lodging-house system?—I myself believe that we can supply all that is required for any number of students that are likely to come by the means which we already have, or by an extension of those means, and I think the other system would be inferior, and I should not wish to try it. I think that it would not only be inferior, but would have a more or less injurious effect upon that which is already existing.

3840. Do not you think that competition generally accelerates improvement?—I do not think that it would act much in the way of competition with regard to the colleges; but I am of opinion that as far as competition goes, it would be rather a competition in badness. I fear that the habits which the unattached students would form would tend

tend gradually to lower the tone of the University, and therefore would injure, more or less, the existing system.

3841. Do you know the tone of the young men who go to the Scotch Universities?—I have no acquaintance with the Scotch Universities.

3842. Or the German Universities, or almost all Universities except our own?—I do not know that the Collegiate system and the lodging-house system are working along with one another at those Universities.

3843. But has the existence of such a system of lodging-houses as is proposed in the Bill, which lodging-houses exist in other places, lowered the tone of the young men at those Universities?—I do not know much about them; I speak of the University which I know.

3844. Do not you think that the lodging-house system would be an advantage to a large class of men, namely, poor men, enabling them, if they chose, to live as poorly and as scantily as they please, as they do in Scotland, starving themselves almost for the sake of learning?—I have stated that I think poor men can live as cheaply now at existing places and those which are contemplated, as they could in lodgings.

3845. Why should you prevent poor men having the benefits of competition, if they desire it?—I think that it would be establishing a worse system, and allowing them to put themselves under an inferior system.

3846. That is what you call an inferior system? *M. Burrows, Esq.*

—Yes.
3847. You have stated that there are other foundations, such as the Keble Foundation, which the poor men would prefer to the lodging-house system?—Yes.

23 July
1867.

3848. Therefore such foundations would have nothing to fear from the free competition of lodging-houses?—I do not think they would; I do not make that my argument against lodging-houses.

3849. Is it not an argument for lodging-houses also because it gives a fair chance to both?—No, I do not apprehend so.

3850. Then if you do not fear competition, why should you prohibit the practice?—I do not care about that competition, but I do not wish to see young men put into a system which I think inferior. I want to have at Oxford what I consider the best thing.

3851. You yourself acknowledged, did you not, that the time may come when men must live in lodgings, if the University extends itself?—It is quite conceivable.

3852. Therefore you do not object entirely to the principle of lodging-houses, because you might possibly be obliged to adopt it yourself?—Like any other necessity, if its time comes I must meet it in the best way I can; I do not think it is necessary at present.

Thursday, 25th July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Acland.
Sir Michael Hicks Beach.
Mr. Baillie Cochrane.
Viscount Cranborne.
Mr. Grant Duff.
Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.
Mr. Ewart.
Mr. Fawcett.
Mr. William Edward Forster.
Mr. Chichester Fortescue.

Mr. Goschen.
Sir William Heathcote.
Mr. Beresford Hope.
Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Neate.
Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.
Mr. Powell.
Mr. Sclater-Booth.

WILLIAM EWART, ESQ., IN THE CHAIR.

The Reverend WILLIAM MAGAN CAMPION, Examined.

Rev. W. M.
Campion.

25 July
1867.

3853. Mr. *Fawcett*.] You are a Fellow and Tutor of Queen's College, Cambridge?—I am.

3854. Have you considered Mr. Ewart's Bill?—I have given it some consideration.

3855. Will you state your general impression of it?—I find that there are two opinions as to the object of the Bill. There is one class of persons who, reading the Bill, believe that its object is to open the University to students who shall not be resident in the University at all, but shall merely be connected with the University by means of examination; and there is another class of persons who believe that its object is to allow students to reside in the University and keep terms without being attached to any college. If the latter is the object of the Bill, I should say that it would meet with my general approval, provided that regulations could be made that the discipline of the University should not be interfered with.

3856. You would be generally in favour of allowing students to reside in the University and obtain any degree without being attached to any college?—I should be in favour of their doing so, provided, as I said, they could do so without the discipline of the University being interfered with.

3857. Do you think it would be possible for the University to frame regulations which should secure the discipline of those non-collegiate students?—I think it would be possible.

3858. Would you allow those non-collegiate students to compete for the scholarships and other endowments of the colleges?—I would not interfere with any college regulations which the college chose to make, because I think a great deal of the vitality of the colleges depends upon their freedom. If a college chooses to open its scholarship examinations to the members of other colleges, or to the members of none, who have spent a certain time in the University, I think they should be allowed to do so.

3859. And also the fellowships, if they wished?—Yes, if they think proper.

3860. Should you be opposed to an Act of Parliament being passed to compel the colleges to throw open their endowments?—Yes, I am strongly opposed to any compulsory enactment of that kind, because I think it would have a very serious effect upon the vitality of the place, and

might not succeed in effecting the object, perhaps, which those who proposed the Act had in view.

3861. How would you provide for the education of those non-collegiate students?—I should suppose that amongst the regulations, made for securing that the students so admitted should be amenable to discipline, would be one requiring them to put themselves under the sponsorship of some resident Master of Arts, who should be answerable to the University for such things as the University might demand of them, the Master of Arts standing, in fact, between the students and the University, in the same way as the college stands between the students and the University at present; and I should suppose that the Master of Arts would look after their instruction, so as to see that they were in a proper state for going in for the University examinations.

3862. Would you compel them to attend any professor's lectures?—No, I would not, because I consider that the class of studies which they would have to pursue would be such that they would derive no benefit whatsoever from the professor's lectures. For the most part they would have to work away at Greek and Latin and elementary mathematics, and such things could not be learned in the professor's lecture-room; and during the first two years of their course, while they were preparing for the general examinations of the University, they could derive far more assistance from a private tutor, who would superintend their private studies, than they could from any professor.

3863. Judging from your last answer, you suppose that, intellectually, those students would be rather below the average of students who went to the colleges?—I have no doubt of it; they would be persons of inferior education, because persons of superior education would enter into the colleges for the emoluments which the colleges can give.

3864. Do you think that those non-collegiate students would be able to live very much cheaper than the average of men living in college?—I think if they were very frugal they might live cheaper, and probably a good deal cheaper, but of course they would not live in the same way.

If

If they were content to have one room fitted up as a study and bed-room, and perhaps to board with the person in whose house they lived, their expenses might be very much reduced; for in a college, as every member of the Committee is probably aware, each student has a separate set of apartments, and a separate set of servants I may say.

3865. If it was possible, as you suppose, that those non-collegiate students would be able to live very much cheaper, is it not also possible that amongst them there might be very poor men who would have great intellectual gifts, and who would become non-collegiate students simply on the ground of poverty?—A few such men probably would apply, and I believe such men would get rapidly absorbed into the colleges.

3866. You mean that they would compete for scholarships?—Yes; I think that the colleges, in case of its being reported that a clever man in the town existed among the non-collegiate students, would admit him to their scholarship examination gradually, and, in fact, would absorb all the clever men from that class.

3867. Have you formed any estimate as to what a very poor man could possibly live upon who was a non-collegiate student, and compared the minimum expense of such a class with the minimum expense of the present undergraduates?—I have formed some estimate upon the subject, but of course my estimate must necessarily be somewhat vague. The difference would not be so very much as one would suppose between a very frugal man in college and a very frugal man out of college. If a very frugal man resides in college, I should say actual college bills, not counting personal expenses of any kind, might be put down at 25*l.* a term, simply for his board, lodging, and tuition. I look upon it that if a person were to reside in the town as a non-collegiate student, he could not very well expect to get board and lodging for less than 30*s.* a week, and that for 24 weeks in the year, which may be taken as the period that one resides, would be 36*l.* a year. If he were to avail himself of private tuition he could not expect to get it for less, under present circumstances, than 8*l.* a term, and if he had it every term, so as to put himself upon the same footing with those who are in the colleges, he would have to pay for tuition 24*l.*; that would bring up his expenses to 60*l.* a year, not including personal expenses, and the expenses of the college, not including personal expenses, being counted in the same way, would amount to 75*l.*

3868. Would there not be some chance of those non-collegiate students living cheaper from their not being brought into contact so much with men who were living more expensively in college?—No doubt they might live more cheaply.

3869. You have had a great many poor men in your college; could you give the Committee any estimate as to what some of them have lived upon, including college expenses, personal expenses, and all?—I cannot speak about personal expenses, because personal expenses are of such a very vague character, including their tailors' bills, and such things as those.

3870. Do you think a man can live, including all expenses, upon 120*l.* a-year in Cambridge?—A man must be very frugal indeed, I consider, with regard to his personal expenses, who would live upon 120*l.* a year; the college bills, as I say, need not exceed 75*l.* a-year.

O.130.

3871. In the case of your own college, you have investigated all its affairs very carefully, and do you think that anything can be done in your own college to diminish the expenses of the undergraduates?—No; I think the expenses are actually reduced to a minimum.

3872. If you had a great number of non-collegiate students coming under this Bill, if it were passed, do you think it would be necessary to strengthen the professoriate of the University?—No, I do not; I think it would be a class which could only avail themselves of the professoriate in their third year; and I think that the professoriate at present is ample for teaching such a class.

3873. Have you any suggestion to make with regard to the professoriate, whether any new professors ought to be established, or whether the present ones ought to receive larger stipends?—No, I have no suggestion to make; I think that the University, as need arises for the establishment of new professorships, will establish them, and, looking back, I find that it has established three new professorships within the last four years, the Professorship of Political Economy, the Professorship of Zoology, and the Professorship of Sanskrit, and a new Professorship of Anglo-Saxon is about to be established by private munificence, so that I entertain no doubt that, if the University is left to itself, the professorships will grow both in number and in value as occasion may require.

3874. All the fellowships at your college, except those which are held by the tutors, are only held for 10 years from taking the Master of Arts degree, and without any restrictions with regard to celibacy, are they not?—All the fellowships are held for 10 years from taking the Master of Arts degree without any restriction whatsoever, either of celibacy or any other. Anyone who is not holding certain college offices, that is to say, who is not occupied in tuition or in lecturing, and who is not in Holy Orders at the end of 10 years from his Master of Arts degree, vacates his fellowship. If he is in Holy Orders, although he may not be employed in the tuition of the college, provided he is unmarried, he retains his fellowship as long as he continues unmarried.

3875. Has that plan under the new statute, with regard to the tenure of fellowships, worked well for the college, do you think?—I see no reason to be dissatisfied with it.

3876. Then any man in your college who occupied himself in college tuition for a certain number of years as a tutor or lecturer, is allowed to hold his fellowship for 10 years, even if he marries or if he retires, that advantage being offered as a reward to induce good men to stay as tutors and lecturers?—Yes; the particularity of the 10 years' tenure is this: that provided a man is discharging the office of tutor, or mathematical or classical lecturer, his years, as they pass on, are not allowed to count, so that he keeps his 10 years pushed, as it were, before him, and, therefore, at any time that he marries and so vacates his office, he would still have 10 years of his fellowship to run on.

3877. And is not the object of this arrangement to offer an inducement to good men to stay in Cambridge and interest themselves in college tuition?—It is so.

3878. You have very much considered and written, have you not, upon the question of throwing open all the fellowships of each college

F R 3

Rev. W. M.
Campion.

25 July
1867.

Rev. W. M.
Campion.

25 July
1867.

to men generally in the University, and to adopt the same plan at Cambridge in that respect as exists at Oxford, can you give to the Committee your views upon that subject?—I have considered the matter very fully. I have expressed, in print, my sentiments upon the subject, and I still adhere to the same sentiments; I consider that to make any such public regulation with respect to the colleges, would be most mischievous. It is a mistake to suppose that at present all the colleges are not open. All the colleges, I believe, with the exception of Trinity College and King's College, are theoretically open, so that they may elect any member of any other college. Practically speaking, the small colleges are open, and they are continually in the habit of electing as their Fellows, members of other colleges. I consider that an enactment compelling them to throw open their fellowships, as it is called, that is to say, to elect indiscriminately from all persons who might offer, would be very mischievous for the following reasons: In the first place there must be a special examination, and the multiplication of such examinations is an evil. At present the small colleges elect their Fellows on the best test that they can possibly have, namely, the University triposes. Each college has its range in the tripos below which it will not elect a Fellow. Those examinations are not subject to any suspicion, and they are always agreed with, and persons at once reconcile themselves to them. Another great mischief which would arise, if there were special examinations, would be that poor men, who were candidates for fellowships, would be placed at a great disadvantage with respect to rich men. Rich men, after they take their degrees, might obtain private tuition, and go on to compete in successive years for the fellowships; but poor men having taken a high degree would have exhausted all their funds, and they would be obliged to go out into a school or take private pupils, and consequently a poor man could not devote his time and attention to preparing for a special examination as a rich man could. I think, therefore, that as the throwing open of the fellowships would require those special examinations, and as those special examinations must necessarily press very hardly upon the poorer class of men, their effect upon the University would be most mischievous.

3879. The range which you describe within which men must come to be considered to be eligible for a fellowship is usually within the first 20 wranglers and the first 15 of the classical tripos, is it not?—It is usually; with us, I consider, that it is the first 15 wranglers and the first 15 of the classical tripos.

3880. What you wish to imply is, that an undergraduate who takes a degree is considered to be eligible for a fellowship if he comes within the fellowship standard?—Yes.

3881. Mr. *Chichester Fortescue*.] Is there no special examination?—No, there is no special examination. He is considered to have passed all his examinations.

3882. Mr. *Pollard-Urquhart*.] Are there not special examinations at Trinity?—Yes, and at St. John's.

3883. At St. John's is not the special examination in classics, and not in mathematics?—Yes.

3884. Mr. *Fawcett*.] Are you in favour of recognising a position in the moral science tripos and the natural science tripos as a claim to a fellowship?—I think that it should be

recognised as a claim to a fellowship, but I think that the smaller colleges, which have no special examinations themselves, cannot be expected to lead the way in recognising it as a claim to a fellowship, since, at present, proficiency in that is an unknown quantity. I think that if a college, which has a special examination like Trinity, were in their special examinations to include the subjects in the new triposes, and, provided a man passed a good examination, were to give him a fellowship, that would stamp the tripos with their approval, and then the small colleges might take it as a standard of merit.

3885. Therefore your position is this, that where the standard of those examinations in the moral science tripos and the natural science tripos is raised sufficiently high, you would be prepared to recognise a position in those examinations as a claim to a fellowship?—Yes, certainly, as soon as we know what a place in the moral science or the natural science tripos means, we shall then consider it as giving a test for a fellowship.

3886. Mr. *Pollard-Urquhart*.] I believe there is a special paper in metaphysics for the Trinity College fellowship?—There is a special paper in metaphysics.

3887. And that answers the purpose which you suggested just now, does it not?—It could not be considered full enough, I should think.

3888. Mr. *Fawcett*.] You have on several occasions examined for the mathematical tripos and also for the moral science tripos, have you not?—Yes, I have.

3889. So that you can see clearly the relative intellectual calibre of the first men in the moral science tripos and the first wranglers?—Yes; it is a comparison, you might say, of incommensurate quantities, but still I have endeavoured to form such a comparison.

3890. But would the result of that experience lead you to say, that at the present time a high place in the mathematical tripos was a greater mark of intellectual power than a high place in the moral science tripos?—Certainly. In two years I have examined in the moral science tripos, but in neither case should I have placed the head men as at all on a par with the men who were near the top of the mathematical tripos.

3891. And that is really the only reason why a high place in the moral science tripos has not been recognised as constituting so great a claim for a fellowship as a high place in the classical or mathematical tripos?—I should say, the only reason; it is the only one that would weigh with me, and I should think with many others.

3892. The moral science tripos, and the natural science tripos, are both of them rather prosperous now, are they not?—Yes, they are.

3893. Is it a better class of men that are competing for them than was formerly the case?—Yes; the moral science tripos especially.

3894. Do you think that it would be advantageous for the small colleges to unite for educational purposes?—Yes, I think it would.

3895. According to the present plan, is there not often a great waste of teaching power in the small colleges; for instance, in a college like your own, where a high mathematician like yourself might be lecturing to men of inferior capacity; whereas, if the small colleges were united, you would have a larger and more suitable class to lecture to?—Yes; I think if the small colleges were to group themselves for educational purposes, so as to send men to each other's lecture-room if

rooms, great advantages might arise from it; and I should say that under our new system, according to which, during the whole of the third year, the candidates for the ordinary degree are required to study special subjects, if the small colleges would group themselves together for educational purposes, it would be very advantageous.

3896. If the small colleges were grouped together for educational purposes, do not you think that that would, to a great extent, obviate the necessity of many men having private tutors?—I think that with respect to many men who take private tutors now, there is no necessity for them to do so; but I think no system of teaching which can be devised by a college, or by a University, will do away with the system of private tuition. The students take private tutors, because they expect to get a benefit from them; and in any case of keen competition they will derive a benefit. No regulations, in my opinion, can be made by the colleges or by the University which shall supply the place of a private tutor. With regard to the ordinary class of men who go out in honours, that is to say, the senior optimes and the junior optimes, if they were to content themselves with the college lectures, they might dispense with the private tutor; and the better class of poll men who come up well trained from the public schools might dispense with a private tutor; but a very imperfectly educated man must have a private tutor to give him that instruction which he ought to have got at school; and a man who is a candidate for a very high place in the tripos will use every aid to attain it that he possibly can. The competition for very high places is so keen that, if a man thinks it will only make the difference of a place to him, he will read with a private tutor his whole time.

3897. Have you not had in your college several very distinguished students who have become senior wranglers, and taken very high degrees, who have come to you from the Scotch Universities?—Yes.

3898. Those men have been able, I suppose, to live very cheaply, have they not, in consequence of the scholarship which they have gained?—Yes, they have; and the college has always felt itself bound to assist such men.

3899. *Chairman.*] Did they take private tutors?—Invariably.

3900. *Mr. Fawcett.*] So that the expense to a man of distinguished talent coming to Cambridge now would be very small indeed generally in the colleges, would it not?—The college would give them scholarships to the amount of 60*l.* or 70*l.* a year, and if a case actually required it they would give benefactions besides.

3901. You have had in your college men living in lodgings, have you not?—We have.

3902. Do you think that the discipline and conduct of those men is less satisfactory than of those men who reside in college?—No, as a general rule I do not think it is.

3903. Therefore, generally you do not see any disadvantage to men living in lodgings if the lodgings were properly licensed, as they are at Cambridge?—I think that a man living in lodgings would always be at some disadvantage compared to a man living in college, because he cannot so thoroughly realise the collegiate system. Living as it were apart, he does not rub against his fellows in the same way that a student living in college does; but I think under our lodging-

house system at Cambridge by far the greater part of the lodging-house system is inoffensive.

3904. The disadvantages that you would attribute to living in lodgings, I presume, are rather social than moral?—Of course with respect to every system like the lodging-house system there must be some evil, and I think that there is some evil in the lodging-house system at Cambridge. I think, however, that the evil has been exaggerated. There are a number of lodging-houses that are well kept, where a student may live with perfect safety without having his morals at all corrupted.

3905. Are there any other points on which you would like to express an opinion to the Committee on which I have not questioned you?—With regard to the lodging-house system I may mention that the University takes all the precautions it can to see that the lodging-houses shall be properly conducted. Every applicant for a lodging-house license is obliged to produce a certificate signed by the tutor of the college, and by the head of the college, testifying that the applicant is a person of good character; so that it is supposed that those who sign the certificate will take some means to ascertain the character of the applicant. At any time, if anything turns out to be prejudicial to the character of any lodging-house, the license is immediately withdrawn; and, as a general rule, I should think that the tutors of colleges would be particular in inquiring into the character of a lodging-house before they sent a pupil there to lodge.

3906. Is it a frequent occurrence that a lodging-house license is refused or withdrawn after it has been granted?—No, it is not frequent; but there have been cases in which it has been withdrawn. The Committee, perhaps, should know that a great many of the lodging-houses are kept by servants connected with the colleges; and such lodging-houses, I believe, are exceedingly well kept. The husband probably discharges some office in the college; he may be a porter or a gyp, or a college servant of some kind, and his wife lets one or two sets of lodgings, and probably for the most part, or entirely, waits upon the lodgers herself.

3907. *Chairman.*] Do you think the lodging-houses are better conducted than they used to be?—I do not think they were ever very badly conducted. I think there has been an exaggerated tone of feeling on the subject of their misconduct arising from a few cases.

3908. *Mr. Fawcett.*] Is there any other point upon which you can give any information to the Committee?—I should like to mention that I am of opinion that there is a great willingness on the part of the University to take any measures whatever in its power for increasing the number of students who come to be educated by it; and I conceive that if a well-considered plan were brought before the senate of the University, which would have the effect of increasing the number, they would willingly assent to it; and I would say also that the object of the Bill, which, as I understand it, is to allow students to become members of the University, and keep terms in Cambridge without being attached to colleges, can be attained, in my estimation, without an Act of Parliament. It could be attained by an alteration of the statute for hostels, which statute can be altered, on the petition of the senate of the University, by the Queen in Council. The statute for hostels at present requires that the

F F 4

Master

Rev. W. M.
Campion.

25 July
1867.

Rev. W. M. Master of Arts, who must be the owner of the
Campion. hostel, should have all his pupils resident within
 25 July his own house; the only extension which is re-
 1867. quired, is, I think, that they should be allowed
 to reside in lodgings licensed by the University,

so that the Master of Arts should be put upon the same footing with respect to his pupils as the college is with respect to its pupils.

3909. *Chairman.*] What is the date of the ordinance establishing hostels?—1858.

3910. Mr. *Acland.*] Are the Committee to understand that you have now in Cambridge hostels in which undergraduates reside, who are not members of any college?—No, we have not; we have a statute for hostels, and we have had one hostel; but it could not get a sufficient number of pupils, I suppose, and the pupils were absorbed into the colleges. Dr. Humphry started a hostel for medical pupils, and kept it on for a space of two or three years; but for some reason or another he decided upon not keeping it on, and the pupils were drafted away to the different colleges.

3911. When he opened it, did he open it for young men who were not members of any college?—Yes.

3912. Mr. *Fawcett.*] Are the Committee to understand that any Master of Arts can, by obtaining a license from the Vice Chancellor, open a private house where students can reside and get all the advantages of University education without being in any way connected with a college?—Yes, that is the law at present; any Master of Arts, upon getting a license from the Vice Chancellor, can open his house for the reception of pupils, and the pupils who live in that house will have the same advantages with respect to keeping terms as if they lived in a college or were connected with a college.

3913. Do you think that the University would object to that statute for establishing hostels being altered in the way which you suggest, so as to allow the master of a hostel not only to have students living in his own house, but in lodgings which he would superintend?—No, I should think they would not object. I know that many resident members of the University would look favourably upon it, and would wish to give every chance possible to the working of the hostel system, so as to allow students of a different class to come up if they could.

3914. Do you think that that feeling exists amongst men of all shades of opinion in Cambridge?—I do not say that that is the general opinion; but I think that there are some men of all shades of opinion who hold that view.

3915. You stated that the class of studies of these proposed extra collegiate students would be chiefly Greek, Latin, and mathematics, and that they would probably be persons of inferior education; do you not think that if there is a considerable improvement in the grammar schools of England, that would be very much altered?—No, I do not; because I think that the colleges would obtain the pick of the grammar schools, and that the boys of any ability would compete successfully for the open scholarships of the colleges; and therefore it would be worth their while to enter. It would be the dull boys and the poor boys who would come up and avail themselves of this new mode of instruction.

3916. Then your ground is, that they would be, in point of fact, the residuum of the under-

graduates?—I have no doubt that they would, intellectually speaking, be the residuum.

3917. Should you object to a plan which has been proposed at Oxford, namely, to have a classical and mathematical examination equivalent to what at Oxford is called Moderations, and what would perhaps in some degree correspond with your Little Go at Cambridge, passed very soon after entrance, in order to enable young men to complete their classical studies, and to a certain extent their mathematical studies at school, and to commence the study of the sciences in the University; the object being to shorten their residence, and so to remove the difficulty imposed by time and money on the increase of the University?—If I am asked whether I think that a general examination in classics and mathematics should be placed earlier in the University course than our first examination is at present, and that after that first examination the pupils should be allowed to divert themselves to special studies, I would answer that a Syndicate has lately been sitting in Cambridge and has given very great attention to that subject, and they decided that it was not desirable to place the first University examination before the 4th term of residence; and that it was not desirable after that to allow pupils to divert to special studies, but that it was necessary to put them through a second general examination at the end of their 6th term, and that not until after that time was it desirable that they should be allowed to divert to special studies; and their judgment upon the matter was founded upon their experience of the training of pupils running over a long course of years.

3918. The question proceeds upon this supposition, that the Universities at present attract so many of the wealthy classes, or of those who hope, by means of college endowments, to pass into the condition of gentlemen, and that the object to be desired is to attract to the University those who are destined for the humbler walks of the professions, and for engineering and manufacturing pursuits; and the supposition is, that the great obstacle to those persons coming to Oxford now is, that they cannot afford three years of academical residence, which is presumed to be expensive; but, which is still more important, that they cannot afford to give up the time, and to postpone their entrance on what they call practical life, to 21 or 22, or even later; and the question therefore is, whether, desiring as you do, that the University should extend its influence over classes whom it does not at present reach, you would see any great harm in young men, if they were tolerably high in classics or mathematics at the age of 18 or 19, coming to the University for the advantage of the lectures of the professors, which they could not obtain elsewhere, whereas they could get classics perhaps elsewhere, and then getting an academical degree at the end of two years, or even a shorter period?—I consider that our Bachelor of Arts degree represents not only a certain amount of general education (and in the future it will represent a certain amount of special education), but it also represents the social training which may be given during three years' residence: therefore I do not think it desirable to diminish the residence for the Bachelor of Arts degree. I should have no objection to the University giving a certificate or a title, to persons on a shorter period of residence, say two years, who should come under any regulations that

that the University may lay down. It appears to me that the University has full power to do so at present, if it thinks it desirable.

3919. Do you attach so much importance to the difference between two years' and three years' residence as to think it quite essential that a local stamp should be placed upon a man who had really attained the classical and mathematical standard by extra exertion before the age of 18, but who has not been able to afford time to spend three years at the University?—It is not that I attach importance to the difference between two years and three years; I consider three years as the minimum, and therefore I do not bring it into comparison with two years any more than I would compare two years with one year. It would be a fallacious mode of arguing to compare three years with two years, because you might just as well ask me, after that, if I attach importance to two years over one year. I look upon three years as the minimum residence for the real education and for the training of a young man.

3920. Still your opinion goes to this, does it not, that the Bachelor of Arts degree represents something which cannot be given in less than three years?—Yes, I think it cannot be given in less than three years.

3921. Even although all the attainments, and even more than the attainments now required for the Bachelor of Arts degree should have been gained?—Yes, for the Bachelor of Arts degree is not a representative of intellectual attainments alone; it is a representative of a certain amount of what I may call academical training in Cambridge.

3922. You think the shortest period in which that can be gained is three years?—Yes, I think so.

3923. *Chairman.*] Will you clearly define what you mean by academical training?—The social influences of the place; the association with their fellow students, and coming into contact with the tutors and fellows of their colleges, and so forth.

3924. *Viscount Cranborne.*] It is quite clear, is it not, that if academical training is not represented in the Bachelor of Arts degree, you might as well, as they do in the University of London, have examinations without any residence at all?—Certainly.

3925. And that would be the logical conclusion of any proposal to give the Bachelor of Arts degree equally to those that have resided a shorter or a longer period at the University?—Yes. As I stated at the beginning of my evidence, if the object of the Bill were to do that I should be strongly opposed to it.

3926. One-half of the Bill, as I understand it, is already practised by the University of Cambridge; that is to say, is it not the case that the University of Cambridge at present gives as large license to persons to live out of college as this Bill would confer?—Yes, certainly, as far as regards living in the town within the precincts of the University in connection with colleges is concerned. This Bill I conclude will allow them to reside in Cambridge without being attached to a college.

3927. That is the other half of the Bill; but that is the only half that affects Cambridge?—That is the only point that affects Cambridge.

3928. In what way would that attract classes to the University who do not now come to it?—

I think it would not attract very many; but I think it might attract a few. I think it is very likely that, perhaps, a few clever and ambitious National School masters might be attracted; and perhaps a few persons who were going to become attorneys might be attracted, especially if they were articled to solicitors in the place; but I think that the number who would come under such circumstances would be few; or, at all events, few for a good many years.

3929. Then what would be the precise attraction of not belonging to a college which should attract people who would not come under existing circumstances?—There would be no person who would come under the operation of this Bill who would not come to a college if he could afford it; but I suppose that if he were to come under the operation of this Bill, he might come at a less expenditure.

3930. You mean that it is cheaper to live in lodgings unattached to a college than to live in lodgings attached to a college, and I wish to know why it should be cheaper?—I mentioned at the beginning the way in which I conceived a man might live more cheaply in lodgings than if he were attached to a college; and that is, if he were very frugal, he might take a single room from some person in the town, which could be fitted up as a study and bedroom.

3931. Cannot he do that now?—No.

3932. Why not?—Because there is no such set of rooms licensed.

3933. Then it simply requires an alteration in the practice of the colleges; do you mean to say that the authorities would refuse to license one room where they would license two?—I cannot say they would refuse; I can only say that there is no such thing.

3934. If there is no such thing, I presume that it is because the application has not been made, and not because having been made it has been rejected?—The application has not been made, nor is it likely to be made, from the class of students that come to the University now.

3935. But still, supposing a National School-master or an attorney's clerk were to take it into his head to come to the University and to wish to live in a single room, and the owner of that room were to apply to have it licensed, you do not know of any tradition or rule of the University which would forbid that license being given in such a case?—No, there is no such rule.

3936. Will the provisions of this Bill produce a state of things in which it will be possible to live more economically at the University of Cambridge than it is possible to live now?—I mentioned a way in which I thought it might be done; for instance, a man might board with the person with whom he lodged, and I have no doubt that the frugal board that such a man perhaps might ask for could be supplied at a less cost than the living at present in college.

3937. Do your lodgers live in hall?—Always.

3938. It is the saving of the hall expenses that you contemplate as the point where the saving would arise?—Yes, the saving of the hall expenses.

3939. Is there any other saving?—Of course, a man being connected with a college, there are certain expenses with regard to servants.

3940. Do you pay for servants if you do not live in college?—You pay a certain charge generally during each term; the college levies a certain

Rev. W. M.
Campion.

25 July
1867.

Rev. W. M.
Campion.

25 July
1867.

tain charge upon each of its members, which goes towards paying the expenses of the servants.

3941. Do you mean to say that a man living out of college pays for the bedmaker in the college?—Not for the bedmaker, but for the porter, and such persons.

3942. Then it is the hall and the servants to which you look for the saving; is there any other item?—The hall, and the servants, and the class of lodgings.

3943. The class of lodgings must be set aside, must they not; because it is possible now to have a class of lodgings under the existing rules?—Then we will say the hall and the servants.

3944. Is there any other point?—At present the college exacts from each of its members a fee on his taking a degree, and of course he would save that.

3945. Is there any other?—There is no other which occurs to me at present.

3946. Mr. Acland.] Are there not the subscriptions to the boat clubs, and so on, of which we have a great deal of evidence?—Of course; but I am not speaking of personal expenses. The personal expenses of a man who was living under such circumstances would, I think, perhaps not be more than one-third of the personal expenses of a man living attached to a college.

3947. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] A person could hardly be attached to a college without subscribing to a cricket and boat club, could he?—No.

3948. Viscount Cranborne.] Is there any instance of a man attached to a college refusing to subscribe to a boat club or a cricket club?—I have no doubt there are instances, but then they are rare instances of men of iron determination, and you cannot expect that every man would do so.

3949. Do you think, as a general principle, that it is wise for Parliament to come in and legislate with the view of arresting purely voluntary expenses of that kind, or rather saving men from the consequences of voluntary expenses of that kind?—No; I think that the less Parliament legislates upon the subject the better.

3950. And especially on the subject of expenses which are a matter of pure choice, and which have been in no way provoked by the institutions or by the authorities of the place?—Precisely so; but I would wish to add to my former answer, that although I think that the less Parliament legislates the better, yet at the same time if there are any class in the community who are crying out for liberty to obtain University education in a way that they cannot otherwise obtain it, I think they ought to have liberty to do so. If they say that they can live cheaper not attached to a college, I think they ought to be allowed to try the experiment.

3951. There is nothing now to prevent the University allowing them to live unattached to a college, is there?—Yes, there is.

3952. Is there any Act of Parliament?—There are the University Statutes, which have the force of an Act of Parliament; that is to say, they cannot be altered without the consent of the Queen in Council. No man now can obtain his Bachelor of Arts degree who has not, as well as having passed the University examination, resided nine terms in the University; and the certificate of his having so resided can only be given by the master of the college to which he is attached, or by the head of the hostel in whose house he has resided.

3953. Is it not in the power of the colleges, if they pleased, to permit of an attachment to college which shall entirely consist in the capacity of receiving this certificate, and shall not carry with it any liability to hall or servants, or anything of that kind?—Certainly it is; if a college chooses to attach to itself a hostel for that purpose at Cambridge, there is perfect liberty for it to do so.

3954. And without a hostel, if it chooses to attach to itself students who shall not be liable to any of those charges, I suppose there is nothing, is there, to prevent them doing it?—There is nothing to prevent them doing it. A college might to-morrow attach to itself a student who lived merely in a licensed lodging in the town, and who was excused attendance at hall, at lectures, and at chapel, and every other institution of the college.

3955. And who was excused the payment of fees, and porters, and everything of that kind?—Yes.

3956. I suppose, if it is not done, it arises from the fact that there is no demand for its being done, or that the colleges do not assent to the expediency of its being done?—Yes; or there is a third alternative, that they have never considered the question.

3957. But at all events, that being in the power of the colleges, and the colleges not having given any distinct refusal to extend this remedy, if the remedy be called for, do not you think it better, as a general principle, that they should be operated upon by the voice of public opinion, and persuaded to take those measures of their own will, than that Parliament should take the discipline of the University into its own hands, and govern the University from Westminster?—I do; as I have stated, the University itself has the power, by petitioning the Queen in Council to alter the Statute for hostels, to get effected all that this Bill can do, and I should much rather see it done by the University.

3958. And there is nothing apparently in the University to lead you to believe that, if it was represented to the University that there was a want of some such arrangement, any stiff or obstinate resistance would be offered by the University?—No; on the contrary, I think that if any representation of the kind were made to the University it would be considered, and it would be found possible for them to accede to it readily.

3959. And until such a resistance should have been shown by the University, the time for the interference of Parliament in the matter has not arisen?—I think it has not arisen, and I think it would be unwise for Parliament to interfere, if I may be allowed to express the opinion.

3960. Chairman.] Do you think it is unwise to attempt such action on the part of Parliament?—Yes, if I may be allowed to express such an opinion.

3961. Do not you think it not altogether undesirable that they might be reminded of those things?—Yes; I think that the sitting of this Committee may be productive of a great deal of good on that account, because it directs public attention to those points.

3962. And it is, as it was said just now, a fair way of operating upon public opinion?—Yes.

3963. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] You stated, did you not, that you thought a non-collegiate student, living in lodgings, might make 36*l.* a year pay

pay all his necessary expenses of board and lodging?—Yes, I put that as the estimate for 24 weeks, and I put it at 30*s.* a week.

3964. And if he was ambitious of the highest University honours he could obtain a private tutor for 30*l.* a-year, at 10*l.* a term?—He might get a private tutor for 8*l.* a term, but if he were ambitious of the highest University honours, it would be necessary for him to reside during a couple of months in the long vacation.

3965. For three terms he might get a private tutor for 30*l.*?—The highest price is, I think, 8*l.* a term.

3966. Then it is considerably lower than it used to be?—Yes, they used to read full, as it is called.

3967. Viscount *Cranborne*.] How long do they read?—On three days a week. There may be some cases of private tutors taking pupils every day now, in which case they charge 14*l.* a term. The only cases in which I know of pupils being taken every day is where the pupils are of very imperfect education indeed.

3968. Mr. *Pollard-Urquhart*.] Then that is 60*l.* a year for three terms' expenses, for a young man ambitious of the highest honours?—Yes.

3969. What should you say would be the necessary expenses of residing two months in the long vacation and reading with a private tutor?—Carrying it on at the same estimate, the eight weeks would cost him, for board and lodging, 12*l.*, and a private tutor would be 12*l.* also; that is 24*l.*

3970. That, added to the amount you have just mentioned, would be 84*l.* for the three terms and the long vacation, as the necessary expenses for a young man not belonging to a college trying for the highest University honours?—Yes.

3971. We will take the expenses of a young man in a college; you said that 75*l.* a year would be the least that he could pay his three terms' expenses for?—Yes.

3972. And 24*l.* for a private tutor would make 99*l.*?—Yes.

3973. Then his expenses for two months long vacation you would put at about the same as the expenses of a non-collegiate student?—Yes, about the same as the non-collegiate student's; that would make 123*l.*

3974. And should you not say that, unless he was a man of very iron nerve, and chose to shut himself up against all college society whatever, he must spend at least 10*l.* a year more than a non-collegiate student, in subscriptions and social expenses?—Yes.

3975. Then on the whole it makes 49*l.* a year difference between the expenses of a non-collegiate and a collegiate student, each trying to do it as economically as possible?—I should think there would be that difference.

3976. Should you not say that it was a great object with a great many men in the middle classes, and even many of the higher classes, who have large families, to study economy?—Yes.

3977. You say that 49*l.* a year is the difference in expenses in favour of a non-collegiate student?—Yes; but you should also take into account, that if there was a non-collegiate student to whom it was worth while to reside in the long vacation, and read with a private tutor, and to go through such a course of study, such a man would probably get in the college a scholarship of 50*l.* or 60*l.* a-year.

0.130.

3978. Should you not say that a man's mathematical powers are not fully seen and developed until his third year at Cambridge?—Certainly I should.

3979. If a man of very superior talents came up with the hope of getting a high wrangler's degree, would not his attainments show themselves enough to make him sure of a scholarship in his third year?—Yes; he might be perfectly sure of his scholarship.

3980. But not until his third year?—Yes, he might before, because we regulate their examination according to the course of previous reading that they have gone through. We examine a man the first year in quite a different set of subjects, a much more confined set of subjects, than we examine a man in the second and third years.

3981. That is the case with your scholarship examinations, is it not?—Yes; I should mention that in most of the small colleges the scholarship examinations take place once a year, and they are always based upon the amount of work which a man may be supposed to have done in the previous year, or the previous two years, or the previous three years.

3982. Still, if he was a mere mathematical man, you would not be aware of his very great merit until his third year?—Certainly I should; I should deem myself to be a very incompetent examiner if I could not detect some traces of talent in his first year.

3983. Sufficient to make him sure of a scholarship?—Yes, if he had had any training at all.

3984. Do not many men go up to Cambridge with good mathematical talent, but who have not had much training until they go there; men who may know their Euclid and Algebra, but have not got much training beyond it, and have afterwards taken a place amongst the highest wranglers?—There are not very many such now.

3985. In short, are you of opinion that you would be sure to discover a man's mathematical talent before his third year?—I should say so.

3986. Mr. *Fawcett*.] Would not a man get a scholarship at the end of his first year from knowing Euclid, Algebra, and Trigonometry?—Yes; from knowing Euclid, Algebra, and Trigonometry he would get a scholarship at the end of his first year.

3987. Mr. *Pollard-Urquhart*.] Could the lectures of the professors be made to supersede the demand for private tutors?—No, I think not at all. As I have stated, the competition for places in the tripos is very keen; and a man who considers that he can get an advantage by taking a private tutor, no matter what the lectures can supply him with, will afford a private tutor.

3988. Do the professors ever examine on certain days upon the subject upon which they have already lectured?—I am not aware that that is the practice of any of the professors. When I was an undergraduate I attended a couple of courses of professors' lectures, but I was never examined in them.

3989. If they were to examine on certain days upon the subject upon which they had already lectured, might not that partially tend to supersede the demand for private tutors?—I doubt whether it would; because, as I say, a man takes a private tutor on account of the advantage that he expects to derive from him. In the college lectures the pupils are examined; they are kept, in fact, under a continual state of catechetical examination,

G G 2

Rev. W. M.
Campion.

25 July
1867.

Rev. W. M.
Campion.

25 July
1867.

examination, you may say, and still they attend private tutors. I have had very distinguished mathematicians in my own lecture room, men who have never missed a lecture of the college lectures, but men who systematically all the time read with a private tutor.

3990. If the honours men were ranged alphabetically, as they are at Oxford, instead of in order of merit, as they are at Cambridge, do you think that it would tend to supersede the excessive competition which now creates the demand for private tutors?—I think probably it would; but if you were to do away with the tripos altogether, that would probably supersede the demand still more effectually.

3991. I do not mean to do away with the tripos altogether; but if the wranglers were arranged alphabetically in the way the first class at Oxford of senior optimes, and in the way that the second class are arranged at Oxford, that certainly would not supersede the tripos altogether?—We should consider it nearly so at Cambridge. I may mention that a few years ago the experiment was tried of arranging the names in the third class in the classical tripos alphabetically; every one thought that it was a *corpus vile* upon which the experiment might be tried; but so dissatisfied were people with the working of it, that we have now reverted to the old system of ranging them in order of merit.

3992. You would not recommend arranging men in the different classes alphabetically in the way they do at Oxford?—No.

3993. You stated just now that you thought the three years' residence at the University was a necessary part of academical training; could not the attainments that are required in those three years be partially acquired elsewhere, we will say with only a year and a half's residence; I am not speaking of the training which arises from residence, but just the actual attainments. Could not a man know as much as high first-class men do, and get a great deal of knowledge elsewhere?—The attainments might be altogether got elsewhere. I have no doubt that if Mr. Routh, who is our principal private tutor in Cambridge, were to come and live in London, and take his pupils here, he might send them up to the examinations at Cambridge quite as well as he does at present.

3994. Should you not say that the attainments, together with the training which would be got from residence for a year and a half or two years, would be altogether better than the attainment without any training whatever of residence?—Yes, certainly.

3995. There are many now who could afford the attainments, together with, say, a year and a half of academical training, who really could not afford the attainments together with three years of academical training; on the principle that half a loaf is better than no loaf at all, do not you think that it would be an advantage to give those people an opportunity of getting a year and a half of academical training which they have not now?—I would give them the advantage of getting a year and a half of academical training, and I would give them a certificate from the University if they had had that year and a half academical training; but I would not give them for that the Bachelor of Arts degree, which represents quite a different thing.

3996. No matter how great their attainments might be?—No; I should not object to give them the title of Student in Arts.

3997. What social training should you say was represented by the Master of Arts degree?—The same social training as is represented by the Bachelor of Arts degree.

3998. Viscount Cranborne.] What intellectual training is represented by the Master of Arts degree?—The same as that represented by the Bachelor of Arts degree with the additional growth of three years.

3999. Mr. Acland.] Then what would be the objection to calling a man at the end of the shorter course a Bachelor of Arts, and at the end of a longer course a Master of Arts?—I am supposing that the old system would keep up the three years' residence for the Bachelor of Arts degree, in which case it would represent three years of academical training.

4000. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] Do not you think that on the whole most lodging-house keepers do report regularly the times at which the students come in, supposing they come in after 10 o'clock at night?—I should think that on the whole they do. There are, no doubt exceptions, and many exceptions, where they do not report the men who come in after that time.

4001. Viscount Cranborne.] What means have you of ascertaining when they do not report?—We have no means of ascertaining it; of course if the Syndicate, or if any person in a position to communicate with the Syndicate, ascertained that to be the case, the lodging-house keeper would have his license withdrawn; but we remember ourselves what was done when we were undergraduates, and we also hear some undergraduate gossip at the present day.

4002. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] You know pretty well the opinions of men who have gone through a considerable part of their University career in lodgings, and I presume you have talked with them on the subject?—Yes; I have no doubt that in many cases lodging-house keepers do not report those that are in late, and I have no doubt that in some cases they even let them out after hours, but I believe that all the lodging-houses which are kept by persons connected with the colleges are well conducted.

4003. And a large proportion of those lodging-houses are kept by persons connected with the college?—Yes, a large proportion of them are.

4004. The Committee have heard a great deal about the temptations to which young men are exposed from servant maids in lodgings; do you think that those temptations are so very great?—Considering the specimens of servants in lodging-houses that I have seen, I should say that they are not.

4005. Do you know whether the number of natural children born in Cambridge is greater in proportion than the number born elsewhere?—No, certainly not.

4006. If all those lodging-house servants were so bad, I presume that the number of illegitimate children would be greater?—I believe there has been a great deal of wild talk about the immorality of Cambridge, and so forth; I believe that the morality of Cambridge stands far higher than that of many other towns in the kingdom of the same population.

4007. Mr. Fawcett.] To strengthen that evidence, you have had some experience, because you are a parochial clergyman as well as a college tutor, are you not?—Yes, and I have also had the experience of filling the proctor's office

office for two years; I was pro-proctor the first year, and then proctor.

4008. *Chairman.*] The morality of Cambridge stands higher, notwithstanding they let the men go out and live in lodging-houses?—Yes, notwithstanding that.

4009. *Mr. Lowe.*] Did I correctly understand you to say that you would not allow persons admitted under this Act to compete for college fellowships?—No, I did not say that; and I hope if the Act of Parliament is passed that no provision will be introduced into it prohibiting them from competing; but what I mean is this: I think that there should be no compulsion placed upon the colleges; but that the colleges should be left quite free upon the matter. I entertain little doubt that if any number of that class were to come up, and if they had amongst them any young men of talent, those would rapidly be absorbed into the colleges as scholars.

4010. Supposing a person passed through his academical course without being connected with any college, did I rightly understand you that you would admit him to stand for a fellowship?—Yes, if the college chose to admit him. At present under the statutes of my own college we might elect any graduate.

4011. Do I understand that you approve of the election of Fellows being limited to those who have been at college?—No; I perfectly approve of the system as it is at present, by which the colleges are free to elect any graduate; for the most part they elect members of their own body; but whenever the needs of the college require it, they elect members of other bodies.

4012. Is it the case that all colleges in Cambridge are free to elect any member of the University that they like?—I believe it is the case of every college except King's, and that will be open in future.

4013. Is it not practically the feeling at Cambridge, as has been stated to the Committee, that if two gentlemen present themselves, one from the college and the other from some other college, the out-college man is considered to have no chance?—I never knew the case of an out-college man, who was not invited, presenting himself for a fellowship.

4014. If he is invited you do not examine?—No, we do not examine.

4015. Whatever may be the powers of the college in the elections for Fellows, they are practically limited to the members of the college, are they not?—They are limited as a matter of practice generally to members of the college; and I approve of that principle, because I conceive that no other system could be devised which would do away with the necessity for a special examination by the college; and a special examination by the college I should consider a most mischievous thing, because I believe that it would place a poor man at a great disadvantage compared with a rich one.

4016. Why would it place a poor man at a great disadvantage compared with a rich one?—Supposing them both to start equal, after taking the Bachelor of Arts degree the rich man might reside in the University and get the best private tuition, and prepare himself for this special examination, whereas the poor man might have exhausted all his funds, and in order to support himself would be actually obliged to have recourse to private tuition, or to go into some school.

0.130.

4017. What do you think is the object that a college should have in view in electing its Fellows; for what purpose are they elected; is it to get the best men you can, or is it to get the poorest men, or what?—The object might be neither to get the best men nor the poorest men; but I think that all elections should tend generally to stimulate the course of high education all over the country.

4018. Do you think that you get as good men for your fellowships out of your own college as you would do if you threw them open to both Universities, and gave them to the persons who passed the best examination?—I am certain that we do.

4019. Do you think that extending the field of competition does not tell upon the qualifications of those whom you elect?—No, I think it does not at all. We have had men in the mathematical tripos who have attained the very highest places, and I think that knowing that we should have those men as Fellows has caused the tutors and lecturers to take pains with them, which they otherwise would not have done.

4020. Do you think that they would have taken more pains with them if you had a wider competition?—If you had a wider competition they would have had no means of knowing them until they came to the fellowship examination.

4021. Does not your view, then, amount to this, that a close system is more likely to promote merit than an open one; is not that rather a paradox, or is that your view?—Ours is not a close system, because, as I say, the tripos examinations are taken as the standard; and except a member of the college can obtain a high position in those triposes he is not considered eligible for a fellowship at all.

4022. Still there might be other people, if you would admit them to compete, who would be superior to them, but whom at present you exclude?—There might be some persons who had some superiority, but I should consider the difference in superiority not sufficient to counterbalance the other evils that would arise from what would be called an entirely open system; for instance, we might have a ninth wrangler, and there might be a sixth wrangler at some other college, but we should not give the latter the fellowship. I think there is an advantage in keeping up the old system, and I am certainly in favour of giving the fellowship to the ninth wrangler.

4023. *Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.*] As things are, does not this very often happen, that you have no person in the first 15 wranglers to whom you wished to give a fellowship, and you would give that fellowship perhaps to a fifth wrangler in another college?—Yes, we should invite a man from another college, and we should invite him according as the needs of the college required. If we wanted a classical lecturer we should invite a classical man, and if we wanted a mathematical lecturer we should invite a mathematical man.

4024. *Mr. Lowe.*] You think it is desirable, in the interest of the University, that men should go away from Cambridge without obtaining fellowships, whilst other inferior persons, from the accident of belonging to a particular college, should get them?—I think if you look back in the Cambridge Calendar at those who have gone away from Cambridge without getting fellowships, and compare them with those in other colleges who have got fellowships, you will find that there is no one of any transcendent merit, or any great

G G 3

Rev. W. M.
Campion.

25 July
1867.

Rev. W. M.
Campion.
25 July
1867.

great merit, who has gone away without a fellowship; that is to say, no one whose merits would weigh sufficiently against the disadvantages which any system of having a special examination at each college would bring in.

4025. The question is not that exactly, but whether you do not give it to less merit to the exclusion, not of transcendent merit, but competent merit?—Looking at it in view of the whole question, you cannot speak of greater or less merit.

4026. You exclude a certain number of persons practically from being candidates if, when you are electing, you pass over those superior persons, and I want to know what occasion there is to exclude them?—Those who are superior to them would get fellowships at other colleges; there is no case of men running about from college to college at Cambridge, looking after fellowships. On the whole, men who take high places in the triposes are provided for by fellowships, and they get their fellowships at their own colleges.

4027. Does not the very fact of exclusion prove that you are taking worse men when you could get better?—I am not aware that we exclude any men who would be better than the men that we take.

4028. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] On the whole, should you not say that the case of any of the first dozen wranglers going away without a fellowship, either at a large or in a small college, is very exceptional?—Yes, I think it is exceptional.

4029. Or the first half of the classical tripos?—Yes; and you must remember this, that a man is allowed to migrate from one college to another, so that if he thinks he cannot attain the very highest position in the tripos, or such a high position in the tripos as would give him a fellowship in the college to which he is attached, he can migrate to another college.

4030. Such a thing has happened, has it not, as a man migrating from Corpus to Trinity during last year, because he wished to have the open competition of Trinity?—Yes.

4031. Mr. Lowe.] Do not you think that at the two large colleges, Trinity and St. John's, men go away without getting fellowships at all, while inferior men are elected to fellowships in the smaller colleges?—No, I do not; I think that the men who go away without getting fellowships at Trinity and St. John's are inferior men, because they are men who can not only not get fellowships upon their standing in the triposes, but after a long course of subsequent training.

4032. They are inferior to the men who are elected fellows of small colleges?—I should say they are.

4033. Chairman.] Under your system you are sure of getting good men, but are you sure of getting the best men?—I cannot say that we should be always sure, in every case, of getting the best men possible, but it is to be remembered, with respect to systems of fellowship election, that the better is very often, or almost always, the enemy of the good, according to the French maxim.

4034. Mr. Powell.] You have made reference to men coming from the Scotch Universities to Cambridge; what would be the age of such men as compared with the age of other men, ordinarily speaking, at their matriculation?—They might

be said, perhaps, to be ordinarily a couple of years older than other men.

4035. Do you find that Scotchmen bring with them more economical habits than most English students?—My experience of them is not sufficiently great to enable me to answer that question.

4036. Would you explain an answer which you gave to an honourable Member of the Committee; alluding to men of ability you said, that the college felt bound to assist such men; and in answer to another question, you said, that the college would give benefactions besides; do you mean that the college would assist those men, and give benefactions to them of its own mere motion and its own will, or would that assistance and those benefactions arise out of the competitive examinations in which such men, being so superior to other men, would naturally win?—Of course such benefactions would be given upon the recommendation of the tutor, who would base his recommendation upon the general ability and performance of the student. Those benefactions which I speak of are gratuities granted in addition to the scholarships, and the recommendation of the tutor would be based, as I say, upon the performance of the man, which performance would be exhibited in the college examinations when he competes with others, the results of which competition would be presented by the tutor to the college.

4037-8. In rendering that assistance, in the distribution of such benefactions, would the college regard the financial circumstances of the undergraduates?—Yes, I should say they would.

4039. You stated that a man well versed in Euclid, Algebra, and Trigonometry would win a scholarship; should you make that as a general observation?—Yes; as a general observation with regard to the smaller colleges, certainly. I do not wish to speak about the larger colleges. I should say that at the small colleges it would be so.

4040. Could you put in the regulations of the University with regard to lodging-houses?—I will send them to the Chairman.

4041. Do you think that restricting the fellowships more or less to members of the same college is a stimulant to the industry of the undergraduates in that college; for example, men who would not win a fellowship in a competition open to the University might reasonably expect to win one in their own college, and would therefore work hard instead of despairing of obtaining any reward?—Yes, I think it would have that effect; a man would know that if he obtained a certain place in the tripos he would be sure of getting his fellowship.

4042. Do not you think that that feeling stimulates the tutors and undergraduates of the whole college?—Yes, I think it does.

4043. Is there a competition between the lodging-houses to obtain men as lodgers, or are there more men than there is accommodation for?—During the last two years we have found the greatest difficulty in getting accommodation for the students at Cambridge. A good many houses were taken down to furnish a site for the present hostel that is being built by the benefaction of the late Master of Trinity, and that of course diminished the number of lodging-houses; but I may say that almost every set of rooms which could be licensed in Cambridge was licensed last year.

4044. With regard to the non-observance of regulations

regulations by the keepers of lodging-houses, did any such gross breach of the rules come within your personal observation while you were proctor or pro-proctor; did you, for example, find a man out beyond the hour prescribed who was not reported?—No. Perhaps I may mention that it is rather difficult for the authorities to detect such a thing as that, for the lodging-house keepers, I understand, invariably ask a man who comes in late (I mean those lodging-house keepers who do not regularly report) whether he has come out of college or not; and it is a principle of honour with them, that if a man has come out of college, and therefore has been seen by the porter of his own college, he says that he has been seen, and he is reported the next morning. But, generally speaking, if a lodging-house keeper makes no report we have no means of detecting it.

4045. You think it is a sort of code of honour between the man and the lodging-house keeper that he will give an accurate answer to such a question?—Yes.

4046. Mr. Egerton.] Was the hostel which you speak of affiliated to a college?—No.

4047. Do you approve of the system of halls affiliated to colleges as opposed to the system of lodgings?—I think that the system of halls affiliated to colleges would be very much better than the system of lodgings, but to get a hall affiliated to a college would require a very large outlay.

4048. You have stated that the lodgings are all full; do you expect that the colleges will build, or that private enterprise will supply the want of, lodgings for students?—Private enterprise.

4049. Chairman.] There is room for that, is there not?—Yes, there are a number of new houses being built all over Cambridge now.

4050. Mr. Egerton.] Why should not private enterprise start a small hall?—The expenditure required would be so great that it would not pay.

4051. Do you approve of another system which has been much mooted at Oxford, namely, of having colleges in different parts of the country affiliated to the University?—I have not heard of that system.

4052. Do you think it would be advisable that men should stay for two years at a local college, and be examined by the University examiners, and that then after the two years they should come into residence for a period of from one to two years, sufficient for them to take a Bachelor of Arts degree at Cambridge?—No; I think that that system would not be nearly so good as our present system, because the great advantage which the men get in coming to Cambridge is by rubbing against each other, and a man gets to learn what he is properly worth; in fact, as we say, the conceit gets taken out of him.

4053. Then you do not think that those of the middle classes who are now educated at different colleges throughout the country would take advantage of any relaxation of the term of residence such as that which has been proposed?—No, I should not; because I cannot conceive that any system of local colleges attached to a University would diminish the expense at all.

4054. Do you know at all the expense of the education of the class who are examined at the local examinations?—No, I cannot say that I do; but I think that for the most part they come from boarding schools; not day schools.

4055. Do many of the men who are examined

at the local examinations come up to Cambridge afterwards?—I should say that some of the most distinguished do.

4056. But you do not think it is possible to get more of that class?—I am afraid that it is not possible to get more of that class; and the reason why I think so is, that I do not see what is to become of them after their University course.

4057. In fact, under the present system you get the *élite* of the middle classes who have passed through the local examinations, but you do not get the rank and file?—No; but it is to be remembered that though we do not get the rank and file, we get all who can make their University course profitable; and I believe that with the present great pressure in the country you will not get persons who are going into commerce, or who are going into trade, or what I might call the lower professions, to come and spend two years at the University.

4058. In point of fact, the number of those who come up from the middle classes is limited, is it not, by the number of scholarships which they are likely to get?—No, the number of those who come from the middle classes is limited by the number of openings that there are likely to be in the professions that they mean to follow.

4059. Would not the scholarships really be an assistance to them?—Yes. But no man, I conceive, however distinguished he was in a middle-class examination, and however sure of getting a scholarship, would come up to Cambridge if he intended, after coming to Cambridge, to go into a merchant's office at Liverpool; for the merchant would tell him that it would serve his purpose much better to go into the office at once.

4060. Mr. Acland.] It has been suggested that with the object of extending the influence of the Universities the smaller colleges at Cambridge might do a good deal by attaining celebrity for tuition in particular lines of study such as I believe is already attained by one or two of the smaller colleges with reference to law and medicine; should you view such a plan favourably?—I do not see that there would be an opening for them. One could scarcely expect that a certain college would address itself entirely to the study of classics, another address itself entirely to the study of mathematics, and another make itself entirely a divinity school and nothing else.

4061. You have mentioned three subjects which are in a certain sense common to all educated men, and the question of course is limited to persons who may be supposed to have had a general classical, mathematical, and religious education, and who might wish to prepare themselves either for law, or medicine, or engineering, or some other branch of active exertion in life, and it has been suggested that Cambridge might do a great deal, partly on account of its mathematical celebrity, and partly on account of other causes if the smaller colleges were to make themselves known to the world as being ready to devote themselves to particular lines; what is your opinion with regard to that?—Until I knew what the lines were to which they were to be recommended to devote themselves, I really could not say; but as engineering has been mentioned, I may observe that I think it would be quite useless for a small college, or for the University either, to take up engineering as a study. A Syndicate sat formerly at Cambridge, of which I

Rev. W. M.
Campbell.

25 July
1867.

Rev. W. M.
Campion.

25 July
1867.

formed one of the sub-committee to consider as to whether there might not be an engineering school established in the University; we put ourselves in communication with the engineering school at Durham, and also with the engineering school at Dublin, and in both cases they reported that they were unable to keep up the school; that the school was a failure, and they told us that the reason was this, that the engineering business was in the hands of large engineers and contractors, who would not admit anyone else into it without a retaining fee, which he would have to pay on being articled to one of them; and probably if a man went from the University as an engineer, after earning great celebrity there, he would simply be kept out of business. We had an example of that at Cambridge, where a second wrangler, a very distinguished man, became an engineer, but, as I have understood from himself, there was such a set made against him by the other class of engineers that he found it impossible to get on, and he abandoned the profession.

4062. Mr. *Powell*.] An Oxford witness, in answer to a question from me, stated that at Oxford a hall and a college are synonymous terms; is that so at Cambridge?—Yes.

4063. A case has come before my own observation, where a high wrangler at Cambridge who

desired to enter into the engineering profession, was received by a distinguished firm without a premium, and now holds a very high position in India; I understand from your answer that that would be quite an exceptional case?—I should say so, from what I have learned on the subject.

4064. Mr. *Fawcett*.] Do you not think that men would be encouraged to come to the Universities, if the professions were to offer advantages to the University degrees; for instance, if the Institute of Civil Engineers said that, in the case of a man who had taken a degree, perhaps a mathematical degree, it should only be necessary for him to be articled three years instead of five; and if barristers said a man need not pass an examination if he had taken a law degree at Cambridge, would not men in that way be encouraged to come to the University?—Yes, certainly; if anything of that kind were devised, men might be encouraged to come to the University, and it would stimulate education very much throughout the country; and if you will permit me to mention it, I consider that it would be a still greater stimulant to the education of the country if all Government appointments in the public services and the public offices were thrown open to public competition, and candidates were allowed to compete for them, on the condition of their having spent a year or two at the University.

GEORGE DOWNING LIVEING, Esq., M.A., called in; and Examined.

G. D.
Liveing,
Esq., M.A.

4065. Mr. *Fawcett*.] You are Professor of Chemistry at the present time at the University of Cambridge, are you not?—Yes.

4066. Were you also for some time Fellow and Lecturer of St. John's College?—I was.

4067. Have you also taken a very active part in the local examinations?—Yes; I acted as secretary to the Syndicate at one time, and I have been a member of the Syndicate for a considerable portion of the time during which those examinations have been going on.

4068. You have also had very considerable experience in examining away from Cambridge, I believe, and you were professor for some time at Sandhurst?—Yes; I was professor at Sandhurst for a short time; I am examiner for the Council of Military Education, and I was examiner for the University of London five years.

4069. Were you not also examiner for the Royal Agricultural Society?—I have examined twice for their special prizes.

4070. Do you think that any new professorships ought to be established at Cambridge?—Yes, I think so, certainly; I think that the staff of scientific professors is very deficient indeed at present. For instance, it is hardly possible for one professor to treat the subject of chemistry adequately; it is a very wide subject, and the number of students is increasing, and it is extremely difficult for one professor to do the whole of the work which is expected of a professor in that subject. Then with regard to the cognate subjects, those sciences which treat of the laws of heat and electricity, at present there is no professor who has the distinct charge of teaching those sciences. I take part in it, but it is impossible for me to do justice at all adequately to those subjects; and we ought to have one, if not two, new professors of experimental science.

4071. Mr. *Acland*.] Are there no professorships at Cambridge analogous to that which Mr. Clifton has been lately elected to at Oxford?—The one most nearly resembling it is the Jacksonian professorship, of natural philosophy; but Professor Willis's lectures are almost entirely upon mechanism and mechanics; and perhaps he has in those branches of natural philosophy as much as he can attend to.

4072. Mr. *Fawcett*.] Are there any other subjects in which you think new professorships ought to be established?—I do not feel so strongly the need of professors in other branches as I do in those that I have mentioned, because I am most conversant with those subjects, but I do not think that our staff of professors in natural history is at all as large as it ought to be.

4073. Could you mention a new professorship of natural history which you think ought to be established?—I should wish to see established a professorship of physiology.

4074. Are there funds sufficient to provide suitable apparatus for the professors in natural science and physical science?—Very little apparatus is provided by the University at all; in most cases the apparatus belongs to the professor who lectures. The whole of my chemical apparatus, for instance, is my own private property.

4075. Therefore, with regard to your professorship, the University scarcely does anything in providing you with necessary apparatus to carry on suitable experiments and scientific investigations?—It does nothing in the way of finding me chemical apparatus; it simply finds me rooms and an attendant, but it has furnished me with a few instruments for illustrating lectures on heat.

4076. And a very considerable outlay might with advantage be made, or almost ought to be made, to provide you and the other scientific professors

professors with such apparatus?—Yes, there ought to be a considerable outlay, no doubt.

4077. Do you think that such a professorship as yours is adequately endowed?—It does not afford a sufficient income for the professor to live upon, and, therefore, it is necessary that he should have some means of supplementing his income; and, if he has no private fortune, of course it is impossible for him to devote his whole time and energy to the duties of his professorship. It would be far better for the University if he could do so.

4078. *Mr. Acland.*] Would you have any objection to state to the Committee what are the emoluments of the chemical professor at Cambridge?—£.300 is paid by the University to the professor, and he receives a certain amount of fees which, perhaps, amount in some years to as much as 120 l.; but that I regard as an extreme limit.

4079. What is the scale of those fees?—Three guineas, two guineas, and one guinea; they vary considerably.

4080. For what are those different sums paid?—Those who require certificates for the Bachelor of Arts degree pay three guineas, and are allowed to attend courses of lectures as many as they please. The ordinary fees for my lectures are two guineas for those who do not require such certificates.

4081. For a course extending over what period?—For a course extending over one term, or sometimes two terms. Sometimes a short course is given during one term, which is complete in itself, for which the fee is one guinea.

4082. Are there any considerable inducements to men to study chemistry at Cambridge?—Of course it is a necessary part of the preparation for medical degrees, and a considerable portion of the students in chemistry are medical students. Then, again, it is advantageous to those who are pursuing natural science with a view to the natural science tripos, and in future a greater number probably of those who merely take the ordinary Bachelor of Arts degree will choose this particular line for their special line of study during their last three terms of residence.

4083. Are there any inducements in the way of fellowships or scholarships to men at Cambridge to study chemistry?—Yes, there are a few: at my college they offer a minor scholarship, and give scholarships also for proficiency in chemistry, and at Sydney College they likewise give a scholarship, I think, every year for proficiency in chemistry, and at Caius College the same, and at Downing College they offer scholarships for proficiency in natural science, which includes chemistry.

4084. Are you of opinion that the inducements offered to men to study the natural sciences in Cambridge are commensurate with the endowments of the University and the due proportion of those subjects to general education?—No, certainly not.

4085. Will you state to the Committee more fully what are your views upon that subject?—At present by far the largest proportion of the emoluments which are given to promising students are given for proficiency in classics and mathematics, and it is a very small proportion indeed that is given to encourage the study of natural science.

4086. Do you think that, in the interest of general education, it is necessary to keep up that O.130.

prominent encouragement to classics and mathematics above all other subjects?—I do not think it necessary at all. Although I should place them in the first rank, yet I think that the study of such subjects as chemistry, heat, and electricity require as great powers of mind, and the study of them is as good a means of developing the mental powers as the very highest of the other subjects mentioned.

4087. Do I understand you that in maintaining your opinion that the emoluments of Cambridge ought to be given in a greater proportion to the natural sciences, you are speaking, not in the interest of what is called the promotion of science, as finding incomes for scientific men generally, but that you are speaking in the interest of general education?—Yes; I think that the fact of the larger proportion of rewards being given to classics and mathematics, serves as an actual hindrance to the study of natural science as a branch of general education. Those who are promising students in natural science are diverted thereby, and that reacts no doubt upon the whole of the studies of those who are preparing elsewhere for the University, as well as those who are actually resident at the University.

4088. *Chairman.*] Should not the University give every opportunity of developing the peculiar genius of the students by attaching equal or just rewards to scientific pursuits?—The University as a University scarcely offers any rewards. A few prizes and scholarships are given by the University, but all the principal rewards are given by the colleges.

4089. Do not you think that the principle upon which the University should proceed should be to develop the peculiar genius of the students?—In each particular case, no doubt. Where there are promising students who show that they are likely to make great progress in particular branches of study, it should be the tendency of the University to encourage them in those studies and to develop them.

4090. It would be very hard that there should be peculiar preference given to two subjects, namely, classics and mathematics?—Yes. It can hardly be said to be given by the University as a University; it is given by the colleges.

4091. *Mr. Acland.*] It has been stated by witnesses from Oxford, that there is a great want of inducement to men of eminent ability to devote their lives to teaching as a profession, or in other words, that there is a great want of encouragement to the permanent residence and employment of a learned class in Oxford, including under the term learning also science; is it the case at Cambridge also that there is a great want of encouragement to men of the highest attainments to remain in Cambridge?—I think there is no doubt of this, that many or a great proportion of our most promising men go away very soon, because there are more openings for them in the outer world than there are in the University. It is only those who have a decided preference for a student's life who are induced to remain by what the University has now to offer.

4092. It has been stated that several very distinguished scientific men who would have been very glad to have remained as teachers, resident in Cambridge, have been obliged to leave Cambridge to go either to other Universities or to London for want of a maintenance in Cambridge, are you aware of that being the case?—No doubt that is the case sometimes. It is not often, I think,

G. D.
Living,
Esq., M.A.
25 July
1867.

G. D.
Living,
Esq., M.A.
25 July
1867.

think, that they go to other Universities, although occasionally they may do so.

4093. Have you any information to give to the Committee as to the comparative expense incurred by men living in college, and men who might be admitted to the University under the provisions of Mr. Ewart's Bill?—I think that the expenses of men living in college are at present unnecessarily large; but it seems to me that it would be difficult in most cases to reduce them much, so long as they remain in the college; but that there might be a reduction if they were at liberty to find their own lodgings, and to find their own maintenance, each one for himself, without its being provided for them by the colleges to which they belong.

4094. It has been stated by a member of your own college, that if the monopoly of the colleges were done away with, there would immediately be a competition, and that the colleges would be spurred up by that competition to make arrangements which they do not make now; and that they could then almost beat the lodgings out of the field by arrangements which they do not make at present; are you inclined to think that that is so?—I think that the colleges could beat the lodgings out of the field, no doubt; but whether it is desirable that they should do so by encouraging a particular class of students, and making the living as economical as possible, is quite another thing; of course it could be done more cheaply by a college than it could be by any lodging-house keeper, because there is nobody but servants to be paid in the college; and the college makes no profit out of the dinner in hall, and other such things, whereas the lodging-house keeper is obliged to make a profit out of those things; but whether it would be good for any college to encourage one class only of students who would be content to live in the most economical fashion is quite another question, and I doubt very much whether it would be desirable.

4095. It was also stated by the same gentleman that the revenues of your college were something like 30,000*l.* a year, and that out of that sum not 300*l.* was really devoted to paying for education, inasmuch as the students paid for their own tutors, and inasmuch as the duty of being a teacher was not at all necessarily attached to a fellowship?—Taken literally, I suppose that is the case; but I suppose that the class of tutors as well as all those who actually perform the great mass of the University business would not be in Cambridge at all if it were not for the endowments of the colleges; but their fellowships have retained them at the University, and serve to keep a staff of men there who do perform those duties, many of them gratuitously.

4096. With regard to the students whom it is proposed to admit under Mr. Ewart's Bill, it would, of course, be necessary, if they lived in lodgings and were not members of a college, and consequently had no college tutors, in some way to provide for their instruction irrespective of the question of private tutors; should you be unfavourable to calling upon the colleges to provide out of their revenues endowments for teachers for the students outside the colleges?—No; I think that that would be a proper application of the college funds.

4097. It would tend, would it not, to retain able men in the University as teachers?—It might do so; but I do not feel confident of the result unless the stipends were very much larger

than the stipends of the present professors at the University.

4098. What do you consider a competent income for a married professor living in Cambridge?—I do not think it ought to be under 700*l.* or 800*l.* a year.

4099. Mr. Fawcett.] You think that it would be a proper application of the college revenues to assist the professoriate; in what way would you propose that the assistance should be rendered?—I do not think that I have proposed any particular plan of rendering assistance.

4100. Have you any plan to propose?—My plan would be to require each college to give up a certain portion of its revenues, and have the sum so contributed administered by a Board nominated by the colleges who contribute, provided that the application of the funds was for the University purposes, mainly for the purpose of teaching.

4101. Then would you favour the proposal which has been advocated by several witnesses, to place a tax of say 5 per cent. upon the colleges, and the money thus raised to be devoted to University purposes?—Yes; I should be in favour of it.

4102. Do you think that that would be a better plan than doing as they have done at Oxford, namely, attaching a certain number of fellowships to particular professorships?—I think there would be more elasticity about the other plan; it would be more capable of being adapted to varying circumstances than the Oxford plan.

4103. Should you be in favour of allowing a man to obtain the Bachelor of Arts degree with a shorter term of residence than is now permitted, so that a man, if he were prepared, might come up and pass the Little Go examination at his first entrance to the University, and thus save three or four terms of residence?—I think that the result of allowing that would be, that the Bachelor of Arts degree would represent something different from that which it represents now. The diminished residence would alter the character of the degree; the degree itself is now prized for what it implies, including residence, so that it would mean something else if the residence were not required. There is, no doubt, a great difference between the value of the Bachelor of Arts degree at Oxford or Cambridge, and the Bachelor of Arts degree at the University of London. Everyone almost knows, that it means a different thing. The plan of allowing the degree without three years' residence would be, to approximate the degrees of Oxford and Cambridge to those of the University of London.

4104. Therefore you would rather favour the plan of letting those men have some different degree, not necessarily an inferior educational degree, but a degree which showed that they had not resided the time which a Bachelor of Arts resided?—Yes.

4105. Having examined a great deal at Cambridge, have you any suggestions to make as to attracting more men to Cambridge, by getting the professions to allow certain advantages to a person possessing a degree?—I have always advocated it: I think it is extremely desirable that more of the members of our learned professions should be educated at Cambridge, or at one of our Universities, and any inducement of the kind that you mention would, no doubt, tend to increase the number of students at Cambridge.

4106. And it would raise the tone of the professions

fessions also, would it not?—Yes; it would raise the tone of the professions.

4107. Could you mention in detail some of the privileges which separate professions might give to a man who had taken a University degree?—I think they would chiefly be these; first of all, excusing him the preliminary examinations where there are such, which I think is done in most cases, and then, requiring a shorter time of special preparation, a shorter apprenticeship, or shorter articles, or whatever the case might be.

4108. Have you ever talked to professional men upon the subject; and do you think that there is any chance of their doing it without the intervention of Parliament?—I think it may be done gradually, and that the tendency is rather in that direction.

4109. Have you formed any opinion with regard to the present mode of giving away fellowships, by allowing men that have been educated in particular colleges to have certain priorities of claim with regard to the fellowships in those colleges?—I would rather that the elections to fellowships were perfectly open; that is to say, that it should be left to each college to decide as they best might, which of the candidates were most fit to be fellows of their college.

4110. That is the present system, is it not?—Not altogether. I think that the present system is one which has grown up, and it is rather dependent upon general opinion than upon any particular law, at least in my college.

4111. Should you, or should you not, be in favour of Parliament interposing on that point?—I should be very sorry to see the colleges all obliged to hold a special examination, and obliged to elect those of the candidates who did best in that examination.

4112. Having heard the evidence of the last witness, do you attribute the same disadvantage to a special fellowship examination that he does; namely, that it prejudice and injure the poor men, who could not remain in the University?—No doubt that would be an evil which would require to be guarded against. It would also prevent candidates for fellowship applying themselves to particular studies with a view to particular professions. It would prevent a lawyer applying himself to law, and a physician applying himself to medicine, because he would be obliged to study those subjects which enter into the examination for the fellowship; and unless it is a special fellowship, one appropriated to law, or to medicine, he would be at a disadvantage if he did not do that.

4113. Are the Committee to understand your opinion to be that some changes might be introduced with advantage with regard to giving away fellowships at Cambridge, but that that change must be rather left to the operation of public opinion upon the colleges, and not forced upon them by the action of Parliament?—Yes; I think it does not always happen now that the best candidates are those who would be candidates, supposing the competition to be perfectly open, and that the best candidates do not in all cases at present get the fellowships. There are some cases in which colleges might elect if they were willing to go out of the limited range of their own students more promising candidates than are at present elected.

4114. Do you think that the natural science tripos has attained as yet that position in Cambridge that the colleges ought to recognise a high

0.130.

place in it as a sufficient qualification for a fellowship?—I think it ought to be recognised as a qualification for a fellowship.

4115. The studies of natural sciences at Cambridge are in a progressive state of prosperity, are they not?—Yes, certainly, but slowly.

4116. More men compete for honours in them than they did a few years back?—Yes; the number of students in natural science is very much greater than the number of those whose names appear in the natural science tripos, and I have no doubt that in the end the number will increase very considerably.

4117. Do you not think that the educational power of the various colleges might be greatly increased by their uniting for teaching purposes?—I think it might, either by so doing or by each college taking up a particular line and endeavouring to develope it.

4118. Are you in favour of the scheme that many of the small colleges should give themselves up to specialties?—Yes, I think it would be well that instead of appointing a number of lecturers in classics and mathematics, one college say, should appoint a lecturer in chemistry, another a lecturer in law, and so on, and so endeavour to give the means of special training in those subjects to a greater number of students than now can get it.

4119. Your notion of a special college is, that the tutors and lecturers of that college should study special subjects rather than that one class of students going into some particular profession should go to a particular college?—If one particular science were taught in one college more especially, that would have a tendency to draw students who wished to study that science to that college; but I should be very sorry to see students from other colleges excluded from such teaching.

4120. That would not necessarily follow, would it, if your plan was carried out of a union amongst colleges for teaching purposes?—I think that there must be some agreement between the colleges; it would not do, for instance, for all to take up the same special line.

4121. You would be opposed, would you not, to the plan of having a special class of students in different colleges, so as to have theological students at one college, medical students at another, and poor students at the third?—I am opposed to that. There are certain advantages in that plan; but I think the disadvantages more than outweigh the advantages.

4122. And you would, on the whole, be opposed, would you not, to the establishment of a poor man's college?—I think that would be very objectionable.

4123. Mr. Egerton.] Have any committees been appointed at Cambridge to inquire into the best means of extending University education to men of moderate means?—I do not know that any committee has been appointed with that special view.

4124. Have any inquiries been made as to whether there are a number of men at the different colleges or schools in the country who would come up to Cambridge if some scheme like the one proposed in this Bill were adopted?—I do not know of any inquiry of that kind, at all events not an inquiry officially conducted.

4125. Do you think it necessary that a commission of inquiry into the state of education should be appointed?—I hardly think it is necessary.

H H 2

4126. Do

G. D.
Liveing,
Esq., M.A.

25 July
1867.

G. D.
Living,
Esq., M.A.

25 July
1867.

4126. Do you think that the colleges themselves are willing to carry out any changes which may be necessary to extend the advantages of University education to men of moderate means?—That will depend very much upon what the changes are; I believe that the colleges are willing generally, and even are anxious, to assist men of moderate means, and that is, perhaps, the one ground upon which they would be more likely to make changes than upon any other ground.

4127. But has there been no opinion current in the University relating to those changes?—One has heard, of course, opinions expressed privately; but there has been no action of the University, no syndicate appointed that I know of who have reported upon that subject. The tutors of the colleges, no doubt, have made efforts from time to time in that direction.

4128. Is there any movement in Cambridge on the part of the colleges or the University towards extending the education of men of moderate means in the direction of this Bill?—The subject has been discussed a great deal, and I proposed myself a scheme which may perhaps be carried out with a view to establishing a sort of large lodging-house where students might live at diminished expense without ceasing to be members of colleges.

4129. Mr. *Powell*.] Should you not say that the subject of expense was one which was continually on the minds both of the University and the college authorities, and that they are anxious to induce economical habits amongst the men?—No doubt it is difficult for them to induce habits of economy amongst the men; you can do little more than offer the means of living economically.

4130. Speaking in general terms, and drawing a contrast between undergraduates residing in lodgings and those residing in college, should you say that those residing in lodgings or that those residing within the college walls were more economical in their habits?—I do not know that I can speak of the body at large, but I know that some students of St. John's College who desire to live economically prefer to live in lodgings.

4131. Do you think that they find practically that they are able to accomplish their economical ends better in lodgings than in college?—I think so.

4132. Could you draw any contrast between the men in college and those not in college at St. John's, as regards the regularity of their habits?—I do not know that I can, taking the students as a body.

4133. Do you think that, in fact, no distinction can be drawn between the two classes of men?—I think it can hardly be drawn; no doubt those who are anxious to be economical, and who live in lodgings with that view, would probably be the most regular in their habits. On the other hand, there are some who prefer to live in lodgings for entirely different reasons, and they, perhaps, might be less regular, therefore it would be hardly possible to institute a comparison, taking the whole group of those in college and the whole group of those in lodgings.

4134. Are there not some expensive lodgings in Cambridge, so that the most expensive men would, probably, be in the most expensive lodgings?—Yes, that is the case.

4135. Do you think that in the lodging-houses in Cambridge the regulations of the University are well observed?—On the whole, I think they

are tolerably well observed. One hears occasionally of lodging-house keepers who habitually evade, or attempt to evade, those regulations, but I do not think they are the majority.

4136. You would not consider that the violations of rule are more numerous, or more grave, than one may reasonably expect where rules are laid down?—In some cases it is the interest of the lodging-house keepers, no doubt, to evade them, because they will get a bad name if they are over strict with their lodgers.

4137. In the event of its being discovered that there has been a repeated violation of rule, I presume the license would be taken away?—No doubt; and I think that that is sure to be discovered, sooner or later, though it may go on for some time.

4138. You made some reference to the necessity of new professorships; do you think, to take for instance the natural science professorship now existing, that greater efficiency could be created by redistributing those that now exist?—To some extent I think it might be done, but there is hardly room for very much re-distribution. We have one professor of astronomy and experimental philosophy combined, the plumian professor, and it depends upon the choice of the professor which line he shall pursue.

4139. Have not regulations been recently made in Cambridge securing more residence in the University on the part of the professors?—Yes; in the case of many of the professors, that has been so.

4140. Could you state what residence is required in the case of those who have been so dealt with?—Eighteen weeks in the year is the usual time required.

4141. And must those eighteen weeks be in term time?—Not in all cases; in some cases it is required to be in term time, but in other cases it is simply 18 weeks in the year.

4142. Mr. *Fawcett*.] Between the 1st of October and the 1st of July, is it not?—Yes; that is so.

4143. Mr. *Powell*.] You have lectured both in college, as lecturer on chemistry, and also in the University, as a University professor; could you describe the difference between the two lectures?—The lectures in college were more catechetical than the lectures which I have given since I have been a professor in the University.

4144. Is that difference in the value of things, or does it merely arise from the habit which has sprung up?—It arises from the nature of the class. In the University class the students to whom I have to lecture are very variously prepared; some are medical students, some are intending to go out in honours in natural science, and others are merely preparing for the ordinary Bachelor of Arts degree; some come knowing nothing at all about the subject, and others come having already studied the subject pretty thoroughly elsewhere; and therefore it is hardly possible, with students varying so much in the knowledge of the subject, to introduce the catechetical system; at least I have tried it, and I have found it very difficult.

4145. Do you break up the men into classes?—I do that in the lectures upon practical chemistry, which can hardly be called lectures, but demonstrations, and that gives me an opportunity of catechising the men; but in my public lectures it is hardly possible for me to break them up into classes.

4146. Do

G. D.
Living,
Esq., M.A.
25 July
1867.

4146. Do you examine them at the end of the term?—No, not at the end of the term; I occasionally give examinations during the term.

4147. Are those examinations based upon your own lectures?—Yes.

4148. Do you find that the men appear to carry away much information from the lectures?—Those who come to the examinations do, but there are very few who are willing to come, but—

4149. Is the chemistry examination available for the Bachelor of Arts degree?—Yes; but that is a different examination from that which I have been speaking of before.

4150. Could you explain what you mean a little more fully?—I generally give my students who attend my class the option of being examined periodically in the subject, and that is merely a part, so to speak, of the lectures; but the examination for the Bachelor of Arts degree of course, like any other University examinations, is conducted according to rules laid down by the University.

4151. You have stated, in answer to a previous question, that the number of men who study natural science are on the increase; is there not also a great increase on the part of the colleges of a disposition to grant rewards for such studies?—I think that there is an increase, but it does not appear to be very great.

4152. Is not at St. John's College, for example, a distinction in natural and moral sciences recognised?—Yes; at St. John's they are very willing to recognise distinction in any branch of science.

4153. And recently was not a high law degree recognised in the election of a fellow?—Yes.

4154. Have you any fear that, by breaking down the monopoly of the colleges, as the phrase is, you will diminish their educational power?—No, not the least.

4155. You think that the colleges will bear a severe drain, and yet not diminish the efficiency of those institutions for teaching?—I think that the advantages of college life will always be sufficient to attract a large number of students to them.

4156. But if you take away the revenues, do you not take away the advantages?—If you take away the revenues, of course that alters the case altogether.

4157. We have heard complaints of the college monopoly, and we have had recommended to us as a cure for that monopoly the taking away of their revenues for the purposes of the University; would you think that that was a just treatment of the colleges if carried beyond a very limited extent?—The extent which I consider it would be necessary to do so, for University purposes, could be so small that I do not think it would materially affect the position of the colleges.

4158. Could you describe how far you would go?—From 5 to 10 per cent. of their revenues. I do not think it would be necessary to go for any larger per-centage.

4159. Are you desirous of having men at the University for a shorter term of residence than now usual?—No; I think that I have already answered that question, that it would alter the character of the Bachelor of Arts degree, which would not then mean the same thing, and I should not like it.

4160. Your answer related to the great mass of the men; but should you wish to see a certain

number of men resident for a shorter term?—I think that as far as they were resident they would gain a benefit from that residence, and that it would be an advantage to the community at large.

4161. Do you at all fear that the men so residing for a shorter time, and not going through their full course, would be an inferior class, and by the force of example and the like would deteriorate the men, and consequently the advantages of a University life?—I doubt very much whether they would be an inferior class. Those who are preparing for various professions would almost all probably come for that shorter period.

4162. *Chairman.*] They would probably be a poorer class, would they not?—No, not poorer than a great many of those who are intending to be clergymen, the sons of clergymen and others.

4163. *Mr. Powell.*] But they would be men who were looking forward to different professions from those of the law or the Church?—Yes.

4164. Do you think that Cambridge might afford a field for instruction in engineering?—It might afford a very good field, I think; but I do not think that it does at present; it would require some further provision for teaching that particular branch.

4165. Would you recommend a new professorship?—I think it would be necessary.

4166. Would some future professor occupying the chair, now so ably filled by Professor Willis, be competent to teach young engineers?—Yes; but I do not think that one professor could do all that would be required.

4167. Should you have to found some new professorships with that view?—I think that that would have to be done if we are to have anything like a large school of engineers at Cambridge.

4168. Have you found any students in Cambridge studying, who, in after-life, became practical ship builders?—I do not know of any.

4169. Do you think that the present system of mathematics in Cambridge is such as to be a good groundwork for an engineer or a mechanic?—I think it would be a good groundwork for an engineer, no doubt.

4170. Should you have to alter the system of mathematics which is now pursued at Cambridge, if you were to teach those men on a large scale, in order to meet the wants of engineers?—They would require some little special teaching, no doubt, in those parts of mathematics which are applied to engineering.

4171. But it would be such a teaching as the University could give without a disturbance of the system?—Yes; certainly.

4172. Is there any hostel now existing in Cambridge?—No.

4173. Do you consider the new buildings founded by Dr. Whewell in the nature of a hostel, or simply an additional court of Trinity College?—I do not know that they are either the one or the other, it is a sort of lodging-house; it is not a hostel in the University sense.

4174. But all who live within the new building are members of Trinity College, are they not?—As far as I know, they are. Trinity College has the management of it.

4175. The occupants pay rent for their rooms, as the occupants of ordinary college buildings, do they not?—Yes; but that will not be the case if Dr. Whewell's benefaction is carried out in its entirety.

H H 3

4176. What

G. D.
Living,
Esq., M.A.

25 July
1867.

4176. What will be the condition of things in that event?—The holders of his scholarships and the professor will be entitled to rooms in the building.

4177. What lines of study are to be followed by those holding his scholarships?—International law is the leading branch of study which they are expected to pursue, but I do not know that the holders of the scholarships are tied down very precisely to that.

4178. I presume there is to be some examination for those who win that scholarship; do you know the subject of the examination?—No; I do not.

• 4179. Are those scholarships attached to the University or to any particular college?—To the University.

4180. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] At present is not the expense of a man belonging to any particular college, rather aggravated by the system of perquisites which is very much sanctioned by custom?—To some extent, no doubt, the expenses are increased in that way.

4181. You stated just now that the college made no profit whatever from the dinner supplied to the undergraduates in hall, but you would not apply that observation, would you, to anything that was sent by the cook into the undergraduates' rooms?—The cook makes a profit, but the college makes no profit.

4182. Should you say that the charges for anything sent by the cook into the undergraduates' rooms were unnecessarily large?—I do not think myself that they are excessive in my own college, St. John's. Comparing my expenses as a house-keeper with the expenses in college, I do not think that the latter are at all excessive, or were not when I was resident in college.

4183. Is it the fact, as it used to be at Trinity, that a person cannot get a plate of meat for his breakfast for less than 1 s. 6 d., which is three times what you pay in a London club?—I do not know much about the expenses in Trinity College.

4184. Is it the fact at St. John's College now, as it used to be at Trinity in my day, that so large a price is charged for a plate of meat?—Meat in St. John's College is by the regulations of the college charged by weight, at so much per pound; therefore I do not see that it could be very different from the practice in London, at least, I should think not.

4185. The cook may charge so much per pound, but if he were asked for one portion of meat for breakfast he would send enough for the undergraduate himself, his gyp, and his bedmaker?—There might be a large price put upon it in that case for a small quantity.

4186. Do not you think that the system of perquisites and high charges for small things, does aggravate the expense of students connected with any particular college?—I think it does; and I think that is one way in which students in lodgings can be more economical than they can be in a college.

4187. If there were a number of students in lodgings not connected with any particular college, do not you think that that would institute a sort of wholesome competition with the colleges, and tend to put an end to, or at least to bring into discredit, those unnecessary charges to which people living in college or attached to any particular college are subject?—I doubt if there would be much competition at Cambridge between colleges and lodgings.

4188. Are not the mechanics and hydrostatics as they are taught at Cambridge at present, a very good preparation for anyone who is learning engineering?—Yes, no doubt.

4189. Chairman.] Is there any other part of the Bill, or any subject alluded to by the Committee on which you would desire to make any observations?—There was a question which I heard put to a former witness with reference to the professor's lectures which I might, perhaps, say something about, and that is as to whether a professor's lectures could be used as a substitute for the lectures given by a private tutor; my answer to that would be that it is hardly possible that they could supply their place, mainly for the reason which I adverted to before, that in the professor's lectures, the class to whom he has to lecture consists of students having various capabilities, and also various degrees of previous preparation; and unless the staff of professors is very much increased, so as to approximate in some degree to that of the private tutors, it is hardly possible to classify all the students in the University, 2,000 or thereabouts, so as to enable the professors to teach them adequately; that point did not appear to me to have been distinctly put.

4190. Have the students attending the chemical lectures increased in numbers very much?—They have increased since I have been a professor undoubtedly. I suppose that in former times there may have been as many as there are now, but not latterly.

4191. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] Were you at Cambridge at the time when the late Dr. Peacock, the Dean of Ely, was Professor of Astronomy?—Yes.

4192. Are you not aware that he was rather anxious to frame his lectures in such a manner that they should supersede the necessity of people who were reading astronomy having a private tutor?—He certainly took a great deal of pains with the course of lectures which I attended. We were a small class, and he took as much pains as any college tutor could have taken in delivering his lectures, so as to adapt them to his class, but I never heard him express any wish or opinion such as that which you have adverted to, that his lectures should supersede those given in college.

4193. Are you aware of his having prevented men on his side, as it is termed, having a private tutor at the time when he was delivering his lectures?—I am not aware of that.

4194. Chairman.] Do you think that the passing of a Bill like this would give any advantages in a religious point of view, to persons of different religious denominations who might come to the University?—Hardly, I think. When a student proposes to become a member of a college, no question as to his religious views is asked, that I am aware of; and I think the Bill would hardly be likely to make any difference so far as that is concerned.

4195. Are there any other points on which you wish to give evidence to the Committee?—No, I am not aware of any.

4196. Mr. Powell.] Has not the University by the erection of new schools, practically greatly increased the accommodation for the teaching of new sciences; for example, by providing better museums and better rooms to lecture in?—Yes, it has improved the accommodation very considerably.

4197. Ha

G. D.
Living,
Esq., M.A.
—
25 July
1867.

4197. Has not that proved the disposition of the University to recognise and to advance new scientific studies?—Yes.

4198. *Chairman.*] Are the college libraries at Cambridge freely open to all the students?—I can only speak of my own college and Trinity College. I hardly know anything about the other college libraries, but in both those colleges the libraries are open.

4199. *Mr. Acland.*] Have you considered the question of establishing colleges in the great towns, such as Manchester, Birmingham, and others affiliated to the Universities, with the view of giving in them a classical and mathematical and early scientific education, which will not require perhaps the most eminent professors to conduct it, and then enabling a man to keep a portion of his University residence at those colleges, and to come up to the University for a shorter period?—What is represented by our Bachelor of Arts degree is not merely so much learning, or so much knowledge, but it also represents something more which is gained by the social education of a residence in Cambridge, and I do not think that that can be given by residing elsewhere; as far as the learning is concerned, no doubt they might acquire it in such colleges as you have mentioned.

4200. The presumption is, that those colleges would be conducted by University men, possibly fellows of colleges, holding their fellowships, and discharging those academical duties outside the University, and that they would carry with them something of the tone of the University, it being in fact a choice of evils, whether we are to bring within the circle of the University a large number of men, or to refuse to bring men at all, unless we can give them the whole of the University advantages?—Yes; but although the tutors may be precisely the same men, or the same sort of men, yet they cannot carry with them the body of students upon which the tone of the place depends; I am sure of this, that I learned more from the men with whom I associated than I learned from my private tutor at Cambridge; and I do not think that any system, such as you have mentioned, could carry that with it; the competition must be less, and the number of

young men with whom the students come in contact would be so much diminished.

4201. Looking at the great revenues which the Universities and colleges possess, are you of opinion that it is expedient and prudent to prefer the complete education of a very small number, such as it is at present, to an endeavour to widen the circle?—That is putting it in quite a different point of view; I think it is extremely desirable to bring in a larger number of students, and if we cannot give them as complete an education as we wish, it would be better to give them a partial education.

4202. Looking to the education which young men receive in Cambridge, are you of opinion that the pass examination of either University, as far as you are acquainted with them, is such as the Universities ought to regard with satisfaction?—No, certainly not at Cambridge.

4203. When we speak, therefore, of a complete education, do we really mean the social education of about 400 men per annum, and the mental training of something perhaps not exceeding 100 per annum?—I should say a considerably larger proportion than 100 obtained a fair mental training.

4204. What proportion of those who matriculate annually at Cambridge do you think read for anything more than the poll examination?—At Cambridge I should think about 200 read for honours in each year.

4205. *Mr. Fawcett.*] Are there not more than 300 who take a poll degree?—There are not more than 300 who take a poll degree; but there are more than 300 who are studying for it.

4206. *Mr. Acland.*] Do you not think that it would be a very great gain to a number of men if they could be induced to pass the honour Little Go Examination at Cambridge, as the completion of their general training, and they were then allowed to study special subjects under the professors?—No doubt many students would gain a great deal if they were sufficiently prepared to pass that examination before they entered the University; they would be better able to take advantage of those opportunities which Cambridge is able to offer them than they are in many cases now.

Friday, 26th July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Acland.
Mr. Grant Duff.
Mr. Ewart.
Sir William Heathcote.
Mr. Beresford Hope.

Mr. Liddell.
Mr. Neate.
Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.
Mr. Powell.

WILLIAM EWART, ESQ., IN THE CHAIR.

Dr. WALTER COPLAND PERRY, called in; and Examined.

Dr. W. C.
Perry.
26 July
1867.

4207. *Chairman.*] You have lived a long time in Germany, have you not?—I studied at the University of Göttingen. I am a Doctor of Philosophy and a Master of Arts of that University, and I am a member of the English Bar.

4208. Have you been educated at any English University?—No.

4209. What opportunity have you had of becoming acquainted with German Universities?—I lived for two years, 1836 and 1837, as a regular student of the University of Göttingen, and since that, for the last nearly 20 years, I have resided in the town of Bonn, in intimate connection with the professors of the University of that place. During both periods I have been acquainted with some of the leading men of Germany. In Göttingen my tutors and friends were Ottfried Müller, Heeren Dahlmann; the brothers Grimm; Gerwinus, Schneidewin, and many others of the same class. In Bonn I have lived on terms of intimacy with Dahlmann, who removed to that University; with Professor Arndt, and Professor Brandis the philosopher; with Professor Ritschl, the great Latinist and philologist; and with Professor Von Sybel, well known at the present day as an historian. With all those men I have been on terms of intimacy; and being myself engaged as a tutor in preparing young men for the Civil Service examinations, and also for the English Universities, I have had occasion to become acquainted with the younger members of the Bonn University, with the older students and young professors who have assisted me in my subjects. I therefore consider that I have a very extensive knowledge of the University system of Germany.

4210. What is the impression which your experience in the German Universities has left upon your mind?—Great astonishment at the wonderful intellectual activity which prevails amongst them, the continual advance which seems to be taking place, and also great personal admiration of the professors, both as ardent votaries of science and literature, and as able and successful teachers.

4211. Do you consider that the German Universities have done, and are doing, perhaps more than any others for the advancement of learning and science?—I think very few men, even in this country, would deny that, because any stu-

dent, when he arrives at a certain point in his studies, is almost sure to pass into the hands of the Germans as his instructors. That is the case I think in almost every department. In theology it certainly is the case; biblical criticism and hermeneutics seem to be almost exclusively in the hands of the Germans. We find almost all students of the Bible, however much they may deplore the results at which many of the Germans have arrived, and the vagaries of German theology, nevertheless resorting to German books to throw light upon the antiquities and the history connected with the Bible. I think that no theologian, however orthodox his opinions may be, would deny that great light has been thrown by German learning upon the pages of the Scriptures; and that all those who follow biblical criticism as a pursuit are obliged to make themselves acquainted with the leading German writers on the subject. We find that all our leading theologians have done so. In the classics it is perhaps still more remarkably the case that the Germans are our teachers in the present day. If we look to the important branch of lexicography for instance, we know that no very good Greek lexicon existed in England until Passow published his; and that the very valuable work which our great scholars, Drs. Liddell and Scott, have published, is founded upon Passow's Lexicon, and has been improved by the study of Pape and many other great lexicographers of Germany. I am sure Dr. Liddell would be one of the first to acknowledge that his work would never have been written or if it had been written, would have been very inferior in every respect, if he had not had the advantage of German lexicography. If we look at the editing of the classics, it is well known amongst Greek and Latin scholars that the Germans do almost all that work for us; and there hardly exists a good modern edition of a Greek or Latin author but what emanates more or less from the Germans. In history too, I think that the Germans have been our teachers for many years. Dr. Arnold tells us that his work on Roman history would never have been written but for the lectures of Niebuhr. We also know that Mr. Grote wrote his valuable history at the instigation of Niebuhr and Bunsen, and other

whom he met in Rome; and that he himself was a great German scholar, and that all the *learning* on which his history is founded is almost exclusively drawn from German sources. I think that is the case; and that Mr. Grote himself allows it to be the case. I lay stress upon the word "learning," because there are many valuable parts of Mr. Grote's history which are certainly English and personal to himself. In talking of his work with Germans, I have always found them take this tone: they consider it a most valuable work, and it is one of their main school books. They say, "The learning is nothing new to us; it is all derived from German sources. We can put our hands upon everything that he says in previous German works; but as a member of the English Parliament, as a citizen of a free country, and an imperial country, having lived in great circumstances and having himself taken part in great affairs, he stands at a point of view which no comparatively enslaved and confined German could ever reach." They consider his work immensely valuable for that reason, because he, as a citizen of a free country, was better able to understand the times, we may say of Pericles and the republican institutions of Athens, than any German could do who has been a political serf.

4212. Do not our best Greek grammars emanate from Germany?—Yes, the best Greek grammars emanate from Germany. If we want a good Greek grammar we go to the translations of Matthia and Butmann, and Curtius; and if we want a good Latin one, we go to Zumpt: and those works which appear under English names, are often of German origin, as, for instance, Dr. Jelf's very valuable grammar, which is only a conversion and extension of a German grammar. Even our popular school books, such as those of Kerchever Arnold, are all founded upon German school books; and it is the same, I think, in departments where one would least expect it. We find, for instance, that the calico-printers of Lancashire, and the farmers of Yorkshire, know the name of Liebig; and many a man of those classes finds his way out to a German University to hear the lectures of that great professor. The names of Hoffmann and Bunsen are very well known, as chemists, in this country; and I know that one young chemist, who is at present at an institution called Owen's College, at Manchester, Mr. Roscoe, who is considered one of the rising young chemists of the day, was a favourite pupil of Bunsen, the chemist, and derived much of his knowledge from him.

4213. To what cause do you attribute this great productive activity of the German mind in literature?—To a great combination of causes; I think it is partly owing to the political circumstances of the country for the last 50 years. The Germans have been debarred, by their despotic governments, from the field of politics, and they have not been attracted, as our young men are, by the splendid rewards which commerce offers to the enterprise of Englishmen; and, therefore, I think that the most active minds have been directed towards literature and science, and to an academical career as the only free career in their country. Secondly, I ascribe it to certain points in the constitution of the German Universities themselves; particularly to two points: first, that there is a wonderful amount of rivalry and competition excited among the professors; and, secondly, that the German Universities offer a very honourable and very noble career to

professors for the whole of their lives; a professorship is a thing they can look to as a career, and a maintenance for life.

4214. You think that that is an important point?—I think that that is an exceedingly important point. When a German professor is appointed to a professorship in ordinary, he is virtually irremovable, and he retains his full salary as long as he lives, whether he is capable of work or not.

4215. What are the chief characteristics of the German Universities, as compared with those of other countries?—In the first place, with very few exceptions, they are supported entirely by a grant from the Government. Very few of the German Universities have any endowments, and they are under the direct control of a cabinet minister appointed for that purpose. That, of course, I myself should not consider any advantage, because the minister is apt occasionally to award his promotion according to the political opinions of the professor, although this tendency is controlled in other ways, so that it is not a very great evil. In the second place, the German Universities are, in the strict sense of the term, "Universitates;" by which I mean that they include the whole circle of the sciences. They profess to include, and they actually do include the whole circle of the sciences; they profess, not only to give a general liberal education, such as every man of the higher ranks may desire, they not only afford the necessary encouragement and assistance to the true priests of science, if I may say so, that is those who intend to devote their lives to any particular pursuit, but they also educate men completely for the professions of divinity, law, and medicine; and they also prepare them to take the posts of schoolmasters, and professors in the Universities. A third characteristic is, that the right of lecturing, and taking fees, is not confined to the ordinary or royal professors, who are appointed by the king in council, but is shared equally by the extra-ordinary, or second class, professors, and by another class called the *privatim docentes*, who hold their *licentia docendi* from the faculties of the University itself. Another peculiar characteristic which I might mention, is that the professors possess entire liberty of teaching; by which I mean that they may lecture on any subject they please, and that they may do so without any respect to the wishes of the Government which appoints them, or any regard for the prevailing opinions and fashions of the day. Of course I should modify that in this way, by saying that a lawyer would probably not lecture upon a medical subject, or a classical scholar upon law, and so on; but, within very wide limits, they possess what is called the *lehrfreiheit*; that is, the right of choosing the subject of their lectures. Another peculiarity is, that the students, also within very wide limits, possess what is called *lernfreiheit*, that is the liberty of hearing what lectures they please, as many or as few as they please, and when and how they please.

4216. Mr. Liddell.] Does the Government claim the right of censorship, or of controlling, in any shape or form, any of those professors, with regard to the opinions expressed in their lectures?—Nominally, yes; but, practically, no. At the Congress of Karlsbad, in the year 1818 or 1819, I do not remember which, the Sovereigns of Germany assumed the right of removing any professor whose teaching they might consider pre-judicial

Dr. W. C. Perry.

26 July 1867.

Dr. W. C.
Perry.

26 July
1867.

judicial to the political opinions and morals of the students; but that is hardly ever acted upon.

4217. Do they exercise any control with regard to religious doctrine?—I should say, practically, none. Some of the most extraordinary theories, approaching to a denial of the authority of the Scriptures, have been brought out in lectures to students of the University; I think, practically, they are quite free.

4218. Mr. Powell.] Might a teacher in medicine teach what are known as the homœopathic doctrines, or the doctrines which ordinarily prevail in the schools, with equal freedom?—Yes, certainly.

4219. Chairman.] Might he lecture in favour of polygamy, and vindicate Mormon doctrine of marriage?—I think he would receive a check from his minister if he did so; but it would be very difficult to remove him, and very extraordinary things are said by professors in consequence of the extreme liberty which they possess; but in the main they are sensible men, who do not abuse their privileges.

4220. How far do you think this *lehrfreiheit*, or liberty of teaching, has had an effect upon the literary character of Germany?—I think it has had a very wonderful effect upon the efforts of the professors themselves, as you may have three professors all lecturing, perhaps, on the same subject, and the students have the right of choice as to whom they shall hear. It is incumbent upon the Royal professor to see what he is about, that he does not lose his class and his fame, and he is obliged to keep moving, or else he would be run over by the younger men behind him. That gives rise to extraordinary activity. I may mention that the Governments are rather favourable to a limitation of this freedom of learning on the part of the students, and they have made many attempts to circumscribe it, practically, they have circumscribed it in some degree in the departments of divinity, law, and medicine, and they do it in this way: they require that a student should hear lectures on certain subjects delivered by one or two of the principal professors. Those subjects are what are called their bread study, that is the study of their profession, and some of those lectures are prescribed, as I have said before; but in the faculty of philosophy, which includes everything but divinity, law, and medicine, there is no such limitation of the liberty of the students, and it is rather curious to observe that those students who are left most perfectly free as to whom they shall hear, and what they shall hear, are in fact the most accurate of all. If there is anything for which the classical scholars (who come under the head of philosophers) are famous, it is for the extreme accuracy of their knowledge, and yet they are left perfectly free to hear, or not to hear, what lectures they please. In connection with this, I should like to be allowed to read a few words of the famous Professor Jacob Grimm, who is well known, I believe, in this country; he is known at any rate, in Germany, as one of the most learned and virtuous men of his day. They occur in a review, of some unimportant work, the name of which I do not remember. After criticising it, he says: "In taking leave of this work, the question involuntarily arises whether our Universities, which receive from our author such unqualified praise, have remained altogether true to the form in which they were originally

cast, and which, happily for us, has stood the test of above 300 years. That which is merely accidental and non-essential may change with the lapse of years; but there must be something inviolable in the nature of these institutions, which, amid the many changes and rapid development of the sciences which are taught in them, keeps the Universities of the 19th century essentially the same with those of the foregoing one. The grand and as yet ruling principle of our University system, is the freedom of teachers and scholars. The freedom from restraint which is enjoyed at the University, and there alone; the peculiar relation which there exists between the teachers and the taught, a relation which is found in no other part of our civic life between superiors and inferiors, not only diffuse a poetic charm over the life both of professors and students, but are admirably calculated to form in each respectively the power of teaching and the capacity for learning. What a change for the youth when he leaves the narrow bounds of school and joins the free and joyful community of students! And with what regret does he quit the rosy path, to walk with measured tread the monotonous round of business! Everything, then, which in any degree tends to check the natural play of the youthful mind, to control its careless industry, does violence and injury to the nature of our Universities. The privileges of the student must be tolerated and maintained, for the collegiate institutions of our country form a happily discovered exception to the general rules of political economy. Whoever is of this opinion will not be able to answer, with perfect satisfaction, the question we have already proposed. It were inexpedient for me to speak of the occasional uncalled-for attempts to lessen the rights of the professors; but the absolutely essential freedom of the student has in our age been in various ways encroached upon. The State is gradually accustoming itself to regard the University as an immediate continuation of the school. But school and University are not similar in their nature; from the former to the latter there is a fortunate (or unfortunate) spring. It seems a faulty arrangement that, on the one side, the instruction of the higher classes in the gymnasia, whose chief object should be philology, is carried on in too University-like a manner, and, on the other, that admission into the University should be rendered over difficult by a too severe 'maturity examination.'" Every student who intends to enter the public service, or any of the professions, is obliged to pass a maturity examination, that is to say, an entrance or matriculation examination, before he can enter any German University, and that examination is exceedingly severe.

4221. Mr. Powell.] Is that maturity examination something equivalent to our matriculation examination, where it exists?—Yes.

4222. Mr. Acland.] As to the *abiturienten*, the reason of the different name is, that the *abiturienten* examination is passed when the boy leaves school?—Yes; if he has never been at one of the public schools, he can pass an examination before a commission of the professors of the University.

4223. Chairman.] I understand you to say that this is in the case of young men going into the professions?—Only in the case of those who are going into a profession; a man who only enters

enters the University, as most of us do, to get a liberal education is not subject to any examination at all.

4224. That freedom of choice of tutors, lectures, and so on, very much resembles, does it not, the freedom which existed in the early ages after the foundation of the Universities, when they might follow the guidance of such a professor as Abelard, or any other that they chose for themselves?—Yes; such men as those made the University, as it were. It had a very singular effect upon my mind when I first went to Göttingen, to find, when asking where the University was, that there was nothing to be pointed out, that there was no building of any kind; they said the University is the professors and the students; there was nothing material to represent the University; the professors gave the lectures in their own rooms, and the students went to them. If you will allow me, I will continue the quotation which I was giving as the expression of opinion of a very great and very good man, whom I knew personally, on a very debateable subject; Grimm says, “Not only is the entrance to the academical career too strictly watched; the State is proceeding to extend its surveillance and control over the students’ entire academical course, by prescribing to him certain ‘collegia’ (or courses of lectures), and by requiring that he should procure testimonials of having heard them; and thus arises a difference between the prescribed lectures, which the student for a profession must hear whether he wishes it or not, and the non-prescribed, which, however important in a scientific sense, will appear to the student subordinate, if not superfluous. Can we still then say with perfect truth, what Villiers wrote in 1808, respecting Göttingen, for King Jérôme, who was involved in the *rouage de la centralisation Napoléonienne*, ‘nothing is prescribed, either to the young man who comes to study or to the professor who gives the instruction; on both sides there is the most entire liberty;’ and at the same time the external academical police, incited in some degree, it is true, by the culpable behaviour of the students, has become stricter in its regulations. This double attack on the freedom of the Universities may, if persisted in, gradually deprive them of that which foreign countries would be glad to imitate, and bring them into a state in which, notwithstanding all their material learning, the bond of their union would be loosed, and the source of their prosperity and fertility dried up. The ever-fresh variety in the development of the German mind would run the risk of being forced to yield to a certain mediocre uniformity, which, while it may perhaps exclude what is bad, renders the acquisition of a high degree of excellence far more difficult. It were advisable for the State to get rid of its singular dread of a too great increase in the number of students.” I may mention that the Governments of Germany are always trying to diminish the number of students, because the applicants for office are so very much more numerous than the offices which there are to fill, that they are very much pressed and annoyed; therefore they continually raise the standard of the examinations in order to keep men out, and they discourage men by notices of all sorts from entering the Universities. Then Grimm goes on to say, “To turn away by a too severe maturity examination anyone who desires to devote himself to the acquisition of knowledge is almost cruel; especially as the grounds of ex-

O.130.

clusion are almost impossible to settle. The State is by no means bound to provide situations for all who have studied at a University, but may choose to fill its offices those who are best fitted for them.”

4225. What becomes of the men who are excluded; where do they go for their education, if they are prohibited from the Universities?—They are not prohibited from the Universities; they may study; but the Government try to discourage them from attaching themselves to the professions, because every profession is really a State office; they are all offices under Government; every clergyman, every lawyer, and every medical man, is an officer under Government, more or less.

4226. Mr. Powell.] We frequently hear the term bureaucracy, should you include under that term the professions you have just named?—To a certain extent, yes; but usually when speaking of the bureaucracy, we mean the Government officials, yet the others are also very much under the official spirit. Then Professor Grimm goes on to say, “and his fitness may be tested by examination at the proper time, without obliging the candidate for employment to produce testimonials of having heard this or that course of lectures. Such a plan would be the truest remedy for overflowing Universities. All whose desire for knowledge was not lasting would have time enough when they had finished their studies to enter upon some other career. To lose a few years is not to lose the whole of life. Those who were born to advance the boundaries of science, would then develop their powers free and undisturbed. It is not the school but the University which can decide who possesses sufficient talent for the successful pursuit of knowledge.” I merely give that as the opinion of a very great man as to the operation of the *lehrfreiheit*, which you see he advocates entirely.

4227. Chairman.] Can you give the Committee a general idea of the external constitution of a German University?—A German University includes the professors, the matriculated students, the judge, the police, and the inferior officers of the University. The professors, as I have already mentioned, are divided into three classes, the professor ordinarius, the professor extraordinarius, and the *privatim docens*. The first class of professors is appointed by the King himself, through his minister, by Royal patent, and they receive a salary. The second class, or the professor extra-ordinarius, is appointed by the minister, and receives little or no salary; he has no claim to a salary, and, if he receives anything, it is in the shape of a gratuity. The *privatim docens* derives his license of teaching from the Faculty to which he belongs at the University. For the purposes of education, a German University is divided into four Faculties; the faculties of theology, of law, of medicine, and of philosophy. The faculty of philosophy in the academic sense, includes not merely mental and moral philosophy, but the ancient and modern languages, history, with its cognate sciences, the physical sciences, the arts, and political philosophy and economy; in fact, every subject which is not included under the other three heads. At some of the Universities there is what is called a Curator, who is, as it were, the Chancellor of the University. He acts as the representative of the Government, and his business in bad times is partly that

I I 2

Dr. W. C.
Perry.
26 July
1867.

Dr. W. C.
Perry.
26 July
1867.

that of an inquisitor into the opinions and habits of the professors and students. He would probably report to the minister what opinions were promulgated by certain professors in their lectures, and also what were the prevailing opinions amongst the students; but that side of his office is in the present day very little brought into operation. As curator he has to mediate in a friendly way between the Government and the professors, if they have anything to ask the Government; for instance, where a young professor after having lectured for three years, wishes to be promoted, he makes his request through the curator. The curator has, in every way, to protect the professors from any injury from without, from other classes.

4228. They are their representatives to a certain extent?—Yes, they are their representatives and their guardians, as it were. The interior government of the University is carried on by a senate, with a rector at its head, who is chosen every year. The senate is composed of the first class of the professors, in some Universities of all the first class of the professors, and in others of a portion of them chosen from and by those professors. Then, there is the University judge, who acts as the head of the University police, and sees that the University authorities do nothing contrary to the laws of the land, and so on. Then each faculty, in the narrower sense, by which I mean the chief professors of each department, have the power of giving degrees, and of regulating the courses of lectures; they have a dean at their head, who is elected also for one year; and the dean and the faculty arrange what lectures shall be given in each department of study; the professors hand in to the dean the subjects upon which they intend to lecture, and lists of the students who attend them. They also exercise a certain control over the studies of the students; and if they see that they are idle or remiss in attending lectures, they reprimand them or exhort them; and if they find a young man attending no lecture at all, they can exclude him from the University, as not being really a student.

4229. Do they inflict any minor punishments?—The University judge has the power of inflicting fines and putting students into prison for a certain time. They have a prison of their own called their Carcer, and they have a mode of rustivating them, as we call it, by the *concilium abeundi*, and they can expel them, by the *relegatio*, not only from their own University, but from every University in Germany.

4230. In what body do you consider the interior government of the University to reside?—In the senate.

4231. And that you say is composed of the professors?—Yes, that is composed of the chief professors, the professors in ordinary; and the University judge is, *ex officio*, a member of the senate, and sits with the professors.

4232. Do not you think it is a better plan to have an independent body, uninfluenced by personal feeling that possibly might exist, than to have the government vested in the professors?—That is a question which I have not deeply considered; but I should think that it would perhaps be better to have the University governed by an independent body.

4233. Has the University any extraordinary jurisdiction of its own, *qua* University?—Yes, it has its own police; and a student cannot be taken any notice of by the police of the town;

he must first be arrested by his own pedells, as they are called, who are like our beadles.

4234. Could they interfere with anything that was going on wrong within the jurisdiction of the University?—Yes, they have ample power of that kind; they have the power of putting under a ban any house in which students live, in which anything disorderly happens.

4235. Mr. Liddell.] Does the University jurisdiction in all cases extend over the whole municipal boundaries?—Yes, over the whole of the town; the students are obliged to live within the walls of the town, unless they have express leave to live without.

4236. Chairman.] If a student commits a felony, does he not come under the ordinary jurisdiction of the town?—He is then handed over by the University authorities to the general authorities of the town. Perhaps I may be allowed to say a few words with regard to the mode of matriculation. If a man intends to enter the service of the State, or any of the professions, he is obliged to bring proofs to the University that he has passed his maturity examination; or if he has not passed it he must give notice to the rector that he wishes to pass it, and the rector then appoints a commission, and he passes what is called the maturity examination.

: 4237. Does every one pass that examination who is going into a profession?—Yes, every one who is going into a profession, or going into the service of the State.

4238. Are there some who do not pass that examination?—Yes, but they can never make any claim to enter any profession, or to enter the service of the State. After passing the maturity examination, the student then presents himself to the rector, and makes certain promises of obeying the laws and avoiding secret political societies, and a few other things of that kind; he pays 15*s.* or 16*s.* as an entrance fee, and he gives his hand to the rector as a sign of obedience and good faith, and he then becomes one of the body of students. He may then live where he pleases within the town, unless the house which he wishes to enter has been put under a ban by the University authorities, on account of some scandal which has taken place in it. Within eight days he has to announce himself to the dean of his faculty, and to declare under which of the four faculties he intends to class himself, which, of course, generally implies what course of study he intends to pursue, although he is not at all confined to the studies of that faculty. He may enter himself as a philosopher and study law, or he may enter himself as a lawyer and study philosophy, but he generally enters in that department of study to which he intends to attach himself.

4239. But is there no basis of general training such as education is founded on in our Universities, that is to say, everybody, whatever may be his profession in future life, goes through a previous training of classics and mathematics in our Universities; is there such a basis of education in the German Universities?—Certainly; the subjects of the maturity examination are the same everywhere.

4240. But that is on his entering the University, is it not?—Yes, that is on his entering; when once he has entered, he is perfectly free to pursue what studies he pleases.

4241. In England everybody, after entering,
must

must go through a certain previous course of instruction in classics and mathematics?—Yes, but that is not the case in Germany; the student is free to study what he pleases.

4242. And he generally pursues the line which leads to his own future profession?—Yes.

4243. Do not you think that there is a great deal of zeal for learning amongst the Germans generally, both amongst the professors and the pupils, and even the youth at the schools?—I think that is what strikes one most in a German University, the extraordinary passion and devotion to study.

4244. It does not seem forced upon them in any way, does it?—No; every man seems to be doing what he likes best, even amongst the professors.

4245. There is a great enthusiasm for learning, is there not, amongst the professors?—An immense enthusiasm; if you were to give a German professor 10,000*l.* a year, it would not alter his pursuits in any way. I think he is always doing exactly what he likes best to do.

4246. Would you extend that remark to the boys in schools?—The boys in the schools are very tame and pliable; they are like wax in the hands of their teachers. There is none of that fiery blood and ebullition of spirit that exists amongst our boys. They have no games, except gymnastics to a small degree; they are very hard worked, and they are very much controlled. It is a very remarkable thing in German life, that parents subject their boys, up to a certain age, to a control which we should consider extremely severe, and then suddenly give them the most perfect freedom when they enter the University. In fact, they do that on principle. They say, as long as our boys have not sufficient reason to control themselves, we guide them, and endeavour to train them up to sensible and rational pursuits, but directly they are grown up we set them free entirely, because we wish them to follow the bent of their own peculiar genius, and because, in fact, we wish them to show what they really are morally. They seem to have the greatest horror of hypocrisy. They would rather that a man showed what he was, than that he should have a varnish of virtue over a really corrupt heart. They say, we want to see what the students really are, that we may avoid some and encourage others. That is their principle. I am not defending it, but I am explaining how it is that they pass at once from the restraint of school to the liberty of University life.

4247. Supposing one of the main objects of education to be, besides giving principles and habits which are the basis of all education, to call out the peculiar natural powers of the students, do you think that greater facilities are given for doing so in the German Universities than in the English Universities?—Certainly; I think that the fact which I mentioned some time ago, that a German University comprehends the whole circle of the sciences, has a wonderfully beneficial effect upon the minds both of the students and the professors. Where their different pursuits are brought into beneficial contact, they are constantly reminded of the fact that all those different branches of knowledge really spring from one tree, and the sciences themselves are brought into a much more harmonious relation than in our own Universities, where only three or four subjects are really well taught.

O.130.

4248. Therefore, in calling out those natural aptitudes of the student, this *lernfreiheit*, or liberty of learning from whom he pleases, constitutes a valuable basis of education?—I think it is very favourable to the production of great men.

4249. Do you prefer the English system of leaving more freedom to a boy than is allowed by the German system of extreme caution?—It is a very difficult question to answer. I delight myself in the character of an English boy; I think him a very superior creature to a German boy. I have a son at Eton, and I am pleased that he should there engage in cricket and all other manly pursuits; but I wish that there were a little more respect for learning among the boys. I wish that a boy could gain some credit for learning as well as for athleticism at our schools; I wish it were an honourable thing to be a good scholar as well as to be good at cricket.

4250. You mean that he should have a little more enthusiasm for learning?—Yes; I think that our public school system seems to lead to this; that some boys are better educated than any boys in the world, but that the great mass are left almost without any education at all; if they will not learn classics or mathematics they often learn nothing; I have had boys from public schools under my tuition who knew almost as little as a farmer's ploughboy; but I observe a gradual improvement.

4251. In what manner is instruction conveyed by the professors in the German Universities?—Almost exclusively in the shape of lectures; the lectures are of three kinds; courses of lectures are called *collegia*, and there are three kinds of *collegia*, first the *collegium publicum*, which is this: every professor is obliged to give gratis at least one course of lectures connected with some material point of the science which he professes; two hours in the week generally are occupied by the *collegium publicum*; the second class of lectures are the *collegia privata*, and these are the main lectures of the University; they generally occupy from four to five hours in the week; some professors giving one course, some two, and some even three; with the lawyers and the medical professors, it is not uncommon for the lecturer to give three courses of four or five lectures each a week; then there is a third class of lectures called the *collegia privatissima*, which are given at the professor's own house, to a small select body of students, and the fees for which are very much higher than those for the *privata*. I should have mentioned, that for the *collegia privata* fees are paid for each course, generally of about 16*s.*; or if an apparatus is required, as in chemical lectures, it is sometimes double, 32*s.*

4252. Are fees paid on all lectures to all the professors?—Not for the *publica*.

4253. Are the *publica* the superior class of lectures?—No; I should say that the first class of lectures that I have mentioned are very little attended; they are generally of an inferior sort, and they are lectures to which the professor does not give so much attention.

4254. Does the same professor lecture in different courses?—He must give the *collegium publicum*, but he need not lecture more than twice a week in that course.

4255. Is the chief professor in a state of independence with respect to his circumstances?—There is no one professor who is superior to the others: they are all on an equal footing; I mean that

113

Dr. W. C.
Perry.

26 July
1867.

Dr. W. C.
Perry.

26 July
1867.

that all the professors in ordinary are on an equal footing.

4256. And the *ordinarii* and the *privatim docentes* in a different social position from the professors?—The first class is the *professor ordinarius*, the second the *professor extra-ordinarius*, and the third the *privatim docens*, and of those classes the *professor ordinarius* is the chief.

4257. Do you say that all the salaries are the same?—No; there is the greatest possible difference.

4258. What is the highest salary?—The salaries range from as low as 90 £ a year up to 300 £, which they receive from the State.

4259. The professor who receives 300 £ a year is, I presume, in a comparatively independent position?—Yes, he is very much so; he has, of course, the fees from the students which I mentioned, so that he may make up an income of 500 £, 600 £, or 700 £ a year, which to him is quite sufficient.

4260. Does that independent position ever seem to slacken his zeal or interest in learning?—Not at all; in the majority of cases he is following some science through his own wish, and his own love of it.

4261. Therefore, if in England we adopted a somewhat similar professoriate, would you be of opinion that there was any danger of the chief professors being somewhat inert, as it has been proved to be the case in our professorships in Oxford and Cambridge in past years?—I do not think that a real disciple of science, a real priest of science, would ever become idle; I cannot conceive how that is possible; he might become idle in teaching, or in any of the mechanical parts of his profession, but it must be his greatest delight to pursue his science and impart his discoveries.

4262. And probably he would be stimulated somewhat by the fees if he were a man of a lower stamp?—Yes, of course; in the German Universities there are men of very different stamps; there are what I called just now, real priests of science, and there are others who are ambitious men, who would, perhaps, like any other career which was equally honourable if they had been trained to it.

4263. You are aware, I presume, that in past times in England some professorships have been merely nominal *quoad* labour to a great extent?—Yes, I am aware of that. I cannot help thinking that there is a large class of men in England who, if they could live where they were pursuing their science, would be very glad to do so, and would accept the post of professors of the University with great joy, and pass their lives in the pursuit of science in connection with the University.

4264. Do you not think that that is an object which it is very desirable to attain?—I think so.

4265. And which would attract the best men to the Universities?—Yes; in Germany nearly all the greatest minds in the country are brought into connection with the Universities.

4266. You think it is a great object to have a kind of focus of learning, where you can concentrate all the learned men?—Yes, as I stated just now, I think that assembling the greatest men in their different departments in one point is of great value.

4267. It produces a kind of contact and col-

lision of different minds and pursuits, and they impart light to each other, do they not?—Yes.

4268. What part do you consider that a student in Germany plays in the lecture room?—It is, for the most part, simply that of a hearer; he is not examined during the lectures, and he is not expected to bring up any exercises.

4269. Is he examined after the lecture?—No.

4270. So that they do not ascertain very exactly how much he has profited by the lecture?—No.

4271. Do not you think that that is a mistake?—I think that the introduction of something like our system of private tuition might be very valuable.

4272. Do you think it is a good thing to do as the English professors do in modern times, namely, after the lectures, to examine the young men who have attended their lectures, and to encourage them to ask any question for explanation?—I should not like to see that done by the chief professors; I think it is work of too great drudgery for the greatest minds to undertake; it might be done by the inferior class of professors.

4273. Is there anything in the German system answering to the character of our private tutors?—They have a very valuable institution attached to each of the four faculties, which they call the seminary; for instance, attached to the department of philology there is what is called the philological seminary. Two of the greatest scholars of the University assemble all the best and most advanced pupils, and encourage them to give in criticisms on classical works, and to write exercises, and practise themselves in translation, and so on; and they preside over and control those exercises, and even give prizes for excellence.

4274. That does not exactly correspond, does it, with the nature of the teaching of our private tutors?—No, it is not exactly that; but I think it in some degree answers the same purpose. The young divines, for instance, have what is called a homiletic seminary, where they are instructed, by their tutors, in writing sermons, and taught the best way of influencing the poor, and everything that belongs to their peculiar department. The scientific professors also have similar seminaries, in which they practice their students in making experiments, and there is a great deal of examination going on.

4275. How far does the question of strict examination extend in Germany; have they wranglerships and first classships?—Certain prizes are offered for the best treatises on particular subjects; but there are no fellowships or scholarships, or rewards of that kind, in the German Universities at all; and a student is not obliged to undergo any examination until the end of his three years' course.

4276. Then, at the end of his three years' course, does he go through an examination to test the superior qualifications of the student, or does he go through a regular ordinary examination?—If he is a lawyer, he goes through a sort of mixed examination, consisting partly of general subjects, some classics, and some mathematics; but chiefly on the subjects connected with his own profession of law.

4277. Are they classed, as they are at Cambridge, in proportion to their skill in answering questions?—No; only into three classes, which are designated by the Latin terms used.

4278. Have they examinations to test the qualifications

qualifications of the students, such as we have in England?—A Prussian who wishes to enter into a profession, or into the service of the State, has to pass three very severe examinations; one when he leaves the University, and two in Berlin.

4279. Are they classified according to their merits?—They are only divided into three classes; no class lists are published.

4280. Are there private tutors, or any young men, who, as we say familiarly, cram the students who go up for their examinations?—That is a very small class; they have what are called *repetenten*, that is young men who have finished their studies, but still reside at the University, who, if they are poor, are very happy to take small fees from the students to assist them in preparing for their examinations; some of the inferior professors (when I say inferior, I mean men of inferior mind, who care more for their fees and for the number of their students than for the advancement of science) also engage in such work; they call their students together, and give them certain questions, and advise them to take them home with them and write answers to them.

4281. Then they differ from our private tutors, who are generally men of superior minds?—When I said superior, I used the word relatively; the very first class professors, whom you might call the geniuses of the University, will not take part in any work of that kind; in fact, they will not take part, if they can help it, in mere routine work; they are simply pursuing their science, and they give a few lectures on the subject. But I am sure, if you were to offer a first-class (I mean mentally a first-class) professor, in Germany, 1,000*l.* a-year for undertaking the instruction of a nobleman's son, he would not do it; because he would say, I should lose so many hours a-day.

4282. Do you consider that the want of private tuition, such as we have in England, a defect in the German system?—On the whole, I do; I felt the want of it myself, and as I had better means than the German students generally have, I supplied myself with it; and I found it very easy to supply myself with good private tutors at Göttingen. There were young men with great attainments who were quite willing for a small payment to serve me as a private tutor; but I think it is really generally the poverty of German students which prevents their doing the same. In fact, almost all the faults of German Universities arise from the want of money.

4283. To what class of society do the German students generally belong?—To every class, from the heir to the Throne down to the son of a shoemaker, they are all represented. I should think five-sixths of them were poor men, according to our ideas.

4284. Do the different classes of students associate freely with each other?—Yes.

4285. Do men of different fortunes also associate?—Yes, I think they do; still, in the main, of course men of the same class and pursuits congregate together, and form associations among themselves. They are very social, and their habit is to meet together in some room in the evening, where they drink their small beer together, and smoke, and talk on various subjects, and amuse themselves. They are not at all unsociable, as one might expect perhaps, from their devotion to study; but after working all day they assemble with their
0.130.

friends at some meeting place, and enjoy themselves very much; and they form themselves into what are called corps of different kinds, which are founded on the model of the Parisian Nations. The first German Universities were founded on the model of the University of Paris; the University of Prague, I believe, was first formed in the 14th century, on the model of the University of Paris. In Paris the men were classed according to their nations, the French nation, the Norman nation, the English nation, the Picard nation, and so on; and so it was in the first German Universities; they were classed according to their nations, and they associated with one another according to their nations. This has been nominally kept up in the Universities at the present day. You find in the University of Bonn, for instance, the corps of Saxons, and the corps of Prussians, and a corps belonging to the Hanseatic League, and so on, but they no longer really all of them come from the nation whose name they bear. There may be Saxons in the Prussian corps, and Prussians in the Saxon corps. Those men are in the constant habit of association with one another, and of course men of the same class mainly associate together.

4286. Are there any distinctions of dress or living?—There are none prescribed by the authorities; the students *proprio motu* wear a certain college cap, coloured according to the union to which they belong.

4287. Are there no arbitrary distinctions, as you see in this country, between noblemen, gentlemen commoners, and commoners and servitors?—None.

4288. At what age do the students come to the German Universities?—Between 18 and 19.

4289. At what age do they leave?—The more industrious of them pass their three years at the University, and then leave because they are able to go through their examinations; but others who have been idle perhaps during the first year of their study, stay four years or even five; they must stay until they can pass their examination.

4290. Then their age ordinarily is about the same as the age of young men at the English Universities?—They go there between 18 and 19, and they stay until about 21 or 22.

4291. Are they restricted in their places of lodging; do they lodge in colleges or in lodging houses?—They generally live in lodgings. The students who are intended for the Catholic priesthood, live together in what is called a *convictorium*, under strict discipline; but that is the only exception to the rule of living in private lodgings.

4292. Do you find that the system of private lodgings is injurious in any way to the character of the students?—I am not aware that it is; I do not know any point in which it proves injurious to the students.

4293. How is the discipline of the students maintained?—They are subjected to very little discipline peculiar to themselves; you are aware, of course, that the paternal Governments of Germany, as they are called, either reverentially or ironically, take very great notice of everything that any of their subjects do, and of course the students come to a certain degree under that surveillance and control, and there is not so much pressure on the special University police; but the University police have the right of entering any lodging house at any time, and they generally go
I 14 and

Dr. W. C.
Perry.

26 July
1867.

Dr. W. C.
Perry.
—
26 July
1867.

the round of the beer-houses and wine-houses, and turn the students out at a certain time at night; and if any noise is made in the street, they ask them for their cards, and they report them to the rector, the dean, or the judge. There is a general control exercised over them of that kind.

4294. What do you think of the system of living in lodgings compared with the system of living in colleges?—I think that where a University is, what the English Universities are, a sort of high school for gentlemen, and a continuation of the public schools, our college system is the best; but if Oxford and Cambridge are to be made, in the full sense of the word, national Universities, I think that the lodging-house system will be unavoidable. If you were to ask my own opinion, I should say if I had a son to send to an English University, I would rather send him to a large college than into lodgings; but I would rather send him into lodgings than into a small college. I think that the worst position in which a man can be is to be a member of a very small college, because he is forced into association with the men of his own college, whether they suit his taste or not, and whether they are good or bad; whereas if he lives in lodgings he can, as German students do, seek those whose habits and opinions and morals he approves of.

4295. You are aware, probably, that German students have with some persons the character of being licentious and intemperate and quarrelsome; do you think that that character is deserved?—If by licentious is meant that they are in the habit of promiscuous intercourse with loose women, I should say *decidedly not*. Nothing astonished me more when I first went to Göttingen than the general chastity and purity of the men. I should say of my own knowledge that out of the 800 or 900 students who were studying at Göttingen, not 50 were in the habit of frequenting bad houses, or in any way connecting themselves with loose women; they were most extraordinarily pure in that respect. That was my experience at Göttingen; and I have made inquiries of Germans of all ages on the subject, and I made particular inquiries at Bonn, and I have always received the same answer, that fornication is not a prevailing vice amongst German students. It is not at all a credit to a man, but quite the contrary, even among what might be called fast men, for it to be known that he is in the habit of frequenting bad houses; they have a certain aesthetical disgust of a man who does it.

4296. Have you ever known a case of a young man being expelled from their society?—Yes, that occurred in the Burschenschaft, or a sort of political union of the students. One of their chief laws was the law of chastity; any man who was known to have broken that law was summoned before the seniors of the society and reprimanded, and if he repeated it he was expelled; and even in the Landsmannschaften, which are the duelling and drinking unions of the universities, it is discouraged, and in some of them a man would be fined and ultimately expelled for want of chastity. One observes a great difference between the talk of German students and English students. As far as my experience goes, the talk of young Englishmen very often runs upon loose subjects, which is very little the case amongst Germans. I wish to lay great stress upon that, as I can answer for the truth of the assertion that they are remarkably chaste and

pure-minded men with respect to that particular vice.

4297. You do not find that living in lodgings produces that tendency to licentiousness of character which some people think it might produce?—Certainly not, as far as my experience in German universities goes.

4298. Or with regard to intemperate habits; are they intemperate in general?—I think that they are very much misjudged in that respect. We must remember that the main portion of the German students are not gentlemen, not men of refined social habits; they come from all classes, and therefore of course they represent the faults of their class. But taking Bonn as an example, I should say that out of 800 or 900 students there were not more than about 60 whom we should call rowing, *i.e.*, duelling, drinking men; and those are the men who are seen, and who are always in the streets; and the fact of their being the most prominent to the casual visitors of those University towns is apt to give the idea that that is the general character of the men, whereas it is by no means so. While those 50 or 60 men are making a noise in the street, the 700 are at their books, working very hard, and are very sober and peaceable men. Then there is another peculiarity of character in the German students which may account for the bad name which they have got; they are a very joyous set of young men, and after working all day they will go perhaps to their kneipe, or beer house, and drink a bottle of thin and very bad beer, and come out into the market place and make an amount of noise which no young Englishman would do under two bottles of wine. They are extremely demonstrative. When I first went to Germany I lodged at the Star Hotel at Bonn, and I heard a very great noise at ten or eleven o'clock at night, and I thought the men were drunk. I went down and talked with some of them, and I found that they were by no means drunk; they were very merry; and when I became better acquainted with them I found that all this noise and tumult often proceeded from a little bad beer. Strangers form a very wrong opinion of German students. I should say that five-sixths of the German students in every University that I have been acquainted with are sober, peaceable and good-natured men.

4299. Are they quarrelsome, as some persons assert?—About 60 or 70 men, as I have said, out of 800 or 900 belong to the duelling corps; certainly not more than that, and often less. These duelling corps pit their young men against each other, just as in olden times new boys at schools were pitted against each other for a boxing match; but their duels are very innocent things for the most part, and in some respects I think they are even useful; when so many men of different classes and different habits come together, of course you would naturally expect a great deal of quarrelling, but in the German Universities there is little or no quarrelling; you never hear of such a thing as two students abusing one another or striking one another with the fist, because directly a quarrel of that kind begins, one of them uses a certain word, *dummer junge*, which implies a challenge, and the whole thing is quieted at once.

4300. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] I believe a very slight scratch is quite enough to terminate a duel?—Yes; they often fight without any scratch at all, and they are likely to become sworn friends thereafter;

thereafter; they do not kill each other. Perhaps I may be allowed to read a description of a duel which I have copied out. The nature of these innocent duels is well described by Dr. Heinrich Leo. 'What harm,' he observes, 'can happen to any one accoutred in leathern duelling breeches padded with wadding as thick as the fist, with a girdle round the waist similarly padded, and bearing on the hands and arms leathern gloves an ell long and an inch thick, with a broad-brimmed double felted duelling hat, lined with leather or tin on the head; such a man is safer than a knight in his iron coat; and, in addition to this, he is provided with seconds who have the fear of a dungeon before their eyes should a dangerous wound be given, and with hearts which only desire the remembrance of a duel, and are quite contented with a bloodless termination to the contest.' That gives a very good description of University duelling; of course, as duelling is practised throughout the whole of Germany, young students as well as young officers or young civilians, have very serious duels, but then they have no particular relation to the University; if they have serious quarrels they cross the borders of their country and fight to the death sometimes; but that is not to be attributed to the particular influence of the University. I do not think that the University duelling produces more suffering in the course of the year than the Rugby foot-ball.

4301. After a duel a German student is not much worse off than a boy after a good beating in a public school in England?—I do not think he suffers more or even so much; with regard to their being quarrelsome, I will only speak from my own experience. I passed two years amongst them in intercourse with almost every class of students, and I never was subjected to the slightest discourtesy, during the whole of that time, by any German student, and I never had the slightest approach to anything like a duel, except in connection with an American and a Greek.

4302. *Chairman.*] What amount of salary do the professors receive?—Their salaries range from about 90*l.* a year to 300*l.*; the gratuities to the second-class professors do not often rise above 50*l.* a year.

4303. What other sources of income have they?—The fees of the students.

4304. Do they amount to much?—In some of the faculties they do. The medical professors receive large fees, very many of them, and the law professors also receive a great many double fees, that is, 32*s.* a year; but in the philosophical faculty, I think the amount which the professors derive from fees is very small; "philosophers" are the poorest class of students. Those who are intended for schoolmasters, and those who are intending to be professors hereafter, are often very poor men, and the professors are extremely liberal to them, and often allow them to attend their lectures without paying any fee at all. They have a practice of what is called *stunden*, that is, putting it off to a future time, when they may be better able to pay; so that really such a student in a German University gets the whole of his education for nothing at all.

4305. In what shape and to what amount does the student pay for his education?—Only in the shape of fees at matriculation, fees for lectures, and fees for taking a degree.

4306. What does he pay to the University?—Nothing.
O.130.

4307. No caution money or entrance money?—As I have already stated, on entrance he gives four or five dollars to the rector for matriculation.

4308. What is the entire cost of living at a German University?—It is very difficult to fix the minimum. I should say that it ranges from 30*l.* a year to 200*l.*, but is not often more than 50*l.* Some of the richer class of bourgeois, the men who come from the great mercantile towns, such as Hamburg and Frankfort, often have considerable allowances, and some of the richer nobility have large allowances.

4309. Do many of the nobility go to the German Universities?—Yes, a good many.

4310. Do they bear a large proportion to the general body of students?—No, I should say that there would be 40 or 50 noblemen out of 700 or 800.

4311. Can a student keep horses as a student does at an English University?—I think that he would have to get leave, but they are very seldom rich enough to do so.

4312. *Mr. Acland.*] When you say that nearly all the nobility go to the Universities, do you include those who go into the army?—Yes, but they do not stop so long; they generally pass one year, I think, at a University before going into the army, as a rule.

4313. *Mr. Grant Duff.*] Do you find in Prussia that many of the young men who have been at cadet schools with a view of becoming officers, go for a certain time after leaving the cadet schools to Universities?—A considerable proportion, I should say; it is not a question which I have attended to very accurately, or which I am able to give very positive information upon, but that is my impression. Every male Prussian is obliged to serve in the army for three years, with this exception, that if he passes a certain examination, and pays his own expenses, he is then what is called a volunteer, and is only obliged to pass one year in the army.

4314. *Mr. Acland.*] By his expenses you mean his outfit?—His outfit and his horse; in fact everything. He can, if he pleases, have the black bread and other food which is furnished to the rank and file; but anything beyond that he has to pay for himself; if he does not choose to live like a common soldier, he must come upon his own resources.

4315. *Chairman.*] What part of the German system of education do you think could be most easily and most usefully adopted in our Universities?—Their system of a high-class professoriate. I think it is absolutely essential, if our colleges are to be made national Universities for all classes, to attach to them the foremost minds of the country, and that they should be free from everything but the highest kind of teaching. If such professorships were established, I should lay very light teaching labour upon them, and I should consider them as posts which were given to a man to enable him to pursue his science with the least disturbance possible from the affairs of the world.

4316. You think that he would be sure to employ his leisure for noble objects?—Yes, I think so; such men would be, as it were, the instructors of the country, and we should find probably that we should have what they have in Germany, a superabundance of teaching power, which is too great for their own country, and which overflows into other countries. We find that the
K K Germans

Dr. W. C.
Perry.
26 July
1867.

Dr. W. C.
Perry.
26 July
1867.

Germans are the main teachers in Switzerland, and even in parts of France, and they overflow into England and America; there is such a superabundance and overflow of teaching power that they fill the world, as it were; and there is no reason why we, with our great resources, and I think our fully equal talent, should not do as much as the Germans do.

4317. Do you know at all what are the feelings entertained by learned men in Germany respecting the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge? — I think in some respects the feeling is one of great admiration and regard; I have been asked the question how it is that English scholars, who are so rich and so clever, should do so little for the advancement of science. I think their idea is that there is a great deal of latent power and latent knowledge in our Universities, and they think that we *could* do a great deal more than we do. I do not think that they consider that our men are ignorant, but that they have not the motive upon them to write, and to put themselves forward; they look back always to one period of our academical life as much better than the present. For instance, the name of Bentley is revered to this day in Germany, beyond that of any German; they consider him the father of Critical Philology, and there is no name that could be mentioned which is regarded with such high veneration and respect as that of the Englishman Bentley; and they say, "How is it that since the death of Gaisford you have had scarcely any scholar to whom we can refer, who gives us any assistance in advancing classical literature?" but still they never seem to attribute that to ignorance on our part, but simply to the want of motive to write and teach.

4318. Mr. Grant Duff.] An eminent Italian statesman, who has recently been Minister of Public Instruction in Italy, has complained that the English Universities are at present very little more than high schools; is that a very common opinion upon the Continent?—It is; they are looked upon as a continuation of the school, instead of being in the proper sense of the term Universities.

4319. A University in Germany offers instruction to those who wish for it; but it does not care so much, does it, merely to drill persons who have no real wish for instruction?—I think they care very little for industry which is not spontaneous. They like to see a man pursuing his own wishes, as it were, in his studies; studying what he likes best.

4320. In short, there is in Germany a very much greater love of learning for its own sake than there is this country?—Decidedly.

4321. And I presume you would say that no agency has been more powerful in producing that general love of learning than the numerous Universities of Germany?—I should say so, and the great rivalry among them. The position of a professor is a very curious and anomalous one; he is nominally just as much under the direct orders of the Government as any other official. There is no difference nominally, and yet you find him to be the freest and most independent of human beings.

4322. You could mention, could you not, a very remarkable instance which has lately occurred of that?—Yes, in the case of Professor Ritschl. He took offence at some interference by the Minister of Public Instruction, and he threw up his appointment. The Minister, Bismarck, wrote to him and begged him to remain

where he was, pointing out to him that it would be a loss to the Prussian nation and a great injury to the University, with which he had been so long connected as professor, if he left it. In fact he represented it as a national misfortune that he should leave Prussia; but Professor Ritschl, although he received an intimation from the King of Prussia on the subject, did not withdraw his resignation, and he was immediately received with open arms by the King of Saxony; and it was looked upon almost as a national triumph on the part of Saxony that they got this man from Prussia.

4323. In short, a great man of learning in Germany is a potentate who treats on equal terms with kings? — Yes, with ministers and kings decidedly; and the respect which is paid to their position and to their irremovability was proved by another circumstance which came directly under my own observation. In the late struggle between the king and the constitutional party in Prussia, Professor Von Sybel, of Bonn, was one of the foremost speakers in the Parliament of Prussia. The king took very great offence at what he said, and on the occasion of a journey he happened to come to the town which Professor Von Sybel represented. He was met there by the burgo-master and all the civic authorities of the place, and immediately after their address of loyalty, he said, "Well I cannot put much confidence in your expressions of loyalty when you choose my greatest enemy, Professor Von Sybel, as your representative. I beg that you will do that no longer." An election came on very soon afterwards, and he was elected unanimously. At the previous election there had been a division; but after this address of the king he was elected unanimously. If the King had pleased, he could of course have expelled Professor Von Sybel from the University of Bonn, and deprived him of his pay; but it would not often occur to the King of Prussia, or to any other German monarch, to meddle with a professor of such eminence.

4324. You alluded to certain influences as modifying the political sympathies of the Minister of Public Instruction in his appointing of professors; I presume you meant the strong feeling in the public mind against anything like using those appointments for mere political purposes? — Partly that, and partly the great care which the German Governments take to have the best men. There is an extraordinary rivalry between the different Governments of Germany as to who shall have the best professors in their Universities, and to gain that object they will sacrifice many of their own prejudices. There was a curious example of that in the case of that same Professor Von Sybel. The Roman Catholics found it very difficult to get a sufficient number of good professors for the Chairs which would naturally fall to their share. That was the case at Munich, which is mainly a Catholic University. They could not find a good professor of History, who was also a good Catholic, and they were actually obliged to appoint Professor Von Sybel, who is one of the foremost champions of Protestantism, and he was professor of History at Munich for several years.

4325. I daresay that you have seen the History of the Foundation of the University of Berlin, which was published a few years ago, and you are aware that the minutest details as to the calling of this or that professor, and the exact

exact amount of stipend that they were to receive, and so forth, was treated as a matter of the very greatest possible State importance?—I do not happen to have seen that work, but I have heard what you say.

4326. You know generally that that is so?—Yes.

4327. Have you seen M. Minssen's recent report to the French Minister of Public Instruction, on the higher and secondary instruction in Germany?—No, I have not.

4328. Could you give us any idea of the ordinary range of the lectures in a single year in a German University?—I have here a syllabus of lectures delivered at the University of Berlin in the year 1844, which may seem a long time ago; but I have compared it with very recent syllabuses, and I find very little change, so that I consider that this gives a very good idea of the kind and method of teaching at the present day:

"Theology.—Introduction to the Old Testament (two courses): Origin of the Pentateuch, the Book of Genesis, the Psalms, Exegetical Conversations, Prophecies of Isaiah (two courses), the Gospel of St. John (Neander), History of the Passion and Resurrection of Christ, The Epistle to the Hebrews, The Epistle to the Romans. Doctrinal Portions of the New Testament, Ecclesiastical History (five courses), History of Christian Dogmas (Neander), The Systems of the Ebionites and Gnostics, History of Modern Theology, Ecclesiastical Antiquities, On the Doctrines of Christianity (two courses), Principles of Christian Morality, Principles of Theological Morality (Neander), Theological 'Conversatorium' (under the direction of Neander), Pastoral Theology, Ecclesiastical Statistics, Homiletic Seminary.

"Jurisprudence.—General View of Jurisprudence (two courses), History of Modern Jurisprudence, Law of Nature (two courses), Institutions and Antiquities of Roman Law (three courses), History of Roman Law; The Pandects, with exercises in the decision of cases; Law of Inheritance (two courses), Exposition of Difficult Passages in the Pandects (two courses), The old German Tribunals, History of German Law, German 'Rights of Persons' (three courses), The 'Sachsenspiegel,' Sources of German Constitutional Law, German 'State Law' (Staats-recht) (three courses), On the Provincial Chambers, Constitution of the German Diet, Ecclesiastical Law (three courses), Criminal Law (five courses), Criminal 'Actions' (two courses), The Jury System, General and Prussian Law of Actions, On the Practice of Law, International Law (four courses), Laws of Prussia (two courses), History of French and Rhenish Law, Art of Law-giving, according to Plato.

"Medicine.—General View of the Medical Art, Application of Mathematics to Physical Science, History of the Medical Art, Anatomy of Man (Müller), General Anatomy, Anatomy of the Organs of Sense (Müller), Anatomy of Herniæ, Osteology, Splanchnology, Syndes-mology, Exercises in Dissection (Müller), Pathologic-Anatomical Exercises, General Physiology (two courses), Special Physiology, Comparative Physiology of the 'Infusoria,' Physiological Exercises with Microscope, Pharmacopœia; Pharmacy, with experiments on different animals (two courses), (Mitscherlich); Medicinal Plants, Stimu-

lants (Mitscherlich); Fermenting and Intoxicating Liquors, True Principles of the Medical Art, Preservation of Health, Special Dietetics, General and Special Pathology and Therapy (eight courses), Syphilitic Diseases (two courses), Diseases of the Mind, General Chirurgy (five courses), Surgical Diagnosis (two courses), Wounds (two courses), Fractures, Diseases of the Eye (three courses), The Teeth, Surgical Operations on Corpses, Operations on the Eye, On Bandaging (two courses), Theoretical and Practical Midwifery (eight courses), Clinical Lectures and Exercises in the various Hospitals of Berlin (thirteen courses), Forensic Medicine (three courses), Diseases of Animals (two courses).

"Philosophy.—Critical Introduction to Modern Philosophy, Philosophical Problems, with the mode of solution, General View of Philosophy, Logic (seven courses), Philosophy of Mythology (Von Schelling), Ethics and Law of Nature, Anthropology (three courses), Psychology (four courses), Metaphysics and Philosophy of Religion, The Being of a God, Philosophy of Ecclesiastical History, History of Philosophy (four courses), Philosophy of History (three courses), Philosophy of Literature, Philosophical Conversatorium, Ethics of Aristotle.

"Mathematics. — Algebra (two courses), Theory of Numbers, Differential and Integral Calculus (four courses), Application of Differential Calculus to Geometry, Analytical Dynamics, Conic Sections, Geometry and Trigonometry (three courses), Natural Philosophy, General History of Physics and Chemistry, Cohesion of Bodies, Optics, with experiments, Physics, with experiments (four courses), Meteorology, Introduction to Medical Climatology, General Geognosy (two courses), Experimental Chemistry (two courses), Animal and Vegetable Chemistry (Phytochernia and Zoochernia), Chemical Composition of the Earth's Surface, Unorganic Pharmacy, Technical Chemistry, Stœchiometry (rudiments of chemistry) and General Chemistry, Hylognosy (de materia morborum), Astronomy (Encke), Zoology (two courses), Natural History of Echinodermi, Natural History of Medicinal Animals (Arzneithiere), Conchyliology, Entomology, Botany (two courses), Mineralogy (two courses), Crystallography, Geology, Chemical, Zoological, Mineralogical, and Physical Exercises and Conversatoria (five).

"Political Philosophy, &c. — General view of Political Economy with Finance, Police, History of various Systems of National Economy, National Economy (three courses), Finance, Statistics of Prussian States, History of the Constitution and Government of the European States (von Raumer) (two courses), Horticulture, Agriculture, Rearing of Domestic Animals, with especial reference to the growing of wool (three courses), Chemistry applied to Manufactures, Mechanical Technology.

"History and Geography.—Ancient History, History of Greece, History of Rome, Chronology of the Egyptians, History of the Middle Ages, Historical Literature of Middle Ages, German History (two courses), History of Prussian States, Territorial History of Prussia, History of England in 17th Century, History of the Latest Period from Middle of 18th Century (Ranke),

Dr. W. C.
Perry.

26 July
1867.

Dr. W. C.
Perry.
—
26 July
1867.

(Ranke), Historical Exercises, General Description of the Earth, Geography of Ancient Palestine, Geography of Ancient Greece, Topography of Ancient Athens.

"Principles and History of Art.—Æsthetics (two courses), A view of the History of the Fine Arts since the French Revolution, History of Painting from 5th to 18th Century, Select Old Coins, Roman History illustrated by Ancient Coins, History of the Coinage of Germany, Importance of Ancient Coins to the Study of Mythology, History of the Prussian Coat of Arms, Numismatic and Heraldic Exercises; Antiquities of Art, from Ottfried Müller's 'Handbuch'; Select Antique Gems, Archæological Exercises, Comparative Representation of the most celebrated Poems in all Languages, Philosophy of Ancient Art, 'The Faust' of Göethe, Gymnasia and Orchestra of the Greeks in connection with their public life, Practical Exercises in Rhetoric, Course of Musical Composition."

"Philology. — History of Greek Literature (Böckh), Greek and Roman Drama, Roman Antiquities (Zumpt), Mythology of Greeks and Romans, Latin Grammar (two courses), Æschyli 'Agamemnon,' Æschyli 'Chæphoræ' and 'Eumenides,' Demosthenes de Corona (Böckh), Isocrates, the 'Trinummus' of Plautus and the 'Andria' of Terence, the 'Menæchini' of Plautus, Satires of Persius (Zumpt), Annals of Tacitus, Literary History of the Middle Ages and Modern Times, History of Ancient and Middle German Poetry, Scandinavian Mythology, Godfrey of Strasburg's Poem, 'Tristan and Isolde,' Hartman's Poem, 'Erek,' with an Introduction to the British Mythology (N. Grimm), Moreto's Comedy, 'El Desden con el Desden,' Dante's 'Divina Commedia,' Modern Greek Language, Slavic Antiquities, Historical and Literary Modern Polish Poetry, Sanscrit Grammar (Bopp), Select Episode, 'Mahâ Bharata' (Bopp), Sanscrit and Prâkrit Languages, Hebrew Grammar, History of Oriental Literature, Arabic Grammar, Elements of Georgian Language, Chinese Literature, Chinese Grammar, Elements of Turkish, English Language, French Language, Italian Language, Spanish Language. Fencing, riding, dancing, and posture masters are also attached to the University."

4329. The examination to which you alluded as being that which boys pass upon leaving the gymnasium or public school in Germany, is an examination of very much the same character as students ordinarily pass for the B.A. degree at Oxford and Cambridge, and is as good a test of their proficiency, is it not?—Yes; as good as the common "pass" degree.

4330. There are far fewer examinations connected with the Universities in Germany than in England, are there not?—Very much fewer.

4331. But is it not the case that the entrance to every profession and to every public employment in Germany is guarded by one or two examinations of a very serious character?—Generally by three very severe examinations, and examinations which increase in severity every year, or almost every year.

4332. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] Does the intellectual activity which you say prevails in the German Universities, prevail amongst the students in general, or is it mainly confined to the

professors?—It prevails amongst the students in general.

4333. Are the great majority of the students more or less what we should call reading men at an English University?—Yes, certainly; and thinking men. It struck me very much upon occasions when I met them at their meetings and drinking parties, and so on, that the conversation was often of a very high cast, on literary and even philosophical subjects.

4334. How was proficiency or merit among the students rewarded?—It was not rewarded in any direct way.

4335. Are there no prizes given, of any sort?—Very few indeed.

4336. Are there any means of testing their comparative proficiency?—No, not until the final examination, at the end of three years.

4337. And then, if I rightly understand you, they are arranged in three classes?—Yes, they are arranged in three classes, distinguished by different Latin adverbs.

4338. Is this final examination a written examination, or an oral examination, or does it require original composition?—It is chiefly oral; but every student who goes up for examination has to write a treatise on some subject connected with his particular profession.

4339. Does he do that before he goes up for examination, or does he write it in the examination room?—It is written before he goes up for examination, and sent round to the members of the faculty.

4340. Is composition practised much among the students in classics?—Prose composition is very much practised; but not verse.

4341. Do the professors, or do the *privatim docentes*, look over the prose compositions of the students?—No, except in the case of the philological seminary; there a great deal of the composition of the students is looked over by the professor who presides over the seminary.

4342. Is any high degree of excellence attained in that?—Very high indeed. The business of the philological seminary is conducted entirely in Latin; no one is allowed to use any other language; and speaking Latin is a very common accomplishment amongst the German students; in fact, it is required of the school boys at their *abiturienten* examination.

4343. Chairman.] Do they use the Italian pronunciation?—A modified Italian pronunciation.

4344. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] Do you think that the *lernfreiheit*, to which you alluded just now, tends to make the students rather desultory in their reading?—I do not; I think it concentrates their attention on those subjects for which they have a real love.

4345. Should you think the concentration of the attention of a student upon anything for which he has a real love altogether an advantage; do not you think that it is better for the training of the mind of a youth sometimes to be obliged to go a little bit against the grain, and not to undertake those things merely for which he thinks he has special aptitude?—That depends upon up to what age that system is to be carried on; most Germans consider that they carry on compulsory education sufficiently up to the age of 18.

4346. From your experience of German students' life, would you recommend a person doing anything compulsory after the age of 18, or should

you continue that system a little longer?—I should myself rather continue it a little longer, but the German boys work so very hard, and are kept so close to a particular plan of study up to the age of 18, that I do not think any harm is done by giving them greater liberty after that age.

4347. Should you not think it necessary for the mental training of a person who has a very great taste for classics and poetry, that his mind should be disciplined with a little mathematical training?—Yes, certainly; and up to the age of 18 they are obliged to learn mathematics.

4348. And *vice versa* in the case of a person who had a great taste for mathematics, would not his mind be very advantageously disciplined by a few exercises in philology and classics?—Yes, of course; in the case of my own son, who has very little taste for mathematics, I lay great weight on his learning mathematics, because on that side his mind seems to be weak, and requires training.

4349. Do you think that the absence of compulsion to study, when the subject is a little bit against the grain, is a defect in the German University system?—The carrying on of the compulsory system any longer into the University would necessitate a very much longer curriculum, and that the men should spend four or five years at the University; and unless they did so, they would not have time at the end of the year of compulsory education, as it were, to prepare themselves for their career in life. I think that it is a question of time.

4350. Is a successful academical career through a German University generally reckoned as a good augury of success in a man's professional career?—Decidedly.

4351. As much so as at our English Universities?—Quite as much; I should say if you were acquainted with the older students in a German University, you would be able to put your hand upon the great men of the future.

4352. It has been said that the German University system tends rather to cramp the mind; should you agree in that opinion?—I should say just the contrary.

4353. Should you not say that it tends to give a decided originality and independence of thought?—Decidedly so. I think that opinions amongst German students on all subjects, philosophy, religion, and literature, differ even more than amongst young Englishmen.

4354. Mr. *Acland*.] The ground taken, as I understand by another witness, is this, that the practice of giving fully developed lectures from the chair to the students who receive them, possibly tends to form schools rather than to generate independence of thought; what is the result of your own observation upon that subject?—I think that that might be the case under other circumstances, but you must remember that in the same University there are representatives of various systems lecturing at the same time, and that the students hear both sides, and, moreover, nearly every German student passes a portion of his three years at a University not connected with his own country; he is obliged to spend at least one year, I think it is, in a University of his own special country, but he may spend the other two years where he pleases, and he almost invariably does attend more than one University. I think that in that way the tendency which you speak of is entirely counteracted.

O.130.

4355. Mr. *Pollard-Urquhart*.] Is there a general habit of getting into debt amongst the students at the German Universities?—Amongst the young noblemen, yes, because they are men generally of expensive habits, and not very long purses.

4356. Should you say that that was the case among other classes of students, or not?—No, I think that they are remarkably frugal, and even parsimonious, in their habits.

4357. Mr. *Acland*.] Is there anything in the course of a German student's life which corresponds to what is common to our English Universities, that men have to get up certain books, and to be catechised upon their knowledge of those books, in order to see how far they have assimilated what they have read?—That is done to a great extent in those philological seminaries of which I spoke. The professor advises a man to study such and such Greek or Latin authors, and to give his opinion upon them; to criticise certain parts of the text, and to translate certain passages.

4358. Mr. *Powell*.] Under the term "German Universities," what Universities do you include?—The Universities of those countries which belonged to the late German Diet.

4359. Do you include Austria?—I should include Vienna, certainly; but I do not know whether there are any German Universities in Galicia. I should not include them, but I should include the University of Vienna.

4360. Would expulsion from one German University be followed by expulsion from every other German University, in the wide sense of the term in which you employ it?—That would depend upon the degree of expulsion; there are two kinds of expulsion, one is from a man's particular University, and the other is from all the Universities of the German Diet; there is a more and a less severe expulsion.

4361. Would an expulsion of the graver order affect a student's connection with all the other German Universities?—Yes, certainly; such expulsion is communicated to the senate or rector of every other University.

4362. Have you passed much time in England of late years?—Yes, a great deal; I have spent, since I have resided abroad, about three months of every year in England.

4363. If I rightly understand your previous answers, you consider it an important function of a professor to make a study of his specialty?—Yes.

4364. And in your admiration for professors, are you to be understood as desiring the creation of learned leisure for men of the highest scientific advancement?—Certainly.

4365. And you consider that the existence of that leisure and learning, as the result of it, is a benefit which you desire to gain rather than the teaching influences of those professors?—I should wish that such men should communicate their knowledge to the students in some shape or degree.

4366. You spoke, did you not, of men of genius as men who take part in nothing practical, and you would consider examination as drudgery to a great mind?—I spoke rather loosely there; what I meant was this; that if a man of that grade gave, we will say, half-a-dozen lectures of the highest order during a week, I should consider he had done his duty; I should wish him to take some part in the teaching of the University,

к к 3

Dr. W. C. Perry.

26 July 1867.

Dr. W. C.
Perry.
—
26 July
1867.

but not so much as to interfere with his own private studies.

4367. Would you wish him to enter into communication with those who are taught, so as to ascertain their condition of knowledge and of mind?—I should think that incompatible with the learned leisure which I consider necessary to his being.

4368. How would you secure the continued pursuit of science if a man's health failed, or if the weariness of old age crept over him at an earlier period than is ordinarily the case?—The German Universities often suffer from such cases, but the Government is very careful to supply as soon as possible such a deficiency, by appointing a new professor in the place of the one who is incapacitated by age or any other circumstances.

4369. And is the old professor left in receipt of his former income?—Yes.

4370. But does not that involve an unlimited command of means?—Of course it is only done to such an extent as the circumstances of the Governments allow, but the Governments are very liberal in such cases.

4371. Is there any delicacy or regard to the feelings of such learned men which would prevent the appointment of a substitute?—Very little; it is a question of money; as I say, the chief defects in German Universities arise from want of money.

4372. Mr. Acland.] I understand you to say that there is very little consideration for the feelings of the professors because there is more consideration for the interests of the pupils?—Exactly.

4373. And that when a professor is failing, rather than consult his personal feelings they supply the deficiency in the teaching which is caused by his incapacity?—The Government is either influenced by that higher wish to consult the interests of the pupils or by the vanity of keeping up the status of their own Universities. If it were known that a great man, like Professor Welcker, for instance, was engaged in some study which occupied his whole time, or that he was preparing some valuable work, he would be excused from lecturing altogether; if he wished to go to Rome to see certain statues or antiquities, he would probably receive leave to do so for six months or a year; that is the kind of liberality which the German Governments exercise towards their great professors, but only a very great man has such a license.

4374. Mr. Powell.] Do you consider that there is a learned class in Germany outside the University, or is the whole eminent learning of the country, speaking generally, drawn into the Universities?—I think, speaking generally, the whole is drawn into the Universities.

4375. Do not you think it better for the healthy freedom and development of a country, that there should be learned men in different parts of the country unconnected with the Universities, rather than members of so purely a Governmental institution?—In one sense, as I have explained, it is not a Government institution; it is the only free spot in Germany, so to speak.

4376. But still it is a spot certainly subject to the Government, and the creature of the Government, although exercising practically considerable freedom?—Yes.

4377. Chairman.] There are a good many of

those Universities, are there not?—A great many of them.

4378. Mr. Powell.] You spoke of the courses given by professors beginning, with the *collegia publica*; how many lectures would be included in one course?—The academical year is divided into two semesters; taking off three or four months for vacations, each semester would consist of about four months; the *collegia publica* courses occupy fully four months, two lectures a week; and the *collegia privata* consist of four or five lectures a week, occupying the same period.

4379. Each lecture occupying how long a time?—Three quarters of an hour; one quarter of an hour is always allowed to pass from one lecture-room to another.

4380. Is there any communication between the professor and the pupil in the *collegia privata*?—No.

4381. No examination?—No; those are the principal lectures.

4382. Has the pupil an opportunity of interrogating the professor either during the lecture or after it is over, with a view to the removal of his private difficulties?—Yes; after the lectures that is very frequently done; with some professors to such an extent as almost to supply the place of a private tutor.

4383. Is the pupil liked better or worse for asking questions of the kind of which we are speaking?—That depends upon the character of the professor; some men encourage it to a great degree, others have too little time or too little sympathy with the students to like it.

4384. Is the payment of 16*s.* or 32*s.* which you name made to the professors directly, or is it made to the University?—It is given to the quaestor of the University.

4385. Is the professor supposed to know of it? is it a sort of honorarium, or is it regarded as a pure payment?—It is a compulsory fee; when I was at Göttingen we used to take our fees and give them into the professor's own hands, just as you would to a physician.

4386. But generally it is paid to some University officer?—Yes, to the quaestor.

4387. How many pupils would attend a *collegium privatum*?—I have seen in the classrooms of Professor Ritschl, and Professor Von Sybel as many as 250.

4388. Those were eminent professors, with an eminently large class?—Yes.

4389. With the more ordinary professors, what would be the number?—From 20 to 50.

4390. Submitting to you the same question with regard to the *collegia privatisima*, how long do those lectures last?—About an hour generally, or rather longer than the former; sometimes, perhaps, they last two hours; the fees paid are higher, and of course those who attend them are very few in number.

4391. What would be the sum paid?—In the case of a prince or rich student, he would pay perhaps 20 louis d'or for a semester.

4392. You stated, did you not, that the course occupied one semester?—Yes.

4393. And what number would there be in a class of the *collegium privatisimum*?—One, two, or three.

4394. Then the relations between the teacher and the taught in that case would be of an intimate and confidential character?—Yes.

4395. Would such a professor so occupied examine his pupils by papers or oral questioning?

Not

Not by papers, I think; by oral questioning he would; the lectures which the Duke of Edinburgh received at Bonn were chiefly of the nature of *privatisima*.

4396. All those lectures, if I rightly understand you, are given in the residences of the various professors?—In some universities in the residences of professors; in others, as in Bonn, where there is a large university building, they are given in what are called *auditoria*.

4397. In cases of experimental science, on which the lectures ought to be illustrated by specimens, perhaps of a bulky character, how are those lectures given?—They have rooms fitted up for the purpose.

4398. Have they private museums and private laboratories?—No, not private laboratories, but there are certain large class-rooms fitted up as laboratories, in which the chemical professors lecture.

4399. And those rooms are the property of the University?—Yes; in some cases, not in all; it varies; for instance, in Göttingen, when I was there, there was no public building at all, and every professor had to provide his own accommodation and his own apparatus, but in Bonn there is a very large building, the palace of the former sovereigns of the Electorate of Cologne, which is given up to the uses of the University, and which is furnished with all that is necessary.

4400. Is any other instruction given in the German University except by the professors?—There is what I mentioned just now, the habit of *repetiren*, that is to say, going over the notes taken at the lectures with the older students, or the young professors, but that is entirely voluntary.

4401. Is that a practice which is largely adopted, or is it so exceptional as scarcely to form a part of the system?—I do not think that it forms an essential part of the system. The men meet together and read over their notes to one another, and discuss the subject.

4402. But a man of ambition and enterprise would not be under any disadvantage from not having sought such a teacher?—No.

4403. How many would be taught in *repetiren*?—A very small number; not more than four or five.

4404. How many weeks residence in the year takes place in a German University?—I should say about 32 or 33.

4405. Can you explain how the year is distributed as between vacation and term time?—There is one vacation in the spring and another in the autumn, nominally six weeks each; but really seven or eight weeks. The academical year, as I said, is divided into two semesters.

4406. During those vacations, are men of industrious habits supposed to be under any other tuition, or to spend their time according to their own fancy?—To spend their time according to their own fancy entirely.

4407. You spoke of a prison, into which some of those men found themselves put; was that under some University authority?—Yes; every University has its own prison, called the Carcer.

4408. What sort of prison is it?—It is a large unfurnished room, with a table and a chair.

4409. For what offence would a man find himself within the walls of that prison?—Disorderly conduct in the streets, or being seen with a loose

woman, or anything of that kind; brawling with the police more particularly.

4410. Does that come within the University jurisdiction, or the State jurisdiction?—The University jurisdiction, in the first instance. Of course, in very grave cases the University authorities would hand such a student over to the general authorities.

4411. Are there any regulations as to the time of being within doors at night?—No, there are no regulations of that kind, but the police go the round of the public-houses and places where the students meet, and turn them out at a certain hour; generally, I think, about 10 o'clock.

4412. Are those public-houses the chief places of resort for the young men?—They generally hire a room in some public-house of entertainment, either a hotel or an inn of some kind, and there they meet on certain days in the week and sup together.

4413. In what number are the parties?—The numbers are very various, according to the size of the association; some associations number perhaps only 12 or 20 men, and others 50 or 60.

4414. What supervision is exercised over the religious life of the students, as regards their attendance on Divine worship, for example?—The Roman Catholics exercise some supervision over the religious life and attendance upon public worship of their students; the Protestants are very lax in that respect.

4415. In the case of a man desiring to follow a pursuit which does not necessarily involve dogma, how would he, on entering the University, become recognised as a Roman Catholic or a Protestant?—I do not think that anyone would know it unless he had a direct interest in the inquiry.

4416. Then a Roman Catholic might pass his whole career at the University, and if he kept outside a Roman Catholic church, he would not be known as a Roman Catholic?—No; unless his parents communicated, which would probably be the case, with some priest, and asked him to look after him.

4417. Then so far as the University is concerned, a man might pass the whole of his University life without attendance at any religious ordinance?—I am afraid he might.

4418. Is there any Roman Catholic priest who is supposed to have authority over the undergraduates of his communion?—No, unless they are candidates for the priesthood.

4419. You spoke about the extreme independence of certain professors, and described how they were negotiated with almost as princes, by princes; do you think that the same freedom and equality of bargaining would apply to an ordinary professor which applies to men of European celebrity?—No.

4420. Is it not the fact that the German Universities, and the whole system of education there, are very much the creatures of the Government, and brought into being by the action of the Government?—Yes, originally that was so; but the Universities have always been found the great asylum of freedom, as against despotic governments.

4421. Do the Universities depend upon Government grants?—Yes.

4422. Do the ordinary and higher schools of the country depend much upon Government grants?—Yes, they do.

4423. You think that education has been fostered

Dr. W. C.
Perry.
26 July
1867.

Dr. W. C.
Perry.

26 July
1867.

fostered by those Universities, and by those schools?—Yes.

4424. And that a general direction has been given to education by them?—I should say, rather, that the Government had set them on their feet by grants, and that they had been allowed to take what direction they would or could.

4425. But still their education has been directed and extended?—Yes, in a certain sense.

4426. Is access to them easy, in point of fee; is education cheap?—Very cheap.

4427. And is it your opinion, that, as the result of this cheap education in those Universities, there has been a supply of teaching power beyond the wants of Germany?—Yes.

4428. Do you think it is an advantage to Germany that that great intellectual power should have been directed into that channel, rather than opening freely, as it does in this country, into all sorts of channels?—No, I do not; I think that it has given wonderful activity to literature and learning; but I think that it has resulted in their missing many of the advantages and many of the great qualities which Englishmen possess. I think I mentioned that one of the reasons for this superabundant supply of teaching power was that men were excluded from political life and local government, and from commercial life also.

4429. Have you considered the probable effect of the greater freedom which will probably now exist in Germany upon the over-development of teaching power?—I think that the Universities will suffer.

4430. What should you describe as the culminating point of a man's career at a University, as a student; what does he look forward to?—If he is a man of a common mind, he looks forward simply to getting through his examination as well as he can; but if he is a man of higher capacity, and higher aims, he looks forward to being a professor at an University, which I believe is the highest object of a man of letters or science.

4431. What benefit is the examination to him; to what does it lead?—There are three examinations between the student life and the commencement of official life, and he then becomes a member either of the legal profession, or the theological profession, or the medical profession; or he is capable of proposing his name for entrance as a teacher at a University, or as the teacher of a school.

4432. Is there any other mode of access to official life except through examination at the end of the University career?—No other.

4433. In practice, then, a German who wishes to be a full citizen and to enter upon a liberal profession, must pass through a University?—He must pass through a University.

4434. Do you think that that is as healthy a state of things as allowing a man to gain his information how he can, on condition that he goes through satisfactorily; some pass examination, as is the case in our own Civil Service, for example?—I think it is very important for a German, who is so cramped as a boy, and is so fettered as a citizen afterwards, that he should have two or three years of free life.

4435. But supposing that a German were under the more happy circumstances of an Englishman, that he was not cramped and was not fettered, is it not better that there should be an examination on entering on some profession,

and that a man should pick up his attainments preliminary to the examination, where and how he could?—I should say it would be a great advantage to a man to have passed through a University career, but I do not think it would be fair to exclude him because he had not; and therefore I should not oblige him to pass through a University career, although I think it advantageous.

4436. You consider, do you not, that in German Universities there is sufficient competition as between the professors?—Quite so.

4437. Would you explain again, in a few words, the benefit gained by passing through a University, in case a man subsequently enters the army?—As a general rule every male Prussian must pass three years as a soldier, but if he can pass a certain examination, and is willing to pay all his expenses during the time that he is a soldier, he need only spend one year in the army.

4438. Where must that examination be passed?—It is passed before a Government Commission.

4439. It is not an University examination?—No; the Government very often appoint a commission in a University town from the teachers of the University, and employ them as their examiners.

4440. Supposing a man enters the army as an officer, is he benefited by having been at a University?—Not directly, that I know of.

4441. He does not attain rank more rapidly?—No, I think not.

4442. Could you give me the subjects of the maturity examination which you mentioned?—The maturity, or matriculation examination includes subjects in Greek, Homer, Herodotus, Plato, Xenophon, Thucydides, Sophocles, and Euripides. The candidate must also be able to translate German prose into Greek prose. In Latin he must not only be able to read one of the most difficult Latin authors, but to write and to speak Latin. In history he is examined in ancient history and German history, and in the history of most of the other principal European states. In mathematics he is examined as far as the geometry of solids, and the binomial theorem in algebra. He must be able to read French, and to write his own language correctly. He must know something of German literary history, as well as the first principles of logic, physics, mechanics, and statistics; and he must submit to an examination in natural history.

4443. Must every student pass an examination of a certain character in those subjects before he can enter a German University?—Yes, in all of them.

4444. At the age of 18 or 19?—Yes, at the age of about 18; it is the same examination for all.

4445. Mr. Acland.] When you mention those Greek authors, do you mean that it is necessary to pass in every one of them, or that they are offered for examination, and a certain amount of proficiency in each is necessary?—Passages are taken, as far as I know, promiscuously from any of those authors.

4446. Mr. Powell.] And a special author is not set at a special time as a subject?—No.

4447. Mr. Acland.] Is it not the fact that the apparatus of lectures which you have described is rendered necessary by the requirements of the State, which oblige a man to have a certain amount

amount of professional information before he can enter into any profession?—In a great measure it is so, certainly.

4448. Then, seeing that there is no such requirement preliminary to entering the professions in England, should you be prepared to say that the English Universities ought to copy that system in any degree?—I think, under existing circumstances, it would be hardly possible; but I should be glad to see collected round Oxford, or in fact incorporated with Oxford, our Inns of Court, our institutions of art, such as South Kensington, our great medical schools, and such other bodies; I should like to see them all in connection with the Universities and concentrated in one spot.

4449. Do we understand you to say that you would move the Inns of Court and move the South Kensington Museum to Oxford or Cambridge, or do you mean that you would move Oxford and Cambridge to London?—I do not say that I would do that, but I think it would be a desirable state of things; it may not be possible under present circumstances, but I should like to see the University include all those institutions that I have mentioned, and I would rather have them in Oxford than in London.

4450. Seeing that we are here for practical purposes, to ascertain the grounds for an extension of the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge to the class of extra-collegiate students, and that they cannot go to Oxford without being members of a college, my question is how far do you think the German system, which you have so clearly explained, is applicable to our English Universities, or desirable to be introduced there?—I think it can only be adopted partially; I should like, for instance, the science, the philosophy, if I may call it so, of each subject to be taught at the Universities.

4451. You are probably aware that that is a view entertained by many leading men in the Universities?—I was not aware of that.

4452. I understand you to say that you think the English Universities might with great advantage teach science without attempting to give technical experience?—Yes, I certainly think so. I should like them to show the point at which each science branches off, as it were, from the great tree of knowledge.

4453. Without in the slightest degree depreciating the scientific teaching of the German Universities, is it not the fact that a great deal of that teaching which you have explained is really directed almost, I might say, to decant into the minds of the student that knowledge which an Englishman acquires in the course of his own study of his profession?—Yes, but I think the German system very valuable in this way, that you begin by learning the philosophy of your subject, as it were, and having a great field marked out for you, your subsequent practical study is better arranged.

4454. I am not wishing to argue the point with you, or to depreciate the German system, but I wished merely to invite your opinion and your evidence as a witness; is it not the fact that a large proportion of the professorial instruction in Germany, which you have described, is devoted to supplying men with that technical knowledge which in England is acquired in another way, in addition to the scientific knowledge which I am quite aware is more systematised in Germany than it is in England?—I do not know that too

0.130.

much time is spent in the German Universities in mere technicalities.

4455. Is it the fact that a great proportion of the professorial teaching is devoted to the imparting to the students of technical details, apart from science, which Englishmen get in another way?—A considerable part, certainly.

4456. You were asked just now the question whether it was not rather an advantage in England that men were left to pick up their knowledge how they could, being tested by a qualifying examination on entering into their professions; I wish to ask you whether it is or is not, in your opinion, an advantage of the German system that besides a bare examination in the nature of a qualifying examination, great pains are taken in Germany to ascertain that a man has gone through a real course of study. I mean that the German examination is not simply a test of a man's knowledge at the time, but it is also a proof that he has gone through a systematised course of study?—Yes, certainly.

4457. And you think that an advantage?—I think it a great advantage.

4458. So far as you are acquainted with England, and I imply by that that you are, of course to a certain extent, acquainted with the subject, do you think it practicable to induce a much larger number of lawyers or medical students to study at Oxford and Cambridge than do so at present?—I think that it would take some time before a larger number would present themselves, but the results of high teaching in smoothing the career for them would, I think, end in their resorting very much to our Universities.

4459. Would you point out what are the chief causes which prevent their going there now, or what alterations in the Oxford and Cambridge system would increase the number of such students?—I think it is very much the want of a proper value being set upon high instruction at present in England. I think men look so much to the money advantages to be derived from this or that course that they do not set a sufficient value on high education.

4460. I understand you to say that the defects of the English Universities are to a great extent traceable to the low estimate formed in this country of scientific attainments in comparison with the capabilities of making money?—That is my opinion.

4461. Are you prepared to say generally that the system of delivering lectures (and I refer especially to classical and mathematical subjects) to passive auditors is a better system than ours, which encourages and directs personal and laborious study?—I am not prepared to say that absolutely; I think the two systems ought to be in some measure combined. I would have the higher teaching of the German professor, and I would also have the technical and more minute teaching of the private tutor, which I think is extremely valuable.

4462. Will you be so good as to give the Committee, a little more in detail, your opinion with reference to classical teaching, as to the relative advantages of the two methods, and how far you think Oxford and Cambridge stand in a disadvantageous point of view compared with Germany?—I think that if our students at Cambridge had an opportunity of hearing a course of lectures from a man of the grade of Bentley for example, it would have a highly stimulating effect upon their minds, but it would

L L

Dr. W. C. Perry.

26 July 1867.

Dr. W. C.
Perry.

26 July
1867.

would not teach them to interpret this or that difficult passage. I should like that higher influence to come from above; from men who, perhaps not equally great as Bentley, abound in the German Universities, and then I should like the men to pursue their special studies with private tutors or sub-professors.

4463. You think, do you not, that one of the deficiencies in Oxford is, that we have not the advantage of the stimulating effect of men of great genius, and studious and aspiring teachers?—Quite so, both in Oxford and Cambridge.

4464. Do you think also, that we lack the advantage of systematised knowledge which could be given by a mature student who has devoted his life to a particular subject?—Yes; I think the chief fault of Oxford and Cambridge is this, that a man has a great stimulus to exertion up to 23 or 24 years of age, and then the stimulus almost entirely ceases.

4465. Do you think, from your acquaintance with Germany, that a second point in which we are deficient in Oxford is, that young students have not the advantage of hearing from men, who have given their lives to a particular study, the results of their systematised study?—I do think so.

4466. Thirdly, I understand you also to say, that Oxford and Cambridge, in so far as they do stimulate laborious study on the part of young men up to 22 or 23, have rather an advantage, perhaps, over the Germans?—Yes, I think you would find a greater number of men in our Universities, of 22 or 23, who are finished classics, than you would of the same age in the German Universities.

4467. You have heard, I believe, some of the evidence given in this room; are you of opinion that the opening of the monopoly of the colleges, and the enabling of a number of men to live as we hope in a more economical manner, and to pursue their industrious habits unmolested by more extravagant associates, would be conducive to those advantages which you have described as existing in Germany?—Certainly; and I think that the evil which the German Universities suffer from, namely, the want of religious control, might be avoided; I should hope in case of the adoption of such a system in England that there would be considerable control exercised over the students, and that they would not be allowed, as in Germany, to keep aloof from all religious instruction.

4468. Do I understand you to attach considerable importance to the social training of our colleges as distinct from our Universities in Oxford?—I think I mentioned just now that I attached great value to the social influence of a large college, but that I very much dreaded the social influence of a small one.

4469. Are you of opinion that those social advantages would or would not be diminished if they were entirely disconnected from religious training?—I think that those social advantages would be considerably lessened.

4470. Are the Committee to understand you to be favourable or unfavourable to making such a change in our collegiate system as should do away with all religious distinctions in colleges?—That is a question which I am hardly prepared to answer; as an earnest member of the English Church, I should of course see with great regret the separation of our Universities from the English Church.

4471. My question entirely related to the colleges of Oxford and Cambridge, as distinguished from the Universities; and what I wished to ask you was this, attaching, as you appear to do, great importance to social, and also to religious training, are you favourable or unfavourable to doing away with any distinctive religious character in the colleges of Oxford and Cambridge?—As I said before, I should regret to see the compulsory attendance at the college chapel done away with, because I consider that it would imply a change in the religious feelings, and principles of the country, which I should deplore; but I fear that it will be necessary to make that change; I think that if Oxford and Cambridge are to take their place as National Universities they will have to be laid completely open to men of all classes and all opinions.

4472. Do you mean, both as regards the University and as regards the Colleges?—Yes, I think it will be inevitable.

4473. I understood you to say that you attached great importance to the religious arrangements under which those extra-collegiate students would be placed. Could you offer any suggestion, founded on your experience of Germany, as to the way in which the consciences of every class of students might be properly respected, and yet their religious training maintained, founding your answer either on satisfactory arrangements which you have seen abroad, or the absence of such satisfactory arrangements?—I am sorry to say, that it is only from the absence of such arrangements that I can speak; I see very great evils arising from the entire emancipation of the German students from religious control. I have no particular plan to suggest with regard to the English Universities; I should suppose that, where a man did not demand exemption from attending either religious lectures or the College chapel, he would be regarded as a member of the Church of England.

4474. Then I understand you distinctly to give the Committee this opinion, that, from your observation of the deficiencies abroad, you think it most important that, in any extended system of the English Universities, care should be taken to provide for the religious training of the students, of whatever opinion they may be, and with perfect regard to their liberty of conscience; but, still, that provision should be made for it in some form?—Yes, most certainly.

4475. Mr. Grant Duff.] Is there really any want, in the society of Germany, of highly educated and learned men unconnected with the Universities?—No: my answer was relative; I think that there are a far greater number of well educated men in English society than there are in German society; I think I pointed out that a work upon classical literature and upon history, such a work, for instance, as Von Sybel's History of the French Revolution, will be far more read in England than it will be in Germany; the reading of it will be confined to a certain learned class there; the historical class chiefly.

4476. There is a considerable learned class outside the Universities of Germany, is there not?—There is a considerable learned class, but relatively much smaller than the same class in England.

4477. Mr. Pollard-Urquhart.] Should you say that the German Universities have had a considerable effect in moulding the minds of the middle classes throughout Germany?—Very great,

great, because men of all classes take part in the University.

4478. Therefore, should you not say that on the whole there is more culture in the lower middle classes in Germany than in England; I mean by the lower middle class the shop-keeping class?—I think there is more culture in the lower middle class in Germany than in the same class in England.

4479. Mr. *Acland*.] Is there more or less vitality of mind in the upper middle class of Germany, apart from professors and learned men, than in England?—I should say less.

4480. Do you think that there is as much practical vitality in the upper strata of the middle class in Germany, as there is in England?—I hardly think there is.

4481. Mr. *Grant Duff*.] With regard to a question put by the Honourable Member for North Devon, is it not the fact that a young German student, say of law, goes through a most elaborate course of special professional training after leaving the University?—Yes; if he is a referendarius he has to attend the courts, and to report cases, and so on. He has a very strict technical training even after leaving the University.

4482. I presume the German Universities,

like our Scotch Universities, do not think it their business to inquire to what church their students belong?—They do not inquire at all.

4483. Mr. *Pollard-Urquhart*.] Have not a few of our best scholars completed their education in the German Universities?—I do not know whether Mr. Grote actually studied at a German University, but Colonel Muir, who is well known in England, did; he was a regular student at Göttingen, and he told me that he learned there nearly all that he knew; he was a man of great scholarship and taste.

4484. Mr. *Acland*.] Are you of opinion, from your experience of Germany, that the English Universities might with advantage undertake to give instruction with regard to engineering or agriculture, or any other practical pursuit outside the learned professions?—I should hardly think that desirable. I think that the science on which such pursuits are based might be taught, but I would not go beyond that.

4485. If our Universities are teaching mechanical philosophy, chemistry, and physiology, you would think, would you not, that they are taking the best course that they can take in reference to the practical pursuits of life?—I think so.

Dr. W. C.
Perry.

26 July
1867.

LIST OF APPENDIX.

Appendix, No. 1.

Paper handed in by Mr. J. L. Hammond, 4th July 1867 :

	PAGE
Statement of the Annual necessary Expenses for all the Classes of Students	269

Appendix, No. 2.

Papers handed in by the Very Reverend Dr. Liddell, 8th July 1867 :

Oxford University Extension :

I. Report on the Foundation of a New College or Hall	272
II. Report on adapting existing Colleges and Halls to the object of University Extension	282
III. Report on allowing Undergraduates to reside in Lodgings through their whole time	288
IV. Report on allowing Undergraduates to reside in Lodgings after keeping Eight Terms in College	291
V. Report on extending University Education to persons intended for the profession of Medicine	291
VI. Report on the Extension of the University by the affiliation of other places of a liberal education	292

Appendix, No. 3.

Papers handed in by the Rev. Bartholomew Price, 15th July 1867 :

Oxford Colleges.—Form of Returns :

(A.)—The Corporate Revenue and Expenditure during each of the preceding Ten Years	297
(B.)—The Educational Fund of the College	297
(C.)—The Capital Account of the College	298
(D.)—The Fund for Purchasing Advowsons, and for the increase of the College Livings	298
(E.)—A Statement of the several Funds held by the College in Trust; and Accounts of the same during the preceding Ten Years	298
(F.)—A Statement of the Livings held by the College; together with the Commuted Tithe Rent Charge of each, the estimated Gross Rental of the Glebe Lands, the Additions to the same either from the College or from any other Source, and the Age of the present Incumbent	298
Abstract of the General Accounts of the University, for the Year ending Michaelmas 1866, prepared by the Delegates of Accounts	299

Appendix, No. 4.

Papers handed in by the Rev. B. Jowett :

Honours taken at Oxford during the Seven Years from Easter 1840 to Michaelmas 1846. [From the Oxford Calendar]	303
Honours taken at Oxford during the Seven Years from Easter 1860 to Michaelmas 1866	303
University Distinctions obtained by Undergraduates, arranged according to their Colleges and Halls, during the Ten Years from 1857 to 1866 inclusive. [From the Oxford Calendar]	304, 5
Table giving the Number of Persons who have Matriculated and taken their B. A. and M. A. Degree between the Years 1850 and 1866; also the Totals of Members of Convocation and Members on the Books in the same Years	306

Appendix, No. 5.

A Bill to extend the Benefits of Education in the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge to Students not belonging to any College or Hall	307
---	-----

A P P E N D I X.

Appendix, No. 1.

PAPER handed in by Mr. J. L. Hammond, 4 July 1867.

App. No. 1.

STATEMENT of the Annual necessary EXPENSES for all the Classes of STUDENTS.

	Nobleman.	Fellow Commoner.	Pensioner.	Sub-Sizar.	Sizar.
	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.
College Tutor - - -	40 - -	30 - -	18 - -	6 - -	6 - -
Rent of Rooms - - -	30 - -	30 - -	21 - -	10 - -	10 - -
Coals - - - - -	4 4 -	3 18 10	3 18 10	3 18 10	3 18 10
Meals: Dinner - - -	38 15 4	38 15 4	19 11 11	14 12 10	- -
„ Wine at Table - -	6 - -	6 - -	- -	- -	- -
„ Bread and Butter -	5 2 1	5 2 1	5 2 1	5 2 1	5 2 1
Attendance: Bedmaker, Laundress, and Shoe Cleaner -	20 1 6	15 16 6	11 16 6	10 9 6	10 9 6
Quarterly fees to College and University - - - -	8 18 -	8 7 -	6 - 7	2 4 8	2 4 8
Sizar's Fund - - - -	8 8 -	4 4 -	- -	- -	- -
TOTAL Annual Expenses - £.	161 3 11	142 3 9	85 9 11	52 7 11	37 15 1
Fees { Admission - - -	16 - 6	12 5 6	5 - -	2 15 -	2 15 -
Matriculation - - -	15 10 -	10 10 -	5 - -	- 15 -	- 15 -
Degree - - - - -	- - -	- - -	8 12 -	8 12 -	8 12 -
Plate money - - -	25 - -	15 - -	- -	- -	- -
Caution money - - -	50 - -	25 - -	15 - -	10 - -	10 - -

FELLOW COMMONERS and PENSIONERS—Difference of Annual Expenses.

Difference of Dinner and Wine - - - - -	£. s. d.
„ of Bedding, Laundress, and Shoe Black - - -	19 3 5
„ of Quarterly Fees to College and University - -	6 - -
Sizar's Fund - - - - -	4 - -
Difference of Tuition - - - - -	2 7 -
	4 4 -
	12 - -
TOTAL - - - £.	47 14 5

DIFFERENCE of Initial Expenses.

Difference of Admission - - - - -	£. s. d.
„ of Matriculation - - - - -	7 5 6
Plate Money - - - - -	5 10 -
	15 - -
TOTAL - - -	27 15 6

Appendix, No. 2.

App. No. 2.

PAPERS handed in by the Very Reverend Dr. *Liddell*, 8 July 1867.

OXFORD UNIVERSITY EXTENSION.

REPORTS.

- I. On the Foundation of a New College or Hall.
- II. On adapting existing Colleges and Halls to the object of University Extension.
- III. On allowing Undergraduates to reside in Lodgings through their whole time.
- IV. On allowing Undergraduates to reside in Lodgings after keeping Eight Terms in College.
- V. On extending University Education to persons intended for the profession of Medicine.
- VI. On the Extension of the University by the affiliation of other places of a liberal education.

In bringing the present series of papers before those who are interested in University extension, it is desirable to make the following preliminary remarks and explanations:—

On 16th November 1865, a meeting of Graduates of the University of Oxford was held in the Hall of Oriel College, the Provost of Oriel in the chair, "to consider the question of the extension of the University, with a view especially to the education of persons needing assistance and desirous of admission into the Christian ministry."

Under the resolutions passed at that meeting a Committee was nominated, which appointed several Sub-Committees to consider and report upon various plans of University Extension.

These Sub-Committees were six in number, and were constituted as follows:—

- I. To consider the suggestion for extending the University by founding a college or hall on a large scale, with a view not exclusively, but especially, to the education of persons needing assistance, and desirous of admission into the Christian ministry.

Rev. Dr. SHIRLEY, Chairman.

Rev. Dr. Pusey.	Rev. R. Greswell.
Rev. Professor Mansel.	Rev. J. Riddell.
Professor Bernard.	Rev. J. W. Burgon.
Professor Burrows.	Rev. W. Ince.

- II. To consider the best means of adapting the existing colleges and halls to the object of University extension.

PROVOST OF WORCESTER, Chairman.

Warden of All Souls.	Rev. L. Gilbertson.
Master of Pembroke.	Rev. J. Rigaud.
The Public Orator.	Rev. E. Palin.
Professor Wall.	Rev. P. G. Medd.

- III. To consider the expediency of allowing undergraduates to reside in lodgings, whether with or without connection with colleges, and to recommend provisions for securing their discipline and tuition.

DEAN OF CHRIST CHURCH, Chairman.

Professor Sir B. C. Brodie, Bart.	Rev. J. Griffiths.
Professor Price.	Rev. S. W. Wayte.
Professor Bernard.	Rev. E. Palmer.
Professor Goldwin Smith.	Rev. J. J. Hornby.

IV. To

IV. To consider whether colleges and halls should have the power to permit their undergraduates to go into lodgings after two years' residence. App. No. 2.

WARDEN OF MERTON, Chairman.

Principal of St. Mary Hall.
The Public Orator.

Rev. W. C. Sidgwick.
Rev. G. S. Ward.

V. To consider the means of extending the benefits of an Oxford University education to young men of slender means intended for the profession of medicine.

Dr. DAUBENY, Chairman.

Dr. Rolleston.
Dr. Acland.

Professor Rogers.
Rev. R. Greswell.

VI. To frame the details of a scheme for the extension of the University by the affiliation of other places of liberal education.

Professor GOLDWIN SMITH, Chairman.

Dr. Acland.
Dr. Rolleston.
Professor Henry Smith.
Professor Rogers.

G. E. Thorley, Esq.
Rev. W. C. Sidgwick.
Rev. E. C. Wickham.
Rev. J. R. Magrath.

The papers now offered for the consideration of those who take an interest in the subject are the reports of the Sub-Committees, and it will be understood that each of these bodies is responsible for its own report.

The first report has already appeared in public, by permission of the general committee. It is now issued again, in order that all the reports may be referred to in one collection.

It has been thought desirable to subjoin the names of the members who constituted the general committee, in December 1865.

UNIVERSITY EXTENSION COMMITTEE.

Rev. The PROVOST of ORIEL, Chairman.

Rev. The PRINCIPAL of BRASENOSE, Vice Chairman.

University -	The Rev. the Master. Professor Donkin. Goldwin Smith, Esq. Rev. P. G. Medd.	Lincoln -	The Rev. the Rector. Rev. T. Fowler. Rev. W. W. Merry.	Trinity -	Rev. S. W. Wayte. Rev. R. Duckworth.
Balliol -	The Rev. the Master. Rev. Professor Wall. Rev. E. C. Woolcombe. Rev. Professor Jowett. Rev. J. Riddell. Rev. Edwin Palmer. Professor H. J. S. Smith. Professor Sir B. C. Brodie, Bart. W. L. Newman, Esq.	All Souls -	The Rev. the Warden, Vice Chancellor. Professor Bernard. Professor Burrows.	St. John's -	The Rev. the President. Rev. Professor Mansel. Rev. J. Bellamy. Rev. E. Palin.
Merton -	The Warden. Rev. S. Edwards. Rev. W. C. Sidgwick.	Magdalen -	The Rev. the President. Dr. Daubeny. Rev. John Rigaud. Rev. T. H. T. Hopkins.	Jesus -	Rev. L. Gilbertson. Rev. C. W. Heaton.
Exeter -	The Rev. the Rector. Rev. W. Ince. Rev. Prof. Rawlinson. Rev. C. E. Hammond.	Brasenose -	The Rev. the Principal. Rev. J. J. Hornby.	Wadham -	Rev. J. Cooper. Rev. J. Griffiths. G. E. Thorley, Esq.
Oriel -	The Rev. the Provost. C. Neate, Esq. Rev. J. W. Burgon. Rev. F. Harrison.	Corpus Christi -	Professor Wilson. Professor Conington. Rev. C. Fort. Rev. H. Furneaux.	Pembroke -	The Rev. the Master. Professor Price. Dr. Rolleston.
Queen's -	The Ven. the Provost. Rev. W. W. Capes. Rev. J. R. Magrath.	Christ Church -	The Very Rev. the Dean. Ven. Archdn. Clerke. Rev. Dr. Pusey. Rev. Dr. Heurtley. Rev. Dr. Shirley. Rev. Dr. Payne Smith. Rev. Dr. Bosworth. Dr. Acland. Rev. T. Chamberlain. Rev. R. M. Benson. Rev. C. W. Sandford. Rev. G. W. Kitchin.	Worcester -	The Rev. the Provost. Rev. R. Greswell. Rev. C. H. O. Daniel.
New -	The Rev. the Warden. Rev. W. F. Short. Rev. E. C. Wickham.			St. Mary Hall -	The Rev. the Principal. Rev. H. Anstey.
				Magdalen Hall -	Rev. R. Michell, Vice Principal. Rev. Professor Gandell. Rev. Professor Rogers. Rev. G. S. Ward.
				St. Edmund Hall	The Rev. the Principal.

WALTER W. SHIRLEY, } Secretaries.
S. W. WAYTE, }

App. No. 2.

I.—REPORT of the SUB-COMMITTEE nominated to consider the suggestion for extending the UNIVERSITY by founding a COLLEGE or HALL on a large scale, with a view not exclusively, but especially, to the Education of Persons needing assistance and desirous of Admission into the Christian Ministry.

REPORT.

APPENDIX A.—Summary of Answers received from Schools.

APPENDIX B.—Letters from Rev. D. Melville, Rector of Witley, Hon. Canon of Worcester, and first Principal of Bp. Hatfield's Hall, Durham; and from Rev. Henry Bailey, Warden of St. Augustine's College, and Hon. Canon of Canterbury.

APPENDIX C.—On the effect of running out leases upon Collegiate revenues.

APPENDIX D.—Circular addressed to the Heads and Bursars of Colleges.

It will not be necessary in the present Report to argue at length the question that a need exists for the extension of the University in some form or another. The expression of opinion on this head, both within the University, and without, has been decisive. But some explanation may be due of the precise form which the idea of University extension took in the minds of those who first moved in the matter in last Michaelmas term, and whose own views are more especially represented by the present sub-committee. That which presented itself to their minds as the most obvious and pressing, though far from the sole ground of University extension, was the unquestionable duty of the Universities to provide for the education of the great body of the national clergy. They considered that the strong and just feeling of the country in favour of a highly educated clergy ought to meet with a warm response here; and that not the least ground on which the government of the Universities continues to be entrusted to the Church of England is, that they are or ought to be the great seminaries of her clergy.

It is obvious, however, that a movement, the aim of which is to enable Oxford to fulfil more completely this her function of educating the clergy, does not imply that the extension of the University should be clerical in any other or more narrow sense than the existing body. The same facilities which were intended, primarily, to draw to the University candidates for Holy Orders, would, in fact, unless guarded by some special

regulations, be equally open to those who had other professions in view. And to make any such special regulations was not, from the first, any part of the plan which has resulted in the nomination of this sub-committee. Coupled, indeed, with the feeling that the University was not doing her fair share in the work of clerical education, was another, that the system of local examinations required, as its natural complement, some further movement which should enable those whose talents and attainments were drawn out and recognised by means of these examinations, to follow out their studies, if so disposed, within the pale of the University itself.

Still, the primary fact before them was, that the education of the clergy, which has been from time immemorial the staple work of Oxford, seemed to be in a large measure passing out of her hands. The annexed table of the English and Welsh ordinations of the year 1841, and of the last 16 years, shows (a), that the ordinations of the last eight years are less by 319 than those of the eight years preceding, a difference of which the significance is enhanced by the fact that during the last 10 years 674 new parishes or districts have been formed; (b), that the diminution is entirely in the number of clergy educated in the old Universities. Indeed, the number of literates ordained, which, 25 years ago, was quite insignificant, has on the average of the last six years been 135, only 22 less than have been annually, during the same six years, ordained from Oxford.

—	1841.	1850.	1851.	1852.	1853.	1854.	1855.	1856.	1857.	1858.	1859.	1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.
Oxford -	242	211	215	199	211	203	169	171	195	179	181	162	159	120	155	163	166
Cambridge	270	252	222	234	231	187	225	215	208	222	257	227	219	178	196	184	182
Durham -	13	21	23	27	21	27	29	30	22	32	25	16	21	13	21	7	12
Dublin -	33	50	41	38	41	30	40	40	51	29	29	29	30	32	32	27	29
Literates -	48	88	113	104	128	77	99	120	130	133	123	133	141	146	119	124	146
TOTAL -	606	622	614	602	632	524	562	576	606	595	615	567	570	489	523	525	535

Many things have, no doubt, contributed to this result, which no alteration of our University arrangements would affect; and if the only thing observable were the diminution of academical candidates for Holy Orders, it might, perhaps, be supposed to be due to causes wholly beyond our control. The simultaneous increase of literates points in another direction, and naturally suggests the inquiry, whether it would be possible to attract to the University many of those who now seek an entrance to Holy Orders through the channel of an inferior education, or to substitute for them any other class of young men, of whom a fair proportion might be expected to seek for the Orders of our Church.

Our inquiry, then, has naturally started from the consideration of the obstacles which at present prevent their coming. These obstacles may clearly be of very various kinds.

Besides those who are kept away from the University by the want of a certain measure of previous classical training, many, no doubt, who would otherwise gladly become members of our body, are deterred by the length of residence required, especially from those who desire to become candidates for honours.

Others again, and probably a larger number, are deterred by the age to which it has practically become necessary to defer the degree.

These obstacles we notice simply to point out, (1), that they lie beyond the province embraced by the present report; and, (2), that they affect candidates for Holy Orders less than they affect any other class of students, since they cannot enter on their profession below the age of 23.

There are, however, far more to whom the great impediment in the way of an University education is simply that of its expensiveness; not only in its actual cost, but in the extravagant habits which it is often believed to form.

Assuming, then, that the age at which the B.A. degree is customarily taken remains unchanged, the expense may conceivably be reduced in one of four ways: 1, by a reduction of fees, academical and tutorial; 2, by a cheaper scale of living; 3, by removing men, partially or wholly, from the temptation of social expense; 4, by the aid of foundations or other benefactions.

We propose to consider each in turn, with especial reference to the plan on which we have to report. But, before doing so, it seems desirable to state the principles which, in our view, ought to govern any plan for the introduction of a cheaper academical life.

A reduction of expense is entirely a relative question. The problem is how to unite the greatest possible reduction with the retention of those advantages for the sake of which the great expense of an Oxford education is now so cheerfully borne by many.

These advantages may be briefly enumerated as follows:

1. Our religious and moral discipline, which, although not directly chargeable to the individuals under it, forms an essential part of a system which is more or less expensive.

2. The intellectual advantages derivable, whether simply from residence in a place possessing a large educated society with an ample supply of libraries and other appliances for study; or directly from the fact of University membership; or, lastly, from collegiate life, with its elaborate system of tuition.

0.130.

3. The social advantages enjoyed within the University through free intercourse between men of about the same age and the same high standard of education. App. No. 2.

We conceive that it may be laid down as a principle, that no scheme of University extension is entirely free from objection which interferes with the enjoyment of any one of these advantages; and that if some sacrifice be necessary, that plan is preferable which sacrifices the least important, and to the least degree. We conceive also that in any scheme of which we undertake to recommend the adoption, the maintenance of these advantages should be carefully considered with reference not only to any new class to which we may hope either partially or wholly to extend them, but also to those who already possess them. We should think it a grave error to propose any plan which would in any way tend to diminish the advantages enjoyed by those now educated here, for the sake of giving an inferior education to another class of men, who may, after all, prove indifferent to that which it would have cost us so much to offer.

With these considerations before us, we have carefully examined the question whether it would be possible, by the establishment of a new college or hall, materially to reduce the expenses of the University course in any or all of the four ways above enumerated. We have come to the conclusion—

I. That it is important not to reduce the tutorial fees so low as to impair the efficiency of the educating staff; for although able men might be found to devote themselves to the work, while the interest of it was fresh, for an almost nominal salary, it would not be wise to count on the continuous efficiency of underpaid labour.

We believe, however, that if a new college or hall were established on a sufficiently large scale, the fees might be fixed as low as 12 £. a year.

On the amount of the University fees we express no opinion.

II. The expenses of living in college might, it is believed, be sensibly reduced below the standard ordinarily prevailing in colleges and, if a new college or hall were built on a sufficient scale and on plans carefully considered with a view to economical management, below the lowest prices now charged in the smaller halls of the University.

The measures by which it is believed that greater economy may be secured are the following:—

(a.) By having smaller rooms than are now usual in college; and by having these furnished at the expense of the college, the occupant paying a fair rent for the wear and tear of the furniture, as in ordinary furnished lodgings.

(b.) By arranging the rooms along corridors, instead of by staircases, as is customary now in our colleges. (This arrangement we believe to be not only more economical, but intrinsically superior, more comfortable, and better adapted to modern habits of life. Its economical advantage is partly in the cost of construction, but far more in the opportunity which it gives for placing a large number of rooms under the management of one head servant, and of saving labour both to him and to his subordinates.

M M

(c.) By

App. No. 2.

(c.) By having breakfast as well as dinner in common. The economy of this plan is considerable, both in victuals and in servants' labour; and it need not, if properly managed, interfere with the comfort of the undergraduates. Indeed, in an existing hall, where the choice is given, it is found that the majority of the men prefer the common meal.

(d.) By the abolition or material reduction of caution money and entrance fees.

(e.) By including everything which is really necessary to living in ordinary comfort in one fixed terminal payment. All extras would then come under the eye of the undergraduate as exactly what they are, expenses within his own control, and he would thus be helped to form habits of economy. A limit, narrower than is usual in most colleges, would of course be fixed to the amount of extra battels.

III. This brings us to the third point, the possibility of reducing the social expenses which attend on undergraduate life. It may be observed then—

(a.) That the size of the rooms and the general mode of life would tend of themselves to keep down the cost of entertainments. Whether it would be expedient to place this source of expense under any special restrictive regulations is a question to be worked out in a great measure by the light of experience. But we believe that more can be effected by providing within the walls the means of a comfortable and comparatively inexpensive entertainment, as, *e.g.* by supplying at a moderate tariff wine and dessert from the College Buttery, when required, than by any very rigid system of prohibitions, which might fail, even economically, and be productive of indirect evils.

(b.) The social expenses of existing colleges differ far more widely than is at all generally supposed. In some colleges an undergraduate may easily live, without forfeiting society or appearing in any way peculiar, if he spends about 10*l.* a year in entertaining; and the only subscriptions expected from him are 1*l.* 1*s.* to the Cricket Club, and an equal sum to the College Boat. A few colleges are exempt even from these light athletic taxes. Moreover, in those colleges in which the general scale of living is not expensive, the position of a really poor man is quite understood and recognised. In no place in the world, probably, is poverty a less bar to joining in general society.

In a new college or hall, such as we are contemplating, there ought to be no difficulty in making the general style of life even simpler than in the colleges to which we have referred, without making it in the slightest degree unsocial. The prevalence of an inexpensive habit of entertainment is in fact, in any society, one of the surest means for attaining a thoroughly social tone.

(c.) It will be seen by the general tenor of these remarks that we contemplate the establishment, not of a "Poor man's hall," as the phrase is commonly received, not, that is, of such an eleemosynary establishment as would be sought only by persons of inferior social position, less cultivated manners, or attainments and intellect below the ordinary level of the University, but rather of one which is adapted to the natural

habits and taste of gentlemen who wish to live economically. It would be, however, not a deviation from this principle, but a guarantee of its permanence, that extravagance should be understood to be a proper ground for requiring those who indulge in it to remove to some other college or hall.

The exact sums which it would be necessary to charge to students must, if the plan is adopted, be the subject of minute calculations; but we have collected facts which enable us to say with sufficient exactness what the expenses of residence within the walls would be. At St. Alban Hall a charge is made of 16*l.* quarterly, including furnished rooms, tuition, attendance, meals, coals, washing, and almost all extras. At Bishop Hatfield's Hall, Durham, commons or board, including servants and all domestic charges, washing excepted, costs 1*l.* 1*s.* a week; but an extra charge has latterly been made for beer, and for meat or eggs, if required at other meals besides dinner. The scale of both these establishments is very small. At St. Augustine's, Canterbury, where the number of students is 48, the annual charge for college expenses is 35*l.*, which is at the rate of 17*s.* 6*d.* a week. This includes furnished rooms, attendance, breakfast with meat, as a general rule, dinner including beer, and tea; and the warden gives us to understand that the college at least does not lose by its students. With these and some other facts before us, we have come to the conclusion that the cost of living may be defrayed in a large college or hall for about 10*l.* a term, or 30*l.* a year, with some few extras.

IV. If we were able to establish a college or hall on such a footing as this, we should feel the foundation of scholarships and exhibitions to be exceedingly valuable, but more for the intellectual tone which they would help to maintain than for their economical effects. We should desire them to be tolerably numerous, if possible, rather than of large pecuniary value; and we have no doubt that if the college were once firmly established, such scholarships would be rapidly supplied.

It remains to be considered how far such a college or hall would satisfy the conditions which we have laid down as tests of the excellence of a scheme of University extension.

1. Such special advantages as the collegiate system provides for the maintenance of religious and moral discipline will belong to the new college or hall; while the greater diligence which would be promoted by its special circumstances would be a great help towards raising its religious and moral tone.

2. The intellectual advantages of any new society cannot fail to be, in the first instance, inferior to those of the best of our older foundations. But the prestige of Oxford, unlike that of Cambridge, attaches far more to the University than to particular colleges. No college among ourselves has ever attained that permanence of academical pre-eminence which belongs to the larger colleges of our sister University; and, owing to a variety of causes, the intellectual life of the place is far more equably diffused. The majority of our existing colleges have no prestige of their own whatever, and little of that individuality which becomes a moral heirloom. So that there is no reason why a new college, with a distinctive character of its own, and drawing its members

members from classes likely to be more than commonly industrious, might not find itself almost immediately on a level, in every intellectual respect, with many of the older colleges, if only it can offer sufficient prizes to retain in the ranks of its undergraduates a fair share of ability.

3. For society, again, the comparison must be made not with colleges of the highest social reputation, but with the common run of the colleges which are now frequented by the less wealthy undergraduates. The evidence before us goes to show that a large proportion of the members of a new college would be drawn from precisely the same classes as those which now fill the colleges to which we refer. There would be a sprinkling of the sons of wealthier men, who prefer for their sons a college where plain living and steady reading set the prevailing tone. There would be many fathers who have afforded with difficulty to send one son to one of the existing colleges, but whose whole family would feel the relief of a diminished cost, or who, on the other hand, might be induced to send two or more sons to the University where now they would only send one. There are others, socially in no way inferior, who are kept aloof from us by the tone of indolent extravagance which is believed to prevail among us, even more than it really does; but who would be induced to send their sons to a place the whole genius of which would be antagonistic to the tone they deprecate.

In a word, it would be a great mistake to suppose that if such a college or hall were established, it would be filled with men from one grade of society, or possessing one uniform scale of means. The size of the establishment is of course, in this matter as in others, a point of the first importance; and a new college or hall containing 100 men would comprise within its walls the elements of as good a society as a large number of the existing colleges can offer. It must not be forgotten, moreover, that a body founded upon a distinct principle, and animated with a distinctive spirit, carries within itself a germ of life, and teaches a self-respect which will command the respect of others.

In our belief, therefore, the establishment of a new college or hall fulfils the conditions necessary for a sound extension of our University system. It will open the University to a class of men who now cannot enter; but without placing them by themselves, apart from the classes which now avail themselves of it. It will retain, we trust, in all essentials the advantages, religious, intellectual, and social, of our existing collegiate system; while it may add a simplicity and an energy peculiarly its own.

We proceed to state in greater detail what, in our opinion, the proposed establishment should be.

We have spoken of a college or hall; not because we think the difference immaterial, but because we believe that a collegiate endowment, though desirable, is not essential to the success of the plan. We propose, therefore, in the first instance, the erection of a hall for 100 undergraduates. We recommend—

1. That until a sufficient amount of endowment be obtained to make incorporation desirable, any property which may be given to the hall be vested in trustees, with whom shall rest the discretion of accepting or refusing any particular gift.

2. That the principal be a clergyman of the

O.130.

Church of England, appointed by the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, and the Chancellor of the University, conjointly.

3. That the principal be expected to take part in the instruction, and especially in the theological lectures.

4. That the tutors be clergymen of the Church of England, and shall assist the principal in the general instruction and in the religious and moral discipline of their pupils; additional lecturers being appointed, if necessary, for special branches of study.

5. That the charge for tuition be 4 l.; for furnished rooms 3 l.; for battels 10 l. a term; Easter and Act terms to count as one; making 51 l. per annum. The payments for each term to be made in advance. In the battels would be included breakfast, plain luncheon, dinner, attendance, and the general lighting of the college.

6. That out of the room rents one-third be reserved for a furniture repair and insurance fund; the rest, subject to rates and taxes, to form the endowment of the principal, until an endowment be provided from other sources.

7. That breakfast and dinner be in common, the principal and the tutors being for the most part present at those meals.

8. That all reasonable extras, whether for entertainment or otherwise, be supplied within the walls, but only up to a stated limit; and that large parties be discouraged.

9. That there be a college reading-room, with library, and newspapers, to which all the members shall have access, and where tea or coffee might be called for in the evening.

10. That if any member contract debts beyond a certain amount, or be found to be forming expensive habits, he be requested to remove to some other college or hall, as not being of the character for which this foundation is instituted.

11. That if the funds permit, additional rooms be built in order to allow a certain number of undergraduates and bachelors of arts to remain within the walls for a limited number of terms beyond their statutable residence, for the purposes of study. This is recommended on the double ground of economy to the senior men, and of the importance of keeping them in a position where their influence may bear freely on their juniors. If the rooms were charged to these senior members at a somewhat higher rate, say at 4 l. a term, they might be expected, in a carefully planned building, to pay a fair interest upon the cost of their erection, and so be no burden to the establishment.

12. That every facility be given to members to remain in residence during the vacations, paying at the same rate, if found possible, as in term.

If, however, it be desirable to establish such a college or hall as we have described, it remains to be considered by what means the end can be accomplished.

We are satisfied that it is useless to look to any of the existing colleges for assistance in any project of the kind.

1. Because thorough independence is an indispensable condition to the real success of our project. And this, with all its springs of power, will be wanting to an establishment which is the dependent creation of any existing foundation or group or allied foundations.

M M 2

2. Because

App. No. 2.

App. No. 2.

2. Because, even if desirable, such assistance is not to be had. It implies the possession on the part of colleges of an amount of superfluous wealth, which in fact does not exist. A small surplus income, in any college, would naturally be devoted to the improvement and enlargement of its buildings, to the foundation of prizes and exhibitions, or to other similar objects. In some of these ways assistance may be given to a number of poorer men. And it will no doubt be found that if both roads are laid open to them, some of our poorer students will prefer the shelter and support of the older colleges, others the independence of the new. But it is only with a large and rapid increase of income that a college could be expected to embark upon a scheme such as we design. And such a large increase of income will certainly not accrue to any college within the present generation. We have sent a circular, of which a copy is appended, to the head and bursar of every college in Oxford. The inquiry extended, as will be seen, only to the next 20 years; but we are satisfied, from the general tenor of the answers, that it might have been extended still further, without making much difference as to the substance of the reply. In every instance the answer is that little or no surplus is expected within the period specified.

In point of fact, the idea of the enormous increase to be expected in the income of certain colleges, an idea which seems to be prevalent even in the minds of some who ought to be well informed, is based on an estimate of the value of their property, which supposed that the system of beneficial leases should everywhere be at an end. The inference is perfectly just, that their income would then be largely increased; the error lies in the supposition that the present generation will reap the golden harvest.

It must be borne in mind, (1) that wherever a considerable accession of income could be foreseen ten years ago, it was carefully directed by the University Commissioners into their own prescribed channels; (2) and chiefly, that it is only by very slow degrees that an increase of income can be realised from running out the leases. Except in the case of a few colleges, none of them very wealthy, and the circumstances of which are exceptional, it is only since the passing of the College Leases Act in 1858 that the means have been provided for running out leases upon a large scale; and it is from this source alone that a great increase of income can ever be expected. (See Appendix C.)

Under these circumstances, the only course open is to ask from private subscription such money as may be wanted. The importance of the experiment to the future of the education of England, and the strong assurances which we have received that such a foundation as we propose will, if properly carried out, answer the end we have in view, justify a hope that such an appeal would not be made in vain.

With money sufficient for the purchase of a site and the erection of adequate buildings, we are satisfied that the work might be begun at once. For an endowment the hall could afford to wait; if the result is what we expect, it would not long be wanting. In no case would it be necessary, though it would certainly be of great value, both in order to raise the intellectual tone,

and to reduce the expenses to a lower point than we have ventured to contemplate.

(signed) *W. W. Shirley*, Chairman.
E. B. Pusey.
H. L. Mansel.
Montague Bernard.
Montagu Burrows.
R. Greswell.
J. Riddell.
J. W. Burgon.
W. Ince.

APPENDIX (A).

SUMMARY of Answers received from Schools.

IN order to obtain information as to the degree in which the want of a new college or hall for men of small means was felt in the country generally, the sub-committee addressed the following circular to the head masters of several schools:

"Sir, "Oxford, 16 December 1865.

"At a meeting of the committee appointed here, to consider the question of University Extension, a sub-committee was nominated to consider the feasibility of building a college or hall for the reception of well-instructed students who, it is supposed, are prevented by poverty from coming to the University, and especially for those who might be likely to enter Holy Orders hereafter. The sub-committee is anxious to have evidence whether such a want really exists, and whether, in the event of a college or hall being built to contain 100 students, it would be likely to be filled by persons who would really profit by the advantages held out to them.

"In order to enable them to form a judgment on this subject, the sub-committee would feel themselves much indebted to you, if you would be so good as to answer the following questions.

"It would be an additional favour to the sub-committee, if you could send an answer, directed to me, by the middle of next January.

"Your obedient Servant,
W. W. Shirley.

"1. Has there been, in past years, any number of boys in your school, well-conducted, of average ability, and sufficiently grounded in Greek and Latin to warrant the expectation that they would pass the University Examinations, who would have been glad to have come to the Universities, but were prevented by want of means?

"2. Were any of superior attainments so hindered?

"3. Are there any of either of these classes, now in your school, who are likely to be so hindered?

"4. If, by means of a new college or hall, the whole expenses of board, lodging, and tuition could be reduced to 40*l.* or 50*l.* per annum, would they, or any of them, be able to avail themselves of it?

"5. If such a class exists, do you think that many of them would be likely to seek Holy Orders, and to be efficient clergymen? Would others,

others, do you think, qualify themselves for any branch of the medical or legal professions?

"The inmates of such a college or hall would, of course, be expected to live under sumptuary regulations, precluding those habits of private expense which form so chief a part of the cost of ordinary University education.

"6. Have you reason to think that the parents of these boys would prefer their sons living in a college or hall to their living in lodgings in the town?"

The schools selected were chiefly those which had sent several pupils to the senior division of the Oxford Local Examinations. To these were added a few schools of very various classes, public schools, grammar schools, middle-class schools, theological and training colleges. From 67 of these, answers have been received; but, as might be expected from the imperfect acquaintance with these schools possessed by the sub-committee, the answers show that in numerous cases the questions do not apply. Some of the schools selected are exclusively frequented by the sons of wealthy men; some train boys only for business; in some the notion of a University education has never been entertained (though it is affirmed that the proposed extension of the University would powerfully affect them in future); in some the possession of rich foundations and exhibitions already supplies the supposed want. Out of the remaining number, however, a considerable majority of masters write in favour of the proposed plan, their answers to questions varying of course very considerably in fulness and value. They may be classified as follows.—

Question 1.—Thirty-seven schools have had boys of the sort the proposed college would receive; in one case, more than 100; in another, 15; in two more, five or six a year each; in five others, "several," or "many"; and so on, in different smaller proportions.

Question 2.—Out of the above number, 21 schools answer in the affirmative, 11 in the negative; showing, as might be expected, that the number of superior boys hindered from coming to the University by want of means is only a small proportion of the whole. But of the existence of this class several masters speak in decided terms; such as, "Yes, several;" "Yes, decidedly;" "Yes, undoubtedly, and such chiefly;" "Yes, two the day I write," &c.

Question 3.—There are 29 schools where there are at present boys of the sort supposed; the answers varying as follows:—"Yes, several;" "Yes, many;" "Yes, 10;" "Yes, four or five;" "Yes, four;" "Yes, three or four;" and so forth.

Question 4.—There are 30 answers in the affirmative. One master writes, that such a college, if containing 500 men, would be full in seven years; another, that "such a college would fill instantly;" another believes that from 6 to 10 a year would go from his school to it; another, that "many" would go; another, "two or more a year;" another, that some would go, but not the ablest boys; while another thinks that their going would depend on the expense being no greater than 40*l.* a year. In three or four cases doubt is expressed of the boys going,

0.130.

if any stigma attached to the college for its poverty.

App. No. 2

Question 5.—Of 41 answers 35 show an opinion that the boys coming to such a college would seek to become clergymen, medical men, or lawyers; while two opinions are simply negative as to their becoming medical men or lawyers, one as to their becoming clergymen (on the ground of the bad pay of curates), and three merely answer "No." Of the 35 affirmative opinions 13 are in favour of the belief that the men will become clergymen only; two, of nearly all becoming clergymen; one, of their becoming medical men or lawyers; six specify that they would take to all the lines mentioned; one, that they would take to all, but chiefly to medicine and law; while one master believes that they would chiefly fall into the ranks of schoolmasters; and another that they would take chiefly to the Indian civil service. The remainder say simply "Yes."

Question 6.—Of 40 answers, 36 are given in favour of a collegiate system in preference to that of lodgings. Of the remaining four masters, one thinks the only question is as to which is the cheaper; two give the alternative of college, or lodgings connected with a college; and one approves of Dr. Temple's scheme of unattached lodgings. Of those who prefer a college to lodgings there are 11 who prefer the extension of existing colleges or halls to a new college. Most of these avow their preference on the ground of the supposed stigma which would attach to the new college.

In addition to the above analysis, some general remarks may be extracted from those letters which enter at all fully into the subject.

The objections made to the plan are on the following grounds:—

1. Some seven or eight letters speak, as mentioned above, of the stigma which would attach to a poor college. These letters are chiefly from schools frequented by upper-class boys, or where there are rich foundations. Some of these letters also dwell on the bad effect of the isolation of such a college on the training of young men. Other letters anticipate this objection, and suggest that entry into the college should be made an object of ambition by giving the preference to boys distinguished in the local examinations, and, generally, by making admission a privilege. To the part of the objection which applies to the hesitation of parents on the above ground, several letters anticipate a reply by declaring the belief of the writers that parents who are now deterred by the expensive habits and loose discipline of Oxford will hail the introduction of a greater simplicity and a stricter discipline with the liveliest gratitude.

2. The difficulty of enforcing sumptuary regulations is dwelt on by two writers, one of whom suggests that it could only be met by religious influences, which he thinks hardly possible at Oxford. Some other writers declare, on the other hand, that there would be no such difficulty; one says that the sons of the poorer clergy (who would be more trained to economy) would be the chief candidates for admission; and another, that the number of parents who seek cheap schools

M M 3

App. No. 2. schools for sons is a proof of the assistance which they would give in carrying out the plan.

3. Two writers believe the plan would be rendered nugatory for the purpose intended by the pressure for admission of sons of rich, or at least well-to-do parents. This seems to suppose the popularity of the college, and, if realised, may be taken in mitigation of the first objection.

An objection is made also by three or four masters on the ground of the value of time to men of small means; an objection which, one of them remarks, must apply to one scheme of extension as well as to an other.

It may be observed that the improvement of the schools themselves by the establishment of such a college as we propose is spoken of with confidence in several instances: one master, for instance, says he should begin to teach Greek, in order to get his boys admitted. From Scotland, Wales, and Cornwall, come some of the heartiest responses; and though the schools in the greatest cities from which answers have come, as a rule seem at present to train up boys for business, there are not wanting some in those cities which eagerly accept the plan. The bulk of affirmative answers is, however, from the old grammar schools in towns, and from the new "middle-class" schools in London and the country.

More than one letter attempts to show that it is impossible to judge of the want of such a college as proposed by the existing demand, great as it is, as the demand would be largely increased by the knowledge that it could be satisfactorily supplied. Some, again, dwell upon the influence of the mutual countenance afforded by large numbers in working a scheme such as that proposed. In conclusion, one remark from an experienced master, formerly a college tutor at Cambridge, which has also reached the sub-committee from other quarters, may be quoted, viz., that while the lodging-house system is generally preferred by the very quiet and by the very vicious, by those, that is, who stand in most need of society on the one side, and of discipline on the other, the men who are neither, but who may often, no doubt, be boisterous, are found to prefer residence within the walls of a college.

APPENDIX (B).

Witley Rectory, Stourport,
15 January 1866.

My dear Mr. Professor,

I VERY gladly comply with your request, and give you what, in my Durham experience, may seem to bear on the special point of your committee in the Oxford extension question, namely, the providing for that extension in a college or hall whose characteristic should be economy.

I see by the printed circular to schoolmasters which accompanies that request, that you inquire rather as to the existence or otherwise of a demand, than as to the mode of supplying that demand, assuming it to exist. Doubtless any pressure which Oxford may have felt lately, or may be now feeling, is on things as they are; the great increase of higher education in our

schools must have told this way unless Oxford was going very much out of fashion indeed; but still I am not sure this preliminary inquiry is so necessary as it looks. Ill deeds are not the only deeds which are done through sight of the means for doing them. I am sure if the University of Durham had asked me for proof of demand before it sanctioned my scheme, I could not have furnished it. It will not be conclusive against the existence of such a want, even should you not get full and satisfactory expression of a keen sense of it at present. As I have lately said elsewhere, educational returns, like railway returns, cannot be measured in advance. Given the opportunity in either case, and the advantage taken of it is almost made thereby.

All we know, and all we need know perhaps, is, that the country is increasing in wealth and intelligence, and every sound and true educational effort of late years has proved that the supply has not overtaken the demand.

Peculiarly in this subject-matter, to satisfy a possible want is of itself in some degree, some great degree it may be, to create it.

I should think, however, you will get the evidence you ask. Anyone conversant with our less notable grammar schools knows that there is almost always a boy or two who would go on to the University, possibly helped by a small local exhibition, if only he could pay his way for anything like the sum you contemplate; and if the (so called) University local examinations have furnished a senior wrangler and Ireland scholar, who were gained to the Universities through the introduction these examinations afforded, we may fairly conclude many others would take advantage of the same higher culture, though without the same distinction, did they not suppose it quite out of their reach. Again, whilst on this point, I have at times met with well-to-do Dissenters, men who through successful trade have risen to opulence, and have a feeling for the more liberal education of their sons, regardless of theological or sectarian differences. What these people fear at Oxford is, not the Church, but the social influence. So opposed are they to anything like free studentship, that they dread the social license even of college life as it is. In this matter of academic education they are like hens that have hatched ducks, and they dare not trust their young to those unknown waters without a considerable domestic guarantee. I was arguing the case with one the other day, whose sons are sent up to the London University, simply because they could therewith have the vigilance of a private home. A great deal of their apprehension would be relieved if they could feel assured of a more personal and close superintendence, and stricter domestic life.

I see that, in these preliminary inquiries you make special point of those who might take advantage of this cheaper college life being likely candidates for holy orders afterwards. Whilst regretting the possible prejudice or at least misinterpretation, which such special direction of the inquiry may involve, ultimate candidates for holy orders would doubtless make up a considerable element of such a society. As yet, at all events, poor men do not seek the University without a direct object on which its education bears. The proportion in which, as yet, they will seek it, depends on the relation of the course and teaching to that object, whatever it may be. Durham University was always in fact, though not in scheme

scheme or design, a clerical school. I remember one man becoming a lawyer; a very few continued laymen. Some medical students were affiliated once through a medical school at Newcastle; all the rest entered Holy Orders. But there was no antecedent inquiry about this; the thing settled itself. Of course Durham was not likely to attract men at that time of life to a general education simply for its own sake; nor perhaps will Oxford, until, by a shortened course, and by a scheme which in the comprehension of its subjects may be definitely and specially desirable, men can see their own special requirements and aims more particularly consulted.

I fancy your inquiry as to the probable adoption of a cheap college by those who would ultimately become clergymen would be answered by the rejoinder—How far does the Oxford course in its teaching and training consult for such an ultimate destination? Durham did manufacture clerics, because the bishops accepting the Testamur, a purely theological year, the teaching of which stood high in public estimation, crowned its arts or general course.

A general educational course in its earlier stages, with possible special issues at its close, is perhaps the necessary complement to any scheme for University extension, and would secure the practical answer to the question as to the probability of any special or professional adoption of a cheaper and stricter college life.

I will illustrate the above remarks by the origin and history of the Durham experiment. *Mutatis mutandis*, and the change would be only one of degree, what led to it and what it led to would find their correspondence at Oxford.

I remember the butler complaining one day that some men got into college their own bread, and did not draw college rations. On inquiry I found this was done by them, being poor men, to save their pockets; and it struck me that to talk of the social advantages of a college life after the Oxford type for these men, was a delusion, whilst for a young University to sacrifice to this both their economy and their comfort, was a wrong. About the same time the Provost of Oriel, in a printed reply to a memorial touching Oxford expenses, justified the scale of those expenses by reference to the cost at Durham, where naturally economy if possible would be consulted, being the same as at Oxford.

This helped me much in carrying a new scheme, it being whether strictly the case or not, a reproach to be disproved.

I do not remember that I knew a single student who would be glad to embrace a stricter and cheaper system, but I felt that such system would most likely fall in with the wishes and views of many parents in England, would advance really the student work of the place, and if successful, of which I had no misgiving, would probably fix Durham in the opinion and confidence of the country, in a way that a servile imitation of old Oxford never would. In 1846 the senate passed a scheme, whereby certain large premises were assigned for an independent and separate college or hall under a principal resident therein. The existing college (University College) occupied the old castle, with a magnificent hall and excellent sets of rooms, and then consisted of about 80 members on exactly the Oxford model.

The life at the new hall was to be in common, and everything found; all rooms furnished; and the whole expense, including 18 l. for fees, was to be covered by 60 l. per annum.

0.130.

I got my rooms furnished and adapted in the long vacation, and the plan circulated and opened in October with 19 men. I could take in no more.

I will give you its progress for the first five years. There are at Durham two kinds of students. 1. Students in arts, who pass through a general classical and mathematical course, as at Oxford, and take the B. A. degree; and, 2. Students in theology simply, who, passing a small entrance examination in some easy Latin author, pursue thenceforth Divinity almost exclusively. The same class of men, at a little higher standard as at St. Bees' and St. Aidan's. Both the collective numbers themselves, and the relative numbers of these two classes respectively, are instructive as to the growth of the plan, in the estimation of the public, because the arts are, of course, the higher, better educated, more determinate and less accidental students.

—	Number of Students entered in each Year.	Arts.	Theology.	Full No.
1846 - -	19	7	12	19
1847 - -	17	8	9	36
1848 - -	18	11	7	36
1849 - -	16	10	6	46
1850 - -	18	11	7	46

In 1847 there were, of course, no vacancies, but the pressure was such that the senate assigned me two small contiguous houses, which immediately filled. After 1847 I could merely fill up vacancies. In 1849 I opened a large addition built by the University for 26 men, and gave up the two outhouses.

In the Spring of 1851 I had filled all vacancies against the ensuing October (the entrance term at Durham), and before summer I had refused 20 applications. A second hall for 20 men was opened in October 1851, and soon filled.

After five years' experience, the conclusions I drew bearing on your inquiry were:—

1. That the supply of cheaper academical education did hit a want in the community at large, and that a sense of that want was elicited in great measure by the fact that it was soundly and truly supplied. The later history of Durham confirms this, whatever may have led to its decadence. Such studentship as, independently of the endowments, is still attracted there, is so by these cheaper halls.

2. A marked advance in the social status of students coincided with their numerical increase, and yet, with scarcely an exception, no one took advantage of the system to whom cheapness was no object. Indeed, as regards the men themselves, any jar that ever occurred was not between the system and their circumstances, but between the system and circumstances not theirs. A man now and then, as would certainly happen, regretted the indulgences he saw at the colleges close by, and the freer social intercourse he forgot he could not afford. I never, however, had to meet any general disarrangement of this sort, and I remember when the hall was at its fullest, having, under some suspicion of irregularity, looked

M M 4

App. No. 2.

App. No. 2. looked very closely into the state of the case at the tradesmen in the town, and no member of the hall owed 5*l.*, and the most of them were unknown to their books. I always felt sure the having to get necessaries led to a considerable outlay in non-necessaries, and so the more any college system supplies of itself, the more it will save its men in many other things besides.

3. Another point was the great advance in the direct end of the place, as a place of learning, in study and its results. I encouraged all possible pastimes, and such intercourse as could be; but the common breakfast, &c. and undistracted rooms entailed punctuality, order, and work. A first class in classics was a very rare thing at Durham. The University opened with University College in 1833, and there was no first class till 1845. Bishop Hatfield's Hall opened in 1846, and in 1849, when its first arts students would present themselves for the final examination, one man got a first class. In 1850 there were two first classes, one second, and one third. In 1851 there were two first classes for the M.A., two for the B.A. examinations, and one second class, besides other proofs of educational zeal and success.

All, in short, that is required to start such a scheme is what is required in any educational project. The buildings and plant must be given, whether for colleges, middle-class schools or institutes. I see your plan presupposes a cost of 40*l.* or 50*l.* per annum. I do not think, if a rent or per-centage has to be paid, with such fees as will maintain a staff, you can put it lower than 60*l.* per annum. I did pay a rent and heavy fees out of my income on this scale: on 20 men I paid 100*l.*, and on my full complement of 46 men, 300*l.* a year rent to the University; and at 18*l.* per annum for each man, the hall paid an income of 828*l.* to the University chest besides, or 1,128*l.* altogether. So much of this as you could forego might be saved to the men's actual expense.

But the question naturally arises, whether Durham offered, for we must use the past tense, any such parallel to Oxford that its experience can be instructive.

There were certainly great points of difference. All the scholarships, though very close, individual gifts, in fact, for the most part, were not confined to any college. Men at the hall could hold them, and as they worked harder, if merit got recognised, they would, I felt, draw the prizes to themselves. The tuition was academic, not collegiate; and so to hall or college it was free trade herein. The increase of the professoriate at Oxford may have lessened this point of difference between the two cases, but there were, or might have been, beneficial peculiarities in the case of Durham.

On the other hand, the body was so small altogether, that the trying circumstance of contrast was more sharply felt there than it would be at Oxford. The one college, under the highest patronage and most fostering countenance, with such prestige as existence from the first and very favoured position and most attractive residence and life could afford, made the humbler and less regarded and more strict system of the one hall rather acutely felt, especially in its rougher and more limited commencement. Nothing but a strong faith in its integrity and ultimate success, and a strong determination to uphold these both

within and without, prevented its being a mere puny offshoot, which would soon have been let to dwindle away. It was attempted at first to make it an affiliated hall on the college, confined to its primary or opening numbers.

I do not think at Oxford this trial would ever be so sharp. There is a good deal of change in public opinion. Probably from the first there would be a prompt response and recognition; and though such a system anywhere must depend much on the devotion of anyone who conducts it, for building up the men into that self-respect which may be imperilled unless imparted and confirmed by the zeal and sense of its officers, still at Oxford the awkwardness of contrast need not be so personally felt, and could not be so actively illustrated. If anyone thinks that men, each singly by themselves, could bear the pinch of poor circumstances and the self-denial they entail, much more could they, when supported by numbers, and openly countenanced and encouraged by those to whom they look up. By the way, I see your inquiries point to a college or hall for 100 men. I think, for many reasons, I would rather see two halls for 50 each; but if, as I quite see might be, difficulties as to staff, &c. make this impracticable, then one college for 100 certainly, rather than 50, at Oxford.

In conclusion, let me add a few words on the general question of extension, and the proposed modes of advancing it.

These modes are four—

1. Expansion of existing colleges through lodging residence under University regulations, the Cambridge plan.

2. Halls on a more economical system affiliated to existing colleges.

3. Free studentship unattached to any college.

4. Independent halls or colleges on cheaper terms.

1. Would not meet what is meant by this movement for extension at all. Colleges would but increase each after its own kind, and none is of the kind contemplated. The life of lodging members would but be that of in-college-members, perhaps somewhat more free and expensive.

If the growing wealth, and so upper education, of the country demands this, the University, through the colleges, may contemplate the supply, only it will in no degree respond to and satisfy what was felt and expressed in Oriel Hall in November last, and has since been advocated in the public press. Any number of first-class carriages do not make a Parliamentary train.

2. This, whilst it would pretend to meet and satisfy the cheaper system, could only be a miserable failure. It was proposed by the chief authority at Durham as the plan for Bishop Hatfield's Hall. I resolutely refused to be the head of such an offshoot. He who proposed it, avowed, when two years afterwards, I moved for additional accommodation, that had he foreseen the proportions to which we were growing, we never should have existed at all. An affiliated hall would have given the show of economical consideration, with the sure result of its ultimate failure. It would be quite wrong to weight the position of struggling men by making them feel as strongly as you can that they are "poor relations."

3, 4. Th

3, 4. The real supply of the demand, or the meeting of the want, lies between these two modes. On the ground of certain and secured cheapness, on that of the advantages of social over isolated and solitary life, of the greater opportunity for that kindly and more intimate influence of the guides or teachers on those under them, so much desired, and so much more possible therein, of the superior class of men hence resulting for all purposes in Church and State, I cannot hesitate between these two modes.

Supposing even free unattached studentship were recognised as a kind of membership by the University, there ought to be a cheap hall directly and coincidentally, to meet what, I believe, would be the preference of parents, and to secure without risk or danger the end sought. But perhaps none of these points of regard touches really what is wished and sought in this proposed free studentship. Academic life has melted into collegiate life, and it is desired to set the University free again from these domestic confines. Still this result has grown as much, if not more, *ab extra* as *ab intra*. It must have been because the colleges reflected the domestic life and character of the society which sought them, that they have grown to what they are. Laud's Enactments could not *per se* have made the colleges the advanced Etons and Rugbies of upper life. And if the extent to which they have become so has reacted exclusively, revolution is not the remedy; and a directly antagonistic, independent student class would be, if successful, revolution. I should contend against the introduction of such a class, for the sake of its members themselves. Conceding much that is said for the robust discipline of self-denial, the treatment may be too severe. It seems to me a shame, almost, to expose the patient to such perilous alternatives. Even if he were proof against temptation, and his independence of character was fortified through stern self-control, the very practice of this in the petty details of domestic life is not all-edifying. According to the varying characteristics of the individual, a certain meanness or rudeness are more than likely to mark this very independence if attained. But besides this, on the mere general ground of nationalising academic life, what is desired, I think, is only that all ranks and classes to whom the University might be advantageous, should find all possible encouragement, and that all the benefits of English life reflected there, as a place of study, should be brought within the reach of as many as possible. This question within the University finds its illustration in the great political question now before us. To bring in, if possible, an order of society through somewhat different terms, and in gaining and attaching their interest to quicken and invigorate at the same time the existing system, without its fundamental disturbance, is the problem in either case.

I am, &c.

(signed) D. Melville.

Rev. Professor Shirley.

13 February 1866.

My dear Professor Burrows,

YOU are most welcome to any information it is my power to give you, for I not only sympathise with your final object, but feel sure that yours is the most effectual plan for attaining it.

The 130.

The circular enclosed will, I think, supply some particulars; but taking your questions in order, I may put my answers thus:

All meals are taken in common, by statute. The Warden is there recommended to dine two days in the year in hall, and empowered to dine all days; and as a rule (somewhat relaxed of late) I have dined at the head of the high table.

The annual charge is 35*l.* (see circular), which is 17*s.* 6*d.* a week for all college expenses; *i. e.*, board, furnished rooms, attendance of servants, washing, lessons in singing, &c.

If a student has a friend in to dinner (which is allowable on asking leave), he pays on his account 1*s.* for dinner, 6*d.* for breakfast or tea.

No charge is made for meals taken separately, that being the case only with students unwell, or the authorities on some chance occasion.

The average number of men at meals is therefore the whole college, and there are now 48 students.

The servants fare off the same joints as are served in the hall. They are as follows, with wages attached:

Porter and wife,	£.60	a year,	with dinner.
Manciple	-	45	„ with all meals.
Cook (woman)	-	32	„
Hall waiter	-	13	„ { with all meals,
			{ in college livery.
Two scouts,	about	£.10	each { with all meals,
			{ in college livery.

Add to these, charwoman, gardener, and general underservant (man) for sundry work, the last receiving 7*s.* per week. We pay once a quarter.

The fellows have guests at meals on same payment at students.

The college has two (sometimes more) general dinner parties; on audit day, *i. e.*, St. Augustine's day, and on Commemoration, St. Peter's day.

There is no entrance fee.

Beer is allowed *ad lib.* in reason, at dinner.

The students have a piece of bread at their option between breakfast and dinner, and at nine o'clock p.m. As a general rule, they all have meat at breakfast. The dinners follow a weekly cycle. Very little, as you may suppose from the particulars I have given you, is gained by student keeping. The endowment of the college, as far as it goes, has been provided for by other means.

No wine is allowed, except by order of physician.

The broken meat is given away in the summer, and made into soup in winter for the poor.

I do not think I could devise a plan which would work better than ours does—for our men.

Hoping you may find these miscellaneous particulars of some use,

I remain, &c.

(signed) H. Bailey.

APPENDIX (C).

On the Effect of Running Leases upon College Revenues.

EVEN under the power of the College Leases Act, a college which attempts to run out its leases on at all a large scale will not only be somewhat the poorer for the time, but will not reap any appreciable benefit from its forethought for nearly 30 years, even if its leases be of the most favourable kind, those namely for 21 years. To make this clear, let us suppose, what is not at all an

N N

extreme

App. No. 2. extreme case, that two-thirds of the income available for the governing body is derivable from fines, and let the income so derivable be, to take a round sum, 10,000*l.* If such a college were to resolve to refuse all fines, if it were able to borrow the amounts under the powers of the College Leases Act; if, further, it were fortunate enough to borrow at four per cent., and without expense, it would be paying, in 14 years from the time when it began, 5,600*l.* in interest, without having had a single lease fall in. Manifestly, therefore, any college which is at all deeply involved in the fine system, must spread the running out of its leases over 14, or more probably over 21 years; in which case it would not have run out the last lease until 35 years from the time when it began.

But this is not all. A property the lease on which has been run out under the College Leases Act, does not become at once a source of profit. Rather the reverse. Take, for instance, a property of the net value of 1,000*l.* a year beyond the reserved rent. The customary fine on such a property for a seven years' renewal being 2,500*l.*, there would be, when the property fell in at the end of 14 years, a debt of about 7,620*l.*, reckoning interest at four per cent. without expenses, unless the current interest were kept down by the self-denial of the actual body of fellows; and even if this be done, of 5,000*l.* In order to pay this off, principal and interest, in 14 years, according to the requirements of the Commissioners, the property must be charged with 473*l.* 7*s.* a year. But, meanwhile, the time has come round when a fine would have fallen to the college, had the lease continued. If means are found to borrow or provide the money, this is equivalent to a further charge of 416*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* upon the property for seven years, when the same process will need to be repeated. In other words, the annual charges on a property of 1,000*l.* a year for 14 years, after its falling in will be 890*l.*, in order that the college may draw from it precisely the same income as it would have done without running out the lease.

This may not be the precise way in which a college would meet the charges, but it does accurately represent the money burden which must, in some shape or another, be borne, in order to free a property from the system of fine-leases; excepting always that it takes no account of the very heavy expenses to which a property is always

liable on its first coming in hand, and that it assumes that money can always be borrowed at four per cent. and without incidental cost of any kind to the borrower. Weighing all circumstances, it is easy to see that no substantial benefit will be derivable from the change in less than 28 years, except what is to be obtained from an improvement in the intrinsic value of the property. This is, of course, a most uncertain quantity, and one which it is impossible to reduce in any way to calculation.

And this is the case when the leases are of the most advantageous kind, viz., on short terms of years. But a considerable portion of college property is out on leases for years ranging from 40 to 99 years; or on lives; or worst of all, on manorial leases, which give the power of putting young lives on the very last day of their term. From one circumstance or another, it is not too much to say that when half a century more has elapsed there will still be a very appreciable portion of college property held on beneficial leases; and certainly no great increase of income can be expected from getting rid of them until full 30 years from the passing of the College Leases Acts.

APPENDIX (D).

Sir, Ch. Ch., 8 December 1865.

A STATEMENT having been publicly made to the effect that the aggregate revenues of the colleges may be expected to increase to such an amount that they will shortly have an income of 100,000*l.* beyond what they can legally divide among the members of their foundations, it seems to be of great importance with reference to the question of University Extension, to ascertain, if possible, whether this statement is correct.

It would, therefore, confer a great favour on the sub-committee, of which I am chairman, if you would be willing to say whether there is a probability that any considerable amount of surplus income at the disposal of your college will accrue at any time before the expiration of the next 10, 15, or 20 years.

I am, &c.

Walter W. Shirley.

II. REPORT of the Sub-Committee nominated to consider the best Means of adapting the existing COLLEGES and HALLS to the object of UNIVERSITY EXTENSION.

FOR many years past the desire has been felt and expressed to extend the benefits of the University to a poorer class of students. In 1846, an address, influentially signed, was laid before the Hebdomadal Board, urging them to take steps to "render academical education accessible to the sons of parents whose incomes were too narrow for the scale of expenditure prevailing among the junior members of the University," and suggesting "the addition of new departments to existing colleges, or, if necessary, the foundation of new collegiate bodies." The petitioners expressed their readiness "to aid by their personal exertions or pecuniary contributions in the promotion of such a design." The report of the committee appointed by the board to consider the subject is one which well deserves attention

at the present time, and will be found in the Appendix. It fully recognised the need expressed; and, after reviewing several plans suggested for meeting it, recommended "the foundation of Exhibitions to be conferred not upon grounds of literary merit, but of poverty, character, and economical habits."

This recommendation took a practical form in 1853, when the Hebdomadal Board, in fact, voted that 20,000*l.* should be reserved before entering upon the erection of the new museum, for the purpose of helping poor scholars in any way which the University should judge most fitting.

It is to be regretted that this resolution, having been subsequently rescinded by the board, was never submitted to Convocation.

About this time alterations were in progress which,

which, introduced with the best intentions, had the effect of placing poverty at still greater disadvantage than before.

The University Commissioners (p. 40) reported that they had no wish to encourage "poor scholars to come to the University merely because they were poor. Looking to the wants of the country and the Church," they believe "that what was needed was not a philanthropic scheme for counterbalancing the inequalities of fortune. It was justice, directed to the removal of every impediment, every unnecessary expense; not charity, designed to produce under artificial stimulants a large class of students without vocation or special aptitude for a learned profession." And they believed that endowments would be better applied to stimulate and assist "good scholars" than to maintain "poor scholars." At the same time they desired "free scope left to the benevolence of colleges or individuals who might be willing" to undertake such endowments.

The cause of the poor student, thus left to the benevolence of colleges and individuals, has not however been entirely abandoned. In Magdalen College, 20 exhibitions of 75*l.* per annum were founded out of college funds for "deserving persons in need of support at the University." At Jesus College there are nearly 30 similar exhibitions of 40*l.* per annum tenable for five years from matriculation. At Oriel, one fellowship was "conceded by the Commissioners to a large number of the fellows of the college who had vainly struggled against the abolition of the condition of need as a qualification for election to fellowships," and converted into four exhibitions of 60*l.* each with rooms tenable for 20 terms from matriculation. These are for "deserving persons whom the electors shall have ascertained to be in need of support at the University," the qualification being "need of assistance and desert, not necessarily implying literary merit." St. Mary and St. Alban Halls have been adapted to the wants of the poor student, chiefly owing, it is believed, to the exertions of the present principal of the former, who has explained the plan pursued and the results obtained in a pamphlet, entitled "Education for Frugal Men."

The Bible clerkships which have survived in eight or nine of the colleges, the exhibitions which exist in two or three, and the servitorships at Christ Church, though generally held by poor men, do not properly come into a review of what has been done in behalf of poverty in recent years, nor is their total number considerable, and they are believed to be frequently awarded as prizes of literary merit.

It is a matter of no surprise that, notwithstanding these isolated efforts, the cry for University extension continues to be raised. It will probably be the case, and increasingly the case, until the claims of poor students are considered and fairly met. They had much once in the University, and now have next to nothing. College revenues are exhausted between fellowships and open scholarships, which often fall to the lot of those who in no sense need assistance to maintain them at the University, and whose object in the competition was honour and not money. While, on the other hand, young men, whose services the Church and country can ill afford to lose, are shut out of professions for which they have a vocation, and to which a degree is the main avenue, for lack of means.

It is a subject also of just complaint that the

0.130.

large revenues of the University, liberally bestowed in other ways, are never applied in the way of exhibitions. When a grant has been voted for the purpose, the vote has been rescinded and the intended gift withheld.

The present sub-committee was applied for with the object of opening up these questions and inviting discussion upon them. And its task is to consider how the colleges and halls, co-operating with the University, are capable of extension in the direction of a poorer, though not necessarily in any other respect an inferior class of students.

The first point to which they gave their attention was the cost of a college education as it is. After the most careful inquiry in their power, they have been led to the conclusion that a college education can be obtained at a lower cost than is commonly believed. The University Commissioners expressed it as their opinion that "a father might think himself fortunate if his son's college career cost him no more than 600*l.*" No doubt a much larger sum is not unfrequently expended in the course of residence. But it is equally certain, on the other hand, that young men of limited means and frugal habits (of whom not a few are among the ornaments of every college) find no difficulty in confining their expenditure within more modest bounds. The lowest battels in 14 colleges taken promiscuously were found to average during the past year 78*l.* In one, not generally considered of the cheapest, a young man writes that his degree cost him in all but 307*l.*, in which he includes his travelling expenses, dress, and extras. In another, even this amount is stated, on the best authority, to be in excess of what is in many instances spent during a three years' residence.

On the whole, we rather incline to say that a father would have reason to complain of his son if, sent to the University to pursue a line of frugality and economy at one of the existing colleges or halls, he should require more than 400*l.* for all his expenses from his matriculation to his degree.

This cannot be regarded as an extravagant price to pay for the shelter and provision, society, discipline, instruction, and degree which it procures. And perhaps no further reduction could be made in most colleges so far as buttery and kitchen charges are concerned. Nowhere, probably, is board much cheaper than in the University; and were it not for fees on the one hand and superfluities obtained out of college on the other, the student's academical years would be among the most inexpensive as well as profitable of his life.

Any scheme for relieving the poor student from all expense whatever in his University life is open to serious objection. What is purely gratuitous is seldom prized; and utter indigence would offer perhaps too marked a contrast, and stand out in too bold a relief for its own comfort or advantage in an ordinary college. Nor, in fact, so far as we are aware, is so much even asked by the class of student whom expense, and expense alone, deters from entering the University. Others there are, no doubt, who would be grateful for the Oxford degree if it could be obtained not only without expense, but also without the delay entailed by the examinations, and at an earlier period of life than accords with our present arrangements. Such cases, however, it is obvious, cannot be met by the extension of colleges,

N N 2

App. No. 2. colleges, but would require an entire change of our academical system.

But it lies in the power of the colleges, and, we venture to think, of the University, to assist the class before mentioned; and we recommend that such assistance should take the form of exhibitions for privileged students.

We would wish to see generally revived, as a result of the present movement in favour of University extension, a sympathy with the claims (what some would go so far as to call a recognition of the vested rights) of that deserving and valuable class of students, who, though of an ability not equal to obtaining the endowment of an open scholarship, yet without an endowment cannot maintain themselves at the University or enter the profession for which they are most suited.

The colleges alone are capable of meeting the want as it ought to be met, because it is a collegiate education which the public understands by an Oxford education, and really prizes.

As to the particular mode in which the colleges should be extended, various opinions may be held. We subjoin a scheme which has come before us, supported by authority which entitles it to great respect:—

1. That a grant be made by the University sufficient to provide every college with a dwelling capable of containing 10 men.
2. That a master of arts live in this dwelling.
3. That this master be a tutor of the college to which this dwelling is attached.
4. That the undergraduates living in this dwelling pay 10 l. per annum for tuition.
5. That these have their meals together.
6. That they attend the lectures of any of the tutors in the college.
7. That they pass into the lists of the graduates of the college upon taking their degree.
8. That if they be observed to resort to any expensive amusement, or otherwise appear to be guilty of any extravagance, they be no longer allowed to remain in the said branch of the college; but, if well-behaved, may pass into the other part of the college.

The committee unanimously concur in the scheme embodied in the following recommendations (the Provost of Worcester preferring the preceding)—

1. That colleges be invited to establish from time to time out of such moneys as may accrue, and subject to proper regulations, exhibitions for the assistance of such persons as cannot support unaided the expenses of an University education.
2. That the Hebdomadal Council be moved to bring before the University the question of renewing the grant made and withdrawn in 1853 of 20,000 l. for the purpose of assisting colleges and halls in founding such exhibitions.
3. That in the event of convocation ratifying this proposal, a delegacy be appointed to superintend the disposal of the fund.

Before proceeding further, the sub-committee

wish, with reference to the preceding suggestions, to remark:—

(1.) That they are well aware that, from financial reasons, even where the disposition exists to extend a helping hand to poverty, some colleges will not have it in their power to move so fast or so far as others in that direction. The obligations imposed by the ordinances are in many cases unfulfilled: fellowships have not attained their maximum, professorships remain to be endowed, and open scholarships to be established. The expenses incident to the running out of beneficial leases are considerable, and if land has been let out on building-leases, the pecuniary benefit of the transaction will not be reaped by this generation or the next. Certain statements put forward at the Oriel meeting respecting the wealth of colleges we hold to be entirely unsusceptible of proof.

At the same time we are of opinion that the means exist, if they are sought for, to effect through the agency of the colleges in the foundation of these exhibitions, a very considerable and most desirable immediate extension of the University.

To specify the particular resources available in each case for this purpose does not fall within the province, if it were within the power, of a private committee. Whether in some instances there may be funds susceptible of this application, or whether in others income may not be all that can be drawn upon; and whether private munificence might not be expected once more to come forward if this design were fairly started, and express "its willingness to aid by pecuniary contributions in its promotion," are possibilities which have suggested themselves to our minds in the course of our inquiries, but which we can but leave as possibilities.

(2.) It is another matter with regard to our second recommendation. We have thought it right to urge very strongly upon the University the duty of aiding to promote its own extension. In 30 years' time colleges will be able to stand alone for all financial purposes, but such is not the case at present; and during the transition period of their affairs it may involve no sacrifice of their independence to receive from time to time within their walls exhibitioners whose endowment has proceeded from the University.

(a.) This public fund, if granted by convocation, should be dispensed, we think, in such a way as to operate as an inducement to the colleges to found exhibitions on their own part. This would be the effect, if, for instance, every 3rd, 7th, and 11th were guaranteed by the University.

(b.) We are of opinion that the selection of the candidate should be left to the college, subject to the provision which constitutes our fourth recommendation, viz.:—

4. That the exhibitioners be in all cases persons absolutely incapable, without aid, of supporting themselves at the University, and certified to the satisfaction of the delegacy to be so, and to be fit and proper persons to receive the benefits of an University education.

Having in view the large and liberal endowments already enjoyed by the "good scholar," we think that these exhibitions, if founded, should distinctly be reserved for the purpose for which they

they are intended, and not treated as in any sense scholarships at all. Their holder should not wear a scholar's gown; he should not be considered on the foundation of the college, possibly even the fact of his holding the exhibition might be known only to himself and the authorities. We do not say that this secrecy is a point to be insisted on, inasmuch as poverty is no disgrace in Oxford; but that no distinction should attach to the position of an exhibitioner is, we hold, of consequence. Under fitness, therefore, we should be content to admit ability of a lower degree than we look for in the scholar, and such as to hold out expectation of an honourable and useful rather than of a brilliant future career. Of course it will be open to any college to take an opposite view. All that this committee thinks it necessary to recommend is, that poverty and frugality should hold the first and second places among the qualifications for these exhibitions. What other conditions should be annexed to them it is no part of their province to decide.

We think, however, that no exhibitioner, however poor and frugal, should be allowed to fall below the average academical level, and we would secure this by our fifth recommendation, viz.—

5. That a certificate be rendered every year to the delegacy by the authorities of the college to which each University exhibitioner belongs, of his having during the preceding year lived frugally, presented himself for his examinations at the proper time, and failed at none more than once.

With regard to frugality we recommend—

6. That each privileged student, whether endowed by a college or the University, should be required to pay all his private bills at the expiration of each term, and that the authorities of the college take all proper steps to satisfy themselves that this has been done.

We do not think such a provision would be really difficult to enforce if failure on the part of the exhibitioner to comply with it, or evasion of its strictness, invariably entailed the forfeiture of the exhibition. When it is recollected what that forfeiture would involve, in the case of one assumed to be incapable of pursuing his future profession without assistance, it must be thought improbable that it would be lightly risked, even if there were no higher motives to appeal to in the case. The consciousness, however, in a young man's mind that he owed the privilege he was enjoying, not to his merits or the superiority of his own attainments, but to his indigence and the bounty of others, might be expected to operate very strongly in restraining him from extravagance.

The object aimed at in the above recommendations is to obtain such provision and endowment for an indefinite number of poor students, alleged to be desirous of admission within the University, as may enable us to see if the demand really exists, and if so, to meet it as it should be met. We have deemed the grant from the corporate fund of the University essential to draw forth the liberality of the collegiate bodies, as well as just and expedient in itself. But we do not ask that it should be more than temporary, and quite contemplate the possibility of its withdrawal, if, after a few years, it should be found not to be

O.130.

working well, or not to have produced the results which we expect. We therefore recommend—

App. No. 2.

7. That in case at the expiration of 10 years from the date of the grant any portion of it shall remain unexpended, it shall revert to the University unless formally renewed.

It remains to state the means which have suggested themselves as the best for affording the accommodation which would be needed, should it be desired to make provision in colleges already full for students of the class proposed. Eventually, we think, it would lead to the enlargement of the colleges themselves, but this could only be expected, even where space exists for such enlargement, after many years. In the meantime there appears to be no reason why a house or a few houses should not be rented in the vicinity, and placed upon a college footing, with a single entrance, and subjected to the supervision of a resident fellow or master of arts. Such a building we would not have treated as in any sense the exclusive residence of the poor student. On the contrary, all undergraduates equally might reside there the first three terms after matriculation, and afterwards be drafted into college to complete their residence. The building should in fact be simply a dependency of the college, in no respect distinct from it except in site. Its inmates should enjoy precisely the same advantages, of hall, chapel, and attendance, and be bound by the same rules as those of the college itself. The privileged student, or exhibitioner, would reside here with the rest, subjected to no invidious distinction of garb or otherwise, exempt only from caution money (his exhibition guaranteeing the payment of his battels), and possibly from University fees. It is thought to be probable that he would generally justify the confidence which had admitted him to free intermixture with the associations of the place, and would leave with a mind full of gratitude towards a system which had never reminded him of his poverty, but encouraged him to practise frugality in the midst of temptation.

(signed) *R. L. Cotton*, Chairman.
F. K. Leighton.
E. Evans.
R. Michell.
H. Wall.
L. Gilbertson.
J. Rigaud.
E. Palin.
P. G. Medd.

APPENDIX.

REPORT of a Committee of the HEBDOMADAL BOARD, in an answer to an Address upon the Extension of University Education. Presented to the Board of Heads of Houses and Proctors, 16 March 1846.

THE following paper, with some others on the same subject, was communicated to your committee:—

“Considerable efforts have lately been made in this country for the diffusion of civil and spiritual knowledge, whether at home or abroad.

N N 3

Schools

App. No. 2. Schools have been instituted for the lower and middle classes, churches built and endowed, missionary societies established, further schools founded, as at Marlborough and Fleetwood, for the sons of poor clergy and others; and, again, associations for the provision of additional ministers. But between these schools, on the one hand, and, on the other, the ministry which requires to be augmented, there is a chasm which needs to be filled. Our Universities take up education here our schools leave it, yet no one can say that they have been strengthened or extended whether for clergy or laity, in proportion to the growing population of the country, its increasing empire, or deepening responsibilities.

"We are anxious to suggest that the link which we find thus missing in the chain of improvement should be supplied, by rendering academical education accessible to the sons of parents whose incomes are too narrow for the scale of expenditure at present prevailing among the junior members of the University of Oxford, and that this should be done through the addition of new departments to existing colleges, or, if necessary, by the foundation of new collegiate bodies. We have learned, on what we consider unquestionable information, that in such institutions, if the furniture were provided by the college, and public meals alone were permitted, to the entire exclusion of private entertainments in the rooms of the students, the annual college payments for board, lodging, and tuition, might be reduced to 60 *l.* at most, and that, if frugality were enforced as the condition of membership, the student's entire expenditure might be brought within the compass of 80 *l.* yearly.

"If such a plan of improvement be entertained by the authorities of Oxford, the details of its execution would remain to be considered. On these we do not venture to enter, but desire to record our readiness, whenever the matter may proceed further, to aid by our personal exertions or pecuniary contributions, in the promotion of a design which the exigencies of the country so clearly seem to require.

"Sandon.	W. J. James.
Ashley.	Sir R. Glynne.
R. Grosvenor.	J. E. Denison.
W. E. Gladstone.	Wilson Patten.
T. D. Acland.	R. Vernon Smith.
Ph. Pusey.	S. Wilberforce.
T. H. S. Sotherton.	R. Jelf.
Westminster.	W. H. Hale.
Carnarvon.	W. Heathcote.
T. D. Acland, Bart.	Edw. Berens.
W. Bramston.	J. Woolley.
Lincoln.	Horace Powys.
Sidney Herbert.	Hon. W. Herbert, Dean
Canning.	of Manchester.
Mahon.	G. Moberly.
W. B. Baring.	A. C. Tait.
J. Nicholl, Judge Advocate.	H. Labouchere."

Your committee, having considered these communications, and having made some inquiries into the present state of the University, with respect to accommodation and expense, beg to submit the following report:—

It appears to your committee most desirable that the University should be considerably extended; that the advantages of academical education should be afforded to many more of the sons of the higher classes of the community, whatever their destination in after life; and,

above all, they apprehend that there is an urgent call for many more than the University now sends forth to meet the daily increasing demands for additional labourers in the ministry of the Church of England at home and abroad. They believe it also to be highly desirable that increased aid and facilities should be afforded to the sons of the poorer clergy and gentry, who are often unable to sustain the usual expense of a University education.

* * * * *

With regard to expense, much has been done with a view to the regulation and diminution of the necessary expenses of the students, and it will scarcely be found practicable to reduce them to a much lower scale. It is probable that in some cases the regulations are somewhat too strict at present, the students being thus exposed to the temptation of supplying from without what they think deficient within the walls. In some instances, when a college has itself supplied everything, it has done so at an actual loss; and in all cases the expenses would be higher, were it not for the contributions of the colleges themselves towards the support of the establishment.

The expenses of the commoners, as they appear on the books of several colleges and halls, are found to vary from about 55 *l.* per annum to about 104 *l.*, the average annual rate of expense being in some colleges 65 *l.*, in others 75 *l.*, in others 80 *l.* These include, besides the expenses of the table (except grocery), tuition, room-rent, coals, dues to the University and the college, servants' wages, and, in some cases, washing and other items. Suppose the whole expense to be 73 *l.*, and deduct for tuition 16 guineas, room-rent 10 *l.*, dues 3 *l.*, servants 4 *l.*, then the expense of living will appear to be about 39 *l.* for the academical year. But individuals are living at a still smaller expense, at little more than 30 *l.* per annum, and this without being secluded from the general society of the college.

To estimate these expenses properly we should compare them with those of our public schools and new collegiate institutions. They would, in fact, be larger were it not for the endowments of colleges and professorships. Hence, the commoners' tuition for the entire period of academical education is from 48 to 64 guineas (the payment being distributed over the several terms, usually of four, sometimes of three years); whilst professorial instruction is, in many cases, gratuitous, the lectures in the department of theology entirely so, for which, in other places, the remuneration exceeds the whole expense of tuition at Oxford.

As to expenses without the walls of colleges, they must depend for the most part upon the prudence and principle of the students themselves, and upon the efficient co-operation of their parents with the endeavours of the college authorities. The subject has frequently engaged the serious attention of the authorities of the University. There are existing and effective regulations against expense; others have from time to time been devised, and abandoned as ineffectual. If the student will combine with the tradesman to evade the sumptuary laws of the University or the college, he will frequently succeed and escape detection; and additional impediments have been opposed of late to the University laws affecting the tradesmen of the place by the rapidity of communication with the metropolis.

These

These are circumstances, then, to be borne in mind in considering the suggestions which have been offered for increasing the accommodation and diminishing the expenses of the University.

For these purposes it has been suggested to found a new college, or build a new hall, under its own officers and government; to add new buildings to existing colleges, with a distinct economy, but under the government of the existing college authorities; to provide exhibitions tenable by members of any college or hall; to provide for the accommodation of a great number of students, by abridging the statutable residence, within the walls of colleges or halls; or to allow students to lodge in houses not locally attached, as the statutes at present require, to some college or hall, but under the supervision of some senior member or fellow of a college.

1. There appears to be no reason why the Crown should refuse a charter, or the University deny incorporation, to a new college properly endowed and regulated. But to build and adequately endow a new college is suited rather to ancient munificence than to the economical views of modern times. A hall without endowments, or a college insufficiently endowed, would of course entail heavier expenses upon the students for tuition and other advantages than they incur in the ancient foundations, where the tutors and other officers, being usually fellows, are in part, and the heads of colleges are altogether, sustained by the endowments. A new college should also be independent. The University, it is presumed, would decline to incorporate any institution analogous to a proprietary school. But supposing a spirit of munificence to arise equal to the occasion, it is little likely that a new institution (although for a time under peculiar and stringent regulations it might introduce some improvements or diminish some expenses) would long continue better or more economical than the old. The average expenses at the New University of Durham, for example, do not fall below the amounts above mentioned at Oxford. In a few years, the general character and regulations of any new institution would probably be as like the rest as these are like one another.

2. To add new buildings to existing colleges, whether with or without a distinct economy or regulations, or with a diminished rate of tuition, or lower rent of rooms, or with furniture or other advantages supplied gratuitously, is a much simpler expedient, and would require much smaller funds; and it would of course require no other consent than that of any college which might be willing to receive aid from without for such a purpose. It does not, however, appear desirable to create any order of students in a lower rank, or what would be considered a degrading position, nor to endeavour to restrict them altogether to public meals.

3. A still simpler expedient, and one which might either be united with the former or kept

distinct from it, would be the foundations of exhibitions to be conferred, not upon grounds of literary merit, but of poverty, character, and economical habits, for the direct purpose of aiding those, and only those, who need such assistance and to be forthwith taken away from those who would not conform to regulations of strict economy.

No plan can be suggested more consistent than this with our actual system. Advances of money also, to cover the first expenses of the University, the fees, caution-money, and cost of furniture, might often be serviceable to parents of narrow incomes, and might be afterwards in part, or altogether, repaid; and such advances or exhibitions might be given at the discretion of the college authorities or by other parties, either openly, or, as is sometimes the case at present, privately, without the knowledge of anyone besides the persons who confer and who receive them; since, in the year 1812, it may be mentioned, about 30 scholarships and exhibitions have been founded at Oxford (in several cases by the colleges themselves), besides five fellowships and 19 University prizes or scholarships for literary attainments. Few, however, if any of these, are intended solely to meet the case of straitened circumstances.

4. With respect to the suggestion for increasing accommodation and diminishing expense, by abridging the statutable residence at the University, your Committee are of opinion that it would not be expedient to shorten the period of necessary residence.

5. Lastly, as to the suggestion, that students might be permitted, under proper regulations, to reside in houses not locally attached to colleges, but kept and superintended by senior members of the University, responsible for the students under their supervision, your Committee are, for the most part, not prepared to recommend any relaxation of the existing statutable restrictions upon the residence of undergraduates without the walls of collegiate buildings. But it would appear, upon the whole, that there is ample room for the exertions of benevolence and liberality, such as your Committee are rejoiced to see indicated in the paper prefixed to this report, whilst there are several methods by which they might be carried into effect consistent with the present statutes and practices of the University.

Resolved, That the Board, without expressing any opinion upon the suggestions contained in the preceding Report, permit the Provost of Worcester to communicate copies to any of the parties whose names are attached to the paper prefixed to it.

B. P. Symons, Vice Chancellor.

Delegates' Room,
16 March 1846.

III. — REPORT of the SUB-COMMITTEE nominated to consider the Expediency of allowing UNDERGRADUATES to Reside in LODGINGS, whether with or without connexion with COLLEGES, and to recommend Provisions for securing their Discipline and Tuition.

IN approaching the subject of University extension, the first question is, whether, in fact, there is a great demand for such extension.

The colleges, doubtless, are almost all of them full; and colleges are constantly obliged to reject applications for admission. But the persons whom the present movement for extension has in view belong to a somewhat different class from those who now seek for admission into colleges; and though our inquiries are not limited to a particular class of persons, yet, at any rate, the main object of this movement is to furnish academical status and instruction to poor men seeking to be ordained as clergymen, to become practitioners in law or medicine, or to enter into business.

The question, how many young men are likely to take advantage of increased facilities for entering the University, can only be answered by experiment.

It is thought by many persons that, under the present conditions of age and residence, even if the expenses be diminished, the number is not likely to be great.

Whether this be so or not, it would seem expedient to gauge the demand with as little outlay and with as little risk as possible. Then, if the experiment does not succeed, no loss will have been sustained; if it succeeds, the course will still be open for every scheme of extension, for new halls and new colleges, as well as for license to reside in lodging-houses.

It needs no argument to show that the simplest, easiest, and cheapest way in which the experiment can be tried will be by relaxing the statute which requires residence to be kept within college gates.

And we might content ourselves with merely recommending that this experiment should be tried, were it not that many persons believe that young men can live more economically in cheap halls than in lodgings, and consider that the evils likely to result from the lodging-house system would be so considerable as to make it impossible to grant the required leave. We must therefore say a few words on these points.

I. In respect to economy, it might be thought that colleges, having buildings and establishments already provided, could supply the means of living more economically than would be possible either in unendowed halls or in lodgings. No doubt, in some colleges at least, a prudent man can live very cheaply; but fashion and example make these cases exceptional. It may be assumed (even if there were room to spare in existing colleges) that it is more easy to be economical in a private house than in a college. There is no one to observe and criticise a young man's habits of life; self-denial becomes less difficult; he can pursue his own course without fear of remark or ridicule.

It is the opinion of some persons that young men can live more economically in a hostel or hall, in which the meals are supplied in common, furniture provided at a low price, and a moderate rent charged for rooms, than is possible in lodging-houses.

We do not wish to express any opinion on this

point; but it will be of advantage to compare the expenses of young men living in college and in lodgings.

We have investigated this matter as accurately as we could, consistently with the means at the disposal of a voluntarily formed committee, which obtained its information as best it could.

We have considered the charges under two capital heads: 1st, the fixed charges, which are the same to all students of the college (except, perhaps, the Bible clerks or the servitors); and, 2nd, the charges for buttry and kitchen, which are those for food, and for other articles which are generally supplied in colleges and charged in the college bills.

The mode of charging fees, and the time during which fees are charged, vary so much, that hardly two colleges have the same system or a system lasting through the same time. Generally the custom is to charge fees at a high rate during 12 terms, at a lower rate during the later terms of residence, and at a still lower rate to the time of the M. A. degree; but, since a student may take the degree of B.A. within 12 terms, it is the custom of some colleges to charge a uniform reduced rate from the 12th to the 27th term. The sums here given are applicable to the latter mode; we have calculated them for only 12 terms; so that if a student proceed to the B.A. degree in his 12th term, and then cease to reside, he will have paid the total or fixed charges given in the following account. The fee for tuition we take at an average of 21*l.* per annum. The rent of rooms varies very much, in some colleges from 6*l.* 6*s.* to 18*l.* 18*s.* or 21*l.*: we take an average of 12*l.* 12*s.* The charge for college (or establishment) expenses we put at 10*l.*; this includes a payment for the use of the library, for the supply of plates, knives and forks, and of silver plate; for general college expenses, such as lights on staircases and in college buildings, fire in hall, chapel, and lecture-rooms, delivery of lectures, &c. Another charge is college dues, which we take at 8*l.*, which covers part of the salaries of college officers, such as chaplains, bursars, and deans of colleges, great part of whose work is caused by the undergraduate members of the college. The charge for servants, made in battels, generally amounts to 4*l.* 10*s.* per annum, in addition to which each undergraduate has to give his servants gratuities to the amount of 3*l.* or 4*l.* per annum; such payments, though called gratuities, being for the most part recognised charges, and such that if they were not made, a higher sum would be charged for service in the college bills. The last charge is for poors' rate, about 2*l.* per annum. The total stands as follows:

	£.	s.	d.
Tuition - - -	21	-	-
Room rent - - -	12	12	-
Establishment charges - - -	10	-	-
College dues - - -	8	-	-
Servants - - -	4	10	-
Gratuities to ditto - - -	3	-	-
Poors' rate - - -	2	-	-
	£. 61	2	-

This

This we believe to be a fair estimate of the average of the fixed charges which every undergraduate member of a college is called on to pay during the 12 terms (three years) of his residence. These charges fall on all undergraduates alike, on all at least who are not on the foundation, and receive no assistance from the corporate revenues; and they are previous to any charge for articles supplied from the kitchen and but-tery.

The charges for articles supplied from the kitchen and buttry vary not only in every college, but with each man's circumstances and habits. In most colleges such articles are charged at a profit for the support of the kitchen and buttry staffs. Add milk, coals, faggots, laundress, and in some cases groceries and glazier, and we find that to an undergraduate of economical habits, who neither deprives himself of moderate comforts nor runs into extravagance, the total of these varying charges is about 1*l.* 10*s.* per week, or 40*l.* 10*s.* for an academical year of 27 weeks.

The whole annual college charges, therefore, may be taken at an average of about 100*l.* This calculation, it may be observed, is founded on actual bills of several colleges, and we believe that this average falls somewhat below the charges made in such colleges on an ordinarily frugal man.

The charges on admission to colleges are heavy, and calculated to deter some persons from entering. An undergraduate has to deposit caution-money, which is a prepayment by way of guarantee for the discharge of college bills. This sum is often as high as 30*l.* He has also to pay an admission fee of about 5*l.*, and to purchase the furniture of his rooms, for which 25*l.* is a low estimate; so that on his entrance into college he is often called upon to pay not less than 60*l.*

There is a further fee of from 4*l.* to 7*l.* to be paid to the college on taking the B.A. degree, another of 5*l.* or 6*l.* on taking the M.A. degree, and a small sum annually so long as the name remains on the college books.

Also, as a member of a college, he is expected to subscribe to the college clubs or societies, and to pay entrance fees on admission into them. Such are the college boat club, the college barge, the cricket club, the musical society, the debating society, the college chapel choir, &c.; and these will cost him 5*l.* per annum on an average. All members of a college doubtless do not subscribe to these several societies; but the position and the standing of a man in a college is apt to be lowered when he declines to aid in such social institutions, and some of these contributions are, in reality, hardly matters of choice.

Now, doubtless, most, if not all, of the preceding charges are necessary for the maintenance of the college staff and for the current expenses. The colleges are, for the most part, filled with students whose habits in their homes and at their schools, have paved the way for the comforts of the college, and who can afford to pay for them. Responsible servants, in whom implicit trust can be placed, are required for the care of rooms in which valuable property is commonly left exposed and unguarded; and the salaries of these servants must be such as to place them above the temptation of stealing. Large quantities of plate are intrusted to the butlers; considerable sums of money pass through their hands and those of their dependants; their salaries are such as must

be paid to upright and confidential men; and the whole staff of the college has to be organised on a somewhat expensive scale.

The general result is as follows:—The fixed charges incidental to college life amount to 60*l.* per annum, more or less; the cost of living, on a low average, is 40*l.*; and the annual subscriptions 5*l.* A sum of about 60*l.* has to be deposited at entrance, of which, indeed, the greater part will subsequently be returned, but which a student has, nevertheless, to provide. And fees exceeding 10*l.* are paid to the college on taking the two common degrees. The consequence necessarily is, that college education is not extended generally to young men who cannot afford to pay these sums. Consequently, also, as Oxford is closed to all but members of colleges and halls, its education, its institutions, its libraries, its museums are practically closed against all but those who can afford to pay these sums.

Now the greater part of this cost arises from the fixed charges of colleges; and as we have to consider the expediency of granting permission to lodge in the town, either in connection with a college or without any such connection, we have endeavoured also to ascertain the cost of living in lodgings. The cost, will, in this case, as in that of living within the walls of a college, vary with the different habits of men; but our calculation proceeds on the supposition that such a mode of University residence will be required chiefly for students of limited means. As to the cost of living, we have not taken an imaginary case of what we think an economical student might live for, or what the expenses of such a person might be in another town, but we have taken the actual case of a student residing in Oxford, and reading for his final examination in the long vacation of 1858. This gentleman was allowed to reside in his rooms in college; but as neither the kitchen nor the buttry were open, he had to obtain all his food out of college. In a letter, from which extracts are subjoined, he gives an account of his expenses:—

"During the long vacation of 1858 I spent four weeks in Oxford, reading . . . I occupied my rooms in college rent free . . . I adopted your suggestions, and procured my dinner at [A.B.'s]; while my servant supplied me with bread, butter, milk, and beer for my lunch. To the servant, I paid, in one sum, 1*l.* for all these items supplied during 30 days, giving an average of 8*d.* per day. Adding together the various amounts paid to [A.B.], I find that the average cost of my dinner was 1*s.* 7*d.*; and this included beer, with fish or pastry. To this I must add 4*d.* a day for groceries, which is rather more than the actual sum paid for tea, coffee, eggs, &c.; and thus the cost of my living will average 2*s.* 7*d.* per day . . . I had no time to devote to the study of rigid economy in these matters; but I certainly avoided all extravagance. I have extracted the above particulars from the book of all my expenses at Oxford . . ."

Hence it would appear that 18*s.* per week would be sufficient to cover the cost of food, &c. of an economical student residing in his own private room and providing his food for himself.

The cost of lodgings varies in Oxford, as elsewhere, with the situation of the house, the size of the rooms, and other circumstances; but we find that those inhabited by economical undergraduates are rented at sums varying from 10*s.*

O O

to

App. No. 2.

App. No. 2. to 15 s.; and a very fair set, consisting of a sitting room and bed room, can be obtained at 12 s. a week. The charge for firing would be about 3 s. a week during the two winter terms, to which must be added say, 1 l. for attendance, and 1 l. for washing in each term. The account, therefore, of an economical student living in lodgings might be as follows:—

	£.	s.	d.
Lodgings for 27 weeks, at 12 s.	16	4	—
Board for 27 weeks, at 18 s. -	24	6	—
Firing for 18 weeks, at 3 s. -	2	14	—
Attendance for three terms -	3	—	—
Washing for three terms -	3	—	—
£.	49	4	—

This sum is, it will be observed, about 13 l. less than the fixed charges in college, calculated as above, to say nothing of the cost of food in college, and of the other expenses which are incidental to college life; so that, even with a sum added to provide for tuition, a student may live at little more than one-half of what are now his expenses in college. It will be said that he hereby loses the advantage of college life. But it must be remembered that this advantage depends in great measure upon his mixing in college society, which must be difficult for a poor man under the circumstances above described.

II. We must next touch on the subject of discipline. It is probable that those who would avail themselves of permission to reside in lodgings, would be, for the most part, men under the necessity of living in the most economical manner. In this case there would be little or no ground for apprehension. Their circumstances, and the industrious habits which would accompany such circumstances, would be a strong guarantee for orderly conduct.

With regard to students in general, not to dwell on the fact that in some Universities, as in the Scottish, all the students live in the town, without (so far as we can learn) any special detriment to their character, we will point to the more apposite example of Cambridge. At Cambridge there are at present about 700 undergraduates residing in lodgings; this system has long been in use there; and we are informed that the area within which lodging houses are allowed has very lately been extended. It is true that these young men are all connected with colleges, about 300 being borne on the books of the great college of Trinity (against nearly 250 living in rooms). But though a certain attendance at chapel and lecture is thereby secured, yet it must be added that the fact of their being members of colleges indicates that they, for the most part, belong to wealthier classes than those in whose interest the present movement originated.

We believe that the points in which young men may be subjected to closer discipline in colleges than in independent lodgings will be found to be these: 1, regular attendance at chapel and lecture; 2, greater restriction in respect of the time at which they must be in at night; 3, less positive temptation to immorality.

1. Postponing the matter of lectures till we come to speak of instruction, we may observe that it would be perfectly possible to have morning prayers at the University church for unattached students who are members of the Church of England.

2. Though it may be more difficult to insure accurate returns on the night-bills in lodgings than

in colleges, yet, if pains be taken to license only respectable lodging-houses, and to withdraw the license in case of offence, as is done at Cambridge, a very different standard of exactness in this respect may be attained than has hitherto been realised in Oxford.

3. With respect to the third point, we are of opinion that the danger may be reduced to small dimensions, if care be bestowed in licensing only respectable persons to keep such houses, and in obtaining from them proper security for the character of the servants, if any, whom they may employ to wait upon their lodgers.

We think, therefore, that if the University take due precautions, the dangers to discipline will be small. Our recommendations are calculated to secure these precautions being taken.

III. But, it is argued, though economy may be secured by the lodging-house plan, and though discipline may be maintained, yet those who live in lodgings will be deprived of one of the main advantages of the college system, viz. the society of their fellows, which is the best and most effective means of forming a manly character.

There is some truth in this. But it must be remembered that the main question now at issue is, how young men who at present do not, and cannot, come to the University, can come; and it may be necessary in their case to be contented with something short of the best thing. Moreover, it must be observed that though the influence of social intercourse with the good and industrious cannot be rated too highly, yet social intercourse with the ill-disposed and idle is the most dangerous corruption to which young men are exposed; and that such intercourse is much more difficult to avoid for those who reside in colleges, than for those who live in lodgings.

There is no reason why any college that thinks fit should not allow undergraduates, permitted to reside in lodgings, to be attached to their society without being subjected to all the present payments. This privilege would be highly valued by the young men; and probably most colleges would be willing to give it to men of approved good conduct.

But it cannot be doubted that young men living in lodgings would in Oxford, as in other places, form small societies among themselves, more economical and in many cases more improving than might fall to their lot in colleges; for in colleges they must often take what is offered for better or worse, with very little power of choice. Some members of those self-formed societies would obtain scholarships in colleges, some would obtain introductions through school friends, and thus not a few among them would have access to the best society within the colleges.

IV. With regard to the instruction to be given to unattached students, we have already indicated that those who live economically may well afford to pay a terminal sum for this purpose. If the numbers of those who seek to live in lodgings be small, we have no doubt that there are graduates in the University, college tutors and others, who willingly give lectures for a small fee. If the numbers increase largely, it may be expedient to provide assistants to the respective professors, who shall be bound to give lectures to those who require instruction. We must add that we expect the character and circumstances of these students to be such as are likely to make them industrious

industrious for their own sake, and to supersede the necessity of compulsory attendance on lecture.

V. We have to speak, in the last place, of the mode of management to be adopted, so as to give effect to the several measures above indicated.

A delegacy of (say) five persons (M. A.'s at least) might be appointed, who should give licenses to keep residence in lodgings to young men who should produce satisfactory recommendations in point of character with a direct application from their parents or guardians, and who should pass a matriculation examination; and the same delegacy should grant licenses to lodging-house keepers. They should also draw up rules to be observed both by those who have license to reside in lodgings, and by those who have license to receive lodgers. One of these delegates (who should act as secretary, and be paid by a small fee demanded for each license) should be intrusted with the supervision of the lodging-houses; and should bring before the delegacy all cases in which the rules have been violated either by lodgers or lodging-keepers. The delegacy should have power to punish in any way they think fit, even to the taking away licenses, either temporarily or permanently.

The secretary should also keep a list of all graduates willing to give lectures to unattached students, on receipt of a small terminal fee, together with the subjects which each lecturer would take.

We repeat that we regard the system now proposed as strictly experimental. If the demand be small, the whole thing will fall to the ground of itself; or if it be found that the system cannot be worked without introducing laxity of discipline or other evils, the proposed delegacy, with the powers granted to it, would be annulled at once. This proposal interferes with no other plan, and will undoubtedly serve to measure the alleged demand for admission of students into the University with no expense and with as little risk as possible.

We recommend therefore :

I. That a delegacy, with a paid secretary, be appointed, whose duty it shall be—

(1.) To grant licenses to students to reside in lodgings, with or without connection with a college or hall, provided they satisfy the delegates on the points above mentioned, and that their parents or guardians sanction the proposal; and to report the names of such students to the Vice-Chancellor.

(2.) To grant licenses to any persons applying to keep lodging-houses for the purpose of receiving such students, provided they satisfy the delegates on the points above mentioned, and also that their accommodation is sufficient, and their rent reasonable; and to report the names of such lodging-house keepers to the Vice-Chancellor.

II. That this delegacy have all the authority over these students which a college has over its members, and also full power over the lodging-house keepers; and that it should frame rules for the management of the houses, and the discipline of the students.

III. That the secretary's salary be provided by a small fee on every license so granted.

IV. That University tutors be appointed as the academical guardians of the unattached students and the medium of communication with their parents, but not necessarily to take part in their instruction; and that a reasonable fee be paid by each unattached student. That the tutor have the power of entering the lodgings of his pupils whenever he thinks proper.

(signed) *H. G. Liddell*, Chairman.
M. Bernard.
B. C. Brodie.
John Griffiths.
J. J. Hornby.
Edwin Palmer.
Bartholomew Price.
Goldwin Smith.
S. W. Wayte.

IV.—REPORT of the SUB-COMMITTEE nominated to consider whether COLLEGES and HALLS should have the power to permit their UNDERGRADUATES to go into LODGINGS after Two Years' Residence.

YOUR Sub-Committee recommend—

That heads of houses be empowered to allow their Undergraduates to keep terms by residence anywhere within the precincts of the University, when they shall have completed eight terms of residence within the walls of their respective colleges and halls.

And that due provision be made for the maintenance of discipline among such undergraduates.

(signed) *R. Bullock-Marsham*, Chairman. *W. C. Sidgwick.*
Drummond Percy Chase. *G. S. Ward.*
R. Michell.

V.—REPORT of the SUB-COMMITTEE nominated to consider the means of Extending the Benefits of an OXFORD UNIVERSITY EDUCATION to Young Men of Slender Means for the Profession of Medicine.

THE undersigned members of Sub-Committee V. are of opinion that the most practicable scheme under existing circumstances for inducing a larger number of students intended for the medical profession to avail themselves of an Oxford University education would be that recommended by sub-Committee VI.

(signed) *Charles Daubeny*, Chairman. *George Rolleston.*
Henry W. Acland. *James E. Thorold Rogers.*

App. No. 2.

VI.—REPORT of the SUB-COMMITTEE on EXTENSION by AFFILIATION.

THE Sub-Committee in approaching the subject take it for granted that an increase of the means of University education for clergymen, though of the highest importance, is not the sole object of the movement which has led to the formation of the committee. There may not be the same need of an increased number of solicitors or medical men as there is of an increased number of clergymen; but that there is need of better educated solicitors and better educated medical men is admitted on all hands, and most emphatically, as the sub-committee believe, by the leading members of those professions. In fact the Council of the College of Surgeons have instituted an examination in classics and mathematics as a preliminary qualification for the fellowship of the college with a view to enforcing, as far as possible, the liberal education, the want of which, in their judgment, has been found so injurious to the profession.

It is of course impossible to present in the form of statistics the increased demand for the means of a liberal education and for academical degrees. But that the increase must have been great since the beginning of the present century cannot be doubted when the largely increased numbers of the liberal professions and of the higher ranks of commerce are considered. The rapid growth of habitations belonging to the wealthier class in London and other towns presents the same fact in a different way.

The number of undergraduates resident at Oxford has evidently not increased anything like in proportion.

The first expedient to which attention is naturally directed is the enlargement of the accommodation for students in Oxford itself. More than one plan of this kind has been proposed. Some advocate the foundation of a new college especially for poor students, others the relaxation of the rule which requires students to reside in colleges or halls, and the concession of liberty, either to all who desire it or to the poorer class of students, to live in lodgings.

The number accommodated in a poor college must necessarily be small; and students living in lodgings, while it is the general habit to live in colleges, can scarcely fail to be—indeed it is expected by most of those who advocate the plan that they will be—at some social disadvantage.

There are other and more cogent reasons, however, for doubting whether an extension of the University, such as the greatly multiplied demand for a high education requires, can be carried into effect at Oxford. The public buildings and examination rooms of the University themselves are not calculated to hold a much larger number than the present. But a more serious obstacle would be found in the necessarily limited capacity of our machinery for administration and discipline. Ten thousand or even 5,000 students would probably be beyond control. If the statements of mediæval chroniclers as to the great number of students educated at Oxford in the 13th century are correct, it must be remembered that the turbulence of the University in those times is recorded in the same page. But there are objections of another kind, which, as they certainly weigh with many parents, we must not shrink from taking into consideration. It is needless to dilate on

the benefits of residence at the University; but it is necessary also, if we would stand upon firm ground, to acknowledge that there are disadvantages by which these benefits are in too many cases more than counterbalanced. It is the special duty of the Universities—a duty which they cannot decline—to educate the youth of the wealthiest class, who can seldom learn either the habit of labour or self-denial in their homes, whom at the age at which they come here, it is impossible to keep under a very rigid discipline, and who, from their social position, must, to a considerable extent, regulate the habits of the place and fix the general scale of expenditure. The cases of students burdened with debt which sometimes come before the public, and which it is to be feared are not isolated, deeply impress on parents in the middle rank of life the danger of sending youths who have to earn their own bread into the midst of such temptations at a distance from parental supervision. And even independently of this special liability arising from the inevitable presence and the seductive example of the wealthiest, and most luxurious class, it must be owned, that in the case of every youth who has not given decisive proof of confirmed industry and self-control, there are reasons, known to all who have been engaged in the government of the University, why a father may not unnaturally hesitate between the advantage of a University education and the perils of Oxford life.

We may add that the full period of residence, if it must be entirely substracted from the student's calling or preparation for his calling in life, entails a sacrifice of time as serious as the expense; while not a few might by curtailing their amusements, without entirely breaking off their practical pursuits, find time to merit the certificate of a culture as high perhaps as that which is denoted by an ordinary degree.

"I have long seen the want," says Mr. Sargant of Birmingham, in a letter appended below, "in great towns of the means of high adult education. There has been an amazing increase in numbers, in wealth and in comparative leisure without any considerable addition to the institutions for the instruction of youths who have left school. Young men intended for business of any kind, or for professions of the lower grades, cannot generally receive an University education; for to say nothing of the expense, the postponement of apprenticeship or clerkship to the age of 21 or 22 would in most cases be fatal to success. But if colleges and degrees were brought to our doors, the greater part of the difficulty would be removed."

The desire for University education without the necessity of residence at the University is evinced by the establishment of colleges in some of the great towns, such as King's College, London; Owen's College, Manchester; and Queen's College, Birmingham. The system and the success of the senior department of King's College are well known. Owen's College, Manchester, had, when we obtained the return, 54 students above 18 years of age, and 51 between 16 and 18; it has had eminent men on its staff, one of whom has recently been elected a professor in our own University; and its examination papers, both classical and mathematical, indicate that it carries liberal

liberal education fully up to the academical point.

The University of London, though originally called into existence by the refusal of the ancient Universities to admit Nonconformists, now owes its extended influence, and the hold which it is rapidly obtaining on the direction of the higher education, at least as much, we apprehend, to the desire of academical training and academical degrees among the classes who cannot afford to reside for three years at Oxford or Cambridge.

We are led then to ask whether some relaxation of the requirement of residence may not be granted without serious detriment to the educational objects of the University, and, at the same time, whether the influence of Oxford may not be effectively extended beyond its local limits in the case of final education as it has, by means of the local examinations, in the case of the education received in schools.

The University of London has abolished the privileges which once belonged to its affiliated colleges, and now grants degrees equally to all persons, wherever educated, who come up to the standard of its examinations; though it seems that the senate are still fully aware of the advantages of systematic education in a college. That University has thus, in fact, become merely an examining Board with which its students are not connected in any other way than by passing their examinations before it. We would by no means propose to go this length, or even to the length of a system of colleges connected with the University merely by affiliation. In what we have to suggest we shall retain a real connection between the University and all who receive her degrees.

The tendency of the recent change in our examinations has been to divide the University course into two portions, the general training in classics and mathematics, which ends at moderations, and the four final schools, which are of a more special character, and two of them more or less preliminary to professions. For the final schools, and especially for the subjects of moral philosophy, jurisprudence, and physical science, the teaching of a University professoriate is, if not indispensable, very much to be desired. For the purely classical and mathematical course, on the other hand, adequate instruction may well be secured in a local college. In fact, the University itself is constantly producing, through the college tutorships, a number of classical and mathematical teachers, many of whom would probably prefer a continuance in that calling, in institutions connected with the University, to retirement on a college living.

We would suggest, for the consideration of the Committee and of the University, a system of affiliated colleges having reference to this division of the University course, and to the corresponding distinction between the two kinds of instruction.

We propose that the University should entertain, through a delegacy appointed for the purpose, and subject to such rules as Convocation may from time to time lay down, applications for affiliation from colleges situated anywhere in England, Wales, or the Channel Islands, under the following conditions:

1. That the colleges be chartered; a requirement which seems desirable as a security for their character and stability, and equitable, since they are to be made parts of a chartered and national institution.

2. That they be places of adult education, so

that the age of students matriculating and passing the earlier examinations in them or from them, may correspond with the ordinary age of resident students. App. No. 2.

3. That they carry classical and mathematical teaching up to the requisite point; say to the point now required for moderation honours.

4. That they will allow the University to be represented in their governing bodies, as a bond of real union, and a pledge for the performance of the conditions stipulated by the University. We have reason to believe that a provision of this nature would be more acceptable than a power of visitation.

We propose that regular attendance at a college so affiliated should be allowed to count as residence at the University for two years from matriculation, that is, for the period during which students resident at Oxford are passing through the classical and mathematical part of their course. We do not mean to prescribe residence within the walls of the affiliated college, but only attendance on its course; a principal object of our plan being that the youth of the upper middle classes should be enabled to receive an academical education without being removed from the restraints and influences of home.

We propose that these students should pass the same examinations as the resident students at responsions and moderations; and that they should be allowed, while keeping residence at the affiliated colleges, to compete for University prizes and scholarships. We also propose that they should matriculate like the resident students.

After two years, we propose that the students of affiliated colleges should be required to come into residence at Oxford, for a period necessary to complete their course and qualify them for the B. A. degree; a period which varies from one to two years, the latter being about the limit in the case of candidates for honours. They would now be reading for one of the final schools, and would be qualified to avail themselves of the instructions of the University professors.

Whether the earlier examinations, or any of them, should be passed at the affiliated college, before examiners sent down for the purpose by the University, would be a matter for separate consideration.

During the period of their residence at the University, these students might live either in the existing colleges or halls, in private halls, or in lodgings; and in the last case subject to such regulations as the University might think fit. It would be a natural plan for an affiliated college to establish a private hall for its own students in Oxford.

A large number of students might thus, without overcrowding the University, have the benefit, not only of its superintendence and examinations through the whole of their course, but of the most important part of its instruction, together with something at least of the social and other influences of the place.

The expense to parents would be greatly reduced if their sons, for the first two years, attended a college in their own town; and the dangers of residence at Oxford would be greatly reduced also, not only in point of duration, but because the students when they came here would be of riper age, and would have given some proof of regularity and industry during the two years passed in study at the affiliated college.

We

App. No. 2.

We understand that an application was some time ago made to the Hebdomadal Board, on behalf of King's College, for the concession of privileges, in the matter of residence, to the students of that college which would have approached very nearly to affiliation in the sense here suggested.

The Principal of Owen's College, Mr. Greenwood, writes: "I see no obstacle to the acceptance on our part of the proposed affiliation, at least none that might not be removed; while the advantages we should gain would be many and great." "It is plain," he says, "that much discussion must precede the adoption of your liberal and (as I think) far-seeing scheme of extension. For my own part, I have no doubt that it would prove very beneficial to colleges like ours, and that it would ultimately extend widely the influence and add to the usefulness of the University of Oxford." Mr. Greenwood assumes that Owen College would not be required, on being affiliated to the University of Oxford, to renounce for its students the advantage which they at present enjoy, of being able to graduate at the local examinations of the University of London. We have further reason for believing that the plan would find favour with persons connected with Owen's College, and with those interested in education in Manchester.

The Rev. George Butler, Principal of Liverpool College, has laid the scheme before the Committee of Education of that college, and conveys to us their decided approval, coupled only with a desire for further information, which has since been afforded. He reports that if the scheme were matured the authorities of his college would be ready to make their arrangements to meet it.

We append letters from Mr. W. L. Sargant, of Birmingham, a gentleman who takes a leading part in the advancement of education in that place; from Dr. Foster, a professor of Queen's College; and from Dr. Fleming, the senior physician to the Queen's Hospital.

(signed) *Goldwin Smith*, Chairman.
H. W. Acland.
G. Rolleston.
J. E. T. Rogers.
Henry J. S. Smith.
G. E. Thorley.
E. C. Wickham.
W. C. Sidgwick.
J. R. Magrath.

APPENDIX.

Birmingham, July 12 1866.

Dear Mr. Goldwin Smith,

I HAVE carefully considered the proposed scheme for affiliating certain colleges, and granting the B.A. degree after examination at Oxford of the candidates. I am convinced that great good would be accomplished for young men to whom the inestimable advantages of Oxford residence are impossible.

I by no means regard good examinations as the whole duty of an University; but I do regard them as the great security for sound teaching. To make them useful, however, they must be conducted by an external and independent authority, and according to a standard fixed for a number

of colleges. An examination conducted in any single place of education is apt to become a mere form.

I have had the opportunity in each of the last ten years of noting the effects produced on elementary schools by the proceedings of the inspectors under the Privy Council Committee. These inspectors give but little time to the examination of each pupil; but by being regularly engaged in the work, and by going from school to school, they acquire a skill in their business which makes them very apt in its performance. I am able to say of my own knowledge that the few things taught in these schools are taught admirably. I am equally able to say that whatever may be the demerits of the revised code, it has compelled a more thorough examination than before, and has, in fact, greatly improved the ordinary teaching of the schools. Take away these examinations, and all the provisions for certificated masters and pupil teachers would do but little.

I have lately given evidence before the Endowed School Commissioners, and I maintained that a like system is wanted for grammar schools. Competent graduates, going from place to place, quite independent of local governors, would supply information of the highest value as to the comparative condition of each school. I backed up my opinion by the fact that for 15 or 20 years the English branch of the Birmingham Grammar School was shamefully ill taught: a state of things that could not have continued five years, or three years, if a competent and public examination had taken place.

This want was recognised 10 years ago in the local examinations set on foot by Oxford, and acquiesced in by Cambridge. The movement, has been, I think, remarkably successful; not merely in the number of candidates offering themselves, but in the direction given to middle-class education. It has protected us from the danger on the one hand of mere linguistic instruction, and on the other of resting satisfied with a bare elementary education.

The project now on hand appears to me supplementary to the local examinations, as proposing to do for colleges what the other did for schools. I am willing to believe that it will prove equally successful.

Will you allow me to add that I have long seen the want in great towns of the means of high adult education. There has been an amazing increase in numbers, in wealth, and in comparative leisure, without any considerable addition to the institutions for the instruction of youths who have left school. Young men intended for business of any kind, or for professions of the lower grades, cannot generally receive an University education; for to say nothing of the expense, the postponement of apprenticeship or clerkship to the age of 21 or 22, would in most cases be fatal to success. But if colleges and degrees were brought to our doors, the greater part of the difficulty would be removed.

If an ambition were once generally excited among young men to become graduates, and if the means were placed within their reach, so that they could at the same time acquire a knowledge of their business, and also pursue a college course, great numbers might become cultivated men, and the intellectual tone of our great towns might be much elevated.

A club has lately been formed in Birmingham

of

of graduates of British Universities, and it has 62 members. There are also, I understand, about 100 graduates who have not joined the club. Of course the greater number of these are professional men. There are, I believe, about 20 young men, graduates of Oxford and Cambridge, and others of the London University, whose pursuits do not require a decree; manufacturers, merchants, solicitors, land agents. I wish we could convert the 20 into 200.

I will not say that the affiliation scheme will certainly accomplish this important object; I will only say that I know no other scheme so likely to accomplish it. For the sake of high education, and for the sake of the great towns, I heartily wish you success.

Believe me, &c.
(signed) *W. L. Sargent.*

Edgbaston, Birmingham,
21 July 1866.

My Dear Sir,

THE scheme for extending the privilege of proceeding to the B.A. degree of the University of Oxford to the students of certain affiliated colleges, would in my opinion prove a very useful stimulus to the education of this district, and to the course of study pursued in the Queen's College, Birmingham. I will confine myself to the Medical Department of the Queen's College, for my connection with it for some years past as Medical Tutor, and latterly as one of the Professors, has given me knowledge of its working.

The effects of the scheme would be most felt in the junior portion of the Medical Department, where the students are prepared to pass an examination in arts before they can pursue their special medical examination.

The preliminary examinations in arts are held by several educational bodies in the United Kingdom, and a certificate from any one of them is received as a proof of proficiency by the various medical corporations. The requirements for these certificates, however, differ very much, and a feeling that the standard of some of the examinations is too low, induced the General Medical Council, at their last session, to add Greek to the list of compulsory subjects. It would be a very beneficial reform if a single examination could be substituted for the many existing ones, and recognised by the medical corporations as the necessary proof of preliminary education. This, I believe, would in time be the result of such a liberal extension of the privileges of the University as is contemplated in the scheme of the sub-committee.

At Oxford the responsions would offer the required educational test, which the students of the junior department of a medical college could easily pass at some period of their two years' preliminary study, and it would present an advantage offered by scarcely any of the examinations now attended, it would be the first step to an honorary distinction, to gain which the more industrious students would gladly devote themselves.

I am also led to believe, from the marked tendency exhibited for some time past to raise the standard of general education throughout the medical profession, that the higher medical diplomas (which even now require additional proof of general study), such as the fellowship of the Royal College of Surgeons, would be opened solely, or

certainly at a much earlier age, to those who had previously graduated at a University. The first step would thus be taken in the direction to which all recent medical reform points, viz., the requirement of a degree in arts from all those who seek the higher medical distinctions.

I may add, that my experience in Queen's College justifies me in concluding that many medical students might be sent up annually to the examinations for the B.A. degree of Oxford, and this number might, I believe, be largely increased, if a liberal recognition of the provincial medical schools enabled those who now seek degrees at the University of London to proceed to the M.B. and M.D. of Oxford.

The greatest of our Universities would, under this scheme, assume her legitimate and much to be desired position as the regulator of the greater portion of the medical education carried on in this country.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Balthazar W. Foster, M.D.,*
Professor in Queen's College,
Birmingham.

W. L. Sargent, Esq.

Temple Row, Birmingham,
14 July 1866.

My Dear Sir,

IN reply to your note of the 7th inst., I can have no hesitation in stating my opinion (formed many years ago), that a great service may be rendered to education in England by the adoption of a scheme for affiliating to the University of Oxford the best of the English Colleges. But this advantage of affiliation should be conferred only on those institutions whose means of instruction come up to a fixed and high standard.

If this scheme were adopted, it would especially tend to elevate the status and character of practical instruction in the applied sciences.

There is one point on which my opinion is most decided, viz., that it will not be enough for the University of Oxford merely to examine the student of an affiliated college who appears as candidate for a degree. It should also secure to the student, as far as may be possible, good instruction in his college before he offers himself for examination.

I hold it to be the duty of such a University to decide for the public (which in this matter is necessarily most ignorant), what places of education are good and deserving of confidence. Also to indicate, more or less closely, the curriculum of instruction, both as to subjects and their order, best adapted for acquiring the knowledge required at the University examinations.

A very great service might be rendered to medical education by the adoption of the scheme referred to.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Alexander Fleming, M.D.,*
Fellow of the Royal College of
Physicians, London; Senior
Physician to the Queen's
Hospital, Birmingham; formerly
Professor and Examiner in the Queen's University, Ireland.

W. L. Sargent, Esq.

App. No. 2.

STATUTE to allow RESIDENCE to be kept in LODGINGS.

The following form of Statute will be promulgated early in next Term.

Delegates' Room,
17 June 1867.

F. K. Leighton, Vice-Chancellor.

Placuit Universitati:

Stat. Tit. III. sect. I. (p. 9, ed. 1866) hæc quæ sequuntur subjicere.

4. Proviso etiam ut si Collegium aliquod vel aula Scholares impensis Academicis minus sufficientes gratis erudiendos et disciplina continendos suscepit, his liceat in ædibus privatis victum sumendo et pernoctando terminos suos complere; modo per legitimum tempus resideant; de qua re in fine termini cujusque Collegii vel aulæ præfectus certiores faciat Delegatos ad ædes licentiandas.

(2.) Ne quis tamen hoc privilegio fruatur, nisi Collegii ejus vel aulæ præfectus de parentum eorumve qui in loco parentum sint consensu, de bonis moribus, et de causa privilegii fruendi supra dicta Delegatis satisfecerit.

(3.) Quibus conditionibus si satisfactum fuerit, scholares ita in ædibus privatis commorati intra Collegia sua vel aulas terminos complevisse reputentur.

Stat. Tit. V. (VI.) sect. I. § 1. (p. 64, ed. 1866) verba "minime in domo privata cujuspiam hospitantes seu victitantes, sed—" abrogare.

Stat. Tit. VI. (IX.) sect. IV. § 1. I. (pp. 124, 125, 128, ed. 1866) item § 1. 4, necnon § 1. II. verba "non in domo aliqua privata" abrogare.

Stat. Tit. VII. (X.) sect. II. § 4. (p. 155, ed. 1866) post Statutum De Delegatis Musei Academici, hæc quæ sequuntur inserere,—

De Delegatis ad Ædes licentiandas..

Delegati sint tres a Vice Cancellario et Procuratoribus ex iis qui in aliqua facultate rexerint in sexennium nominandi et a domo Convocationis approbandi, ad ædes privatas licentiandas in quibus Scholares impensis Academicis minus sufficientes ideoque a Collegiis suis vel aulis gratis educandi commorentur. Donec eo res processerit ut Delegati suo quisque ordine vicissim cedant, juniorum unus post biennium, unus post quadriennium, loco cedat.

Horum munus esto ædes privatas in hunc usum destinatas inspicere; inspectas et approbatas in unum annum licentiare; licenciatis invigilare, et easdem singulis terminis visitare; licentias si visum fuerit revocare.

Ratio actorum a Delegatis quotannis in domo Convocationis proponatur, et typis mandetur.

Appendix, No. 3.

PAPER handed in by the Rev. *Bartholomew Price*, 15 July 1867.

OXFORD COLLEGES.

FORM OF RETURNS.

(A.)—The CORPORATE REVENUE and EXPENDITURE during each of the preceding Ten Years.

THE REVENUE.	THE EXPENDITURE.
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. The gross rental of lands and houses at rack-rent, or on short lease. 2. The amount received from quit-rents. 3. Fines on renewals of leases. 4. Tithes. 5. Receipts from Woodlands. 6. Dividends on moneys in the Public Stocks, on Exchequer Bills, Railway Stocks or Bonds, on moneys in loan to other accounts, moneys held by the Copyhold Commissioners, or by the Court of Chancery. 7. The Chamber Rent of the College. 8. Income from other sources of the like kind, if any, particularising each. 9. The Dues paid by non-resident members, and the amount of each. 10. The dues and establishment charges paid by Undergraduates, and other resident members (tutorial, library, and other educational charges not being included). 11. Fees paid on admission and on graduation; stating the amount of each fee. 12. Interest on the Caution-money Fund; stating the amount of caution money paid by each member, and the amount of the Caution Fund. 13. Other profits, if any, particularising each, and stating the amount. 	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Salary to the Head of the College, stating whether it is the whole salary received by him as Head; and, if not, the sources and the amount of the residue. 2. Payments to the Fellows: specifying the payments to each during each of the last 10 years, and also the value of allowances, if any. 3. Payments to the Scholars. 4. Payments to the Exhibitioners, and Bible Clerks, if such, paid out of the Corporate Revenue. 5. Salaries to College officers (not educational). 6. Salaries to College officers (educational), if any such paid out of Corporate Revenue. 7. Payments to Professors, if any. 8. Payments to College servants. 9. Other charges, if any, arising out of the Establishment. 10. Repairs of Buildings, Farms, Draining, &c. If a separate account of them, send an abstract of the account). 11. Subscriptions to Charities, &c. 12. The ordinary College expenses to Tradesmen, &c. 13. The charge for the Chapel; excluding repairs of Chapel, if any. 14. The payment to the Library, if any. 15. The payment to the Educational Fund for tutorial purposes, if any. 16. The payment, if any, for the increase of Livings, or for the purchase of Advowsons. 17. Other payments, not included in the above, specifying each, if any.

(B.)—The EDUCATIONAL FUND of the COLLEGE.

RECEIPTS.	EXPENDITURE.
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. From Corporate Fund, if any, by vote of Convention, or otherwise. 2. From special endowment, if any. 3. From fees paid by Undergraduates, specifying the sum charged per annum to each, and the time during which the payment is continued. 4. From Fees charged for a Library Fund. 	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Payments to the Tutors, specifying the number, and the salary of each. 2. Payments to Lecturers, specifying the number, and the subject of each, and the salary. 3. Payments to the Library, if any. 4. Payments for private tuition, if any. 5. Other payments, if any, out of the Educational Fund, and the amount of each.

(C.)—The CAPITAL ACCOUNT of the COLLEGE.

<i>Cr.</i>	<i>Dr.</i>
1. The landed Estate of the College at rack rental, its extent, and the gross annual rental.	1. To Moneys borrowed for draining and improvement of lands.
2. The Estate of the College in houses, and a statement of the gross rental.	2. To Moneys due for buildings in the College, or for repairs or other like purposes.
3. A statement of properties in Stocks, Exchequer Bills, Moneys on Loan, &c., and the Income arising from these.	3. To Moneys borrowed for the running out of Leases.
4. Annual Income from Fines on granting and on renewing Leases during each of the preceding 10 years.	4. To Moneys borrowed for other purposes, if any.
5. Statement of Property held on Lease, where the Leases have been renewed from time to time, and gross estimated rental of the same.	
6. Statement of Property held on Lease, where the Leases are in course of expiring, together with the number of years each Lease has to run, and the estimated gross rental of the properties.	
7. A statement of tithes held by the College, and leased or otherwise.	

(D.)—The FUND for Purchasing ADVOWSONS, and for the Increase of the COLLEGE LIVINGS.

<i>Cr.</i>	<i>Dr.</i>
By purchase of Advowsons, if any, stating the sum paid for each, the age of the Incumbent, the Commuted Tithe Rent Charge, the gross estimated rent of Glebe, &c.	To the amount in hand, 1867.
By Moneys allocated to the increase of Benefices already in the gift of the College.	To the amount added by interest, a vote of Convention, or otherwise, during each of the preceding 10 years.
By other charges in the fund, if any.	
By the amount in hand, 1867.	

(E.)—A STATEMENT of the several FUNDS held by the COLLEGE in Trust; and ACCOUNTS of the same during the preceding Ten Years.

(F.)—A STATEMENT of the LIVINGS held by the COLLEGE; together with the Commuted Tithe Rent Charge of each, the estimated Gross Rental of the Glebe Lands, the Additions to the same either from the College or from any other Source, and the Age of the present Incumbent.

OXFORD UNIVERSITY.

THE following Abstract of the General Accounts of the University, for the Year ending Michaelmas 1856 has been prepared by the Delegates of Accounts.

Delegates' Room, }
10 December 1856. }

D. WILLIAMS,
Vice Chancellor.

THE GENERAL ACCOUNT of the UNIVERSITY, from Michaelmas 1855 to Michaelmas 1856.

RECEIPTS.

	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
Rents of Estates under renewable Leases, less Rent-charge to Bodleian Library - - - - - <i>I. T. D.</i> -	-	-	-	234	6	8
Rents of Estates let at Rack-rent - - - - - <i>I. T. D.</i> -	-	-	-	923	17	2
Rents of Houses in Holywell held by lease - - - <i>I. T. D.</i> -	-	-	-	126	18	8
Rent-charges and other Receipts not improvable, less Charges thereon - - - - -	-	-	-	19	12	11½
Pension granted from the Exchequer by King Henry VII. <i>I. T. D.</i> -	84	2	6			
Less Payments to Margaret Professor of Divinity, and to Regius Professors of Civil Law and Physic- <i>I. T. D.</i> -	76	13	8			
				7	8	10
Dividends from the Public Funds:						
On 34,600 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> 11 <i>d.</i> Consols - - - - -	1,038	-	2			
On 2,800 <i>l.</i> ditto, Dr. Wills' Benefaction - - - -	84	15	-			
On 35,000 <i>l.</i> ditto, transferred from the Press, 1855 -	1,050	-	-			
On 42,000 <i>l.</i> Reduced, transferred from the Press -	1,260	-	-			
On 60,000 <i>l.</i> ditto - ditto in 1851 - - - - -	1,800	-	-			
(<i>N.B.</i> Of this sum Convocation has already appropriated 36,633 <i>l.</i> 9 <i>s.</i> to augment Professors' Stipends, and for the Fielding Herbarium.)						
On 666 <i>l.</i> 17 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> investment in the name of the Accountant General for Land sold to Railways - <i>I. T. D.</i> -	18	8	10			
	5,251	4	-			
Deduct Income Tax - - -	348	16	6			
				4,902	7	6
Taxes and Fees from Members of the University:						
Fees on Matriculations - - - - -	906	9	-			
Less due to Bodleian Library - 189 7 -						
	717	2	-			
Fees on Public Examinations and Responsions, collected by the Proctors - - - - -	1,448	13	-			
Fees on Degrees, not specially appropriated - - -	3,878	12	3			
University Dues:						
One quarter to Michaelmas 1855, on the old Account - - - - -	467	17	10			
Three quarters to Midsummer 1856 - - - - -	5,819	10	7			
	6,287	8	5			
				12,331	15	8
Fees from Wine Licenses and the Market, less expenses -	-	-	-	138	8	3½
Fines in the Chancellor's Court - - - - -	-	-	-	1	-	-
Balance of the Proctors' Account.						
From Hincksey Conduit, less expenses - - - - -	-	-	-	40	4	6
For Wood felled at Bexley and Stuchbury, less expenses -	-	-	-	213	3	4
From Fulwell Estate, in repayment of Fine advanced -	-	-	-	62	18	-
Fines on renewal of Leases - - - - -	-	-	-	700	-	-
Transferred from the Press Account, 26 October 1855 -	-	-	-	2,936	12	10½
TOTAL RECEIPTS of the Year - - - £.				22,638	14	5½

App. No. 3.

P A Y M E N T S.

	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
Stipends due Annually by Statute or by Decree of Convocation :						
The High Steward, four years due - - - - -	20	-	-			
The Vice Chancellor, balance of Stipend due, with allowance of 50 l. for a Servant, by vote of Convocation, 1855 - - - - -	457	9	4			
The Deputy High Steward - - - - -	2	-	-			
The Assessor of the Chancellor's Court - - - - -	40	-	-			
The two Proctors, 350 l. each - - - - -	700	-	-			
The four Pro-Proctors, 80 l. each - - - - -	320	-	-			
The Public Orator - - - - -	76	13	4			
The Bodley Librarian - - - - -	46	13	4			
The two Sub-Librarians, in augmentation of Stipends - - - - -	200	-	-			
The Keeper of the Archives - - - - -	100	-	-			
Payments to Professors, formerly a Grant by vote of Parliament, but now charged upon the University - - - - -	952	10	-			
Augmentation of Stipends of Professors of Experimental Philosophy, Mineralogy, Geology, Chemistry, and Moral Philosophy, by vote of Convocation, 1851 - <i>I. T. D.</i> - - - - -	505	7	8			
The Camden Professor of History, with Augmentation, ditto - - - - - <i>I. T. D.</i> - - - - -	280	-	-			
The Regius Professor of Ecclesiastical History - <i>I. T. D.</i> - - - - -	280	-	-			
The Professor of Latin - - - - - <i>I. T. D.</i> - - - - -	280	-	-			
	£.	s.	d.			
The Public Examiners - - - - - 850 - - -						
The Moderators - - - - - 500 - - -						
The Master of the Schools - - - - - 240 - - -						
	1,590	-	-			
The Examiners for Degrees in Law and Medicine - - -	65	-	-			
The two Clerks of the Market, and Deputy Clerk - - -	92	-	-			
The Registrar of the Chancellor's Court - - - - -	10	-	-			
The Solicitor of the University - - - - -	1	-	-			
The Superior Bedel of Theology - - - - -	250	-	-			
Ditto, extra for managing the Preaching Account - - -	75	-	-			
The Superior Bedel of Law - - - - -	250	-	-			
The three Inferior Bedels at 100 l. each - - - - -	300	-	-			
The Clerk of the Schools - - - - -	120	-	-			
The Bailiff - - - - -	120	-	-			
The Verger - - - - -	14	-	-			
				7,147	13	8
Other Payments fixed by Ancient Custom, or Decree of Convocation :						
The Vicar, Organist, Choristers, &c. of St. Mary's Church, by Decree of Convocation, 1855 - - - - -	136	3	4			
For tuning and cleaning the Organ in ditto - - - - -	8	8	-			
The Ashmolean Museum, in lieu of Fees from Members of the University - - - - - <i>I. T. D.</i> - - - - -	131	6	8			
The Physic Garden - - - - -	150	-	-			
The Fielding Herbarium - - - - - <i>I. T. D.</i> - - - - -	56	-	-			
The Curate of Trewen - - - - -	60	-	-			
The Rector of Helmsden, Stuchbury. - - - - -	25	-	-			
Pension to the late Registrar of the University - - -	200	-	-			
Ditto to the late Curator of the Physic Garden - - -	25	-	-			
				791	18	-
Payments formerly Charged on the University Dues :						
Police Account, three quarters to Midsummer 1856 - - -	1,444	8	-			
Bodleian Library, ditto - - - - -	1,382	-	-			
Lighting and Paving Rates - - - - -	2,000	-	-			
Public Walks Account - - - - -	150	7	-			
Fire and Water ditto - - - - -	150	7	-			
Protection of Property ditto - - - - -	100	4	8			
Prælector of Logic - - - - -	800	-	-			
For deficiency on the Preaching Account for 1855 and 1856 - - -	392	6	10			
Payment to the Divinity Clerk - - - - -	74	11	7			
Ditto to the Savilian Professors - - - - -	9	-	-			
				6,003	5	1
Carried on - - - - - £.	13,942	16	9			

	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	App. No. 3.
Brought Forward - -	-	-	-	13,942	16	9	
Miscellaneous Payments :							
Rents paid by the University - - - - -	8	11	2				
Repairs, Insurance, Land Tax, &c. - - - - -	131	8	5½				
Fittings in the Delegates' Room - - - - -	89	7	5				
Balance of the Proctor's Account - - - - -	24	11	10				
The Vice Chancellor's incidental expenses - - - - -	10	5	-				
The Registrar's ditto, Stamps, Sealings - - - - -	94	9	11				
	£.	s.	d.				
Law Charges, ordinary - - - - -	278	1	5				
" " for purchase of Land near the Parks - - - - -	157	-	1				
" " for purchase of Land in Exchange for Quit-rent due to New College - - - - -	56	7	6				
" " Letters Patent for Power to alter the Procuratorial Cycle - - - - -	88	11	6				
				580	-	6	
Valuations and Surveys - - - - -	52	13	-				
To the City, towards keep of Persons committed - - - - -	39	8	4				
For printing forms of Statutes, Notices, &c., and for Stationery - - - - -	243	-	2				
Ringers, Constables at Commemoration, &c., and sundry small expenses - - - - -	53	11	6				
Poor Rates - - - - -	46	13	4				
Contribution towards building the County Lunatic Asylum - - - - -	25	12	-				
Expenses on an Inquest - - - - -	7	6	6				
Expenses concerning Mr. Hope's Entomological Collection - - - - -	36	11	4				
Sundry miscellaneous expenses - - - - -	60	8	8				
Expenses of Delegacy with an Address - - - - -	62	16	6				
							1,566 14 7½
Extraordinary Payments:							
Returned to the Lords of the Treasury, for the Parliamentary Grant to the Professors, paid in error for the year 1855 - - - - - <i>I. T. D.</i>	889	9	4				
Purchase of Estate near the Parks from Merton College, with interest for one year - - - - -	9,634	8	4				
Repairs of the Tower of St. Mary's Church, on account - - - - -	872	-	2				
Purchase of 450 l. Stock invested in Three per Cent. Consols - - - - -	414	-	-				
Compositions for University Dues, received in the General Account for 1855, but now transferred to a separate Account - - - - -	36	-	-				
							11,345 17 10
Grants of Money by Decree of Convocation :							
For Repairs in the Botanical Garden, 150 l. + 145 l. 5 s. 6 d. - - - - -	295	5	6				
Professor of Chemistry, for Apparatus - - - - -	250	-	-				
For care of Mr. Hope's Collections - - - - -	100	-	-				
Towards enlarging Burial ground at Bexley - - - - -	50	-	-				
Towards the New Church at Wheatley - - - - -	50	-	-				
Books for Ceylon, binding - - - - -	25	-	-				
Ditto for Oxford City Library, ditto - - - - -	14	8	6				
							784 9 -
Schools' Account :							
Rents paid by the University for sites of Buildings, &c. - - - - -	50	9	8				
Repairs, Rates, Land Tax, and Insurance on ditto - - - - -	185	7	-				
Property Tax on Clarendon Building - - - - -	15	9	-				
Carried Forward - - - £.	251	5	8	27,689	18	2½	

App. No. 3.

	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
Brought forward - - -	251	5	8	27,639	18	2½
Payments fixed by Ancient Custom, or Decree of Convocation :						
	£.	s.	d.			
For an entertainment to the Bedels in lieu of an Egg-feast - - - - -	6	-	-			
Offering to the Vicar of St. Mary's 5 s., Clerk 1 s. - - - - -	-	6	-			
Pillinger, for care of the Clarendon Building 50 - -	50	-	-			
	50	6	-			
Books and Stationery for the Schools, Convocation House, &c. - - - - -	105	2	1			
Coals and Water Rate for warming the Schools - -	40	12	7			
Attendance, and sundry ordinary expenses - - -	32	13	5			
Coals, care of Clock, and Sundries, at St. Mary's Church -	46	9	5			
				532	2	2
TOTAL PAYMENTS OF THE YEAR - - - £.				28,172	0	4½

	£.	s.	d.
Balance in favour of the University, Nov. 6, 1855 - -	8,666	4	2½
Receipts for the Year 1856 - - - - -	22,638	14	5½
Sum total of Receipts - - - - -	31,304	18	8½
Deduct Payments for the Year - - - - -	28,172	0	4½
Balance in favour of the University, Nov. 6, 1856 - £.	3,132	18	3½

Appendix No. 4.

PAPERS handed in by the Rev. B. Jowett.

App. No. 4.

HONOURS taken at *Oxford* during the Seven Years from Easter 1840 to Michaelmas 1846.
[From the Oxford Calendar.]

	Literæ Humaniores.	Mathematics and Physics.
Easter - - - 1840	49	9
Michaelmas - - - 1840	48	13
Easter - - - 1841	56	16
Michaelmas - - - 1841	49	11
Easter - - - 1842	51	14
Michaelmas - - - 1842	51	13
Easter - - - 1843	47	11
Michaelmas - - - 1843	51	11
Easter - - - 1844	43	11
Michaelmas - - - 1844	36	15
Easter - - - 1845	46	19
Michaelmas - - - 1845	38	17
Easter - - - 1846	46	14
Michaelmas - - - 1846	58	8
	664	182
	182	
TOTAL - - - -	846	

HONOURS taken at *Oxford* during the Seven Years from Easter 1860 to Michaelmas 1866.

	FINAL SCHOOLS.				MODERATIONS.	
	Literæ Humaniores.	Mathematics and Physics.	Natural Science.	Law and Modern History.	Greek and Latin.	Mathematics.
Easter - - 1860	24	11	4	10	63	10
Michaelmas - 1860	44	18	6	17	38	10
Easter - - 1861	22	9	8	10	50	14
Michaelmas - 1861	34	12	5	23	51	14
Easter - - 1862	33	7	6	10	55	14
Michaelmas - 1862	23	14	6	21	63	8
Easter - - 1863	31	8	2	16	56	13
Michaelmas - 1863	28	16	6	19	49	10
Easter - - 1864	25	7	2	12	64	11
Michaelmas - 1864	50	12	8	16	57	4
Easter - - 1865	40	7	2	12	61	9
Michaelmas - 1865	57	3	8	17	64	8
Easter - - 1866	31	10	3	21	60	11
Michaelmas - 1866	53	8	4	28	75	11
	495	142	70	232	806	147

TOTAL - - - - - 1,892

Comparison of the honours taken between the seven years from Easter 1840 to Michaelmas 1846, under the old system of examinations,

TOTAL - - - - - 846

and under the new system of examinations in the seven years from Easter 1860 to Michaelmas 1866. It is observable also that in the latter seven years the influence of the open fellowships and scholarships has begun to be felt.

TOTAL - - - - - 1,892

These numbers probably imply that nearly double the number of undergraduates read for honours during the seven years 1860 to 1866, as compared with the seven years 1840 to 1846, inclusive.

UNIVERSITY DISTINCTIONS obtained by Undergraduates, arranged according to their Colleges and Halls, during the Ten Years from 1857 to 1866 inclusive.

[From the Oxford Calendar.]

	Dean Ireland's Scholarships.	Sanscrit Scholarships.	Junior Mathematical Scholarships.	Hebrew Scholarships.	Latin Scholarships.	Scholarships for Modern Languages.	Scholarships for Geology.	Latin Verse Prize.	English Verse Prize.	Stanhope Historical Essay.	Gaisford Prizes for Greek Prose.	Gaisford Prizes for Greek Verse.	Open Fellowships.
University	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	6
Balliol	5	2	-	2	5	4	-	5	2	1	4	0	37
Merton	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Exeter	-	1	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
Oriel	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	2
Queen's	-	-	2	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
New	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	2	2	3	-	1	3
Lincoln	-	2	-	1	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
All Soul's	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Magdalen	1	-	2	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	3
Brasenose	-	1	2	1	-	1	-	1	2	-	-	-	4
Corpus	1	1	1	1	2	1	-	-	1	1	3	1	15
Christ Church	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	11
Trinity	2	-	-	-	2	2	-	1	-	-	1	2	7
St. John's	-	1	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Jesus	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	1
Wadham	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-
Pembroke	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Worcester	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
St. Mary Hall	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-
Magdalen Hall	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
New Inn Hall	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Alban's Hall	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Edmund's Hall	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
													103

UNIVERSITY DISTINCTIONS obtained by Undergraduates, arranged according to their Colleges and Halls, during the Ten Years from 1857 to 1866 inclusive.
 [From the Oxford Calendar.]

	1st Class in Lit. Hum. Final School.	2nd Class in Lit. Hum. Final School.	1st Class in Math. & Phys. Final School.	2nd Class in Math. & Phys. Final School.	1st Class in Modern History. Final School.	2nd Class in Modern History. Final School.	1st Class in Natural Science. Final School.	2nd Class in Natural Science. Final School.	1st Class in Classics. Moderations.	2nd Class in Classics. Moderations.	First Class in Mathematics. Moderations.	2nd Class in Mathematics. Moderations.
University	7	15	3	2	3	7	2	1	12	23	2	7
Balliol	48	38	7	4	8	8	5	1	74	64	6	11
Merton	4	9	5	4	1	3	2	-	11	11	5	7
Exeter	3	14	1	5	3	5	3	5	17	40	5	5
Oriel	3	11	1	-	3	-	1	1	5	15	3	2
Queen's	7	10	5	1	-	3	1	1	13	29	9	6
New	7	8	2	3	-	1	-	-	22	19	2	2
Lincoln	3	10	1	2	1	2	2	1	11	24	2	5
All Soul's	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-
Magdalen	2	8	5	2	1	3	2	-	12	16	6	5
Brasenose	5	11	3	5	-	8	1	1	22	29	8	4
Corpus	15	11	3	2	3	7	2	3	32	34	2	5
Christ Church	10	13	3	3	12	27	4	4	21	44	7	7
Trinity	10	11	-	-	5	2	2	-	20	15	-	2
St. John's	1	10	2	1	6	2	-	2	12	23	2	2
Jesus	1	7	3	2	1	1	3	1	5	16	3	5
Wadham	5	16	-	2	3	6	3	3	10	25	1	5
Pembroke	4	4	5	3	3	4	1	1	4	19	2	7
Worcester	2	9	-	1	3	4	1	-	3	10	-	4
St. Mary Hall	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Magdalen Hall	1	2	1	2	1	-	2	1	-	7	3	1
New Inn Hall	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
St. Alban's Hall	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
St. Edmund's Hall	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-

UNIVERSITY DISTINCTIONS obtained by Undergraduates according to their Colleges and Halls, during the Ten Years from 1857 to 1866 inclusive.

[From the Oxford Calendar.]

	Dean Ireland's Scholarships.	Sanscrit Scholarships.	Junior Mathematical Scholarships.	Hebrew Scholarships.	Latin Scholarships.	Scholarships for Modern Languages.	Scholarships for Geology.	Latin Verse Prize.	English Verse Prize.	Stanhope Historical Essay.	Gaisford Prizes for Greek Prose.	Gaisford Prizes for Greek Verse.	Open Fellowships.
University	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	6
Balliol	5	2	-	2	5	4	-	6	2	1	4	0	37
Merton	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Exeter	-	1	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
Oriel	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	2
Queen's	-	-	2	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
New	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	2	2	3	-	1	3
Lincoln	-	2	-	1	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
All Soul's	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Magdalen	1	-	2	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	3
Brasenose	-	1	2	1	-	1	-	1	2	-	-	-	4
Corpus	1	1	1	1	2	1	-	-	1	1	3	1	15
Christ Church	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	11
Trinity	2	-	-	-	2	2	-	1	-	-	1	2	7
St. John's	-	1	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Jesus	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	1
Wadham	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-
Pembroke	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Worcester	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
St. Mary Hall	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-
Magdalen Hall	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
New Inn Hall	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Alban's Hall	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Edmund's Hall	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
													103

UNIVERSITY DISTINCTIONS obtained by Undergraduates, arranged according to their Colleges and Halls, during the Ten Years from 1857 to 1866 inclusive.
[From the Oxford Calendar.]

	1st Class in Lit. Hum. Final School.	2nd Class in Lit. Hum. Final School.	1st Class in Math. & Phys. Final School.	2nd Class in Math. & Phys. Final School.	1st Class in Modern History. Final School.	2nd Class in Modern History. Final School.	1st Class in Natural Science. Final School.	2nd Class in Natural Science. Final School.	1st Class in Classics. Moderations.	2nd Class in Classics. Moderations.	First Class in Mathematics. Moderations.	2nd Class in Mathematics. Moderations.
University	7	15	3	2	3	7	2	1	12	23	2	7
Balliol	48	38	7	4	8	8	5	1	74	64	6	11
Merton	4	9	5	4	1	3	2	-	11	11	5	7
Exeter	3	14	1	5	3	5	3	5	17	40	5	5
Oriel	3	11	1	-	3	-	1	1	5	15	3	2
Queen's	7	10	5	1	-	3	1	1	13	29	9	6
New	7	8	2	3	-	1	-	-	22	19	2	2
Lincoln	3	10	1	2	1	2	2	1	11	24	2	5
All Soul's	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-
Magdalen	2	8	5	2	1	3	2	-	12	16	6	5
Brasenose	5	11	3	5	-	8	1	1	22	29	8	4
Corpus	15	11	3	2	3	7	2	3	32	34	2	5
Christ Church	10	13	3	3	12	27	4	4	21	44	7	7
Trinity	10	11	-	-	5	2	2	-	20	15	-	2
St. John's	1	10	2	1	6	2	-	2	12	23	2	2
Jesus	1	7	3	2	1	1	3	1	5	16	3	5
Wadham	5	16	-	2	3	6	3	3	10	25	1	5
Pembroke	4	4	5	3	3	4	1	1	4	19	2	7
Worcester	2	9	-	1	3	4	1	-	3	10	-	4
St. Mary Hall	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Magdalen Hall	1	2	1	2	1	-	2	1	-	7	3	1
New Inn Hall	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
St. Alban's Hall	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
St. Edmund's Hall	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-

TABLE giving the NUMBER of Persons who have Matriculated and taken their B. A. and M. A. Degree between the Years 1850 and 1866; also the Totals of Members of Convocation and Members on the Books in the same Years.

	1850.	1851.	1852.	1853.	1854.	1855.	1856.	1857.	1858.
Matriculations - - -	409	359	413	406	393	344	385	380	399
Determining Bachelors - -	305	306	300	354	258	236	291	269	277
Regent M.A.'s - - -	196	204	256	247	198	189	261	241	234
Members of Convocation - -	3,294	3,352	3,436	3,546	3,545	3,512	3,604	3,644	3,659
Members on the Books - -	6,060	6,080	6,120	6,259	6,232	6,149	6,213	6,189	6,304

	1859.	1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.	1866.
Matriculations - - -	419	410	433	433	452	476	524	517
Determining Bachelors - -	300	306	304	306	284	324	297	306
Regent M.A.'s - - -	258	233	191	203	222	256	343	160
Members of Convocation - -	3,728	3,786	3,847	3,839	3,891	4,006	4,225	4,165
Members on the Books - -	6,345	6,396	6,546	6,605	6,754	6,953	7,124	7,325

During the first 13 years of the century, matriculations average about 267.

1814	-	-	-	-	359
1815	-	-	-	-	372
1814-1840	-	-	-	-	average 364
in 1829	-	-	-	-	the number was 422
but in 1834	-	-	-	„	310
1835	-	-	-	„	370
1838	-	-	-	„	413
1841-1850	-	-	-	-	average 400
Average of the last Five Years	-	-	-	-	480

Appendix, No. 5.

A BILL to extend the Benefits of Education in the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge to Students not belonging to any College or Hall.

App. No. 5.

WHEREAS it is expedient for the advancement of learning and education to make provision for the extension of the benefits of the said Universities :

Preamble.

Be it therefore enacted by the Queen's most Excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows :

1. Notwithstanding anything contained in any Act of Parliament now in force relating to either of the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, or in the statutes, charters, deeds of composition, or other instruments of foundation, of either of the said Universities, or of any college or hall within the same, any person may be matriculated without being entered as a member of any college or hall, and may, if he shall think fit, join himself to any college or hall, with the consent of the head thereof, but without being obliged to reside within the same; and every person so matriculated shall in all respects, and for all intents and purposes, be and be considered as a member of the University, and upon joining any college or hall shall in all respects, and for all intents and purposes, be and be considered as a member thereof.

Any person may become a member of the University without being a member of any College, and may join any College and be entitled to all privileges, &c. (See 17 & 18 Vict. c. 81, s. 28, and 19 & 20 Vict. c. 88, s. 27.)

2. For the purposes of this Act the Cathedral or House of Christ Church in Oxford shall be considered to be to all intents and purposes a college of the University of Oxford.

Christ Church, Oxford, deemed a College. (See 17 & 18 Vict. c. 81, s. 41.)

3. In the construction of this Act the word " statutes " shall have the same meaning as is given to that word in the Act of the Session holden in the 19th and 20th years of Her Majesty, cap. 88.

Interpretation of terms.

I N D E X

TO THE

R E P O R T

FROM THE

S E L E C T C O M M I T T E E

ON THE

**OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITIES
EDUCATION BILL.**

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
31 July 1867.*

ANALYSIS OF INDEX.

ALPHABETICAL and CLASSIFIED LIST of the PRINCIPAL HEADINGS in the following INDEX, with the Paging at which they will be respectively found.

	PAGE	EXPENSE—continued.	PAGE
<i>Affiliation of Schools and Colleges</i> - - - - -	1	<i>Cheap College or Hall</i> - - - - -	9
<i>Fleming, Alexander, M.D.</i> - - - - -	19	<i>Clergy, The</i> - - - - -	10
<i>Foster, B. W., M.D.</i> - - - - -	19	<i>College Revenues</i> - - - - -	11
<i>Sargant, W. L.</i> - - - - -	50	<i>Halls</i> - - - - -	21
<i>Age of Students</i> - - - - -	2	<i>St. Alban's Hall (Oxford)</i> - - - - -	50
<i>Commercial Classes</i> - - - - -	12	<i>St. Augustine's College (Canterbury)</i> - - - - -	50
<i>Residence</i> - - - - -	47	<i>St. Mary Hall (Oxford)</i> - - - - -	50
<i>Cheap College, or Hall</i> - - - - -	9	<i>Servitors</i> - - - - -	53
<i>Expense</i> - - - - -	15	<i>Sizars</i> - - - - -	53
<i>Halls</i> - - - - -	21		
<i>Keble College</i> - - - - -	26	FELLOWSHIPS :	
<i>St. Alban's Hall (Oxford)</i> - - - - -	50	1. <i>Oxford</i> - - - - -	17
<i>St. Augustine's College (Cambridge)</i> - - - - -	50	2. <i>Cambridge</i> - - - - -	12
<i>St. Mary Hall (Oxford)</i> - - - - -	50	<i>College Revenues</i> - - - - -	11
		<i>Endowments</i> - - - - -	13
COLLEGE REVENUES :		<i>Merton College (Oxford)</i> - - - - -	33
1. <i>Oxford</i> - - - - -	11	<i>Trinity College (Cambridge)</i> - - - - -	54
2. <i>Cambridge</i> - - - - -	11	<i>German Universities</i> - - - - -	20
<i>Endowments</i> - - - - -	13	<i>Halls</i> - - - - -	21
<i>Fellowships</i> - - - - -	17	<i>Cheap College or Hall</i> - - - - -	9
<i>Merton College (Oxford)</i> - - - - -	33	<i>Keble College</i> - - - - -	26
<i>Professors and Tutors</i> - - - - -	42	<i>Cheap College or Hall</i> - - - - -	9
<i>Scholarships</i> - - - - -	51		
<i>College Tutors</i> - - - - -	11	LODGING-HOUSES (DISCIPLINE, &c.) :	
ENDOWMENTS :		I. <i>Oxford :</i>	
1. <i>Objections to the present Application of the</i> <i>Endowments and Revenues, both at Oxford</i> <i>and Cambridge; Amendments suggested</i> -	13	1. <i>Present Practice as to Residence in</i> <i>Lodgings, and Result as regards</i> <i>Discipline and Morality</i> -	30
2. <i>Question of throwing up the Endowments to</i> <i>Non-Collegiate Students</i> -	14	2. <i>Evidence in Favour of an extended</i> <i>System of Lodgings for Non-Colle-</i> <i>giate Students, with Suggestions for</i> <i>securing Discipline</i> -	30
<i>College Livings</i> - - - - -	10	3. <i>Proposed Licensing of Lodging-houses</i> -	31
<i>College Revenues</i> - - - - -	11	4. <i>Accommodation Available</i> - - - - -	31
<i>Fellowships</i> - - - - -	17	5. <i>Suggestions for the Provision of Accom-</i> <i>modation by the University</i> - - - - -	31
<i>Scholarships</i> - - - - -	51	6. <i>Exceptions taken to the System of</i> <i>Students resident in Lodgings</i> -	31
<i>Sinecures</i> - - - - -	53	7. <i>Report of Oxford Sub-Committee on</i> <i>University Extension</i> - - - - -	32
<i>Sizars</i> - - - - -	53	8. <i>Statute adopted allowing Conditional</i> <i>Residence in Lodgings</i> - - - - -	32
<i>Trinity College (Cambridge)</i> - - - - -	54		
EXAMINATIONS :		II. <i>Cambridge</i> - - - - -	32
1. <i>Oxford</i> - - - - -	14	III. <i>Generally, as provided for by the present</i> <i>Bill</i> - - - - -	33
2. <i>Cambridge</i> - - - - -	15	<i>Balliol College (Oxford)</i> - - - - -	2
<i>Honours</i> - - - - -	23	<i>Christ Church (Oxford)</i> - - - - -	10
<i>Residence</i> - - - - -	47	<i>Expense</i> - - - - -	15
EXPENSE :		<i>Expulsion</i> - - - - -	17
1. <i>Generally as to the Expediency of reducing</i> <i>the Expense of University Education</i> -	15	<i>German Universities</i> - - - - -	26
2. <i>Sundry Particulars in connection with the</i> <i>Expenses of Students in Colleges</i> -	15		
3. <i>Evidence upon the Question of Reduction</i> <i>of Expense under a System of Lodgings</i> -	16		
4. <i>Question of a Reduction of the Expenses in</i> <i>College</i> - - - - -	17		

LODGING-HOUSES (<i>DISCIPLINE, &c.</i>)—continued.	PAGE	NUMBER OF STUDENTS :	PAGE
<i>Middle Classes</i> - - - - -	34	1. <i>Oxford</i> - - - - -	38
<i>Non-Collegiate Students</i> - - - - -	36	2. <i>Cambridge</i> - - - - -	38
<i>Religious Instruction, &c.</i> - - - - -	46		
<i>Residence</i> - - - - -	47	<i>PRIVATE TUTORS :</i>	
<i>Scholarships</i> - - - - -	51	1. <i>Oxford</i> - - - - -	41
		2. <i>Cambridge</i> - - - - -	41
<i>Medical and Law Students</i> - - - - -	33	<i>Cramming</i> - - - - -	13
		<i>Professors and Tutors</i> - - - - -	42
<i>Middle and Poorer Classes</i> - - - - -	34		
<i>Affiliation of Schools and Colleges</i> - - - - -	1	<i>PROFESSORS AND TUTORS (SYSTEM OF INSTRUCTION):</i>	
<i>Age of Students</i> - - - - -	1	I. <i>Oxford</i> - - - - -	42
<i>Balhol College (Oxford)</i> - - - - -	2	1. <i>Question of strengthening the Profes-</i>	
<i>Cheap College or Hall</i> - - - - -	9	<i>soriat, with Suggestions as to the Con-</i>	
<i>Commercial Classes</i> - - - - -	12	<i>stitution of the Staff</i> - - - - -	42
<i>Endowments, 2</i> - - - - -	13	2. <i>Consideration of the Mode of Appoint-</i>	
<i>Expense</i> - - - - -	15	<i>ment of Professors</i> - - - - -	42
<i>Gratuitous Tuition</i> - - - - -	21	3. <i>Consideration of the Remuneration of</i>	
<i>Industrious Students</i> - - - - -	24	<i>Professors, and the Source of Pay-</i>	
<i>Lodging-houses</i> - - - - -	30	<i>ment</i> - - - - -	42
<i>Non-Collegiate Students</i> - - - - -	36	4. <i>Suggestions upon the Subject of the</i>	
<i>Professions</i> - - - - -	41	<i>Instruction of ex-College Students</i> -	43
<i>Residence</i> - - - - -	47	5. <i>Other Details and Suggestion gene-</i>	
<i>Scholarships</i> - - - - -	51	<i>rally</i> - - - - -	44
<i>Sizarships</i> - - - - -	53	II. <i>Cambridge</i> - - - - -	44
		<i>College Revenues</i> - - - - -	11
<i>Non-COLLEGIATE STUDENTS :</i>		<i>College Tutors</i> - - - - -	11
1. <i>Oxford</i> - - - - -	36	<i>Endowments</i> - - - - -	13
2. <i>Cambridge</i> - - - - -	37	<i>Fellowships</i> - - - - -	17
3. <i>Generally</i> - - - - -	37	<i>German Universities</i> - - - - -	20
4. <i>Proposition in the present Bill</i> - - - - -	38	<i>Learned Works</i> - - - - -	27
		<i>Private Tutors</i> - - - - -	41
<i>Affiliation of Schools and Colleges</i> - - - - -	1	<i>RESIDENCE :</i>	
<i>College Revenues</i> - - - - -	11	1. <i>Oxford</i> - - - - -	47
<i>Competition</i> - - - - -	12	2. <i>Cambridge</i> - - - - -	47
<i>Endowments, 2</i> - - - - -	13	<i>Affiliation of Schools and Colleges</i> - - - - -	1
<i>Expense</i> - - - - -	15	<i>Age of Students</i> - - - - -	1
<i>Expulsion</i> - - - - -	17	<i>Vacations</i> - - - - -	54
<i>German Universities</i> - - - - -	20		
<i>Government Appointments</i> - - - - -	21	<i>SCHOLARSHIPS :</i>	
<i>Gratuitous Tuition</i> - - - - -	21	1. <i>Oxford</i> - - - - -	51
<i>Industrious Students</i> - - - - -	24	2. <i>Cambridge</i> - - - - -	51
<i>Lodging-houses</i> - - - - -	30	<i>College Revenues</i> - - - - -	11
<i>Married Students</i> - - - - -	33	<i>Endowments</i> - - - - -	13
<i>Middle and Poorer Classes</i> - - - - -	34	<i>Mathematics</i> - - - - -	33
<i>Monopoly</i> - - - - -	34	<i>Sizars</i> - - - - -	53
<i>Parliamentary Interference</i> - - - - -	39	<i>Small Colleges</i> - - - - -	53
<i>Private Tutors</i> - - - - -	41	<i>Trinity College, Cambridge</i> - - - - -	54
<i>Professors and Tutors</i> - - - - -	42	<i>Vacations</i> - - - - -	54
<i>Public, The</i> - - - - -	45		
<i>Religious Instruction, &c.</i> - - - - -	46		
<i>Residence</i> - - - - -	47		
<i>Scholarships</i> - - - - -	51		
<i>Social Disadvantages</i> - - - - -	53		
<i>Teachers in Schools</i> - - - - -	54		

I N D E X.

[N.B.—In this Index the Figures following the Names of the Witnesses refer to the Questions in the Evidence ; and those following *App.* to the Pages in the Appendix.]

A.

ACCOUNTS OF COLLEGES. The accounts of the colleges at Cambridge are open to the fellows, but are not printed or circulated, *Roby* 2011, 2012. 2021–2023—Non-adoption of a recommendation made by witness, when the college statutes were being revised, that the accounts should be published, *ib.* 2021.

Form of the returns or accounts prescribed to be kept by the several Oxford Colleges, *App.* 297, 298.

See also *College Revenues.*

Accounts (Oxford University.) Abstracts of the general accounts of the University of Oxford for the year ending Michaelmas 1856, *App.* 299–302.

Affiliation of Schools and Colleges. Means by which young men might go through their university course in one year as under a system of affiliation of certain schools and colleges throughout the country, *Roundell* 364. 440–447—Approval of the proposition for bringing certain schools and colleges into connection with the universities, so that the residence of the students may be greatly shortened if they come properly prepared, *Hammond* 968 ; *Roby* 2063–2066 ; *Price* 2207–2212.

Disapproval of the proposition for the affiliation of schools and colleges away from Cambridge, with a view to reducing the university residence to a year, *Bateson* 598, 599 ; *Campion* 4051–4053—Non-objection to the plan of affiliation, if two years' residence be required, *Bateson* 691–696. 706, 707—Doubt as to the expediency under certain circumstances of requiring fellows to take part in the education of the middle classes at affiliated colleges, *Hammond* 1037–1040—Reduction of expenses under the plan of affiliation, *Newman* 1442—Doubt as to the necessity of affiliating certain local colleges to the universities so as to shorten the residence, *Burn* 1768, 1769.

Difficulties in the way of the affiliation to Oxford University of certain selected schools and colleges throughout the country, *Jowett* 2392, 2393 ; *Hawkins* 2891, 2892—Probable adoption by the university of a plan founded on the scheme of Professor Goldwin Smith for the affiliation of colleges as a means of shortening the term of residence ; approval of this principle, *Pusey* 3248–3250. 3289, 3290. 3411, 3412—Question as to the expediency as regards Cambridge University, of a system of affiliating colleges and schools, though witness is very desirable for an extension of the operation of the university, *Liveing* 4199–4201.

Report of Oxford sub-committee on extension by affiliation ; conclusions favourable to the system of affiliation, with suggestions as to the conditions to be required, *App.* 292–295.

See also *Fleming, Alexander, M.D.* *Foster, B. W., M.D.* *Sargant, W. L.*

Age of Students. Probable advantage if young men came to Oxford University at an earlier age ; objection to any fixed rule, *Sir B. Brodie* 37, 38. 52. 93–97—Unduly late age at which undergraduates come to the university ; facilities suggested on this score, *Roundell* 267. 360–366. 432–447. 503–514—Consideration of objections to the proposal that students should go to Oxford at an earlier age ; dissent from the view that this would make the university a sort of upper public school, *ib.* 432–439.

Advantage if young men came to Cambridge at an earlier age, or if the term of residence were diminished, *Bateson* 874–877—Students of considerable promise have frequently come at the age of 17, *ib.* 877—Advantage if students intended for commercial careers were to come to the university at an earlier age, and if the residence were under certain conditions reduced to one year, *Hammond* 933–937. 967–970. 1072–1076. 1089–1095—Doubt whether the existing class of students could as a rule come to Cambridge at a lower age, *ib.* 1100–1102.

Report, 1867—continued.

Age of Students—continued.

Evidence relative to the later age at which young men now come to the University of Oxford, and the longer time passed before going in for honours; advantage if they could come and leave at an earlier age, *Liddell* 1196-1201. 1206. 1248-1257. 1399-1407—Approval of young men coming to Oxford at an earlier age, *Newman* 1453, 1454—Advantage if young men came to the University of Cambridge about a year earlier or at the age of seventeen, *Latham* 1882-1886; *Roby* 1964-1966. 2041-2047.

Improvement if young men came to Oxford University somewhat earlier, though witness does not attach much importance to this matter, *Jowett* 2396, 2397—Doubt as to the age of the students having increased of late years; tendency to an earlier age at Oxford, *ib.* 2560-2563. 2668—Later age at which young men now come to Oxford; approval of their coming somewhat earlier, *Scott* 3092-3096. 3106-3108—Importance attached to a reduction of the age at which young men may complete their university career, and obtain the bachelor of arts degree, *Pusey* 3317-3323—Increased age at which young men now come to Oxford adverted to, as owing very much to the regulations of the University Commission, *Burrows* 3803.

See also *Commercial Classes*. *Residence*.

Ancient History (Oxford.) Advantage of a professorship of ancient history at Oxford, *Pusey* 3370.

Assistant Professors. See *Professors and Tutors*.

Athletic Sports. Strong disapproval of the system of athletic sports, as being now carried out to a very prejudicial extent at the universities, *Roundell* 273. 393-402.

Attendance at Lectures. Opinion that the attendance at lectures should in any case be voluntary, *Newman* 1524-1528.

B.

Bailey, Rev. Henry. See *St. Augustine's College, Canterbury*.

Baliol College (Oxford). Excellent effect of the teaching and lectures of the professors of Baliol College, *Sir B. Brodie* 27.

Explanation in connection with a proposition made by Baliol College to the Hebdomadal Council in October 1866, for extending the benefits of the college to poor students who should be members of the college, but might reside in lodgings; action taken upon this proposition, *Scott* 2932-2934—Expediency of a stronger teaching staff for the colleges, though in the case of Baliol this cannot be effected by a suppression of fellowships, *ib.* 2942-2945—Information in connection with a recent proposal by Baliol College to offer five exhibitions to be competed for at the Oxford local examinations, *ib.* 2971-2973.

Bateson, Dr. William Henry. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is Master of St. John's College, Cambridge; was formerly bursar, 550, 551—Approves of the proposal for admitting persons to the university without their being members of colleges, 552, 553. 650-652—Considers that it would be quite feasible for the university to make regulations sufficiently providing for discipline, and for ascertaining that the terms of residence are fulfilled in the case of non-collegiate students, 554-556. 636-639. 651—There are already a large number of licensed lodgings in Cambridge, in which the students may live, 555, 556.

Information as to the mode in which terms are kept in the colleges, dining in hall not being absolutely necessary, 557-562—Effect of the recognition of non-collegiate students in inducing different classes to come to the university who do not come under the existing restrictions, 563. 621-624. 652—Statement showing the exceedingly moderate sum for which students may live at St. John's College, 564-582. 640-642—Belief that no great diminution of the number of students in the colleges would follow from the Bill before the Committee, 582. 619, 620. 625.

Pecuniary advantage of the scholarships for which collegiate students are eligible, there being no such advantage in the case of non-collegiate students, 583-588—Advantage of private tutors in addition to the college teaching at St. John's, 589—Probable improvement if two years' total residence were sufficient, 590, 591—Doubt as to any advantage from materially shortening the vacations at Cambridge; numerous students who remain during the long vacation to read, 592-597. 923-925—Disapproval of the proposition for the affiliation of schools and colleges away from Cambridge, with a view to reducing the university residence to a year, 598, 599.

Want of an increased number and better endowment of the professorships at Cambridge, 600, 601—Approval of a tax upon the college incomes as the best mode of endowing

Bateson, Dr. William Henry. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

endowing additional professorships; objection to the charge coming out of the university chest, 602-611—Estimate of about 185,000 l. a year as the income of the colleges; increase in the permanent charges upon this income, 608-611—Diminution made in the proportion of clerical fellowships, 612, 613—Limitation of term in the case of lay fellowships, unless the holder has some college duty, 614-617—Suggestion for the formation of an open court in matters of discipline in the event of a large number of non-collegiate students, 618.

Question considered whether there are not certain disadvantages on the score of discipline, &c., in men not being members of colleges, though at the same time it is desirable on the whole to abolish the monopoly and exclusiveness of the present system, 619-631. 650-655—Necessity of private tutors in the case of collegiate students, as well as of non-collegiate students, in working for the honours' examination, 632-635. 724-726. 894-898—With regard to the very small expenses of students at St. Augustine's College, Canterbury, the system of meals, &c., there in force is not desirable for the universities, 643-649.

Objection to a new and cheap college as tending to a separation of classes, 653, 654. 687, 688—Non-objection to a class of cheap students within the colleges to be supported partly out of the college funds, 656—Luxurious and expensive habits of many of the young men at Cambridge, the fault not resting with the university, 657-662—Explanation of the arrangements for the licensing and control of the lodging-houses, 664-672—Expense of living in lodgings further adverted to in comparison with the expense of living in college; slight saving in the former case, 673-683. 809-813. 817 *et seq.*

Desire of the majority of the young men to live in college rather than in lodgings; relative liability to discipline and punishment adverted to hereon, 683-686. 764-784—Great importance attached to residence, so that witness would object to reducing it lower than two years, 688. 691—Non-objection to the plan of affiliation if two years' residence be required, 691-696. 706, 707—Large revenues of the colleges adverted to in connection with the annual number of students, 699-701—Approval generally of the removal of restrictions, so that there may be a large increase in the number and classes of persons going to the university, 702-707. 737-748. 866-871.

Varying rules of the different colleges at Cambridge upon the subject of candidates for fellowships, and the practice of examination, 708-723. 727-730—Witness does not contemplate any alteration of the system as to fellowships in the event of a large access of non-collegiate students, 718-723—Further considerations of the regulations desirable on the score of discipline, residence, &c., under a system of external students, 731-736. 764 *et seq.*—Expediency not only of rendering residence cheap in colleges, but of giving every facility to residence in lodgings, 737-748. 866-871.

Explanation as to the steps taken by the university towards carrying out certain recommendations of the Commissioners of 1852 in regard to museums, lecture rooms, &c., 749-754. 920-922—Discouragement of cramming at Cambridge, the examinations being constantly changed, 755—Comparatively unprepared state in which young men from the public schools come to the university, 756-763—Difficulty in providing for the chapel attendance of out-college students; advantage in leaving the matter free, 784. 882-890.

Statement relative to the fees paid to private tutors, the system of private tuition working on the whole exceedingly well, 785-802. 894-907—Belief that many young men of the middle classes would be sent to Cambridge but for fear of the expense, 808. 872, 873—Question considered as to the expense of college or private tuition in the case respectively of college students and out-students, 817-819. 842-855—Probability of many poor men going to the university, if by living in lodgings and by dint of great economy they could save some of the expenses incurred by living in college; examination hereon, 819 *et seq.*

Advantage if young men came to Cambridge at an earlier age, or if the term of residence were diminished, 874-877—Large number of poor students at Cambridge, 878—Increase in the number of young men intended for legal and commercial careers, 880—Probable increase in the number of dissenters, 881—Advantage in non-collegiate students being under no restriction as regards denominational teaching, 882-886—Conclusion that students who could afford it would still live in the colleges, 890—Doubt as to any greater tendency to laxity of discipline in college than in lodgings, 891-893.

Explanation of the present jurisdiction in matters of discipline; conclusion as to the expediency of a newly constituted court if the Bill become law, 908-914—Further statement as to the expediency of proper supervision in connection with the lodging-house system, 915-919.

*Bayne, The Rev. Thomas Vere. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is Censor of Christ Church, and Senior Proctor of the University of Oxford, 3420, 3421—Effect of the Bill before the Committee considerably to increase the difficulty of enforcing discipline, 3423 *et seq.**

Bayne, The Rev. Thomas Vere. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Untrustworthy character of many of the lodging-house keepers at Oxford, 3423-3425. 3428. 3549, 3550. 3619—Paper handed in, and explanation thereon, with reference to the rules by which the lodging-houses are regulated, 3424, 3425. 3592-3602. 3634—Constant departure from the rule as to sending in the gate bill; question hereon, whether by increased supervision on the part of the proctors the gate bill might not be dispensed with altogether, 3424, 3425. 3492-3508.

Statement as to there being several instances of men at Christ Church being desirous to reside in college, after their twelfth term, rather than in lodgings, 3426, 3427. 3528-3535—Dissent from the view that the class of men likely to avail themselves of the present Bill would be peculiarly amenable to discipline, as being comparatively a poor class, 3429-3433. 3512-3527—Considerable difficulty in enforcing proper discipline in the case of rich men who should avail themselves largely of the privilege of lodging in the town, 3437-3441. 3512-3515. 3537-3548.

Disadvantage as regards facilities of tuition, in the case of out-students, as compared with men in college, 3442-3444—Approval generally of the system of private halls on the score both of tuition and discipline, 3444-3448—Conclusion as to the greater expense of living in lodgings than in a college, 3449, 3450—Approval of the colleges taking in a poorer class of students, and altering their sumptuary system so as to provide all the meals, as well as dinner, for such class, 3451-3458—Approval also of the scheme for an exclusively cheap college at Oxford, 3459, 3460—Witness is not aware of any general demand for a system of external students, 3461, 3462.

Social disadvantage to men if they were to come to the university for one year only after two years' private reading, 3466-3469—Doubt as to the expediency of undergraduates being allowed to reside in college during the long vacation; this question, however, has not been seriously considered, 3470-3478—Facilities rendered by the several colleges in aid of the due enforcement of discipline by the university authorities, 3479-3489—Less difficulty in identifying students, after riots, when followed up to their lodgings than to their colleges, 3486-3491.

Inexpediency of dispensing with minor punishments, and of resorting to expulsion or rustication, as a means of enforcing regular hours in lodging-houses, 3494-3498. 3580, 3581—Practice as to the supervision now exercised by the proctors in the streets during term and during the long vacation, 3499-3508—Explanation as regards lodging-houses being placed on the recognised list, and as to some members of Christ Church living in houses not on the list, 3509-3511. 3592-3602.

Erroneousness of the impression as to wine parties being constantly attended with abuse, 3535, 3536—Objection to the proctors being saddled with the duty of looking after a number of men possessed of large means and living in lodgings, 3545-3548—Greater penalty, by means of gating, in the case of a man living in lodgings than of a man living in college, 3551, 3552—Belief that the moral tone of the university has deteriorated within the last fifteen or twenty years, and that there are more dissolute women in the town, 3553-3566. 3589-3591. 3632, 3633.

Conclusion as to men in lodgings being more subject to temptation than men in college, and less under control and discipline, 3567-3574. 3582-3591—Effect of railway communication in facilitating immoral proceedings on the part of the men living in lodgings, 3570-3572. 3582-3591—Great obstacle to the maintenance of proper discipline if there were 500 additional students living out of college; difficulties of any large increase of the proctorial staff, 3575, 3576. 3610-3613.

Statement as to there being no actual licensing of lodging-houses, though witness refers to one house in which no member of Christ Church would be allowed to lodge, 3592-3602. 3621—Great variation from time to time in the number of Christ Church men in lodgings, 3603-3605—Difficulties as to the strict enforcement of regular attendance at hall and chapel in the case of men residing out of college, 3606-3609—Practice of witness not to visit the lodging-houses unless he has special reason for doing so, 3614-3622.

Dissent from certain evidence as to the regular conduct of the Christ Church students living in lodgings, pending the erection of the new college buildings, 3622-3625—Probability of expensive habits being sometimes induced by the rivalry of young men living together in college, 3626, 3627—Difficulty in preventing the young men in lodgings from unduly using the railway, 3628-3631—Practice as to men of Christ Church being marked into hall without its being necessary for them to dine in hall, 3655-3640.

Probability of some greater expense on the score of perquisites in the case of men in college than of men in lodgings, 3641-3649—Varying sums paid for lodgings; doubt as to any lower rent than 12s. a week, 3650. 3657-3661—Doubt as to the precise arrangements in regard to the supply of men in lodgings with their meals, 3651-3656—Undesirable character of the cheaper lodging-houses, 3658-3660—Difficulty of providing an increased supply of suitable lodgings within the ordinary limits of the town, 3661-3663.

Benefactions.

Benefactions. Practice at Cambridge as to the grant of benefactions in addition to the scholarships, *Campion* 4036-4038.

Bible Clerks. Reduction in the number of Bible clerkships and other posts held by the poorer men at Oxford, *Hawkins* 2915, 2916.

Botany, Geology, &c. Advantage of the teaching of such subjects as botany and geology at Oxford with reference to an emigrant class, there being already a professor of botany at Oxford, *Jowett* 2674.

Brodie, Sir Benjamin, Bart. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is Professor of Chemistry at the University of Oxford; was one of the committee for considering the question of university extension, 1-3. 66-68—Conclusion as to ex-college students having a most adequate source of instruction in the professoriat of the university, 4-7—Three independent agencies by which university instruction is carried on; that is, the private tutors, the college tutors, and the professors, 7—Restoration of the professoriat adverted to as the main object had in view by the Royal Commission, 8, 9. 13.

Decided approval of the Bill before the Committee as an important step towards a restoration of the professoriat, and towards a return to the original system of the university, 10, 11. 29—Grounds for the conclusion that under an improved mode of appointment the professorial system would be greatly preferable to the tutorial system, as a means of education, 12—Large number of college tutors who are not zealously or permanently devoted to their calling; there are, however, many exceptions, 12. 105—Entire inadequacy of the steps taken by the Parliamentary Commissioners for the restoration of the professoriat; particulars hereon, 13-15.

Expediency of an extensive consolidation and diminution of fellowships in order to admit of a satisfactory increase of professors, 16-21—Statement as to there being now a perfect plethora of fellowships, and as to there being a great waste thereby of the resources of the university, 18. 20, 21—Very little progress made in the allotment of fellowships to mathematics and natural science, 19. 162—Great benefit by diverting to educational objects in the university a portion of the money spent in fellowships, 20.

Very efficient body of teachers or professors in the German universities, the system of college tutors not obtaining there as in this country, 22-26. 32-50—Excellent effect of the teaching and lectures of the professors of Baliol College, 27—Expediency not only of remunerating professors adequately, but of removing certain restrictions interfering with their freedom, 28. 64, 65—Approval of the Bill before the Committee with reference to the system of out-college students, 29, 30. 110-113. 139-144—Excellent operation in Germany of the plan by which the students may live where they like, 31-34.

Great advantage if the middle classes could be induced to come to Oxford University, instead of the teaching being confined to the wealthier classes, 36—Probable advantage if young men came to the university at an earlier age; objection to any fixed rule, 37, 38. 52. 93-97—Importance of private tutors in addition to an enlarged staff of professors, 39, 40. 56-58—Question considered whether there might be an augmentation of the professors' incomes by means of fees to be paid by an increased number of students, 41-49—Very small fees now paid to the professors, 42. 98-100.

Conclusion as to its being cheaper for a student to live in lodgings than in college, 53-55. 140-144. 245-250—Limited number of students in natural science; explanation of the causes of this, 59-63. 69. 122-125—Consideration of certain objections to the view that college tutors are less efficient as teachers than professors are, 70-74—Disapproval of professors acting also as private tutors, 75, 76—Very large fees paid to private tutors, whereas the fees paid for professors' lectures are comparatively limited, 77-92.

With regard to the extension being gradually effected in the professorial system, the improvement might be more rapid by consolidating the fellowships, 101-104—Contemplated establishment of a committee, or board of discipline, for the supervision of the students in lodging-houses, 107-113—Consideration of the reasons for the small success that has attended the professorial system, 114-129.

Further opinion as to the greater efficiency of the professorial lectures than of the college lectures, 128-132—Value of the system of private tutors with reference to particular examinations, rather than general university education, 133-137—Belief as to the facility of securing discipline if the undergraduates were unconnected with colleges, 138—Contemplated appointment of assistant professors for aiding the professors in the tuition of a large number of ex-college students, 145-148—Further statement that the colleges should contribute towards the increased expense of additional professors, 149-155.

Want generally of teachers in the natural sciences, whilst under the present system at Oxford this want is not being supplied, 156-163—Very little being done by the university for science and knowledge as compared with classics, 162. 173—Necessity of largely reducing the expenses in some way or other, if the middle classes are to come

Report, 1867—continued.

Brodie, Sir Benjamin, Bart. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

to Oxford, 174—Reference to the non-adoption of certain recommendations for facilitating residence out of college, as well as the pursuit of special branches of study; question as to the sufficiency of the present professorial staff if these recommendations had been carried out, 176-185.

Expediency of a poorer and more industrious class of students at Oxford, 189—Important advantage if a large number of medical and legal students were attracted to the university; suggestions as to the studies of this class, 190-202. 236-243—Various pursuits in life for which training at Oxford in chemistry and in the natural sciences generally would be useful; insufficiency of the present facilities in this respect, 203-212—Consideration of the question whether the preliminary examination, as at Magdalen, should not be modified so as to apply exclusively and necessarily to a classical education, 212-228.

Opinion favourable to a higher standard of pass examination in natural science if the students were allowed to graduate ultimately in science, 229-235—Facility under the present Bill in the event of its being required that candidates for the Indian Civil Service should have a university education, 244, 245—Statement as to the education in the German universities being more connected with the professional career of the students than at the English universities, 251.

Burn, The Rev. Robert. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Fellow and Tutor at Trinity College, Cambridge, 1576—Approval of the extension of the universities to a lower class of students, 1577. 1588—Necessity of some special arrangements in regard to the discipline of non-collegiate students, living in lodgings; suggestions on this point, 1579. 1581, 1582. 1653-1657. 1746-1752—Opinion that the present Bill will be inoperative unless some inducements are held out to non-collegiate students, 1580. 1728, 1729—Conclusion that men economically disposed may obtain education, and may live somewhat more cheaply in lodgings than in college, 1583-1590.

Belief that the professors can never be made to supply the place of private tutors, 1591, 1592. 1780—Advantage in the college tuition being, to some extent, supplied by the professoriat, 1591, 1592—Want of two or three more professorships at Cambridge, 1593-1595—Expediency of college tuition being more systematically conducted, 1596—Approval of the smaller colleges uniting for educational purposes, 1597, 1598.

Proposition that in the case of non-collegiate students certain modifications be made as regards the length of residence, and the examinations, and that a lower degree be allowed after three terms of residence, 1599-1603. 1637-1642. 1669-1684. 1730-1732. 1759-1767. 1771-1774—Objections to giving the bachelor of arts degree for less than nine terms of residence; exceptions taken hereon to a certain proposition by Mr. Hammond, 1599. 1604, 1605. 1643. 1673-1684. 1733-1743. 1759-1767—Alteration recently at Cambridge by which three examinations are necessary before a student can obtain the bachelor of arts degree; particulars of the new scheme of studies in connection with this alteration, 1601. 1606-1617.

Statement of the necessary expenses of students of the pensioner class at Trinity College; average, of 125*l.* a year, including private tuition, 1618-1630. 1753—The fees for a private tutor are 8*l.* a term, 1623. 1691—Most of the men at Trinity spend from 150*l.* to 300*l.* a year, 1628—Expediency of the college scholarships being thrown open, and of non-collegiate students of ability being thus absorbed into the colleges, 1631-1633. 1671. 1712-1716.

Explanation of the working of the lodging-house system in connection with Trinity College students; regulations by which the lodging-houses are controlled, 1634-1636. 1653-1655. 1746-1752—Similarity of the discipline of the students whether in lodging-houses or in college, 1635—Similar expense of the students in the lodgings and in college, *ib.*

Suggestion that Government clerkships might be given to non-collegiate men who had taken the lower degree proposed by witness, 1638-1642. 1740—Absence at present of any pressure on the part of the public for an extension of the universities to a non-collegiate class; expediency, nevertheless, of the middle classes being largely attracted to Oxford and Cambridge, 1644, 1645. 1739, 1740. 1754, 1755—Approval of an extension of the system of sizarship as one means of providing for the education of a poorer class of students; expenses of sizars adverted to hereon, 1646-1652—Objection to new colleges specially for poor men, 1647.

Necessity of a supply of private tutors for non-collegiate students, 1658, 1659—Doubt as to the proposed change having any special effect in regard to students from the public schools, 1660-1662—Less change involved at Cambridge than at Oxford in the application of the Bill, the experiment being well worthy of trial, 1663-1668—Expediency of increased attention being paid to the study of the natural and moral sciences at the universities, 1685-1690—Relative advantages of ex-college students, having private tutors, and of college students who attend the college lectures; less educational advantages of the former, 1693-1711. ♦

Greater

Burn, The Rev. Robert. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Greater means of checking the conduct of students in lodgings than in college, after ten o'clock at night, 1717-1723 — Probability of many mathematical and middle class students being attracted to Cambridge if proper inducements are held out, 1724-1729 — Expediency of the fellowships being filled up from the ablest men attracted to the universities, 1744-1745 — Proposed facility to the attendance of ex-college students at the lectures of the professors and of the college tutors, 1754-1756. 1774, 1775.

Large diminution expected in the amount of private tuition at Cambridge if the students' names were arranged alphabetically, instead of in order of merit, in the mathematical and natural science triposes, 1757, 1758. 1760. 1776-1779 — Doubt as to the necessity of affiliating certain local colleges to the universities, so as to shorten the residence, 1768, 1769 — Necessity, however, of diminished residence, in order to attract the commercial classes to the university, 1770.

Burrows, Montagu. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is Chichele Professor of Modern History in the University of Oxford, also an examiner in the School of Law and History, 3664, 3665 — Was a member of the sub-committee appointed at Oxford to consider the question of providing a new college or hall for students living in an economical manner, 3667 — Issue by this sub-committee of circulars to a large number of schools and colleges, the replies from the masters being almost unanimous as to the preference of parents and guardians for the collegiate system over the lodging-house system, 3668-3673. 3717, 3718. 3830, 3831.

Evidence in detail in support of the conclusion that both intellectually and morally the system of lodgings is very inferior to the collegiate system, 3674 *et seq.* — Great difficulty in providing that men in lodgings were properly trained for their examinations, 3674 — Conclusion as to the impracticability of maintaining proper discipline and proper moral control over men in lodgings; experience of Cambridge adverted to hereon, 3674-3677. 3756-3762. 3773-3781.

Data for the conclusion that men economically inclined may live as cheaply in a college or hall as in lodgings, 3678, 3679. 3782, 3783. 3844 — Opinion in favour of a new college or colleges, upon economical principles, as the best mode of providing for an accession of a large number of poor students, 3680. 3784-3794. 3839-3852 — Facilities for an enlargement of the existing colleges, by having affiliated halls in connection with them, 3680. 3784, 3785 — Approval of private halls as compared with the system of lodgings, 3680 — Probability of the time arriving when the lodging system may become a necessity; belief that this time is far distant, *ib.*

Great evil of the system of non-resident fellows at Oxford; amendment suggested, 3681 — Expediency of an alteration of the system of scholarships, so that they may be more within the reach of the poorer class of men, 3682 — Grounds for objecting to a class of sub-professors for the education of the proposed non-collegiate students, 3683. 3695. 3700 — Reference to the law department at Oxford as the only one in which an increase of the professoriat is really required; steps already taken for remedying this want, 3683-3689 — Very satisfactory working of the School of Law and History, 3690-3694. 3742-3750.

Statement in defence of the operation of private tutors; necessity of private tuition in reading for honours, 3695, 3696. 3700-3713. 3763-3772 — Advantage in each college having tutors of its own exclusively, 3697 — Conclusion as to the great social disadvantages of the lodging-house system, 3698, 3699 — Great difficulty as to the religious training or chapel attendance of men in lodgings, *ib.* — Expense of private tuition adverted to; disadvantage of unattached and poor students in this respect, 3709-3713.

Twofold character of the professors' lectures, some being of a much less formal kind than others; practice of witness as Chichele professor adverted to hereon, 3714, 3715. 3742-3750 — Explanation of the constitution of the Oxford congregation and of Convocation; the two work well together, 3719-3723. 3730, 3731 — Points of distinction between a hall and a college; cheaper education in the former, though attended with some disadvantages otherwise, 3722-3729 — Expediency of the university being allowed itself to work out the question of lodging-houses, &c., rather than of applying the action of Parliament to such matters, 3731-3734.

Satisfactory working generally of the system of appointment of professors by Convocation and by the Crown, 3735, 3736 — Doubt as to the expediency of restrictions upon the professors, so long as they give the required number of lectures, and reside a given time, 3737-3740 — Opinion that the suppression of fellowships for the endowment of professorships has gone far enough, 3751 — Total of about 1850 resident undergraduates at Oxford, during some part of the year, 3752 — Varying practice of different colleges, in applying regulations to the lodging-houses, 3753-3755.

Advantage of college tuition, in addition to private tuition, though the latter would, in many cases, supply all that is requisite for ex-college students, 3763-3772 — Approval of the principle of cheap colleges, as proposed to be carried out in the case of Keble College,
497—I. College,

Burrows, Montagu. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

College, 3785-3794—Relative advantages and disadvantages of cheap classes or servitors, in existing colleges; improvement in this respect at Christ Church, 3786-3788.

Very strict regulations necessary, if the system of lodging-houses be adopted, 3795-3797—Probability of the system being a failure, through there being no popular demand for it, 3798-3800—Tendency of the new collegiate or public schools to supply middle-class education, and to meet the demand which this class might otherwise have for university education, 3801-3808—Cause of the increased age at which young men come to Oxford, 3803—Decided objection to any reduction of the term of residence, whether the students be collegiate or non-collegiate, 3803. 3809-3811.

Non-objection to the length of time allowed at Oxford in preparing for honours, 3812. 3822—Great improvement if men were examined for honours only once a-year at Oxford, as at Cambridge, 3812-3814—Great improvement also if passmen were classified at Oxford, 3814-3821—Approval, on the whole, of the system at Oxford of class arrangement in honours, as compared with the system of personal arrangement at Cambridge, 3819-3826.

Advantage of arrangements for facilitating the stay of reading men at Oxford during the long vacation, 3827-3829—Approval of a stricter examination on matriculation in connection with the lodging-house system, 3831-3833—Expediency of a combination of professorial and tutorial teaching, 3834, 3835—Undue extent to which the system of private tuition is sometimes carried, 3836-3838—Witness further contends that the system of non-collegiate students is an inferior system, and that the time has not arrived when there is any necessity for its adoption, 3839-3852.

C.

Cambridge University. See the Headings generally throughout the Index.

Campion, The Rev. William Magan. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is a Fellow and Tutor of Queen's College, Cambridge, 3853—Approves generally of the Bill of Mr. Ewart, provided residence in the university is one of the conditions of the system of non-collegiate students, 3854-3856—Considers that regulations may be framed, securing the discipline of students not attached to any college, 3857—Is strongly opposed to the colleges being compelled to throw open their endowments, though they should have every facility for doing so voluntarily, 3858-3860.

Suggestion that the discipline and instruction of non-collegiate students might be under the supervision of a resident master of arts, 3861—Conclusion that these students would, during the first two years, derive far more benefit from private tutors than from professors' lectures, and that the professoriate is at present ample with reference to this class, 3862. 3872—Expectation that an inferior class of students would be embraced in the non-collegiate system, and that the superior men of this class would quickly be absorbed into the colleges, 3863-3866. 3915, 3916.

Calculation in detail as to the relative expense of living in college at Cambridge, and in lodging; considerable saving on the average under the latter system, 3864-3871. 3929-3948. 3963-3977—Conclusion that new professorships will promptly be established by the university, if need should arise for them, 3873—Regulations of Queen's College as to the tenure of fellowships for ten years or during celibacy; satisfactory working of this arrangement, 3874-3877.

Grounds for the conclusion that it would be most mischievous to throw open all the fellowships of each college to the entire university, 3878—Expediency of the smaller colleges not being required to hold special examinations for fellowships, but being at liberty to appoint men from the examinations in the moral science tripos and natural science tripos, 3878-3893. 4009-4033—Great advantage if the smaller colleges were to unite for educational purposes, 3894-3896—Belief that no regulations can be made which shall obviate the demand for, or the system of, private tutors, 3896. 3987-3992.

Reduced cost of collegiate students who succeed in obtaining scholarships and benefactions, 3897-3900—Very satisfactory discipline and moral conduct of the students in lodgings at Cambridge, though they are at some social disadvantage as compared with men in college, 3901-3907. 4000-4008—Strict regulations as to the licensing and control of the lodging-houses, these being generally very well conducted, 3905-3907. 4000-4003. 4044-4046—Great willingness on the part of the university to adopt any well-considered plan for increasing the number of students, 3908—Means of establishing a non-collegiate system at Cambridge by an alteration of the statute for hostels, without an Act of Parliament for the purpose, 3908-3914. 3950-3957.

Grounds for objecting to less than three years' residence for the degree of bachelor of arts or master of arts, though witness would not object to a certificate or title for a shorter residence, 3917-3925. 3993-3999—Way in which the Bill before the Committee would probably attract persons to Cambridge who do not come under the present system of licensed lodgings; that is, by enabling them to save the hall expenses, and certain

Campion, The Rev. William Maqan. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

certain college expenses, 3926-3948—Opinion as to the inexpediency of Parliamentary interference as regards the lodgings system, it being already in the power of the university, with the consent of the Queen in Council, to alter the statute for hostels, 3949-3962.

Facility of ascertaining a student's mathematical powers, and his qualifications for a scholarship, before he has been three years at the university, 3978-3986—Further evidence as regards fellowships, to the effect that each college should be left quite free in the matter, and should not be compelled to hold special examinations as a means of obtaining the best qualified persons, 4009-4033. 4041, 4042—Practice as to the grant of benefactions in addition to scholarships, 4036-4038—Increased difficulty of late years in regard to lodging accommodation; steps being taken in the erection of new houses, 4043. 4048, 4049.

Advantage of halls affiliated to colleges, the expense, however, being an insuperable obstacle, 4047. 4050—Disapproval of the affiliation to the university of certain colleges and schools throughout the country, with a view to shortening the term of residence, 4051-4053—Limit in any case to the number of middle class students, as those intended for commerce or for the professions would not come even for a diminished residence, 4053-4059.

Difficulties in the way of the smaller colleges devoting themselves to special lines of study, such as medicine, law, &c., 4060-4061—Grounds for the conclusion that it would be useless for a small college or for the university to take up engineering as a study, 4061. 4063—Incentive to university education if the professions were to offer certain advantages to men who had obtained university degrees, 4064—Stimulus to university extension and education if all Government appointments were thrown open to the competition of men who had spent a year or two at the university, *ib.*

Caution Money. Practice as to the mode of accounting for the caution money handed over to the tutors by students on admission to Trinity, &c., *Hammond* 1111-1124—Advantage if the system of caution money were superseded by requiring the undergraduates to pay their college bills at the beginning of the term, *Pusey* 3251.

Chapel Attendance. See *Religious Instruction, &c.*

Chase, The Rev. D. P. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford, and a fellow of Oriel, 3116—Approval of a trial of the system of non-collegiate students living in lodgings, though, on the score of discipline and social position, the scheme is not likely to succeed, 3117 *et seq.*—Great difficulty in exercising an efficient supervision and control over the conduct of men scattered about in lodgings, and not attached to any college, 3119. 3129-3131. 3137-3144. 3184-3188—Doubt as to there being an external demand for an extension of the university to non-collegiate students of the middle class, 3120, 3121. 3176-3183.

Contemplated absence of supervision in the case of young men admitted at a mature age and residing in lodgings, 3122-3127—Expediency of the university providing a house in which unattached students might lodge, and be subject to supervision, 3128, 3129—Advantage to students in lodgings being attached to colleges and attending the college lectures, 3131, 3132—Suggestions for checking the attendance at public worship, 3133-3136.

Improbability of any abuse from rich men coming to Oxford expressly to enjoy the latitude under the lodgings system, 3141-3145. 3169-3175—Respects in which the voluntary expenses would probably be less in lodgings than in college, 3146-3164—Non-objection to the university being compelled to try the non-collegiate system, the management of the details being left to them, and the compulsion being withdrawn if failure were proved, 3165-3168. 3220-3227.

Expediency of college scholarships and exhibitions being open to the competition of the middle classes coming in under a non-collegiate system, 3189-296—Approval of a maximum rent for lodgings, 3197, 3198—Facility to university extension by means of the plan for diminishing the term of residence, 3199, 3200—Means for largely increasing the number of students in the existing colleges, 3201-3204.

Particulars as to the great reduction effected by witness in the necessary expenses at St. Mary Hall before obtaining a bachelor of arts degree; total of about 300*l.* for three years of twelve terms, 3205-3219. 3228-3238—Very low point to which the expenses have been reduced at Alban Hall, 3239—Doubt whether the expense in lodgings could be brought lower than it has been in Alban Hall, 3240, 3241—Statement as to witness not receiving men at St. Mary Hall who have left other colleges, 3242-3245.

Cheap College or Hall. Evidence in disapproval generally of the establishment of a cheap college or hall for the poorer class of students, *Roundell* 392. 413; *Newman* 1442; *Burn* 1647; *Roby* 1968, 1969; *Liveing* 4094. 4122—Objection to a new and cheap college as tending to a separation of classes, *Bateson* 653, 654. 687, 688—Non-objection to a class of cheap students within the colleges, to be supported partly out of the college funds, *ib.* 656.

Cheap College or Hall—continued.

Objections to a separate college for poor men, as compared with the proposal for a non-collegiate system, *Liddell* 1243-1247—Approval of a new and cheap college though inadequate to meet the existing wants, and though open to some objections, *Price* 2113, 2114. 2228-2231—Expectation that a new college established on cheap principles would soon become like the other colleges, *Fowler* 2248—Opinion in favour of a new college or colleges upon economical principles as the best mode of providing for an accession of a large number of poor students, *Burrows* 3680. 3784-3794. 3839-3852.

Report of the Oxford sub-committee nominated to consider the suggestion for extending the university by founding a college or hall on a large scale, with a view, not exclusively but especially, to the education of persons needing assistance and desirous of admission into the Christian ministry, *App.* 272-276.

Summary of answers received from schools in reply to several questions circulated by the sub-committee, as to the degree in which the want of a new college or hall at Oxford for men of small means was felt in the country generally, *App.* 276-278.

See also *Expense.* *Halls.* *Keble College.* *St. Alban's Hall (Oxford)*
St. Augustine's College (Canterbury). *St. Mary Hall (Oxford).*

Chemistry. Various pursuits in life for which training at Oxford in chemistry, and in the natural sciences generally would be useful; insufficiency of the present facilities in this respect, *Sir B. Brodie* 203-212—Establishment of a professorship of chemistry at Oxford; success with which attended, *Scott* 3036-3039. 3059-3061.

Much greater attention now paid at Cambridge to the subject of chemistry, *Bateson* 752-754—Practice as to the fees paid for attendance at witness's lectures at Cambridge, *Liveing* 4078-4081—Nature of the inducements to study chemistry at Cambridge; insufficiency of the emoluments given, *ib.* 4082-4085.

Christ Church (Oxford). Regularity of conduct of a considerable number of Christ Church students when living out of college for some time, pending some building alterations in college, *Liddell* 1169.

Statement as to there being several instances of men at Christ Church being desirous to reside in college after their 12th term rather than in lodgings, *Bayne* 3426, 3427. 3528-3535—Great variation from time to time in the number of Christ Church men in lodgings, *ib.* 3603-3605—Dissent from certain evidences as to the regular conduct of the Christ Church students living in lodgings, pending the erection of the new college buildings, *ib.* 3622-3625.

Provision in the Bill that Christ Church is to be deemed a college, *App.* 307.

City of London School. Very good men who come to Cambridge from the City of London School, *Hammond* 1097. 1125-1131. 1141.

Civil Engineering. Doubt whether civil engineering could be taught advantageously at Oxford, *Jowett* 2621, 2622—Grounds for the conclusion that it would be useless for a small college or for the university to take up engineering as a study, *Campion* 4061. 4063—Further facilities desirable at Cambridge in the event of engineering being taught; good preparation already in this branch, *Liveing* 4164-4171. 4188.

Classics (Oxford). Effect of the classical character of the studies in preventing an access of students of a different class, *Roundell* 267—Explanation as to the classical examinations now necessary at Oxford; question considered hereon as to the expediency of classics being optional after a certain period of each undergraduate's career, *Liddell* 1322-1336. 1339-1349. 1359-1362—Advantage of classics and mathematics as a means of mental discipline, though other studies should not be excluded, *Newman* 1567-1573—Several ways in which the classical training at Oxford might be modified and improved; expediency, however, of every student being required to show a certain proficiency in Latin and Greek, after which he might pursue other studies, *Jowett* 2439, 2440. 2453-2460. 2617, 2618. 2633-2636. 2673.—See also *Course of Studies.* *Examinations.* *Greek.*

Class Men. Advantage of a non-collegiate system as likely to increase the proportion of class men at the universities, *Fowler* 2314-2319.

Clergy, The. Many sons of poor clergymen would be sent to a new college rather than to lodgings, *Price* 2113—Great advantage of facilitating the education of all the clergy at Oxford and Cambridge, by reducing the expenses, *Jowett* 2398, 2399—Great boon to the clergy by cheapening the university course, *ib.* 2549.—See also *Fellowships.*

College Livings. Improvement suggested in the mode of appointment to college livings, *Jowett* 2517-2519.

COLLEGE REVENUES.

1. Oxford.
2. Cambridge.

1. Oxford:

Argument as to the great importance of an application of the college revenues to university purposes, *Roundell* 259 *et seq.*—Extremely prejudicial waste of the college endowments and revenues under the present system, *ib.* 260-262—Gross total of nearly half a million sterling per annum, represented by the endowments of the university and colleges for which 1,400 undergraduates are educated yearly, *ib.* 262-266—Necessity of using the college revenues in order to provide a proper staff of professors and assistant professors for the university, *ib.* 265. 339—Increase of the revenues of the colleges adverted to as arising very much from the system of fines on renewal of leases, which practice is now dying out, *ib.* 343-350.

Much larger extent to which the colleges might contribute to a general instruction fund, *Liddell* 1188-1191. 1281, 1282—Contemplated settlement by a commission, of the payments to be made by the colleges in aid of the tuition, in connection with a system of non-collegiate students, *ib.* 1278-1288.

Consideration of the sources whence to obtain the funds for effecting the improvements contemplated by witness in the professorial and tutorial staff; necessity of the colleges being called upon to contribute, *Newman* 1450. 1491-1514—Doubt whether a per-centage upon the college revenues would be the best mode of college contribution to an improved and extended system, *ib.* 1563, 1564.

Suggested payment of the professors and lecturers out of the revenues of the colleges, *Price* 2115-2116—Statement on the subject of the revenues of the colleges, and the want of proper information in the matter; suggestions hereon for requiring certain information on the expiration of the present ordinances, *ib.* 2116. 2118-2120. 2128-2132. 2136. 2153-2157—Objection to the colleges being taxed according to a per-centage, *ib.* 2163, 2164.

Statement as to the revenues of a college being now distributed among persons who have no definite educational work to do in return, *Fowler* 2302-2308—Not more than 200 *l.* or 300 *l.* a year is devoted by any college directly to the instruction of its undergraduates, *ib.* 2303.

Approval of some appropriation of the college revenues to the professoriat, but only to a limited extent, *Jowett* 2406.

Paper explanatory of the effect of running leases upon college revenues, *App.* 281, 282.

2. Cambridge:

Approval of a tax upon the college incomes as the best mode of endowing additional professorships; objection to the charge coming out of university chest, *Bateson* 602-611—Estimate of about 185,000 *l.* a year as the income of the colleges at Cambridge; increase in the permanent charges upon this income, *ib.* 608-611—Large revenues of the colleges adverted to in connection with the annual number of students, *ib.* 699-701.

Approval of a tax upon the colleges as a means of increasing the professorships, *Hammond* 943, 944—Approval of a tax upon the colleges for certain university improvements, *Latham* 1814-1816. 1864-1872—Expediency of an increase and re-organisation of the professoriat by means of the college funds, *Roby* 1947-1954. 1967—Connection between the question of the college funds and the system of non-collegiate students, *ib.* 2071, 2072.

Approval of the application of portion of the college revenues, that is to the extent of from five to ten per cent. in aid of the professoriat of the university, *Liveing* 4096-4102. 4154-4158.

See also *Endowments.* *Fellowships.* *Merton College (Oxford).* *Professors and Tutors.* *Scholarships.*

College Tutors. Consideration of certain objections to the view that college tutors are less efficient as teachers than professors are, *Sir B. Brodie* 70-74. 128-132—Large numbers of college tutors at Oxford who are not zealously or permanently devoted to their callings; there are however many exceptions, *ib.* 105—Several evils in connection with the tutorial system at Oxford, the choice of college tutors being prejudicially restricted, and the body having no permanency, *Roundell* 263. 422, 423.

Fluctuating character of the tutorial staff at Oxford, *Newman* 1446—Young age of the present staff of tutors and lecturers, *ib.*—Statement as to the paucity of very able tutors at Oxford, on account of the competition of the bar and of public and endowed schools for the services of the ablest men, *ib.* 1451, 1452. 1494-1497—Necessity sooner or later of doing something in recognition of the claims of tuition at Oxford, *ib.* 1451.

Great deficiency of the present system of college tutors at Oxford, *Fowler* 2290. 2292, 497-I.

College Tutors—continued.

2293—Considerable variation in the incomes of college tutors, *Fowler* 2308—Grievance involved in the payment for college tutors, and for lectures, whether taken advantage of or not, *Jowett* 2404—Proposed reduction of the payment to college tutors, *ib.*—Deficiency of teachers under existing arrangements, there being no proper inducement to the best men to remain permanently as college tutors, *ib.* 2407.

Contemplated power in the student to choose his own tutor, whilst he should not be compelled to pay for instruction or lectures of which he had not availed himself, *Jowett* 2486-2501—Proposed diminution in the number and in the fees of college tutors, it being undesirable to abolish college tutors altogether, *ib.* 2487-2495. 2684—Doubt as to any prejudice arising from the young age of several of the college tutors, *ib.* 2524-2527—Advantage in each college having tutors of its own exclusively, *Burrows* 3697.

See also *Professors and Tutors*.

Colonial Pursuits. Expediency of facilities for university education in the case of young men intended for colonial life, *Roundell* 267; *Jowett* 2674.

✓ *Commercial Classes.* Entire failure of the university to reach the professions or the commercial classes, *Roundell* 266-268—Obstacles to the commercial classes sending their children to Oxford on account of the long time occupied in the university course, and the late age at which it begins, *ib.* 267-364—Consideration of the alterations necessary on the score of age and residence and in the course of study in order to attract the commercial classes to Oxford, *Price* 2165-2169. 2182-2189. 2200-2227—Advantage of commercial students coming to the university and leaving it at a much earlier age, *ib.* 2166. 2202-2209.—See also *Age of Students.* *Middle and Poorer Classes.*

Commercial Schools. Distinct character of the education given in many commercial schools; suggestions for attracting young men from these schools to the universities, *Hammond* 1034-1036. 1072-1076.

Commission of 1850. Circumstance of the General Commission of 1850 having reported strongly in favour of students being allowed to live in lodgings, *Liddell* 1156. 1170.

Commission of 1857. Important questions left untouched by the last Commission; more especially the question of a better system of teaching, *Jowett* 2544—Respects in which the alterations made by the Commission of 1857 in regard to scholarships and fellowships were not favourable to the poorer class of students, *Hawkins* 2911-2914.

Competition. Wholesome competition at Oxford by means of a non-collegiate class of students, *Price* 2126, 2127—Contemplated right of every person to be admitted to the university if he passed the matriculation examination, *ib.* 2140-2144.

See also *Non-Collegiate Students*.

Congregation (Oxford). Statement as to the want of an improved constitution of the university congregation or legislative body; mischievous working at present, *Roundell* 296. 301-310. 316, 317—The congregation is at present very inadequate, and there is no confidence in it, *ib.* 296—Improvement required in the congregation, those not interested in education often swamping the rest of the body, *Newman* 1456, 1457. 1552-1560.

Alterations suggested also in the constitution of the congregation and in the working of the council elected by the congregation, *Fowler* 2323, 2324. 2326-2330—Suggestion that persons not connected with education should not be members of the congregation, *Jowett* 2411-2414.

Doubt as to the expediency of altering the constitution of the congregation, *Scott* 3076, 3077—Explanation of the constitution of the Oxford congregation and of convocation; the two work well together, *Burrows* 3719-3723. 3730, 3731.

Convocation (Oxford). Amendments suggested in the constitution and jurisdiction of convocation, *Liddell* 1174, 1175. 1293-1299; *Fowler* 2322. 2325. 2331-2333; *Jowett* 2415.

Course of Study. Expediency of widening the course of study at Cambridge, so that students may follow those studies most conducive to their subsequent careers, *Roby* 2053-2055—Free course of study desirable in the case of non-collegiate students, *Price* 2214. 2222, 2223—Considerations as to the additional subjects of study to be open to students in connection with a modification of the classic requirements, *Jowett* 2617-2628. 2650-2655. 2674—Witness would like to see every branch of knowledge represented at Oxford if students were forthcoming, *Jowett* 2654—Advantage of the wider range of subjects now taught at Oxford, and of the increased facilities for acquiring a knowledge of science, *ib.* 2675, 2676.

See also *Classics.* *Examinations.* *German Universities.* *Greek.* *Honours.* *Law.* *Lectures.* *Mathematics.* *Natural Science.* *Professors and Tutors.* *Scientific Instruction.* *Special Training.* *Theology.*

Cramming.

Cramming. Discouragement of cramming at Cambridge, the examinations being constantly changed, *Bateson* 755—The best private tutors are those who cram the least, *Jowett* 2696-2699—Exception taken to the view as to the great amount of cramming under the system of private tutors, *Burrows* 3702-3708.

D.

Denominational Colleges. Objection to the foundation of denominational halls or colleges, as compared with a non-collegiate system, with reference to the accession of Dissenters and Roman Catholics, *Jowett* 2550, 2551. 2576-2589.

Discipline (Generally). Explanation of the present jurisdiction at Cambridge in matters of discipline; conclusion as to the expediency of a newly constituted court if the Bill became law, *Bateson* 908-914—Greater efficiency of university jurisdiction than of college jurisdiction on the score of discipline *Fowler* 2267, 2268. 2351—Facilities rendered by the several colleges at Oxford in aid of the due enforcement of discipline by the university authorities, *Bayne* 3479-3489—Practice as to the supervision now exercised by the proctors in the streets during term and during long vacation, *ib.* 3499-3508.

See also *Lodging-houses* (*Discipline, &c.*).

Dissenters. Failure under the present system in getting Dissenters to come to Oxford University, *Roundell* 267—Probable increase in the number of Dissenters at Cambridge, *Bateson* 881—Frequency of scholarships at Cambridge being obtained by Nonconformists, *Hammond* 975—Expediency of persons who are not members of the Church of England being eligible for fellowships at Trinity, *ib.* 975, 976—Doubt as to the Bill before the Committee giving any increased facility as regards the accession of students not members of the Church of England, *Living* 4194.

Durham University. Conclusions drawn by the Rev. D. Melville, from his experience at Durham, in regard to the question of providing a new college or hall at Oxford for men of limited means, *App.* 278-281.

E.

Endowed Schools. Grounds for expecting that large numbers of students would come to Oxford from the endowed schools throughout the country, under the improved system contemplated by witness, *Roundell* 269. 318-322.

ENDOWMENTS:

1. *Objections to the present Application of the Endowments and Revenues both at Oxford and Cambridge; Amendments suggested.*
2. *Question of throwing open the Endowments to Non-Collegiate Students.*

1. *Objections to the present Application of the Endowments and Revenues both at Oxford and Cambridge; Amendments suggested:*

Evidence as to the expediency of applying the college revenues at Oxford to university purposes, *Roundell* 259 *et seq*—Extremely prejudicial waste of the college endowments and revenues under the present system, *ib.* 262—Gross total of nearly half a million sterling per annum represented by the endowments of Oxford University, for which 1,400 undergraduates are educated, *ib.* 262-266—Increase of the revenues of the colleges adverted to as arising very much from the system of fines in renewal of leases, which practice is now dying out, *ib.* 343-350.

Statement that only about one-fourth of the total endowments of the professional body at Oxford bears upon the ordinary studies, *Newman* 1447, 1448—Doubt whether a per-centage upon the college revenues would be the best mode of college contributions to an improved and extended system, *ib.* 1563, 1564—Statement on the subject of the revenues of the Oxford colleges and the want of proper information in the matter; suggestions hereon for requiring certain information on the expiration of the present ordinances, *Price* 2116. 2118-2120. 2128-2132. 2136. 2153-2157—Objection to the colleges being taxed according to a per centage, *ib.* 2163, 2164.

Statement as to the revenues of a college being now distributed among persons who have no definite educational work to do in return, *Fowler* 2302-2308—Not more than 200 *l.* or 300 *l.* a year is devoted by any college at Oxford directly to the instruction of its undergraduates, *ib.* 2303—Expediency of the college revenues and endowments being administered with reference chiefly to the higher education of the country rather than with reference to the wills of the founders, *Jowett* 2402, 2403.

Estimate of about 185,000 *l.* a year as the income of the colleges at Cambridge: increase in the permanent charges upon this income, *Bateson* 608-611—Large revenues of the colleges at Cambridge adverted to in connection with the annual number of students,

ENDOWMENTS—continued.**1. Objections to the present Application of the Endowments, &c.—continued.**

students, *Bateson* 699-701—Approval of a tax upon the Cambridge colleges for certain university improvements, *Latham* 1814-1816. 1864-1872—Approval of the application of portion of the college revenues, that is to the extent of from 5 to 10 per cent. in aid of the professoriat of the university, *Liveing* 4096-4102. 4154-4158.

2. Question of throwing open the Endowments to Non-Collegiate Students :

Opinion in favour of non-collegiate students at Cambridge having some modified condition of membership in the colleges, and of all the college emoluments being thrown open to them and to members of the university generally, *Hammond* 928-932. 969, 970. 1032, 1033. 1066-1069. 1089-1095. 1099—Probable inoperativeness of the present Bill unless non-collegiate students be allowed to compete for the college endowments, *ib.* 968. 1054. 1067, 1068. 1089, 1090—Further evidence in favour of throwing open all the fellowships, scholarships, and sizarships at Cambridge to every member of the university, *ib.* 1041-1054. 1066-1068. 1089. 1099.

Approval of the college endowments of Oxford being thrown open to non-collegiate students, *Newman* 1562—Opinion that the present Bill will be inoperative unless some inducements are held out to non-collegiate students, *Burn* 1580. 1728, 1729—Further statement as to the importance of throwing open the college endowments, *Hammond*, 1781.

Advantage of opening the college endowments at Cambridge to non-collegiate students, *Roby* 2056. 2058—Connection between the question of the college funds and the system of non-collegiate students, *ib.* 2071, 2072.

Expediency of non-collegiate students being admitted to a share in the endowments, *Jowett*, 2387—Necessity of considering the system of education and the distribution of endowments in connection with the non-collegiate system proposed by the Bill, *ib.* 2659-2667.

Doubt as to the university or the colleges being willing to open the scholarships and exhibitions to non-collegiate students; alienation thereby of the endowments from the intention of the founders, *Hawkins* 2820-2828. 2898. 2902, 2903.

Expediency of college scholarships and exhibitions being open to the competition of the middle classes coming in under a non-collegiate system, *Chase* 3189-3196—Witness is strongly opposed to the colleges being compelled to throw open their endowments, though they should have every facility for doing so voluntarily, *Campion* 3858-3860.

Report of the sub-committee on Oxford University Extension, nominated to consider the best means for adapting the existing colleges and halls to the object of university extension: suggestions therein on the score of exhibitions and endowments, *App.* 282-285.

See also *College Livings.* *College Revenues.* *Fellowships.* *Scholarships.*
Sinecures. *Sizars.* *Trinity College (Cambridge).*

English Studies. Benefit anticipated from the recognition of English composition as one of the subjects in the general examination for a degree at Cambridge, *Latham* 1839-1842—Arrangement as regards English history forming part of the moral science tripos, and the law tripos: change being made in this respect, *ib.* 1887. 1892, 1893.

Witness would require more English subjects at Oxford, and more study of English than at present, *Jowett* 2400. 2455-2457.

EXAMINATIONS :

1. *Oxford.*
2. *Cambridge.*

1. Oxford:

Consideration of the question whether the Oxford preliminary examination, as at Magdalen, should not be modified so as to apply exclusively and necessarily to a classical education, *Sir B. Brodie* 212-228—Worthless character of the present pass examination at Oxford; question as to raising the standard of the pass degree, *Roundell* 314, 315. 427-431.

Deterioration of the pass degree at Oxford as compared with former years, *Liddell* 1275-1277—Inferiority of the pass degree at Oxford as compared with the London University, *ib.* 1339-1344—Opinion as to the sufficient frequency of the examination at Oxford, *ib.* 1433—Expediency of a strict university examination, in addition to the college examination, before the admission of any student, *Price* 2217-2222.

Expediency

Report, 1867—continued.

EXAMINATIONS—continued.1. *Oxford*—continued.

Expediency of a strict matriculation examination, and of other checks, before the admission of ex-college students, *Fowler* 2263-2266—Suggestion for more frequent examination in the case of pass-men, *Jowett* 2400—Question considered as to the alterations necessary as regards the examinations in connection with diminished residence, *Hawkins* 2874-2877.

Disapproval of a more severe preliminary examination in the case of students in lodgings, *Scott* 3023, 3024—Approval of a stricter examination on matriculation in connection with the lodging-house system, *Burrows* 3831-3833.

2. *Cambridge*:

Varying rules of the different colleges at Cambridge upon the subject of candidates for fellowships and the practice of examination, *Bateson* 708-723. 727-730—Inadequacy of the professoriat as the means of preparing for examinations, *ib.* 726-740. 894-896. Usefulness of the pass examination at Cambridge with reference to the amount of education indicated thereby, *Hammond* 1071—Alteration recently at Cambridge, by which three examinations are necessary before a student can obtain the bachelor of arts degree; particulars of the new scheme of studies in connection with this alteration, *Burn* 1601. 1606-1617.

Explanation of the new arrangements at Cambridge by which men may pass their final examination in one of ten different subjects, each of which is an avenue to the bachelor of arts degree, *Latham* 1800-1807. 1809, 1810—Course of study and examination in the case of honour men after passing the Little-Go examination, *ib.* 1805—Increasing number who go in for the triposes of moral science, natural science, and law; approval of additional encouragement to this class, *ib.* 1806, 1807. 1809—Approval of the matriculation examination being conducted by the colleges instead of by the University, *ib.* 1850-1852—Unsatisfactory character of the pass examination at Cambridge, *Liveing* 4202—Advantage to students if sufficiently prepared to pass the Little-Go examination before they entered the University, *ib.* 4206.

See also *Honours*. *Residence*.

Executive Commission. Necessity of an executive commission with Parliamentary powers, in order to secure the required changes at Oxford, *Roundell* 531-535—Contemplated appointment of an executive commission as the best mode of carrying out the proposed redistribution of the professoriat and of the endowments, *Newman* 1549-1551—*Jowett* 2516. 2541-2543.

Exhibitions. See *Endowments*. *Scholarships*.

EXPENSE:

1. *Generally as to the Expediency of reducing the Expense of University Education.*
2. *Sundry Particulars in connection with the Expenses of Students in Colleges.*
3. *Evidence upon the Question of Reduction of Expense under a system of Lodgings.*
4. *Question of a Reduction of the Expenses in College.*

1. *Generally as to the Expediency of reducing the Expense of University Education:*

Necessity of largely reducing the expenses in some way or other if the middle classes are to come to Oxford, *Sir B. Brodie* 174—Expediency of cheapening University education generally in the interests of the poorer class of students, *Liddell* 1382, 1383—Importance of the University extending itself not only by means of improved teaching, but by a reduction of expense, as under the Bill before the Committee, *Newman* 1529.

2. *Sundry Particulars in connection with the Expenses of Students in Colleges:*

Lower tone and more expensive habits of the Oxford students than in past years, *Roundell* 521-523—Statement showing the exceedingly moderate sum for which students may live at St. John's College, Cambridge, *Bateson* 564-582. 640-642—Luxurious and expensive habits of many of the young men at Cambridge, the fault not resting with the University, *ib.* 657-662—Conclusion that students who could afford it would still live in the colleges though allowed to live in lodgings, *ib.* 890.

Sundry details relative to the expenses of different classes of students at Trinity College; difficulty in calculating the average cost, *Hammond* 946-960. 991-993. 1017-1024—Statement that living in college need not necessarily be more expensive than living in lodgings, *ib.* 1022, 1023

EXPENSE—continued.

2. *Sundry Particulars in connection with the Expenses of Students in Colleges—continued.*

Statement of the necessary expenses of students of the pensioner class at Trinity College; average of 125 *l.* a year, including private tuition, *Burn* 1618-1630. 1753—Most of the men at Trinity spend from 150 *l.* to 300 *l.* a year, *ib.* 1628—Particulars of the expenses of undergraduates at Trinity Hall, Cambridge; gross average of from 180 *l.* to 200 *l.* a year, *Latham* 1784, 1785. 1913-1916—Readiness evinced to reduce the expenses of men coming to witness's college, *ib.* 1817-1820.

Details relative to the expenses of Oxford students in college under various heads, *Price* 2080-2089. 2158-2162. 2170-2175—Estimate of 200 *l.* a year as the average expenses of a student at Oxford, *ib.* 2170-2175—Witness sees no reason why young men could not come to the University for 60 *l.* a year, *Jowett* 2590—Very severe discipline and self-denial involved in living for 35 *l.* a year at the University, *ib.* 2591-2594.

Self-denial required in order to live as cheaply in college as is possible in lodgings; instances in the case of witness and others of the small sum for which students may live in college, *Hawkins* 2845-2853. 2925—Tendency to more expensive habits on the part of Oxford students; difficulty in counteracting expensive habits on the part also of a non-collegiate class, *Scott* 2992-3004—Probability of expensive habits being sometimes induced by the rivalry of young men living together in college, *Bayne* 3626, 3627.

Statement handed in by Mr. Hammond showing the annual necessary expenses for all the classes of students at Trinity, *App.* 269

3. *Evidence upon the Question of Reduction of Expense under a System of Lodgings:*

Conclusion as to its being cheaper for a student to live in lodgings than in college, *Sir B. Brodie* 53-55. 140. 144. 245-250—Expectation of a saving of expense on the part of students if allowed to live out of the colleges; examination as to the data for this conclusion, *Roundell* 269. 323, 324. 451-468. 495-498.

Expense of living in lodgings at Cambridge adverted to, in comparison with the expense of living in college; slight saving in the former case, *Bateson* 673-683. 809-813. 817 *et seq.*—Question considered as to the expense of college or private tuition in the case respectively of college students and out students, *ib.* 817-819. 842-855.

Evidence in support of the conclusion that young men may, if economically disposed, live more cheaply in lodgings than in college, *Liddell* 1160-1165—Contemplated limit upon the amount of rent to be paid by any student, *ib.* 1166. 1170. 1303, 1304—Several methods which have been proposed for lessening the cost of University education, the system of lodgings being, in witness's opinion, the cheapest plan, *Newman* 1442—Data for the conclusion that living in lodging would be less expensive than living in college, *ib.* 1442. 1530-1548.

Conclusion that men economically disposed may obtain education, and may live somewhat more cheaply in lodgings than in college, *Burn* 1583-1590—Similar expense of the students in the lodgings and in college at Cambridge, *ib.* 1635—Belief that the expenses would not be less in lodgings at Cambridge than in college, in the want of a large increase in the demand for lodgings; statement herein as to the difficulty of providing increased lodging accommodation, unless the University takes action in the matter, *Latham* 1786. 1894-1912. 1923-1929—Slight saving of expense by ex-college students on the score of tuition fees, *ib.* 1787. 1790.

Conclusion that poor men might live more cheaply in lodgings than in the colleges, as at present administered; the power of lodging out should at all events be granted, *Roby* 1961-1968. 1971-1980. 1999-2010—Opinion that means would be forthcoming at Cambridge to meet any demand for lodgings, *ib.* 1982, 1983.

Information as to the expense of students in lodgings at Oxford; facilities of living at a cheaper rate than if in college, *Price* 2090-2094—Evidence as to the more expensive and luxurious habits of students in colleges than in lodgings, and as to the greater freedom from temptation when not attached to any college, *Fowler* 2245. 2253. 2255-2258. 2287. 2352-2356. 2362-2372. 2377, 2378—Grounds for the conclusion that students would or could live more cheaply in lodgings than in colleges, *Jowett* 2382. 2590-2597. 2611-2615.

Belief that some exaggeration prevails as to the expenses in college being much greater than in lodgings, *Hawkins* 2846—Expected rise in rents if lodging-house keepers are to be held responsible for discipline, *Scott* 2965—Moderate rent at which some lodgings may be had at Oxford, *ib.* 3021, 3022—Respects in which the voluntary expenses would probably be less in lodgings than in college, *Chase* 3146-3164—Approval of a maximum rent for lodgings, *ib.* 3197, 3198.

Quotation

Report, 1867—continued.

EXPENSE—continued.

3. Evidence upon the Question of Reduction of Expense under a System of Lodgings—continued.

Quotation of certain high authorities, and of certain data, in support of the conclusion that the necessary expenses of lodgings are much underrated, *Pusey* 3251—Expected rise in the price of lodgings at Oxford, if there were a large number of ex-college students, *ib.*

Conclusion as to the greater expense of living in lodgings than in college, at Oxford: *Bayne* 3449, 3450—Probability of some greater expense on the score of perquisites, in the case of men in lodgings, *ib.* 3641-3649—Varying sums paid for lodgings; doubt as to any lower rent than 12 s. a week, *ib.* 3650. 3657-3661.

Data for the conclusion that men economically inclined may live as cheaply in a college or hall as in lodgings, *Burrows* 3678, 3679. 3782, 3783. 3844—Calculation, in detail, as to the relative expense of living in college at Cambridge and in lodgings; considerable saving on the average under the latter system, *Campion* 3864-3871. 3929-3948. 3963-3977—Way in which the Bill before the Committee would probably attract persons to Cambridge who do not come under the present system of licensed lodgings; that is, by enabling them to save the hall expenses and certain college expenses, *ib.* 3926-3948—Evidence to the effect that the expenses of living in college at Cambridge are greater than the expenses in lodgings, *Liveing* 4093, 4094. 4129-4131. 4180-4187.

4. Question of a Reduction of the Expenses in College:

Disapproval of attempting to reduce the expenses of living in college instead of permitting students to live in lodgings, *Fowler* 2243-2249. 2255-2258—Doubt whether he. could, with advantage, be a cheap way of living, and a more expensive way of living, in the same college, *Jowett* 2390, 2391—Obstacles to a large number of additional students being provided for with sufficient cheapness in new colleges or in the existing colleges at Oxford, *ib.* 2590-2597. 2610-2615.

Difficulty of largely increasing the cheap class of students in existing colleges at Oxford, *Hawkins* 2749-2752—Means of rendering it much cheaper than it now is to live in colleges, *ib.* 2883-2885. 2925-2928—Approval of the colleges taking in a poorer class of students, and altering their sumptuary system so as to provide all the meals as well as dinner for such class, *Bayne* 3451-3458.

See also *Cheap College or Hall.* *Clergy, The.* *College Revenues.* *Halls.*
St. Alban's Hall (Oxford). *St. Augustine's College (Canterbury).* *St. Mary's Hall (Oxford).* *Servitors.* *Sizars.*

Expulsion. Necessity of retaining the power of expulsion in connection with a system of non-collegiate students, *Price* 2146—The power of expulsion and rustication should apply to a non-collegiate class, *Jowett* 2616—Difficulty in regard to the University authorities imposing regulations for the exclusion or expulsion of students on the ground that they were not studious nor economical; necessity however of some regulations for preventing abuse through college students removing into lodgings, *Hawkins* 2829-2844. 2921-2924—Inexpediency of dispensing with minor punishments, and of resorting to expulsion as a means of enforcing regular hours in lodging houses, *Bayne* 3494-3498. 3580, 3581.

Extension of Universities. Enumeration of the several causes which obstruct an extension of the University system, *Newman* 1440.

See also the Headings generally throughout the Index.

F.

Fees. See *College Tutors.* *Professors and Tutors.*

Fellow Commoners. Greater facility to cheapness of living at Oxford, when fellow commoners were more general, *Hawkins* 2847-2853. 2863-2867. 2926.

FELLOWSHIPS:

1. Oxford.
2. Cambridge.

1. Oxford:

Expediency of an extensive consolidation and diminution of fellowships at Oxford, in order to admit of a satisfactory increase of professors, *Sir B. Brodie* 16-21—Statement as to there being now a perfect plethora of fellowships, and as to there being a great waste thereby of the resources of the University, *ib.* 18. 20, 21—Very little progress made in the allotment of fellowships to mathematics and natural science, *ib.* 19. 162—Great benefit by diverting to educational objects in the University a portion of the money spent in fellowships, *ib.* 20.

FELLOWSHIPS—continued.

1. *Oxford*—continued.

Estimate of about 70,000 *l.* a year given away annually in fellowships, *Sir B. Brodie* 20—Expediency of removing the restriction of celibacy, now imposed on the college fellows, *ib.* 28. 64, 65—With regard to the extension being gradually effected in the professorial system, the improvement might be more rapid by consolidating the fellowships, *ib.* 101–104.

Very large sum represented by the fellowships at Oxford, whilst there is very little return in the way of University education, *Roundell* 262. 266—Amendment required in the system of sinecure fellowships; proposed introduction of the terminable principle, total abolition not being contemplated, *ib.* 264. 351–359—Proposed removal, in certain cases, of the restriction as to celibacy, *ib.* 264—Advantage if young men at Oxford could obtain fellowships at an earlier age than twenty-five, *ib.* 548, 549.

Expediency of the fellowships at Oxford being connected with the new studies, *Newman* 1445—Proposed removal of the restriction of celibacy from most of, if not all, the fellowships, *ib.* 1449. 1520–1523—Witness would also limit the sinecure fellowships to a fixed income, and make them terminable, *ib.* 1449, 1450. 1498. 1510. 1512. 1514. 1565, 1566.

Proposition for a re-organization and reduction of the fellowships, *Price* 2116, 2117. 2123—Amendments contemplated in the system of fellowships, with a view to utilizing the college endowments in the cause of education, *Fowler* 2293–2297. 2302–2305. 2307. 2309–2311—Suggestion that the fellowships be of different values, and be distributed with reference to the educational work required, *ib.* 2297. 2309—Expediency of removing the restriction of celibacy, *ib.* 2311.

Several amendments proposed as regards fellowships, so as to secure more teaching power, *Jowett* 2404. 2407. 2408—Further explanation of witness's plan for a re-organization of the fellowships, *ib.* 2502, 2503. 2517–2519—Witness would do away with all restrictions, whether of orders or celibacy, *ib.* 2404. 2502. 2518—The fellowships should last for only ten years, if the holders are not engaged in tuition, *ib.* 2404. 2502—Suggestions as to the income of the different classes of fellows, *ib.* 2404. 2502.

Advantage of the residence of an additional number of fellows and tutors, *Scott* 3072. 3078–3082—Approval of non-resident fellowships being terminable, *ib.* 3074, 3075.

Contemplated utilization of the teaching power of the fellows in connection with, or independently of, an increased number of students, *Pusey* 3270–3272. 3371–3374—Anomaly of the system of sinecure fellowships; expediency, however, of further experience before the system of sinecures is entirely abolished, *ib.* 3272. 3283. 3359. 3371–3376.

Great evil of the system of non-resident fellows at Oxford; amendment suggested, *Burrows* 3681—Opinion that the suppression of fellowships for the endowment of professorships has gone far enough, *ib.* 3751.

2. *Cambridge*:

Diminution made in the proportion of clerical fellowships at Cambridge, *Bateson* 612, 613—Limitation of term in the case of lay fellowships, unless the holder has some college duty, *ib.* 614–617—Witness does not contemplate any alteration of the system as to fellowships, in the event of a large accession of non-collegiate students, *ib.* 718–723.

Disapproval of clerical fellowships being held for life any more than lay fellowships, *Hammond* 1039—Advantage of the fellowship examination at Trinity as compared with the practice of the smaller colleges to appoint fellows from the University examination, *ib.* 1047–1051. 1061–1065—Bonus to lay fellows of Trinity to go into Orders, as they are otherwise liable to lose their fellowships at the end of seven years, *ib.* 1056, 1057.

Expediency of the fellowship being filled up from the ablest men attracted to the Universities, *Burn* 1744, 1745—Objection to the fellowships at Cambridge being thrown open as at Oxford, *Latham* 1827. 1834–1838—Amendment suggested in the regulation as to the celibacy of fellows at Cambridge; proposal as to fellowships being terminable after ten years, save under certain conditions, *Roby* 1984–1995—Advantage if some fellows were required to study at foreign Universities, and afterwards to lecture at home, *ib.* 1996–1998—Statement as to the fellows not being required to render any service in return for their stipends, and other privileges, *ib.* 2013–2033—Approval of the college fellowships being open to the University, *ib.* 2057.

Regulations of Queen's College, Cambridge, as to the tenure of fellowships for ten years, or during celibacy; satisfactory working of this arrangement, *Campion* 3874–3877—Grounds for the conclusion that it would be most mischievous to throw open all the fellowships of each college to the entire University, *ib.* 3878—Expediency of the smaller colleges not being required to hold special examinations for fellowships, but being at liberty to appoint men from the examinations in the moral science tripos, and natural science tripos, *ib.* 3878–3893. 4009–4033.

Further

Report, 1867—continued.

FELLOWSHIPS—continued.

2. Cambridge—continued.

Further evidence as regards the fellowships, to the effect that each college should be left quite free in the matter, and should not be compelled to hold special examinations as a means of obtaining the best qualified persons, *Campion* 4009-4033. 4041, 4042.

Effect of the college fellowships in retaining men at the University, *Living* 4095—Approval of its being left to each college to select its fellows as it thought best, without the necessity of special examinations, *ib.* 4109-4116.

See also *College Revenues. Endowments. Merton College (Oxford). Trinity College (Cambridge).*

Fleming, Alexander, M.D. Letter from Dr. Fleming, of Birmingham, in approval of the affiliation to the University of Oxford of the best of the English colleges, *App.* 295.

Foster, B. W., M.D. Views of Dr. Foster, of Queen's College, Birmingham, in favour of the system of affiliation, in connection with Oxford University, *App.* 295.

Fowler, The Rev. Thomas, M.A. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is a fellow and tutor of Lincoln College, Oxford; was for several years dean of the college, and has served the office of proctor, 2232-2236—Decided approval of the Bill before the Committee, more especially as attracting to the University some poorer and more hard-working men, 2237-2240. 2259, 2260—Objection to shortening the period of residence at the University, 2241, 2242—Disapproval of attempting to reduce the expenses of living in college, instead of permitting students to live in lodgings, 2243-2249. 2255-2258.

Evidence as to the more expensive and luxurious habits of students in colleges than in lodgings, and as to the greater freedom from temptation when not attached to any college, 2245. 2253. 2255-2258. 2287. 2352-2356. 2362-2372. 2377, 2378—Expectation that a new college, established on cheap principles, would soon become like the other colleges, 2248—Objection to scholarships and exhibitions being confined to poor men, 2250-2252—Approval of students being allowed to live in town with their parents, 2254.

Statement opposed to the view that a non-collegiate system would impair the discipline of the University, and that disorder and immorality would be especially frequent in the case of students in lodgings, 2261-2263—Suggestions for providing a University delegacy, with enlarged powers for the supervision and control of non-collegiate students, 2263. 2267-2286—Expediency of a strict matriculation examination, and of other checks, before the admission of ex-college students, 2263-2266—Greater efficiency of University jurisdiction than of college jurisdiction on the score of discipline, 2267, 2268. 2351—Difficulty as to religious control over non-collegiate students, 2276. 2359-2361. 2376.

Explanations and suggestions in detail as to the constitution and remuneration of a staff of University instructors and professors proposed for the tuition of a non-collegiate class, and of the students generally, 2288 *et seq.*—Decided inadequacy of the present arrangements of the colleges, or of many of them, for the instruction of their students, 2290. 2292—Amendments contemplated in the system of fellowships, with a view to utilizing the college endowments in the cause of education, 2293-2297. 2302-2305. 2307. 2309-2311.

Statement as to the revenues of a college being now distributed among persons who have no definite educational work to do in return. 2302-2308—Expediency of removing the restriction of celibacy in the case of fellows, 2311—Contemplated instruction of pass-men by the colleges, 2312-2314—Very unsatisfactory work performed by the pass-men, 2314, 2315—Advantage of a non-collegiate system as likely to increase the proportion of class-men at the University, 2314-2319.

Improbability of the colleges or the University carrying out the required changes in the instruction, though there is a large body favourable to such changes, 2320, 2321—Amendments required in the constitution and jurisdiction of convocation, 2322. 2325. 2331-2333—Alterations suggested also in the constitution of the congregation, and in the working of the council elected by the congregation, 2323, 2324. 2326-2330.

Grounds for objecting to a proposal of the Hebdomadal Council for diminishing the term of University residence to two years, 2334-2339—Objection to the proposal of the council for a system of out-college students, who are to have tuition gratis, 2339—Proposition that any non-collegiate student obtaining a scholarship should become a member of the college, but should not be compelled to reside in college, 2342-2350. 2373-2375—Facility as to lodging accommodation at Oxford, 2358—Want of leisure, to which it is owing that so few learned books are written by resident tutors and professors, 2379.

[Second Examination.]—Statement in further explanation of witness's views as to the fees and stipends of professors, university instructors, and college instructors, 2700.

Report, 1867—continued.

French Universities. Evidence as to the failure morally of the system of ex-college students at the French universities in former times, *Pusey* 3252—Recent inquiry in this country by the French Government as to the effect of the college system upon morality, the immorality of the students in Paris having led to such inquiry, *ib.* 3254-3258. 3345-3347.

G.

GERMAN UNIVERSITIES:

Very efficient body of teachers or professors in the German Universities, the system of college tutors not obtaining there as in this country, *Sir B. Brodie* 22-26. 32. 50—Excellent operation in Germany of the plan by which the students may live where they like, *ib.* 31-34—Statement as to the education in the German Universities being more connected with the professional career of the students than at the English Universities, *ib.* 251.

Details relative to the quarrelsome character and want of discipline of the students at the German Universities down to the year 1827; conclusion also as to the lower morality than at the English Universities, *Pusey* 3252-3254. 3324-3344—Evidence with reference to the professional system in Germany, the students not being attached to colleges, and not being previously prepared in the subjects of the lectures; argument as to this system being unfavourable to intellectual development and independence of mind, *ib.* 3267. 3301-3312. 3328-3338. 3348-3358. 3360, 3361—Statement on the subject of learned works as produced in Germany and England respectively; greater provision made in the former country for a learned class, *ib.* 3360-3365. 3370.

Witness testifies to the great intellectual activity which prevails amongst the German universities, and shows that German writers have done, and are doing an immense deal for the advancement of learning and science, *Perry* 4210-4213—Sundry details in connection with the conduct of the Universities, the freedom of teaching by the professors, the contribution and payment of the professional staff, &c. *ib.* 4213 *et seq.*—Information relative to the constitution and jurisdiction of the governing bodies of the German Universities, *ib.* 4227-4236—Varying salaries of the professors, and varying amount derived from fees, *ib.* 4227. 4251-4259. 4302-4305. 4384-4391.

Explanation with regard to the mode of matriculation, and the subjects of examination, *Perry* 4236-4240. 4442-4447—Liberty of each student, when once he has entered, to study what he pleases, *ib.* 4240-4242—Immense enthusiasm for learning on the part of both student and professors, 4243-4245. 4260-4262. 4319, 4320—Advantage of the German system in the schools and universities for developing the natural powers of the students; deficiency on the score of the public schools in this country, *ib.* 4246-4250—Details relative to the different kinds of lectures at the German Universities, *ib.* 4251-4256. 4328. 4378-4399.

Character of the instruction at the German Universities in addition to lectures; probable improvement if there were better facilities for private tuition, *Perry* 4268-4282—Sundry particulars in connection with the students, their rank in life, discipline, social habits, &c., *ib.* 4283-4301. 4308-4313. 4355, 4356—Satisfactory results of the lodgings' system; temperate and moral behaviour of the students, whilst they are by no means a turbulent class, *ib.* 4291-4301—Very small expense for which a young man may go to the Universities, *ib.* 4305-4308.

Illustrations of the very high and independent position occupied by the professors of the German Universities; these, as well as the higher schools of the country, being largely dependent upon Government grants, *Perry* 4325, 4326. 4420-4425—Witness hands in a syllabus of the lectures at the University of Berlin some years since, as giving a very fair representation of the teaching at the present day, *ib.* 4327, 4328.

Examination in further explanation of the mode of instruction of the students, and of the system of the professors in regard to lectures, &c., *Perry* 4329 *et seq.*—Probability that the concentration of the highest intellects at the Universities is in some respects injurious to education throughout the country, *ib.* 4374-4376. 4428—Regulation as to the discipline of the students further adverted to, *ib.* 4404-4413—Want of control over the religious life of the students, *ib.* 4414-4418. 4467-4473.

Consideration of the relative advantages of the system of instruction and examination at the English Universities, and at the German Universities; expediency of a combination of the two systems, *Perry* 4447 *et seq.*—Considerable learned class in Germany outside the Universities, though relatively smaller than the same class in this country, *ib.* 4475, 4476—Relative state of culture of the middle classes in Germany and in England, *ib.* 4477-4480.

Giessen University. Very diligent and zealous character of the chemical students at the University of Giessen, *Sir B. Brodie* 32. 175.

Göttingen University. Great frequency of duelling at Göttingen when witness was there in 1826, *Pusey* 3252. 3341, 3342—Comparatively harmless character of the German system of duelling, *Perry* 4298-4301.

Government

Report, 1867—continued.

Government Appointments. Suggestion that Government clerkships might be given to non-collegiate men who had taken the lower degree proposed by witness, *Burn* 1638-1642. 1740—Stimulus to University extension and education if all Government appointments were thrown open to the competition of men who had spent a year or two at the University, *Campion* 4064.

Gratuitous Tuition. Objection to the proposal of the Council at Oxford for a system of out-college students, who are to have tuition gratis, *Fowler* 2339; *Jowett* 2529. 2534-2538—Importance of gratuitous college tuition being limited to poor men, as proposed by Baliol College for unattached students, *Scott* 2966-2968.

Greek. Suggested exclusion of Greek from the Little Go Examination at Cambridge, *Roby* 1955, 1956. 2037-2040—Way in which the requirement of Greek at Cambridge acts unfavourably upon the schools, and upon education, *ib.* 2037-2040. 2048-2052.

H.

Halls. Failure of the system of private halls at Oxford in attracting any new class of students, *Liddell* 1213-1217. 1314—Probable advantage of two or three colleges uniting in order to found a hall, *Jowett* 2390—Power at present to establish halls in affiliation to colleges, *Hawkins* 2888-2890—Approval generally of the system of private halls on the score both of tuition and discipline, *Bayne* 3444-3448.

Facilities for an enlargement of the existing colleges at Oxford by having affiliated halls in connection with them, *Burrows* 3680. 3784, 3785—Approval of private halls as compared with the system of lodgings, *ib.* 3680—Points of distinction between a hall and a college; cheaper education in the former, though attended with some disadvantages otherwise, *ib.* 3722-3729—Advantage of halls affiliated to colleges, the expense however being an insuperable obstacle, *Campion* 4047. 4050.

See also *Cheap College or Hall*.

Hammond, James L. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Has been bursar of Trinity College since 1863; was for several years a private tutor at Cambridge, 926—Decided approval of the objects of the Bill before the Committee, 928. 1052, 1053—Opinion in favour of non-collegiate students having some modified condition of membership in the colleges, and of all the college emoluments being thrown open to them and to members of the University generally, 928-932. 967-970. 1032, 1033. 1066-1069. 1089-1095. 1099—Steps already taken by Trinity College towards throwing open its emoluments to the University students at large, 930-932. 1042-1046.

Advantage if students intended for commercial careers were to come to the University at an earlier age, and if the residence were, under certain conditions, reduced to one year, 933-937. 967-970. 1089-1095—Inadequacy of the professoriat as the sole teaching power in the event of a large accession of non-collegiate students, 938. 942. 1000-1005. 1007-1016—Increase already made in the professoriat at Cambridge; slight further increase required, 939-941—Necessity in any case of private tuition in aid of professorial instruction, or of authorised tutors, 942. 978-985. 1001-1005. 1007-1016. 1055.

Approval of a tax upon the colleges as a means of increasing the professorships, 943, 944—Expediency of non-collegiate students being unrestricted as regards attendance at chapel, 945—Expectation that external students would be mostly poor men, of an industrious class, and would not require strict restraint, 945. 970.

Sundry details relative to the expenses of different classes of students at Trinity College; difficulty in calculating the average cost of living in college, 946-960. 991-993. 1017-1024—Greatly reduced cost in the case of sizars and sub-sizars; particulars hereon, 946-953. 1017-1021. 1077-1088—Opinion favourable to an abolition of the classes of nobleman and fellow commoner, so that there might be only the pensioner class, 961, 962—Total of sixteen sizars of Trinity, each of whom gets about 80*l.* a year from the college, 963, 964.

Absence of disadvantage at Cambridge from allowing students to live in lodgings, 965—Advantage in non-collegiate students being open to attend the college lectures, though in the case of mathematics private tuition is also very necessary, 966, 967. 982-985. 1000-1005. 1024-1027—Approval of the plan for the affiliation to the University of certain schools or colleges, 968—Probable inoperativeness of the present Bill unless non-collegiate students be allowed to compete for the college endowments, 968. 1054. 1067, 1068. 1089, 1090—Great relief to poor men if not required to reside for more than three terms at the University, 970. 1089.

Statement showing a steady increase of late years in the number of students at Cambridge, 971-974—Frequency of scholarships being obtained by Nonconformists, 975—Expediency of persons who are not members of the Church of England being eligible for fellowships at Trinity, 975, 976—Less expensive habits of non-collegiate students
497—L. c g

Hammond, James, L. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

students than of the Trinity men generally, 986, 987. 1022—Degree of repugnance in regard to young men being sent to the University to compete as sizars, though the pecuniary advantages are considerable; class distinction in their case, and in the case of ex-college students, 987-990. 1132-1136.

Improved system at Trinity in regard to attendance at the college lectures, 994-996 —Very valuable character of the classic lectures, 995. 1000—Variation in the number of fellow commoners: impetus given when the Prince of Wales entered at Trinity, 997-999—Statement that living in college need not necessarily be more expensive than living in lodgings, 1022, 1023—Increased number of rich students being sent to Trinity, chiefly for social reasons, 1028, 1029—Conclusion as to the educational results at Cambridge not being commensurate with the larger endowments, it being desirable to attract a much larger number of students, 1030-1033.

Distinct character of the education given in many commercial schools; suggestions for attracting young men from these schools to the University, 1034-1036. 1072-1076—Doubt as to the expediency, under certain circumstances, of requiring fellows to take part in the education of the middle classes at affiliated colleges, 1037-1040—Exception taken to the statement that the Trinity fellowships are not operative for educational purposes, 1039—Disapproval of clerical fellowships being held for life, any more than lay fellowships, *ib.*

Further evidence in favour of throwing open all the fellowships, scholarships, and sizarships at Cambridge to every member of the University, 1041-1054. 1066-1068. 1089-1099—Advantage of the fellowship examination at Trinity as compared with the practice of the smaller colleges to appoint fellows from the University examination, 1047-1051. 1061-1065—Bonus to lay fellows to go into orders, as they are otherwise liable to lose their fellowships at the end of seven years, 1056, 1057—Great value attached to residence at the University, 1069—Objection to a shorter term of residence for the existing class of students, though for a poor class of men a short residence should suffice, 1070.

Usefulness of the pass examination with reference to the amount of education indicated hereby, 1071—Question as to middle class students coming at an earlier age, further considered, 1072-1076. 1091-1095—Explanation in connection with the payments made by the wealthier students in aid of the sizars, 1077-1089.

Necessity of providing against any lowering of the standard of education, 1091—Less waste of educational power if some of the smaller colleges were to unite for purposes of lectures, 1096—Much better prepared state of the young men who come from middle-class schools, such as the city of London, than from the public schools, 1097, 1098. 1125-1131. 1140-1143—Doubt whether the existing class of students could, as a rule, come to Cambridge at a lower age, 1100-1102.

Statement to the effect that better results might be obtained from the tuition fund at Trinity, though witness does not consider the fees are too high, 1103-1110—Practice as to the mode of accounting for the caution money handed over to the tutors by students on admission, 1111-1124—Entire inadequacy of the sizarships at Cambridge as a means of meeting a popular demand on the part of poor or middle-class students, 1137-1139.

[Second Examination.]—Further statement as to the importance of throwing open the college endowments, 1781.

Hawkins, Rev. Edward, D.D. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Has been Provost of Oriel for nearly forty years; was Ireland Professor of Divinity for fourteen years, 2701, 2702 —Was Chairman of the University Extension Committee appointed at Oxford, and explains the origin and constitution of the committee, and of the several sub-committees into which divided, 2703, 2704. 2784-2788. 2871. 2899-2901—Recommendation by one of the sub-committees that a system of unattached students be tried as an experiment, and with certain precautions, 2706-2712—Objection to the compulsory character of the Bill before the Committee, witness being strongly of opinion that the University should be allowed to take its own action in the matter, and to proceed by way of experiment, 2708 *et seq.* 2929, 2930.

Information in connection with a statute now before the University, having for its object the admission of ex-college students, under certain precautions and restrictions, 2712-2714. 2719-2723. 2776-2783—Danger apprehended on the score of discipline if there are no restrictions as to the class of unattached students; examination as to the grounds for this conclusion, and as to the precautions which might be adopted, 2715. 2728. 2733, 2734. 2737-2747. 2754-2759. 2797 *et seq.* 2854-2857.

Contemplated admission of men of insufficient means, under an ex-college system, it being desirable to introduce an industrious and hard-working class of students; way in which the question of insufficiency might be inquired into, 2715. 2719. 2728. 2733. 2759-2766. 2811-2904—Consideration of the provisions desirable in regard to the instruction of unattached students; doubt as to the University being disposed or able to supply tutors, and to pay part of their cost, 2716-2718. 2812-2819. 2827, 2828. 2858-2870.

Explanation

Report, 1867—continued.

Hawkins. Rev. Edward, D.D. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Explanation relative to a statute now before the University providing for reduction of residence to two years, under certain conditions, 2724-2727. 2776-2778—Statement as to sons of Peers and other privileged persons being now required to reside only two years; origin of this privilege, 2725. 2767-2778—Less objection to the Bill if the University had clear power under it to impose conditions and restrictions before the admission of unattached students, 2728-2732. 2735, 2736.

Difficulty as to the religious instruction and chapel attendance of non-collegiate students, 2733, 2734. 2789-2796—Exceptional cases at Oxford of students being allowed to live in lodgings, the result not being altogether satisfactory, 2738, 2739. 2756-2759. 2789, 2790—Difficulty of largely increasing the cheap class of students in existing colleges, 2749-2752—Disadvantages as well as advantage in the new college at Oxford, for poor men exclusively, 2753.

Doubt as the University or the colleges being willing to open their scholarships and exhibitions to non-collegiate students; alienation thereby of the endowments from the intention of the founders, 2820-2828. 2898. 2902, 2903—Difficulty in regard to the University authorities imposing regulations for the exclusion or expulsion of students on the ground that they were not studious or economical; necessity however of some regulations for preventing abuse through college students removing into lodgings, 2829-2844. 2921-2924.

Self-denial required in order to live as cheaply in college as is possible in lodgings; instances in the case of witness and others of the small sum for which students may live in college, 2845-2853. 2925—Belief that some exaggeration prevails as to the expenses in college being much greater than in lodgings, 2846—Greater facility to cheapness of living when fellow commoners were more general, 2847-2853. 2893-2897. 2926—Advantage of an interchange of services between the different colleges, more especially if there are unattached students, 2867-2870.

Approval of facilities to the medical and legal professions to come to the University; obstacle however to any technical education in those branches, 2872-2877. 2905-2910. 2917-2920—Question considered as to the alterations necessary as regards the examinations in connection with diminished residence, 2874-2877—Expediency of the examinations requiring a fuller knowledge of elementary mathematics, 2878, 2879.

Preference on the whole for students living in colleges rather than in lodgings, 2880-2883—Means of rendering it much cheaper than it now is to live in college, 2883-2885. 2925-2928—Objection to a college or to a system of scholarship for classical students or for persons of one profession exclusively, 2885-2887—Power at present to establish halls in affiliation to colleges, 2888-2890—Difficulties of the affiliation to the University of certain selected schools and colleges throughout the country, 2891, 2892.

Respects in which the alterations made by the Commission of 1857 in regard to scholarships and fellowships were not favourable to the poorer class of students, 2911-2914—Reduction in the number of Bible clerkships and other posts held by the poorer men, 2915, 2916.

Heads of Colleges. Proposal that means for carrying out improvements at Oxford may be derived from lowering the incomes of the heads of colleges, *Newman* 1450. 1498-1510—Statement of the functions of the heads of colleges, the duties being in many instances nearly nominal, *Fowler* 2306—Sinecure position of the heads of colleges; proposal that educational duties be attached to the office, *Jowett* 2403, 2404.

Hebdomadal Council (Oxford). Satisfactory way in which questions are brought forward and discussed in the congregation, and in the council at Oxford, *Liddell* 1350, 1351—Witness would leave the senate or council as at present constituted or elected, *Jowett* 2411—Exceptions taken to the mode proposed by the Hebdomadal council for extending the benefits of the University, *ib.* 2529-2938.

Report of committee of the Hebdomadal Board, dated 16th March 1846, in answer to an address upon the extension of University education, *App.* 285-287.

History. Nature of the encouragement of historical study at Cambridge in the shape of scholarships, *Latham* 1888, 1889—Study of tutors, &c. at Oxford in the subject of modern history, with a view to the production of books, *Jowett* 2677, 2678.

Honours (Oxford). More than double the number of men go up for honours at Oxford than used to go twenty years ago, *Jowett* 2675—Relative advantages of college tutorship and private tutorship in preparing for examination for honours; difficulty hereon in the case of non-collegiate students, *Scott* 2950-2960. 2984-2987.

Non-objection to the length of time allowed at Oxford in preparing for honours, *Burrows* 3812. 3822—Great improvement if men were examined for honours only once a year at Oxford, as at Cambridge, *ib.* 3812-3814—Approval on the whole of the system at Oxford of class arrangements in honours, as compared with the system of personal arrangement at Cambridge, *ib.* 3819-3826—Statement of the number of students who now read for honours or are mentally trained, *Living* 4202-4205.

Report, 1867—continued.

Honours (Oxford)—continued.

Statement in explanation of the honours taken at Oxford during the seven years from Easter 1840 to Michaelmas 1846, and the seven years from Easter 1860 to Michaelmas 1866, *App.* 303.

Tabular return of University distinctions obtained by undergraduates at Oxford, arranged according to their colleges and halls, during the ten years from 1857 to 1866 inclusive, *App.* 304, 305.

Hostels. Means of establishing a non-collegiate system at Cambridge by an alteration of the statute for hostels, without an Act of Parliament for the purpose, *Campion* 3908-3914. 3949-3962.—See also *Whewell, Dr. (the late)*.

I.

Immorality. Belief that the moral tone of Oxford University has deteriorated within the last fifteen or twenty years, and that there are more dissolute women in the town, *Bayne* 3553-3566. 3589-3591. 3632, 3633.—See also *Lodging-houses*.

India, Natives of. Approval of the natives of India deriving all the benefits of admission to Oxford University, *Jowett* 2686-2691.

Indian Civil Service. Facility under the present Bill in the event of its being required that candidates for the Indian Civil Service should have a University education, *Sir B. Brodie* 244, 245—Advantage of a better training at Cambridge for candidates for the Indian Civil Service, *Latham* 1865—Recent appointment of a professor of Sanscrit, who will take charge of this department, *ib.*—Expediency of encouragement to the accession of students intended for the Indian Civil Service, *Jowett* 2629-2636. 2645-2649.

Industrious Students. Statement as to the advantage of attracting to Oxford a more industrious class of students, *Sir B. Brodie* 189; *Roundell* 270-275. 413-421; *Hawkins* 2715. 2719. 2728—Improved tone of Oxford University by the accession of an industrious class of men living in lodgings, *Newman* 1455—Decided approval of the Bill before the Committee; more especially as attracting to the University some poorer and more hard-working men, *Fowler* 2237-2240. 2259, 2260.

Inferior Colleges (Oxford). Necessity of the interposition of Parliament in order to secure the proposed changes at Oxford, as these would be strongly resisted by the bad colleges, *Roundell* 276. 488-492—Boon to be conferred by the Bill by its effect upon the bad colleges, *ib.* 276-278—Circumstance of students being now driven to inferior colleges, through the better colleges being full, *Price* 2079—Beneficial effect of a non-collegiate class as regards the existing colleges, the superior colleges being so full that students remain away or go to inferior colleges, *Jowett* 2389.

Instruction by Universities. See *Professors and Tutors*.

J.

Jowett, The Rev. Benjamin. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is Fellow of Baliol College, and Professor of Greek in the University of Oxford, 2380—Calculation showing that students may live more cheaply in lodgings than in college, 2382—Absence of any social degradation or disadvantage in the case of students in lodgings, 2383—Suggestions as to the mode of providing for the instruction of non-collegiate students, 2384—Way in which the religious instruction of ex-college students might be provided for in the case of Roman Catholics and of Nonconformists, 2385.

Slight difficulty anticipated on the score of discipline and morality under a system of lodgings, 2386—Necessity of non-collegiate students being admitted to a share in the endowments, 2387—Doubt as to any lowering of the tone of the University by the accession of middle class or poor students, 2388—Beneficial effect of a non-collegiate class as regards the existing colleges, the superior colleges being so full that students remain away or go to inferior colleges, 2389.

Probable advantage of two or three colleges uniting in order to found a hall, 2390—Doubt whether there could with advantage be a cheap and a more expensive way of living in the same college, 2390, 2391—Expediency of the holders of scholarships being allowed to live in lodgings, 2391. 2409—Difficulty in carrying out the plan for the affiliation of schools and colleges to the University, 2392, 2393.

Suggestion that residence may best be shortened by allowing every one who takes honours in moderations to be excused the time now passed previously to moderations; proposed alteration of the moderations examination in connection with this arrangement, 2393—

Jowett The Rev. Benjamin. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

2393-2395—Improvement if young men came to the University somewhat earlier, though witness does not attach much importance to this matter, 2396-2397—Great advantage of facilitating the education of all the clergy at Oxford and Cambridge, by reducing the expenses, 2398, 2399.

Proposition for turning into class-men as many as possible of the pass-men, 2400, 2401—Expediency of the college revenues and endowments being administered with reference chiefly to the higher education of the country, rather than with reference to the wills of the founders, 2402, 2403—Sinécure position of the heads of colleges; proposal that educational duties be attached to the office, 2403, 2404—Several amendments proposed as regards fellowships, so as to secure more teaching power, 2404, 2407, 2408—Importance of a staff of resident instructors, and of a system of free instruction in lieu of the system of college tutors, 2404.

Improvements required in the system of scholarships, it being very desirable that at least some of them should be University scholarships, 2405—Approval of some appropriation of the college revenues to the professoriat, but only to a limited extent, 2406—Deficiency of teachers under existing arrangements, 2407—Expediency of scholars being allowed to live out of the colleges, and being free from the college charges, 2409—Advantage of fusing some of the colleges so as to improve the system of instruction, 2409, 2410.

Suggestion that persons not connected with education should not be members of the congregation, 2411-2414—Amendment suggested in the constitution and powers of convocation, 2415—Expediency of the colleges having power to alter their ordinances with the consent of the Privy Council, 2416—Advantage in scholars who obtain college scholarships attached to schools being free to go to any college they please, 2417—Approval of the professors taking fees, and of the colleges paying the fees under certain circumstances, 2418.

[Second Examination.]—Importance attached to a considerable extension of the professoriat, the difficulty being how to find students, 2419, 2469-2474, 2653, 2654—Objection to a staff of sub-professors, 2419, 2485, 2486, 2671—Expediency of a system of free instruction rather than of enlarging the professoriat too much, 2419, 2474—Advantage if an increased number of students from the Scotch universities were attracted to Oxford, 2420-2422.

Consideration of the question of theological teaching at Oxford; expediency of a more thorough education accompanied with a reduction of the expense, 2423-2438—Several ways in which the classical training might be modified and improved; expediency, however, of every student being required to show a certain proficiency in Latin and Greek, after which he might pursue other studies, 2439, 2440, 2453-2460, 2617, 2618, 2633-2636, 2673—Expediency of a professorship of comparative philology, 2442, 2443.

Difficulty as to an adequate supply of students for oriental and other languages; approval, however, of every facility at Oxford to the study of oriental languages, 2444-2449, 2618-2620, 2623-2628, 2685—Necessity of an improvement in the schools simultaneously with an increase in the standard of the pass examination, 2450—Approval of some general training of medical and law students at Oxford, 2451, 2452.

Further suggestions for improving the system of study, concurrently with a diminution of residence, 2454—Expediency of applying the endowments in the form of scholarships, for the encouragement of special branches of study; detailed suggestions hereon, 2454, 2504-2515, 2619-2624, 2629-2632—Less difficulty under a non-collegiate system in regard to the accession of Roman Catholic and Nonconformist students, 2461-2468, 2545-2552, 2572-2574, 2583-2589—Explanatory statement in regard to the duties of a professor and the detailed practice pursued as lecturer or as teacher; practice of witness adverted to hereon, 2475-2484, 2643, 2644.

Contemplated power in the student to choose his own tutor, whilst he should not be compelled to pay for instruction or lectures of which he had not availed himself, 2486-2501—Proposed diminution in the number and in the fees of college tutors, it being undesirable to abolish college tutors altogether, 2487-2495, 2684—Further explanation of witness's plan for a re-organisation of the fellowships, 2502, 2503, 2517-2519—Statement in further explanation also of witness's scheme of scholarships, 2504-2515.

Contemplated appointment of an Executive Commission as the best mode of carrying out the proposed redistribution of the professoriate, and of the endowments, 2516, 2541-2543—Improvement suggested in the mode of appointment to college livings, 2517-2519—Effect of the general measures contemplated by witness to lead to the provision of a learned class at Oxford who should have leisure to devote to study and to the production of learned works, 2520-2523—Comparatively small portion of society from whom the students are now drawn, witness advocating the extension of the University to all classes, 2520, 2545, 2553-2558.

Doubt as to any prejudice arising from the young age of several of the college tutors, 2524-2527—Numerous positions in life which an increased number of University students

Report, 1867—continued.

Jowett, The Rev. Benjamin. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

students could advantageously fill, 2528—Exceptions taken to the mode proposed by the Hebdomadal Council for extending the benefits of the University, 2529-2538—Several matters for which an Act of Parliament is required in addition to an Executive Commission for other matters, 2539-2541—Important questions left untouched by the last Commission; more especially the question of a better system of teaching, 2544.

Statement as to the operation of the present University system in preventing the accession of students through religious difficulties, 2544-2552. 2572-2575—Great boon as regards the clergy, by cheapening the University course, 2549—Objection to foundation of denominational halls or colleges, as compared with a non-collegiate system, with reference to the accession of Dissenters and Roman Catholics, 2550, 2551. 2576-2589—Doubt as to the age of the students having increased of late years; tendency to an earlier age at Oxford than at Cambridge, 2560-2563. 2668.

Statement in favour of a non-collegiate system not only on sumptuary grounds, but as a means of entire freedom in the students to choose their instructors, and as presenting facilities on religious grounds, 2567-2574—Grounds for the conclusion that students would or could live more cheaply in lodgings than in college, 2590-2597. 2611-2615—Obstacles to a large number of additional students being provided for with sufficient cheapness in new colleges, or in the existing colleges, 2590-2597. 2610-2615.

Outline of the regulations by which the discipline of a non-collegiate class may be effectually provided for, 2598, 2599. 2604-2609. 2616—Belief that non-collegiate students would be under no disadvantage on the score of tuition, 2600-2603—Considerations as to the additional subjects of study to be open to students, in connection with a modification of the classic requirements, 2617. 2628. 2650-2655. 2674—Expediency of encouragement to the accession of students intended for the Indian Civil Service, 2629-2636. 2645-2649.

Suggestions as to the constitution of the body by whom, instead of by convocation, the professors should be elected, 2637-2642—Approval of general rather than special or professional education at the University, 2656-2658—Necessity of considering the system of education and the distribution of endowments in connection with the non-collegiate system proposed by the Bill, 2659-2667—Expediency of young men being better prepared at the schools, so that they might come to the University at an earlier age with equal attainments, 2669, 2670. 2692-2695.

Advantage of the wider range of subjects now taught at Oxford, and of the increased facilities for acquiring a knowledge of science, 2675, 2676—Study made in the subject of modern history, with a view to the production of books, 2677, 2678—Importance attached to the system of private tuition, though objectionable where cramming is carried too far, 2679-2685. 2696-2699—Approval of the natives of India deriving all the benefits of admission to the University, 2686-2691.

K.

Keble College. Disadvantage as well as advantages in the new college at Oxford for poor men exclusively, *Hawkins* 2753—Anticipated success of Keble College, which is to provide for 100 students, and to be conducted on economical principles, *Pusey* 3248. 3250, 3251. 3411—Intention to provide plain and simple furniture, and to let it with the rooms, *ib.* 3251—Approval of the scheme for an exclusively cheap college at Oxford, *Bayne* 3459, 3460—Approval of the principle of cheap colleges as proposed to be carried out in the case of Keble College, *Burrows* 3785-3794—See also *Cheap College or Hall*.

L.

Latham, The Rev. Henry. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is Fellow and Tutor of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 1782, 1783—Particulars of the expenses of undergraduates at Trinity Hall; gross average of from 180 l. to 210 l. a year, 1784, 1785. 1913-1916—Belief that the expenses would not be less in lodgings than in college, in the event of a large increase in the demand for lodgings; statement hereon as to the difficulty of providing increased lodging accommodation, unless the University takes action in the matter, 1786. 1894-1912. 1923-1929—Slight saving of expense by ex-college students on the score of tuition fees, 1787. 1790.

Approval of enlarging the sizar element in the colleges, rather than of introducing ex-college students, 1787, 1788. 1894—Conclusion as to the necessity of ex-college students placing themselves under private tutors, in order to pass the little-go examination, 1789, 1790. 1845-1849—Non-objection to the proposal of Mr. Burn for shortening the residence in the case of ex-college students, and for giving an inferior degree under certain conditions, 1791-1796. 1829-1831—Grounds for objecting to any shortening of residence necessary for the Bachelor of Arts degree, 1792-1794. 1830.

Considerable increase since 1857 in the number of students coming to Cambridge, the colleges being now quite full, and the licensed lodgings also, 1797. 1894-1896. 1926—Large accession of law students; suggestions hereon as to the facilities desirable for this

Report, 1867—continued.

Latham, The Rev. Henry. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

this class, 1798, 1799. 1829-1831—Explanation of the new arrangements at Cambridge by which men may pass their final examination in one of ten different subjects, each of which is an avenue to the Bachelor of Arts degree, 1800-1807. 1809, 1810—Course of study and examination in the case of honour men after passing the little go, 1805—Increasing number who go in for the triposes of moral science, natural science, and law; approval of additional encouragement to this class, 1806, 1807. 1809.

Difficulty of increasing the stipends or the number of the professors, unless by taxing the colleges, 1808. 1811-1816—Approval of a tax upon the colleges for certain University improvements, 1814-1816. 1864-1872—Readiness evinced to reduce the expenses of men coming to witness's college, 1817-1820—Care required as to the character of the lodgings for young men attached to the college, 1821-1823.

Grounds for objecting to all the scholarships of the several colleges being thrown open, 1824-1826—Objection also to the fellowships at Cambridge being thrown open as at Oxford, 1827. 1834-1838—Advantage of the smaller colleges uniting for educational purposes; stronger position of these colleges within the last ten years, 1828. 1837—Benefit anticipated from the recognition of English composition as one of the subjects in the general examination for a degree, 1839-1842—Disapproval of the annual residence at Cambridge being lengthened by a shortening of the vacations, 1843, 1844. 1853-1863. 1890, 1891.

Approval of the matriculation examination being conducted by the colleges instead of by the University, 1850-1852—Advantage if the professors' lectures were free; fee of three guineas now paid by each pass-man, 1867-1869—Limited increase of expense by young men remaining and reading during the long vacation, 1873-1881—Advantage if young men came to the University about a year earlier, 1882-1886.

Arrangement as regards English history forming part of the moral science tripos and the law tripos; change being made in this respect, 1887. 1892, 1893—Nature of the encouragement of historical study in the shape of scholarships, 1888, 1889—Necessity of opportunities to middle-class students to obtain scholarships, else they will not come to the University, 1917-1921.

Law. Letter from witness to the Vice-Chancellor of Oxford University, dated 14 January 1864, containing sundry suggestions on the subject of the University instruction in law, *Roundell* 1434—List of books read by the students in law at Oxford, *Newman* 1467-1469—Suggestion as to the preliminary training which might be given at the University in law, *ib.* 1476-1482.

Transition state of the study of law at Oxford; further provision contemplated, *Pusey* 3270. 3366-3369. 3377—Reference to the law department at Oxford as the only one in which an increase of the professoriat is really required; steps already taken for remedying this want, *Burrows* 3683-3689—Very satisfactory working of the school of law and history, *ib.* 3690-3694. 3742-3750.

Increase in the number of young men at Cambridge intended for legal and commercial careers, *Bateson* 880—Large accession of law students at Cambridge; suggestions hereon as to the facilities desirable for this class, *Latham* 1798, 1799. 1829-1831.

See also *Medical and Legal Students.*

Learned Works. Expediency of facilities for study and for publication as well as for tuition, *Newman* 1470-1473. 1487-1489. 1497. 1515-1519—Facility to study and literary pursuits on the part of the professors if there were juniors under them to undertake all the routine duties, *ib.* 1574, 1575—Want of leisure to which it is owing that so few learned books are written by resident tutors and professors, *Fowler* 2379—Effect of the general measures contemplated by witness to lead to the provision of a learned class at Oxford, who should have leisure to devote to study and to the production of learned works, *Jowett* 2520-2523—Expediency of a high-class professoriat at the English Universities, and of the professors having very light teaching duties, so that they may devote their time largely to study and literature; excellent effects of this system in Germany, *Perry* 4315-4317. 4362-4373.

Lectures. Suggestion that the lectures on specified subjects might be given by the younger teachers, *Newman* 1449—Proposed facility to the attendance of ex-college students at the lectures of the professors and of the college tutors, *Burn* 1754-1756. 1774, 1775—Advantage if the professors' lectures at Cambridge were free; fee of three guineas now paid by each pass-man, *Latham* 1867-1869—Advantage of students in lodgings being attached to colleges and attending the college lectures, *Chase* 3131, 3132.

Statement as to the advantage of the student having previous preparation in regard to the matter of lectures; practice hereon at Oxford, *Pusey* 3301-3316—Twofold character of the professors' lectures at Oxford, some being of a much less formal kind than others; practice of witness as Chichele professor adverted to hereon, *Burrows* 3714, 3715. 3742-3750.

Explanation as to the character of the lectures given at Cambridge by witness in college—
497—I. D 2

Report, 1867—continued.

Lectures—continued.

college and as University professor respectively, *Living* 4143-4145—Practice as to the examinations given by witness in connection with his lectures, *ib.* 4146-4150.

See also *Professors and Tutors*.

Lee's Readerships (Oxford). Explanation as to the sinecure involved in one of the Lee's readerships at Christ Church, there being no students to teach, and the reader being non-resident, *Pusey* 3272-3282.

Library (Cambridge). Advantage if the University library at Cambridge were better provided, *Latham* 1865.

Liddell, The Very Rev. Henry George, D.D. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is Dean of Christ Church, Oxford; has had considerable University experience in several capacities, 1144-1155—Was chairman of the sub-committee appointed at Oxford to consider the expediency of allowing undergraduates to live in lodgings; impartial way in which the sub-committee was constituted, 1155-1159—Sundry reasons in support of the conclusion arrived at in the report of the sub-committee in favour of students being allowed to keep residence in lodgings, 1156. 1160.

Evidence in support of the conclusion that young men may, if economically disposed, live more cheaply in lodgings than in college, 1160-1165—Expectation that permission to reside in lodgings will attract to the University large numbers of the middle and poorer classes, 1160, 1161. 1170. 1234. 1265—Information as to the method by which it is proposed to maintain discipline in the case of young men in lodgings; belief that no evil would arise on this score, 1166-1169. 1171. 1232, 1233. 1303, 1304.

Expediency of its being left to the University to make the necessary regulations on the subject of discipline, &c.; reference hereon to the compulsory character of the Bill, whilst no regulations are provided for, 1167-1169. 1229-1231. 1235-1239—Regularity of conduct of some Christ Church students who were living out of college for some time, 1169—Check contemplated so as to secure that rich students may not reside in lodgings instead of in college, 1170. 1234-1239—Doubt whether the University will of its own accord adopt the plan of residence in lodgings, 1172-1174. 1231—Amendment desirable in the constitution of the convocation of Oxford, 1174, 1175. 1293-1299.

Limited objection which can be made to the system of lodgings on the score of social disadvantages, 1176—Necessity of an increase in the tutorial staff of the University, if there be a large accession of non-collegiate students; want at the present time of an addition to the educational staff, 1177, 1178. 1278-1282—Suggestions for a blending of the professorial and tutorial systems; tendency at present to the formation of one common system, 1178-1184. 1207-1212—Expediency of the formation of a general professorial or instruction fund out of which to pay the stipends of the professors, over and above which they should receive fees according to the number of pupils, 1185-1191. 1220, 1221. 1291, 1292—Advantage of retiring pensions for the professors, 1185.

Much larger extent to which the colleges might contribute to a general instruction fund, 1188-1191. 1281, 1282—Advantage of an impartial board for the appointment of professors and assistant professors, 1192-1195. 1289, 1290—Contemplated promotion of the assistant professors or lecturers, to the rank of professor, 1192. 1195. 1289-1292—Evidence relative to the later age at which young men now come to the University, and the longer time passed before going in for honours; advantage if they could come and leave at an earlier age, 1196-1201. 1206. 1248-1257. 1399-1407—Approval of every encouragement to medical and legal students to come to the University; character of the instruction contemplated, 1202-1205. 1266. 1372, 1373. 1408, 1409. 1430-1432.

Difficulty as to the tutorial instruction of non-collegiate students who are not in a position to pay fees; suggested aid from the University in such cases, 1212. 1221. 1352-1358—Failure of the system of private halls at Oxford in attracting any new classes of students, 1213-1217. 1314—Difficulty in anticipating the effect of the lodgings system in attracting new classes to the University, witness hoping, however, that there may be a large accession of students, 1216. 1315-1320—Advantage of arrangements for facilitating longer residence and closer study during each year, with a view to shortening the aggregate time passed at the University, 1222-1228. 1300-1302. 1365-1371. 1389-1398.

Objections to a separate college for poor men, as compared with the proposal for a non-collegiate system, 1243-1247—Nature of the advantage now possessed by rich men over poor men in reading for honours; reduction of this advantage if the long vacation were shortened, 1258-1264. 1395-1398—Objection to special professional education being attempted at Oxford, 1266. 1372, 1373. 1408—Tendency of the non-collegiate system to induce young men to qualify at Oxford for middle-class teaching, 1267-1269.

Expediency of making University teaching more of a profession than it now is, there being no hold upon the continuous services of the tutors, 1270-1274—Deterioration of the

Liddell, The Very Rev. Henry George. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

the pass degree at Oxford as compared with former years, 1275-1277—Contemplated settlement by a commission of the payment to be made by the colleges in aid of tuition, in connection with a system of non-collegiate students, 1278-1288.

Belief as to its being in the power of the University to permit its members to reside in lodgings, 1305-1310—Absence of inconvenience from Roman Catholic students at Christ Church, 1311, 1312—Explanation as to the classical examinations now necessary at Oxford; question considered hereon as to the expediency of classics being optional after a certain period of each undergraduate's career, 1322-1336. 1339-1349. 1359-1362—Approval of a proposal that men be allowed to pass the examination for Moderations at an earlier period; means thereby of reducing the residence at the University, 1326. 1345-1349. 1359-1362. 1365-1371. 1384-1388.

Tendency of residence in lodgings to attract Nonconformists and Roman Catholics to the University, 1337, 1338—Inferiority of the pass degree at Oxford as compared with the London University, 1339-1344—Satisfactory way in which questions are brought forward and discussed in the Congregation and in the Council at Oxford, 1350, 1351—Improbability of students' attachment for the University being destroyed by a non-collegiate system, 1363, 1364.

Opinion as to the necessity of not less than three years' residence in the case of candidates for scholarships, 1368-1371—Tendency of the open scholarships in attracting students, 1375—Approval of an increased number of exhibitions and scholarships as the means of aiding poor men under the non-collegiate system, 1377-1381—Expediency of cheapening University education generally in the interests of the poorer class of students, 1382-1383.

Comparatively small increase in the number of students at Oxford; falling off in some classes, whilst others have increased, 1410-1415—Conclusion that, the colleges being now full, the best course is to try an ex-college system, 1415-1419—Statement of the attendance respectively at the law and history school, the physical science school, &c. 1420-1426—Comparatively few scholarships given for mathematics and physical science; amendment required, 1427-1429—Opinion as to the sufficient frequency of the examinations, 1433.

Living, George Downing, M.A. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is Professor of Chemistry at Cambridge University; was for some time Fellow and Lecturer of St. John's College, and has had considerable experience as an examiner, 4065-4069—Very deficient staff of scientific professors at Cambridge, 4070-4073. 4138—Want of provision by the University of apparatus for the use of the scientific professors, 4074-4076—Insufficiency of the income derived by the professors from the University; instance in witness's case, 4077, 4078. 4097, 4098—Practice as to the fees paid for attendance at witness's lectures, 4078-4081.

Nature of the inducements to study chemistry at Cambridge; insufficiency of the emoluments given, 4082-4085—Decided inadequacy of the emoluments for the study of natural science as compared with the prominent encouragement given to classics and mathematics, 4084-4090. 4151-4153—Want of increased inducement to men of eminent ability as teachers to remain permanently at the University, 4091, 4092.

Evidence to the effect that the expenses of living in college at Cambridge are greater than the expenses in lodgings, 4093, 4094. 4129-4131. 4180-4187—Disapproval of a poor men's college, 4094. 4122—Effect of the college fellowships in retaining men at the University, 4095—Approval of the application of portion of the college revenues, that is, to the extent of from five to ten per cent., in aid of the professoriat of the University, 4096-4102. 4154-4158.

Doubt as to the expediency of allowing the Bachelor of Arts degree for a diminished period of residence, 4103, 4104. 4159. 4199, 4200—Means by which men intended for the professions might be attracted to the University; important advantage thereby, 4105-4108—Approval of its being left to each college to select its fellows as it thought best, without the necessity of special examination, 4109-4116—Way in which the colleges might unite for teaching purposes, some of the colleges encouraging particular lines of study, 4117-4120—Disapproval of a special class of students in particular colleges, 4120, 4121.

Willingness of the University to extend its benefits to men of moderate means, and of the middle classes, 4123-4128—Circumstance of witness having some time since proposed the establishment of a large lodging-house, where students might live at reduced expense, 4128—Satisfactory operation of the lodging-house system at Cambridge on the score of discipline, 4132-4137—Regulation as to the residence of some of the professors at the University, 4139-4142.

Explanation as to the character of the lectures given by witness in college, and as University professor respectively, 4143-4145—Practice as to the examinations given by witness in connection with his lectures, 4146-4150—Disposition shown by the University
497—I. iversity

. *Living, George Downing, M.A. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.*

versity to recognise new scientific studies, 4151-4153. 4196, 4197 — Approval of diminished residence in certain cases of men intended for professions, 4159-4163.

Further facilities desirable in the event of engineering being taught; good preparation already in this branch, 4164-4171. 4188 — Position of the students in the new buildings founded by Dr. Whewell; encouragement to be given chiefly to the study of international law, 4172-4179 — Obstacles to the lectures of professors superseding the services of private tutors, 4189. 4191-4193 — Doubt as to the Bill before the Committee giving any increased facility as regards the accession of students not members of the Church of England, 4194.

Question as to the expediency of a system of affiliated colleges and schools, though witness is very desirous for an extension of the operation of the University, 4199-4201 — Unsatisfactory character of the pass examination, 4202 — Statement of the number of students who now read for honours or are mentally trained, 4202-4205 — Advantage to students if sufficiently prepared to pass the Little Go examination before they entered the University, 4206.

LODGING HOUSES (DISCIPLINE, &c.):

I. Oxford:

1. Present practice as to Residence in Lodgings, and Result as regards Discipline and Morality.
2. Evidence in favour of an extended System of Lodgings for Non-Collegiate Students, with Suggestions for securing Discipline.
3. Proposed Licensing of Lodging-houses.
4. Accommodation available.
5. Suggestions for the Provision of Accommodation by the University.
6. Exceptions taken to the System of Students resident in Lodgings.
7. Report of Oxford Sub-Committee on University Extension.
8. Statute adopted allowing Conditional Residence in Lodgings.

II. Cambridge.

III. Generally, as provided for by the present Bill.

I. Oxford:

1. Present practice as to Residence in Lodgings, and Result as regards Discipline and Morality:

Practice at Oxford for the young men to live in lodgings after the beginning of their fourth year, *Roundell* 501 — Exceptional cases at Oxford of students being allowed to live in lodgings, the result not being altogether satisfactory, *Hawkins* 2738, 2739. 2756-2759. 2789, 2790 — Particulars relative to the system of lodgings at Oxford, and the regulation for the discipline of the students therein, *Pusey* 3260-3262. 3385-3392.

Untrustworthy character of many of the lodging-house keepers at Oxford, *Bayne* 3423-3425. 3428. 3549, 3550. 3619 — Paper handed in, and explanation thereon with reference to the rules by which the lodging-houses are regulated at Oxford, *ib.* 3424, 3425. 3592-3602. 3634 — Constant departure from the rule as to sending in the gate bill; question hereon whether, by increased supervision on the part of the proctors, the gate bill might not be dispensed with altogether, *ib.* 3424, 3425. 3492-3508 — Explanation as regards lodging-houses being placed on the recognised list, and as to some members of Christ Church living in houses not on the list, *ib.* 3509-3511. 3592-3602 — Greater penalty, by means of gating, in the case of a man living in lodgings than of a man living in college, *ib.* 3551, 3552.

Statement as to there being no actual licensing of lodging-houses, though witness refers to one house in which no member of Christ Church would be allowed to lodge, *Bayne* 3592-3602. 3621 — Practice of witness not to visit the lodging-houses unless he has special reason for doing so, *ib.* 3614-3622 — Doubt as to the precise arrangements in regard to the supply of men in lodgings with their meals, *ib.* 3651-3656 — Undesirable character of the cheaper lodging-houses, *ib.* 3658-3660 — Varying practice of different colleges in applying regulations to the lodging houses, *Burrows* 3753-3755.

2. Evidence in favour of an extended System of Lodgings for Non-Collegiate Students, with Suggestions for securing Discipline:

Contemplated establishment of a committee or board of discipline at Oxford, for the supervision of the students in lodging-houses, *Sir B. Brodie* 107-113 — Belief as to the facility of securing discipline if the undergraduates were unconnected with colleges, *ib.* 138.

Grounds for concluding that, on the score of discipline, no apprehension need arise in respect of a large number of students in lodgings at Oxford; contemplated supervision by a body delegated for the purpose by the University, *Roundell* 275, 328-332. 398-405 — Expediency of very strict discipline being maintained by proper regulations in the event

LODGING HOUSES (DISCIPLINE, &c.)—continued.

I. Oxford—continued.

2. Evidence in favour of an extended System of Lodgings, &c.—continued.

event of a large number of non-collegiate students, *Roundell* 398-405—Belief that, with proper regulations as to discipline, turbulence need not be apprehended on the part of young men living in the town, *ib.* 469-477. 502—Greater liability to contagious influences when young men live in college than when they live in lodgings, *ib.* 499, 500.

Expectation that external students would be mostly poor men of an industrious class, and would not require strict restraint, *Hammond* 945. 970—Information as to the method by which it is proposed to maintain discipline in the case of young men in lodgings; belief that no evil would arise on this score, *Liddell* 1166-1169. 1171. 1232, 1233. 1303, 1304—Expediency of its being left to the University to make the necessary regulations on the subject of discipline, &c.; reference hereon to the compulsory character of the Bill, whilst no regulations are provided for, *ib.* 1167-1169. 1229-1231. 1235-1239—Security for the good conduct of men in lodgings, *Newman* 1443.

Dissent from the objections made to the system of lodgings on the score of immorality and want of discipline, *Price* 2106-2112. 2147, 2148—Statement opposed to the view that a non-collegiate system would impair the discipline of the University, and that disorder and immorality would be especially frequent in the case of students in lodgings, *Fowler* 2261-2263—Suggestions for providing a University delegacy with enlarged powers for the supervision and control of non-collegiate students, *ib.* 2262. 2267-2286.

Slight difficulty anticipated on the score of discipline and morality under a system of lodgings, *Jowett* 2386—Outline of the regulations by which the discipline of a non-collegiate class may be effectually provided for, *ib.* 2598, 2599. 2604-2609. 2616—Contemplated absence of supervision in the case of young men admitted at a mature age and residing in lodgings, *Chase* 3122-3127—Improbability of any abuse from rich men coming to Oxford expressly to enjoy the latitude under the lodgings system, *ib.* 3141-3145. 3169-3175.

3. Proposed Licensing of Lodging-houses :

Contemplated licensing of lodging-houses at Oxford if the Bill become law, *Roundell* 328-331—Advantage if Oxford adopted the Cambridge system of allowing the students to live in licensed lodgings, *Roundell* 486-488; *Newman* 1561—Proposed licensing and control of the lodgings as at Cambridge, *Jowett* 2606-2609.

4. Accommodation available :

Facility of providing ample lodging accommodation at Oxford for large number of ex-college students, *Fowler* 2358—Difficulty of providing an increased supply of suitable lodgings within the ordinary limits of the town, *Bayne* 3661-3663.

5. Suggestions for the Provision of Accommodation by the University :

Expediency of the University providing a house in which unattached students might lodge, and be subject to supervision, *Chase* 3128, 3129—Approval of the provision of lodging accommodation on a large scale, by the University, in the event of the admission of non-collegiate students, *Pusey* 3413-3415.

6. Exceptions taken to the System of Students resident in Lodgings :

Danger apprehended on the score of discipline, if there are no restrictions as to the class of unattached students; examination as to the grounds for this conclusion, and as to the precautions which might be adopted, *Hawkins* 2715-2728. 2733, 2734. 2737-2747. 2754-2759. 2797. 2854. 2857 *et seq.*

Difficulty as to the supervision and instruction of students unattached to colleges, *Scott* 2935-2941. 2958-2960—Considerable difficulty as to the discipline of unattached students scattered throughout the town, *ib.* 2961-2964—Great difficulty in exercising an efficient supervision and control over the conduct of men scattered about in lodgings, and not attached to any college, *Chase* 3119. 3129-3131. 3137-3144. 3184-3188.

Evidence to the effect that on the score of morality and discipline the lodgings system is a failure alike at Oxford and at Cambridge, and that all regulations on the subject are futile to ensure the advantages of the collegiate system, *Pusey* 3260-3266. 3292-3300. 3385-3391. 3400-3405.

Effect of the Bill before the Committee considerably to increase the difficulty of enforcing discipline, *Bayne* 3423 *et seq.*—Dissent from the view that the class of men likely to avail themselves of the present Bill would be peculiarly amenable to discipline, as being comparatively a poor class, *ib.* 3429-3435. 3512-3527—Considerable difficulty in enforcing proper discipline in the case of rich men who should avail themselves largely of the privilege of lodging in the town, *ib.* 3437-3441. 3512-3515. 3537-3548 497—I. —Less

LODGING HOUSES (DISCIPLINE, &c.)—continued.

I. Oxford—continued.

6. Exceptions taken to the System of Students resident in Lodgings—contd.

—Less difficulty in identifying students, after riots, when followed up to their lodgings, than to their colleges, *Bayne* 3486-3491.

Objection to the proctors being saddled with the duty of looking after a number of men possessed of large means and living in lodgings, *Bayne* 3545-3548—Conclusion as to men in lodgings being more subject to temptation than men in college, and less under control and discipline, *ib.* 3567-3574. 3582-3591—Effect of railway communication in facilitating immoral proceedings on the part of the men living in lodgings, *ib.* 3570-3572. 3582-3591—Great obstacle to the maintenance of proper discipline if there were 500 additional students living out of college; difficulties of any large increase of the proctorial staff, *ib.* 3575, 3576. 3610-3613—Difficulty in preventing the young men in lodgings unduly using the railway, *ib.* 3628-3631.

Evidence in detail in support of the conclusion that, both intellectually and morally, the system of lodgings is very inferior to the collegiate system, *Burrows* 3674 *et seq.*—Conclusion as to the impracticability of maintaining proper discipline, and proper moral control over men in lodgings; experience of Cambridge adverted to hereon, *ib.* 3674-3677. 3756-3762. 3773-3781—Probability of the time arriving when the lodging system may become a necessity; belief that this time is far distant, *ib.* 3680—Very strict regulations necessary if the system of lodging houses be adopted, *ib.* 3795-3797.

7. Report of Oxford Sub-Committee on University Extension:

Report of sub-committee on University Extension, nominated to consider the expediency of allowing undergraduates to reside in lodgings, whether with or without connexion with colleges, and to recommend provisions for securing their discipline and tuition, *App.* 288-291—Recommendation of sub-committee that heads of houses be empowered to allow their undergraduates to keep terms by residence anywhere within the precincts of the University, when they shall have completed eight terms of residence, *ib.* 291.

8. Statute adopted allowing Conditional Residence in Lodgings:

Form of statute about to be promulgated at Oxford, allowing residence to be kept in lodgings under certain conditions, *App.* 296.

II. Cambridge:

Witness considers that it would be quite feasible for the University to make regulations sufficiently providing for discipline, and for ascertaining that the terms of residence are fulfilled in the case of non-collegiate students at Cambridge, *Bateson* 554-556. 636-639. 651—There are already a large number of licensed lodgings in Cambridge, in which the students may live, *ib.* 555, 556—Suggestion for the formation of an open court in matters of discipline, in the event of a large number of non-collegiate students at Cambridge, *ib.* 618—Explanation of the arrangements for the licensing and control of the lodging houses, *ib.* 664-672.

Desire of the majority of the young men at Cambridge to live in College rather than in lodgings; relative liability to discipline and punishment adverted to hereon, *ib.* 683-686. 764-784.

Further consideration of the regulations desirable on the score of discipline, residence, &c., under a system of external students, *Bateson* 731-736. 764 *et seq.*—Strict regulations necessary for the discipline in lodging-houses if the Bill be passed, *ib.* 764-768. 916-919—Doubt as to any greater tendency to laxity of discipline in College than in lodgings, *ib.* 891-893—Further statement as to the expediency of proper supervision in connection with the lodging-house system, *ib.* 915-919.

Absence of disadvantage at Cambridge from allowing students to live in lodgings, *Hammond* 965—Necessity of some special arrangements in regard to the discipline of non-collegiate students living in lodgings; suggestions on this point, *Burn* 1579. 1581, 1582. 1653-1657. 1746-1752—Explanation of the working of the lodging-house system in connection with Trinity College students; regulations by which the lodging houses are controlled, *ib.* 1634-1636. 1653-1655. 1746-1752—Similarity of the discipline of the students at Cambridge, whether in lodging houses or in college, *ib.* 1635—Greater means of checking the conduct of students in lodgings than in colleges after ten o'clock at night, *ib.* 1717-1723.

Great difficulty of providing increased accommodation, *Latham* 1786. 1894-1908. 1923-1929—Care required as to the character of the lodgings for young men attached to witness's college, *ib.* 1821-1823—Means of preserving discipline under a system of lodgings, *Roby* 1981—Witness cannot conceive why there should be any special difficulty in providing accommodation, *ib.* 1982, 1983—Belief as to the difficulties encountered at Cambridge under the system of lodgings, *Scott* 3020. 3090, 3091.

LODGING HOUSES (DISCIPLINE, &c.)—continued.

II. Cambridge—continued.

Opinion that regulations may be framed securing the discipline of students not attached to any college, *Campion* 3857—Suggestion that the discipline and instruction of non-collegiate students might be under the supervision of a resident master of arts, *ib.* 3861—Very satisfactory discipline, and moral conduct of the students in lodgings at Cambridge, though they are at some social disadvantage, as compared with men in college, *ib.* 3901–3907. 4000–4008—Strict regulations as to the licensing and control of the lodging houses, these being generally very well conducted, *ib.* 3905–3907. 4000–4003. 4044–4046—Increased difficulty of late years in regard to lodging accommodation; steps being taken in the erection of new houses, *ib.* 4043. 4048, 4049.

Circumstance of witness having some time since proposed the establishment of a large lodging house where students might live at reduced expense, *Living* 4128—Satisfactory operation of the lodging-house system at Cambridge on the score of discipline, *ib.* 4132–4137.

III. Generally, as provided for by the present Bill :

Provision in the Bill that any person may join himself to any college or hall, with the consent of the head thereof, but without being obliged to reside within the same, *App.* 307.

See also *Baliol College (Oxford)*. *Christ Church (Oxford)*. *Expense*. *Expulsion*. *German Universities*. *Middle Classes*. *Non-Collegiate Students*. *Religious Instruction, &c.* *Residence*. *Scholarships*.

M.

Manufacturers. As a class the sons of manufacturers are not now sent to Oxford, *Price* 2167–2169.

Married Students. Advantage in the case of married students, if not compelled to attach themselves to a college, and to pay the college dues, *Price* 2149–2152.

Mathematics. Comparatively few scholarships given for mathematics and physical science at Oxford; amendment required, *Liddell* 1427–1429—Suggestion that scholarships at Oxford be given away with some reference to mathematics, history, &c., as well as Latin and Greek, *Newman* 1445—Probability of many mathematical and middle-class students being attracted to Cambridge, if proper inducements are held out, *Burn* 1724–1729.

Suggestions in regard to the study of mathematics and natural science being optional in lieu of classics, at the end of the first year at Oxford, *Price* 2182–2189. 2200, 2201. 2213, 2214. 2222–2227—Expediency of the examinations at Oxford requiring a fuller knowledge of elementary mathematics, *Hawkins* 2878, 2879—Facilities now given at Oxford to the study of mathematics and natural science, *Scott* 3017.

Matriculation Examination. See *Examinations*.

Medical and Law Students. Important advantage if a large number of medical and legal students were attracted to Oxford University; suggestions as to the studies of this class, *Sir B. Brodie* 190–202. 236–243—Increased encouragement given at Cambridge to the resort of medical students, *Bateson* 751—Approval of every encouragement to medical and legal students to come to Oxford University; character of the instruction contemplated, *Liddell* 1202–1205. 1266. 1372, 1373. 1408, 1409. 1430–1432.

Very little done for the medical profession at Oxford, *Newman* 1439—Advantage of some general training of medical and law students at Oxford, *Jowett* 2451, 2452—Approval of facilities to the medical and legal professions to come to the University; obstacle however to any technical education in these branches, *Hawkins* 2872–2877. 2935–2910. 2917–2920.

Recommendations of sub-committees in favour of the affiliation of certain colleges throughout the country, as the best means for extending the benefits of University education in connection with the study of medicine, *App.* 291–294.

Melville, Rev. D. Letter from Rev. D. Melville, Principal of Bishop Hatfield's Hall, Durham, dated 15th January 1866, upon the question of the provision of a new college or hall at Oxford, for men of limited means; sundry suggestions offered on the subject, *App.* 278–281.

Merton College (Oxford). Illustration in the case of Merton College of the largeness of the college revenues, and the smallness of the effect produced, *Roundell* 262—Mischief involved in the restriction by which there are twelve clerical fellows out of twenty-four fellows at Merton, *ib.* 279–281.

Merton College (Oxford)—continued.

Particulars relative to the steps taken by Merton College for removing the regulation requiring one moiety of the fellowships to be clerical fellowships; comment upon the decision of the Archbishop of Canterbury as visitor, and subsequently of the Privy Council in refusing consent to any alterations, *Roundell* 282–289.

Letter from the Archbishop of Canterbury, as visitor, dated 26th June 1866, declining to sanction the proposal that one-third instead of one-half the fellowships of Merton College should be held by the clergy, *Roundell* 1434.

✓ *MIDDLE AND POORER CLASSES:*

Great advantage if the middle classes could be induced to come to Oxford University, instead of the teaching being confined to the wealthier classes, *Sir B. Brodie* 36—Expediency of a poorer and more industrious class of students at Oxford, *Sir B. Brodie* 189; *Newman* 1455—Fourfold impediments to an increase in the number of University students of a different class, *Roundell* 267—Summary of the measures required in order to place beyond a doubt the accession of a large increase of students, *ib.* 269.

Excellent effects anticipated as regards the present class of students at Oxford, if there were a large number of more industrious and poorer men of a hard working and self-denying class, *Roundell* 270–275. 413–421—Witness has no fear of the poorer students being looked down upon by the others, *ib.* 274—Facilities required in order to induce the poorer class of students to go to the University, so that they may share in its benefits, *ib.* 383, 384—Inadequacy of private halls as a means of drawing to Oxford the classes now debarred from the University; radical changes necessary in order to attract these classes, *ib.* 529, 530.

Effect of the recognition of non-collegiate students in inducing different classes to come to Cambridge University who do not come under the existing restrictions, *Bateson* 563. 621–624. 652—Belief that many young men of the middle classes would be sent to Cambridge but for fear of the expense, *ib.* 808. 872, 873—Probability of many poor men going to the University, if by living in lodgings, and by dint of great economy, they could save some of the expenses incurred by living in college; examination hereon, *ib.* 819 *et seq.*—Large number of poor students at Cambridge, *ib.* 878.

Expectation that permission to reside in lodgings will attract to Oxford large numbers of the middle and poorer classes, *Liddell* 1160, 1161. 1170. 1234. 1265—Difficulty in anticipating the effect of the lodgings system in attracting new classes to the University, witness hoping, however, that there may be a large accession of students, *ib.* 1216. 1315–1320—Statement strongly in favour of extending the benefits of the University to the poor of all classes, *Newman* 1439—Importance of an increase of the class of poor and able men at Oxford, *ib.*

Approval of the extension of the Universities to a lower class of students, *Burn* 1577. 1588—Doubt as to any lowering in the tone of Oxford University by the accession of middle class, or poor students, *Jowett* 2388—Comparatively small portion of society from whom the students are now drawn, witness advocating the extension of the University to all classes, *ib.* 2520. 2545. 2553–2558—Numerous positions in life which an increased number of University students could advantageously fill, *ib.* 2528.

Contemplated accession of intellectual students from a lower grade of society without any class prejudice arising under the plan of attaching them to colleges, though living in lodgings, *Scott* 2968–2970. 3004–3015—Tendency of the new collegiate or public schools to supply middle-class education, and to meet the demand which the class might otherwise have for University education, *Burrows* 3801–3808—Willingness of the University of Cambridge to extend its benefits to men of moderate means, and of the middle classes, *Living* 4123–4128.

See also *Affiliation of Schools and Colleges.* *Age of Students.* *Baliol College (Oxford).* *Cheap College or Hall.* *Commercial Classes.* *Endowments, 2.* *Expense.* *Gratuitous Tuition.* *Industrious Students.* *Lodging-houses.* *Non-Collegiate Students.* *Professions.* *Residence.* *Scholarships.* *Sizarships.*

Moderations (Oxford). Statement in approval of students being allowed to pass the examination for moderations at an early period, *Liddell* 1326. 1345–1349. 1359–1362. 1365–1371. 1384–1388—Witness would put moderations earlier, and extend the range of them, *Jowett* 2393–2395. 2454—Statement as to moderations giving no sufficient opportunity to first-rate men to show their scholarship, *Scott* 3103.

See also *Examinations.* *Residence.*

Modern History (Oxford). Statement of the course of study, and of the books read in the modern history school, *Newman* 1462–1466.

Monopoly. Opinion favourable to an abolition of the monopoly, without destroying the individuality of the colleges, *Roundell* 265—Question considered whether there are not certain disadvantages, on the score of discipline, in men not being members of colleges, though at the same time it is desirable, on the whole, to abolish the monopoly and exclusiveness

Monopoly—continued.

clusiveness of the present system, *Bateson* 619-631. 650-655—Approval of the Bill before the Committee, and of a system of ex-college students, so as to do away with the present monopoly of the colleges, *Roby* 1934-1938. 1978-1980. 2036. 2067-2070.

Museum, Lecture Rooms, &c. Explanation as to the steps taken by the University of Cambridge towards carrying out certain recommendations of the Commissioners of 1852, in regard to museums, lecture rooms, &c., *Bateson* 749-754. 920-922—Want of provision of apparatus at Cambridge for the use of the scientific professors, *Living* 4074-4076.

N.

Natural Science. Limited number of students at Oxford in natural science; explanation of the causes of this, *Sir B. Brodie* 59-63. 69. 122-125—Want generally of teachers in the natural sciences, whilst under the present system at Oxford this want is not being supplied, *ib.* 156-163—Very little being done by the University for science and knowledge as compared with classics, *ib.* 162-173—Opinion favourable to a higher standard of pass examination in natural science if the students were allowed to graduate ultimately in science, *ib.* 229-235.

Expediency of increased attention being paid to the study of the natural and moral sciences at the Universities, *Burn* 1685-1690—The last three terms at Cambridge may now be devoted to natural science exclusively, *ib.* 1761.

Statement in regard to the very limited study of physical science at Oxford, the number of students having steadily declined; means of further encouraging this study, *Pusey* 3270. 3284-3291. 3416-3419—Decided inadequacy of the emoluments for the study of natural science at Cambridge as compared with the permanent encouragement given to classics and mathematics, *Living* 4084-4090. 4151-4153.

New and Cheap Colleges. See *Cheap College or Hall.*

Newman, William Lambert. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is a Fellow and Lecturer at Baliol College, Oxford; also a Public Examiner, 1435-1438—Statement strongly in favour of extending the benefits of the University to the poor of all classes, 1439—Great advantage of increasing the hold of the University upon the professions, *ib.*—Importance of an increase of the class of poor and able men at Oxford, *ib.*—Enumeration of the several causes which obstruct an extension of the University system, 1440.

Several methods which have been proposed for lessening the cost of University education, the system of lodgings being, in witness's opinion, the cheapest plan, 1442—Data for the conclusion that living in lodgings would be less expensive than living in college, 1442. 1530-1548—Security for the good conduct of men in lodgings, 1443—Doubt as to the expediency of shortening the vacations, inasmuch as they afford valuable facilities for study, 1444.

Suggestion that scholarships at Oxford be given away with some reference to mathematics, history, &c., as well as Latin and Greek, 1445—Expediency of the fellowships at Oxford being connected with the new studies, *ib.*—Nature of the studies at Oxford adverted to as rendering first-class teaching indispensable, 1446—Statement as to the paucity of very able tutors at Oxford, on account of the competition of the Bar and of public and endowed schools for the services of the ablest men, 1446. 1451, 1452. 1494-1497.

Advantage of a far greater subdivision of the subjects lectured upon by the professors, an increase of the professional staff being also desirable, 1447-1449. 1483-1486—Suggestion that lectures on specified subjects might be given by the younger teachers, 1449—Proposed removal of the restriction of celibacy from most, if not all, the fellowships, 1449. 1520-1523—Witness would also limit the sinecure fellowships to a fixed income, and make them terminable, 1449, 1450. 1498. 1510. 1512. 1514. 1565, 1566.

Consideration of the sources whence to obtain the funds for effecting the improvements contemplated by witness in the professorial and tutorial staff; necessity of the colleges being called upon to contribute, 1450. 1491-1514—Suggestion that the scholarships might be lowered in amount, 1450. 1510, 1511—Proposal also that means may be derived from lowering the incomes of the heads of colleges, 1450. 1498-1510—Necessity sooner or later of doing something in recognition of the claims of tuition at Oxford, 1461.

Advantage of young men coming to Oxford at an earlier age, 1453, 1454—Improved tone of the University by the accession of an industrious class of men living in lodgings, 1455—Improvements required in the congregation of Oxford, those not interested in education often swamping the rest of the body, 1456, 1457. 1552-1560—Concurrence in the views of Mr. Roundell and Dr. Liddell, in favour of strengthening the professoriat, and making it a kind of educational staff, 1458—Higher standard of teaching at Oxford than some fifteen years ago, though there is a fear of its degenerating, 1459-1461.

Newman, William Lambert. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Statement of the course of study and of the books read in the modern history school, 1462-1466—List of books read by the students in law, 1467-1469—Absence of any such learned class at Oxford as at the German Universities; great advantage of such class, so that it is highly expedient to offer such inducements as will cause them to remain at Oxford, 1470-1475. 1487-1497. 1514—Expediency of facilities for study and for publication as well as for tuition, 1470-1473. 1487-1489. 1497. 1515-1519.

Suggestion as to the preliminary training which might be given at the University in law, 1476-1482—Probability of many men of great mental power being induced to remain as University professors on salaries of from 600 *l.* to 1,000 *l.* a year, 1494-1497—Expediency of some provision on the score of superannuation of professors, 1513—Opinion that the attendance at lectures should in any case be voluntary, 1524-1528.

Importance of the University extending itself not only by means of improved teaching but by a reduction of expense, as under the Bill before the Committee, 1529—Contemplated formation of an executive commission for the re-organisation of the University 1549-1551—Advantage of the system of lodgings at Oxford as well as at Cambridge, 1561—Approval of the college endowments being thrown open to non-collegiate students, 1562.

Doubt whether a per-centage upon the college revenues would be the best mode of college contribution, 1563, 1564—Advantage of classics and mathematics as a means of mental discipline, though other studies should not be excluded, 1567-1573—Facility to study and literary pursuits on the part of the professors if there were juniors under them to undertake all the routine duties, 1574, 1575.

Nobleman Class (Cambridge). Opinion favourable to an abolition of the classes of nobleman and fellow commoner, so that there might be only the pensioner class, *Hammond* 961, 962.

NON-COLLEGIATE STUDENTS:

1. *Oxford.*
2. *Cambridge.*
3. *Generally.*
4. *Proposition in the present Bill.*

1. *Oxford:*

Evidence in favour of the adoption at Oxford of the proposed system of non-collegiate students, *Sir B. Brodie* 29, 30. 110-113. 139-144; *Roundell* 256-258—Suggestion whether the richer class of students might not be excluded from the privilege of living in lodgings, *Roundell* 325-327. 385-392—Expediency, irrespectively of the question of cost, of young men being at liberty to live in lodgings instead of becoming members of colleges, *ib.* 460-468.

Witness was chairman of the sub-committee appointed at Oxford to consider the expediency of allowing undergraduates to live in lodgings; impartial way in which this sub-committee was constituted, *Liddell* 1155-1159—Sundry reasons in support of the conclusion arrived at in the report of the sub-committee in favour of students being allowed to keep residence in lodgings, *ib.* 1156. 1160—Conclusion that the colleges being now full, the best course is to try an ex-college system, *ib.* 1160. 1415-1419—Check contemplated so as to secure that rich students may not live in lodgings instead of in college, *ib.* 1170. 1234-1239.

Doubt whether the University of Oxford will of its own accord adopt the plan of residence in lodgings, *Liddell* 1172-1174. 1231—Belief as to its being in the power of the University to permit its members to reside in lodgings, *ib.* 1305-1310—Improbability of students' attachment for the University being destroyed by a non-collegiate system, *ib.* 1363, 1364.

Advantage if students might live in the town with their parents or with tutors, without being attached to a college, or having to pay the college dues, *Price* 2095-2105. 2149-2152. 2179-2181—Conclusion that the University will not of its own accord adopt the non-collegiate system, *ib.* 2124, 2125—Expediency of rich students as well as poor ones, being allowed to live in lodgings, *ib.* 2146-2148.

Decided approval of the admission of non-collegiate students, *Fowler* 2237-2240. 2259, 2260—Approval of students being allowed to live in town with their parents, *ib.* 2254.

Statement in favour of a non-collegiate system, not only on sumptuary grounds, but as a means of entire freedom in the students to choose their instructors, and as presenting facilities on religious grounds, *Jowett* 2567-2574.

Recommendation

NON-COLLEGIATE STUDENTS—continued.

1. Oxford—continued.

Recommendation by one of the Oxford sub-committees, that a system of unattached students be tried as an experiment, and with certain precautions, *Hawkins* 2706-2712 —Objection to the compulsory character of the Bill before the Committee, witness being strongly of opinion that the University should be allowed to take its own action in the matter, and to proceed by way of experiment, *ib.* 2708 *et seq.* 2929, 2930—Information in connection with a statute now before the University, having for its object the admission of ex-college students under certain precautions and restrictions, *ib.* 2712-2714. 2719-2723. 2776-2783—Contemplated admission of men of insufficient means under an ex-college system, it being desirable to introduce an industrious and hard working class of students; way in which the question of insufficient means might be inquired into, *ib.* 2715. 2719. 2728. 2733. 2759-2766. 2811. 2904—Less objection to the Bill if the University had clear power under it to impose conditions and restrictions before the admission of unattached students, *ib.* 2728-2732. 2735, 2736.

Objection to the power under the Bill of becoming a member of the University, irrespectively of compliance with certain conditions and securities; expediency rather of the University being allowed to take action in the matter, *Scott* 2947-2949. 2973-2984. 3025, 3026. 3030-3033. 3097-3099.

Approval of a trial of the system of non-collegiate students living in lodgings, though, on the score of discipline and social position, the scheme is not likely to succeed, *Chase* 3117 *et seq.*—Non-objection to the University being compelled to try the non-collegiate system, the management of the details being left to them, and the compulsion being withdrawn if failure were proved, *ib.* 3165-3168. 3220-3227.

Witness considers it exceedingly desirable to postpone the compulsory adoption of a new collegiate system at Oxford, there being at present the prospect of voluntary adoption of three distinct plans of University extension, *Pusey* 3247-3250. 3411, 3412.

Issue of circulars from Oxford to a large number of schools and colleges, the replies received from the masters being almost unanimous as to the preference of parents and guardians for the collegiate system over the lodging-house system, *Burrows* 3668-3673. 3717, 3718. 3830, 3831.

2. Cambridge:

Approval of the proposal for admitting persons to the University of Cambridge without their being members of colleges, *Bateson* 552, 553. 650-652—Belief that no great diminution of the number of students in the colleges would follow from the Bill before the Committee, *ib.* 582. 619, 620. 625—Expediency not only of rendering residence cheap in college, but of giving every facility to residence in lodgings, *ib.* 737-748. 866-871—Decided approval of the objects of the Bill before the Committee as regards the application of the non-collegiate system to Cambridge, *Hammond* 928. 1052, 1053—Expected class distinction in the case of non-collegiate students, *ib.* 989. 1135, 1136.

Less change involved at Cambridge than at Oxford in the application of the Bill, the experiment being well worthy of trial, *Burn* 1663-1668—Divided feeling at Cambridge upon the question of the adoption of the present Bill, *Roby* 2034, 2035.

3. Generally:

Approval generally of the Bill before the Committee with reference to the system of out-college students, *Sir B. Brodie* 29, 30. 110-113. 139-144; *Roundell* 256-258; *Bateson* 552, 553. 650-652; *Hammond* 928. 1052, 1053—Exceptional system of the English Universities in the matter of non-collegiate students, *Roundell* 406-410—Witness considers that University extension, as aimed at by the Bill before the Committee, is very desirable, *Price* 2074-2080.

Preference on the whole for students living in colleges rather than in lodgings, *Hawkins* 2880-2883—Conclusion as to the failure, intellectually, of a system of students living in lodgings and under the teaching of professors by means solely of lectures, *Pusey* 3267. 3301-3316—Witness contends that the system of non-collegiate students is an inferior system, and that the time has not arrived when there is any necessity for its adoption, *Burrows* 3798-3800. 3839-3852—Probability of the system being a failure through there being no popular demand for it, *ib.* 3798-3800.

Expectation that an inferior class of students would be embraced in the non-collegiate system, and that the superior men of this class would quickly be absorbed into the colleges, *Campion* 3863-3866. 3915, 3916.

Approval of the proposition for a non-collegiate class of students at Oxford and Cambridge, *Perry* 4467.

NON-COLLEGIATE STUDENTS—continued.

4. *Proposition in the present Bill:*

Provision in the Bill that any person may become a member of either Universities, without being a member of any college or hall, *App.* 307.

See also *Affiliation of Schools and Colleges.* *College Revenues.* *Competition.*
Endowments. 2. *Expense.* *Expulsion.* *German Universities.* *Government Appointments.* *Gratuitous Tuition.* *Industrious Students.* *Lodging Houses.* *Married Students.* *Middle and Poorer Classes.* *Monopoly.*
Parliamentary Interference. *Private Tutors.* *Professors and Tutors.* *Public, The.* *Religious Instruction, &c.* *Residence.* *Scholarships.* *Social Disadvantages.* *Teachers in Schools.*

NUMBER OF STUDENTS:

1. *Oxford.*
2. *Cambridge.*

1. *Oxford:*

Limit to the number of students at Oxford, owing to the rule as to living in college, *Roundell* 493, 494—Statement as to the colleges at Oxford being now full, so that it is desirable to permit residence in lodgings, *Liddell* 1160. 1415-1419—Comparatively small increase in the number of students at Oxford; falling-off in some classes whilst others have increased, *ib.* 1410-1415—The colleges are at present practically full, so that some new arrangements are very essential, *Price* 2078, 2079.

Means of largely increasing the number of students in the existing colleges, *Chase* 3201-3204—Impossibility of there having been in former times several thousands of students at Oxford; numerous French students down to the year 1369, *Pusey* 3395-3399—Total of about 1850 resident undergraduates at Oxford during some part of the year, *Burrows* 3752.

Table showing the number of persons who have matriculated and taken their B.A. and M. A. degree between the years 1850 and 1866; also the totals of members of Convocation and members on the books in the same years, *App.* 306—Average number of matriculations in different years since the beginning of the present century, *ib.*

2. *Cambridge:*

Belief that no great diminution of the number of students in the colleges would follow from the Bill before the Committee, *Bateson* 582. 619, 620. 625—Approval generally of the removal of restrictions so that there may be a large increase in the number and class of persons going to the University, *ib.* 702-707. 737-748. 866-871—Statement showing a steady increase of late years in the number of students at Cambridge, *Hammond* 971-974—Conclusion as to the educational results at Cambridge not being commensurate with the large endowments, it being desirable to attract a much larger number of students, *ib.* 1030-1033.

Considerable increase since 1857 in the number of students coming to Cambridge, the colleges being now quite full and the licensed lodgings also, *Latham* 1797. 1894-1896. 1926—Great unwillingness on the part of the University of Cambridge to adopt any well-considered plan for increasing the number of students, *Campion* 3908—Limit in any case to the number of middle-class students, as those intended for commerce or for the professions would not come even for a diminished residence, *ib.* 4053-4059.

O.

Ordinances of Colleges. Statement as to the grievance arising through the colleges not having power to alter their ordinances; conditions under which they should possess such power, *Roundell* 283-288. 411, 412—Proposal that the majority of the fellows of a college should have power to alter their ordinances, subject to the consent of the Queen in Council, *ib.* 411, 412—Expediency of the colleges having power to alter their ordinances with the consent of the Privy Council, *Jowett* 2416.

Oriental Languages (Oxford). Difficulty as to an adequate supply of students at Oxford, for Oriental and other languages; approval, however, of every facility at Oxford to the study of Oriental languages, *Jowett* 2444-2449. 2618-2620. 2623-2628. 2685—In the case of students intended for the Indian Civil Service, some Oriental language might be substituted for Greek, *ib.* 2633-2636—Nature of the attention given at Oxford to the study of Oriental languages; difficulties experienced on this point, *Scott* 3047-3055.

Owen's

Report, 1867—continued.

Owen's College (Manchester). Probability of many young men coming to Oxford, who now go to Owen's College, if there were permission to reside in lodgings, *Liddell* 1265.

Oxford University Extension. Witness was Chairman of the University Extension Committee appointed at Oxford, and explains the origin and constitution of the committee, and of the several sub-committees into which divided, *Hawkins* 2703, 2704. 2784-2788. 2871. 2899-2901.

Paper showing the constitution of the University Extension Committee, and of the several sub-committees, *App.* 270, 271.

Reports of the several sub-committees, *App.* 272, *et seq.*

See also the Headings generally throughout the Index.

P.

Parliamentary Interference. Necessity of Parliamentary intervention in order to establish the system of non-collegiate students at Oxford, *Roundell* 276. 488-492; *Price* 2124, 2125—Several matters for which an Act of Parliament is required, in addition to an executive commission for other matters, *Jowett* 2539-2541.

Evidence opposed to the compulsory adoption of a non-collegiate system, under Act of Parliament, *Hawkins* 2708 *et seq.*; *Scott* 3025, 3026. 3030-3033; *Pusey* 3247-3250. 3411, 3412—Witness fully approves of the principle of University extension, but considers the matter may be safely left to the University, without Parliamentary interference, *Scott* 2947-2949. 2973-2984. 3030-3033. 3087. 3097-3099—Expediency of Oxford University being allowed itself to work out the question of lodging houses, &c., rather than of applying the action of Parliament to such matters, *Burrows* 3731-3734.

Opinion as to the inexpediency of Parliamentary interference as regards the lodgings system at Cambridge, it being already in the power of the University, with the consent of the Queen in Council, to alter the statute for hostels, *Campion* 3908-3914. 3949-3962.

Pass-Men (Oxford). Contemplated instruction of pass-men at Oxford by the colleges, as distinct from University instruction for the more advanced men, *Fowler* 2312. 2314—Very unsatisfactory work performed by the pass-men at Oxford, *ib.* 2314, 2315—Proposition for turning into class-men as many as possible of the pass-men, *Jowett* 2400, 2401—Great improvement if pass-men were classified at Oxford, *Burrows* 3814-3821.

See also *Examinations*.

Perry, Dr. Walter Copland. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is a Doctor of Philosophy and a Master of Arts of Göttingen University; has had a long experience of the German University system, 4207-4209—Testifies to the great intellectual activity which prevails amongst the German Universities, and shows that German writers have done and are doing an immense deal for the advancement of learning and science, 4210-4213—Supplies sundry details in connection with the conduct of the Universities, the freedom of teaching by the professors, the constitution and payment of the professorial staff, &c., 4213 *et seq.*

Information relative to the constitution and jurisdiction of the governing bodies of the German Universities, 4227-4236—Varying salaries of the professors, and varying amount derived from fees, 4227. 4251-4259. 4302-4305. 4384-4391—Explanation with regard to the mode of matriculation and the subjects of examination, 4236-4240, 4442-4447—Liberty of each student, when once he has entered, to study what he pleases, 4240-4242—Immense enthusiasm for learning on the part both of students and professors, 4243-4245. 4260-4262. 4319, 4320—Advantage of the German system in the schools and Universities for developing the natural powers of the students; deficiency on this score of the public schools in this country, 4346-4350.

Details relative to the different kinds of lectures at the German Universities, 4251-4256. 4328. 4378-4399—Advantage in this country, as in Germany, if there were sufficient inducements to attract the best men to the University as professors, 4259-4267. 4315, 4316—Character of the instruction at the German Universities, in addition to lectures; probable improvement if there were better facilities for private tuition, 4268-4282—Sundry particulars in connection with the German students, their rank in life, discipline, social habits, &c., 4283-4301. 4308-4313. 4355, 4356.

Satisfactory results of the lodgings system in Germany; temperate and moral behaviour of the students, whilst they are by no means a turbulent class, 4291-4301—Very small expense for which a young man may go to the University, 4305-4308—Expediency of a high-class professoriate at the English Universities, and of the professors having very light teaching duties, so that they may devote their time largely to study and literature; excellent effects of this system in Germany, 4315-4317. 4362-4373.

Feeling in Germany and on the Continent as to the English Universities being a continuation of the school, 4318—Illustrations of the very high and independent position
497—I. 44 occupied

Perry, Dr. Walter Copland. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

occupied by the professors of the German Universities, 4321-4324. 4419—Direct interest taken by the State in the conduct of the Universities, these as well as the higher schools of the country being largely dependent upon Government grants, 4325, 4326. 4420-4425.

Witness hands in a syllabus of the lectures at the University of Berlin some years since, as giving a very fair representation of the teaching at the present day, 4327, 4328—Examination in further explanation of the mode of instruction of the students, and of the system of the professors in regard to lectures, &c., 4329 *et seq.*—Probability that the concentration of the highest intellects at the Universities is in some respects injurious to education throughout the country, 4374-4376. 4428—Regulations as to the discipline of the students further adverted to, 4404-4413—Want of control over the religious life of the students, 4414-4418. 4467-4473.

Consideration of the relative advantages of the system of instruction and examination at the English Universities and at the German Universities; expediency of a combination of the two systems, 4447 *et seq.*—Approval of the proposition for a non-collegiate class of students at Oxford and Cambridge, 4467—Expediency of control over the religious training of non-collegiate students, though it may be necessary to open the Universities to men of all religious creeds without distinction, 4467-4474.

Considerable learned class in Germany outside the Universities, though relatively smaller than the same class in this country, 4475, 4476—Relative state of culture of the middle classes in Germany and in England, 4477-4480—Doubt as to the expediency of direct instruction in engineering, agriculture, &c. at the English Universities, 4484, 4485.

Philology (Oxford.) Expediency of a professorship of comparative philology at Oxford, *Jowett* 2442, 2443—Approval of increased encouragement to the higher attainments in philology, *Scott* 3102-3105. 3109-3111.

Physiology. Recommended establishment at Cambridge of a professorship of physiology, *Living*, 4073.

Price, The Rev. Bartholomew, M. A., F. R. S. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Has been a resident at Oxford for thirty years, having been connected with the University in various capacities; has also had ample opportunities for becoming conversant with the educational wants of different classes throughout the country, 2073. 2077—Considers that University extension, as aimed at by the Bill before the Committee, is very desirable, 2074-2080—Statement that the colleges are at present practically full, so that some new arrangements are very essential, 2078, 2079—Undue number of scholarships and exhibitions in proportion to the number of students, 2078.

Details relative to the expenses of students in college, under various heads, 2080-2089. 2158-2164. 2170-2175—Information as to the expenses of students in lodgings; facilities of living at a cheaper rate than if in college, 2090-2094—Advantage if students might live in the town with their parents or with tutors, without being attached to a college or having to pay the college dues, 2095-2105. 2149-2152. 2179-2181—Dissent from the objections made to the system of lodgings on the score of immorality and want of discipline, 2106-2112. 2147, 2148—Doubt as to any social disadvantages under the system of lodgings as compared with the collegiate system, 2112. 2176-2178.

Approval of a new and cheap college, though inadequate to meet the existing wants, and though open to some objections, 2113, 2114. 2228-2231—Proposed instruction of non-collegiate students by means of an organised and enlarged staff of professors and public lecturers, 2115. 2190-2196—Suggested payment of the professors and lecturers out of the revenues of the colleges, 2115, 2116—Proposition for a re-organisation and reduction of the fellowships, 2116, 2117. 2123.

Statement on the subject of the revenues of the colleges, and the want of proper information in the matter; suggestions hereon for requiring certain information on the expiration of the present ordinances, 2116. 2118-2120. 2128-2132. 2136. 2153-2157—Advantage to be derived from a union of the smaller colleges with the larger ones, 2121, 2122. 2221—Amended system desirable in the payment of the professors, their fees being abolished, 2123—Proposed payment of the lecturers partly by stipend and partly by fees, *ib.*

Conclusion that the University will not of its own accord adopt the non-collegiate system, 2124, 2125—Wholesome competition by means of a new collegiate class of students, 2126, 2127—Information relative to the revenues of the University from various sources; want of a proper balance sheet annually, 2133-2139—Contemplated right of every person to be admitted to the University if he passed the matriculation examination, 2140-2144—Necessity of retaining the power of expulsion, 2146—Expediency of rich students as well as poor ones being allowed to live in lodgings, 2146-2148.

Objection

Report, 1867—continued.

Price, The Rev. Bartholomew, M.A., F.R.S. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Objection to the colleges being taxed according to a per-centage, 2163, 2164—Consideration of the alterations necessary on the score of age and residence, and in the course of study, in order to attract the commercial classes to Oxford, 2165–2169. 2182–2189. 2200–2227—Suggestions in regard to the study of mathematics and natural science being optional in lieu of classics, at the end of the first year, 2182–2189. 2200, 2201. 2213, 2214. 2222–2227—Advantage of encouragement to men to reside and read during the long vacation; limited expense incurred, 2196–2199.

Approval of the proposition for bringing certain schools and colleges into connection with the University, so that the residence of the students may be greatly shortened if they come properly prepared, 2207–2212—Free course of study desirable in the case of non-collegiate students, 2214. 2222, 2223—Expediency of a strict university examination, in addition to the college examination, before the admission of any student, 2217–2222.

Private Halls. See Halls.

PRIVATE TUTORS:

1. *Oxford.*
2. *Cambridge.*

1. *Oxford:*

Importance of the operation of private tutors at Oxford, in addition to an enlarged staff of professors, *Sir B. Brodie* 39, 40. 56–58—Very large fees paid to private tutors, whereas the fees paid for professors' lectures are comparatively limited, *ib.* 77–92—Value of the system of private tutors with reference to particular examinations, rather than general university education, *ib.* 133–137.

Less expense, on the score of private tutors, if the professorial staff were properly increased and improved, *Roundell* 518–520—Importance attached to the system of private tuition, though objectionable where cramming is carried too far, *Jowett* 2679–2685. 2696–2699—Probability of the system of private tuition being carried too far at Oxford, *Scott* 3088, 3089.

Statement in defence of the operation of private tutors; necessity of private tutors in reading for honours, *Burrows* 3695, 3696. 3700–3713. 3762–3772—Undue extent to which the system of private tuition is sometimes carried, *ib.* 3836–3838.

2. *Cambridge:*

Advantage of private tutors in addition to the college teaching, as at St. John's, *Bateson* 589—Necessity of private tutors, in the case of collegiate students, in working for the honours' examination, *ib.* 632–635. 724–726. 894–898—Statement relative to the fees paid to private tutors at Cambridge, the system of private tuition working on the whole exceedingly well, *ib.* 785–802. 894–907.

Necessity in any case of private tuition in aid of professorial instruction, or of authorised tutors, *Hammond* 942. 978–985. 1001–1005. 1007–1016. 1055—Advantage in non-collegiate students being open to attend the college lectures, though in the case of mathematics, private tuition is also very necessary, 966, 967. 982–985. 1000–1005. 1024–1027.

Belief that the professors can never be made to supply the place of private tutors, *Burn* 1591, 1592. 1780—The fees for a private tutor at Cambridge are 8*l.* a term, *ib.* 1623. 1691—Necessity of a supply of private tutors for non-collegiate students, *ib.* 1658, 1659—Large diminution expected in the amount of private tuition at Cambridge, if the students' names were arranged alphabetically, instead of in order of merit in the mathematical and natural science triposes, *ib.* 1757, 1758. 1760. 1776–1779.

Conclusion as to the necessity of ex-college students placing themselves under private tutors, in order to pass the Little-go examination, *Latham* 1789, 1790. 1845–1849—Obstacle to the professors supplying the place of private tutors in the case of non-collegiate students, *Roby* 1970—Belief that no regulations can be made which shall obviate the demand for, or the system of private tutors, *Campion* 3896. 3987–3992—Inadequacy of the lectures of professors, as a means of superseding the services of private tutors, *Liveing* 4189. 4191–4193.

See also Cramming. Professors and Tutors.

Professions. Great advantage of increasing the hold of the University of Oxford upon the professions, *Newman* 1439—Objection to special professional education being attempted at Oxford, *Liddell* 1266. 1372, 1373. 1408.

Means by which men intended for the professions might be attracted to Cambridge University; important advantage thereby, *Liveing* 4105–4108—Incentive to university education, if the professions were to offer certain advantage to men who had obtained university degrees, *Campion* 4064.

See also Law. Medical and Legal Students. Special Training.

PROFESSORS AND TUTORS (SYSTEM OF INSTRUCTION):**I. Oxford:**

1. Question of strengthening the Professoriat, with Suggestions as to the Constitution of the Staff.
2. Consideration of the Mode of Appointment of Professors.
3. Consideration of the Remuneration of Professors, and the Source of Payment.
4. Suggestions upon the Subject of the Instruction of ex-College Students.
5. Other Details and Suggestions generally.

II. Cambridge.**I. Oxford:**

1. Question of strengthening the Professoriat, with Suggestions as to the Constitution of the Staff:

Restoration of the professoriat adverted to as the main object had in view by the Royal Commission, *Sir B. Brodie* 8, 9. 13—Decided approval of the Bill before the Committee as an important step towards a restoration of the professoriat, and towards a return to the original system of the university, *ib.* 10, 11. 29—Entire inadequacy of the steps taken by the Parliamentary Commissioners for the restoration of the professoriat; particulars hereon, *ib.* 13-15—Expediency not only of remunerating the professors adequately, but of removing certain restrictions interfering with their freedom, *ib.* 28. 64, 65—Consideration of the reasons for the small success that has attended the professorial system, *ib.* 114-126.

Great importance attached to the provision of the best possible staff of professors and teachers, *Roundell* 264, 265—Entire inadequacy of the present professorial staff, which should be reconstituted throughout, and greatly extended, *ib.* 337-341.

Suggestions for a blending of the professorial and tutorial systems; tendency at present to the formation of one common system, *Liddell* 1178-1184. 1207-1212—Contemplated promotion of the assistant professors or lecturers to the rank of professors, *ib.* 1192. 1195. 1289-1292.

Advantage of a far greater sub-division of the subjects lectured upon by the professors, an increase of the professorial staff being also desirable, *Newman* 1447-1449. 1483-1486—Concurrence in the views of Mr. Roundell and Dr. Liddell, in favour of strengthening the professoriat, and making it a kind of educational staff, *ib.* 1458—Contemplated promotion of university instructors to professorships and sub-professorships, *Fowler* 2313.

Importance attached to a considerable extension of the professoriat, the difficulty being how to find students, *Jowett* 2419. 2469-2474. 2653, 2654—Objection to a staff of sub-professors, *ib.* 2419. 2485, 2486. 2671—Expediency of a system of free instruction, rather than of enlarging the professoriat too much, *ib.* 2419. 2474—Very slight increase required in the professoriate at Oxford, *Burrows* 3683-3685.

2. Consideration of the Mode of Appointment of Professors:

Grounds for the conclusion, that under an improved mode of appointment the professorial system would be greatly preferable to the tutorial system as a means of education, *Sir B. Brodie* 12—Strong objection to the present system of appointment of professors; amendment suggested, *Roundell* 290-313—Advantage of an impartial board for the appointment of professors and assistant professors, *Liddell* 1192-1195. 1289, 1290.

Witness would take from Convocation the power of electing to professorships; great partiality now exercised in elections, *Jowett* 2415, 2637, 2638—Suggestions as to the constitution of the body, by whom, instead of by convocation, the professors should be elected, *ib.* 2637-2642.

Difficulty as to the mode of appointment of professors; doubt as to any special failure of the system of election by convocation, *Pusey* 3383, 3384—Satisfactory working generally of the system of appointment of professors by convocation and by the Crown, *Burrows* 3735, 3736.

3. Consideration of the Remuneration of Professors, and the Source of Payment:

Question considered whether there might not be an augmentation of the professors incomes, by means of fees to be paid by an increased number of students, *Sir B. Brodie* 41-49—Very small fees now paid to the professors, *ib.* 42. 98-100—Necessity of using the college revenues, in order to provide a proper staff of professors and assistant professors for the university, *Roundell* 265. 339.

Expediency of the formation of a general professorial or instruction fund out of which to pay the stipends of the professors, over and above which they should receive fees according to the number of pupils, *Liddell* 1185-1191. 1220, 1221. 1291, 1292—Advantage of retiring pensions for the professors, *Liddell* 1185; *Fowler* 2700—Approval of the system of part payment of the professors by means of fees, *Liddell* 1185-1187—

... Much

PROFESSORS AND TUTORS (SYSTEM OF INSTRUCTION)—continued.

I. Oxford—continued.

3. Consideration of the Remuneration of Professors, &c.—continued.

Much larger extent to which the colleges might contribute to a general instruction fund, *Liddell* 1188-1191. 1281, 1282—Contemplated settlement by a commission of the payment to be made by the colleges in aid of the tuition, in connection with a system of non-collegiate students, *ib.* 1278-1288.

Consideration of the sources whence to obtain the funds for effecting the improvements contemplated by witness in the professorial and tutorial staff; necessity of the colleges being called upon to contribute, *Newman* 1450. 1491-1514—Absence of any such learned class at Oxford as at the German universities; great advantage of such class, so that it is highly expedient to offer such inducements as will cause them to remain at Oxford, *ib.* 1470-1475. 1487-1497. 1514—Probability of many men of great mental power being induced to remain as university professors on salaries of from 600 *l.* to 1,000 *l.* a year, *ib.* 1494-1497—Expediency of some provision on the score of superannuation of professors, *ib.* 1513.

Suggested payment of the professors and lecturers out of the revenues of the colleges, *Price* 2115, 2116—Amended system desirable in the payment of professors, their fees being abolished, *ib.* 2123—Proposed payment of the lecturers, partly by stipend and partly by fees, *ib.*

Contemplated payment, partly by fees and partly by fellowships, in the case both of professors and of the instructors under them, *Fowler* 2294-2301—Approval of some appropriation of the college revenues to the professoriat, but only to a limited extent, *Jowett* 2406—Approval of the professors taking fees and of the colleges paying the fees, under certain circumstances, *ib.* 2418.

Statement in further explanation of witness's views as to the fees and stipends of professors, university instructors, and college instructors, *Fowler* 2700—On further consideration, witness concludes that the professors should be precluded from taking fees, *ib.*—The endowment of professors, if they are to be precluded from taking fees, should be at least 1,000 *l.* a year, *ib.*

Advantage in this country, as in Germany, if there were sufficient inducements to attract the best men to the university as professors, *Perry* 4259-4267. 4315, 4316.

4. Suggestions upon the Subject of the Instruction of ex-College Students :

Conclusion as to ex-college students at Oxford having a most adequate source of instruction in the professoriat of the university, *Sir B. Brodie* 4-7—Contemplated appointment of assistant professors for aiding the professors in the tuition of a large number of ex-college students, *ib.* 149-155—Reference to the non-adoption of certain recommendations for facilitating residence out of college, as well as the pursuit of special branches of study; question as to the sufficiency of the present professorial staff, if these recommendations had been carried out, *ib.* 176-185.

Necessity of an increase in the tutorial staff of the university, if there be a large accession of non-collegiate students; want at the present time of an addition to the educational staff, *Liddell* 1177, 1178. 1278-1282—Difficulty as to the tutorial instruction of non-collegiate students, who are not in a position to pay fees; suggested aid from the university, *ib.* 1212. 1221. 1352-1358.

Proposed instruction of non-collegiate students by means of an organised and enlarged staff of professors and public lecturers, *Price* 2115. 2190-2196—Explanations and suggestions in detail as to the constitution and remuneration of a staff of university instructors and professors proposed for the tuition of a non-collegiate class, and of the students generally, *Fowler* 2288 *et seq.*—Objection to the proposal for a lodgings system, on condition that the students are poor, and that their tuition is free, *Fowler* 2339; *Jowett* 2529. 2534-2538.

Suggestions as to the mode of providing for the instruction of non-collegiate students, *Jowett* 2384—Belief that non-collegiate students would be under no disadvantage on the score of tuition, *ib.* 2600-2603.

Consideration of the provisions desirable in regard to the instruction of unattached students; doubt as to the university being disposed or able to supply tutors, and to pay part of their cost, *Hawkins* 2716-2718. 2812-2819. 2827, 2828. 2858-2870—Advantage of an interchange of services between the different colleges, more especially if there are unattached students, *ib.* 2867-2870—Means of enabling non-collegiate students to dispense with private tutors; that is, by providing a staff of assistant professors or tutors, *Scott* 2988-2991.

Consideration of the question of increasing the professorial or tutorial staff, in order to meet the educational wants of a large accession of non-collegiate students; limited increase contemplated in the number of professors, *Pusey* 3268-3270. 3366-3380. 3409-3411—Difficulty in fixing upon any specific arrangements as to the professorial and
497—I. F 2 tutorial

PROFESSORS AND TUTORS (SYSTEM OF INSTRUCTION)—continued.

I. Oxford—continued.

4. Suggestions upon the Subject, &c. of ex-College Students,—continued.

tutorial staff until the effect of the recent changes and ordinances is known, *Pusey* 3270. 3272. 3283. 3372-3380.

Disadvantage, as regards facilities of tuition in the case of out-students, as compared with men in college, *Bayne* 3442-3444—Great difficulty in providing that men in lodgings were properly trained for their examinations, *Burrows* 3674—Grounds for objecting to a class of sub-professors for the education of the proposed non-collegiate students, *ib.* 3683. 3695. 3700—Expense of private tuition adverted to; disadvantage of unattached and poor students in this respect, *ib.* 3709-3713—Advantage of college tuition in addition to private tuition, though the latter would in many cases supply all that is requisite for ex-college students, *ib.* 3763-3772.

5. Other Details and Suggestions generally :

Three independent agencies, by which instruction at Oxford is carried on ; that is, the private tutors, the college tutors, and the professors, *Sir B. Brodie* 7—Opinion as to the greater efficiency of the professorial lectures than of the college lectures, *ib.* 70-74. 128-132—Disapproval of professors acting as private tutors, *ib.* 75, 76.

Evil in the colleges having no continual hold on the services of the best men, *Roundell* 262—Statement as to the expediency of an interchange of lectures between the colleges, and of basing the instruction upon the university instead of the college element, *ib.* 263, 264. 492—Opinion as to its being impossible to abolish the tutors altogether, *Liddell* 1185—Expediency of making university teaching more of a profession than it now is, there being no hold upon the continuous services of the tutors, *ib.* 1270-1274

Nature of the studies at Oxford adverted to, as rendering first-class teaching indispensable, *Newman* 1446—Insufficient leisure of the professors and tutors, under existing arrangements, *Newman* 1470-1473. 1487-1489. 1515-1519; *Fowler* 2379; *Scott* 3073; *Perry* 4315-4317. 4362-4373.

Decided inadequacy of the present arrangements of the colleges, or of many of them, for the instruction of their students, *Fowler* 2290. 2292—Contemplated instruction of pass men by the colleges, whilst there should be university instruction for the more advanced students, *ib.* 2312. 2314—Improbability of the colleges or the university carrying out the required changes in the instruction, though there is a large body favourable to such changes, *ib.* 2320, 2321.

Importance of a staff of resident instructors, and of a system of free instruction in lieu of the system of college tutors, *Jowett* 2404—Explanatory statement in regard to the duties of a professor, and the detailed practice pursued as lecturer or as teacher; practice of witness adverted to hereon, *ib.* 2475-2484. 2643, 2644.

Difficulty in retaining the services of the most able men for the university on account of the competition from without, *Scott* 3068-3071—Doubt as to the expediency of restrictions upon the professors, so long as they give the required number of lectures and reside a given time, *Burrows* 3737-3740—Expediency of a combination of professorial and tutorial teaching, *ib.* 3834, 3835.

II. Cambridge :

Want of an increased number and better endowment of the professorships at Cambridge, *Bateson* 600, 601—Approval of a tax upon the college incomes as the best mode of endowing additional professorships; objection to the charge coming out of the university chest, *ib.* 602-611—A great deal has been done at Cambridge to augment the professoriat, *ib.* 741. 750.

Inadequacy of the professoriat as the sole teaching power in the event of a large accession of non-collegiate students, *Hammond* 938. 942. 1000-1005. 1007-1016—Increase already made in the professoriat at Cambridge; slight further increase required, *ib.* 939-941.

Advantage in the college tuition being to some extent supplied by the professoriat, *Burn*, 1591, 1592—Want of two or three more professorships at Cambridge, *ib.* 1593-1595—Expediency of college tuition being more systematically conducted, *ib.* 1596—Relative advantages of ex-college students having private tutors, and of college students who attend the college lectures; less educational advantages of the former, *ib.* 1693-1711.

Difficulty of increasing the stipends or the number of the professors, unless by taxing the colleges, *Latham* 1808. 1811-1816—Expediency of an increase and re-organization of the professoriat by means of the college funds, *Roby* 1947-1954. 1967—Importance of a learned class of first-rate professors and lecturers at Cambridge adequately remunerated, so as to retain their services permanently, *ib.* 1957-1960. 2068, 2069—Probable effect of a non-collegiate system in leading to an extension of the professoriat, *ib.* 2069.

Conclusion that ex-college students would, during the first two years, derive far more benefit

PROFESSORS AND TUTORS (SYSTEM OF INSTRUCTION)—continued.**II. Cambridge**—continued.

benefit from private tutors than from professors' lectures, and that the professoriat is at present ample with reference to this class, *Campion* 3862, 3872—Anticipation that new professorships will promptly be established by the university, if need should arise for them *Campion* 3873.

Very deficient staff of scientific professors at Cambridge, *Liveing* 4070-4073. 4138—Insufficiency of the income derived by the professors from the university; instance in witness's case, *ib.* 4077, 4078. 4097, 4098—Want of increased inducement to men of eminent ability as teachers, to remain permanently at the university, *ib.* 4091, 4092—Regulation as to the residence of some of the professors at the university, *ib.* 4139-4142.

See also *College Revenues.* *College Tutors.* *Endowments.* *Fellowships.*
German Universities. *Learned Works.* *Private Tutors.*

Public, The. Absence, at present, of any pressure on the part of the public for an extension of the universities to a non-collegiate class; expediency, nevertheless, of the middle classes being largely attracted to Oxford and Cambridge, *Burn* 1644, 1645. 1739, 1740. 1754, 1755—Doubt as to there being any external demand for an extension of the university system to non-collegiate students of the middle class, *Chase* 3120, 3121. 3176-3183—Witness is not aware of any general demand for a system of external students, *Bayne* 3461, 3462—Statement as to the absence of popular demand for the non-collegiate system, *Burrows* 3668-3673. 3798-3800.

Public Houses, Oxford. Advantage of a strict censorship of public-houses at Oxford in the event of a non-collegiate class of students, *Roundell* 331, 332.

Public Schools. Comparatively unprepared state in which young men from the public schools come to the university of Cambridge, *Bateson* 756-763.

See also *Affiliation of Schools and Colleges* *Schools.*

Pusey, The Rev. Dr. Edward Bouverie. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Has been for many years Canon of Christ Church and Regius Professor of Hebrew in the University of Oxford, 3246—Considers it exceedingly desirable to postpone the compulsory adoption of a non-collegiate system at Oxford, there being at present the prospect of voluntary adoption of three distinct plans of university extension, 3247-3250. 3411, 3412—Anticipated success of Keble College, which is to provide for 100 students, and is to be conducted on economical principles, 3248. 3250, 3251. 3411—Probable adoption by the university of a plan founded on the scheme of Professor Goldwin Smith for the affiliation of colleges as a means of shortening the term of residence; approval of this principle, 3248-3250. 3289, 3290. 3411, 3412.

Quotation of certain high authorities and of sundry data in support of the conclusion that the necessary expenses of colleges are extremely exaggerated, and the necessary expenses of lodgings much underrated, 3251—Advantage if the system of caution money were superseded by requiring the undergraduates to pay their college bills at the beginning of the term, *ib.*—Expected rise in the price of lodgings at Oxford if there were a large number of ex-college students, *ib.*

Evidence as to the failure morally of the system of ex-college students at the French Universities in former times, 3252—Details relative to the quarrelsome character and want of discipline of the students at the German Universities down to the year 1827; conclusion also as to the lower morality than at the English Universities, 3252-3254. 3324-3344—Recent inquiry in this country by the French Government, as to the effect of the college system upon morality, the immorality of the students in Paris having led to such inquiry, 3254-3258. 3345-3347—Success of St. Leonard's Hall at St. Andrews, founded on the collegiate system, 3258, 3259.

Particulars relative to the system of lodgings at Oxford, and the regulations for the discipline of the students therein, 3260-3262. 3385-3392—Evidence to the effect that on the score of morality and discipline, the lodgings system is a failure alike at Oxford and at Cambridge, and that all regulations on the subject are futile to ensure the advantages of the collegiate system, 3260-3266. 3292-3300. 3385-3391. 3400-3405.

Conclusion as to the failure, intellectually, of a system of students living in lodgings, and under the teaching of professors by means solely of lectures, 3267. 3301-3316—Evidence with reference to the professorial system in Germany, the students not being attached to colleges, and not being previously prepared in the subjects of the lectures; argument as to this system being unfavourable to intellectual development and independence of mind, 3267. 3301-3312. 3328-3338. 3348-3358. 3360, 3361.

Consideration of the question of increasing the professorial or tutorial staff in order to meet the educational wants of a large accession of non-collegiate students; limited increase contemplated in the number of professors, 3268-3270. 3366-3380. 3409-3411—Statement in regard to the very limited study of physical science at Oxford, the number of
497—I. P 3 students

Report, 1867—continued.

Pusey, The Rev. Dr. Edward Bouverie (Analysis of his Evidence.)—continued.

students having steadily declined; means of further encouraging this study, 3270. 3284-3291. 3416-3419—Transition state of the study of law at Oxford; further provision contemplated, 3270. 3366-3369. 3377.

Difficulty in fixing upon any specific arrangements as to the professorial and tutorial staff until the effect of the recent changes and ordinances is known, 3270. 3272. 3283. 3372-3380—Contemplated utilization of the teaching power of the fellows in connection with, or independently of, an increased number of students, 3270-3272. 3371-3374—Anomaly of the system of sinecure fellowships; expediency, however, of further experience before the system of sinecures is entirely abolished, 3272. 3283. 3359. 3371-3376—Explanation as to the sinecure involved in one of the Lee's readerships at Christ Church, there being no students to teach, and the reader being non-resident, 3272-3282.

Further statement as to the advantage of the student having previous preparation in the matter of lectures; practice hereon at Oxford, 3301-3316—Importance attached to a reduction of the age at which young men may complete their university career, and obtain the bachelor of arts degree, 3317-3223—Opinion as to the injurious effects of the change of system in regard to scholarships at Oxford, under the plan of the Royal Commission; belief that fewer poor persons now obtain scholarships, 3359. 3406-3408.

Disapproval generally of the creation of a number of possible sinecure out of collegiate or university funds, 3359. 3371-3375—Statement on the subject of learned works, as produced in Germany and England respectively; greater provision made in the former country for a learned class, 3360-3365. 3370—Difficulty as to the mode of appointment of professors; doubt as to any special failure of the system of election by convocation, 3383, 3384—Improbability of there having been in former times several thousands of students at Oxford; numerous French students down to the year 1369; 3393. 3394.

Advantage of the system of catechetical lectures, 3395-3399—Further statement as to the expediency of a diminished residence in connection with an affiliation system, 3411, 3412—Approval of the provision of lodging accommodation on a large scale by the university, in the event of the admission of non-collegiate students, 3413-3415—Decline in the study of physical science further adverted to with reference to the means of encouragement desirable, 3416-3419.

R.

Religious Instruction and Chapel Attendance. Way in which the chapel attendance of students in lodgings might be provided for at Oxford, *Roundell* 333—Effect of the non-collegiate provisions of the present Bill in solving the religious difficulties of the question, *ib.* 524-528.

Difficulty in providing for the chapel attendance of out-college students; advantage in leaving the matter free, *Bateson* 784. 882-890—Advantage in non-collegiate students being under no restriction as regards denominational teaching, *ib.* 882-886—Expediency of non-collegiate students being unrestricted as regards attendance at chapel, *Hammond* 945—Difficulty as to religious control over non-collegiate students, *Fowler* 2276. 2359-2361. 2376.

Way in which the religious instruction of ex-college students might be provided for in the case of Roman Catholics and of Non-Conformists, *Jowett* 2385—Difficulty as to the religious instruction and chapel attendance of non-collegiate students, *Hawkins* 2733, 2734. 2789-2796—Suggestions for checking the attendance at public worship in the case of the ex-college students, *Chase* 3133-3136.

Difficulties as to the strict enforcement of regular attendance at hall and chapel in the case of men residing out of college, *Bayne* 3606-3609—Great difficulty as to the religious training or chapel attendance of men in lodgings, *Burrows* 3698, 3699.

Expediency of control over the religious training of non-collegiate students, though it may be necessary to open the universities to men of all religious creeds without distinction, *Perry* 4467-4474.

See also *Denominational Colleges.* *Dissenters.*

Religious Tests. Expediency of making the University of Oxford national by not confining its benefits to the Established Church, or to any privileged class, *Roundell* 258. 267, 268. 370. 486—Necessity of abolishing all religious tests in order to get the attendance of a proper number of young men at the universities, *ib.* 485—Great advantage if religious tests at Oxford were abolished, *Newman* 1440—Statement as to the operation of the present university system in preventing the accession of students through religious difficulties, *Jowett* 2544-2552. 2572-2575.

RESIDENCE:

1. *Oxford.*
2. *Cambridge.*

1. *Oxford:*

Contemplated provision in regard to the keeping of terms by non-collegiate students at Oxford, *Roundell* 334-336—Approval of a proposal that men be allowed to pass the examination for moderations at an earlier period; means thereby of reducing the residence at the university, *Liddell* 1326. 1345-1349. 1359-1362. 1365-1371. 1384-1388—Opinion as to the necessity of not less than three years' residence in the case of candidates for scholarships, *ib.* 1368-1371.

Objection to shortening the period of residence at the university, *Fowler* 2241, 2242—Grounds for objecting to a proposal of the Hebdomadal Council for diminishing the term of university residence to two years, *ib.* 2334-2339.

Suggestion that residence may best be shortened by allowing every one who takes honours in moderations to be excused the time now passed previously to moderations; proposed alteration of the moderations examination in connection with this arrangement, *Jowell* 2393-2395—Suggestions for improving the system and course of study, concurrently with a diminution of residence, *ib.* 2439, 2440. 2453-2460—Objection to the time being shortened unless the standard of entrance is raised, *ib.* 2531-2534.

Explanation relative to a statute now before the university providing for reduction of residence to two years under certain conditions, *Hawkins* 2724-2727. 2776-2778—Statement as to sons of peers and other privileged persons being now required to reside only two years; origin of this privilege, *ib.* 2725-2767-2778—Facility to university extension by means of the plan for diminishing the term of residence, *Chase*, 3199, 3200.

Social disadvantage to men if they were to come to the university for one year only, after two years private reading, *Boyne* 3466-3469—Decided objection to any reduction of the term of residence whether the students be collegiate or non-collegiate, *Burrows* 3803. 3809-3811.

2. *Cambridge:*

Information as to the mode in which terms are kept in the colleges at Cambridge, dining in hall not being absolutely necessary, *Bateson* 557-562—Probable improvement if two years total residence at Cambridge were sufficient, *ib.* 590, 591—Witness looks upon residence as a very material part of the university system, *ib.* 599. 688—Great importance attached to residence, so that witness would object to reducing it lower than two years, *ib.* 688. 991—Necessity of restrictions as to residence in the case of students in lodgings, *ib.* 769-772.

Great relief to poor men if not required to reside for more than three terms at the university, *Hammond* 970-1089—Great value attached to residence at the university, *ib.* 1069—Objection to a shorter term of residence for the existing class of students, though for a poor class of men a short residence should suffice, *ib.* 1070.

Proposition that in the case of non-collegiate students certain modifications be made as regards the length of residence and the examinations, and that a lower degree be allowed after three terms of residence, *Burn* 1569-1603. 1637-1642. 1669-1684. 1730-1732. 1759-1767. 1771-1774—Objection to giving the bachelor of arts degree for less than nine terms of residence; objections taken hereon to a certain proposition by Mr. Hammond, *ib.* 1599. 1604, 1605. 1643. 1673-1684. 1733-1743. 1759-1767—Necessity of diminished residence, in order to attract the commercial classes to the university, *ib.* 1770.

Non-objection to the proposal of Mr. Burn for shortening the residence in the case of ex-college students, and for giving an inferior degree under certain conditions, *Latham* 1791-1796. 1829-1831—Grounds for objecting to any shortening of residence necessary for the bachelor of arts degree, *ib.* 1792-1794. 1830—Opinion favourable to shorter residence being required in the case of non-collegiate students, except for the bachelor of arts degree, *Koby* 2059-2066.

Approval generally of the Bill of Mr. Ewart, provided residence in the university is one of the conditions of the system of non-collegiate students, *Campion* 3854-3856—Grounds for objecting to less than three years' residence for the degree of bachelor of arts or master of arts, though witness would not object to a certificate or title for a shorter residence, *ib.* 3917-3925. 3993-3999.

Doubt as to the expediency of allowing the bachelor of arts degree for a diminished period of residence, *Liveing* 4103, 4104. 4159. 4199, 4200—Approval of diminished residence in certain cases of men intended for professions, *ib.* 4159-4163.

See also *Affiliation of Schools and Colleges.* *Age of Students.* *Vacations.*

Revenues of Colleges. See *College Revenues.* *Endowments.*

Report, 1867—continued.

Revenues of Oxford University. Information relative to the revenues of the university from various sources; want of a proper balance sheet annually, *Price* 2133-2139.

Roby, Henry John. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is a Master of St. John's College, Cambridge, and is Secretary to the Schools Inquiry Commission, 1930-1933—Approves of the Bill before the Committee, and of a system of ex-college students, so as to do away with the present monopoly of the colleges, 1934-1938. 1978-1980. 2036. 2067-2070—Exceedingly small sum out of the large revenues of St. John's College, which is now applied to instruction, 1939-1946. 2011-2020—Expediency of an increase and reorganization of the professorat by means of the college funds, 1947-1954. 1967—Suggested exclusion of Greek from the "Little-go" examination at Cambridge, 1955, 1956. 2037-2040.

Importance of a learned class of first-rate professors and lecturers at Cambridge, adequately remunerated, so as to retain their services permanently, 1957-1960. 2068, 2069—Conclusion that poor men might live more cheaply in lodgings than in the colleges, as at present administered; the power of lodging out should at all events be granted, 1961-1963. 1971-1980. 1999-2010—Advantage if young men came to the university about the age of seventeen, 1964-1966. 2041-2047—Objection to a cheap college for poor students exclusively, 1968, 1969.

Obstacle to the professors supplying the place of private tutors in the case of non-collegiate students, 1970—Means of preserving discipline under a system of lodgings, 1981—Opinion that means would be forthcoming at Cambridge to meet any demand for lodgings, 1982, 1983—Amendment suggested in the regulation as to the celibacy of fellows at Cambridge; proposed as to fellowships being terminable after ten years, under certain conditions, 1984-1995—Advantage if some fellows were required to study at foreign universities and afterwards to lecture at home, 1996-1998.

Question whether the accounts of the colleges should not be printed and circulated amongst the fellows, 2011, 2012. 2021-2023—Statement as to the fellows not being required to render any service in return for their stipends and other privileges, 2013-2033—Divided feeling at Cambridge upon the question of the adoption of the present Bill, 2034, 2035—Way in which the requirement of Greek at Cambridge acts unfavourably upon the schools and upon education, 2037-2040. 2048-2052.

Expediency of widening the course of study at Cambridge so that students may follow those studies most conducive to their subsequent careers, 2053-2055—Advantage of opening the college endowments to non-collegiate students, 2056-2058—Approval of the college fellowships being open to the university, 2057—Doubt as to the expediency of opening the college scholarships to the university, *ib.*

Opinion favourable to shorter residence being required in the case of non-collegiate students, except for the bachelor of arts degree, 2059-2066—Approval of facilities as to residence by the affiliation of certain colleges, 2063-2066—Probable effect of a non-collegiate system in leading to an extension of the professoriate, 2069—Connection between the question of the college funds and the system of non-collegiate students, 2071, 2072.

Roman Catholics. Absence of inconvenience from Roman Catholic students at Christ Church, *Liddell* 1311, 1312—Tendency of residence in lodgings to attract Non-conformists and Roman Catholics to Oxford, *ib.* 1337, 1338—Less difficulty under a non-collegiate system in regard to the accession of Roman Catholic and Non-conformist students, *Jowett* 2461-2468. 2545-2552. 2572-2574. 2583-2589.

Roundell, Charles Savile. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Fellow of Merton College, Oxford; has been an Examiner in the School of Law and Modern History, 252-255—Strongly approves of the Bill before the Committee, 256-258—Expediency of making the University of Oxford national, by not confining its benefits to the Established Church or to any privileged class, 258. 267, 268. 370. 485—Argument as to the great importance of an application of the college revenues to university purposes, 259 *et seq.*—Extremely prejudicial waste of the college endowments and revenues under the present system, 260-262.

Gross total of nearly half a million sterling per annum represented by the endowments of the university and colleges for which about 1400 undergraduates are educated yearly, 262-266—Illustration in the case of Merton College of the largeness of the college revenues and the smallness of the effect produced, 262—Evil in the colleges having no continual hold on the services of its best men, *ib.*—Evil also in connection with the overplus of scholarships, *ib.*—Several evils in connection with the tutorial system, the choice of college tutors being prejudicially restricted, and the body having no permanency, 263. 422, 423.

Statement as to the expediency of an interchange of lectures between the colleges, and of basing the instruction upon the university instead of the college element, 263, 264. 492—Amendment required in the system of sinecure fellowships; proposed introduction of the terminable principle, total abolition not being contemplated, 264. 351-359—Great importance attached to the provision of the best possible staff of professors and teachers,

Roundell, Charles Savile. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

teachers, 264, 265—Necessity of using the college revenues in order to provide a proper staff of professors and assistant professors for the university, 265. 339.

Opinion favourable to an abolition of the college monopoly, without destroying the individuality of the colleges, 265—Entire failure of the university to reach the professions or the commercial classes, 266. 268—Objection to the university being closed for half the year, considering the abundant supply of college fellows, 266. 367-369—Fourfold impediment to an increase in the number of university students of a different class, 267—Unduly late age at which undergraduates come to the university; facilities suggested on this score, 267. 360-366. 432-447. 503-511.

Obstacle to the commercial classes sending their children to Oxford, on account of the long time occupied in the university course, and the late age at which it begins, 267. 364—Effect of the classical character of the studies in preventing an access of students of a different class, 267—Failure under the present system in getting Dissenters to come to the university, 268—Expediency of facilities for university education in the case of young men intended for colonial life, *ib.*

Summary of the measures required in order to place beyond a doubt the accession of a large increase of students, 269—Expectation of a saving of expense on the part of students if allowed to live out of the colleges; examination as to the data for this conclusion, 269. 323, 324. 451-468. 495-498—Grounds for expecting that large numbers of students would come to Oxford from the endowed schools throughout the country, under the improved system contemplated by witness, 269. 318-322.

Excellent effects anticipated as regards the present class of students if there were a large number of more industrious and poorer men, of a hard-working, self-denying class, 270-275. 413-421—Strong disapproval of the system of athletic sports, as being now carried out to a very prejudicial extent at the universities, 273. 393-402—Grounds for concluding that, on the score of discipline, no apprehension need arise in respect of a large number of students in lodgings; contemplated supervision by a body delegated for the purpose by the university, 275. 328-332. 398-405.

Necessity of the interposition of Parliament in order to secure the proposed changes, as these would otherwise be strongly resisted by the bad colleges, 276. 488-492—Boon to be conferred by the Bill by its effect upon the bad colleges where the education is now deficient, 276-278—Mischiefs involved in the restriction, by which there are twelve clerical fellows out of twenty-four fellows at Merton, 279-281—Particulars relative to the steps taken by Merton College for removing the regulation requiring one moiety of the fellowships to be clerical fellowships; comment upon the decision of the Archbishop of Canterbury, as visitor, and subsequently of the Privy Council, in refusing consent to any alteration, 282-289.

Strong objection to the present system of appointment of professors; amendment suggested, 290-313—Statement as to the want of an improved constitution of the university congregation or legislative body; mischievous working at present, 296. 301-310. 316, 317—Worthless character of the present pass examination; question as to raising the standard of the pass degree, 314, 315. 427-431—Suggestion whether the richer class of students might not be excluded from the privilege of living in lodgings, 325-327. 385-392—Contemplated licensing of lodging-houses if the Bill become law, 328-331—Advantage also of a strict censorship of public-houses, 331, 332.

Way in which the chapel attendance of students in lodgings might be provided for, 333—Contemplated provision in regard to the keeping of terms by non-collegiate students, 334-336—Entire inadequacy of the present professorial staff, which should be reconstructed throughout and greatly extended, 337-341—Increase of the revenues of the colleges adverted to, as arising very much from the system of fines on renewal of leases, which practice is now dying out, 343-350.

Means by which young men might go through their university course in one year, as under a system of affiliation of certain schools and colleges throughout the country, 364. 440-447—Statement as to the scholarships of the university being now open to every class and every creed, 371-383—Facilities nevertheless required, in order to induce the poorer class of students to go to the university, so that they may share in its benefits, 383, 384—Objection to the poorer class of students being put into a separate college or hall, 392. 413—Expediency of very strict discipline being maintained by proper regulations in the event of a large number of non-collegiate students, 398-405.

Exceptional system of the English universities in the matter of non-collegiate students, 406-410—Proposal that the majority of the fellows of a college should have power to alter their ordinances, subject to the consent of the Queen in Council, 411, 412—Objection to an additional number of tutors in the smaller colleges, on account of the paucity of students for the classes, 422-426—Consideration of objections to the proposal that students should go to the university at an earlier age; dissent from the view that this would make the university a sort of upper public school, 432-439.

Expediency, irrespectively of the question of cost, of young men being at liberty to live in lodgings instead of becoming members of colleges, 460-468—Belief that, with
497—I. G proper

Roundell, Charles Savile. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

proper regulations as to discipline, turbulence need not be apprehended on the part of young men living in the town, 469-477. 502—Necessity of the scholarships and endowments of the colleges being open to the non-collegiate students, 478-484—Advantage, if Oxford adopted the Cambridge system, of allowing the students to live in licensed lodgings, 486-488—Limit to the number of students at Oxford, owing to the rule as to living in college, 493, 494.

Greater liability to contagious influences when young men live in college than when they live in lodgings, 499, 500—Practice at Oxford for the young men to live in lodgings after the beginning of their fourth year, 501—Way in which shorter vacations would tend to reduce the expenses of a university course, 512-517—Less expense on the score of private tutors if the professorial staff were properly increased and improved, 518-520—Lower tone and more expensive habits of the Oxford students than in past years, 521-523.

Effect of the non-collegiate provisions of the present Bill in solving the religious difficulties of the question, 524-528—Inadequacy of private halls as a means of drawing to Oxford the classes now debarred from the university; radical changes necessary in order to attract these classes, 529, 530—Necessity of an executive commission, with Parliamentary powers, in order to secure the required changes, 531-535.

Very unfavourable effect of the restrictions at Oxford in regard to the school system, 541, 542—Undue attention paid at grammar schools to the classical acquirements of particular boys, with a view to training them for the universities, 543-545—Necessity of a reform of the university system, in order to make the schools really effective, 546, 547—Advantage if young men at Oxford could obtain fellowships at an earlier age than twenty-five, 548, 549.

[Second Examination.]—Letter from the Archbishop of Canterbury, as visitor, dated 26th June 1866, declining to sanction the proposal that one-third instead of one-half the fellowships of Merton College should be held by the clergy, 1434.

Letter from witness to the Vice Chancellor, dated 14th January 1864, containing sundry suggestions on the subject of the university instruction in law, 1434.

S.

St. Alban's Hall (Oxford). Very low point to which the expenses have been reduced at Alban Hall, *Chase* 3239—Doubt whether the expense in lodgings could be brought lower than it has been in Alban Hall, *ib.* 3240, 3241.

St. Andrew's. Success of St. Leonard's Hall, at St. Andrew's, founded on the collegiate system, *Pusey* 3258, 3259.

St. Augustine's College (Canterbury). Attention of witness drawn to the very moderate expense of students at the college at Canterbury, *Roundell* 454-459—With regard to the very small expenses of students at St. Augustine's College, Canterbury, the system of meals, &c., there in force is not desirable for the universities, *Bateson* 643-649—Circumstance of there being an endowment for the instruction of the students at St. Augustine's, so that they are exempt from tuition expense, *Jowett* 2594.

Letter from Rev. H. Bailey, as warden of St. Augustine's College, Canterbury, containing sundry details relative to the system pursued in the administration of the college, *App.* 281.

St. John's College (Cambridge). Statement showing the exceedingly moderate sum for which students may live at St. John's College, *Bateson* 564-582. 640-642—Exceedingly small sum out of the large revenues of St. John's College which is now applied to instruction, *Roby* 1939-1946. 2011-2020.

St. John's College (Oxford). Statement of the dues at St. John's College, this being a college at which men can live at a very low rate, *Price* 2158, 2159—Tendency of the wealthy class at St. John's and other colleges to drive out the poorer class, *ib.* 2162.

St. Mary Hall (Oxford). Particulars as to the great reduction effected by witness in the necessary expenses at St. Mary Hall before obtaining a bachelor of arts degree; total of about 300 *l.* for three years of twelve terms, *Chase* 3205-3219. 3228-3238—Statement as to witness not receiving men at St. Mary Hall who have left other colleges, *ib.* 3242-3245.

Salaries. See *Professors and Tutors*.

Sargant, W. L. Views of Mr. Sargant, of Birmingham, in favour of the affiliation system in connection with Oxford University, *App.* 294, 295.

SCHOLARSHIPS:

1. *Oxford.*
2. *Cambridge.*

1. *Oxford.*

Evil in connection with the overplus of scholarships at Oxford, *Roundell* 262—Large sum represented by the scholarships, *ib.*—Statement as to the scholarships of the university being now open to every class and every creed, *ib.* 371-383—Necessity of the scholarships and endowments of the colleges being open to the non-collegiate students, *ib.* 478-484.

Tendency of the open scholarships in attracting students, *Liddell* 1375—Approval of an increased number of exhibitions and scholarships as a means of aiding poor men under the non-collegiate system, *ib.* 1377-1381—Suggestion that the scholarships might be lowered in amount, *Newman* 1450. 1510, 1511.

Undue number of scholarships and exhibitions at Oxford in proportion to the number of students, *Price* 2078—Objection to scholarships and exhibitions being confined to poor men, *Fowler* 2250-2252—Proposition that any non-collegiate student obtaining a scholarship should become a member of the college, but should not be compelled to reside in college, *ib.* 2342-2350. 2373-2375.

Expediency of the holders of scholarships being allowed to live in lodgings, *Jowett* 2391. 2409—Improvements required in the system of scholarships, it being very desirable that at least some of them should be university scholarships, *ib.* 2405—Expediency of scholars being allowed to live out of the colleges, and being free from the college charges, *ib.* 2409—Advantage in scholars who obtain college scholarships attached to schools being free to go to any college they please, *ib.* 2417—Expediency of applying the endowments in the form of scholarships for the encouragement of special branches; detailed suggestions hereon, *ib.* 2454. 2504-2515. 2619-2624. 2629-2632—Statement in further explanation also of witness's scheme of scholarships, *ib.* 2504-2515.

Objection to the college scholarships being diverted to university purposes, *Scott* 3062, 3063—Advantage if students coming from schools with scholarships might go to any college they please, *ib.* 3064-3067.

Opinion as to the injurious effects of the change of system in regard to scholarships at Oxford under the plan of the Royal Commission; belief that there are fewer poor persons who now obtain scholarships, *Pusey* 3359. 3406-3408—Expediency of an alteration of the system of scholarships, so that they may be more within the reach of the poorer class of men, *Burrows* 3682.

2. *Cambridge:*

Pecuniary advantage of the scholarships of St. John's College, Cambridge, for which collegiate students are eligible, there being no such advantage in the case of non-collegiate students, *Bateson* 583-588—Expediency of the college scholarships being thrown open, and of non-collegiate students of ability being thus absorbed into the colleges, *Burn* 1631-1633. 1671. 1712-1716.

Grounds for objecting to all the scholarships of the several colleges being thrown open, *Latham* 1824-1826—Necessity of opportunities to middle-class students to obtain scholarships, else they will not come to the university, *ib.* 1917-1921.

Doubt as to the expediency of opening the college scholarships to the university, *Roby* 2057—Non-collegiate students should be allowed to compete for the college scholarships, *ib.* 2058.

Reduced cost of collegiate students who succeed in obtaining scholarships and benefactions, *Campion* 3897-3900—Facility of ascertaining a student's mathematical powers, and his qualifications for a scholarship, before he has been three years at the university, *ib.* 3978-3986.

See also *College Revenues.* *Endowments.* *Mathematics.*

Schools. Very unfavourable effect of the restrictions at Oxford in regard to the school system throughout the country, *Roundell* 541, 542—Undue attention paid at grammar schools to the classical acquirements of particular boys, with a view to training them for the universities, *ib.* 543-545—Necessity of a reform of the university system, in order to make the schools really effective, *ib.* 546, 547.

Doubt as to the proposed change in regard to non-collegiate students having any special effect in regard to students from the public schools, *Burn* 1660-1662—Necessity of an improvement in the schools simultaneously with an increase in the standard of the pass examination at Oxford, *Jowett* 2450—Expediency of young men being better prepared at the schools, so that they might come to the university at an earlier age with equal attainments, *ib.* 2669, 2670. 2692-2695.

Much better prepared state of the young men who come from middle class schools, such as the City of London, than from the public schools, *Hammond* 1097, 1098. 1125-497—I.

Report, 1867—continued.

Schools—continued.

1131. 1140-1143—Feeling in Germany and on the Continent as to the English universities being a continuation of the school, *Perry* 4318.

See also *Affiliation of Schools and Colleges.* *Endowments.* *Public Schools.* *Teachers in Schools.*

Scientific Instruction. Question considered whether technical education, as in chemistry, mechanics, &c., might not be afforded at Oxford so as to meet the demand of the commercial and other classes; willingness evinced by the university to give scientific instruction, *Scott* 3034-3046. 3056-3061—Disposition shown by Cambridge University to recognise new scientific studies, *Living* 4151-4153. 4196, 4197—Readiness at St. John's College, Cambridge, to recognise distinction in any branch of science, *ib.* 4152, 4153.—See also *Natural Science.*

Sclavonic Languages. Approval of a professorship, at Oxford, of the Sclavonic languages *Jowett* 2655.

Scotch Universities. Advantage if an increased number of students from the Scotch Universities were attracted to Oxford, *Jowett* 2420-2422—Hard-working class of students at the Scotch universities; difficulty, however, as to discipline in the event of disturbances, *Hawkins* 2737. 2797-2805—Several instances of distinguished men having come to Cambridge from the Scotch universities, *Campion* 3897-3900. 4034, 4035.

Scott, The Rev. Robert, D.D. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is Master of Baliol College, Oxford, and Ireland Professor of Divinity, 2931—Explanation in connection with a proposition made by Baliol College to the Hebdomadal Council in October 1866 for extending the benefits of the college to poor students, who should be members of the college but might reside in lodgings; action taken upon this proposal, 2932-2934—Difficulty as to the supervision and instruction of students unattached to colleges, 2935-2941. 2958-2960—Expediency of a stronger teaching staff for the colleges, though, in the case of Baliol, this cannot be effected by a suppression of fellowships, 2942-2945—Apprehension lest unattached students should occupy an inferior social position, 2946.

Witness fully approves of the principle of university extension, but considers the matter may be safely left to the university, without Parliamentary interference, 2947-2949. 2973-2984. 3030-3033. 3087—Relative advantages of college tutorship and private tutorship in preparing for examination for honours; difficulty hereon in the case of non-collegiate students, 2950-2960. 2984-2987—Considerable difficulty as to the discipline of unattached students scattered throughout the town, 2961-2964—Expected rise in rents if the lodging-house keepers are to be held responsible for discipline, 2965.

Importance of gratuitous college tuition being limited to poor men, as proposed by Baliol College, for unattached students, 2966-2968—Contemplated accession of intellectual students from a lower grade of society, without any class prejudice arising, under the plan of attaching them to colleges though living in lodgings, 2968-2970. 3004-3015.

Information in connection with a recent proposal by Baliol College to offer five exhibitions to be competed for at the Oxford local examinations, 2971-2973.

Means of enabling non-collegiate students to dispense with private tutors, that is, by providing a staff of assistant professors or tutors, 2988-2991—Tendency to more expensive habits on the part of Oxford students; difficulty in counteracting expensive habits on the part also of a non-collegiate class, 2992-3004—Approval of facilities at Oxford for acquiring a special professional education so long as the general education of the university is not interfered with; steps already taken towards this end, 3015-3019. 3034-3061—Facility now given to the study of mathematics and natural science, 3017.

Belief as to the difficulties encountered at Cambridge under the system of lodgings, 3020. 3090, 3091—Moderate rent at which some lodgings may be had at Oxford, 3021, 3022—Disapproval of a more severe preliminary examination in the case of students in lodgings, 3023, 3024—Objection to the power, under the Bill, of becoming a member of the university, irrespectively of compliance with certain conditions and securities, 3025, 3026. 3030-3033. 3097-3099.

Question further considered whether technical education, as in chemistry, mechanics, &c., might not be afforded so as to meet the demand of the commercial and other classes; willingness evinced by the university to give scientific instruction, 3034-3046. 3056-3061—Nature of the attention given to the study of Oriental languages; difficulties experienced on this point, 3047-3055—Objection to the college scholarships being diverted to university purposes, 3062, 3063—Advantage if students coming from schools with scholarships might go to any college they pleased, 3064-3067.

Difficulty in retaining the services of the most able men for the university on account of the competition from without, 3068-3071—Advantage of the residence of an additional number of fellows and tutors, 3072. 3078-3082—Insufficient leisure of the professors and tutors under existing arrangements, 3073—Approval of non-resident fellowships being terminable, 3074, 3075—Doubt as to the expediency of altering the constitution of the congregation, 3076, 3077.

Great

Report, 1867—continued.

Scott, The Rev. Robert, D.D. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Great advantage if university education were so extended as to meet a largely-increased demand for scholastic teachers, 3083-3086—Probability of the system of private tuition being carried too far, 3088, 3089—Later age at which young men now come to Oxford; approval of their coming somewhat earlier, 3092-3096. 3106-3108—Approval of increased encouragement to the higher attainments in philology, 3102-3105. 3109-3111—Statement as to moderations giving no sufficient opportunity to first-rate men to show their scholarship, 3103.

Servitors. Relative advantages and disadvantages of cheap classes or servitors in existing colleges, *Burrows* 3786-3788—Considerable improvement of late in the condition of servitors at Christ Church, *ib.* 3787, 3788.

Sinecures (Fellowships, &c.). Disapproval generally of the creation of a number of possible sinecures out of collegiate or university funds, *Pusey* 3359. 3371-3375.

See also *Fellowships*.

Sizars. Important reduction of tutorial fees and other expenses in the case of sizars at St. John's, Cambridge, *Bateson* 640-642—Greatly reduced cost in the case of sizars and sub-sizars at Trinity College, Cambridge; particulars hereon, *Hammond* 946-953. 1017-1021. 1077-1088—Total of sixteen sizars of Trinity, each of whom gets about 80*l.* a year from the college, *ib.* 963-965—Degree of repugnance in regard to young men being sent to the university to compete as sizars, though the pecuniary advantages are considerable; class distinction in their case and in the case of ex-college students, *ib.* 987-990. 1132-1136—Explanation in connection with the payments made by the wealthier students at Trinity in aid of the sizars, *ib.* 1077-1089—Entire inadequacy of the sizarships at Cambridge as a means of meeting a popular demand on the part of poor or middle-class students, *ib.* 1137-1139.

Approval of an extension of the system of sizarships as one means of providing for the education of a poorer class of students; expenses of sizars adverted to hereon, *Burn* 1646-1652—Approval of enlarging the sizar element in the colleges rather than of introducing ex-college students, *Latham* 1787, 1788. 1894—Approval of an extension of sizarships, *Roby* 1962, 1963.

Small Colleges. Objection to an additional number of tutors in the smaller colleges at Oxford on account of the paucity of students for the classes, *Roundell* 422-426—Less waste of educational power if some of the smaller colleges at Cambridge were to unite for the purposes of lectures, *Hammond* 1096—Approval of the smaller colleges uniting for educational purposes, *Burn* 1597, 1598—Advantage of the smaller colleges at Cambridge uniting for educational purposes; stronger position of these colleges within the last ten years, *Latham* 1828. 1837.

Advantage to be derived from a union of the smaller colleges at Oxford with the larger ones, *Price* 2121, 2122. 2221—Entire inadequacy of the tuition arrangements of the smaller colleges at Oxford, *Fowler* 2292—Advantage of fusing some of the colleges, so as to improve the system of instruction, *Jowett* 2409, 2410.

Great advantage if the smaller colleges at Cambridge were to unite for educational purposes, *Campion* 3894-3896—Way in which the colleges might unite for teaching purposes, some of the colleges encouraging particular lines of study, *Liveing* 4117-4120.

Social Disadvantages (Ex-College Students). Limited objection which can be made to the system of lodgings on the score of social disadvantages, *Liddell* 1176—Doubt as to any social disadvantages under the system of lodgings as compared with the collegiate system, *Price* 2112. 2176-2178—Absence of any social degradation or disadvantage in the case of students in lodgings, *Jowett* 2383.

Apprehension lest unattached students at Oxford should occupy an inferior social position, *Scott* 2946—Conclusion as to the great social disadvantages of the lodging-house system, *Burrows* 3698, 3699.

Special Training. Approval of general, rather than special or professional, education at Oxford, *Jowett* 2656-2658—Objection to a college, or to a system of scholarship, for clerical students or for persons of one profession exclusively, *Hawkins* 2885-2887—Approval of facilities at Oxford for acquiring a special professional education so long as the general education of the university is not interfered with; steps already taken towards this end, *Scott* 3015-3019. 3034-3061.

Difficulties in the way of the smaller colleges devoting themselves to special lines of study, such as medicine and law, &c., *Campion* 4060, 4061—Disapproval of a special class of students in particular colleges, *Liveing* 4120, 4121—Doubt as to the expediency of direct instruction in engineering, agriculture, &c., at the English universities, *Perry* 4484, 4485.

See also *Medical and Legal Students.* *Special Training.*

Report, 1867—continued.

Staff of Instructors. See *Professors and Tutors.*

Standard of Education. Necessity of providing against any lowering of the standard of education, under a system of non-collegiate students, *Hammond* 1091—Higher standard of teaching at Oxford than some fifteen years ago, though there is a fear of its degenerating, *Newman* 1459-1461—Expediency of raising the standard of entrance if the residence is shortened, *Jowett* 2439, 2440. 2453-2460. 2531-2534.

Sub-Professors. See *Professors and Tutors.*

T.

Teachers in Schools. Tendency of the non-collegiate system to induce young men to qualify at Oxford for middle-class teaching, *Liddell* 1267-1269—Great advantage if university education were so extended as to meet a largely-increased demand for scholastic teachers, *Scott* 3083-3086.

Terms. See *Residence.*

Theology. Consideration of the question of theological teaching at Oxford; expediency of a more thorough education accompanied with a reduction of the expense, *Jowett* 2423-2438.

Trinity College, Cambridge. Steps already taken by Trinity College towards throwing open its emoluments to the university students at large, *Hammond* 930-932. 1042-1046—It is arranged that the foundation scholarships are to be thrown open, and there is a feeling in favour of the fellowships being thrown open, *ib.* 930-932. 1042-1046—Less expensive habits of non-collegiate students than of the Trinity men generally, *ib.* 986, 987. 1022—Improved system at Trinity in regard to attendance at the college lectures, *ib.* 994-996—Very valuable character of the classic lectures, *ib.* 995. 1000.

Variation in the number of fellow commoners at Trinity; impetus given when the Prince of Wales entered, *Hammond* 997-999—Increased number of rich students being sent to Trinity, chiefly for social reasons, *ib.* 1028, 1029—Exception taken to the statement that the Trinity fellowships are not operative for educational purposes, *ib.* 1039—Statement to the effect that better results might be obtained from the Tuition Fund, at Trinity, though witness does not consider the fees are too high, *ib.* 1103-1110.

Tutors and Tuition Arrangements. See *College Tutors.* *Fellowships.* *Private Tutors.* *Professors and Tutors.*

V.

Vacations. Objection to the University of Oxford being closed for half the year, considering the abundant supply of college fellows, *Roundell* 266. 367-369—Way in which shorter vacations would tend to reduce the expenses of a university course, *ib.* 512-517.

Doubt as to any advantage from materially shortening the vacations at Cambridge; numerous students who remain, during the long vacation, to read, *Bateson* 592-597. 923-925.

Advantage of arrangements for facilitating longer residence and closer study at Oxford during each year, with a view to shortening the aggregate time passed at the university, *Liddell* 1222-1228. 1300-1302. 1365-1371. 1389-1398—Nature of the advantage now possessed by rich men over poor men in reading for honours; reduction of this advantage if the long vacation were shortened, *ib.* 1258-1264. 1395-1398.

Doubt as to the expediency of shortening the vacations, inasmuch as they afford valuable facilities for study, *Newman* 1444—Advantage of encouragement to men to reside and read at Oxford during the long vacation; limited expense incurred, *Price* 2196-2199.

Disapproval of the annual residence at Cambridge being lengthened by a shortening of the vacations, *Latham* 1843, 1844. 1853-1863. 1890, 1891—Limited increase of expense by young men remaining and reading during the long vacation, *ib.* 1873-1881.

Doubt as to the expediency of Oxford undergraduates being allowed to reside in college during the long vacation; this question, however, has not been seriously considered, *Bayne* 3470-3478—Advantage of arrangements for facilitating the stay of reading men at Oxford during the long vacation, *Burrows* 3827-3829.

Visitorship

Report, 1867—continued.

Visitorship of Colleges. Expediency of the visitorship of colleges being transferred to persons or to a tribunal competent to deal with legal questions, *Roundell* 289.

W.

Whewell, Dr. (the late). Provision of accommodation for seventy men in the hostel being built, at Cambridge, by Dr. Whewell's executors, *Latham* 1899—Position of the students in the new buildings founded by Dr. Whewell; encouragement to be given chiefly to the study of international law, *Living* 4172-4179.

Wine Parties. Erroneousness of the impression as to wine parties in college, at Oxford, being constantly attended with abuse, *Bayne* 3535, 3536.

I N D E X
TO THE
R E P O R T
FROM THE
SELECT COMMITTEE
ON THE
OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE
UNIVERSITIES EDUCATION
BILL.

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
31 July 1867.*

[*Price 8 d.*]

497—I.

Under 8 oz.

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

SELECT COMMITTEE

ON

SIR JOHN PORT'S CHARITY BILL.

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
2 July 1867.*

Thursday, 30th May 1867.

Sir John Port's Charity Bill, read a second time, and committed to a Select Committee.

Monday, 17th June 1867.

Select Committee nominated :—

Mr. Paget.
Mr. Colvile.
Mr. Denman.
Mr. Lowe.

Mr. Evans.
Mr. Henley.
Lord Robert Montagu.

Ordered, THAT the Committee have power to send for Persons, Papers, and Records.

Ordered, THAT Five be the Quorum of the Committee.

Ordered, THAT all Petitions presented during the present Session against the Bill, be referred to the Committee, and such of the Petitioners as pray to be heard by themselves, their counsel, or agents, be heard upon their Petitions, if they think fit ; and Counsel heard in favour of the Bill against the said Petitions.

R E P O R T.

THE SELECT COMMITTEE to whom SIR JOHN PORT'S CHARITY BILL was referred, have gone through the Bill, and made Amendments thereunto.

2 *July* 1867.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE.

Thursday, 20th June 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Lord Robert Montagu.
Mr. Evans.
Mr. Colville.

Mr. Denman.
Mr. Paget.
Mr. Henley.

• Lord ROBERT MONTAGU was called to the Chair.

The Committee deliberated.

[Adjourned till Friday, 28th June, at Twelve o'clock.]

Friday, 28th June 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Lord ROBERT MONTAGU in the Chair.

Mr. Colville.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Evans.

Mr. Denman.
Mr. Paget.
Mr. Henley.

SIR JOHN PORT'S CHARITY BILL.

Preamble read, and *postponed*.

The following Petitions against the Bill were read :—

1. The Ratepayers of the Parishes of Etwall and Repton.

Counsel, Mr. Cave.

Agents, Messrs. Neal & Philpot.

2. Schoolmaster and Ushers of Sir John Port's School at Repton.

Counsel, Mr. Archibald.

Agents, Messrs. Toogood.

3. The Marquis of Hastings and others.

Counsel, Mr. Chandos Leigh.

Agents, Messrs. Fearon, Clabon & Co.

Mr. *Chandos Leigh* was heard in support of the Petition of the Marquis of Hastings and others.

Mr. *Cave* was heard in support of the Petition of the Ratepayers of the Parishes of Repton and Etwall.

The Committee deliberated.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Monday, 1st July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Lord ROBERT MONTAGU in the Chair.

Mr. Denman.	Mr. Paget.
Mr. Henley.	Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Colvile.	Mr. Evans.

SIR JOHN PORT'S CHARITY BILL.

Mr. *Archibald* was heard in support of the Petition of the Schoolmaster and Ushers of Sir John Port's School at Repton.

Clause 1 considered, and *postponed*.

Schedule considered.

Paragraph 1 of Schedule, *agreed to*.

Paragraph 2, amended, and *agreed to*.

Paragraph 3.—Amendment proposed, in line 25, to leave out from the words "The Reverend" to the word "Etwall," in line 26—(Mr. *Colvile*).—Question put, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the paragraph :—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 3.	Noes, 3.
Mr. Denman.	Mr. Colvile.
Mr. Henley.	Mr. Evans.
Mr. Paget.	Mr. Lowe.

Whereupon the Chairman declared himself with the Ayes.

Another amendment proposed, in line 27, to leave out the word "twenty," in order to insert the word "three"—(Mr. *Colvile*)—instead thereof.—Question proposed, That the word "twenty" stand part of the paragraph.

Mr. *Chandos Leigh* was heard thereupon.

Question put :—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 3.	Noes, 3.
Mr. Denman.	Mr. Henley.
Mr. Lowe.	Mr. Colvile.
Mr. Paget.	Mr. Evans.

Whereupon the Chairman declared himself with the Ayes.

Paragraph amended, and *agreed to*.

Paragraph 4, *agreed to*.

Paragraphs 5, 6, and 7, amended, and *agreed to*.

Paragraph 8, *agreed to*.

Paragraph 9, amended, and *agreed to*.

Paragraph 10.—Amendment proposed, in line 44, to leave out from the word "appointing," to the word "Willington," in line 46—(Mr. *Colvile*).—Question put, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the paragraph :—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 2.	Noes, 4.
Mr. Henley.	Mr. Colvile.
Mr. Paget.	Mr. Denman.
	Mr. Evans.
	Mr. Lowe.

Paragraph, as amended, *agreed to*.

Paragraphs 11 and 12, *disagreed to*.

Paragraph 13, amended, and *agreed to*.

Paragraph 14, *agreed to*.

Paragraphs 15 and 16, amended, and *agreed to*.

Paragraph 17.—Amendment proposed, in line 6, to strike out from the word “shall” to the word “they,” in line 7—(Mr. Colville).—Question put, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the paragraph :—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 2.	Noes, 4.
Mr. Denman.	Mr. Henley.
Mr. Lowe.	Mr. Colville.
	Mr. Evans.
	Mr. Paget.

Paragraph, as amended, *agreed to*.

Paragraph 18, *agreed to*.

Paragraph 19, amended, and *agreed to*.

Paragraph 20 :—Amendment proposed, in line 24, after the word “applied,” to insert the words “to the support of one school at Repton, and one school at Etwall, for the poor, in connection with the Committee of the Privy Council on Education, and next”—(Mr. Lowe).—Question proposed, that those words be there inserted :—Whereupon amendment proposed to the proposed amendment, by leaving out the words “in connection with the Committee of the Privy Council on Education”—(Mr. Henley).—Question put, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the proposed amendment :—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 5.	Noe, 1.
Mr. Denman.	Mr. Henley.
Mr. Colville.	
Mr. Evans.	
Mr. Lowe.	
Mr. Paget.	

Question put, That those words be there inserted :—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 5.	Noe, 1.
Mr. Denman.	Mr. Henley.
Mr. Colville.	
Mr. Evans.	
Mr. Lowe.	
Mr. Paget.	

Paragraph, as amended, *agreed to*.

Paragraph 21, *agreed to*.

Paragraphs 22 and 23, *disagreed to*.

Question, That the Schedule, as amended, stand part of the Bill—put, and *agreed to*.

[Adjourned till To-morrow, at Twelve o'clock.]

Tuesday, 2nd July 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Lord ROBERT MONTAGU in the Chair.

Mr. Denman.	Mr. Paget.
Mr. Henley.	Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Colville.	

The Committee deliberated.

Motion made, and Question put, That this Committee do now adjourn—(Mr. Denman) :—The Committee divided :

Aye, 1.	Noes, 3.
Mr. Denman.	Mr. Colville.
	Mr. Lowe.
	Mr. Paget.

New Clause—“(Widows of Almsmen)” brought up, and read the first time, as follows :—It shall also be lawful for the trustees to provide that the widows of almsmen shall receive for their lives the benefits received by their deceased husbands respectively, out of the funds of the Charity, subject to such rules and regulations as the trustees may think

think fit to impose—(Mr. Colvile)—Question, That this clause be read a second time—put, and *negatived*.

Clause “(Sale of Advowson of Willington)”—(Mr. Colvile)—read the first and second time, amended, and *added* to the Bill.

Clause “(Foundation of schools at Repton and Etwall)”—(Mr. Colvile)—read the first and second time, amended, and *added* to the Bill.

Clause “(Power to purchase land for schools)”—(Mr. Colvile)—brought up; read the first and second time, amended, and *added* to the Bill.

Clause “(Sale of the hospital)”—(Mr. Denman)—brought up; read the first and second time; amended, and *added* to the Bill.

Clause “(The proceeds of the sale of the hospital)”—(Mr. Denman)—read the first and second time, and *added* to the Bill.

Clause “(Estates of Charity to vest in official trustees)”—(Mr. Denman)—read the first and second time, and *added* to the Bill.

Clause “(Charitable Commissioners may sell any portion of charitable estates)”—(Mr. Denman)—read the first and second time, amended, and *added* to the Bill.

Clause “(Hereditary governors may appoint almswomen)”—(Mr. Denman)—read the first and second time, and *added* to the Bill.

Clause “(Costs)”—(Mr. Colvile)—brought up; read the first time, as follows:—“All the costs, charges and expenses of obtaining and passing this Act, and all other charges and expenses incidental thereto (including the costs and expenses incurred in and about supporting or opposing the said Act by the hereditary governors of Sir John Port's Charity, the schoolmaster and ushers of the grammar school at Repton, and the ratepayers and other inhabitants of Etwall and Repton, who have petitioned against the said Act), shall be borne and defrayed by and out of the funds of the said Charity.”—Question, That the Clause be read a second time—put, and *negatived*.

Postponed Clause 1, amended, and *agreed to*.

Preamble, amended, and *agreed to*.

Question, That this Bill, as amended, be reported to the House—put, and *agreed to*.

Ordered, To Report.

Motion made, and Question, “That the Chairman be directed to apply to Mr. Speaker for the remission of any fees to The House”—(Mr. Colvile)—put, and *agreed to*.

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
SELECT COMMITTEE
ON
SIR JOHN PORT'S CHARITY BILL.

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
2 July 1867.*

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

SELECT COMMITTEE

ON

TANCRED'S CHARITIES BILL.

Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
25 June 1867.

Thursday, 23rd May 1867.

Tancred's Charities Bill, read a second time, and committed to a Select Committee.

Wednesday, 29th May 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petition of *William Seymour Blackstone*, against the Bill, be referred to the Select Committee on the Bill.

Friday, 31st May 1867.

Select Committee on Tancred's Charities Bill nominated—

Viscount Cranbourne.
Mr. Henley.
Mr. Lowe.
Sir George Stucley.

Mr. Dent.
Mr. Woodd.
Lord Robert Montagu.

Ordered, THAT Three be the Quorum of the Committee.

Ordered, THAT all Petitions presented during the present Session relating to Tancred's Charities Bill, be referred to the Select Committee on the Bill, and that such Petitioners as pray to be heard by Counsel, may be heard by themselves, their counsel, or agents, upon their Petitions if they think fit, and counsel heard in favour of the Bill against the said Petitions.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE.

Tuesday, 18th June 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Lord Robert Montagu.
Mr. Dent.
Mr. Woodd.

Mr. Henley.
Sir George Stucley.
Mr. Lowe.

Lord ROBERT MONTAGU was called to the Chair.

The Committee deliberated.

[Adjourned to Monday next, at Twelve o'clock.

Monday, 24th June 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Lord ROBERT MONTAGU in the Chair.

Mr. Henley.
Mr. Dent.
Sir George Stucley.

Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Woodd.

TANCRED'S CHARITIES BILL.

(Promoted by the Charity Commissioners, and no counsel or agent employed.)

Preamble read the first time.

The following Petitions against the Bill were read :—

1. Governors and Trustees of Tancred's Charities Bill.

Counsel, Mr. Cotton, Q. C.

Agents, Messrs. Dorington.

2. Masters, Fellows, and Scholars of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge.

Counsel, Mr. Calvert, Q. C. and Mr. Granville Somerset.

Agent, Mr. Muggridge.

3. W. S. Blackstone.

Counsel - } Himself.
Agent - }

4. Joshua Burgess.

5. University of Cambridge.

6. Pensioners of Tancred's Charity.

No parties appeared in support of these Petitions.

Mr. *Cotton* was heard on behalf of the Governors and Trustees of the Charity.

Mr. *Blackstone* was heard in support of the allegations of his own Petition.

Room cleared, and Committee deliberated, and resolved not to proceed with Clauses 19 and 20 at present.

Parties were called in.

Mr. *Calvert* was heard in support of the Petition of Gonville and Caius College.

Room cleared, and Committee deliberated.—Question put, That the Preamble of the Bill is proved.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 3.	Noes, 2.
Mr. Woodd.	Sir George Stucley.
Mr. Lowe.	Mr. Henley.
Mr. Dent.	

Parties called in, and informed of the decision of the Committee.

Clause 1, *agreed to*.

SCHEDULE.

Schedule as to scheme, *agreed to*.

As to Governors :—

Section 3, *agreed to*.

Section (The Governors may acquire the Advowson of Whixley).

Mr. *Cotton* was heard against the section.

The room was cleared, and the Committee deliberated.—Question put, That Section 4 stand part of the Schedule.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 2.	Noes, 3.
Mr. Woodd.	Sir George Stucley.
Mr. Dent.	Mr. Henley.
	Mr. Lowe.

Adjourned till To-morrow, at Twelve o'clock.

Tuesday, 25th June 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Lord ROBERT MONTAGUE in the Chair.

Mr. Lowe.	Mr. Henley.
Mr. Dent.	Lord Cranborne.
Sir George Stucley.	

TANCRED'S CHARITIES BILL.

Schedule to the Governors further considered.

Sections 4, 5, 6, *disagreed to*.

Section 8, amended, and *agreed to*.

Section 9.—Question put, That Section 9 stand part of the Schedule.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 2.	Noes, 3.
Mr. Lowe.	Lord Cranborne.
Mr. Dent.	Sir George Stucley.
	Mr. Henley.

Section 10.—Amendment made.

Amendment proposed, at the end of the Section, to add the following words,—“ Provided that no person shall be eligible as a student or a pensioner, who is not a member of the Church of England—(Mr. *Henley*).—Question, That those words be there added.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 4.	Noe, 1.
Lord Cranborne.	Mr. Lowe.
Sir George Stucley.	
Mr. Henley.	
Mr. Dent.	

Another amendment proposed, after the word “ England ” to add the following words—“ and that the holders of all scholarships be educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, and Lincoln's Inn respectively, according to the terms

terms and provisions contained in the deed of settlement"—(Mr. *Henley*).—Question, That those words be there added.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 3.	Noes, 7.
Lord Cranborne.	Mr. Lowe.
Sir George Stucley.	Mr. Dent.
Mr. Henley.	

Question, That Section 10, as amended, stand part of the schedule, put, and *agreed to*.

Section 11 (The Pensioners), amended, and *agreed to*.

Section 12, *disagreed to*.

Section 13. Amendment proposed, in l. 29, after the word "namely" to insert "decayed or necessitated gentlemen"—(Mr. *Dent*).—Question, That those words be there inserted, put, and *agreed to*.

Another amendment proposed, after "clergyman" to insert the words—"if a sufficient number of the above three classes do not apply, then"—(Mr. *Henley*).—Question, That those words be there inserted, put, and *negatived*.

Another amendment proposed, to leave out the following words—"widows or daughters of any of the above-mentioned persons"—(Mr. *Henley*).—Question put, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the schedule.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 2.	Noes, 3.
Mr. Dent.	Lord Cranborne.
Mr. Lowe.	Sir George Stucley.
	Mr. Henley.

Another amendment proposed to leave out the words, "is a British subject"—(Mr. *Henley*).—Question, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the schedule:—The Committee divided.

Ayes, 2.	Noes, 3.
Mr. Dent.	Lord Cranborne.
Mr. Lowe.	Mr. Henley.
	Sir George Stucley.

Section 14, amended, and *agreed to*.

Section 15, amended, and *agreed to*.

Section 16, amended, and *agreed to*.

Section 17, *agreed to*.

Section 18, amended, and *agreed to*.

Sections 19 and 20, *disagreed to*.

Ordered, to Report, together with the Proceedings of the Committee.

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

SELECT COMMITTEE

ON

TANCRED'S CHARITIES BILL.

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
25 June 1867.*

396.

Under 1 oz.

R E P O R T

FROM THE

SELECT COMMITTEE

ON THE

VALUATION OF PROPERTY BILL;

WITH THE

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE.

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
31 May 1867.*

REPORT - - - - - p. vii

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE - - - p. viii

Monday, 11th March 1867.

VALUATION OF PROPERTY BILL, read 2^d, and committed to a Select Committee.

Monday, 18th March 1867.

Committee nominated of:—

Mr. Hunt.	Mr. Neate.
Mr. Gathorne Hardy.	Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Villiers.	Mr. Read.
Mr. Childers.	Mr. Corrance.
Mr. Poulett Scrope.	Mr. Graves.
Colonel Barttelot.	Colonel Dyott.
Sir Michael Hicks Beach.	Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.
Mr. Wentworth Beaumont.	Mr. Hibbert.
Mr. Hubbard.	Mr. Dunlop.
Mr. Goldney.	Mr. Dent.
Mr. Portman.	

Ordered, THAT the Committee do consist of 21 Members.

Ordered. THAT Five be the Quorum of the Committee.

Friday, 22nd March 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Committee have Power to send for persons, papers, and records.

Ordered, THAT all Petitions which have been presented against or in favour of the Bill during the present Session be referred to the Committee.

Monday, 25th March 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petitions from Sunderland Union, and from Plumstead District Board of Works, against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Friday, 29th March 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petitions from the Newark Union Guardians, and from the Bradford Union Guardians, against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Ordered, THAT the Petition of Francis Thirkhill White, of Boston, for Amendment of the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Monday, 1st April 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petition from the Hendon Union against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Ordered, THAT the Petition of the Magistrates and the Clerk of the Peace of the Parts of Lindsey, for alteration of the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Tuesday, 2nd April 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petition of the Guardians of Bolton Union against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Thursday, 4th April 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petition of the Depwade Union Guardians against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Ordered, THAT the Petition of the Norfolk Chamber of Agriculture in favour of the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Friday, 5th April 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petition of the Justices of the Peace for the Isle of Ely, for insertion of the Isle of Ely in the Interpretation Clause of the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Monday, 8th April 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petitions from the Tamworth Union, and from the Dartford Union, against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Wednesday, 10th April 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petitions from the Guardians of Rye Union, the Guardians of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and the Guardians of Wolstanton and Burslem Union, against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Thursday, 11th April 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petitions from the Great Ouseburn Union, and from the Sudbury Union, against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Ordered, THAT the Petition of the Liskeard Union Guardians in favour of the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Friday, 12th April 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petitions from the Guardians of Bakewell Union, the Guardians of Bury Union, the Guardians of Helston Union, the Guardians of Birkenhead Union, the East Riding of Yorkshire Chamber of Agriculture, and the St. Neots Union Guardians, against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Monday, 29th April 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petitions from the Ulverstone Union, and from the Cambridge Union, against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Tuesday, 30th April 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petitions from the Guardians of the Loddon and Clavering Union, the Durham Union, the Tynemouth Union, the Frome Union, the Ripon Union, and the Guardians of the Lanchester Union, against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Ordered, THAT the Petition of the Guardians of the Poor within the City of Oxford, for alteration of the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Monday, 6th May 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petitions from the Thirsk Union, and from the Stone Union, against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Ordered, THAT the Petition of St. Olave's Southwark Union Guardians, for Alteration of the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Tuesday, 7th May 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petition from the Chepstow Union, for Alteration of the Law, be referred to the Committee.

Ordered, THAT the Petitions from the Berwick-upon-Tweed Union, the Mansfield Union, the Whitney Union, and the East Retford Union, against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Ordered, THAT the Petitions from the Warrington Union Guardians, and from the Cardiff Union Guardians, for Amendment of the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Wednesday, 8th May 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petitions from the Blackburn Union Guardians, from Ainsworth, Bury, Elton, Pilkington, Radcliffe, Heap, Pilsworth, Birtle-cum-Barnford, and Walmersley-cum-Shuttleworth, from Westhampnett Union, from the Guardians of the Woodstock Union, and from the Pershore Union Board of Guardians, against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Thursday, 9th May 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petition from the Walsall Union, against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Ordered, THAT the Petitions from the Meriden Union, and from the Wangford Union, for Alteration of the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Friday, 10th May 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petitions from the Guardians of the Hastings Union, and from the Guardians of the Bodmin Union, against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Monday, 13th May 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petitions from the Rochdale Union, the Rothbury Union, and the Salford Union, against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Ordered, THAT the Petition from the Auckland Union, for Alteration of the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Tuesday, 14th May 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petitions from the Guardians of the Poor of the Todmorden Union, the Guardians of the Isle of Thanet Union, the Guardians of the Lexden and Winstree Union, and the Guardians of the Braintree Union, against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Thursday, 16th May 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petitions from Great Boughton Union Guardians, Ashton-under-Lyne Union, Whitchurch Union Guardians, and Lymington Union Guardians, against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Friday, 17th May 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petitions from Guardians of Rotherham Union, and Guardians of Selby Union, against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Monday, 20th May 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petition from Chorlton Union, against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Tuesday, 21st May 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petition of Guardians of Elham Union, for alteration of the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Thursday, 23rd May 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petitions from Risbridge Union, Gateshead Union, and Llandoverly Union Guardians, against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Ordered, THAT Mr. Secretary Gathorne Hardy be added to the Committee.

Friday, 24th May 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petition of Guardians of the Poor of the Chorley Union, against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Monday, 27th May 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petition of Ipswich Union, against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Tuesday, 28th May 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petitions from Guardians of Ludon Union, Guardians of Altrincham Union, and Guardians of Haslingden Union, against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Valuation of Property Bill, reported, and re-committed to the former Committee for the purpose of inserting Amendments with reference to the functions, duration, duties, and expenses of the Valuation Board, and to the times at which certain proceedings are to be taken under the Bill, and with reference to the title, salary, expense, and accounts of the Clerk of the Board, and with reference to the Liberty of Peterborough, the County of the City of York, and the Oxford Union and University, and Amendments consequential on the foregoing Amendments.

Wednesday, 29th May 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petition from Liverpool, for alteration of Bill, be referred to the Committee.

Friday, 31st May 1867.

Ordered, THAT the Petition of Guardians of Saffron Walden Union, against the Bill, be referred to the Committee.

R E P O R T.

TUESDAY, 28th MAY 1867.

THE SELECT COMMITTEE to whom the VALUATION OF PROPERTY BILL was referred, have gone through the Bill, and made Amendments thereunto.

FRIDAY, 31st MAY 1867.

VALUATION OF PROPERTY (RE-COMMITTED) BILL.

THE SELECT COMMITTEE to whom the VALUATION OF PROPERTY (RE-COMMITTED) BILL was referred, have made further Amendments thereunto.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE.

Friday, 22nd March 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Neate. Colonel Dyott. Sir M. Hicks Beach. Mr. Childers. Mr. Villiers. Mr. Hubbard.		Mr. Read. Mr. Corrance. Mr. Goldney. Mr. Dent. Mr. Wilbraham Egerton. Mr. Wentworth Beaumont.
---	--	--

Resolved, THAT Mr. *Hunt* be the Chairman of the Committee—and in his absence,
 Mr. VILLIERS was called to the Chair.

The Committee deliberated.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Three o'clock.]

Monday, 25th March 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. HUNT in the Chair.

Mr. Dent. Mr. Corrance. Mr. Read. Mr. Portman. Colonel Dyott. Colonel Barttelot.		Mr. Childers. Mr. Goldney. Sir M. H. Beach. Mr. Villiers. Mr. Neate. Mr. Beaumont.
---	--	---

The Committee deliberated.

Resolved, THAT for the present no Witnesses be called except Mr. *Jenkyns*, Mr. *Craufurd*, and Mr. *Lambert*.

[Adjourned till Friday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Friday, 29th March 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. HUNT in the Chair.

Mr. Villiers. Mr. Corrance. Mr. Dent. Mr. Hibbert. Mr. Read. Mr. Poulett Scrope. Mr. Leeman. Mr. Hubbard. Mr. Dunlop. Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.		Colonel Dyott. Mr. Goldney. Mr. Graves. Mr. Beaumont. Mr. Neate. Colonel Barttelot. Sir M. H. Beach. Mr. Gathorne Hardy. Mr. Childers.
---	--	--

Messrs. *Jenkyns*, *Lambert*, and *Craufurd* were severally examined.
 The Preamble of the Bill was postponed.

Clauses

Clauses 1, 2, and 3, *agreed to*.

Clause 4 (Definitions of County and Borough).—Amendments made.—Further consideration *postponed*.

Clause 5.—Question put, That this clause stand part of the Bill:—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 10.	Noes, 6.
Mr. Poulett Scrope.	Mr. Beaumont.
Mr. Wilbraham Egerton.	Mr. Dent.
Mr. Corrance.	Colonel Dyott.
Mr. Read.	Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Dunlop.	Sir M. Beach.
Mr. Hubbard.	Colonel Barttelot.
Mr. Villiers.	
Mr. Goldney.	
Mr. Hibbert.	
Mr. Neate.	

Clause 6.—Amendment proposed, in line 21, to leave out the word “and”—(Mr. Dent).—Question put, That the word “and” stand part of the clause:—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 11.	Noes, 4.
Mr. Scrope.	Mr. Dunlop.
Mr. Egerton.	Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Corrance.	Mr. Dent.
Mr. Read.	Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Hubbard.	
Mr. Goldney.	
Mr. Beaumont.	
Mr. Hibbert.	
Colonel Dyott.	
Sir M. Beach.	
Colonel Barttelot.	

Another Amendment proposed, in line 24, to leave out the words, “which has a separate Court of Quarter Sessions”—(Mr. Goldney).—Question put, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the clause:—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 10.	Noes, 6.
Mr. P. Scrope.	Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Egerton.	Mr. Goldney.
Mr. Corrance.	Mr. Beaumont.
Mr. Read.	Mr. Dent.
Mr. Dunlop.	Colonel Dyott.
Mr. Hubbard.	Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Hibbert.	
Mr. Graves.	
Sir M. Beach.	
Colonel Barttelot.	

Another Amendment proposed, after the word “Sessions,” in page 3, line 25, to insert the words, “or contains a population of not less than 5,000 inhabitants”—(Mr. Leeman).—Question proposed, That those words be there inserted:—Whereupon Amendment proposed to the proposed Amendment, to leave out “5,000,” in order to insert “10,000” (Mr. Read), instead thereof.—Question, That “5,000” stand part of the said proposed Amendment—put, and *negatived*.—Question put, That “10,000” be there inserted:—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 10.	Noes, 6.
Mr. Poulett Scrope.	Mr. Egerton.
Mr. Read.	Mr. Corrance.
Mr. Hubbard.	Mr. Dunlop.
Mr. Villiers.	Mr. Beaumont.
Mr. Goldney.	Mr. Hibbert.
Mr. Dent.	Sir M. Beach.
Colonel Dyott.	
Mr. Graves.	
Mr. Leeman.	
Colonel Barttelot.	

Main Question, as amended, That the words "or contains a population of not less than 10,000," be inserted after the word "Sessions"—put, and *agreed to*.

Another Amendment proposed, in page 4, line 5, to leave out the words "that one-half" (Mr. *Goldney*).—Question put, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the Clause:—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 6.
Mr. Egerton.
Mr. Corrance.
Mr. Read.
Mr. Hubbard.
Sir M. Beach.
Colonel Barttelot.

Noes, 10.
Mr. P. Scrope.
Mr. Dunlop.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Goldney.
Mr. Beaumont.
Mr. Dent.
Mr. Hibbert.
Colonel Dyott.
Mr. Hardy.
Mr. Leeman.

Another Amendment proposed, in page 5, line 1, after the word "costs," to insert the words "of legal proceedings"—(Mr. *Read*).—Question put, That those words be there inserted:—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 15.
Mr. Poulett Scrope.
Mr. Egerton.
Mr. Corrance.
Mr. Read.
Mr. Dunlop.
Mr. Hubbard.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Dent.
Mr. Hibbert.
Mr. Hardy.
Colonel Dyott.
Mr. Leeman.
Sir M. Beach.
Mr. Childers.
Colonel Barttelot.

Noes, 2.
Mr. Goldney.
Mr. Beaumont.

Question, That this Clause, as amended, stand part of the Bill—put, and *agreed to*.

Clause 7.—Amendment proposed, before the words "The Valuation Board," at the beginning of the Clause, to insert the words, "The Clerk of the Peace for counties shall be the clerk of"—(The *Chairman*).—Question put, That those words be there inserted:—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 10.
Mr. Scrope.
Mr. Egerton.
Mr. Corrance.
Mr. Read.
Mr. Hubbard.
Mr. Goldney.
Mr. Dent.
Mr. Hibbert.
Sir M. Beach.
Mr. Childers.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Beaumont.
Colonel Dyott.
Mr. Hardy.
Mr. Leeman.
Colonel Barttelot.

Another Amendment proposed, after the word "Board," to insert the words "the Valuation Board"—(The *Chairman*).—Question, That those words be there inserted—put, and *agreed to*.

Another Amendment proposed, after the word "shall," to insert the words "from time to time"—(The *Chairman*).—Question, That those words be there inserted—put, and *agreed to*.

Another Amendment proposed, after the word "appoint," to insert the words "and may from time to time remove"—(The *Chairman*).—Question, That those words be there inserted—put, and *agreed to*.

Question

Question put, That this Clause, as amended, stand part of the Bill :—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 9.

Mr. P. Scrope.
Mr. Egerton.
Mr. Corrance.
Mr. Read.
Mr. Hubbard.
Mr. Hibbert.
Mr. Hardy.
Sir M. Beach.
Mr. Childers.

Noes, 7.

Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Goldney.
Mr. Beaumont.
Mr. Dent.
Colonel Dyott.
Mr. Leeman.
Colonel Barttelot.

[Adjourned till Tuesday next, at Twelve o'clock.

Tuesday, 2nd April 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. HUNT in the Chair.

Mr. Villiers.
Colonel Dyott.
Mr. Scrope.
Mr. Goldney.
Mr. Dent.
Mr. Childers.
Mr. Hubbard.
Mr. Egerton.

Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Dunlop.
Sir M. Beach.
Mr. Read.
Mr. Corrance.
Mr. Beaumont.
Mr. Hardy.

Clause 8, *agreed to*.

Clause 9.—Amendments made.—Amendment proposed to add the words “if the clerk becomes incapacitated, or if in the opinion of the Board the clerk cannot or does not perform his duties to the satisfaction of the Board, the Board may appoint some other person not being a member of the Board to be Clerk of the Board, instead of the Clerk of the Peace, and may remove such person”—(The *Chairman*)—at the end of the Clause.—Question proposed, That those words be there added :—Whereupon Amendment proposed to the proposed Amendment, by inserting, after the words “satisfaction of the Board,” the words, “or if for any other reason, the Clerk of the Peace should appear to be ill-suited to hold such office”—(Mr. *Villiers*).—Question, That those words be inserted in the proposed Amendment, proposed,—and, by leave, *withdrawn*.—Question again proposed, That those words be there added :—Another Amendment proposed to the proposed Amendment by inserting, after the second word “Board,” the words, “or if for any other reason the Clerk of the Peace should appear to be an unfit person to discharge the duties of Clerk of the Valuation Board”—(Mr. *Childers*).—Question, That those words be inserted in the proposed Amendment—put, and *agreed to*.—Question, That the words “if the clerk becomes incapacitated, or if in the opinion of the Board the clerk cannot or does not perform his duties to the satisfaction of the Board, or if for any other reason the Clerk of the Peace should appear to be an unfit person to discharge the duties of Clerk of the Valuation Board, the Board may appoint some other person not being a member of the Board to be Clerk of the Board instead of the Clerk of the Peace, and may remove such person,” be added to the Clause—put, and *agreed to*.—Clause, as amended, *agreed to*.

Clause 10.—Amendment proposed, to leave out from the word “mentioned,” in line 2, to the word “hereditaments” in line 4, in order to insert the words “classify in the form in the Schedule hereunto all”—(Mr. *Hubbard*)—instead thereof.—Question, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the Clause—put, and *negatived*.—Words inserted.—Another Amendment proposed, to leave out from the word “conclusive,” in line 6, to the word “class” in line 10, in order to insert the words, “and shall draw up a table showing in the case of each class the per-centage or rate of deductions to be made from the gross value, in order to determine the rateable value of the hereditaments comprised in each class”—(Mr. *Scrope*)—instead thereof.—Question, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the Clause—put, and *negatived*.—Words inserted.—Another Amendment proposed, at the end of the last Amendment, after the word “class,” to insert the words, “but no deductions

deductions shall be made except within the limits specified in the said Schedule"—(Mr. Hubbard).—Question put, That those words be there inserted:—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 10.
Mr. Scrope.
Mr. Egerton.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Dent.
Mr. Hubbard.
Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Dunlop.
Sir M. Beach.
Mr. Read.
Mr. Beaumont.

Noes, 3.
Mr. Goldney.
Colonel Dyott.
Mr. Corrance.

Clause, as amended, *agreed to*.

Clauses 11—16, *agreed to*.

Clause 17.—Amendment proposed, in line 6, to insert, after the word "therefrom," the words, "or by reason of the instructions not having been complied with"—(The Chairman).—Question, That those words be there inserted—put, and *agreed to*.—Clause, as amended, *agreed to*.

Clause 18.—Question put, That this Clause stand part of the Bill:—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 8.
Mr. Scrope.
Mr. Egerton.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Dent.
Mr. Goldney.
Mr. Hubbard.
Mr. Dunlop.
Sir M. Beach.

Noes, 4.
Colonel Dyott.
Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Read.
Mr. Corrance.

Clause 19, amended, and *agreed to*.

Clause 20.—Amendment made.—Amendment proposed, in line 7, to leave out the words "by the Guardians, and charged by them to such parish," in order to insert the words "in equal proportions between the Union and such parish"—(Mr. Corrance)—instead thereof.—Amendment, by leave, *withdrawn*.—Another Amendment made.—Question, That this Clause, as amended, stand part of the Bill—put, and *agreed to*.

Clauses 21 and 22, *disagreed to*.

Clauses 23 and 24, amended, and *agreed to*.

Clause 25.—Amendment proposed, in line 1, after the word "Board," to insert the words "after they have received the valuation list as aforesaid, and":—Question, That those words be there inserted—put, and *agreed to*.—Clause, as amended, *agreed to*.

Clause 26, *agreed to*.

Clause 27, *postponed*.

Motion made, and Question put, "That this Committee do now adjourn"—(Mr. Beaumont):—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 5.
Mr. Dent.
Colonel Dyott.
Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Corrance.
Mr. Beaumont.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Scrope.
Mr. Egerton.
Mr. Hubbard.
Sir M. Beach.
Mr. Read.
Mr. Hardy.

Clause 28.—Amendment made.—Amendment proposed, in line 4, after the word "mentioned," to insert the words "for the purpose of hearing any appeals of which notice may have been given"—(Mr. Leeman).—Question, That those words be there inserted—put, and *agreed to*.

Another Amendment proposed, in line 4, to leave out the words "and the Board, with the like consent, may award him due remuneration for his services from time to time"—(Mr. Leeman).—Question, That those words stand part of the Clause—put and *negatived*.

Another Amendment proposed, in line 7, to leave out the words "of not less"—(Mr. Beaumont).

Beaumont).—Question, That the words “of not less” stand part of the Clause:—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 7.	Noes, 5.
Mr. Scrope.	Mr. Childers.
Mr. Egerton.	Colonel Dyott.
Mr. Dent.	Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Hubbard.	Mr. Corrance.
Sir M. Beach.	Mr. Beaumont.
Mr. Read.	
Mr. Hardy.	

Another Amendment proposed, in line 7, to leave out the word “ten”—(*Mr. Beaumont*).—Amendment, by leave, *withdrawn*.

Another Amendment proposed, in line 7, to insert after the word “county” the words “provided that the same person may be assessor in more than one county”—(*Mr. Scrope*).—Question, That those words be there inserted—put, and *agreed to*.

Question put, That this Clause, as amended, stand part of the Bill:—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 5.	Noes, 7.
Mr. Scrope.	Mr. Childers.
Mr. Egerton.	Mr. Dent.
Mr. Hubbard.	Colonel Dyott.
Sir M. Beach.	Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Hardy.	Mr. Read.
	Mr. Corrance.
	Mr. Beaumont.

[Adjourned till Friday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Friday, 5th April 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. HUNT in the Chair.

Mr. Portman.	Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Read.	Colonel Dyott.
Mr. Villiers.	Mr. Goldney.
Mr. Corrance.	Mr. Egerton.
Mr. Hubbard.	Mr. Hardy.
Mr. Scrope.	Mr. Dunlop.
Mr. Childers.	Sir M. Beach.
Mr. Beaumont.	Colonel Barttelot.
Mr. Dent.	

Clause 29.—Motion made, and Question put, That the consideration of this Clause be postponed—(*Mr. Beaumont*):—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 3.	Noes, 15.
Mr. Goldney.	Mr. Read.
Mr. Beaumont.	Mr. Dunlop.
Mr. Leeman.	Mr. Portman.
	Mr. Egerton.
	Mr. Corrance.
	Mr. Scrope.
	Mr. Hubbard.
	Mr. Villiers.
	Mr. Childers.
	Mr. Dent.
	Colonel Dyott.
	Mr. Hardy.
	Sir M. Beach.
	Mr. Neate.
	Colonel Barttelot.

Clause 29.—Amendment proposed, at the beginning of the Clause, to insert the words, “When there is any appeal under this Act the Board shall appoint a committee of their number”

number"—(The *Chairman*).—Question put, That those words be there inserted :—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 3.

Mr. Read.
Sir M. Beach.
Mr. Neate.

Noes, 15.

Mr. Dunlop.
Mr. Portman.
Mr. Egerton.
Mr. Corrance.
Mr. Scrope.
Mr. Hubbard.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Childers.
Mr. Goldney.
Mr. Dent.
Colonel Dyott.
Mr. Beaumont.
Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Hardy.
Colonel Barttelot.

Another Amendment proposed, to leave out from the beginning of the Clause to the word "having," in line 3—(Mr. *Childers*).—Question, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the Clause—put, and *negatived*.

Another Amendment proposed, after the word "appeals," in line 3, to insert the words, "under this Act shall be heard before the Judge of the County Court"—(Mr. *Childers*).—Question put, That those words be there inserted :—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 12.

Mr. Read.
Mr. Dunlop.
Mr. Portman.
Mr. Egerton.
Mr. Corrance.
Mr. Scrope.
Mr. Hubbard.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Childers.
Mr. Hardy.
Sir M. Beach.
Mr. Neate.

Noes, 5.

Mr. Goldney.
Colonel Dyott.
Mr. Beaumont.
Mr. Leeman.
Colonel Barttelot.

Another Amendment proposed, after the word "court," in line 22, to insert the words "established under the Act of the 9th & 10th years of the reign of Her present Majesty, chapter 95, and the Acts amending the same"—(Mr. *Childers*).—Question, That those words be there inserted—put, and *agreed to*.

Another Amendment proposed, after the word "same," in line 24, to insert the words, "and the judge within whose district lies the parish, the valuation list of which is wholly or partially questioned by the appeal, shall have jurisdiction to try such appeal"—(Mr. *Childers*).—Question, That those words be there inserted—put, and *agreed to*.

Another Amendment proposed, after the word "appeal," in line 27, to insert the words, "and if such parish lies in more than one district, the Chairman of the Assessment Committee of the Union in which such parish is situate shall name the County Court, the Judge of which shall have jurisdiction"—(Mr. *Childers*).—Question, That those words be there inserted—put, and *agreed to*.

Another Amendment, after the word "jurisdiction," in line 31, to insert the words: "an appeal shall be deemed to be in all respects a cause within the jurisdiction of the County Court, and all enactments, rules, and orders relating to County Courts shall apply accordingly, with this qualification, that the fees mentioned in the Schedule to this Act and no other fees shall be taken in respect of such appeal; that the Judge may appoint a special day and place for hearing any appeal instead of hearing it on the day and at the place on and at which he ordinarily holds his court"—(Mr. *Childers*).—Question put, That those words be there inserted—put, and *agreed to*.

Another Amendment proposed, to leave out from the word "Court," at the end of the last Amendment, to the end of the Clause—(The *Chairman*).—Question, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the Clause—put, and *negatived*.

Clause, as amended, *agreed to*.

Clauses 30 and 31, *disagreed to*.

Clause 32.—Amendment made.

Whereupon

Whereupon Motion made and Question, "That the further consideration of this Clause be postponed—(Mr. Neate)—put, and *negatived*.

Other Amendments made.—Clause, as amended, *agreed to*.

Clause 33, *disagreed to*.

Clause 34, amended, and *agreed to*.

[Adjourned till Tuesday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Tuesday, 9th April 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. HUNT in the Chair.

Mr. Childers.
Mr. Read.
Mr. Portman.
Mr. Scrope.
Mr. Neate.
Mr. Hubbard.
Mr. Egerton.
Mr. Villiers.

Mr. Dent.
Mr. Hibbert.
Colonel Dyott.
Mr. Graves.
Mr. Corrance.
Mr. Dunlop.
Sir M. Beach.
Mr. Beaumont.

Clause 35.—Amendments made.—Amendment proposed, in line 11, after the word "hereditament," to insert the words: "The clerk of the assessment committee, on receiving notice of an appeal, shall forthwith serve notice thereof on the Registrar of the County Court, the Judge of which has jurisdiction to try such appeal, and it shall be the duty of the Registrar to serve on the said clerk of the assessment committee, and on all the parties to the appeal, notice of the time and place fixed for hearing the appeal"—(The *Chairman*).—Question, That those words be there inserted—put, and *agreed to*.—Question, That this Clause, as amended, stand part of the Bill—put, and *agreed to*.

Clauses 36 and 37, amended, and *agreed to*.

Clause 38, *agreed to*.

Clause 39, *disagreed to*.

Clause 40.—Amendments made.—Amendment proposed, in line 10, after the word "just" to insert the words "in the exercise of such discretion he shall have regard to the question whether substantial success has or has not been obtained by the appellant or the applicant for a valuation, but his award shall be final and conclusive"—(The *Chairman*).—Question, That those words be there inserted—put, and *negatived*.—Another Amendment made.—Clause, as amended, *agreed to*.

Clause 41, *postponed*.

Clause 42, amended, and *agreed to*.

Clauses 43 and 44, *postponed*.

Clauses 45 and 46, amended, and *agreed to*.

[Adjourned till Friday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Friday, 12th April 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. HUNT in the Chair.

Mr. Hubbard.
Mr. Egerton.
Mr. Read.
Mr. Dent.
Colonel Dyott.
Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Graves.
Mr. Villiers.

Mr. Neate.
Mr. Hibbert.
Sir M. Beach.
Mr. Corrance.
Mr. Poulett Scrope.
Mr. Childers.
Mr. Beaumont.

Clauses 47, 48, and 49, *postponed*.
 Clause 50, amended, and *agreed to*.
 Clauses 51 and 52, *agreed to*.
 Clauses 53, 54, and 55, *postponed*.
 Clause 56, *agreed to*.
 Clauses 57–60, *postponed*.
 Clause 61, amended, and *agreed to*.
 Clause 62, *postponed*.
 Clause 63, amended, and *agreed to*.
 Clause 64, *postponed*.
 Clauses 65 and 66, *agreed to*.
 Clauses 67 and 68 amended, and *agreed to*.
 Clause 69, *agreed to*.
 Clauses 70–73, *postponed*.
 Clauses 74 and 75, *agreed to*.
 Clause 76, amended, and *agreed to*.
 Clause 77, *agreed to*.
 Clauses 78 and 79, amended, and *agreed to*.
 Clause 80, amended and *agreed to*.

[Adjourned till Friday, 4th May, at Twelve o'clock.

Friday, 4th May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. HUNT in the Chair.

Mr. Portman.
 Mr. Corrance.
 Mr. Villiers.
 Mr. Dent.
 Mr. Read.
 Colonel Dyott.
 Mr. Egerton.
 Mr. Hubbard.

Sir M. Beach.
 Mr. Neate.
 Mr. Goldney.
 Mr. Leeman.
 Mr. Beaumont.
 Mr. Hibbert.
 Mr. Hardy.

Postponed Clause 27, amended, and *agreed to*.

Postponed Clauses 41, 43, and 44, amended, and *agreed to*.

Postponed Clause 47, *disagreed to*.

Postponed Clause 48.—Amendments made.—Amendment proposed to insert, after the word “instruction,” the words “in the third year of such period”—(The *Chairman*).—Question, That those words be there inserted—put, and *agreed to*.—Another Amendment proposed, after the word “period,” to insert the words “if necessary”—(Colonel *Dyott*).—Question, That the words “if necessary” be there inserted—put, and *negatived*.—Other Amendments made.—Clause, as amended, *agreed to*.

Postponed Clause 49.—Amendments made.—Amendment proposed, in line 6, to leave out

out sub-section 2, "If within three weeks," &c.—(Mr. Goldney).—Question put, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the Clause :—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 4.	Noes, 6.
Mr. Egerton.	Mr. Corrance.
Mr. Hubbard.	Mr. Goldney.
Mr. Villiers.	Mr. Dent.
Mr. Childers.	Colonel Dyott.
	Mr. Neate.
	Mr. Hibbert.

Another Amendment proposed, to insert the words "A copy of the said requisition shall be sent to the clerk of the Assessment Committee, and if within 14 days after such requisition has been received, the overseers make default in sending such provisional list, he shall forthwith summons the Assessment Committee, and the Assessment Committee shall appoint a person to make such provisional list in the same manner as is hereinbefore provided in the case of the overseers failing to transmit a valuation list."—Question, That those words be there inserted—put, and *agreed to*.—Clause, as amended, *agreed to*.

Postponed Clause 53, amended, and *agreed to*.

Postponed Clause 55.—Amendments made.—Question put, That this Clause, as amended, stand part of the Bill :—The committee divided :

Ayes, 8.	Noes, 4.
Mr. Portman.	Mr. Read.
Mr. Egerton.	Mr. Dyott.
Mr. Corrance.	Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Hubbard.	Mr. Beaumont.
Mr. Villiers.	
Mr. Goldney.	
Mr. Hibbert.	
Mr. Childers.	

Postponed Clause 54, *agreed to*.

Postponed Clause 58.—Amendment proposed, to leave out in lines 23, 24 the words "and upon the application of the surveyors of taxes"—(Mr. Leeman).—Question put, That those words stand part of the Clause :—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 5.	Noes, 6.
Mr. Egerton.	Mr. Read.
Mr. Hubbard.	Mr. Portman.
Mr. Hibbert.	Mr. Goldney.
Mr. Childers.	Mr. Dyott.
Mr. G. Hardy.	Mr. Leeman.
	Mr. Beaumont.

Clause, as amended, *agreed to*.

Postponed Clause 59, amended, and *agreed to*.

Postponed Clause 60, *agreed to*.

[Adjourned till Tuesday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Tuesday, 7th May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. HUNT in the Chair.

Mr. Read.	Mr. Corrance.
Mr. Neate.	Mr. Beaumont.
Mr. Portman.	Mr. Hardy.
Mr. Scrope.	Mr. Dunlop.
Mr. Hubbard.	Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Villiers.	Sir M. Beach.
Mr. Childers.	Mr. Dent.
Mr. Goldney.	Mr. Egerton.

Postponed Clause 62.—Amendments made.—Question put, That this Clause, as amended, stand part of the Bill:—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 9.
Mr. Neate.
Mr. Portman.
Mr. Scrope.
Mr. Hubbard.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Childers.
Mr. Goldney.
Mr. Corrance.
Mr. Beaumont.

Noe, 1.
Mr. Read.

Postponed Clauses 64 and 70, amended, and *agreed to*.

Postponed Clause 71.—Amendment proposed, in line 23, to leave out the word “valuation,” in order to insert the words “Poor Law” instead thereof.—Question, That the word “valuation” stand part of the Clause—put, and *negatived*.—Words inserted—Clause, as amended, *agreed to*.

Postponed Clause 72.—Amendment proposed, to leave out the words “the Valuation Board”—(Mr. Childers).—Question put, That the words “the Valuation Board” stand part of the Clause:—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 5.
Mr. Read.
Mr. Hardy.
Mr. Hubbard.
Mr. Corrance.
Sir M. Beach.

Noes, 9.
Mr. Portman.
Mr. Dent.
Mr. Scrope.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Childers.
Mr. Goldney.
Mr. Beaumont.
Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Dunlop.

Question, That this Clause, as amended, stand part of the Bill—put, and *negatived*.

Postponed Clause 73, *agreed to*.

Postponed Clause 4. Further Amended.—Question, That this Clause, as amended, stand part of the Bill—put, and *agreed to*.

Clause brought up, and read the first time, as follows:—“No appeal to a judge under this Act shall be allowed in any case where the appellant might have objected before the Assessment Committee to the matter complained of on such appeal, and has not so objected”—(The *Chairman*)—Clause read a second time, and *added*.

Clause brought up, and read the first time, as follows:—“And if the occupier be owner, the rent which if he were not the owner he might reasonably be expected if not the owner, to pay as tenant in respect of his occupation, shall not be excluded from being taken into consideration in estimating the ‘gross value’”—(Mr. *Hubbard*).—Question, That this Clause be now read a second time—put, and *negatived*.

Clause brought up, and read the first time, as follows:—“In calculating, for the purposes of this Act, the gross value of any tithe commutation rentcharge, the average amount which (according to the septennial averages of the price of corn) has been payable in respect of such rentcharge during the 36 months ending on the 25th of December next before the time at which the Valuation List is made, shall be adopted; and the gross value so calculated, and the rateable value deduced therefrom shall remain unaltered until the next new Valuation List is made, and the overseers shall not insert such rentcharge in a supplemental list, on account of any variation in its value, whether arising from the variation of the septennial average of the price of corn or otherwise”—(Mr. *Hubbard*)—Clause read a second time, and *added*.

Clause brought up, and read the first time as follows:—“In ascertaining the gross value of a tithe rentcharge, there shall be deducted from the total of the average annual amount of such rentcharge all tenants’ rates and taxes, tenths, firstfruits, synodals, and other ecclesiastical dues; and the cost of the repairs of a chancel, if the rentcharge is liable to bear the cost of such repairs”—(Mr. *Hubbard*)—Clause read a second time, and *added*.
Clause

Clause brought up, and read the first time, as follows:—"Every rate made after the 5th of April 1869 shall contain the particulars specified in the Schedule hereto"—(The *Chairman*).—Question put, That this Clause be now read a second time:—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 6.
Mr. Read.
Mr. Portman.
Mr. Dent.
Mr. Dunlop.
Sir M. Beach.
Mr. Egerton.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Scrope.
Mr. Hubbard.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Corrance.
Mr. Beaumont.
Mr. Leeman.

Whereupon the Chairman declared himself with the Ayes:

Clause read a second time and *added*.

Clause brought up, and read the first time, as follows:—"Any person may be examined on oath before the Assessment Committee, and the chairman of any meeting of the Assessment Committee may administer an oath to such person; and any person convicted of giving false evidence after being so sworn shall be guilty of perjury"—(Sir M. Beach).—Question put, That this Clause be now read a second time:—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 8.
Mr. Read.
Mr. Portman.
Mr. Scrope.
Mr. Hubbard.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Dunlop.
Mr. Egerton.
Sir M. Beach.

Noes, 4.
Mr. Dent.
Mr. Corrance.
Mr. Beaumont.
Mr. Leeman.

Clause read a second time and *added*.

Schedules 1, 2, 3 *postponed*.

Schedule 4. Amended and *postponed*.

[Adjourned till Friday next, at Twelve o'clock.

Friday, 10th May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. HUNT in the Chair.

Mr. Read.
Mr. Portman.
Mr. Corrance.
Mr. Scrope.
Mr. Hubbard.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Childers.
Mr. Dent.
Mr. Hibbert.

Colonel Dyott.
Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Neate.
Mr. Hardy.
Mr. Egerton.
Mr. Beaumont.
Mr. Dunlop.
Sir M. Beach.
Mr. Goldney.

Schedule 4, further amended and *agreed to*.

Postponed Schedule 1 considered.—Amendments made.—Question, That Section 10 stand part of the Schedule—put, and *negatived*.—Question, That Section 11 stand part of the Schedule—put, and *negatived*.—Further Amendments made.—Question, That this Schedule, as amended, stand part of the Bill—put, and *agreed to*.

Schedule as to Classes, proposed by the *Chairman*, brought up, and read the first time, as follows:

“ SCHEDULE showing the several Classes⁽¹⁾ into which the Hereditaments assessable under this Act are to be divided.

- Class 1. Land with Farm House or Buildings⁽²⁾.
- „ 2. Land without Buildings.
- „ 3. Houses other than Farm Houses with Land attached⁽²⁾.
- „ 4. Houses and Buildings without Land other than Gardens and Pleasure Grounds⁽²⁾.
- „ 5. Cottages under 8*l.* gross value, or within the limits of the 13 & 14 Vict. c. 99 (the Small Tenements Rating Act).
- „ 6. Water and Wind Mills.
- „ 7. Other Mills and Manufactories.
- „ 8. Brickyards and Kilns.
- „ 9. Mines.
- „ 10. Quarries.
- „ 11. Woodlands.
- „ 12. Tithe Commutation Rentcharge and other Payments in lieu of Tithe.
- „ 13. Railways, Canals, Docks, and Tolls.
- „ 14. Waterworks and Gasworks.
- „ 15. Rateable Hereditaments not included in any of the foregoing Classes.”

⁽¹⁾ Any of these Classes may be subdivided if the Valuation Board consider it expedient that such subdivision should be made.

The several hereditaments comprised in the Valuation List must be described in such a manner as to show the class to which they belong.

⁽²⁾ Where hereditaments in the same occupation include a house and premises liable to the inhabited house duty, such house and premises must be entered separately.

Schedule as to classes, proposed by Mr. *Poulett Scrope*, brought up, and read the first time, as follows:—

“ SCHEDULE showing the CLASSES into which the Hereditaments Assessable under this Act are to be divided, and the Per-centage of DEDUCTIONS to be allowed on each class from the Gross Value, in order to obtain the Rateable Value.

	Per-centage Deductions.
CLASS :	
I.—HOUSES under £. 6 gross value, with or without Yards and Gardens -	20 per cent.
II.—BUILDINGS WITHOUT LAND, other than Yards, Gardens, &c., of considerable comparative value (a) - - - - -	15 per cent.
III.—BUILDINGS WITH LAND, the Land being of considerable comparative value (b) - - - - -	10 per cent.
IV.—LAND WITHOUT BUILDINGS, other than mere Sheds orhovels (c) - -	5 per cent.
V.—Railways, Canals, Docks, Waterworks, Gasworks, and Tolls - - -	(?)
VI.—Mines - - - - -	(?)
VII.—Tithe Commutation Rent-charge (Deductions prescribed in the Act) -	(?)

NOTES.

(a) Class II. will include all town-houses, villas, shops, warehouses, stables and yards, brick-yards and kilns, mills, factories, &c.

(b) Class III. will include all farms, with the houses and farmeries attached, and such cottages as are let with the farms.

(c) Class IV. will include farm lands, paddocks, and grazing lands, market gardens, &c., with or without mere sheds, rented separately from any farm-house or other building, as also woodlands, quarries, fisheries, &c.

N.B.—A separate Valuation of the Inhabited Houses in Classes II. and III. may be entered as a subdivision for the purposes of the inhabited house duty.

Question,

Question, That the Schedule proposed by the *Chairman* be now read a second time—put, and *agreed to*.

Schedule read a second time, and *amended*.

Motion made, and Question put, That the words “any of these classes may be subdivided if the Valuation Board consider it expedient that such subdivision should be made,” be appended as a note to the Schedule—(The *Chairman*).—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 9.	Noes, 7.
Mr. Read	Mr. Scrope.
Mr. Portman.	Mr. Hubbard.
Mr. Corrance.	Mr. Childers.
Mr. Villiers.	Mr. Dent.
Mr. Leeman.	Colonel Dyott.
Mr. Neate.	Mr. Beaumont.
Mr. Egerton.	Sir M. Beach.
Mr. Hardy.	
Mr. Dunlop.	

The Committee deliberated.

[Adjourned till Friday next, at Twelve o'clock.

Friday, 17th May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. HUNT in the Chair.

Mr. Egerton.	Mr. Portman.
Mr. Poulett Scrope.	Mr. Beaumont.
Mr. Hubbard.	Mr. Read.
Mr. Dent.	Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Hibbert.	Sir M. Beach.
Colonel Dyott.	Mr. Neate.
Mr. Leeman.	Mr. Childers.

Amended Schedule of Classes—further considered:

Class (Land with Farmhouse and Farm Buildings, or either), *agreed to*.

Class (Land without Buildings), *agreed to*.

Class (Farmhouse and Farm Buildings, or either, without land):—Amendment proposed, to omit this Class from the Schedule—(Mr. *Beaumont*).—Question put, That this Class stand part of the proposed Schedule:—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 4.	Noes, 7.
Mr. Read.	Mr. Portman.
Mr. Corrance.	Mr. Scrope.
Mr. Egerton.	Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Hubbard.	Mr. Dent.
	Mr. Hibbert.
	Colonel Dyott.
	Mr. Beaumont.

Class (Woodlands), *agreed to*.

Class (Houses and Buildings without land, other than Gardens where the gross value is under 4*l.*):—Amendment proposed, to leave out “4*l.*,” in order to insert “8*l.*”—(Mr. *Beaumont*)—instead thereof:—Question, That “4*l.*” stand part of the proposed Schedule—put, and *negatived*.—“8*l.*” inserted:—Class, as amended, *agreed to*.

Class (Mills and Manufactories, including blast and smelting furnaces).

Amendment proposed, after the word "Mills" to insert the word "Waterworks"—(Mr. Beaumont).—Question put, That the word "Waterworks" be there inserted.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 2.
Mr. Beaumont.
Mr. Leeman.

Noes, 9.
Mr. Portman.
Mr. Corrance.
Mr. Scrope.
Mr. Hubbard.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Dent.
Mr. Hibbert.
Colonel Dyott.
Mr. Childers.

Another Amendment proposed, after the word "furnaces" to insert the word "kilns"—(Mr. Beaumont).—Question put, That the word "kilns" be there inserted.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 8.
Mr. Portman.
Mr. Scrope.
Mr. Dent.
Mr. Hibbert.
Colonel Dyott.
Mr. Beaumont.
Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Childers.

Noes, 3.
Mr. Corrance.
Mr. Hubbard.
Mr. Villiers.

Another Amendment proposed, after the word "kilns" to insert the word "brickyards"—(Mr. Beaumont).—Amendment by leave, *withdrawn*.—Question, That this Class, as amended, stand part of the Schedule—put, and *agreed to*.

Class (Brickyards, Quarries, and Mines).—Amendment proposed, to omit the word "mines"—(Mr. Hubbard).—Question put, That the word "mines" stand part of the Schedule:—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 8.
Mr. Scrope.
Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Dent.
Mr. Hibbert.
Colonel Dyott.
Mr. Beaumont.
Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Childers.

Noes, 3.
Mr. Portman.
Mr. Corrance.
Mr. Hubbard.

Question, That this Class, as amended, stand part of the Schedule—put, and *agreed to*.

Class (Tithes, Tithe Commutation Rent-charge, and other payments in lieu of Tithes).—Question, That this Class stand part of the Schedule—put, and *agreed to*.

Class (Railways, Canals, Docks, Waterworks, and all Hereditaments not included in any of the foregoing Classes).—Question, That this Class stand part of the proposed Schedule—put, and *agreed to*.

Motion made, and Question, That the words "Farms may be assessed either as Farm-houses and Buildings with Land under Class 1, or the Land may be assessed separately from the Houses and Buildings under Class 2, and the Houses and Buildings separately from the Land under Class 4 or Class 5," be appended as a note to the Schedule—put, and *agreed to*.

Motion made, and Question, That the words "Where a House and Premises liable to the Inhabited House Duty are assessed together with other property in any class, a separate Valuation of such House and Premises must be made in addition to the general Valuation of the whole Property," be appended as a note to the Schedule—put, and *agreed to*.

MAXIMUM RATE OF DEDUCTIONS PER CENT.

Class 1, *postponed*.

Class 2.—Motion made and Question, That the deduction under this Class be 5 per cent.—(The Chairman)—put, and *agreed to*.

Postponed Class 1.—Motion made, and Question, That the deduction under this Class be 10 per cent.—(Mr. Beaumont)—put, and *agreed to*.

Class 3

Class 3 (Woodlands).—Motion made, and Question put, That the deduction under this head be 10 per cent.—(Mr. *Beaumont*):—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 4.	Noes, 7.
Mr. Portman.	Mr. Read.
Colonel Dyott.	Mr. Corrance.
Mr. Beaumont.	Mr. Scrope.
Mr. Leeman.	Mr. Hubbard.
	Mr. Dent.
	Mr. Hibbert.
	Mr. Childers.

Motion made, and Question put, That the deduction under this Class be 7½ per cent.—(Mr. *Childers*):—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 6.	Noes, 5.
Mr. Portman.	Mr. Read.
Mr. Hibbert.	Mr. Corrance.
Colonel Dyott.	Mr. Scrope.
Mr. Beaumont.	Mr. Hubbard.
Mr. Leeman.	Mr. Dent.
Mr. Childers.	

Class 4 (Houses and Buildings, without land, &c., under 8*l.*)—Motion made, and Question put, That the deduction under this Class be 25 per cent.—(Mr. *Childers*):—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 7.	Noes, 4.
Mr. Corrance.	Mr. Read.
Mr. Scrope.	Mr. Portman.
Mr. Hibbert.	Mr. Hubbard.
Colonel Dyott.	Mr. Dent.
Mr. Beaumont.	
Mr. Leeman.	
Mr. Childers.	

Class 5 (Houses and Buildings, &c., 8*l.* and upwards).—Motion made, and Question, That the deduction under this Class be 15 per cent.—(The *Chairman*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Class 6 (Mills, &c.)—Motion made, and Question, That the deduction under this Class be 40 per cent.—(Mr. *Leeman*)—put, and *negatived*.—Motion made, and Question, That the deduction be 33½ per cent.—(The *Chairman*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Class 7 (Brickyards, Mines, and Quarries).—Motion made, and Question proposed, That the deduction under this Class be 40 per cent.—(Mr. *Beaumont*).

[Adjourned till Tuesday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Tuesday, 21st May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. HUNT in the Chair.

Mr. Egerton.	Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Corrance.	Colonel Dyott.
Mr. Scrope.	Mr. Portman.
Mr. Hubbard.	Mr. Dent.
Mr. Childers.	Mr. Neate.
Mr. Hibbert.	Sir M. Beach.
Mr. Beaumont.	Mr. Read.

Maximum rate of Deductions further considered.

Class 7 (Brickyards, Mines, and Quarries).—Question again proposed, That the deductions under this Class be 40 per cent.—(Mr. *Beaumont*).—Motion, by leave, *withdrawn*.

Motion made, and Question put, That the rate of deductions under this Class be 33½ per cent.—(Mr. *Poulett Scrope*).—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 7.

Mr. Scrope.
Mr. Childers.
Mr. Dent.
Mr. Hibbert.
Mr. Beaumont.
Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Neate.

Noes, 6.

Mr. Portman.
Mr. Egerton.
Mr. Corrance.
Mr. Hubbard.
Mr. Villiers.
Colonel Dyott.

Class 8 (Tithes, &c.)—Motion, and Question, That the following marginal note be affixed to this Class: "Deductions in respect of this Class to be made in conformity with Section —(The *Chairman*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Class 9 (Railways, &c.)—Motion made, and Question, That the following words be inserted in the column of deductions: "to be determined by the Valuation Board"—(The *Chairman*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Motion made, and Question, That the following note be added to the Schedule of Classification—"The maximum rate of deductions in any class may be exceeded in cases where it is insufficient to include extraordinary expenditure which is required to maintain banks or embankments for the protection of land or buildings against the encroachment of water"—(The *Chairman*)—put, and *agreed to*.

Schedule, as amended, *added*.

Schedule as to Annual Return, proposed by the Chairman—brought up, and read the first time—second time—amended, and *added*.

Schedule (Form of Rate), brought up, read a first and second time, and *added*.

Schedule (Repeal of Acts), *agreed to*.

Clause brought up, and read the first time, as follows:—"In the Oxford Union one-third of the members of the Assessment Committee shall be elected out of the Guardians for the City, one-third out of the Guardians for the parishes, and one-third out of the Guardians for the University and its Colleges and Halls (including Christ Church)"—(Mr. *Neate*).—Question, That this Clause be now read a second time:—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 9.

Mr. Portman.
Mr. Egerton.
Mr. Scrope.
Mr. Hubbard.
Mr. Beaumont.
Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Neate.
Sir M. Beach.
Mr. Read.

Noes, 2.

Mr. Villiers.
Colonel Dyott.

Clause read a second time, and *added*.

Clause brought up, and read the first time, as follows: "The Assessment Committee for the Oxford Union may elect three members to serve on the Valuation Board, one of whom shall be elected out of those members of the Assessment Committee who represent the City, one out of those who represent the parishes, and one out of those who represent the University and its Colleges and Halls (including Christ Church)"—(Mr. *Neate*).—Read a second time.—Amendment proposed, at the beginning of the Clause, to insert the words, "The Town Council of the Borough of Oxford shall not elect a member to serve on the Valuation Board, but"—(The *Chairman*).—Question, That those words be there inserted—put, and *agreed to*.—Clause, as amended, *added*.

Preamble, *agreed to*:—Question, That the Bill, as amended, be reported to the House—put, and *agreed to*.

Ordered, To Report.

Motion made, and Question proposed, "That the Chairman be directed to move the House that the Bill be re-committed to the former Committee for the purpose of inserting amendments with reference to the functions and duration of the Valuation Board, and to the times at which certain proceedings are to be taken under the Bill, and with respect to the provision to be made for the costs to be incurred by the Clerk of the Valuations, and for the audit of his accounts; and to make special provision for the County of the City of York"—(Mr. *Egerton*).—Amendment proposed, after the words "reference to the," to insert the word "existence"—(Mr. *Beaumont*).

Whereupon, Motion made, and Question, That this Committee do now adjourn—(Sir *M. Beach*)—put, and *agreed to*.

[Adjourned till Tuesday next, at 12 o'clock.]

Tuesday, 28th May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. HUNT in the Chair.

Mr. Childers.
Mr. Dent.
Colonel Dyott.
Mr. Read.
Mr. Beaumont.
Mr. Hardy.
Mr. Corrance.

Mr. Scrope.
Mr. Egerton.
Mr. Hibbert.
Mr. Leeman.
Mr. Graves.
Mr. Villiers.

Question again proposed, "That the Chairman be directed to move the House that the Bill be re-committed to the former Committee for the purpose of inserting amendments with reference to the functions and duration of the Valuation Board, and to the times at which certain proceedings are to be taken under the Bill, and with respect to the provision to be made for the costs to be incurred by the Clerk of the Valuations, and for the audit of his accounts; and to make special provision for the County of the City of York." Amendment again proposed, after the words "reference to the," to insert the word "existence":—Amendment, by leave, withdrawn.—Question, by leave, withdrawn.

Motion made, and Question proposed—That the Chairman be directed to move the House that the Bill be re-committed to the former Committee for the purpose of inserting amendments having reference to the duration, duties, and expenses of the Valuation Board, and to the times at which certain proceedings are to be taken under the Bill, and to the title, salary, expense, and accounts of the Clerk of the Board, and with reference to the Liberty of Peterborough, the County of the City of York, and the Oxford Union and University, and amendments consequential upon the foregoing amendments—(Mr. Egerton).—Amendment proposed, to leave out from the word "Committee" to the end of the Question—(Mr. Beaumont):—Amendment, by leave, *withdrawn*.

Another amendment proposed, after the words "Clerk of the Board," to insert "and the third Schedule with reference to the items in Class 7"—(Mr. Hibbert):—Amendment, by leave, *withdrawn*.—Main Question put, and *agreed to*.—*Resolved*, That the Chairman be directed to move the House that the Bill be re-committed to the former Committee for the purpose of inserting Amendments with reference to the functions, duration, duties, and expenses of the Valuation Board, and to the times at which certain proceedings are to be taken under the Bill, and with reference to the title, salary, expenses, and accounts of the Clerk of the Board, and with reference to the Liberty of Peterborough, the County of the City of York, and the Oxford Union and University, and amendments consequential upon the foregoing amendments.

Friday, 31st May 1867.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. HUNT in the Chair.

Mr. Childers.
Mr. Hubbard.
Colonel Dyott.
Mr. Graves.

Mr. Read.
Mr. Hardy.
Mr. Corrance.
Mr. Egerton.

Order of the House of May 28th, recommitting the Bill to the former Committee, read.
Clauses 4 and 71, *postponed*.

Clauses 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 11, 12, 20, 22, 23, 37, 41, 43, 45, 51, 52, 59, 64, 72, and 74, were severally amended, and *agreed to*.

Clause (Dissolution of Board) read a first and second time, and *added*.

Clause (Recovery of Expenses by Clerk of Valuations) brought up, and read a first and second time, and *added*.

Schedule 1, amended, and *agreed to*.

Postponed Clauses 4 and 71, amended, and *agreed to*.

Ordered, To report the Bill, with the Amendments, to the House.

R E P O R T

FROM THE

SELECT COMMITTEE

ON THE

VALUATION OF PROPERTY BILL;

WITH THE

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE.

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
31 May 1867.*

322.

Under 3 oz.

This book should be returned to
the Library on or before the last date
stamped below.

A fine is incurred by retaining it
beyond the specified time.

Please return promptly.



3 2044 106 493 646